This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

THE

EXECUTIVE DOCUMENTS

OF THE

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

FOR THE

FIRST SESSION OF THE FIFTIETH CONGRESS.

1887-'88.

IN THIRTY-TWO VOLUMES.

WASHINGTON:
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.
1889

LIBRARY
OF THE
LELAND STANFORD JUNIOR
UNIVERSITY.

A. 7800

INDEX TO HOUSE EXECUTIVE DOCUMENTS.

CONTENTS OF VOLUMES.

VOL. 1..FOREIGN RELATIONS: No. 1, pt. 1.
VOL. 2..WAR: No. 1, pt. 2, vol. 1.
VOL. 3.. ENGINEERS: No. 1, pt, 2, v. 2, pt. 1.
VOL. 4.. ENGINEERS: No. 1, pt. 2, v. 2, pt. 2.
VOL. 5.. ENGINEERS: No. 1, pt. 2, v. 2, pt. 3.
VOL. 6.. ENGINEERS: No. 1, pt. 2, v. 2, pt. 4.
VOL. 7.. ORDNANCE: No. 1, pt. 2, v. 3, and SIGNAL: No. 1, pt. 2, v. 4.
VOL. 8..NAVY: No. 1, part 3.
VOL. 9..POSTMASTER-GENERAL: No. 1, pt. 4.
VOL. 10..INTERIOR: No. 1, pt. 5. v. 1.
VOL. 11.. No. 1. pt. 5, v. 2.
VOL. 12.. GEOLOGICAL SURVEY: No. 1, pt. 5, v. 3.
VOL. 13.. EDUCATION: No. 1, pt. 5, v. 4.
VOL. 14.. LABOR: No. 1, pt. 5, v. 5.
VOL. 15.. DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA: No. 1, pt. 6.
VOL. 16..FINANCE REPORT: No. 2.
VOL. 17..No. 3, pts. 1 and 2.
VOL. 18..Nos. 4 to 28, except Nos. 5, 6, and 14.
VOL. 19..Nos. 5 and 14, pt. 3, and Nos. 29, 30, and 376
VOL. 20..No. 6, parts 1 and 2.
VOL. 21..No. 14, parts 1 and 2.
VOL. 22..No. 15, Treasurer's accounts, 1887.
VOL. 23..No. 16, Tests of Iron and Steel, 1887.
VOL. 24..No. 17, Coast Survey, 1887.
VOL. 25..Nos. 31 to 89, except 29 and 30.
VOL. 26..Nos. 90 to 210, except 124.
VOL. 27..Nos. 124 and 382.
VOL. 28..Nos. 211 to 281.
VOL. 29..Nos. 282 to 469, except 376, 382, 400, 402, and 405.
VOL. 30. Nos. 400 and 405.
VOL. 31..No. 402, Commercial Relations.
VOL. 32..No. 470, Agricultural Report, 1888.

A.1800

INDEX TO THE DOCUMENTS.

Subject.	No.	Vol.
A.		
Agriculture, report of Commissioner of, for 1888	470	32
Alaska, relative to taking fur-bearing animals in	296	29
Report of governor upon operations of the Alaska Seal and Fur Company	297	29
Alexander, H. N., claim of	381	29
Alien contract labor. (*See* Labor Laws.)		
Allegheny River, lands to erect public works on	122	26
Allentown, Pa., President's veto of public building at	1302	29
Anacostia River, estimate of appropriation for survey of	97	26
Appropriations:		
Estimates from Secretary of the Treasury for	5	19
Revised estimate of deficiencies in	29	19
Urgent deficiencies	30	19
Additional urgent deficiencies	35	25
Request for, from New York State Asylum at Auburn, for the removal of certain United States insane prisoners	36	25
Deficiency in, for State Department	64	25
Estimates of urgent deficiency in	89	25
Urgent deficiencies in, for the Post-Office Department	159	26
Supplemental deficiencies in	376	19
Arickarees. (*See* Indians.)		
Arkansas River, report and estimates for proposed improvement of	234	28
Army:		
Annual report of expenditures from contingent funds	23	18
Ordnance Department, allowance for clothing to non-commissioned officers	116	26
purchase of supplies for	100	26

Subject.	No.	Vol.
Arnold, Robert F., pay for services of, in Texas	75	25
Assistant district attorneys. (*See* Courts of the United States).		
Astronomical observations, appropriations for reduction of	205	26
Atkins, Barton, pay for guarding Chinese quarters in Alaska	74	25
Atlanta (Ga.) public building, extension of	147	26
Attorneys. (*See* Courts of the United States).		
Attorney-General:		
Communications from—		
Appropriations, to remove insane prisoners from New York State Asylum whose term has expired	36	25
Bailiffs, requesting appropriation for	410	29
Bell telephone suits, list of attorneys employed in	153	26
Boisé City (Idaho) penitentiary, plan and estimate for enlargement of	227	28
Relative to appropriation to extend and repair penitentiary at	257	28
Courts of the United States, estimates of appropriation for the preservation of the records of	197	26
Relative to fees of assistant district attorneys for 1887	453	29
Witnesses, relative to per diem compensation to, in the Territories	407	29
Convicts, support of	131	26
Deer Lodge, Mont., submitting letter from governor of Montana relative to additions for penitentiary at	268	28
District attorneys, estimate for compensation of	150 355	26 29
Fuller, Isaiah, relative to claim of	454	29
Judiciary appropriation, relative to expenditure of	223	28
Kentucky, amounts due jailers in State of, for support of United States prisoners	432	29
New Mexico, estimate to pay jury commissioners of the Territory of	417	29
Polygamy, number of convictions of, in Utah and Idaho	447	29
Public building, Atlanta, Ga., extension of	147	26
Auburn, N. Y., appropriation for removal of certain insane prisoners of the United States from the insane asylum at	36	25
B.		
Bailiffs, requesting appropriations for	410	29
Ball, Farraren, veto of pension	320	29
Barcelona, Spain, exposition of labor at	27	18
Bar Harbor, Me., veto of public building for	347	29
Barnes, Rachel, veto of pension	425	29
Bayoduce River, Maine, report of survey	157	26
Bear Creek, Mississippi, report on survey of	84	25
Bell telepone suits, list of attorneys employed by the Government in	153	26
Bishop & Co., claim of	38	25
Black Warrior River, Alabama, relative to acquirement of lands for location of public works	122	26
Blazer, Dolly, veto of pension	364	29
Boisé City, Idaho, penitentiary at, estimates and plan for the enlargement of	227	28
letter of Attorney-General, through Secretary of Treasury, relating to	230	28
to repair and extend	257	28
estimates for appropriation for improvement of	160	26
Brazos River, report of survey	109	26
Bridge of Wabash River at Mount Carmel, Ill., alleged obstruction of navigation by	194	26
Brimmer, William H., President's veto	279	28
Brokenshaw, William H., President's veto	274	28
Brooklyn (N. Y.) navy-yard, appropriation for constructing new building at	206	26
Brown, Van Buren, veto of pension	391	29

Subject.	No.	Vol.
Bryant, John S., veto of pension	437	29
Bureau of Labor, appropriation for rent of buildings for	72	25
Bureau of the Mint. (*See* Mint.)		
Bureau of Engraving and Printing, estimate for outhouse for use of	66	25
report as to relative cost of steam and hand presses	210	26
relative to water supply of	250	28
Burr, Elizabeth, veto of pension	367	29
Bussey, Catherine, veto of pension	443	29
Butler building, appraisement of	262	28
Butler, Paul, for relief of	414	29
Butterfield, Anna, veto of pension	421	29
C.		
California, Hoopa Valley wagon-road, estimates to construct	44	25
improvement of harbor in	142	26
California Redwood Company, relative to alleged frauds by	282	29
Camden Harbor, report of survey	141	26
Campbell, Joseph, claim of	379	29
Campbell, William M., jr., veto of pension	389	29
Canada, President's message relative to relations with	434	29
relative to postal regulations between United States and	293	29
Canadian Government, report on alleged discrimination of, against vessels, etc., of the United States	118	26
Canadian waters, correspondence concerning treatment of American vessels in	204	26
Carr, Mary A., veto of pension	461	29
Carlin, Bernard, veto of pension	427	29
Carpenter, W. S., veto of relief	432	29
Castle Hill, Rhode Island, deficiency for light, etc., at	151	26
Castle Island, Boston Harbor, veto of bill to authorize use and improvement of	321	29
Chalmers, L. H., claim of	381	29
Champion (schooner), estimates of appropriation to pay damages sustained by	340	29
Chase, Nathaniel D., veto of pension	392	29
Cheyennes. (*See* Indians.)		
Chickasaws. (*See* Indians.)		
Chief of Bureau of Statistics:		
annual report on foreign commerce	6	20
annual report on internal commerce	6	20
Chief of Engineers:		
annual report of Part 1, vol. 2	1	3
Do Part 2, vol. 2	1	4
Do Part 3, vol. 2	1	5
Do Part 4, vol. 2	1	6
Chief of Ordnance, letter of estimate of clerks for office of	225	28
Chippewas. (*See* Indians.)		
Civilian engineers, list of, employed in river and harbor improvements		
Claims, list allowed since list embraced in Ex. Docs. 10 and 31, present session	235	28
	90	26
Claims for remuster of officers, report on progress of examination and adjudication of	188	26
Fourth of July, under act of July, 1864	96	26
information as to, for certain cotton captured in La Fayette County, Ark., at close of war	220	28
supplemental list of those allowed by accounting officers of the Treasury Department	377	29
supplememental list allowed by the accounting officers of the Treasury Department	403	29
supplemental, list of, allowed by the accounting officers of the Treasury Department	393	29
certain, allowed by accounting officers of the Treasury	455	29

Subject.	No.	Vol.
Cleveland, Ohio, proposed extension of the east breakwater at	189	26
Clinton, Ohio, title to harbor at	53	25
Coal deposits, Crow Indian Reservation	81	25
Coast and Geodetic Survey, statement showing expenditures made on account of, in 1887	17	24
estimate of appropriations for deficiencies	111	26
statement of expenditures of	154	26
Coffee, report of United States consuls upon the production of, and trade in	401	29
Colorado, communication of governor and others relative to increase of appropriation for survey of public lands in	180	26
Columbia River, relative to removal of a bar in, near Vancouver post	248	28
Columbus, Ga., veto of bill to erect public building at	336	29
Commerce and navigation, report of Chief of Bureau of Statistics on foreign commerce	6	20
report of Chief of Bureau of Statistics on internal commerce	6	20
Commercial relations, annual report from consuls of United States on commerce, etc., of their several districts	402	31
Commissary-General, letter in reference to estimates for clerical force in office of	225	28
Commissioner of Agriculture, annual report of, for 1888	470	32
Commissioner of Education, annual report (Vol. 4)	1	13
Commissioner of Internal Revenue, annual report	2	18
Commissioner of Labor, annual report (Vol. 5)	1	14
Comptroller of the Currency, annual report of	3	17
Congressional Library, payment of jurors in cases of site condemnation	120	26
Contracts, statement of, made by War Department	99	26
Convicts, appropriation for support of	131	26
additional appropriations for maintenance	149	26
Cooper, Harriet E., veto of pension	390	29
Corson, Sarah A., veto of pension	420	29
Council Bluffs, Iowa, veto of public building at	348	29
Court of Claims, sundry estimates for payment of judgments from	29–30	19
additional list of judgments	92	26
further estimates to pay judgment of	136	26
additional list of judgments from	383	29
Courts of the United States, second judicial district, estimate to pay salary of judge of	134	25
discrimination in mileage between witnesses before, and before commissioners of United States	168	26
estimates for appropriations for preservation of the records of	197	26
report on compensation of officers of (marshals and district attorneys)	208	26
Utah Territory, deficiencies in appropriations for	333	29
estimate of expenses of	357	29
relative to certain per diem allowances to certain witnesses in Territories	407	29
assistant district attorneys, estimate of deficiency of fees to	453	29
Cree Indians. (*See* Indians.)		
Crow Indian Reservation. (*See* Indians.)		
Cumberland River, lands to erect public works upon	122	26
Currency, probable loss of, by fire	193	26
Customs. (*See* Import duties.)		
request for additional appropriation for the collection of revenue from	247	28
expenses of collecting revenue from	217	28
Customs revenue, estimate to supply anticipated deficiency in appropriation for collection of	395	29
Customs service, emolument of officials	98	26

Subject.	No.	Vol.
D.		
Dauper, John, veto of pension	460	29
Dean, John, veto of pension	439	29
Deer Lodge, Mont., letter from governor of, relative to additions to United States penitentiary at	268	28
Defaulting officers, pay of experts in cases against	166	26
Deficiencies. (*See* Appropriations.)		
Delaware River, relative to removal of islands from, near Philadelphia	260	28
Department of Agriculture, estimate of appropriation for printing and binding for	221	28
Department of the Interior, report showing distribution, sale, etc., of public documents from the	236	28
Department of State, coffee, report of consuls of the United States on production and trade in	401	29
contingent expenses of	9	18
deficiency in appropriations for	64	25
deficiency in appropriations for printing and binding in	253	28
Deputy surveyors. (*See* Land Office)		
De Ditt, Hannah C., President's veto	272	28
District attorneys, estimates for compensation of	150	26
estimate for compensation of	355	29
District of Columbia, annual report of Commissioners of	1	15
convicts of	67	25
fire-escapes, Reform School	93	26
fire-escapes for Howard's University, in the	287	29
estimate for re-construction and repair of fire-alarm and police telegraph lines in the	413	29
Doane, Russel L., veto of pension	438	29
Dull, D. and C. P.	39	25
Duluth, Minn., relative to accepting lots from, for purposes of navigation and commerce	156	26
Duxbury, Mass., report on harbor	85	25
E.		
Eaton, Lydia A., veto of pension	459	29
Eastport, Me., relative to site of	412	29
East Texas iron regions, report on	195	26
Eclipse of the sun, requesting appropriation for the purpose of observing	207	26
Eight-hour law, information relative to claims arising under	172	26
report of First Comptroller upon claims arising under	203	26
estimate claims in Post-Office Department	218	28
Emperor Frederick. (*See* Germany.)		
Engineers, annual report of Chief of, in three parts: Volume 2, part 1	1	3
Volume 2, part 2	1	4
Volume 2, part 3	1	5
Volume 2, part 4	1	6
Everhardt, Joshua, claim of	50	25
Experts, pay of, in cases against defaulting officials	166	26
F.		
Fire-escapes for Reform School, D. C	93	26
Fish Commission, appropriation for rent of offices for	199	26
estimate of deficiency for maintenance of vessels of	350	29
Fish and Fisheries, estimates for establishment of a station in the Ozark region of Missouri	353	29
Fitzmorris, Mary, veto of pension	394	29
Flags, etc, information relative to return of captured, etc	163	26
Foreign Relations, annual report on	1	1
Forests. (*See* Public Lands.)		
Fort Leavenworth, Kans., estimates of expenses of infantry and cavalry schools at	311	29

Subject.	No.	Vol.
Fort Leavenworth, Kans., estimates for electric plant for military prison at	361	29
Fort Meade, Dak., estimate of appropriation for land for the purpose of a water supply	211	28
Fort Myer Reservation, estimates to pay for improvements made on	360	29
Fort Robinson, Nebr., appropriation for extension of the military reservation at	169	26
Fort Snelling, estimates for erection of barracks at	344	29
Fort Thornbury, Utah, relative to payment for private property taken in the extension of the military reservation at	267	28
Fort Wallace military reservation in Kansas. President's veto of bill to dispose of, etc	452	29
French spoliation claims, message from the President relative to	309	29
amended estimate for expenses of searching record of cases	310	29
Fuller, Isaiah, claim of	454	29
G.		
Garcia, Manuel, veto of pension	419	29
Gauley River, report of survey	114	26
Gaven, Ester, veto of pension	457	29
Geological Survey, annual report of Director of (volume 3)	1	12
Germany, letter from minister of, conveying thanks for resolutions of sympathy on the death of Emperor Frederick	365	29
Gettysburgh, relative to preservation of historic spots	25	18
Glaman, Charles, veto of pension	373	29
Glass, Eliza S., veto of pension	462	29
Godfrey, Edwin J., veto of pension	436	29
Government Hospital for the Insane, estimate of deficiency for	338	29
Great Lakes, information relative to the overloading of vessels upon the	324	29
Gros Ventres. (*See* Indians.)		
Gull Shoals, Pamlico Sound, N. C., to establish lights, etc., at	171	26
H.		
Hamiter, John H. (cotton claim)	220	28
Hardy, Lieut. James G. W., veto of act for relief	371	29
Harkins, Mary F., veto of pension	375	26
Heckler, Elizabeth, veto of pension	464	29
Heiny, Lydia A., veto of pension	423	29
Herbst, Theresa, veto of pension	399	29
Hester, William H., veto of pension	315	29
Hiar, Royal J., veto of pension	316	29
Highwood, Ill., estimate for construction of military post at	179	26
Hooper, Mary, veto of pension	458	29
Houchin, Woodford M., veto of pension	397	29
Howard University, fire-escapes for	287	29
Hoxey, Mary, minor, veto of pension	374	29
Hudson River, report of survey from New Baltimore to Coxsackie	265	28
I.		
Import duties, annual reports on refunds	11	18
letters from W. H. Emerson, F. S. Robinson & Co., and W. Pickhardt, relative to reduction of	71	25
lithographic prints	80	25
oranges, lemons, limes, etc., and champagne, letter from F. S. Brown & Co., upon	115	26
letter from New York Foreign Fruit Exchange relative to, upon fruits, nuts, etc	126	26
Indians, agreement made with, for reduction of certain reservations (Gros Ventre, Piegan, Blood, and River Crow, on Blackfeet Reservation; and Spokane, Cœur d'Alene, Pend d'Oreille, and upon Jocko Reservation)	63	25

Subject.	No.	Vol.
Indians, Cheyennes, to purchase stock cattle for	43	25
Chickasaws, appropriation to carry out treaty stipulations with	42	25
Crees, recommending legislation for relief of	341	29
Crow Indian Reservation, relative to coal deposits on	81	25
Kickapoos, treaty obligations with	106	26
Mackinac Agency, increase of compensation of agent at	130	26
Mediwakanton band of Sioux, estimate of appropriation for support of	228	28
Miamies and Pottawatomies, amended estimates for appropriation to carry out treaty stipulations with	146	26
Missions, irrigating ditches and flumes for	45	25
New York, President's veto of bill to sell lands of, in Kansas	298	29
Osage Agency, increase of agent's salary at	46	25
Round Valley Indian Reservation, reduction of	33	25
Sioux, Red Cloud and Red Leaf bands, appropriations for payment for ponies	102	26
Shoshones and Bannocks, relative to agreement with	140	26
statement of disbursement made to	8	18
Utes, to re-imburse for losses in 1887	68	25
Warm Springs Reservation, to purchase land for the use of Indians upon, for fishing privileges	183	26
Indian Department, disbursements from	8	18
expenditures of contingent fund	127	26
Indian depredation claims	34	25
Indian hostilities, expenses incurred by Texas in suppressing	219	28
agents, to authorize the accounting officers to allow certain credits to	143	26
reservations, appropriation for surveying and allotment of	105	26
Internal-Revenue Service, estimates for payment of officers in, on duty at distilleries, etc	308	29
International Bureau for the Publication of Customs Tariffs, communication from United States and Belgian ministers relative to proposed, and from Secretary of Treasury submitting estimate, etc	449	29
International Bureau of Weights and Measures, relative to appropriation to supply deficit in	283	29
International Exhibition of Sciences, invitation of Belgian Government	165	26
International Geodetic Association, invitation from German Government to become a party to	164	26
International Meridian Conference, report of	61	25
Iron and steel, annual report on tests of, 1887	16	23
Iron regions, report on, of North Louisiana and East Texas	105	26
J.		
Jekyl Creek, Ga., report of survey	117	26
Jennings, Nancy F., veto of bill to pension	313	29
Jetties. (See *South Pass.*)		
Judiciary appropriations, information relative to the expenditure of	223	28
K.		
Kanawha River, pay of contractors on public works	39	25
Kansas, President's veto of bill to sell lands of New York Indians in State of	298	29
President's veto of joint resolution to certify lands to	451	29
Kaskaskia River, Ill., report of survey	216	28
Kelly, Ellen, veto of pension	463	29
Kennebec River, survey of	133	26
Kentucky, amount due jailers in, for support of United States prisoners	432	29
Kentucky River, rights to acquire lands to erect public work upon	122	26
Kickapoos. (*See* Indians.)		

Subject.	No.	Vol.
L.		
Labor laws, alien and contract labor, additional legislation to enforce and estimate, etc	396	29
Land cases, relative to delay in hearing contested	266	28
Land offices, deputy surveyors, recommending appropriation to pay for services of	152	26
relative to delay in hearing land contest cases	266	28
Lang, Mary Ann, veto of pension	386	29
Latham, William S., veto of pension	466	29
Leagne Island, Pennsylvania, protecting wall for navy-yard at	42	25
Leatherbury, P. A., veto of relief	416	29
Leavenworth, Kans., iron stairs for public building at	198	26
estimate for support of Military Prison at	209	26
Life and property at sea, a national conference for better security of	62	25
Lights, etc., estimate for general repair of	351	29
Lights, etc., estimate for the establishment of, at—		
Cape Hatteras (outer shoal)	119	26
Cedar Point, Maryland	354	29
Cedar Point, Michigan	369	29
Coast of Eastern States	113	26
Connecticut River (from Hartford to mouth)	362	29
Gladstone Harbor, Michigan	214	28
Goose Rocks, Maine	326	29
Gull Shoals, North Carolina	171	26
Pascagoula River, Mississippi	380	29
Patos Island, Washington Territory	330	29
Point Buchon, California	329	29
Punta Gorda, California	304	29
Rockland Lake Dock	446	29
State Ledge, Boston Harbor, and Point Pinos, California	48	25
Stonington, Conn	378	29
Stuart's Island, Washington Territory	328	29
Swan Point Bar, Maryland	181	26
Two Harbors, Minnesota	137	26
Lights, etc., miscellaneous:		
Atlantic and Gulf coasts and first light-house district, new steam-tenders for	259 256	28 28
Castle Hill, Rhode Island (deficiency)	151	26
Columbia River (ship, at outer bar)	370	29
Crab Tree Ledge, Deer Island, and Lubeck Narrows (additional appropriations)	352	28
Point Isabel, Texas (re-establishment)	303	29
Sand Island, Alabama, preservation of	295	29
Light-House Board. (*See* Lights, etc.)		
Light-House Service, relative to inadequacy of appropriations for	388	29
Lincoln, Nebr., paving and grading around the site of public building at	182	26
Liner, Peter, veto of pension	469	29
Lithographic prints, duty on	80	25
Long Bridge. (*See* Washington, D. C.)		
Lounsberry, Clement A., veto of relief	436	29
Ludington (Mich.) Harbor, land to erect public works on	122	26
M.		
Mail service, information relative to, in the West	201	26
Manchester, Mass., report on harbor at	85	25
Mandans. (*See* Indians.)		
Manton, Morris T., President's veto	273	28
Maphet, C. T., veto of pension	441	29
Marine Hospital, New York City, relative to establishment of	18	18
Marshals. (*See* Courts of the United States.)		
Martin, Elijah, veto of relief act	363	29
Massachusetts, Watertown Arsenal, improvement of	40	25
McCaleb, Sarah E., veto of pension	319	29

Subject.	No.	Vol.
McCafferty, Charles	39	25
McCoy, Newton, pay for services as counsel	73	25
McKay, Nathaniel, and executors of Donald, veto by President	245	28
McNaughton, John, claim of	51	25
Meadow River, report of survey	114	26
Medawakantons. (*See* Indians.)		
Medical Congress. (*See* Ninth International Medical College.)		
Memphis, Tenn., operations of Mississippi River Commission at (Part 2)	55	25
Merriam, J. W., relief of	47	25
Meteorological instruments, increase of appropriation for the manufacture and repair of	178	26
Miamies. (*See* Indians.)		
Military Academy, amendment to bill for support of	161	26
relative to additional academic building at	190	26
Military Establishment, statement of expenditures from contingent funds	23	18
Military reservations, estimates for surveys and reconnaissances of	126	26
Mills, Emily G., President's veto	294	29
Mint, encaustic floor for laboratory of	65	25
Bureau of, relative to an unexpended balance for contingent expenses of 1887	251	28
appropriation for difference between nominal value of old copper cents and actual value as old copper	368	29
Mission Indians. (*See* Indians.)		
Mississippi River, report of survey of, from Saint Paul to Saint Anthony's Falls	158	26
report on survey of, at Rush Island and Ivey Bend	216	28
Mississippi River Commission, operations of (Parts 1 and 2)	55	25
annual report of	59	25
estimate of appropriation for the maintenance of	357	29
correspondence relative to necessity for appropriation for expenses of	359	29
Missouri, estimate for fish station at the Ozark regions	353	29
Mosquito Creek, South Carolina, report on survey	117	26
Muskingum River, letter relative to bridges across	24	18
report on improvement of	108	26
N.		
National Bank depositories, information relative to	243	28
Navy Department, annual report on number and compensation of employés	82	25
Negro, relative to publication of documents touching history of introduction of, in America and military service of	284	29
New Bedford Harbor, Massachusetts, report on survey	86	25
Newburgh, N. Y., report on present condition of monument at	336	29
Newhard, Jacob, veto of pension	442	29
New Mexico, appropriation for district attorney of, for professional services performed for certain Indians	327	29
jury commissioners of, estimate of appropriations for	417	29
Newport Harbor, California, report of survey of	215	28
New South Wales, letter of the President relative to Exposition	28	18
New York Arsenal, estimates for additional building for	343	29
New York City, relative to need of marine hospital at port of	18	18
estimates of appropriation for purchase and remodeling of the old Produce Building in	222	28
additional estimates	229	28
old post-office property, relative to appropriation for the payment of certain liens on	239	28
New York Indian lands. (*See* Kansas.)		
New York port, estimate for carrying out act relating to anchorage of vessels at	384	29
Niagara River, survey of	83	25
Ninth International Medical Congress, statement of expenditures for the entertainment	290	29

Subject.	No.	Vol.
No Man's Land, recommending laws for collection of internal revene in	292	29
Norfolk, Va., estimate of appropriation for repair of sea-wall of Naval Hospital at	289	29
estimates for erection of a saw-mill at navy-yard at	325	29
North Louisiana iron regions, report on	195	26
O.		
Obril's River, Tennessee, report on surveys of	84	25
Officers, relative to progress of examination, etc., of claims of for re-muster	188	26
O'Leary, Daniel V., claim of	387	29
Opium, importation of	79	25
Ordnance, annual report of Chief of	1	7
estimate of clerks for office of Chief	225	28
Oswego Harbor, relative to repair of west pier and removal of east breakwater	202	26
P.		
Paris International Exhibition, letter of invitation, etc., to participate in	69	25
Passenger-steamers, life-boats on	139	26
Patuxent River, Maryland, report of survey of	162	26
Pedro Bay, California, report of survey	191	26
Penobscot River, survey of	133	26
Pensacola Harbor, Florida, report of survey	226	28
Pensioners:		
Estimate of appropriation to investigate certain claims for re-imbursement of claims incident to last sickness and burial of deceased	269	28
Requesting appropriation for Mexican war pensions to be transferred to army pension appropriation	288	29
Information as to Mexican war veterans dropped from the rolls	411	29
Pension Building, inside doors for	128	26
Pension Office, additional clerks for	37	25
Peoria, Ill., finishing public building at	345	29
Philippine Island, pay of United States consul at, etc	76	25
Pitner, George W., veto of pension	424	29
Pilcher, J. E., veto of relief bill	334	29
Piatt, Theodora M., veto of bill to pension	312	29
Pokegama Falls, damage to lands by dam at	231	28
Polygamy, number of convictions of, in Utah and Idaho	447	29
Postmasters, re-adjusted salaries of	31	25
Post-Office Department:		
Claims, certain, allowed by Sixth Auditor	32	25
Appropriations, deficiencies in	159	26
Salaries, estimates of appropriation for	254	28
Postal laws, information relative to violation of, by sending out edition of Tax Reform Advocate	450	29
Postal service:		
Report of Postmaster-General upon contracts, service, expenses, etc — Parts 1 and 2	14	21
Report of Postmaster-General upon contracts, service, expenses, etc — Part 3	14	19
Miscellaneous claims allowed on account of	31	25
Estimates of deficiencies in	77	25
Deficiencies in	135	26
Revised estimates of appropriations to	237	28
Revised estimates for printing and binding for the	244	28
Postmaster-General:		
Communications from—		
Annual report	1	9
Canada, relative to postal regulations between United States and	293	29
Eight-hour law, estimate of claims in Post-Office Department	218	28
Letter transmitting statement of service, contract, etc. — Parts 1 and 2	14	21
Letter transmitting statement of service, contract, etc. — Part 3	14	19
Mail service, information as to condition of, in the West	201	26

Subject.	No.	Vol.
Postmaster-General—Continued.		
Communications from—		
O'Leary, Daniel V., claim of	387	29
Postal laws, relative to alleged violation, by the sending out of edition of the Tax Reform Advocate	450	29
Report relative to disbursements from contingent fund, contracts and proposals for carrying mails, names of employés, etc	14	21
Pottawatomies. (*See* Indians.)		
Potts, Jane, veto of pension	444	29
President:		
Communications from—		
Annual message	1	1
Barcelona, Spain, transmitting invitation to participate in exposition at	27	18
Canada, relations with	434	29
Indian reservations, reduction of	63	25
International Exhibition of Sciences, invitation of Belgian Government	165	26
Geodetic Association, invitation of German Government, etc	164	26
Meridian Congress, report of, relative to fixing a prime meridian	61	25
French spoliation claims, report as to number and amount of	39	29
Life and property, national conference to devise better measures for safety of, at sea	62	25
New South Wales, invitation to participate in exposition, etc	28	18
Paris International Exhibition, invitation to participate in	69	26
Railroad indemnity withdrawals, transmitting papers, etc	246	28
Round Valley Indian Reservation, reduction of	33	25
Samoa, relative to American rights in	238	28
Sheridan, General Philip H., announcing death of	415	29
Shoshones and Bannock, to accept and ratify agreement with	140	26
Submarine cables, legislation required for protection of	60	25
Veto messages—		
Castle Island, Boston Harbor, resolution (H. Res. 56) to allow use and improvement of	321	29
Bill (H. Res. 14) to certify certain lands to State of Kansas	451	29
Bill (H. R. 19) for relief of H. B. Wilson	291	29
Bill (H. R. 88) to pension Sally A. Randall	314	29
Bill (H. R. 149) to pension Rachel Barnes	425	29
Bill (H. R. 217) to pension C. T. Maphet	441	29
Bill (H. R. 333) to pension Catherine Bussey	443	29
Bill (H. R. 339) for relief of J. E. Pilcher	334	29
Bill (H. R. 418) to pension William H. Brokenshaw	274	28
Bill (H. R. 445) Laura A. Wright	264	28
Bill (H. R. 488) to pension Elizabeth Burr	367	29
Bill (H. R. 490) to pension George W. Pitner	424	29
Bill (H. R. 600) to increase the pension of Mary Minor Hoxey	374	29
Bill (H. R. 823) to pension Hannah C. De Witt	272	28
Bill (H. R. 879) to pension Royal J. Hiar	335	29
Bill (H. R. 1275) to erect a public building at Columbus, Ga		
Bill (H. R. 1394) to erect a public building at Council Bluffs, Iowa	348	29
Bill (H. R. 1406) for sale of lands belonging to the New York Indians in Kansas	298	29
Bill (H. R. 2088) for the relief of W. S. Carpenter	433	29
Bill (H. R. 2215) to pension Charles Glamann	273	29
Bill (H. R. 2233) to pension Bernard Carlin	427	29
Bill (H. R. 2282) to pension Theodora M. Piatt	312	29
Bill (H. R. 2472) to pension Lydia A. Eaton	459	29
Bill (H. R. 2477) for the relief of Nathaniel McKay and executors of Donald McKay	245	28
Bill (H. R. 2507) to pension Russel L. Doane	438	29
Bill (H. R. 2524) for the relief of Clement A. Lounsberry	435	29
Bill (H. R. 3008) for the relief of P. A. Leatherbury	416	29
Bill (H. R. 3016) to pension Mary F. Harkins	375	29
Bill (H. R. 3521) to pension Manuel Garcia	419	29
Bill (H. R. 3579) to pension Ellen Shea	318	29

Subject.	No.	Vol.
President—Continued.		
Veto messages—		
Bill (H. R. 3959) to pension Dolly Blazer	364	29
Bill (H. R. 4102) to pension Mary A. Carr	461	29
Bill (H. R. 4357) for public building at Allentown, Pa	302	29
Bill (H. R. 4467) for the erection of a public building at Bar Harbor, Me	347	29
Bill (H. R. 45[illegible]0) to pension Chloe Quiggley	281	28
Bill (H. R. 4580) to pension Farnaren Ball	320	29
Bill (H. R. 4633) to pension Morris T. Manton	273	28
Bill (H. R. 4820) to pension Ellen Kelly	463	29
Bill (H. R. 4855) to pension Jacob Newhard	442	29
Bill (H. R. 5155) to pension John S. Bryant	437	29
Bill (H. R. 5234) to pension Cyrenius G. Stryker	317	29
Bill (H. R. 5247) to pension William H. Brimmer	279	28
Bill (H. R. 5503) to pension Charles Walster	440	29
Bill (H. R. 5522) for the relief of Elijah Martin	363	29
Bill (H. R. 5525) to pension Jane Potts	444	29
Bill (H. R. 5545) to pension Nancy F. Jennings	313	29
Bill (H. R. 5913) to pension Thomas Shannon	398	29
Bill (H. R. 6193) for the relief of Edson Saxberry	429	29
Bill (H. R. 6201) to pension John Robeson	468	29
Bill (H. R. 6307) to pension Sarah A. Corson	420	29
Bill (H. R. 6371) to pension Jesse M. Stillwell	448	29
Bill (H. R. 6431) to pension Van Buren Brown	391	29
Bill (H. R. 6609) to pension Sarah E. McCaleb	319	29
Bill (H. R. 6908) to pension William P. Witt	280	28
Bill (H. R. 7510) to pension Stephen A. Seavey	422	29
Bill (H. R. 7715) for relief of Georgia A. Stricklett	307	29
Bill (H. R. 7717) to pension Catherine Reed	445	29
Bill (H. R. 7907) to pension Mary Ann Lang	386	29
Bill (H. R. 8078) to pension Theresa Herbst	399	29
Bill (H. R. 8164) to pension William H. Hester	315	29
Bill (H. R. 8174) to pension Ellen Sexton	372	29
Bill (H. R. 8281) for the relief of Lieut. James G. W. Hardy	371	29
Bill (H. R. 8291) to pension Julia Welch	385	29
Bill (H. R. 2140) to pension Eliza Smith	418	29
Bill (H. R. 8310) to dispose of the Fort Wallace military reservation	452	29
Bill (H. R. 8574) to pension Sallie T. Ward	428	29
Bill (H. R. 8761) to pension Anna Butterfield	421	29
Bill (H. R. 8807) to pension Harriet E. Cooper	390	29
Bill (H. R. 9034) to pension Lydia A. Heiney	423	29
Bill (H. R. 9106) to pension Peter Liner	469	29
Bill (H. R. 9126) to pension Caroline G. Seyforth	431	29
Bill (H. R. 9174) to pension Woodford M. Houchin	397	29
Bill (H. R. 9183) to pension William P. Riddle	430	29
Bill (H. R. 9184) to pension William M. Campbell, jr	389	29
Bill (H. R. 9344) to pension James C. White	426	29
Bill (H. R. 9363) to pension Edwin J. Godfrey	436	29
Bill (H. R. 9372) to pension John Dean	439	29
Bill (H. R. 9520) for relief of Mary Fitzmorris	394	29
Bill (H. R. 10312) to pension John Dauper	460	29
Bill (H. R. 10504) to pension Mary Hooper	458	29
Bill (H. R. 10563) to pension William S. Latham	466	29
Bill (H. R. 10661) to pension Sophia Vogelsang	467	29
Bill (H. R. 11005) to pension Ester Gaven	457	29
Bill (H. R. 11222) to pension Elizabeth Heckler	464	29
Bill (H. R. 11332) to pension Eliza S. Glass	462	29
Public buildings, statement of employés paid from appropriation for the construction of	26	18
Columbus, Ohio, elevator for	121	26
estimates for pay of custodian and janitors	138	26
Atlanta, Ga., extension of	147	26
Lincoln, Nebr., paving and grading site, etc	182	26
San Francisco, report of commissioners to select site for	187	26

Subject.	No.	Vol.
Public buildings, letter of Supervising Architect relative to legislation for contingent expenses of	196	26
estimates for appropriation for iron stairs at Leavenworth, Kans	198	26
San Francisco, Cal., report of postmaster as to necessity for	313	28
custom-house, Saint Louis, estimate of appropriation for paving street in front of	263	28
Springfield, Mo., estimate of probable cost of	270	28
Oxford, Miss., relative to appropriation to complete work on approaches to	271	28
Bangor, Me., custom-house, appropriation for repair and reconstruction of abutments of, at	276	28
Utica, N. Y., estimate for paving street in front of custom-house at	278	28
Santa Fé, N. Mex., estimate of appropriations to complete approaches to	285	29
Allentown, Pa., veto of bill to erect	302	29
Columbus, Ga., veto of bill to erect	335	29
final report on the construction of State, War, and Navy Departments building	337	29
furniture and repairs, unexpended balances and future estimates	342	25
Peoria, Ill., estimates to complete	345	29
Bar Harbor, Me., veto of bill to erect at	347	29
Council Bluffs, Iowa, veto of bill to erect at	348	29
Eastport, Me., relative to site for	412	29
Public documents, report relative to distribution of, from Department of Interior	236	28
Public lands, entries, abtract of suspended	22	18
Public lands, timber lands and proposed plans for preservation of natural forests, etc	144	26
survey of, in Idaho, increased appropriations for	174	26
increase of appropriations for survey of, in Colorado	180	26
California Redwood Company, alleged frauds by, upon	282	29
cattle grazing, information relative to use of, for	232	28
petition for appropriations to extend survey of, Oregon	233	28
relative to desirable legislation for timber lands	242	28
relative to railroad indemnity withdrawals	246	28
Public land service, additional estimates of appropriations for	132	26
Prisons. (*See* Convicts.)		
Public Printer, estimates for urgency deficiency	95	26
Punta Rassa Harbor, Fla., report on survey	87	25
Q.		
Quarantine stations, correspondence relative to establishment of seven along Atlantic and Pacific Coasts	322	29
Quiggle, Chloe, President's veto	281	28
R.		
Railroad cars, safety of passengers and property on	20	18
Railroad indemnity withdrawals, letter of the President transmitting papers, and proposed legislation	246	28
Randall, Sally A., veto of pension	314	29
Red River of the North, report of survey of, from Moorhead to Fergus Falls	158	26
Reed, Catherine, veto of pension	445	29
Revenue. (*See* Customs.)		
Revenue-Cutter Service, deficiencies in	112	26
estimate for vessels for Southern waters	173	26
revised estimates of appropriations for	241	28
Revenue-Marine Service, relative to additional appropriation for the construction of a vessel for, to be used on the Southern coast	275	28

Subject.	No.	Vol.
Riddle, William P., veto of pension	430	29
Rivers, letter referring to obstructions by bridges	12	18
public work on, occupancy and injury to, etc	56	25
Rivers and harbors, balances on hand for improvement of	54	25
report on those unworthy of improvement	58	25
River and harbor improvements, list of civil engineers employed in	235	28
Robeson, John, veto of pension	468	29
Rock Island Arsenal, estimate of appropriation to develop water-power pool	300	29
estimates for new hospital building	343	29
relatiye to destruction of dam at	356	29
Rockport Harbor, survey of	141	26
S.		
Salt River, Kentucky, report of survey of	184	26
Samoa, letter from the President as to American rights in	238	28
San Diego, Cal., survey of outer bar at	177	26
Sandy Hook Ship Channel, report on deepening	346	29
San Carlos, Ariz., estimates for buildings for military purposes	358	29
San Francisco, Cal., report of commissioners to select site for public building at	187	26
public building, report of postmaster as to necessity for	213	28
Savannah River, survey of	57	25
Saxberry, Edson, veto of relief	429	29
Seavey, Stephen A., veto of pension	422	29
Second judicial district of the United States, salary of judge of	134	26
Secretary of the Interior:		
Communications from—		
Alaska, letter from governor of, upon operations of the Alaska Seal and Fur Company	297	29
Annual report of (in five volumes)—		
The Secretary (Vol. 1)	1	10
The Secretary (Vol. 2)	1	11
Commissioner of Education (Vol. 4)	1	13
Commissioner of Labor (Vol. 5)	1	14
Director of Geological Survey (Vol. 3)	1	12
California Redwood Company, relative to alleged timber frauds by	282	29
Chippewa Indians, requesting appropriations to carry out agreement with	110	26
Cree Indians, legislation for relief of	341	29
Department of the Interior, statement of expenditures of contingent fund	127	26
Deputy surveyors, urgent deficiency for pay of salaries to	152	26
Indian agents, to allow certain credits to	143	26
Indian depredation claims	34	25
Indian Department, statement of annual disbursement of appropriations	8	18
Iron regions of North Louisiana and East Texas, report on	195	26
Land cases, relative to delay in hearing contested	266	28
Land entries, abstract of, suspended	22	18
Mackinac Indian agent, increase of pay for	130	26
Pensions, relative to information as to Mexican war veterans who have been dropped from the rolls	411	29
Public documents, report of the disposition of, etc	236	28
Public lands, presenting petition from land office in Oregon for appropriation for extending survey of	233	28
relative to use of, by cattle grazers	232	28
relative to increase of appropriation for survey of, in Colorado	180	26
Public timber lands, report on desirable legislation for	242	28
Surveying public lands in Idaho, relative to increase of appropriations for	174	26
Suspended land entries, abstract of	22	18
Texas Boundary Commission, report of	21	18

Subject.	No.	Vol.
Secretary of the Interior—Continued.		
Annual report of (in five volumes)—Continued.		
Timber lands, disposal of, and preservation of natural forest land at headwaters of navigable streams	144	26
Union Pacific Railway Company, report of Government directors of	148	26
Secretary of the Navy:		
Communications from—		
Annual report	1	8
Navy Department, report of employés, compensation, etc	82	25
Eight-hour law, information relative to claims arising under	172	26
Secretary of State:		
Communications from—		
Annual report on foreign relations	1	1
Department of State, contingent expenses of	9	18
Germany, letter from minister of, conveying thanks for resolution of sympathy on death of Emperor Frederick	365	29
Secretary of the Treasury:		
Communications from—		
Alaska, information in regard to lease to take fur-bearing animals in	296	29
Alexander, H. N., claim of	381	29
Anacostia River, estimates for survey of	97	26
Annual report on the finances, embracing reports of—		
The Secretary, with tables	2	16
Commissioner of Internal Revenue	2	18
Comptroller of the Currency	3	17
Treasury Department, report for 1887	15	22
Appropriations, revised estimate of deficiencies in	29	19
urgent deficiencies	30	19
additional urgent deficiencies	35	25
estimates of urgent deficiencies	89	25
supplemental deficiencies	376	19
Arickaree, Gros Ventre, and Mandan Indians, appropriation to carry out treaty obligations with	107	26
Arnold, Robert F., pay for services in Texas	75	25
Astronomical observation, estimate of appropriation for reduction of	205	26
Atkins, Barton, pay for guarding Chinese quarters in Alaska	74	25
Bishop & Co., claim of	38	25
Boisé City (Idaho) penitentiary, transmitting letter and estimates of Attorney-General	230	28
Bureau of Labor, appropriations for rent for buildings for	72	25
Bureau of Printing and Engraving, estimate of appropriation for out-house for	66	25
relative to water supply of	250	25
report on relative cost of steam and hand printing	210	26
Butler building, appraisement of	262	28
Butler, Paul, for relief of	414	29
California, Hoopa Valley wagon-road in	44	25
Campbell, Joseph, claim of	379	29
Canadian waters, correspondence relative to treatment of American vessels in	204	26
Captured cotton, relative to claims for certain, of Lafayette County, Arkansas	220	28
Chalmers, L. H., claim of	381	29
Champion (schooner), estimate of damages by collision	349	29
Cheyenne Indians, stock cattle for	43	25
Chickasaw Indians, appropriations to carry out treaty with	42	25
Claims, transmitting list allowed by accounting officers	19	18
certain, allowed by the Sixth Auditor	32	25
list of, allowed since lists embraced in Executive Documents 19 and 31, present session	90	26
4th of July, under act of July, 1864	96	26
supplemental list of, allowed by accounting officers	377	29
supplemental list allowed by accounting officers of the Treasury Department	393	29

Subject.	No.	Vol.
Secretary of the Treasury—Continued.		
Communications from—		
Claims, list of, allowed by the accounting officers of the Treasury Department	403	29
certain, allowed by accounting officers of the Treasury	455	29
Coal deposits, Crow Indian Reservation	81	25
Coast and Geodetic Survey, estimate of deficiencies in appropriation	111	26
statement of expenditures of	154	26
Congressional Library site, pay of jurors in condemnation proceedings	120	26
Convicts of District of Columbia, appropriation for, etc	67	25
Court of Claims, additional list of judgments from	383	29
additional judgments for which appropriations are required	92	26
Courts of the United States, estimate of expenses of	352	29
relative to discrimination in mileage between witnesses before United States courts and United States commissioners in Colorado	168	26
Currency, probable loss of, by fire	193	26
Customs, expenses of collecting the revenue from	247	28
Custom duties, refund of, erroneously collected	11	18
Custom-house, Saint Louis, estimates for paving streets before	262	28
Customs revenue, estimate to supply deficiency in appropriation for the collection of	395	29
Customs service, payment to informers and seizing officers	41	25
additional appropriations for	245	28
emoluments of officials in	98	26
payments to informers and seizing officers	41	25
Department of Agriculture, estimate of appropriation for printing and binding for	221	28
Department of State, deficiency in appropriations for printing and binding in	253	28
District attorney, New Mexico, relative to professional services of, to certain Indians	237	29
District of Columbia, fire escapes for reform school in	93	26
Howard University	287	29
reports of fire alarms and police telegraph lines in	413	29
Eclipse of the sun, appropriation for observing	207	26
Eight-hour law, report of First Comptroller of claims arising under	203	26
Estimates of appropriations	5	19
Everhart, Joshua, claim of	50	25
Experts, for the pay of, in suits of United States against defaulting officers	166	26
Fire escapes, Howard University	287	29
reform school of the District of Columbia	93	26
Fish Commission, estimate of deficiency for the maintenance of vessels	350	29
relative to maintenance of a fish station in Ozark regions of Missouri	353	29
estimates for rent of offices for	199	26
Fort Leavenworth, Kans., estimates for electric plant for military prison at	361	29
estimates for infantry and cavalry schools at	311	29
Fort Meade, Dak., estimates for appropriation to obtain lands for purpose of a water supply	211	28
Fort Myer (Va.) reservation, estimates to pay cost of improvements	360	29
Fort Robinson, Nebr., appropriation for extension of the military reservation at	169	26
Fort Snelling, modified estimate of appropriation for erection of barracks at	344	29
Fort Thornburgh, Utah, relative to payment for property taken in extending	269	28

Subject.	No.	Vol.
Secretary of the Treasury—Continued.		
Communications from—		
French spoliation claims, estimate of expenses for search of record in cases of	310	29
Government Hospital for the Insane, estimate of deficiency for	338	29
Highwood, Ill., estimates of appropriation for construction of military post at	179	26
Indian hostilities, estimate of appropriation for amount due Texas for suppressing	219	26
Indian reservations, surveying and allotment of	105	26
Import duties, letters from F. De Barry & Co. and F. S. Robinson & Co. relative to, on champagne, lemons, oranges, etc	115	26
letter from New York Foreign Fruit Exchange, relative to, on nuts, fruits, etc	126	26
Internal-revenue service, estimate of appropriation for officers on duty at distilleries and rectifying houses	308	29
International Bureau for the publication of Customs Tariffs, relative to share of the United States in cost of work and submitting letters from United States and Belgian ministers	449	29
International Bureau of Weights and Measures, estimate of appropriation to supply deficit	283	29
Kanawha River, appropriation to pay contractors on public works	39	25
Kickapoo Indians, appropriation to carry out treaty obligations with	106	26
Labor laws, alien contracts, further legislation and estimate of appropriation	396	29
League Island, Pa., protecting wall at navy-yard	49	25
Leavenworth, Kans., estimate for support of military prison at	209	26
Life and property, plans for prevention of loss of on railroad cars and steam-boats	20	18
Lights (including beacon and range, light-ships, and light-houses), estimates for the establishment of, at—		
Cedar Point, Md	354	29
Cedar Point, Mich	369	29
Columbia River (ship for outside bar)	370	29
Connecticut River, from Hartford to mouth	362	29
Duluth, Minn	113	26
Goose Rocks, Me	326	29
Gull Shoals	171	26
Maine, Vermont, and Massachusetts (several stations)	113	26
Outer Shoal, Cape Hatteras	119	26
Pascagoula River, Miss	380	29
Patos Island	330	29
Pinos, Cal	48	29
Point Arguillo, Cal	332	29
Point Buchon, Cal	329	29
Point Isabel, Tex	303	29
Punta Garda, Cal	304	29
Rockland Lake Dock, N. Y	446	29
State Ledge, Boston Harbor	48	25
Stewart's Island	328	29
Stonington Harbor, Conn	378	29
Swan Point Bar, Md	181	26
Two Harbors, Minn	137	26
Lights, etc., estimates for repair of	351	29
estimates for appropriation for a new steam-tender for first district	256	28
estimates of additional appropriations for construction of, at Lubec Narrows, Deer Island, and Crab-Tree Ledge	252	28
estimates for the construction of new steam-tender for eleventh light-house district	258	28
estimates for construction of a supply steamer for Atlantic and Gulf coasts	259	28
deficiency estimates for Castle Island, R. I	151	26
preservation of, at Sand Island, Ala	295	29

Subject.	No.	Vol.
Secretary of the Treasury—Continued.		
Communications from—		
Lights, etc., relative to appropriation for, at Gladstone Harbor, Mich.	214	28
Light-House Service, inadequacy of appropriations for	388	29
Lithographic prints, relative to duty on	80	25
Marine hospital at New York	13	18
Marshals and attorneys, report on compensation of	208	26
McCoy, Newton, pay for, as counsel	73	25
McNaughton, Johan, claim of	51	25
Medawakanton band of Sioux Indians, estimate of appropriation for the support of	228	28
Merriam, J. W. (consul at Iquique, Peru), relief of	47	25
Meteorological instruments, increase of appropriation for the manufacture and repair of	176	26
Military Academy, estimates for additional academic building at	190	26
Miami and Pottawatomie Indians, amended estimate for appropriationto fulfill treaty obligations	146	26
Mint, estimates of appropriation for floor for laboratory of	65	25
relative to unexpended balance for contingent expenses of 1887	251	28
Philadelphia, estimate to cover difference between nominal value of old copper cents and actual value as old copper	368	29
Mission Indians, irrigating ditches and flumes for	45	25
Mississippi River Commission, estimates of expenses, etc	357	29
National bank depositories, information relative to	243	28
New York City, old post-office property, appropriations to pay lien on	239	28
relative to establishment of a marine hospital at	18	18
relative to cost of purchase and remodeling the old Produce Exchange building in	222	28
additional estimates	229	28
port, estimates of appropriations to carry out act relative to anchorage of vessels at	384	29
Ninth International Medical Congress, statement of expenditures for the entertainment of	290	29
No Man's Land, relative to laws for collection of internal revenue in	292	29
Norfolk, Va., estimate for saw-mill at navy-yard	325	29
Naval Hospital, estimate of appropriation to repair sea-wall at	289	29
Opium, importation of, in certain forms	79	25
Osage Indian Agency, increase of salary of agent at	46	25
Passenger steamers, life-boats on	139	27
Penitentiary at Boisé City, Idaho, improvement of	160	26
Pension Building, inside doors for	128	26
Office, additional clerks for	37	25
Pensions, estimate of appropriation for the investigation of certian claims for re-imbursement of expenses incident to last sickness and burial of deceased	269	28
relative to transfer of Mexican war appropriation to army pension appropriations	288	29
Postmasters, relating to re-adjusted salaries of	31	25
Post-Office Department, estimates of appropriations for urgent deficiencies in	159	26
estimates of appropriations for salaries and clerical force	254	28
Postal service, estimate of deficiencies in, for clerks, rent, fuel, lights, etc	135	26
letter of Postmaster-General submitting varied estimates for printing and binding for the	244	28
letter of Postmaster-General submitting revised estimates for	237	28
miscellaneous claims on account of	31	25
urgent deficiencies in	77	25
Pressmen, amended estimates of salaries for	103	26
Prisoners, additional appropriation for support of	149	26
Public buildings, Bangor, Me., repair, etc., of custom-house at	276	28

Subject.	No.	Vol.
Secretary of the Treasury—Continued.		
Communications from—		
Public buildings, Brooklyn, N. Y., appropriation for new building at navy-yard	206	26
Columbus, Ohio, relative to elevator for	121	26
Eastport, Me., relative to site for	412	24
estimates of appropriation of custodians and janitors	138	26
Leavenworth, Kans., estimate for appropriation for iron stairs for	198	26
Lincoln, Nebr., paving and grading around site of	182	26
Oxford, Miss., relative to appropriation to complete approaches to	271	28
relative to legislation for contingent expenses of	196	26
San Francisco, report on the commissioner on the site of	187	26
report from postmaster at, as to necessity for	213	28
Santa Fé, N. Mex., estimate of appropriation to complete approaches to	285	29
Springfield, Mo., estimate of probable cost	270	28
unexpended balances and estimates for future	342	29
Utica, Ky., estimate for paving street in front of custom-house at	278	28
employés	26	18
Public land service, additional appropriations for	132	26
Public Printer, estimates for urgency deficiency	95	26
Quarantine station, correspondence relative to Senate bill 2493	322	29
Receipts and expenditures for year ending June 30, 1885	124	27
Revenue cutter service, estimate of deficiency appropriation for	112	26
revised estimates of appropriations for	241	28
Revenue marine service, estimate of appropriation for vessels for use on Southern coast	275	28
Revenue vessel, for construction of, for the Southern waters	173	26
San Carlos, Ariz., estimates for construction of buildings for military purposes	358	29
Second judicial district, salary of judge of	134	26
Signal Service, deficiency in medical department of	408	29
Sioux Indians, appropriation for ponies taken from	102	26
Smithsonian Institution, estimate of expenses of international exchanges of the	339	29
State Department, deficiency in appropriations for	64	25
Statue of Liberty, Bedloe's Island, estimate for completing pedestal and approaches	331	29
Stowaways, amendment to laws relating to	255	28
Sugar, estimate of appropriations to continue experimentss, etc	404	29
Supervising Architect, relative to appropriation for skilled service in office of	192	26
Supreme Court, appropriation for stenographic clerks for justices of the	167	26
Tariff laws, communications relative to, from W. H. Emerson, F. S. Robinson & Co., and William Pickhardt	71	25
Tonnage tax, amounts imposed from 1882 to 1887	261	28
Treasury Department, amended estimates for clerical force of the division of loans and currency	340	29
contingent expenses of	10	18
deficiency in contingent funds	78	25
deficiency in contingent expenses of	301	29
estimates for contingent expenses of	305	29
printing-presses for	104	26
Union Bank of Australia, relief of	286	29
United States consul at Philippine Islands, relative to inadequacy of pay, clerk-hire, etc	76	25
Utah, relative to deficiencies for United States courts in	333	29
United States prison at, relative to additional accommodations for	224	28

Subject.	No.	Vol.
Secretary of the Treasury—Continued.		
Communications from—		
Ute Indians, to re-imburse for losses in 1887	68	25
Vessels, overloading of, upon the Great Lakes	324	29
Vessels, relative to alleged unlawful registry of	456	29
War Department, contingent expenses of, and salaries Surgeon-General's Office, etc	125	26
estimate of deficiencies, contingent expenses	240	28
Warm Springs Indian Reservation, purchase of land for Indians upon (for fishing privileges)	183	26
Washington Territory, amended estimates for legislative expenses of	175	26
Watertown Arsenal, improvement of	40	25
Watervliet Arsenal, estimates for paving roadway through	186	26
Welland Canal, letter from Commissioner of Navigation relative to use of	406	29
Willets Point, New York, estimates for repairs of sea-wall and wharf at	366	29
Zeria, Pierre, claim of	323	29
Secretary of War:		
Communications from—		
Allegheny, Cumberland, Black Warrior, and Kentucky Rivers, and Ludington Harbor, relative to authority to purchase lands for location of public works	123	26
Annual report	1	2
Report of Chief of Engineers (Vol. 2) Part 1	1	3
Do (Vol. 2) Part 2	1	4
Do (Vol. 2) Part 3	1	5
Do (Vol. 2) Part 4	1	6
Report relative to Signal Office	1	7
Report from Chief of Ordnance	1	7
Arkansas River, reports and estimates for proposed improvement of	234	28
Army, contingent expenses of	23	18
supplies for	100	26
clothing for sergeants of ordnance	116	26
Bayoduce River, Maine, report on survey	157	26
Brazos River, report of survey	109	26
Bridge across the Wabash at Mount Carmel, Ill., report relative to obstruction of navigation by	194	26
Bridges, relating to interference to navigation	12	18
Muskingum River	24	18
California, improvement of harbors in	142	26
Chief of Ordnance and Commissary-General, letters from, relative to estimate for clerical force in offices of	225	28
Civilian engineers, report of Chief of Engineers as to employment of, on river and harbor improvements	235	28
Cleveland, Ohio, relative to proposed extension of east breakwater at	189	26
Clinton, Ohio, title to harbor at	53	25
Columbia River, relative to the removal of a bar in, near Vancouver Post	248	28
Delaware River, relative to removal of certain islands opposite Philadelphia	260	28
Duluth, Minn., relative to acceptance of lots in, for purposes of navigation and commerce	156	26
Duxbury, Manchester, Wellfleet, and Winthrop, Mass., examination of harbors of	85	25
Flags, information as to proposed return of, etc	163	26
Gauley and Meadow Rivers, West Virginia, report of survey	114	26
Gettysburgh, relative to marking position of commands at	25	18
Hudson River, report of survey of, from New Baltimore to Coxsackie	265	28
Jekyl Creek, Georgia, and Mosquito Creek, South Carolina, report on surveys of	117	26
Kaskaskia River, Illinois, and Mississippi River, at Rust Island Bend and Ivey Landing, report of survey	216	28
Kennebec and Penobscot Rivers, surveys of	133	26
Military Academy, amending bill making appropriations for support of	161	26

Subject.	No.	Vol.
Secretary of War—Continued.		
Communications from—		
Military establishment, statement of expenditures from contingent funds	23	18
Military reservations, estimates for appropriation for surveys, etc., of	176	26
Mississippi River above Saint Paul, and the Red River of the North, above Moorhead, report of survey	158	26
Mississippi River Commission, operations of, (part 1) Memphis, Tenn. (part 2)	55	25
annual report of	59	25
Muskingum River, regulations for construction of bridges over	24	18
report on improvement of	108	26
Negro, relative to publication of documents showing history of introduction of, into America, and military service of	284	29
New Bedford Harbor, Mass., report on	86	25
Newburgh, N. Y., report on present condition of monument at	336	29
Newport Harbor, Cal., report of survey of	215	28
New York Arsenal, estimate for additional building at	343	24
Obeis River, Tennessee, and Bear Creek, Mississippi, survey of	84	25
Ohio River at Evansville, Big Hocking River in Ohio, and Louisa Fork, Sandy River, Virginia, report of surveys	88	25
Oswego Harbor, relative to repair of west pier and removal of the east breakwater	202	26
Patuxent River, Maryland, report of survey of	162	26
Pedro Bay, California, report of survey	191	26
Pensacola Harbor, Florida, report of survey	226	28
Pokegama Falls, report relative to damage to lands by dam at	231	28
Public works, occupancy of, and injury to, etc	56	25
Punta Rassa Harbor, Fla., report of survey	87	25
Receipts and expenditures, account of, for fiscal year ending June 30, 1885	124	27
Records of the War of the Rebellion, report on plan of compilation, etc	155	26
Rivers and harbors, balances on hand for improvement of	54	25
report on those unworthy of improvement	58	25
Remuster of officers, report on progress of examination and adjudication of claims for	188	26
Rock Island Arsenal, estimate of appropriation to develop water-power pool at	300	29
estimates for new hospital building	343	29
Rockport and Camden harbors, survey of	141	26
Salt River, Kentucky, report of survey of	184	26
San Diego, Cal., survey of outer bar of harbor at	177	26
Sandy Hook Ship Channel, report on deepening	346	29
Savannah River, survey of	57	25
Signal Corps, enlisted men of, to be responsible for public property	212	28
South Pass, Mississippi River, survey of	145	26
Spring Creek, New York, examinations of	70	25
Saint Mary's Falls Canal, commerce of	52	25
State, War, and Navy Departments building, final report on	337	29
Surgeon-General, petition for extra pay of clerks in office of	200	26
Tillamook Bay and Bar, Oregon, report of survey	185	26
Through line from Cape May to Atlantic City, report of survey	306	29
Tonawanda Harbor and Niagara River, New York, survey of	83	25
War Department, contingent expenses of	13	18
list of employés in	94	26
money accounts of disbursing officers of	101	26
Washington, D. C., relative to improvement of flats near Long Bridge	170	26
Willamette River, Oregon, relative to revetment of	129	26
Willets Point, N. Y., estimate of an appropriation for construction of barracks at	275	28
Sexton, Ellen, veto of pension	372	29
Seyforth, Caroline G., veto of pension	431	29
Shannon, Thomas, veto of pension	398	29

Subject.	No.	Vol.
Shea, Ellen, veto of pension	318	29
Sheridan, General Philip H., announcement of death of	413	29
Sioux. (*See* Indians.)		
Signal Corps, to make enlisted men of, responsible for public property	212	28
Signal Office, report of Secretary of War relative to	1	7
Signal Service, estimate of deficiency in Medical Department	408	29
Smith, Eliza, veto of pension	418	29
Smithsonian Institution, estimate for expenses of international exchanges of the	339	29
South Pass Mississippi River, survey of jetties at	145	26
Spring Creek, New York, examination of	70	25
Statistical abstract (No. 10, 1887)	249	28
Statue of Liberty, Bedloe's Island, estimate for finishing pedestal and approaches	331	29
Steam-boats, safety of life and property on	20	18
Stilwell, Jesse M., veto of pension	448	29
St. Mary's Falls Canal, commerce of	52	25
Stowaways, suggesting amendment to laws relative to	255	28
Stricklett, Georgia A., veto of act for relief of	307	29
Stryker, Cyrenius G., veto of pension	317	29
Submarine cables, protection of	60	25
Sugar, estimate from the Commissioner of Agriculture of appropriation for experiments in	404	29
Supervising Architect, relative to appropriation for skilled service in office of	192	26
Supply steamer. (*See* Lights).		
Supreme Court of the United States:		
Table of cases adjudged (from 104 to 122)	91	26
Appropriation for stenographic clerks for justices of the	167	26
Surgeon-General's office, petition of clerks for extra pay	200	26
Suspended land entries, abstract of	22	18
Swan Point Bar, Maryland, estimate for establishment of light-house at	181	26
T.		
Tariff. (*See* Import duties.)		
Tillamook Bay and Bar, Oregon, report of survey	185	26
Taxation, report on	400	30
Tax Reform Advocate. (*See* Postal laws).		
Texas, estimate of appropriations to pay expenses of, incurred in suppressing Indian hostilities	219	28
Texas Boundary Commission, report of	21	18
Thoroughfare from Cape May to Atlantic City, report of survey	306	29
Timber lands. (*See* Public lands.)		
Tonnage tax, statement showing amount imposed on vessels from 1882 to 1887	261	28
Tonawanda Harbor, N. Y., survey of	83	25
Treasury Department:		
Claims allowed by accounting officers of the. (*See* Claims.)		
Contingent expenses of	10	18
Annual report of treasurer of, for 1887	15	22
Contingent expenses, estimate for appropriation to supply deficiency in	78	25
Pressmen, amended estimates for salaries of, in	103	26
Printing-presses for	104	26
Deficiency in contingent expenses of	301	29
Estimates for contingent expenses of, of 1889	305	29
Loans and currency, amended estimates for pay of clerical force in division of	340	29
Estimates for certain judgments and deficiencies	489	29
U.		
United States notes. (*See* Currency.)		
Union Bank of Australia, relief of	286	29
Union Pacific Railway Company, report of Government directors of	148	26
Utah, penitentiary at, additional accommodations at	224	28
relative to deficiencies in appropriations for United States courts, etc	333	29

Subject.	No.	Vol.
V.		
Vessels, information relative to overloading of, upon the Great Lakes	324	29
relative to alleged unlawful registry of	456	29
Vogelsang, Sophia, veto of pension	467	29
W.		
Walster, Charles, veto of pension	440	29
War Department, relative to contingent expenses of	13	18
employés, list of	94	26
contracts made by	99	26
contingent expenses of and salaries in Surgeon-General's office	125	26
contingent expenses, estimate of deficiencies	240	28
Rock Island, Ill., letter from chief clerk of, relative to destruction of dam at	356	29
War of the Rebellion, captured flags of, information as to contemplated return of	163	26
relative to plan of compilation, etc., of records	155	26
Ward, Sallie T., veto of pension	428	29
Washington, D. C., relative to flats above the Long Bridge at	170	26
Washington's Headquarters. (*See* Newburgh, N. Y.)		
Washington Territory, amended estimates of legislative expenses of	175	26
Watervliet Arsenal grounds, estimates for paving road-way through	186	26
Welch, Julia, pension veto	385	29
Wellfleet, Mass., report on harbor at	85	25
Welland Canal, letter from Commissioner of Navigation relative to use of	406	29
White, James C., veto of pension	426	29
Willamette River, Oregon, relating to the revetment of	129	26
Willets Point, N. Y., estimates of appropriation for construction of barracks at	277	28
estimate for repair of sea-wall and wharf at	366	29
Wilson, H. B., administrator, President's veto	291	29
Winthrop, Mass., report on harbor at	85	25
Witt, William P., President's veto	280	28
Witnesses. (*See* Courts of the United States.)		
Woodworth, Mary, veto of pension	465	29
Wright, Laura A., President's veto	264	28
Z.		
Zeria, Pierre, claim of	323	29

50TH CONGRESS, 1st Session. } HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES. { Ex. Doc. No. 400.

REPORTS ON TAXATION.

MESSAGE

FROM THE

PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES,

TRANSMITTING

A LETTER FROM THE SECRETARY OF STATE, SUBMITTING A SERIES OF REPORTS ON TAXATION PREPARED BY THE CONSULAR OFFICERS OF THE UNITED STATES.

JULY 18, 1888.—Referred to the Committee on Printing and ordered to be printed.

WASHINGTON:
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.
1888.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Page.

AUSTRIA-HUNGARY 2

Internal taxes, 2; direct taxes, 3; indirect taxes, 11; other indirect taxes, 13; expenses of the collection of State taxes, 15; tax-roll of a Vienna business man, 15; pressure of taxation upon certain lines of industry and business, 15.

Bohemia 17

Direct governmental taxes, 17; county, district, and town taxes, 20; direct taxes, 23; indirect taxes, 25; revenue and expense account of the city of Prague, 30.

BELGIUM 33

State, provincial, and municipal tax upon property, 34; municipal tax upon sewers and pavements, 34; taxes upon the assessed income from buildings, upon furniture, and upon doors and windows, 34; taxes upon horses, carriages, and servants, 35; tax upon dogs, 35; tax for attending the Business Exchange of Antwerp, 35; municipal tax upon street-venders, 36; municipal tax on space in the public markets, 36; municipal tax upon the places allotted in the streets and public squares for cab stands, 36; municipal public slaughter-house taxes, 36; license law, 37; municipal tax upon the fish sold at auction in the public market, 37; municipal tax upon places of public entertainment, 37; direct taxes levied by the general government, 41; real-estate tax, 41; personal taxes, 42; tax on mines, 44; license tax, 44; provincial taxes, 45; taxes of the city of Brussels, 45; indirect taxes, 47; internal revenue, 47; receipts for 1883, 49; enregistrement, 49; naturalization, 49; mortgages, 49; successions, 50; stamps, 51; expenses, 51; receipts, 54; direct taxes, 56; indirect taxes, 60; tolls, 60; capital and income from tolls, 60; collection of State taxes, 60; provincial and communal taxes, 61.

DENMARK 65

Direct taxes, 65; indirect taxes, 65; local taxation, 66.

FRANCE 69

Tax on real estate, 69; fixity of real-estate taxes, 70; door and window tax, 71; personal and mobiliary tax, 72; license or patent tax, 72; proportional taxes, 73; principle of exemptions, 74; prestation in kind, 75; dog tax, 75; indirect taxation, 75; notice to tax-payers, 77; recording of leases, 78; French revenues and tax system, 78; indirect taxes, 82; mixed and domainal revenues, 90; domainal revenue, 94.

Department of the Gironde 111

Direct taxes, 111; indirect taxes, 112; assimilated taxes, 112; land tax, 113; arable lands, 113; gardens and ornamental grounds, 113; vineyards, 113; additional centime tax, 114; department centimes, 114; communal centimes, 114; expenses of collection, 114; assessment and collection, 115.

Rouen 131

Direct and indirect taxes, 131.

Marseilles and its department 137

Direct contributions, 138; assimilated taxes, 142; indirect contributions, 143; octroi, 145; municipal taxation and expenditures, 146.

GERMANY 148

Berlin, municipal administration of 148

Brief history of Berlin, 149; nature, origin, development, and extent of Prussian municipal law, 151; general doctrines of the so-called administration law, 153; sphere of administration in Prussia, 154; Prussian legislation since 1872 as to a reform of administration, 155; principles of organizing administration in the Prussian state, 156; relations of the Berlin city government to that of the state, 158.

Page.

GERMANY—Continued.

Taxation in the German Empire, Prussia, and Berlin 166

Taxes collected for the empire, 167; Prussian state taxes, 170; taxes collected for the (six eastern) Prussian provinces, and their subdivisions "kreise" (counties), 171; municipal taxes, 171; church and school taxes, 172.

Prussia 174

Direct taxes, 174; class taxes, 174; graded income tax, 174; land taxes, 175; tax on buildings, 175; tax on trade and occupations, 176; delinquent tax-payers, 179; general observations, 180; indirect taxes, 180; mining taxes, 181; national taxes, 181; local taxation, 181.

Frankfort, administration of, and its annual revenues 182

Expenses of city government, 182; expenditures and revenues more fully explained, 185; school department, 191; city officials, 192; methods of assessing water rents, 192; costs of tax collections, 192; building inspection, 192; a model city government, 192.

Alsace-Lorraine 193

Land taxes, 193; personal and personal property tax, 193; tax on doors and windows, 194; license tax, 194.

Bremen 197

Direct taxes, 197; indirect taxes, 197.

Breslau and Silesia 199

How the communal tax is collected, 200; only private servants exempted, 200; who pays the communal income tax, 200; further exemptions, 200; real-estate tax, 201; business tax, 201; other taxes, 201; other sources of city revenue, 202; city budget, 202; income taxes elsewhere, 203.

Brunswick 203

Cammergut, 204; taxes, 205; ground taxes, 205; personal taxes, 206; trade taxes, 207; indirect taxes, 208; interest and annuity from railroad, 208; loan institution, 208; lottery, 209; surplus from fiscal period 1882–'84, 209; extraordinary, 209; expenditures, 209; administrative features and finances, 213.

Saxony and Chemnitz 218

How to cover a deficit, 219; what "income" means in Saxony, 223; graduation of tax, 223; net and not gross profits regarded as "income," 224; duties of tax supervisors, 226; subcommittees and their duties, 225; basis of the tax table, 226.

Düsseldorf 226

Method of assessment, 227; equity in the assessments, 227; amusement and peddler's tax, 227; mode of levying the tax, 228; powers of the board of appeal, 228; municipal and local rates, 228; evils of indiscriminate taxation, 228; compulsory church tax, 229; luxury must pay, 229.

Elberfeld 229

Revenues and expenses of the city, 229; state taxes, 229; municipal taxes, 230; regulations in the assessment of taxes, 230; city revenue expense account for the year ending April 1, 1887, 231.

Hamburg 231

Aversum and "per capita," 232; treasury figures, 232; tax receipts, 233; victual tax, 234; inheritance tax and its exemptions, 235; a community that endures an increase in taxes without a murmur, 235; high rentals the result of ground tax, 235; a cheap process of collecting, 236.

Mayence 241

Stettin 247

Land tax, 247; house tax, 248; income tax, 248; trade tax, 248; brewing tax, 248; church tax, 248; manner of assessing and collecting, 249.

Würtemberg 250

Direct taxes, 250; indirect taxes, 251; local taxes, 251.

GREECE 253

Piræus 253

Zante 254

Local taxation, 255.

ITALY 256

State taxes, 256; provincial taxation, 262; communal taxation, 262; taxes discretionary to the communes, 262; collection of taxes, 268.

Florence 271

Tax on land and buildings, 271.

Page.

ITALY—Continued.
Naples 275
State taxes, 275; provincial taxes, 280; municipal taxes, 280.
Leghorn 286
Palermo 289
Direct taxes, 289; indirect taxes, 289; sundry duties and taxes, 290; income tax, 292; land tax, 292; impost on buildings, 292; custom-house duties, 293; taxes on products, 293; consumption tax, 293; privileges, 293; register taxes, 293; stamp tax, 294; taxes on government grants, 294; mortgage taxes, 294; tax on ecclesiastical property, 294.
Milan 295
Direct taxes, 295; communal taxation, 296; process of communal taxation, 297; effects of taxation, 298.
NETHERLANDS 299
Public, provincial, and local taxation in the Netherlands, 301; public debt of Amsterdam and her obligations, 316; taxation by additional cents, 318; revenue receipts and costs of collection at Amsterdam, 319; appendix, 322.
RUSSIA 324
Poland taxation in the kingdom of 324
Direct taxes, national, 324; hearth tax upon peasant settlements and land tax upon peasant lands, 327; hearth tax collected from former towns, 329; manor-hearth tax, 330; indirect taxes, national, 331; taxes for maintenance and arrangements of local public institutions situated in towns and villages, 332; municipal taxes, 333.
Russian finance 335
Bank-note circulation and public debt in Russia, 350.
SPAIN 354
Taxation in Malaga, 354; consumos, 355.
SWEDEN 356
National taxation, 356; local taxation, 357.
SWITZERLAND 360
Special taxes, 360; federal expenses, 362; canton of Berne, 362; taxes of Berne, 367; Basle, 369; St. Galle, 373; Valais, 375.
ZURICH 376
Cantonal taxation, 376; taxes on inheritance, 382; building insurance taxes, 383; dog taxes, 383; town taxation, 384; township tax law, 385; deductions, 388.
ENGLAND 392
London 392
Local taxation, 395; metropolitan district, 397; board of works, 397; school board, 398; police, 399.
National and local taxation 400
Leeds 420
How the poor rates are collected, 421; borough rates 421; how rates are estimated, 422; income and expenditures, 424; the power to borrow, 427; imperial revenue, 427.
Liverpool 434
National and local taxation, 434.
New Castle-upon-Tyne 437
Excise stamps and taxes, 438.
Sheffield 441
Imperial taxes, 441; luxury and necessity must pay alike, 442; local taxation, 445; Professor Rogers on taxation, 457.
IRELAND 472
Cork 472
Local taxation, 472; county tax, 473; taxes for the poor-law union, 473; corporation tax, 473.
SCOTLAND 474
Imperial taxation, 478.
Taxation in the Dunfermline district 483
Edinburgh and Leith 484
National taxation, 484; direct taxation, 485; indirect taxation, 486; distribution and incidence of national taxation, 486; local taxation, 490; incidence of local taxation, 495.
WALES 499
Cardiff 499
Local government and taxation, 499: area and authority, 499; corporation officials, 503.

Page.

WALES—Continued.
County of Glamorgan 503
Parish of St. Mary, 506.
Distribution of taxation 512
Imperial taxation, 513; duties on imports, 513.
ARGENTINE REPUBLIC 529
Budget of 1888, 529; President's message, 530.
Buenos Ayres 533
Taxation laws, 1875–'86, 533.
Santa Fé 535
Taxation laws, 535.
Entre Rios 536
Taxation laws, 536.
Córdoba 539
Taxation laws, 539.
San Juan 542
Taxation laws, 542.
Santiago del Estero 544
Taxation laws, 544.
Jujuy 547
Taxation laws, 547.
Catamarca 549
Taxation laws, 549.
La Rioja 552
Taxation laws, 552.
San Luis 555
Taxation laws, 555.
Tucuman 556
Municipal taxes, 556; taxation laws, 558.
Mendoza 559
Taxation laws, 559.
Salta 562
Taxation laws, 562.
Corrientes 564
Taxation laws, 564.
Public debt, foreign loans 567
English loans, 567; French loans, 568; port debt of Buenos Ayres, 568; public debt, internal, 573; debt of the municipality of Buenos Ayres, 575; public debt, foreign, 576; foreign debt of Santa Fé, 578; internal debt of Santa Fé, 580; foreign debt of Entre Rios, 581; internal debt of Entre Rios, 581; foreign debt of Córdoba, 582; internal debt of Córdoba, 583; public debt of San Juan, 583; internal debt of San Luis, 584; internal debt of Salta, 584; public debt of Santiago del Estero, 584; public debt of Jujuy, 585; internal debt of La Rioja, 585; public debt of Catamarca, 585; public debt of Mendoza, 585; public debt of Corrientes, 585; public debt of Tucuman, 586.
Banks 586
National Bank, 1886, 588; National Mortgage Bank, 595; Buenos Ayres Provincial Bank, 597; Mortgage Bank of Buenos Ayres, 606; Provincial Bank of Santa Fé, 611; Provincial Bank of Córdoba, 1885 and 1886, 613; Provincial Bank of Salta, 615; Mendez Bros. of Tucuman, 616; Provincial Bank of Entre Rios, 616; Carabassa & Co., 619; London and River Plate Bank, 620; Cuyo Bank, 623; Italian and River Plate Bank, 623; English Bank of the River Plate, 624; River Plate Trust, Loan, and Agency Company (limited), 625; La Plata Building Bank, 625; Commercial Bank, 628; Spanish Bank of River Plate, 630; French Bank of River Plate, 631; Santa Fé Territorial and Agricultural Bank, 632; Santa Fé Building Bank, 634; Agricultural and Commercial Bank of the River Plate, 635; German Trans-Atlantic Bank, 635; La Plata Mercantile Bank, 636; Real Estate Credit Banks, 636; Popular Argentine Bank (Co-operative Credit Association), 637; Buenos Ayres Popular Bank, 638; Italian Bank of the River Plate, 639; La Plata Commercial Bank, 639.
The Argentine Mint 640
MEXICO 644
Federal Government taxation, 644; expenditures year ending June 30, 1886, 654.
INDIA (appendix) 671
Government, 673; land tenure, 674; agriculturists, 679; assessment of land revenue, 681; municipal taxation 687

WEIGHTS, MEASURES AND CURRENCY MENTIONED IN THIS REPORT.

Name.	Country.	United States equivalent.
Dollar	Mexico	75.9 cents.
Drachma	Greece	19.3 cents.
Florin	Austria	34.5 cents.
Florin	Netherlands	40.2 cents.
Franc	France	19.3 cents.
Hectare		2.4714 acres.
Hectoliter		26.4176 gallons.
Joch	Austria	1.4223 acres.
Kilogram		2.20462 pounds.
Kilometer		.6214 mile.
Kroner		26.8 cents.
Lira	Italy	19.3 cents.
Liter	France	2.113 pints.
Mark	Germany	23.8 cents.
Meter		39.37079 inches.
Metrical centner		220.5 pounds.
Morgen	Germany	0.5004 acre.
Öre	Sweden	100 öres=1 kroner.
Peseta	Spain	19.3 cents.
Pood	Russia	36.0676 pounds.
Ruble	Russia	55.9 cents.
Rupee	India	33.2 cents.

50TH CONGRESS, 1st Session. } HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES. { Ex. Doc. No. 400.

REPORTS ON TAXATION.

MESSAGE

FROM THE

PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES,

TRANSMITTING

A letter from the Secretary of State, submitting a series of reports on taxation prepared by the consular officers of the United States.

JULY 18, 1888.—Referred to the Committee on Printing and ordered to be printed.

To the Senate and House of Representatives:

I transmit herewith a communication from the Secretary of State submitting a series of reports on taxation prepared by the consular officers of the United States.

GROVER CLEVELAND.

EXECUTIVE MANSION, *July* 18, 1888.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, July 18, 1888.

To the PRESIDENT:

I have the honor to submit, for transmission to the Congress, reports by the consular officers of the United States, on taxation in the respective districts in which they reside. The continually increasing importance of fiscal questions, in both national and local administration, led me to believe that such reports, although necessarily imperfect from a purely scientific point of view, would yet offer some basis for interesting comparisons of methods employed in the various countries of Europe, if, indeed, there should not be presented some elements or instruments to be adopted or imitated in this country. The reports are intended to show merely what is the actual condition of taxation in different countries, without regard to the reasons of such condition, or the theories that have been applied in leading to it. To examine the subject as its importance demands would require the knowledge of highly trained economists and practical financiers; but the following reports will be sufficient to awaken a spirit of inquiry that can not but be productive of good results.

Respectfully submitted.

T. F. BAYARD.

*Public debts of Europe.**

Country.	Date.	Capital of debt.	Annual interest and charges.	Military expenditure.
Prussia	Apr. 1, 1886	$962, 800, 000	$44, 000, 000	$107, 820, 000
German Empire	Dec. 31, 1886	105, 200, 000	4, 020, 000	
Wurtemberg	Dec. 31, 1885	105, 000, 000	4, 300, 000	.....
Saxony	....do	160, 000, 000	6, 640, 000	.....
Hamburg	Dec. 31, 1883	35, 600, 000	1, 740, 000	.....
Bavaria	Mar. 31, 1886	358, 000, 000	12, 200, 000	.....
Baden	Dec. 31, 1885	10, 600, 000	420, 000	.....
Other German States	....do	53, 600, 000	2, 200, 000	.....
Austria	Dec. 31, 1884	1, 857, 600, 000	77, 980, 000	68, 400, 000
Hungary	....do	635, 600, 000	41, 360, 000	
Italy	Dec. 31, 1885	2, 226, 200, 000	106, 400, 000	68, 500, 000
Sweden	....do	69, 000, 000	3, 280, 000	7, 100, 000
Norway	June 31, 1885	30, 200, 000	1, 200, 000	3, 660, 000
Denmark	Dec. 31, 1885	54, 800, 000	2, 480, 000	4, 600, 000
Netherlands	....do	452, 000, 000	13, 900, 000	13, 900, 000
Belgium	....do	354, 200, 000	16, 300, 000	9, 120, 000
Spain	July 1, 1886	1, 208, 400, 000	54, 820, 000	40, 060, 000
Portugal	....do	564, 200, 000	17, 860, 000	7, 860, 000
England (United Kingdom)	Mar. 31, 1886	3, 565, 800, 000	147, 500, 000	148, 000, 000
Switzerland	Jan. 1, 1886	6, 400, 000	360, 000	3, 420, 000
Servia	June 13, 1886	48, 800, 000	2, 740, 000	3, 240, 000
Roumania	Apr. 1, 1887	145, 800, 000	11, 840, 000	5, 700, 000
Greece	Jan. 1, 1886	79, 600, 000	6, 600, 000	4, 600, 000
Turkey	1880–'81	524, 400, 000	11, 080, 000	40, 000, 000
Bulgaria	Jan. 1, 1885	.....	420, 000	.....
Finland	Dec. 31, 1885	13, 000, 000	1, 180, 000	1, 220, 000
Russia	....do	3, 605, 600, 000	207, 600, 000	196, 400, 000
France	Dec. 31, 1886	6, 200, 000, 000	267, 200, 000	171, 900, 000

* An estimate by Dr. Richard von Kaufmann, published in the Jahrbücher für National Oekonomie und Statistik, and in Bulletin de Statistique et de Législation Comparée, September, 1887. Reduced to American currency at 5 francs to the dollar.

EMPIRE OF AUSTRIA.

REPORT OF CONSUL-GENERAL JUSSEN.

The system of internal taxation in Austria is extremely complicated, and in consequence of the great mass of legislation upon the subject, the numerous amendments of original provisions, and the many special acts applicable to special localities, presents peculiar and unusual difficulties to a correct and exhaustive analysis.

The laws upon internal taxation fill no less than three volumes of about 600 pages each, printed in small type, all of which require a close examination in order to make a correct abstract of the provisions now in force. The greater part of all this mass of legislation I believe to be utterly inapplicable to our condition and system of government, and there is perhaps no Austrian enactment upon the subject of taxation which is an improvement upon our own system except the mode and manner provided for collecting taxes on distilled spirits. This tax is collected in Austria by estimating the capacity of the distillery apparatus and of the fermenting tubs, and by controlling the periods of distillation.

INTERNAL TAXES.

The internal taxes of Austria are divided into direct and indirect taxes.

The direct taxes are levied on the proceeds or profits of real property, on the profits arising from personal property, and on income.

The taxes on real property are divided into taxes on proceeds or profits of realty (agricultural lands, forests, vineyards, etc.), and taxes on the proceeds or profits of buildings (rents).

The taxes on personal property are divided into taxes on manufactories, on industrial, mercantile, and professional occupations (erwerbsteuer license), and taxes on income derived either from such industrial, mercantile, or professional occupations, or from invested capital. A manufacturer, for instance, if he owns the building in which he carries on business, pays taxes to the state, first, on the rental value of the building; secondly, a high license tax for the privilege of carrying on his business; and thirdly, an income tax on the net profits derived from his business, aside from certain taxes levied by the municipality, hereinafter specially mentioned.

The indirect taxes are levied in the form and under the name of a consumption tax (Verzehrungssteuer). They are partly collected at the line or entrance of all so-called "closed cities" throughout the Empire. Though the old walls and fortifications may have fallen, the imaginary line still exists, which can not be crossed without paying an octroi tax. This consumption tax is imposed in Vienna, Linz, Graz, Laibach, Trieste, Prague, etc.

The list of articles upon which this tax is collected includes almost all provisions and beverages, as meats of all kinds, live cattle, wine, beer, butter, eggs, etc. This indirect tax yields a great revenue to the Empire and also to the several municipalities, for it is a double tax, the special municipalities being authorized by law to collect an additional consumption tax, which is added to that imposed by the State, upon all provisions, etc., crossing the line and entering the said cities.

Another class of this consumption tax is imposed upon beet sugar, petroleum, distilled spirits, etc., and collected at the place of manufacture, as hereinafter particularly stated.

DIRECT TAXES.

Tax on net proceeds of real property.

Every tax district has its own permanent record of the dimensions, character, and average producing capacity of all parcels of land within the district. This permanent record (Kataster) has existed for a long series of years, and the tax is levied upon the basis of the estimated producing capacity as shown in this record. From time to time new estimates are made, and the owners of the realty have the right to protest if they think the estimate too high. The question is decided by the finance officers of the district, and in certain cases an appeal lies to the minister of finance; but no appeal operates as a stay of proceedings in the collection of the tax.

According to the Kataster records of 1880 the taxable area of land in Austria amounted to 46,247,640 joch (32,568,732 acres); area free of taxes, 5,888,248 joch (4,146,654 acres). (One joch is equal to 1.42 acres.)

According to the official Kataster (record) this taxable area is classed, and its net producing capacity is estimated as follows:

	Austrian measures.		American equivalent.	
	Joch.	Net product.	Acres.	Net product.
		Florins.		*Dollars.*
Agricultural lands	18,483,985	102,432,974	13,016,890	36,773,437.66
Meadows	5,349,025	26,000.671	3,766,920	9,334,240.89
Gardens	646,539	6,516,092	455,309	2,339,277.00
Vineyards	431,523	4,062,027	303,889	1,458,267.69
Pasture	4,629,146	3,838,450	3,260,000	1,377,943.55
Alps	2,432,437	711,274	1,713,000	255,347.36
Forests	16,990,481	20,935,989	11,965,127	7,516,020.00
Lakes, swamps, and ponds	198,317	441,747	139,660	158,587.71

NOTE—1 joch = 1.42 *acres; 1 florin = 35.9 cents.*

The average net proceeds per joch are estimated as follows:

	Per joch.	Per acre.		Per joch.	Per acre.
	Florins.	*Dollars.*		*Florins.*	*Dollars.*
Agricultural lands	5.54	1.988	Pasturing lands	.83	.29
Meadows	4.86	1.744	Alps	.20	.07
Gardens	10.08	3.616	Forests	1.23	.44
Vineyards	9.41	3.378	Lakes, swamps, and ponds	2.23	.80

The average net producing capacity of the total area of taxable land, etc., is estimated at 3 florins 36 kreutzers per joch (85 cents an acre). Under the act of June 7, 1881, the total amount of the taxes to be imposed upon this producing capacity of taxable lands was fixed at 37,500,000 florins ($13,462,500) per annum for the term of fifteen years, and the percentage to be paid in the form of taxes by the owners, in order to cover this sum, was fixed at 22.1 per cent. of this average net producing capacity or proceeds. In 1849 this tax was about 17 per cent., and in the Duchy of Salzburg only 8 per cent. Since then the percentage has been gradually increased from time to time. Military expenditures have been the principal cause of this increase.

In case of default in the payment of this tax at the time fixed by law, the party making default must pay interest at the rate of 1½ kreutzers per day for each 100 florins due. If the tax is not paid within four weeks after it is due and payable, execution issues for amount of taxes and interest against the personal property of the delinquent.

From levy under this execution are exempt (*a*) beds and bedding, clothing, furniture, and cooking utensils indispensable to carry on the household. (*b*) tools, indispensably necessary to carry on the trade of the defendant in execution. (*c*) the "*fundus instructus*" necessarily required to cultivate the soil—for instance, draft horses or oxen.

If the personal property levied upon is insufficient to pay the tax an execution issues against the realty.

The tax on buildings.

The theory of this tax is that it is imposed upon the profits of the capital invested in the buildings. It is considered a very fair and safe form of taxation by the Austrian Government, for the reason that it is quite impossible to conceal the real amount of capital invested in the buildings, and, following the views of Adam Smith, the authorities advocate the justice of this tax as a combination of a tax upon the realty and upon the improvements situate thereon. This tax upon buildings is divided into two classes, viz: (1) The tax upon the net amount of rent received or upon the rental value, called the house rent tax (Hauszinssteuer), and (2) the tax upon dwelling-houses, graduated according to the number of dwelling-rooms, the houses being divided into a certain number of classes, called the house-class tax (Hausclassensteuer).

House-rent tax.

The house-rent tax is not by any means uniform throughout the Empire, but is only levied in certain cities and localities particularly mentioned in the law, and wherever the house-rent tax is not levied the house-class tax is imposed. The most noticeable characteristic of this law is its total want of uniformity.

In order to arrive at the net amount of rents received for the purpose of assessing the house-rent tax a deduction of from 15 per cent. to 30 per cent. is made from the gross amount to cover the necessary repairs, etc. Upon the balance, viz, the net amount of rent, a tax is imposed varying from 15 per cent. to 26⅔ per cent.

But it should be remembered that this percentage covers only the house-rent tax, payable to the State, and that the several municipalities within whose bodies this tax is levied add another percentage as a local house-rent tax, the amount of which also varies in the different localities. So that in the city of Vienna, for instance, the total amount of house-rent tax, State and local, is 45 per cent. of the net amount of rents received.

In former years a sum in gross was paid to the State by some localities and cities in lieu of this house-rent tax. The city of Trieste, for instance, together with its immediate surroundings, paid in 1863, in lieu of this tax, the gross sum of 414,750 florins ($148,895).

Under the law of 1882, however, now in force, all cities and localities particularly mentioned in the law, and within these all buildings, the half of which at least is actually rented, pay this tax. All other buildings, with some exceptions hereinafter mentioned, pay the house-class tax, and the officers decide to which class a building belongs. Of all buildings a permanent record (Kataster) is kept in the several tax districts, which serves as a basis of taxation, and the entries in which are changed in accordance with the investigations and consequent decisions of the tax officers.

House-class tax.

Under the law of January 1, 1882, the house-class tax is levied in proportion to the number of inhabited or habitable dwelling-rooms, without reference to the cost or value of the building, and without regard to its style of architecture or purpose. Palace and peasant's hut come under the same rule and classification. For the purpose of levying this tax, sixteen taxable classes are established as follows:

Class.	Number of dwelling rooms.	Amount of tax per annum.	
		Florins.	*Dollars.*
I	40-36	220	78.98
II	35-30	180	64.62
III	29-28	150	53.85
IV	29-25	125	44.87
V	24-22	100	35.90
VI	21-19	75	26.92
VII	18-15	50	17.95
VIII	14-10	30	10.77
IX	9- 8	20	7.18
X	7	15	5.38
XI	6	10	3.59
XII	5	5.50	1.97
XIII	4	4.90	1.76
XIV	3	2.10	.75
XV	2	1.70	.61
XVI	1	*.75	.27

* This tax of 75 kreuzers is levied on dug-outs, cane-huts, etc., and shanties of one room only.

Under this classification all rooms which are or which can be inhabited are taxed. Barns, stables, and outhouses are exempt. Anterooms, halls, assembly rooms, and writing rooms also fall within this classification; but kitchens, cellars, and garrets (the latter only if not occupied) are excluded.

It matters not whether the rooms are furnished or not, or whether windows and doors are broken; they are all taxable if they can be made fit for dwelling without rebuilding. Certain workshops are also taxable. The workshops of tailors, shoemakers, weavers, and cabinet-makers, etc.; salesrooms of merchants, offices of druggists and surgeons fall within this classification, because, as a commentator on this law remarks, all these localities require but little change to make them habitable. The dwelling-rooms, bed-rooms, offices, and storage-rooms of factories also come within this provision.

If a house is destroyed by water or fire the house-class tax is abated for the year within which the destruction took place.

In the following cases both the house-rent tax and the house-class tax are totally abated for the term of twelve years: (*a*) If a new building is erected upon ground not theretofore built upon; (*b*) if a building is torn down to the ground and rebuilt; (*c*) if a building is enlarged by erecting a new story or stories the new stories are exempt from taxation for the period aforesaid; (*d*) if separate stories or parts of building are torn down and rebuilt the new part is exempt in same manner.

This term of twelve years begins to run the day of the occupation of the building. It must, however, not be supposed that these tax-free buildings are entirely free from taxes because the law just quoted so provides.

Special enactments have brought these buildings within the reach of the tax collector. In Vienna, for instance, tax-free buildings pay 20 per cent., while buildings not tax free pay 45 per cent. of the rental value as house-rent tax.

Fine and punishment in case of concealment of or misrepresentation as to actual amount of rent collected.—(1) Payment of amount of rent concealed after deducting the usual percentage for repairs, etc. (2) The total amount of the house-rent tax actually levied for the period in question. (3) In addition to the above amounts payment of the total amount of rent collected during the whole period while the concealment took place.

This is a double punishment, respectively called rent fine and tax fine. The rent fine is paid to the informer, whom the law protects to the extent of providing that he has the right to have his name withheld from publication, and it is made the duty of the authorities not "to expose the informer to the accused."

Fine for non-payment of house-class tax.—With reference to the non-payment of the house-class tax the law provides that if the house-owner fails to give notice to the authorities of the erection of a building or the erection of part of a building subject to this tax within four weeks after the building or the additional part is complete he shall pay double the tax due for the period during which such concealment took place.

Erwerbsteuer (license) tax on proceeds of personal property and business.

The tariff tables of this tax contain four principal classes, under which all employments and pursuits subject to this tax are classified, viz:

I. Factories.

II. Commercial ventures, with a separate classification for wholesale business.

III. Arts and industries (including retail merchants and dealers and peddlers).

IV. Employment: (*a*) For instruction, teaching, etc.; (*b*) brokers and

commission merchants, notaries, attorneys, etc.; (*c*) transporting goods and passengers).

For factories and wholesale mercantile establishments this license tax is uniform throughout the Empire, and is assessed without reference to the population in the respective localities, but for all the other classes subject to this tax a separate tariff has been established for separate localities. These separate tariffs are classified as follows: (1) Vienna and environs for 2 German miles in circumference; (2) Prague, Lemberg, Brünn, Gray, Linz, Laibach, Zara, Innsbruck, Triest, Bozen; (3) all towns of 400 souls or more; (4) all towns of from 1,000 to 4,000 souls; (5) all towns of less than 1,000 souls.

The tax is payable semi-annually in advance. The estimate of the amount of earnings is based upon the average earnings of the three previous years. In assessing this tax the tax officers find little difficulty to ascertain the net earnings of factories and wholesale mercantile establishments, because they gain the required information from the balance-sheet to be furnished by these establishments under the provisions of the income-tax law and the commercial law book (Handelsgesetzbuch). In order to gain definite data as to the proper amount of tax due from the other taxable classes the law instructs the tax officers to take into consideration the amount of capital invested, the nature of the business, its location, the number of workmen and clerks employed, the machinery and apparatus used; in spinneries the number of spindles, in mills the number of stones, in bakeries the number of ovens, in foundries and machine-shops the number of fires, boilers, hammers and anvils; with reference to the business of teamsters the number of horses and wagons used; in taverns the number of rooms, stables, and sheds; as to dairies the number of cows, etc. The amount of house-rent paid by a business man is to be considered in arriving at his net earnings. In judging from all these facts and circumstances the tax officers decide to which particular class the tax-payer belongs. The law fixes the number of classes of tax-payers subject to this license tax, and also provides for the amount of tax to be paid by each class in the several cities and localities, but it omits entirely to fix the precise conditions (*i. e.*, precise amount of net earnings) under which a tax-payer is to be enrolled in any one particular class, but leaves the decision upon this point to the tax officers of the several districts, and requires them to be guided in their decisions by the declarations to be made by the tax-payer and by the estimate of the local authorities. A permanent record (Kataster) is kept of these several classes in the respective districts, the entries in which are changed or amended according to circumstances.

The license tax on factories and wholesale mercantile establishments, as already stated, is uniform throughout the Empire. The rates are as follows:

Class.	Per annum.		Class.	Per annum.	
Factories:	*Florins.*	*Dollars.*	Factories:	*Florins.*	*Dollars.*
I	42	15.07	VIII	1,575	565.42
II	84	30.15	Wholesale establishments:		
III	105	37.69	I	315	113.08
IV	315	113.08	II	525	188.47
V	525	188.47	III	735	263.77
VI	735	263.77	IV	1,050	376.95
VII	1,050	376.95	V	1,575	565.42

The rates of all the other license taxes vary according to the localities where they are imposed. For instance, all retail merchants and dealers coming under subdivision III, first above mentioned, pay the following taxes in Vienna and within 2 German miles of Vienna:

Class.	Per annum.		Class.	Per annum.	
	Florins.	*Dollars.*		*Florins.*	*Dollars.*
I	105	37.50	V	420	150.79
II	157.50	56.54	VI	525	188.47
III	210	75.39	VII	735	263.77
IV	315	113.08	VIII	1,050	376.95

In Prague, Lemberg, Brünn, Gray, Linz, Laibach, and Zara only the first four classes are retained and taxed at a very much lower figure, viz:

Class.	Per annum.		Class.	Per annum.	
	Florins.	*Dollars.*		*Florins.*	*Dollars.*
I	52.50	18.84	III	157.50	56.54
II	105	37.69	IV	315	113.08

In Innsbruck, Triest, and Bozen, the first five classes are retained and taxed still lower, as follows:

Class.	Per annum.		Class.	Per annum.	
	Florins.	*Dollars.*		*Florins.*	*Dollars.*
I	26.50	9.42	IV	157.50	56.54
II	52.50	18.84	V	315	113.08
III	105	37.69			

In all towns with 4,000 and more souls (always excepting Tyrol) only three of the above classes are retained, and the following rates are established:

Class.	Per annum.		Class.	Per annum.	
	Florins.	*Dollars.*		*Florins.*	*Dollars.*
I	42	15.07	III	105	37.69
II	84	30.15			

In all towns with from 1,000 to 4,000 souls this same tax is still lower, viz:

Class.	Per annum.		Class.	Per annum.	
	Florins.	*Dollars.*		*Florins.*	*Dollars.*
I	31.50	11.30	III	84	30.14
II	63	22.61			

In all towns with less than 1,000 souls four classes are retained, and the following rates prevail (being the lowest, with the exception of those of Tyrol):

Class.	Per annum.		Class.	Per annum.	
	Florins.	*Dollars.*		*Florins.*	*Dollars.*
I	2.10	.75	III	8.40	3.01
II	4.20	1.50	IV	16.80	6.02

The rates in Tyrol under all classifications are nearly 50 per cent. less.

Mechanics, small manufacturers, grocers, peddlers, all artists, except painters, sculptors, etc. (bildende Künstler), pay the following license in Vienna and within 2 German miles of the city.

These tax-payers are divided into twelve different classes:

Class.	Per annum.		Class.	Per annum.	
	Florins.	*Dollars.*		*Florins.*	*Dollars.*
I	5.25	1.88	VII	63	22.61
II	10.50	3.77	VIII	73.50	27.58
III	21	7.53	IX	84	30.14
IV	31.50	11.30	X	105	37.69
V	42	15.07	XI	210	75.39
VI	52.50	18.84	XII	315	113.08

These rates are much reduced in all the other localities, so much so that the highest rate paid in Tyrol, for instance, under Class V of this classification is 21 florins, and the lowest under Class I is 1.50 florins (53.8 cents).

Certain classes of teachers in Vienna and within 2 miles of that city pay a license of from 5.25 florins to 21 florins, ($1.88 to $7.53) per annum, while in all localities of from 1,000 to 4,000 souls and in Tyrol they are exempt from this tax.

Brokers, commission merchants, agents, notaries, and attorneys are divided in Vienna and within 2 miles of that city into five classes, and pay a license ranging from 52.50 florins ($18.84) per annum to 315 florins ($113.08). This rate is also much lessened in the other localities of the Empire.

Upon what particular basis or precise amount of earnings these several classifications in the respective districts are based it would be quite impossible to ascertain without an examination of all the tax records (kataster) in the tax districts of the Empire. The only statement to which I have been able to gain access, and which relates to the license tax imposed upon proprietors of factories and wholesale dealers in Vienna seems to show that in that locality the tax levied amounts to about 3¾ per cent. of the net earnings upon that particular class.

Exemption from license tax.—From this tax are exempt (*a*) the agricultural industry in so far as it is confined to the raising of raw products; (*b*) all workmen who work for wages or by the job; (*c*) all common day laborers; (*d*) all public officers directly employed by the Government; (*e*) all authors and artists (bildende künstler); (*f*) all teachers in towns having less than 4,000 souls; (*g*) all mines (excepting smelting work); (*h*) dealers in tobacco, Government stamps, and lottery tickets; (*i*) fisheries in the coast districts; (*j*) savings banks; (*k*) physicians, surgeons, and midwives.

Fine for non-payment of license.—Whoever is subject to the license tax and neglects to pay the same must pay double the amount of the tax due for the year within which the offense is committed.

The income tax.

An income tax has existed in Austria since the beginning of the nineteenth century. It was repealed in 1829 and re-enacted in 1849. This tax is divided into three classes:

First class.—Under the first class the following income is taxed: (*a*) the income derived from all those trades and occupations which are subject to a license tax (erwerbsteuer); (*b*) the income of mining and smelting establishments; (*c*) the profits made by the tenants of agricultural lands and of tenants of tolls and consumption tax districts.

Second class.—(*a*) Income from services rendered or labor performed in occupations not subject to a license tax; (*b*) annual income or dividends paid by life insurance or other companies or societies.

Under this class are included the salaries of public and private officers and servants; pensions, donations, and other pecuniary assistance received by public functionaries, servants, and officers retired from active service; pensions of the widows and children of civil and military officers; also the pecuniary donations made out of the public funds, either national or local, to cloisters or theological orders; also the incomes of authors, artists, physicians and veterinary surgeons, midwives, and private teachers (the latter only in towns of less than 4,000 souls); the income of university professors from lecture and examination fees. Servants are only taxed under this class if their total income exceeds 630 florins ($226.16) per annum.

Third class.—Under this class are embraced: Interest from loans and other outstanding demands and claims; interest from invested capital; income from savings banks and life insurance companies. Benevolent and mutual assistance corporations and stipends are also included in this class.

Exemptions from income tax.—The pay of officers and soldiers in active service, also that of reserve officers; the income of cloisters devoted to the care of the sick, of schools, and benevolent institutions; the pensions of the members of the Maria Theresa Order (declaration); the donations connected with the medal for bravery; day laborers; the interest on deposits in savings and post-savings banks all incomes not exceeding 315 florins ($113.08) per annum; the income of mutual laborers' insurance companies; the income from the following public bonds: (*a*) The 5 per cent. Austrian stocks or bonds; (*b*) the Austrian gold bonds; (*c*) bonds of the city of Vienna of 1867; (*d*) bonds of the Danube regulating commission of 1878; (*e*) certain bonds of Tyrol; (*f*) state railroad bonds; (*g*) bonds of all railroads subject to tax; (*h*) bonds of the Austro-Hungarian Bank; (*i*) bonds of the Mortgage Bank of Bohemia; (*j*) bonds of the national debt and of the lottery loans of 1854 and 1860; a number of other corporation bonds.

Fines and penalties.—In case the party subject to the income tax makes either a false return or intentionally neglects to make any return, thrice the amount of the tax is imposed, payment of which however includes the tax itself, so that the fine proper is double the amount of the tax.

The percentage paid as income tax.—Additional percentages have been imposed from time to time, and numerous amendments of the original

law have been enacted, and a careful perusal of this mass of legislation furnishes as final result the following:

Under the first class above mentioned the income tax collected under the laws now in force is progressive and amounts to from 8½ per cent. to 10 per cent. of the net income.

Under the second class from 17 per cent. to 20 per cent., and under the third class to 10 per cent.

INDIRECT TAXES.

Consumption tax (Versehrungssteuer) levied at the place of manufacture of beer, distilled spirits, sugar, and refined petroleum, and on wine, cattle, provisions, etc., in towns in the open country and in the so called closed cities.

Beer.

The consumption tax imposed upon beer at the place of manufacture is 16 kreutzers (6 cents) for each hectoliter (26½ gallons), and the same rate for each saccharometer degree of beer wort.

Distilled spirits.

The consumption tax on distilled spirits is collected at the distilleries by (1), taxing the capacity of the distilling apparatus; (2), by taxing the space of the fermenting tubs.

Under subdivision 1 a tax of 10 kreutzers (4 cents) for each hectoliter and for each degree of the prescribed alcoholmeter (of 100 degrees) is imposed.

Under subdivision 2 the following consumption tax is levied for each hectoliter: (*a*) If potatoes, grain, beets, or beet molasses are distilled, 66 kreutzers (26.4 cents): (*b*) If apples, pears, cornel cherries, or brewers' slops are distilled, 44 kreutzers (17.6 cents); (*c*) if grape husks (Weintreber) are distilled, 33 kreutzers (13.2 cents); (*d*) if wine, cherries, plums, or wine and fruit must are distilled, 66 kreutzers (26.4 cents).

In exceptional cases distillers pay tax on the probable amount of their product as fixed by agreement with the Government, or on the volume of spirits as gauged by a Government meter, or as it is termed by a "control measure apparatus."

The fines inflicted on distillers for fraudulent practices and intentional violations of the laws and regulations are quite severe, but not nearly as severe as in the United States. The maximum fine is as high as 5,000 florins ($1.795), and in some cases eight times the amount of the tax due is imposed as a fine, but I have looked in vain for any provision of Austrian law inflicting either imprisonment or confiscation upon a defrauding distiller. I presume under the general law the convicted distiller will stand committed until the fine is paid, but there is no such Draconic enactment as a penal statute providing for fine or imprisonment, or both, in the discretion of the court, nor has the Government a first lien for taxes, past, present, and future, upon the distilling premises.

Beet-sugar—sugar.

The consumption tax levied upon beet-sugar at the refineries is 73 kreutzers (29.3 cents) per 100 kilograms of fresh beets; if dried beets are used the tax is increased fivefold.

If any other raw material than beets is used the tax is (*a*) 41 kreutzers (16.4 cents) for each 100 kilograms in a fluid state; (*b*) 4 florins (1.83 cents) per 100 kilograms *if in a granulated state.*

Petroleum.

The consumption tax on refined petroleum collected at the refineries is 6.50 florins ($2.33) per 100 kilograms.

Consumption tax levied on beef, cattle, sheep, pigs, etc., in towns and in the open country.

This tax is divided into three classes, as follows: First class, all towns with a population over 20,000 souls (excepting "closed cities"); second class, all towns with a population from 10,000 to 20,000 souls; third class, all other towns and open country.

	Classes.		
	I.	II.	III.
	Florins.	*Florins.*	*Florins.*
Oxen, steers, and cows over one year old	5.04	3.78	2.52
Calves up to one year old	.84	.63	.42
Sheep and goats	.32	.25	.17
Lambs up to 14 kilograms; sucking pigs or goats	.21	.17	.11
Pigs from 5½ to 19½ kilograms	1.26	.95	.63
Fresh, salted, smoked, and pickled meats and sausages, per 100 kilograms	1.87	1.50	.94

Consumption tax on wine and wine and fruit must for the open country.

The tax on wine varies from 1.60 florins to 2.97 florins per hectoliter, according to locality. Fruit and wine must pays from 42 kreutzers to 94 kreutzers per hectoliter.

Consumption tax collected on the line of the city of Vienna.

The tax is collected partly on behalf of the State and partly on behalf of the municipality. The tariff as established is high, but 20 per cent. is added under a late enactment; whether for the benefit of the State or the municipality, or for the benefit of both, is not stated in the tariff. Almost all provisions, beverages, eatables, and commodities alive and dead are subjected to this tax, as for instance, spirits, wine must, beer, vinegar, cattle of all kinds, sheep, goats, lambs, hogs, pigs, meat of all kinds and in all shapes and conditions; fowl, wild and tame; game of all kinds, small birds; fish, fresh, salted, pickled, and in oil; rice, flour of all kinds, all grains, beans, peas, etc.; hay, straw, bran, all vegetables and fruits, fresh and dried; butter, lard, candles, tallow, glycerine, cheese, eggs, wax, oils of all denominations, fire-wood, coal, hemp; sun-flowers and other flowers out of which oil can be made; honey, etc.

As example I quote from this tariff:

	Consumption tax.	
	State tax.	Municipal tax.
	Florins.	*Florins.*
Beef cattle and calves over one year old, per head	7.85	1.50
Calves up to one year old, per head	1.40	.28
Fresh beef, per 100 kilograms	2.75	.37
All other fresh meats, per 100 kilograms	4.91	1.23
Deer, per head	2.10	.52
Rice, per 100 kilograms	3.75	.94
Flour, etc., per 100 kilograms	.62	.16
Candles, etc., per 100 kilograms	3.75	.94

NOTE.—To this tariff 20 per cent. is added.

Every vehicle drawn by horses and every horse that crosses the line into the city pays an octroi tax of 4 kreutzers for each horse.

All other so-called "closed cities" have a similar tariff, though the rates are not so high as those of Vienna.

The stamp tax.

Every written document imaginable, from a simple receipt to the written decision of a judge, is subject to stamp duty. The tariff of stamp duties fills many pages, and no instrument in writing which in any way fixes the rights or obligations or duties or conduct of Austrian subjects seems to have been forgotten. The testimonial of the conduct of servants requires a stamp, as well as a check upon a bank.

A foreign draft can not legally be indorsed by the payee unless the same is stamped before the indorsement. The tax is graduated according to the amount directly or indirectly involved by the terms of the document. Business books, such as ledgers, journals, and cash-books, require a stamp tax, the amount of which is governed by the size of the paper. Petitions or any communication addressed to any public office must be stamped; in fact, everything except a letter is subject to this tax, and even this requires a stamp if it contains a receipt for or a request to pay a certain account. Documents, such as deeds, mortgages, etc., must be stamped in accordance with the values conveyed, viz: up to 8,000 florins with a stamp from 7 kreutzers to 25 florins, and for every 400 florins exceeding 8,000 florins with a stamp for florins 1.25. The regulations concerning stamp duties are very voluminous and intricate, and in most cases, excepting, of course, mercantile papers, such as receipts, checks, and drafts, it would seem as if legal advice was required to ascertain the exact stamp prescribed under the law. The volume before me purports to be an extract from and concise compilation of all the stamp laws, rules and regulations, and contains over 300 pages quarto on the subject. The stamp tax on Austrian newspapers is 1 kreutzer and on foreign papers 2 kreutzers per paper. All almanacs and all playing cards must pay a stamp tax.

OTHER INDIRECT TAXES.

Taxes on titles and decorations.

As a rule, the conferring of the titles of nobility and of other titles is connected with a tax as follows:

	Florins.
Title of duke or prince (Fürst)	12,600
" " count	6,300
" " baron (Freiherr)	3,150
" " knight	1,575
" " nobleman (simple)	1,050

Combinations of coats of arms (unio armorum), changing or improving same (melioratio armorum), and the issuing of a heraldry letter (Wappenbrief) are also subject to a tax.

The conferring of the title of secret councilor is connected with a tax of 630 florins, and of title of chamberlain with a tax of 1,050 florins, etc. Even ministers of the gospel pay this tax; in case of promotion to court chaplain, for instance, 52.50 florins.

All public officers, when their salary exceeds 300 florins per annum, pay a tax at the time of appointment to office called the service tax.

Most of the decorations are connected with a tax, but the Emperor of Austria may bestow any decoration free of all tax, and very frequently exercises this privilege.

Tax on donations and legacies.

Donations during the lifetime of both parties, if made to a relative, are subject to a tax of from 26 to 29 per cent. of the net amount of the donation, according to the degree of relationship between donor and donee; in all other cases the tax is 33 per cent. of the net amount donated.

Legacies and all property devised by will or acquired by inheritance, if a relative is heir or legatee, are subject to a tax of from 26 to 29 per cent.; if a stranger is heir or legatee, 33 per cent. of the net proceeds, except in the case of a legacy left to the servant of the testator, when, if the legacy does not exceed an annuity of 50 florins or 500 florins in gross, 26 per cent. is imposed as tax.

Tax on State lottery bonds (Staats lose).

The tax on all prizes or premiums drawn on Austrian State bonds is 20 per cent., and on the private bonds 15 per cent.

Chamber of commerce taxes.

The Vienna chamber of commerce, like the chambers of commerce of other cities, is created by special decree of the Emperor. It acts as an advisory board to the minister of commerce, and has the commercial and industrial interests of the city in charge.

Questions of tariff are generally submitted to it, but its report and opinion do not always influence the Government. For the purpose of maintaining this corporation and paying its current expenses certain general taxes are levied, which in the city of Vienna amount to about 57,000 florins per annum in round figures. The chamber is represented by one member in the Reichsrath (diet), and I presume that the influence and the results of the labor of this representative are considered the main equivalent for the pecuniary support of the chamber enforced from the tax-payer.

Registry of business firms.

Another indirect tax results from the law providing for the registry (Protocollirung) of business firms. A certain tax, proportioned to the extent of the business represented by the firm, is paid at the time of the registry. The advantages derived from this registry are, first, an increase of the firm's credit and improvement of commercial standing; and, secondly, the exceptional privilege of collecting all claims based upon drafts and promissory notes (Wechselschulden) by summary proceedings. A firm not registered must resort to the tedious road of the usual dilatory proceedings. The advantage is obvious and at times very valuable. The disadvantage resulting from registry is an increase of 20 per cent. of all license and income taxes following immediately upon the registry, but this burden is borne by many with a good will, principally because a registered firm finds no difficulty in discounting its paper, while the paper of a non-registered firm goes begging about the streets. Bankruptcy laws as applied to registered firms are exceptionally severe.

THE EXPENSES OF THE COLLECTION OF STATE TAXES.

	Florins.
The total amount of direct taxes collected in 1885 was	96,945,000
Indirect taxes known as—	
Consumption taxes, etc	90,494,000
Stamp taxes	17,600,000
Taxes and fees on legal documents	34,000,000
Additional taxes on traffic in distilled spirits	1,220,500
Tolls	2,462,000
Total	242,721,500

The total expense of collecting the taxes was:

	Florins.
Direct taxes	591,200
Indirect taxes, known as consumption taxes, etc	13,049,420
Stamp taxes	373,000
Taxes and fees on legal documents	800,000
Additional tax on traffic in distilled spirits	15,400
Toll taxes	28,000
Total	14,857,020

THE TAX-ROLL OF A VIENNA BUSINESS MAN.

As an example of the burden of taxation imposed upon the business men of limited capital and very moderate income, I beg leave to submit the following tax-roll which I have obtained permission to inspect.

The example is not by any means one of extraordinary occurrence and does not represent the maximum rate of taxes imposed; on the contrary, the rate as applied to the sum of net receipts is fully 10 per cent. lower than other practical examples which could be easily furnished. The tax-roll inspected includes state and municipal taxes. The taxpayer carries on the business of a printer in a store and basement situate on a by-street; dimensions of store about 25 by 50 feet; annual rental, 2,750 florins; estimated net income per annum, 3,219 florins.

Taxes paid in 1886.

	Florins.
School tax	254.38
Water tax	27.50
Night-watch tax	22.00
License (Erwerbsteuer)	273.00
Chamber of commerce tax	9.97
Income tax	249.28
Personal tax paid in this instance by employer for all employés receiving a salary over 600 florins per annum	165.00
Total	1,001.13

or very nearly 32 per cent. of the estimated net income.

THE PRESSURE OF TAXATION UPON CERTAIN LINES OF INDUSTRY AND BUSINESS.

Unquestionably the Austrian tax system favors the capitalist and the great real-estate owner, and the heaviest tax burden is borne by the merchant and business man of limited means.

The capitalist may invest his millions in tax-free securities and thus escape taxation almost entirely. If he dwells in a palace within a closed city he pays a house-rent tax on its rental value; if his estates are situate in the open country he pays the house-class tax, and in this case it

is to be noted that the wealthy bondholder pays no higher rate of taxation on a marble edifice containing say forty rooms than the owner of a common brick tenement house in the neighboring village with the same number of rooms, because, as already stated, the house-class tax is levied according to the number of inhabited or habitable dwelling-rooms, without reference to the character or cost of the building. The most expensive stables and outbuildings, though they cost thousands upon thousands, are free of tax the same as the straw-thatched barn of the peasant. A millionaire, therefore may enjoy the possession of a grand establishment in the country, a castle containing forty rooms, by paying the comparatively small tax of 220 florins per annum, exactly the same amount which the landlord of the village inn has to pay if he happens to be in the use and occupation of the same number of habitable rooms. But it should be remembered that the landlord of the village inn pays a large license tax and an income tax besides, both of which the man in the castle escapes because he invested his millions in tax-free securities and is not compelled to carry on business to support himself and family. If a large park surrounds the castle, that too, in most cases, is free of tax because it is unproductive, while the garden patch in the rear of the village inn certainly produces something, and is therefore subject to the usual levy for that class of property.

It is quite superfluous to carry the comparison any further; it is evident that, as to the two cases mentioned, there is little uniformity in the system of taxation under consideration. But the tax-payer who carries the heaviest burden is the small merchant and business man generally who carries on business in one of the "closed cities" like Vienna. First of all he pays indirectly a house-rent tax of 45 per cent. of the actual rental value of his dwelling, because the owner of the tenement building takes good care to place his rent high enough, so that he can well afford to pay the tax, of 45 per cent. to the Government. And it is a notorious fact that especially in Vienna the rents of the small flats fit for dwellings of the middle classes are unreasonably high. Next he pays his license tax, to be fixed by the tax officers at a rate decided by them; then the pays a tax on his net income amounting to from 10 to 20 per cent., again as the tax officers may decide; then the chamber of commerce comes in for its share of taxes, and after this follow the indirect taxes, principally the consumption tax, which raises the price of his meat, his bread, his candles, his beer, his wine, in fact everything he puts upon his table or into his kitchen. Even the oats and hay which he feeds to his horses (if his business requires him to keep horses), down to the straw for their bedding, is raised in price by the consumption tariff line drawn around these so-called "closed cities."

As an inevitable consequence Vienna is to-day one of the most expensive cities on the continent of Europe. Many necessaries of life in the shape of good healthy food are so dear that they are placed beyond the reach of the man of moderate means. A mechanic or a clerk or a public functionary, with a salary of barely 1,000 florins per annum, rarely sees a roast on his table. It is self-evident that the high prices of rents and provisions have been the principal factors in shaping the habits and mode of life of the people. Among the middle and lower classes there is little home life. The dwellings are so small and pinched that family gatherings and invitations to friends are impracticable, and the coffee-house and cheap restaurants and public gardens are resorted to for social intercourse as well as for the evening meal, and thousands manage to make a supper out of a glass of beer and a slice of

bread, because more than one substantial meal at their own houses is quite beyond their means. These and many other unavoidable deductions may be drawn from that dry line of figures giving the statistics of taxation in the Empire of Austria.

EDMUND JUSSEN,
Consul-General.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE-GENERAL,
Vienna, April 30, 1887.

BOHEMIA.

REPORT OF COMMERCIAL AGENT HAWES.

Taxes are here of two kinds, direct and indirect.

DIRECT GOVERNMENAL TAXES.

Direct taxes are based upon the real or estimated income and are divided as follows: (1) Land taxes, (2) house taxes, (3)earning tax, and (4) income tax.

Land taxes.—Land taxes are those paid to the government for the use of land (law dated May 24, 1869). According to this law there was first estimated the net proceeds of the production surface of different communities, and then, by adding these figures, there was obtained the total proceeds of all communities represented in the Senate. According to the result, as determined above, were fixed the yearly land taxes which amount to 37,500,000 florins for all states for a period of fifteen years. This amount is divided in proportion among the different states and communites and the percentage thus ascertained. This amounts at present to 22.7 per florin.

At the expiration of fifteen years a re-examination takes place, and the total amount of land taxes and the percentage are again ascertained.

The town of Reichenberg paid for 1887 the amount of 1,683.31 florins upon the net proceeds of 7,447.47 florins, which amount, however, does not quite correspond with the 22.7 per cent., as there are, during the period of transition from one rate to another, some favors allowed by law to land-owners who have to pay higher taxes than they paid under former conditions.

It should be also stated that the Government grants to land which becomes unproductive from the action of the elements exemption from taxes for a period of ten years and to new plantations of forests such exemption for twenty-five years.

House taxes.—House taxes are divided into so-called house-rent taxes and house-class taxes, the distinction being determined by the fact of houses being rented or non-rented (self used). According to a recent decision there are subjected to house-rent taxes: (*a*) All houses situated in communities in which at least one-half of the houses and residences are rented; or (*b*) those which, being outside of such communities, are yet wholly or partly rented. If, however, there are among the latter houses which contain three sets of apartments which are used by the owner himself and only partly rented, they are subjected to class taxes. Subjected also to class taxes are those non-rented houses in those communities which do not correspond to the conditions of (*a*) in regard to their

dwellings. The result is, therefore, that some communities are only subjected to rent taxes, while others are subjected to rent and class taxes, or to the latter only.

It is generally the case that the capitals of different States and the provincial towns as well as larger communities are included in the rent-tax class, as more than half of the residences are rented, while only small communities belong to the class-tax class, having only a small part or none of their residences rented.

House-rent taxes are estimated in the following manner: Every house proprietor lays before the government authority a statement, giving the amount of rent he receives from his tenants, or if he uses a part of his house himself, to add an amount to it which must be estimated from the rented apartments. These statements are examined by an officer of the town who may alter any found incorrect.

House-rent taxes are of two kinds. In those communities in which such taxes were in force so early as 1820, as in the capitals and Bohemian watering places, there will be deducted from the gross amount of rent received, 15 per cent. for repairs, etc., and upon the balance a tax of 26⅔ per cent. is levied.

In those communities, however, in which rent-taxes have been introduced since 1850, 30 per cent. will be deducted for repairs or a mortization and a tax of 20 per cent. levied.

House-class taxes are paid according to the number of unrented rooms of a house, and consist of sixteen classes. The tax for one apartment (sixteenth class) amounts to 1.50 florins, etc., up to the highest class with 36 to 40 apartments (first class), which pays a tax of 220 florins. For the houses whose proprietors are compelled to pay house rent taxes, those which are not mentioned among the communities as per (*a*) already referred to, the class taxes must be fixed according to the tariff, and the rent taxes for the rented rooms are prescribed to the 20 per cent. of the rent received.

But the amount for both these taxes together must not be less than the class taxes for all the apartments of the house according to the tariff.

The Government allows to new buildings and rebuildings an exemption from taxation for a period of twelve years, during which time there are neither house-rent taxes nor house-class taxes to pay. The owners of such houses have, however, to pay 5 per cent. taxes on the amount of rent they receive.

In Reichenberg, where only the house-rent tax exists, the same amounts this year to 106,274.28 florins, and the 5 per cent. tax for houses which are free from house-rent tax to 4,589.86 florins.

Earning taxes.—These taxes were first imposed on December 31, 1812, and must be paid by all independent managed concerns which are estimated to produce a profit.

The law divides these taxes in four different trade classifications, as follows: (1) Licensed factories and wholesale concerns; (2) other trade undertakings; (3) art and trade; (4) private teaching, trade negotiations, and the forwarding of persons and goods.

In the second, third, and fourth categories exist again certain tax rates which are estimated upon the basis of population after four classifications, as follows:

(*a*) For larger capitals; (*b*) for communities of 4,000 inhabitants and more; (*c*) for those with a population of 1,000 to 4,000 inhabitants; and (*d*) for places with less than 1,000 inhabitants.

In each of these classifications exist again several tax rates which are

fixed according to circumstances, and which are imposed upon various trade concerns according to their extension.

For concerns included in the first category none of these classifications in regard to population apply, as these undertakings are independent of the same. There are only fixed a number of tax rates varying from 42 florins to 15.75 florins.

In order to estimate the amount of earning tax there are considered beside the population of the place the nature of the business, the capital invested, the number of employés, the situation of the business, personal qualifications, and the probable productiveness of the undertaking.

The earning tax for Reichenberg for 1887 amounts to 42,759 florins, paid by 2,322 contributors.

Income tax.—This tax has for its object the taxation of income not included in the land or house tax, and furthermore to balance the payment of the third sort of income (earnings) among the contributors themselves with regard to the amount of the productiveness of their business, as this is, in consequence of the great varieties of the earnings tax, often impossible to estimate.

The income tax is divided into three classes. To the first class belong the income of mines and foundries and the profits of leasehold.

The second class includes salaries and other benefits which are paid by the Government, districts, towns, or private persons; also pension incomes of authors, doctors, etc., receipts from "support establishments" and life insurance companies.

Taxes of the second class are levied only if the yearly income amounts to more than 630 florins.

Assistants, workmen, soldiers, officers, etc., do not pay any taxes.

The third category includes such incomes as the interest on loans and claims, life-rents, or other rents drawn from capital, as long as they do not belong to the second class.

The estimation of the income tax is based upon the statements of the individuals, which are examined by commissioners and if found wrong they are rectified by them.

The rate of income tax for the first and third class is 5 per cent., while the rate of the second class is regulated by a scale. This scale commences with an income of 630 florins; the rate for an income over 630 florins to 1,050 florins is 1 per cent.; from 1,050 florins to 2,100 florins is 2 per cent.; from 2,100 florins to 3,150 florins is 3 per cent.; and so on, 1 per cent. additional for each 1,050 florins more, up to 9,450 florins; the last 1,050 florins of which pays 10 per cent. A further increase of the percentage on an income of more than 9,450 florins is provided against.

Those undertakings which pay according to the third and fourth trade classification (see above), the smallest rate of earning taxes, are free from income tax. All other contributors of the earning tax, however, are subjected to an income tax, which is estimated on a basis of 5 per cent. of the average income of three years. From the amount of the income tax is to be deducted, however, the amount of the earning tax, the excess of the income tax over that of the earning tax is the amount to be paid. The regulations state, however, that the income tax must never be less than one-third of the earning tax, and if this is not the case, the same must be raised accordingly. For instance, A is estimated to pay a tax upon the income of 1,500 florins. The 5 per cent. income tax would amount to 75 florins; he pays an earning tax of 42 florins, which amount is deducted from the 75 florins, and he has to pay therefore an income tax of 33 florins. Were A, however, estimated to

pay an earning tax of 63 florins, there would only remain 12 florins as an income tax, which amount must, according to the instructions above referred to, be raised to 21 florins (one-third of 63 florins of the earning tax). In the latter case it should be observed A would be estimated with too high an earning tax, which would make it necessary for him to claim a reduction. The Government collects, besides the regular income and earning tax, also a special additional amount as high as the regular tax, *i. e.*, the earning and income tax are paid double.

Only those tax contributors of the first class who pay as an earning and income tax together not more than 30 florins, and those of the second class who pay an income tax not greater than 30 florins, are charged with an additional 70 per cent. of the regular tax.

For the land and house taxes there is no special additional amount to pay. The yearly proceeds for Reichenberg from the income tax alone amounts to about 97,300 florins.

Land taxes must be paid monthly in advance. House taxes and the 5 per cent. of these houses which are free from taxes must be paid quarterly in advance, commencing with the 1st of January. The earning taxes must be paid on the 1st of January and 1st of July of every year and the income tax quarterly, commencing with the 31st of March. In case of non-payment of any of these taxes execution may take place.

The above taxes are governmental. In addition to these the inhabitants are called upon to pay county, district, and town taxes.

COUNTY, DISTRICT, AND TOWN TAXES.

The estimation of these county, district, and town taxes is based upon the land taxes, house taxes, earning and income taxes, the latter two kinds of taxes including the special additional Government taxes. The houses which are free from other taxes have to pay this assessment of taxes, which will be estimated as if no other exemption existed. On the other hand there will be no collection of taxes from the houses which are tax-free of the 5 per cent. taxes.

The percentage of the assessment will be fixed yearly by appointed representatives according to requirements. In Bohemia the land assessment, for instance, was, in 1886, 35 per cent. of all direct taxes, and this year it will amount to 35½ per cent. It is the same thing with the district assessments in those States where autonomous district representatives exist.

A second kind of district, which provides only for the most necessary needs of the schools, particularly of the teachers' salaries, are the school districts. In these districts are collected the district school taxes. The regulations fixing the amounts of these taxes vary in the several States. In Bohemia it is the rule that those school districts which can not cover their needs with an assessment of 10 per cent. are supported by the Government. Such support, however, is not granted to those towns which have their own school district (Prague, Reichenberg, and Königgratz), which must pay their own expenses.

Any community in Bohemia has the right to levy an extra assessment to defray expenses for building or repairing public school buildings, which the people have to pay.

Reichenberg collects from all direct taxes a school assessment of 12 per cent. and a community assessment of 25 per cent. The tax-payer of Reichenberg has then to pay—

(1) The Government taxes for land or houses; taxes for a trade or other source of income, including the special additional taxes,

(2) The Bohemian assessment of 35½ per cent.
(3) School district taxes of 12 per cent.
(4) To the community an assessment of 25 per cent., based on the taxes paid the Government.

In addition, the town of Reichenberg, according to its statutes, is entitled to a special assessment of 5 per cent. of the rents. This tax is paid by all parties who rent apartments or houses, and also by house owners for the rooms which they themselves occupy. Those parties who pay a rent of not more than 25 florins yearly are exempt from the above tax.

The magistracy collects, besides the direct taxes, also indirect taxes; the latter are only paid for special occurrences and are not current taxes. They consist of fees for legal documents for the transfer of property, real or personal, etc.; also taxes upon eatables, brandy, spirits, pressed yeast, wine, cider, meat, cattle, sugar, and mineral oil, licenses for the sale of brandy, spirits, etc.; tax on the consumption of those articles controlled by government monopoly, such as salt, tobacco, etc., also exists, as well as one upon lotteries, which are flourishing institutions in this country. The methods of making the above assessments are too varied to be considered. A community has also the right, after having received the concession, to collect a tax on certain extra articles of consumption. Reichenberg collects, for instance, 1 kreutzer for each liter of beer sold by retail and 3 florins for each hectoliter of wine; 3 kreutzers for each bottle of wine; from 3 florins to 8 florins for each hectoliter of spirits, according to its strength, and 4.50 florins per hectoliter or 100 kilograms for those spirits which can not be measured with the alcoholometer.

The collection of the direct taxes and a large part of the indirect taxes is made by imperial tax officers. The imperial custom-houses collect also some indirect taxes, but the greater part of the latter are farmed out. The imperial tax officers collect also land assessments, and in Bohemia also the district and school taxes, without charging the communities for the work. Community assessments are generally collected by community authority. Those towns which form their own administrative districts, as Prague and Reichenberg, have to pay their own expenses of collection without any compensation from the Government.

JOHN B. HAWES,
Commercial Agent.

UNITED STATES COMMERCIAL AGENCY,
Reichenberg, August 5, 1887.

Table showing expenses and provisions for expenses of the town of Reichenburg.

Items.	Florins.
Ordinary expenses.	
Expenses of the administration in general:	
Expenses for the representatives of the town	3,050
Salaries to clerks, servants, etc	27,185
Pensions, charities, etc	2,509
Fees and accommodations	200
Office expenses	4,520
	37,464
Expenses for the property of the town:	
Imperial taxes	4,926
Repairing buildings	1,346
Theater	10,110
Estates	112
Market booth	986
Town revenue	108
Paying debts	2,949
Interest	2,281
	22,818
Expenses for the local police:	
Cleaning the town	7,400
Investigation	8,523
Public parks	120
Public lighting	14,861
Canals	1,000
River police	1,600
Aqueduct	1,341
Local sanitary	1,890
Market police	20
Fire police	1,987
Town horses, etc	3,676
	42,418
Expenses for humanity, etc:	
Donation to the poor	14,000
Donation to poor-house	5,100
Donation to public kindergarten, orphan asylum, etc	150
Kindergartens	3,610
Subscriptions and contributions	2,068
	24,928
Culture expenses	185
School expenses:	
Public school	25,669
Commercial school	11,855
Government technical school	2,350
Various other expenses	600
	40,474
Expenses for services rendered to the Government:	
Expenses for recruiting service and conscription	400
Military quartation	3,576
Expenses for additional horses	500
Expenses for public safety	16,383
	20,859
Various expenses	1,305
Total ordinary expenses	190,451

Items.	Florins.
Extraordinary expenses.	
Public buildings	.....
Paying debts	20,000
Local police expenses	49,666
Plans for the town	6,000
Buying land for street purposes	14,861
Different extraordinary expenses	.....
Total extraordinary expenses	90,527
Total expenses	280,972
Ordinary provisions.	
Income of fees and contributions	650
Income of the town property:	
Theater	6,175
Building	13,653
Estates	1,874
Market booths	1,600
Capital	.....
Net proceeds of old material	20
Town revenues	72,439
	95,761
Income of the local police:	
Building, street, and fire police	545
Sanitary police	210
Fines	400
	1,155
Income of all kindergarten	2,120
Income of schools:	
Public schools	13,136
Commercial schools	11,344
Other schools	12,000
	36,480
Income of the service rendered to the Government:	
Compensation for recruiting expenses	130
Military quartation	7,234
Compensation for horses	120
Compensation for public safety	300
	7,784
Different incomes	300
Total ordinary provisions	144,250
Extraordinary expenses.	
Town property (forest)	1,800
Total provisions	146,050
Total amount of expenses	280,972
Total provisions for expenses	146,050
Balance*	134,922

* This balance is covered by a 25 per cent. tax based upon all direct taxes and the additional tax from the land tax, 1,690 florins; house-rent tax, 124,000 florins; earning tax, 83,000 florins; income tax, 167,000 florins—amounting to 93,922 florins; and a 5 per cent. assessment of all rent paid, which amounts to 850,000 florins, after deducting the tax for empty rooms, 41,000 florins, making a total of 134,922 florins.

REPORT OF CONSUL JONAS.

The Austrian Empire, of which Bohemia forms a part, has an area, exclusive of the Kingdom of Hungary and its dependencies, of about 122,000 square miles, and a population of 22,145,000 souls, according to the census of 1880, showing an average of 181 inhabitants to the square mile. Bohemia has an area of nearly 20,000 square miles, with a population of 5,560,819 souls, which shows a density of 278 inhabitants to the square mile. With about one-sixth of the area of the Empire, it contains fully one-fourth of its aggregate population.

Being on the whole a fertile and industrious country, Bohemia bears rather more than its share, in proportion to area and population, of the imperial taxation of Austria.

IMPERIAL TAXATION.

The imperial or national taxation in Bohemia is regulated by the general revenue laws of the Austrian Empire.

I shall confine myself in the present report to a brief statement of the nature and amount of those taxes as levied in Bohemia.

THE DIRECT TAXES IN BOHEMIA.

I. *The land tax*, fixed at 22.7 per cent. of the clear profit from the yield of agricultural lands for a period of fifteen years, beginning January 1, 1881, which profit was ascertained by the imperial central commission at 167,955,507 florins for the whole Empire, and at the figure of 50,831,770 florins, or 30.81 per cent. of the whole for Bohemia, the Austrian florin being equal in value to about 38.5 cents. Since then a re-adjustment has been made reducing the figure for Bohemia about 2,000,000 florins.

II. *The house tax*, according to the law of 1882 subdivided as follows:

1. The house rent, or tenement tax, levied in the following manner: (*a*) in all towns where at least one-half of all the separate dwellings or habitations are rented; (*b*) on buildings situated outside of such towns, which are wholly or partially let to tenants, excepting, however, buildings containing no more than three separate dwellings, and in which the owner resides, letting them only in part to tenants.

This tax is equal to 20 per cent. of the clear yield of the rent, after deducting 30 per cent. for the maintenance of the building.

2. The classified house tax. It is regulated by a scale dividing the houses into sixteen classes, according to the number of separate dwellings they contain. The first, or highest class, imposes a tax of 220 florins, the lowest of 1.50.

3. The 5 per cent. tax levied on the clear profit from new buildings, temporarily exempt from other taxation, the period of such exemption being twelve years. Permanently exempt from taxation are churches, state buildings, barracks, and hospitals.

III. *The tax on business.*—The different businesses or occupations are ranged in four great divisions, in which the tax is classified according to population.

The first division comprises manufactories divided into eight classes, the tax ranging from 42 florins to 1,575 florins.

The second division includes commercial enterprises, wholesale houses, banks and institutions of credit, insurance companies, railroads.

Commercial establishments in Prague, the capital of the country, are

divided into four classes, and the tax ranges from 52.50 florins to 315 florins. In towns with a population exceeding 4,000 there are three classes, and the tax ranges from 42 to 105 florins. In towns having a population between 1,000 and 4,000 there are also four classes, and the limits of the tax are 31.50 florins and 84 florins.

In all places with a population under 1,000 there are four classes, with a minimum tax of 2.10 florins, and a maximum of 16.80 florins.

The third division embraces arts and trades. In Prague they are divided into eight classes, the tax ranging from 3.15 florins to 105 florins; in the other towns they are divided according to the above scale, with regard to population, into six, five, and four classes, respectively, the corresponding limits of the tax being 3.15 florins to 52.50, 2.62½ florins to 31.50, 2.10 florins to 16.80.

The fourth division embraces persons engaged in services as teachers, carriers of persons and goods, or common carriers, and as middle-men to facilitate business. Owners of educational institutions, private teachers, music teachers, etc., are taxed in Prague from 3.15 florins to 12.60 florins; in towns of 4,000 inhabitants or over from 2.10 florins to 4.20 florins.

Middle-men in business pay in Prague from 40 to 210 florins; in towns of 4,000 people or more, from 26.25 to 63 florins; in towns with a population between 1,000 and 4,000, 10.50 florins to 21 florins; and in all other places 5.25 florins to 15.75 florins.

Common carriers pay in Prague from 8.40 florins to 52.50 florins; in other towns, according to the above scale of population, respectively, 5.25 to 21 florins, 3.15 florins to 15.75 florins, and 2.10 to 8.40 florins.

The above rates, however, only represent the ordinary amount of the tax according to the original levy; but there is now also an extraordinary addition levied, equal in amount to the above figures, actually doubling the tax, except in cases where the aggregate sum of the ordinary tax on business and the income tax of the first or the income tax of the second class does not exceed 30 florins. In such cases the extraordinary addition to the tax on business is only seven-tenths of the ordinary tax.

IV.—*The income tax.*—It is designed to tax that income which is not reached by the land and house taxes.

The incomes are divided into three classes:

1. Income from such branches of business as are subject to the tax on business; income from mines and foundries; income from rents.

2. Salaries and pay of officials and employés; the income of artists, authors, physicians, private teachers, etc.; income of religious orders, from foundations, and public funds.

3. Income from interest on loans, except such loans as are secured by mortgage on taxable real estate; income from annuities.

This tax is assessed annually to the amount of 5 per cent. on all incomes of the first and third classes; 1 per cent. on incomes of the second class from 630 to 1,000 florins; and then 1 per cent. more on every increase of 1,000 florins, until the limit of 10 per cent. is reached, which the tax can not exceed.

As in the case of the tax on business, there is levied an extraordinary addition, equal in amount, by which the actual tax is doubled.

Tax-payers, however, whose tax on business and income tax of the first class or income tax of the second class do not exceed 30 florins in the aggregate, pay an extraordinary addition of only seven-tenths of the ordinary income tax.

Exempt from the income tax are, in the first class, the incomes from

arts, trades, private instruction, and from the carrying trade of those persons who are put in the lowest class of business tax-payers; in the second class, salaries and fixed incomes under 630 florins; in the third class, the incomes from deposits in savings banks, the interest from capital and securities, when the annual income of the persons drawing the same does not exceed 315 florins.

The actual amount of the direct taxes raised in Bohemia for the imperial treasury in the year 1886 was the following:

	Florins.
Land tax	11,226,450
House-rent tax	4,558,027
Classified house tax	1,285,463
Five per cent. house tax	238,797
Tax on business	3,112,941
Income tax	5,299,356
Penalties for delinquent taxes	98,779
Interest on delayed taxes	72,352
Total	25,892,165

The entire amount of direct taxes raised in the Austrian Empire in the same year being 101,458,824 florins, the percentage borne by Bohemia is about 26, and the amount per head of population nearly 4.80 florins.

INDIRECT TAXES.

I. *The excise or tax on consumption* (*Verzehrungssteuer*). This tax is levied, as a rule, upon wine, cider, beer, spirits, meat, beet-root sugar, since September 1, 1882, on mineral oil produced by refining, the density of which does not exceed 870.001 of the density of pure water; finally, since October 1, 1884, on pressed yeast of spirits. In Prague, which is called a "closed city," by way of distinction from the "open country," some additional articles of consumption are subject to this tax, as will be seen further on.

The rate of the excise is not equal. In Prague it is higher than in the open country. In many cities and towns a communal addition to the general tax is raised for local purposes, but only on articles consumed in the respective city or town.

The tax is paid either at the time of the manufacture of the taxable article or at the time when it is carried across the tax line of a closed city (namely Prague), and sometimes at a time nearer the actual consumption of such article.

Wine and cider pay no tax when sold at wholesale, that is, in quantities exceeding 1 "eimer," equal to about 12 gallons, or in quantities of at least 50 bottles put up in baskets or boxes. Retailers pay the wine tax at the following rates: In Prague, per hectoliter, 3.18 florins; in the open country, per hectoliter 2.97 florins, the hectoliter being equal to 26½ gallons of wine measure, and 1 florin being equal to about 38.5 cents. Artificial wines are subject to the tax in Prague only. The tax on beer is levied on the quantities brought to the cooler, according to the percentage of extract contained in the beer-wort, and ascertained by the official saccharometer at 14° R. before fermentation. The amount of the tax is 16.7 kreuzers on each degree of the reported extract from every hectoliter of the beer-wort. Special permission is necessary to manufacture beer-wort over 20 degrees of the saccharometer, and a watering of the produced beer-wort is not allowed.

In Prague there is levied an additional tax of 7 kreuzer to each degree of the saccharometer. Beer brought into Prague pays 70 kreuzer

per hectaliter. On beer carried out of Prague there is a restitution of 74 kreuzer per hectoliter; on beer exported abroad in quantities of at least 1 hectoliter, the tax of 16.7 kreuzer is paid back, or there is a drawback paid of 1 florin 50 kreuzer per hectoliter, regardless of the strength of the beer-wort from which it was made.

The tax on spirituous liquors is 11 kreuzer on every hectoliter and every degree of alcohol, according to the prescribed centigrade alcoholometer, and is paid at the time of manufacture. The same tax is levied on vinegar when produced from fermented mash by distillation, according to its alcoholic strength. If the production of pressed yeast is connected with the manufacture of liquors or vinegar, 30 per cent. is added to the above tax rate.

A drawback equal to the whole amount of the tax, with an addition of 10 per cent. to cover expenses, is paid to the exporters of liquors in quantities of no less than 25 liters.

A similar drawback is paid on such liquors as are used in the manufacture of articles which do not enter into human consumption.

The tax on sugar made from beet-root.

This is by far the most important item of indirect taxation in Bohemia, considering that of the 212 beet-root sugar manufactories which existed in the whole Austro-Hungarian monarchy during the campaign of 1885–'86, 137 were located in Bohemia alone.

The tax, in fact, is not levied on sugar, but on the beet used in its manufacture at the rate of 80 kreuzer per metrical centner or 100 kilograms of beet, 1 kilo being equal to 2.2 pounds avoirdupois.

The quantity of sugar produced is about 11 per cent. of the quantity of beet in weight, and from 1 metrical centner or 100 kilograms of raw sugar there is produced 87.5 kilograms of refined sugar. The tax on 1 metrical centner of raw sugar is therefore about 7 florins 20 kreuzer, and on refined sugar 8 florins 22 kreuzer.

The drawback on exports is 8 florins 40 kreuzer per metrical centner of raw sugar, containing 88 to 92 per cent. of saccharine matter, and 9 florins 40 kreuzer per metrical centner of raw sugar containing over 92 per cent. of saccharine matter. On refined sugar the drawback is 11.55 florins per metrical centner. Consequently there is a clear bonus paid on the exportation of sugar from 1.20 florins to about 3.33 florins per metrical centner.

So far the system of taxing the production of sugar would seem to be very advantageous to the producer or exporter; and yet complaints about the unjust and burdensome character of the system are quite general in Bohemia. This is explained by the following corollary of this tax law; the imperial treasury exacts a fixed amount as the clear proceeds of the sugar tax, and an eventual shortage must be covered by an additional tax levied upon the sugar manufacture. The subjoined figures relative to the "sugar campaign" of 1885–'86 (which does not correspond with the fiscal year) will make it plain.

During that period 16,086,407 metrical centners of beet were used up in the Bohemian sugar-mills, on which a tax of 12,869,126 florins was paid; the amount of 10,724,647 florins was returned as a drawback on exported sugar, being nearly five-sixths of the tax. But in order to raise the amount due the imperial treasury an additional tax of about 42 kreuzer per metrical centner was levied, amounting in all to 6,727,877 florins. Consequently the actual amount of tax paid on sugar manufactured in Bohemia was 19,597,003 florins; deducting the drawback, it leaves 8,872,356 florins as the actual receipts of the treasury.

During the "sugar campaign" of 1886-'87, the output was much greater, as will be seen from the subjoined figures:

	Metrical centner.
Beet used in the manufacture	27,974,784
Sugar produced	3,077,226
Tax paid	22,379,827
Sugar exported	1,141,740
Drawback on exports	10,732,438
Additional tax (estimate)	7,200,000
Total amount of tax about	29,579,827

The complaint is that the tax does not bear equally on all manufactories.

1. It is paid according to the capacity of the "diffusers," ascertained and fixed by a commission at the start of the campaign, but the capacity of some diffusers may be increased beyond the legal limit by a different arrangement, and the "quotient" of the filling raised, so that one factory actually pays about 80 kreuzer per metrical centner of beets, another perhaps only 72 kreuzer.

2. The quality of beets is also different. The percentage of saccharine matter varies between 11 and 15. At 11 per cent. there can be made 1 kilogram of sugar from 9.1 kilograms of beets, on an ideal calculation, regardless of losses; at 15 per cent. the result is 1 kilogram of sugar from 6.7 kilograms of beets, consequently a tax of 80 kreuzer on a metrical centner of beets having 11 per cent. of saccharine matter is equal to 7.27 florins on a metrical centner of sugar, whereas at 15 per cent. of saccharine matter it makes only 5.33 florins. On a quantity of say 250,000 metrical centners of beets worked up in a sugar mill it makes a difference in the tax of 48,000 florins, which is very great.

3. The manufacture of beet-root sugar has not yet reached such a degree of perfection as to be carried on without any loss of saccharine matter. This loss may be different according to the arrangements of the mill. One mill works with a loss perhaps of 1.5 per cent. of sugar in proportion to the weight of the beets; another with a loss of 2.5 per cent., so that in the first case the mill pays a tax of 10 kreuzer on every metrical centner of beets for sugar which is not produced; in the second case it pays 16.6 kreuzer; in other words, if 250,000 metrical centners of beets are used, the mill pays a tax of 25,000 florins on its actual loss in the first case, and 44,000 florins in the second case.

4. Some sugar mills are prepared to reduce molasses to sugar by means of strontianite, or by Stephen's method of extraction, or otherwise. They do not pay any tax on this sugar; yet, on exporting it, they receive the drawback, and all other sugar mills have to contribute through the additional tax to make good this bonus.

A change in the taxation of the sugar industry is now under consideration, touching also the mode of payment. The present tax is paid one month in advance, either in cash or by draft; by the new plan it would only be paid when the product is taken from the mill; that is, sold. Sugar, therefore, could be sold with much more security than at present, when the seller does not know whether he sold with profit or at a loss, being ignorant of the amount of the additional tax, which is only fixed at the close of each campaign (August 1).

The tax on meat is levied on all beasts slaughtered for the market and all meats for sale. The amount to be paid is fixed either by agreement between the revenue officers and the respective business men at a given place, or the tax is collected by the revenue officers according to the prescribed tariff, or its collection is rented for a fixed amount.

The tariff for the open country classifies the tax on meat according to population. The first class embraces all places with more than 20,000 inhabitants; the second class all places with 10,000 to 20,000 inhabitants; the third class all other places.

The rate of the tax in the first class is double the rate in the third class, and the second class holds the middle between the two.

	Florins.
Oxen, steers, cows, and calves over one year old, pay in the first class	5.04
Calves under one year	.84
Sheep and goats	.32
Lambs not over 14 kilos	.21
Young pigs from 5 to 19½ kilos	.63
Pigs over 19½ kilos	.26
Fresh meat, that is, parts of beasts slaughtered for food	1.87

The city of Prague has its own scale.

The tax on pressed yeast and on mineral oil in Bohemia is of small moment.

The actual results of the tax on consumption in the year 1886 are shown by the following figures, obtained from the Imperial and royal central revenue bureau of Bohemia:

		Florins.
Wine and cider		46,383
Beer		9,273,639
Spirituous liquors and pressed yeast		2,676,448
Beet-root sugar		29,253,536
Meat		677,418
Mineral oil		1,127
Rent		956,574
Total		42,885,125
Returned taxes	1,226,892	
Incidental expenses	3,563	
		1,230,455
		41,654,670

The average amount of the tax on consumption for each inhabitant was 7.50 florins.

II. *License.*—Since October 1, 1881, there is a license imposed—

(1) Upon the sale of ardent liquors by the glass, in dram-shops, which is paid half-yearly in advance. It is a very moderate license and graded according to population, as shown by the following scale:

In places with—	Florins.
Less than 500 people	5
Less than 500 to 2,000 people	10
Less than 2,000 to 10,000 people	20
Less than 10,000 to 20,000 people	30
Less than 20,000 to 100,000 people	45
In Prague	50

(2) Retail dealers in spirituous liquors sold in quantities of at least one-eighth liter, not to be drunk on the premises, pay two-fifths of the above license rates; dealers selling in closed vessels or bottles, in quantities of 1 liter or less, pay one-fourth of the above rates.

(3) Keepers of hotels, inns, boarding-houses, coffee-houses, and the like, selling liquors by the glass or in bottles of not over 1 liter, pay one-fifth of the above rates, provided that the amount of this license must not exceed one-fifth of their tax on business:

	Florins.
License collected in 1886	344,286
Expenses	4,997
Net amount of license in 1886	339,289

III. *Imposts and dues*, to which are subject sales and conveyances of property, records and judgments, notarial acts, appointments to certain offices and benefits, commissions of lawyers, notaries, agents, brokers, entails, liens and privileges, deposits:

	Florins.
Amount collected in 1886	8,254,652
Expenses	225,189
Net surplus	8,029,463

IV. *Stamp taxes.*—Subject to the stamp tax are play cards, almanacs, newspapers (one kreuzer per copy), bills of exchange, checks, accounts and receipts, bills of lading, promissory notes, business books, etc.:

	Florins.
Amount collected in 1886	4,835,726
Expenses	67,512
Net surplus	4,768,214

V. *Tobacco monopoly.*—A considerable amount of indirect taxes is raised by means of monopolies, of which the leading one is tobacco:

	Florins.
Receipts from sale of tobacco in 1886	20,670,085
Expenses	305,033
Net receipts	20,365,052

The consumption of tobacco in Bohemia was equal to 3.60 florins per head of the population, and the gross receipts were about 28 per cent. of those of the whole Empire. The manufacturing expenses, according to the estimates of the general revenue law, make 32 per cent. of those of the gross receipts.

VI. *Duties on imports* in 1886 showed the following figures:

		Florins.
Amount received		10,234,356
Expenditure:		
Drawback of tax on liquors	492,999	
Drawback of tax on beer	172,665	
Drawback of tax on sugar	6,622,666	
Total of drawback	7,288,330	
Amount of duty returned	132,848	
Security returned	52,395	
		7,473,573
Clear surplus of receipts		2,760,783

VII. *Tolls on roads, bridges, and rivers* showed in 1886 the following figures:

	Florins.
Receipts	606,902
Expenses	980
Net receipts	605,922

Recapitulation of indirect taxes raised in Bohemia in the year 1886 *for the Imperial Austrian treasury.*

	Gross.	Net.
	Florins.	*Florins.*
Tax on consumption	42,885,125	41,654,670
License	344,286	339,289
Imposts and dues	8,254,652	8,029,463
Stamp taxes	4,835,726	4,768,214
Tobacco monopoly	20,670,085	20,365,052
Duties on imports	10,234,356	2,760,783
Tolls	606,902	605,922
Total	87,831,132	78,523,393

The amount raised from indirect sources is about 15.80 florins per head of the population, and the proportion between direct and indirect taxes is shown by the following figures:

Direct taxes in 1886	24.80
Indirect taxes in 1886	75.20
	100.00

Such is the exhibit made by the central revenue bureau, which at the same time gives the aggregate cost of all the imperial revenue bureaus in Bohemia at 1,057,549 florins.

But the amount of indirect taxation is somewhat overstated, as it includes the entire receipts from the tobacco monopoly. Estimating the expenses of production at 32 per cent. of the gross receipts, as stated above, the actual amount of the tax on tobacco would be a little over 14,000,000 florins.

On the other hand, the above exposé does not include the salt monopoly and the receipts of the State lottery.

The sale of salt being free it is impossible to ascertain the quantity consumed in Bohemia and the receipts therefrom, but it may be roughly estimated at 25 per cent. of the consumption in the whole empire.

The entire receipts were in round numbers 20,000,000 florins, the expenses of production 2,600,000 florins, hence the gross receipts in Bohemia about 5,000,000 florins.

The receipts of the State lottery in the whole empire were in 1886 about 20,000,000 florins, to which Bohemia contributed 20 per cent., or about 4,000,000.

Provincial and local taxation is based mainly upon the direct imperial or national taxation. The revenue necessary for provincial and district purposes is raised by an addition to the direct taxes levied for the imperial treasury. In 1886 this taxation showed the following actual results: (1) Addition of 35 per cent. for provincial purposes, 9,725,547 florins. (2) Addition for district purposes of various percentage in different districts, 3,265,476 florins. (3) Addition for school purposes, also varying in percentage, 2,337,329 florins. Total (an addition of 59.20 per cent.), 15,328,352 florins.

The local taxes are raised by similar additions to the direct imperial taxes; further, when authorized by special permission of the provincial authorities, by taxing the sale of alcoholic beverages, and the consumption of different other articles. The total amount of such local taxation is somewhat difficult to ascertain, but it may be approximately stated for the year 1886 at the following figures:

	Florins.
City and town additions	5,800,000
Local school additions	2,000,000
Local excise	2,000,000
Total	9,800,000

The provincial and local taxation is consequently about equal in amount to the direct taxes raised for the imperial treasury. The total amount of all taxes levied in Bohemia in the year 1886 reaches the figure 130,000,000 florins, or about 23.25 florins per capita.

REVENUE AND EXPENSE ACCOUNT OF THE CITY OF PRAGUE.

The city of Prague, as a municipality, has a population of 180,000; with the suburbs, which still maintain their municipal independence, the population of the Bohemian capital reaches the figure of 300,000.

The police district of Prague includes all the suburbs, and the police department is a State institution, for the maintenance of which the city contributes a fixed amount. The following tables show the expense and revenue account of Prague according to the estimates of the year 1887:

Table showing expenses and income of the city of Prague.

Ordinary expenses.

		Florins.
Administrative expenses		498, 285
Pensions		73, 827
Taxes and dues		44, 359
Dues for ecclesiastical functions		3, 751
Schools and educational institutions, except common schools		220, 145
Benevolent institutions		187, 445
Sanitary department		50, 574
Public safety:		
Contribution to police fund	51, 630	
City jail	20, 432	
Fire department	52, 786	
		143, 299
Cleaning of sewers and streets		255, 575
Lighting of streets and public buildings		58, 122
Maintenance of sewers and streets		37, 698
Maintenance of water-works, etc		100, 593
Maintenance of bridges and public realties		77, 303
Maintenance of public parks		41, 691
Interest on city debt		600, 969
Quartering of troops		31, 285
Sundries		24, 160
Total ordinary expenses		2, 449, 081

Extraordinary expenses.

New buildings and laying out new parks	41, 415
Establishing new communications	103, 685
Sundry expenses	215, 294
Sinking fund	127, 766
Total extraordinary expenses	488, 160
Expenses of the estate of Lieben	9, 401
Total expenditure	2, 946, 642

Ordinary income.

	Florins.
Proceeds from the city realties	469, 626
From indirect city taxes and dues	597, 880
City charges or fees	8, 300
Water tax	150, 000
Interest from capital and shares	22, 517
Tuition, except common schools	27, 787
Permanent quartering of soldiers	26, 403
Compensations	67, 678
Income of local police fund	12, 305
Sundry receipts	82, 538
Total ordinary income	1, 465, 034

Extraordinary income.

Receipts for sold realties	472, 994
Sundry receipts	5, 830
Total extraordinary income	478, 824
Income from the estate of Lieben	10, 590
Total income	1, 954, 448

Balance.

Total expenditure	2, 946, 642
Total income	1, 954, 448
Deficit	992, 194
Accumulated deficit of the years 1884-1886 from extraordinary causes	299, 075
Total deficit	1, 291, 269

To cover the deficit the following local taxes are levied:

	Florins.
1. Additions to the direct taxes—	
15 per cent. to the house-rent tax (2,521,157 florins)	378, 174
16 per cent. to the tax on business exceeding 8 florins 40 kreutzer (319,726 florins)	51, 156
25 per cent. to the income tax (1,595,992 florins)	398, 998
2. Special tax on rent—	
3 per cent. on rents of 100 to 300 florins (2,928,633)	87, 859
5 per cent. on rents over 300 florins (7,251,530 florins)	362, 577
Total from additions to direct taxes, leaving 12,505 florins to be covered by savings	1, 278, 764

Nature of the indirect taxes and dues.—The most important items of this class of the city's revenue are the local additions to the excise or tax on consumption, the yield of which amounts to 448,674 florins, and the gate or pavement toll 75,000 florins.

The city of Prague has entered into an agreement with the general Government, taking upon itself the collection of the excise, the road-toll and the river-toll, and paying a fixed amount into the Government treasury. This agreement is renewed every three years.

The estimate for the present year shows the following figures: Excise or tax on consumption, 1,418,674 florins; road-toll, 70,000 florins; river-toll, 50,000 florins.

Of the excise the city pays over to the Government 970,000 florins, leaving the amount stated above for the city treasury. The other two items go to the Government treasury in full.

Cost of collection.—The subjoined table shows the actual expense of the collection of the above-mentioned indirect taxes in the city of Prague:

	Florins.		Florins.
1. Salaries of officers	63,843	Lighting	1,049
Allowance for rent	8,906	Heating	1,804
Daily wages of men employed	70,662	Sundries	10,984
Expense of toll-gathering	7,685		
2. Office rent	5,622	Total	171,717
Printing expenses	1,162		

The whole amount collected was in round figures 1,600,000 florins; consequently the cost of collection equals about 10.73 per cent. of the collected amount; hence the collection of the said indirect taxes appears to be comparatively very expensive.

Mode of collection.—The excise or tax on consumption is collected according to the scale or tariff either at the place of the manufactures of such articles as are subject to it, or at the offices established on the city limits. Only the collection of the tax on the city limits is done under the above-mentioned agreement by the city authorities, whereas the tax on the manufacture inside the city limits is collected by the Government revenue officers. On the spirits brought to Prague only the city tax is levied, the Government tax being paid at the place of their manufacture.

According to the principle underlying the taxation of consumption only, the articles consumed in Prague are subject to the tax, hence there is a drawback paid equal to the full amount of the tax on such of the taxed articles of consumption as are carried out of Prague. The application of this principle, however, is limited to beer, flour, bran, and spirits. Articles in transit through Prague are of course entitled to the same restitution of the tax.

Of road toll there is collected from every head of harnessed draft animals entering the city 4 kreutzers, and from every head of driven animals 1 kreuzer or ½ kreuzer, according to weight. The gate toll or pavement tax is levied to the amount of 10 kreutzers on every head of draft animals entering the city and hauling a load over 300 kilograms.

The taxes collected at the city limits are daily turned over to the central revenue bureau.

The amounts raised within the city are adjusted monthly between the Government and the city revenue bureau, when the monthly installment of rent is paid.

At every revenue office special rolls are kept for each of the said taxes, in which the amount of the tax is entered, and a corresponding card handed to the tax-payer, who must pay the tax to the receiver.

The taxable article is then inspected, and in case of fraud a penalty equal to five times the amount of the tax is imposed. The control of the rolls and receipts is carried on at the central revenue bureau.

The scale or tariff enumerates hundreds of articles of common consumption, classified under fifty different heads, which are subject to the tax in the city of Prague. It includes all kinds and grades of liquors, beer, wine, cider, mead, vinegar, cattle, and all beasts for slaughter, fresh and salted meats, smoked meats and sausages, ham baked in bread, poultry, wild birds, game, fish (fresh and salt, and prepared in boxes), shell-fish, rice, flour, and meal, and all products of flouring mills, bread and all breadstuffs, and grain, hay, bran, and all kinds of feed, straw, long or chopped; vegetables and kitchen stuff, fruit of

all kinds, fresh, dry, or preserved; butter in every shape and all kinds of lard and fat; cheese, eggs, soap, wax, and articles made therefrom; every description of oil; fuel of every kind.

At the head of this revenue department there is a so-called administrator, elected by the board of aldermen, who draws no salary for his services. At the central office there are employed the following officers: One treasurer and book-keeper, 1 chief reviser, 4 revisers, 1 assistant, 3 messengers.

For special supervision of the service: One chief inspector, 1 comptroller of tolls, and 2 inspectors of the force.

The revenue service on the city limits requires a force of 59 officers, 29 superiors inspectors, 109 inspectors, and 13 tollmen.

The general revenue department of Prague.—The revenue department of the city collects all the imperial direct taxes, as well as the provincial, local, and school additions. The amount thus collected in 1886 was 7, 53,771 florins. The cost of this department in the same year was as follows: The revenue officers proper, 36,158 florins 30 kreutzers; the controlling and reporting officers, 23,148 florins 93 kreutzers; special charges for collecting delinquent taxes, 4,796 florins; in all, florins 64,103.23.

Hence the expense of collection of this class of taxes was not quite 9 per cent. of the amount collected.

Burden of taxation.—The tax on consumption weighs heavily on the poorer classes of the city's population. Being levied on nearly all articles of common consumption and on the necessaries of life, it increases the cost of living, which increase, even though it may be small in its general percentage, is felt especially by the working classes in a community where wages are low, and common labor is paid only from 60 kreutzers to 1 florin (about 25 to 39 cents) a day.

Buildings for dwelling purposes or tenements are heavily loaded with taxation. In the year 1886 there was raised the amount of 3,631,-252 florins 56½ kreutzers as house-rent tax, including the provincial, local, and school additions, besides the special rent tax of 445,695 florins 13½ kreutzers; in all, a tax of 4,076,947 florins 70 kreutzers on tenement buildings. The whole income from the rent of such buildings having been 10,180,163 florins, the tax actually exceeded the proportion of 40 per cent. of the income. This enormous taxation is the principal reason why the suburbs of Prague do not desire to unite with the capital into one municipal body, their burdens in this regard being perceptibly lighter.

CHARLES JONAS,
Consul.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Prague, September 16, 1887.

BELGIUM.

REPORT OF CONSUL STEUART.

Reliable statistical details upon any subject it is almost impossible to obtain in this country, hence any statement given must be considered as approximative and not as positively correct.

There is no publication giving the manner, rate, and amount of taxation, and all inquiries are met with the reply that the system of business taxation is too varied, complicated, and voluminous to be explained

in any communication that could be made, and this indeed seems to be the fact.

All taxation upon property is levied upon the estimated revenue therefrom as assessed by the authorities, and it must be remembered that this assessment is, in all cases, made very low indeed, say probably one-third of the revenue that is or could be derived from the property so taxed, hence the burden of taxation is not heavy.

STATE, PROVINCIAL, AND MUNICIPAL TAX UPON PROPERTY.

This tax amounts to 11.13 per cent. upon the revenue value of the property as assessed by the authorities.

The basis of this tax is a tax of 7 per cent. levied by the state; upon this the province collects 11 per cent. or 77 centimes, and the city an additional 48 per cent. or 3.36 francs, making the total of 11.13 per cent.

Should the property be unimproved or uncultivated, so as to be unproductive, the assessment is estimated as if it were cultivated to the best advantage.

MUNICIPAL TAX UPON SEWERS AND PAVEMENTS.

The payment of this tax is required but once, and not yearly, even not again when repairs become necessary and are made.

In 1852 the rate was fixed at 12 francs per running meter for all expenses connected with the building of a sewer, and was collected upon the buildings immediately, while the owners of unimproved property paid only when they erected buildings thereon, also a tax of 8 francs per meter was collected from buildings upon new pavements, or 5 francs upon old ones, owners of unimproved property paying 2 francs at the time and the balance when buildings were erected. This law is still in force regarding the property covered by it at that time.

In 1874 the law was changed as follows:

For the expense of sewers 12 francs per running meter is collected from the proprietors of improved and unimproved property, and for pavements 10 francs is collected upon the same measurement.

In the laying out of new streets the owners of the property fronting on said streets will be required to bear all the expenses, each in proportion to the number of running meters along the front of his property.

The amount due per meter is found in dividing the cost of the work by double the length of the street, thus covering both sides.

Every six months a map is drawn up for the purpose of showing what new buildings have been erected since the last verification.

TAXES UPON THE ASSESSED INCOME FROM BUILDINGS, UPON FURNITURE, AND UPON DOORS AND WINDOWS.

A municipal tax is levied for the purpose of meeting the expense incurred by the city in providing the fire brigade, the police service, and for cleaning the streets and public squares. It is fixed at the following rates:

Buildings the revenue of which is assessed at:

	Per cent.
1,000 francs or less	5
1,001–1,500 francs	6
1,501–2,000 francs	7
2,001–3,000 francs	8
3,001–4,000 francs	9
4,000 francs and over	10

There is also levied by the State a tax of 5 per cent. upon the assessed revenue of buildings, and of 1 per cent. upon the assessed value of the furniture, also a tax of 2.28 francs for each door or window on the ground floor and first two stories. Those in other stories pay 1.10 francs per year. Upon the amount thus collected by the State the province levies a tax of 11 per cent. and the city 48 per cent.

The assessment upon furniture as well as upon property is so very low that generally the owners prefer to leave the estimation of its value to the authorities to handing in a declaration of their own.

TAXES UPON HORSES, CARRIAGES, AND SERVANTS.

The State collects upon every horse employed for all purposes a tax of 20 francs per year, upon horses kept for pleasure a tax of 50 francs for one horse, for two horses 60 francs each, for three to five horses 70 francs each, and more than five horses 80 francs for each horse.

If one servant is employed 10 francs is paid, if two 25 francs for each.

In addition to the above the city collects upon every horse employed for all purposes 20 francs per year, upon horses kept for pleasure a tax of 40 francs for one horse or more, upon a carriage for one horse 35 francs, for two or more carriages for one horse 70 francs, for a carriage for two horses 100 francs, and 150 francs for any number of carriages for one or two horses.

Upon every male servant a tax of 20 francs is collected.

The amount expected to be derived from this source for Antwerp, in 1887, according to the budget of the city, is 62,000 francs.

TAX UPON DOGS.

The city collects a tax of 5 francs per year upon every dog without distinction of race, and the province, in addition, collects 30 francs upon every bull-dog or greyhound, 15 francs upon a hunting dog, and 4 francs upon every dog of any other kind.

Exempt from taxation are dogs conducting a blind person and those serving to cripples and invalids, the number being limited to two dogs for each person.

The amount the city expects to collect from this source, in 1887, is 25,000 francs.

TAX FOR ATTENDING THE BUSINESS EXCHANGE OF ANTWERP.

This tax is a city tax and fixed by a special board of commissioners, and is based upon the presumed importance of the business transacted by each person or firm and ranges from 5 to 100 francs per year. If two or more members of a firm attend the exchange each member is required to pay the assessment. Also, 5 francs are collected for every clerk attending for his employers, 5 francs for every chief of the association of teamsters, 5 francs for every boatman, and 15 francs for every person who is engaged in no particular business. Persons not subscribers pay 1 franc for each entrance.

Each subscriber receives a card, which must be shown to the doorkeeper when demanded.

The above rates take effect only from 1 to 2 p. m. each week day, the hour fixed for the business of the exchange. At all other times the building is open to the public.

The proceeds of this tax for the year 1887 are estimated at 68,000 francs.

MUNICIPAL TAX UPON STREET VENDERS.

The municipality collects from every street vender a tax of 10 centimes per square meter, a man's load being counted one square meter; a wheelbarrow, 1½ meters; a hand-cart, 2 meters; a cart drawn by one or more dogs, 3 meters; and a cart drawn by an ass or a horse, 4 square meters.

The street venders are required to present themselves every morning at the police station of their section and pay the necessary tax, receiving in return a ticket, giving their name and the date for which it is issued, and which they are bound to exhibit upon the demand of any police official.

The street venders are also obliged to wear upon their coat-sleeve a brass plate, giving their name, address, and the number under which they are registered at the police station of their district.

Every month the commissioners of all the police stations render an account of the amounts received from the above source and turn the same over into the city treasury.

As the chief commissioner receives a determined number of blank tickets at the commencement of the year, the receipts are easily controlled.

MUNICIPAL TAX ON SPACE IN THE PUBLIC MARKETS.

The right to all the space in the public markets during certain fixed hours is given each year by the municipal authorities to the highest bidder, at present for 31,900 francs per annum.

The contractor is required to pay, monthly in advance, while he, with his employés, collects the charges which have been fixed in a tariff issued by the city from the people occupying the space.

The rates as given in the tariff are as follows:

(*a*) For all persons exhibiting for sale poultry, pigeons, rabbits, game, eggs, butter, cheese, and meat contained in baskets, each basket 10 centimes.

(*b*) Apples, potatoes, and other articles of the kind contained in bags, pay for each bag 10 centimes.

(*c*) Wood used for fuel pays per bag 4 centimes.

(*d*) Each hand cart load of miscellanous objects pays 10 centimes.

(*e*) Each wheel barrow-load of miscellaneous objects pays 10 centimes.

Other articles than those enumerated above in block, in basket, or on stands pay 10 centimes per square meter.

Tissues, porcelain, crockery, mercery, and other articles of the kind pay 10 centimes per running meter of space occupied.

On the cattle market the charges are for space 2 meters in length and 1 meter in width, 16 centimes; for space 1 meter in length and one-half meter in width, 8 centimes, and for space of one-half meter to one-fourth meter the charge is 4 centimes.

In case the space freed through sales is again occupied by other goods the charges are collected anew in the same proportion.

MUNICIPAL TAX UPON THE PLACES ALLOTTED IN THE STREETS AND PUBLIC SQUARES FOR CAB STANDS.

This tax varies from 10 to 150 francs for a place according to location.

MUNICIPAL PUBLIC SLAUGHTER-HOUSE TAXES.

The city collects upon the animals killed at the public slaughter-house for the purpose of consumption the following taxes: Upon each horse, 3 francs; ox or steer, 4 francs; cow, heifer, or bullock, 3 francs; calf, 2

francs; sheep, lamb, or goat, 50 centimes; hog, 2 francs; sucking-pig, 20 centimes.

Independently of the above taxes the city has prescribed fixed rates for the weighing of the animals, but the butchers are not obliged to weigh them, and only in case they make use of the scales they are charged for each horse, bullock, ox, steer, calf, heifer, cow, or hog, 50 centimes, and for each sheep, lamb, goat, or sucking-pig, 25 centimes.

When cattle or other animals are exposed for sale, in the slaughter-house market, the owners are required to pay the same space taxes which are prescribed for the public markets of the city.

The owners of animals that are not sold, and are stabled in the slaughter-house until the next market, and animals not to be killed immediately, are charged at the following rates for feeding: Each ox, steer, cow, heifer, or bullock, 10 centimes per diem; each calf or hog, 5 centimes, and each sheep or goat, 2 centimes per diem.

It is estimated that the contribution the city derives from this source will attain 105,000 francs in 1887.

MUNICIPAL TAX UPON THE FISH SOLD AT AUCTION IN THE PUBLIC FISH MARKET.

This tax has been established by the city for the purpose of remunerating the services of the employés of the market. It amounts to 6½ per cent. of all the wholesale sales, and is divided as follows: Two and one-half per cent. goes to the directors, one-half per cent. to the deputy collector, one-half per cent. to the controller, one-half per cent. to the two callers, one-half per cent. to the three experts; 2 per cent. is equally divided among the nine workmen that are required.

MUNICIPAL TAX UPON PLACES OF PUBLIC ENTERTAINMENTS.

This tax has been fixed at 5 per cent. on the gross receipts of each representation, and was created with a view to aid the poor, but is now entirely reserved to the city.

It being very difficult to control the receipts for each representation at the many places of public amusement, the regulations authorize the city authorities to release some of the establishments from paying the 5 per cent. each time, on condition that a certain sum is paid, and annually in advance, as an equivalent. This measure is materially advantageous to the tax-payer, but it also greatly facilitates the collection of contribution and avoids the appointment of controllers.

THE LICENSE LAW.

The state collects a license from the inhabitants carrying on a business or exercising any sort of trade or profession in Belgium.

In 1791 a law was passed giving everybody the liberty to carry on business, and to practice or pursue a profession, on condition that a certain tax was paid to the state for such liberty.

Exempt from this taxation are all Government officials and their employés, also a number of small industries, lawyers, the owners or managers of quarries, coal-pits, and other mines, who sell the raw product they extract, journeymen tradesmen working with their masters, street-porters, and others.

The different occupations upon which a license is required to be paid are enumerated in fifteen schedules, and the amount collected is based

upon the assessed or estimated commercial or industrial profits of the respective parties.

The license upon the callings described in each schedule is again regulated by two tariffs. One, instituted in 1819, but reduced for nearly all the schedules in 1849, is the same for all the communities without distinction as to the population of the places or cities where the business is established. It is again divided into seventeen classes; the first or highest license under the tariff of 1819 is 572.40 francs, and the seventeenth or lowest is 2.65 francs. In the tariff of 1849 the first or highest license is 401 francs, and the seventeenth or lowest, 1.70 francs.

The other tariff is divided into fourteen classes, and each class has its fixed rates for each community according to its population. For communities of 60,000 inhabitants and more, the first class pays 423 francs, and the fourteenth 3.40 francs; for communities from 30,000 to 60,000 the first class is 370 francs, and the last 3.18 francs; for those of 20,000 to 30,000, the highest is 280 francs, and the last 2.55 francs; for those from 16,000 to 20,000, the highest is 194 francs and the lowest 1.70 francs; for those from 10,000 to 15,000, the highest is 142 francs and the lowest 1.38 francs; for those of less than 10,000 inhabitants, the first class pays 111 francs and the fourteenth 1.06 francs.

This last-named tariff is generally applied where the commercial or industrial profits largely depend upon the population of the towns in which the tax-payers are established.

Schedule No. 1 contains the manufacturers, and the amount of the license is established according to the number of workmen employed. It is divided into two sections.

The first section ranges from 9 francs to 401 francs per year, the lowest is paid by those working alone and the highest amount is paid by those employing 300 workmen or more.

The manufacturers belonging to the second section pay from 2.76 francs to 401 francs per year. The lowest tax is applied to persons working alone or only assisted by their wives or children; 401 francs is collected when 500 or more workmen are employed.

Schedule No. 2 comprises the distillers, brewers, and manufacturers of vinegar, and the amount of the license payable is in accordance with the quantity of raw material employed the year preceding.

The manufacturers of brandy and gin are ranged in the fourteen first classes of the tariff of 1849, and pay from 9 francs to 401 francs. Those having employed less than 1,000 hectoliters being taxed the smallest amount, and those having used 55,000 hectoliters and more the highest.

The same classes of the same tariff are applied to the brewers and the manufacturers of beer-vinegar, those having consumed less than 250 hectoliters of raw material the year preceding paying 9 francs, and those having consumed 14,000 hectoliters or more 401 francs.

The manufacturers of vinegar of currants, apples, etc., are ranged from the sixth to the thirteenth class of the same tariff, and the amount of the license is fixed according to the number of mash-tubs they have in use, those that have only 1 in use paying 13 francs, and those that have 15 or more 122 francs.

Schedule No. 3 contains the flour-mills and all mills where oats, barley, and buckwheat is ground. The license is from 2 to 4 per cent. upon the assessed rent value of the buildings and dependencies. In no case less than 7.42 francs is to be collected.

Schedule No. 4 applies to all the mills other than those described in the foregoing paragraph, and the amount of the license fixed thereon

depends upon the importance and the estimated profits of the business. The lowest tax is 5.30 francs, and the highest 122 francs.

Schedule No. 5 comprises the factories the importance of which can not be estimated by the number of workmen employed, such as blast-furnaces, wire-forges, foundries, and others.

The license is fixed according to the extent and the presumed profits of the business, the lowest being 1.70 francs and the highest 278 francs.

Schedule No. 6 comprises the owners of retail shops, and all the seventeen classes of the tariff of 1849 are applied. A retailer whose sales have not exceeded 2,120 francs during the year preceding pays the lowest, 1.70 francs, while the highest license, 401 francs, is collected when the sales aggregated or exceeded 265,000 francs during the year preceding.

Schedule No. 7 refers to the license paid by street venders, and the amount paid is regulated by the tariff of 1819.

This paragraph is subdivided into three sections, viz:

1. The street venders that offer their merchandise for sale at every door, and paying, according to the nature of their goods and the importance of their business, from 2.65 francs to 175.96 francs.

2. Peddlers visiting the markets for the purpose of exposing their goods for sale pay from 2.65 francs to 97.52 francs, according to the importance of their business and the manner in which their goods are exposed for sale.

3. Peddlers who offer and expose their merchandise for sale in inns, cafés, etc., pay from 27.56 francs to 572.40 francs, according to the importance of their business and the kind of goods offered for sale. These last mentioned are required to pay a new license for every community where their goods are exposed for sale.

Schedule No. 8 contains the ambulant knife and scissor grinders and smelters. They pay from 11.66 francs to 53 francs, according to the importance of their business.

Schedule No. 9 relates to joint-stock companies and Belgian and foreign insurance companies. The license thereon amounts to 2 per cent. of the profits during the year preceding.

Considered as profit is the interest of the capital invested, the dividends, as also the sums affected to the increase of the social capital or to the reserve fund.

Schedule No. 10 concerns the directors of administrations, negotiating loans, etc. These are all government officials in Belgium at present, and therefore there is no occasion to apply the license prescribed in 1823.

Schedule No. 11 includes the administrators, superintendents and inspectors, business agents, and office clerks.

The seventeen classes of the tariff of 1849 are applicable to this branch of tax payers, and the amount of the license depends upon the wages or salaries drawn the preceding year, the lowest license payable being 1.70 francs for salaries under 636 francs per year, and the highest 401 francs for salaries of 33,920 francs and more.

Schedule No. 12 comprises the artisans and mechanics, such as blacksmiths, locksmiths, paper-hangers, shoemakers, and others.

It is again subdivided into two sections, and the amount of the license is fixed according to the number of workmen employed and the population of the district where they are established.

For the first section it varies from 5.30 francs to 185 francs in towns having more than 60,000 inhabitants, and from 1.70 francs to 51 francs

in towns and villages of less than 10,000 inhabitants. The highest license is collected when fifty workmen and more are employed.

For the second section the license varies from 3.40 francs to 138 francs in towns of 60,000 inhabitants and over, and from 1.06 francs to 48 francs in towns and villages counting a population of less than 10,000 souls.

The lowest license is collected when one workman is employed, and the highest where seventy or more are employed.

Those that work alone or with the assistance of their wives and children only are exempted from the license tax.

Schedule No. 13 relates to hotel-keepers, owners of bathing establishments, and billiard saloons.

The amount of the license for hotel and innkeepers is fixed according to the number of rooms their building contains, and according to the population of the district in which they are established. In towns of 60,000 and more inhabitants the lowest, 5.30 francs, is collected when there are less than 3 rooms, and the highest, 323 francs, when there are 50 rooms and more.

For the owners of boarding-houses the license is fixed upon the same basis, and the amount varies from 10.60 francs to 185 francs in the communities where the population is 60,000 or more, and from 4.24 to 51 francs in the communities where the population is less than 10,000. The lowest license is collected when there are less than 10 rooms, and the highest when there are 50 rooms or more.

The owners of bathing establishments pay upon every bath van in use from 3.40 francs to 5.30 francs in towns of 60,000 inhabitants and more, and from 1.06 francs to 1.70 francs in those of 10,000 or less inhabitants.

The owners of billiard saloons pay upon every table they have in use in communities of 60,000 inhabitants and more from 20 to 100 francs, and in communities of 10,000 or less 7 to 29 francs for each table.

For the privilege of keeping a place where the game of cricket is played a license of from 3.40 francs to 73 francs is paid, the amount depending upon the appearance of the place and the population of the district where it is situated. In the same way a license of from 3.40 francs to 10.60 francs is paid upon the game of skittles in public houses.

Schedule No. 14 relates to merchants, ship-owners, brokers, physicians, bakers, cabaret and saloon keepers.

The amount of the license varies from 1.06 francs to 423 francs, according to the presumed income of the position or business and the population of the town where it is situated.

Schedule No. 15 comprises the directors or managers of theaters and places of amusement.

When the representations take place in buildings expressly built for such purpose, and known under the name of theater or concert saloon, the license is calculated at 1 per cent. of the gross receipts of each representation.

When the audience is principally composed of subscribers or abonnés, the license is one-third less.

The amount of the license for the entire year is not to exceed the product of any one representation.

The representations, concerts, balls, etc., given in places not specially adapted for such purpose, are licensed according to the population of the town where they take place, and the number of seats the audience hall contains, as also the entrance fee paid.

Besides the licenses paid upon the above-described branches of business and trade a license is collected from the owners of ships or boats, amounting to 12 centimes per ton for ships trading in the interior by canal or river, and of 4 centimes per ton for each voyage out and back upon ships doing an export and import business, but the tax is not to be collected more than three times in any one year for the last named.

Ferries and boats used for crossing rivers or canals pay one-half per cent. of the price which is paid yearly for the privilege of running them.

Upon every license of 20 francs and over collected by the State the city collects an additional 48 per cent., so that a person being taxed 20 francs, according to the tariffs or laws explained above, would have to pay 9.60 francs besides to the city.

The tax-payers are classed according to their declaration by the board of assessors of taxes established in each community.

The members are appointed each year by a commission composed of two delegates of the respective communities and two delegates from the chief tax office at Brussels.

Although in some instances the rate of taxation may seem high, yet it is levied upon assessments made so very low that the amount of tax paid is really small. For instance, the range of taxation for attending the bourse is from 5 to 100 francs, but I can find no one paying more than 50 francs, and I believe that is the maximum collected. So with the tax levied upon the income of buildings, a house renting for 4,000 to 5,000 francs is assessed as producing a revenue of 800 to 1,000 francs, and with furniture no regard seems to be paid to its value. Where the value is from 75,000 to 100,000 francs the 1 per cent. will be assessed upon only from 3,000 to 5,000 francs, demanding a payment of from 30 to 50 francs. If the city is content, surely the owner is, under the circumstances, as the assessment seems to remain the same, no matter how the value of the furniture may increase from year to year.

JOHN H. STEUART,
Consul.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Antwerp, June 27, 1887.

REPORT OF CONSUL SLADE.

DIRECT TAXES LEVIED BY THE GENERAL GOVERNMENT.

REAL-ESTATE TAX.

The *impôt foncier*, or real-estate tax, is the principal direct tax of Belgium. This tax is levied on all lands or buildings in equal proportion to the net taxable revenue derived therefrom. The net taxable revenue for land is the sum which remains to the proprietor after deducting from the gross rental the expenses for cultivation, seeds, harvesting, and other necessary expenses. The net taxable revenue for dwelling-houses, other buildings, factories, and shops, is the amount remaining to the proprietor after deducting from the average annual rental the amount necessary for repairs, and a reasonable sum for the depreciation of the house, building, factory, or shop. The amount thus deducted from the average annual rental for houses and other buildings is one-fourth, and for factories and shops one-third of the rental.

Before 1867 the real-estate tax was a tax of repartition. The legislature established every year the gross amount of the tax for the Kingdom, and this amount was then divided, in proportion to the value of real estate, amongst the provinces. But since 1868 this tax, levied for purposes of the general Government, is 7 per cent. of the taxable revenue; hence the total amount of real-estate tax collected every year increases or decreases with the fluctuation of rents of real estate.

This tax amounted in 1831 to 17,032,000 francs, and in 1835 to 18,214,332 francs. In 1840, after the treaty with Holland annexing part of the Belgian territory, there remained in Belgium 874,998 real-estate owners with a net revenue of 148,211,580 francs, and paying a real-estate tax of 17,210,730 francs; in 1845 there were 914,559 real-estate owners with a taxable or net revenue of 157,386,694 francs, and paying a tax of 18,406,542 francs; in 1850, 951,986 owners with a net revenue of 159,858,037 francs, paying a tax of 18,359,750 francs; in 1855, 1,001,733 real-estate owners, having a net revenue of 162,594,711 francs, paid a tax of 18,886,292 francs; in 1860, 1,050,733 proprietors, with a net revenue of 164,585,016 francs, paid a tax of 18,886,292 francs; in 1867, 1,124,603 proprietors, with a net revenue of 168,986,297 francs, paid a tax of 18,886,292 francs; in 1868, year in which the new law and the new evaluations of revenue went into effect, there were 1,134,991 proprietors in the Kingdom with a net revenue of 283,745,905 francs, paying a tax of 18,909,284 francs; in 1870, 1,120,161 proprietors, with a net revenue of 286,209,107 francs, paid a tax of 19,176,009 francs; in 1875, 1,124,734 proprietors, whose net revenue was 298,630,870 francs, paid a tax of 20,904,115 francs; in 1879, 1,174,334 proprietors, whose net revenue was 318,489,528 francs, paid a tax of 22,294,355 francs; in 1880, 1,153,588 proprietors, with a revenue of 322,805,424 francs, paid a tax of 22,592,380 francs. Hence it will be seen that from 1840 to 1880 the number of real-estate owners has increased from 874,998 to 1,153,588, an increase of 278,590, or nearly 33 per cent.

The net taxable revenue, which in 1840 amounted to 148,211,580 francs, amounted in 1880 to 322,805,424 francs, an increase of over 117 per cent.

The tax collected in 1840 amounted to 17,210,730 francs, and in 1880 to 22,592,380 francs, an increase of about 31 per cent.

PERSONAL TAXES.

The personal taxes of Belgium are based and levied on—(1) The rental value of the property occupied; (2) the number of windows and doors; (3) the value of the furniture; (4) the number of servants, and (5) the number of horses.

(1) *Tax on the rental value of the property.*—There is a tax of 5 per cent. on the gross annual rental of all houses and buildings in Belgium. This gross annual rental is calculated on the average annual rental received during the preceding ten years. From 1822 until 1879 this tax was but 4 per cent. of the gross annual rental, but since 1879 it was increased to 5 per cent.

In 1840 there were in the Kingdom 350,446 of these tax-payers, with a rental value of 48,262,669 francs, and paying a tax of 1,930,515 francs.

In 1850 there were 370,430 tax-payers, with a rental value of 53,318,683 francs, and paying a tax of 2,132,750 francs. In 1860 there were 397,526 tax-payers, with a rental value of 60,738,262 francs, and paying a tax of 2,429,531 francs.

In 1870 there were 469,310 tax-payers, with a rental value of 75,185,298 francs, and paying a tax of 3,007,412 francs.

In 1875 there were 472,669 tax-payers, with a rental value of 86,553,946 francs, and paying a tax of 3,462,158 francs.

It will thus be seen that in thirty-five years the average annual rental value has increased from 48,262,669 to 86,553,946 francs, an increase of 38,291,277 francs, or nearly 80 per cent.

The number of such tax payers has increased from 350,446 in 1840 to 518,716 in 1880, an increase of 168,310, or nearly 50 per cent.

The aggregate amount of taxes received from this source in 1880 was 4,842,351 francs, or an increase as compared with 1840 of 2,911,836 francs, or more than 150 per cent.

I will here mention that public officers occupying gratuitously in virtue of their offices buildings belonging to the government, province, or commune, are exempted from paying this tax.

(2) *Doors and windows.*—The following tax is levied on windows and doors on the ground floor, and on the first and second stories: In a city of 5,000 inhabitants or less, 1 franc per window or door; 5,000 to 10,000 inhabitants, 1.10 francs; 10,000 to 25,000 inhabitants, 1.30 francs; 25,000 to 50,000 inhabitants, 1.80 francs; 50,000 inhabitants and over, 2.28 francs.

Upon windows on higher stories and inhabited basements and cellars, in a commune of less than 5,000 inhabitants, 1 franc per window; over 5,000 inhabitants, 1.10 francs.

The amount of this tax is constantly increasing. In 1840 there were 2,426,762 doors and windows taxed, producing a receipt of 2,717,147 francs; in 1850, 2,674,437 doors and windows, receipts, 2,975,968 francs; in 1860, 2,963,604 doors and windows, receipts, 3,296,556 francs; in 1870, 3,526,196 doors and windows, receipts, 3,937,759 francs; in 1875, 3,928,233 doors and windows, receipts, 4,374,766 francs. The aggregate receipts from this source, in 1880, amounted to 5,282,282 francs.

It will thus be seen that from 1840 to 1875 the number of doors and windows taxed has increased 1,501,471, or nearly 62 per cent. During the period 1840 to 1880 the receipts increased from 2,717,147 to 5,282,282 francs, an increase of 2,565,135 francs, or over 90 per cent.

(3) *Tax on furniture.*—There is a tax of 1 per cent. on the value of the furniture. By furniture is meant all things in a house or building for personal or domestic use. The only exceptions are clothing, tools, and implements used for a trade or profession, books, maps, paintings, physical, mathematical, and other scientific instruments, jewelry, etc.

The tax-payer can himself state the value of his furniture, but the agents of the government can have the same valued by experts at his expense if the valuation given by him is adjudged too low. The total amount of this tax has increased but little since 1840. In 1840 the total amount collected was 1,337,970 francs. In 1850, 1,377,880 francs; in 1860, 1,496,079 francs; in 1870, 1,701,486 francs; and in 1875, 1,870,809 francs, an increase during the thirty-five years, from 1840 to 1875, of 532,839 francs, or 40 per cent.

(4) *Tax on servants.*—The following taxes are levied on servants in Belgium: For every male or female laborer, 8 francs; for one female house servant, 10 francs; for each female house servant, if you have but two in your employ and no male servants, 20 francs; for each female house servant, if you employ more than two and at the same time male servants, 25 francs; for each female house servant, if you employ three and no male servants, and if one of them is in charge of children, 20 francs; for one male servant, 25 francs; for every male servant if you employ

from two to four, 30 francs; for every male servant if you employ more than four, 40 francs; for every male servant wearing livery, a supplementary tax of 10 francs is charged.

In 1840 there were in Belgium 47,248 taxed servants, paying a tax of 474,825 francs; in 1850 there were 57,676 servants and the taxes paid amounted to 571,506 francs; in 1860, 66,222 servants; tax received, 657,846 francs; in 1870, 71,308 servants; tax received, 713,114 francs; in 1875, 76,872 servants; tax received, 769,708 francs; in 1880 the receipts amounted to 809,075 francs. Hence it will be seen that from 1840 to 1875 the number of servants employed has increased 29,624, and the receipts have increased 334,250 francs, or more than 70 per cent. From 1875 to 1880 the receipts have increased 39,367 francs.

(5) *Tax on horses.*—This tax varies, as will be seen below, according to the use made of the horse and the profession exercised by the owner or keeper.

This tax is, for one horse kept for pleasure, 50 francs; for each horse kept for pleasure, if you keep two, 60 francs; for each horse kept for pleasure, if you keep from three to five, 70 francs; for each horse kept for pleasure, if you keep over five, 80 francs; for every horse kept for labor, 20 francs; for every horse kept by a livery-man, 10 francs; tax for every horse breeder or horse merchant generally keeping not more than ten horses, 100 francs; tax for every horse breeder or horse merchant keeping more than ten horses, 200 francs.

Horses exclusively employed in agriculture, factories, and shops are exempt from taxation.

The total amount of this tax collected amounted in 1840 to 315,681 francs; in 1850 to 345,451 francs; in 1860 to 418,249 francs; in 1870 to 520,960 francs; in 1875 to 592,067 francs, and in 1880 to 502,053 francs.

TAX ON MINES.

There is a fixed tax of 10 francs per square kilometer ($\frac{5}{8}$ mile) of the surface of the mine, and $2\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. of the net profits, plus 25 per cent. of the two taxes together, additional.

In 1840 these receipts amounted to 242,591 francs; in 1850 to 177,022 francs; in 1860 to 495,845 francs; in 1867 to 846,357 francs; in 1870 to 440,020 francs; in 1874 to 3,086,719 francs; in 1875 to 1,039,570 francs; in 1876 to 799,105 francs; in 1877 to 485,985 francs; in 1878 to 341,331 francs; in 1879 to 305,159 francs; and in 1880 to 286,112 francs.

LICENSE TAX (DROITS DE PATENTE).

The law of May 21, 1819, imposes a license tax on all those exercising a profession or trade. The following exemptions are made: Clergymen, ecclesiastics, marguilliers, or all other persons attached to the service of a church; state, provincial, and municipal officers and employés; attorneys, doctors, physicians, surgeons, accoucheurs, and apothecaries, receiving a fixed salary and attached to the army, to military or civil hospitals, poor-houses, orphan asylums, or other houses of public charity, or treating poor at their homes; painters, sculptors, and other artists if they only sell their own works, and if not working for a manufactory, nor receiving a salary from their scholars for their lessons; the cultivator who only sells the products of his own farm or agricultural industry; the gardener who does not sell the products of his garden at his house but on the streets and markets.

For the establishment of this license tax there are two tariffs, called

"tariff A" and "tariff B." The first of these tariffs imposes the same license tax for all the communes; and the second, on the contrary, varies the tax according to the importance of the commune. Tariff A, applicable to all the communes, comprises seventeen classes, and the tax varies according to the classification of the profession or trade. Thus the first class imposes a license duty of 401 francs; the second class of 334 francs; the third class of 278 francs; the fourth class of 223 francs; the seventh class of 89 francs; the tenth class of 36 francs; the fifteenth class of 9 francs; and the seventeenth class of 1.70 francs.

For the application of tariff B the law divides the communes in six grades. In the first grade are the communes having a population of 60,000 inhabitants and more; in the second grade the communes of from 30,000 to 60,000; in the third grade the communes of from 20,000 to 30,000; in the fourth grade the communes of from 15,000 to 20,000; in the fifth grade the communes of from 10,000 to 15,000; in the sixth grade communes of less than 10,000 inhabitants.

Tariff B, after dividing the communes into six grades, distributes the professions and trades amongst fourteen classes, according to the importance they occupy in commerce or industry.

Thus a profession of the first class pays a license duty of 423, 370, 280, 194, 142, or 111 francs, according as it is exercised in a commune of the first, second, third, fourth, fifth, or sixth grade; a profession of the second class pays a duty of 323, 285, 214, 149, 111, or 89 francs, according to the grade of the commune; a profession of third class, 245, 214, 162, 114, 89 or 67 francs; fourth class, 185, 160, 122, 87, 67, or 51 francs; fifth class, 138, 118, 91, 67, 51, or 40 francs; sixth class, 100, 87, 67, 51, 38, or 29 francs; seventh class, 73, 65, 51, 38, 27, or 20 francs; eighth class, 51, 45, 38, 27, 20, or 14 francs; ninth class, 38, 33, 27, 20, 13, or 10 francs; tenth class, 27, 22, 20, 13, 9, or 8 francs; eleventh class, 20, 16, 12, 9, 7, or 6 francs; twelfth class, 10.60, 9.54, 8.48, 5.30, 4.23, or 3.40 francs; thirteenth class, 5.30, 4.88, 3.82, 2.76, 2.12, or 1.70 francs; fourteenth class, 3.40, 3.18, 2.55, 1.70, 1.38, or 1.06 francs.

The license tax for foreign commercial travelers in Belgium is 20 francs per year.

There is a license tax of 12 centimes per ton on interior navigation.

The receipts from the license tax have continually increased. In 1840 the total receipts amounted to 2,862,893 francs; in 1845 to 2,854,955 francs; in 1850 to 3,112, 264 francs; in 1855 to 3,598,483 francs; in 1860 to 3,872,248 francs; in 1865 to 4,233,390 francs; in 1870 to 4,374,797 francs; in 1875 to 5,976,954 francs, and in 1880 to 6,080,718 francs.

PROVINCIAL TAXES.

In the province of Brabant (in which Brussels is situated) every taxpayer pays an additional tax for provincial purposes, based upon the amount of tax he pays upon his real estate, personal property, or for a license. Upon the tax paid on real and personal property he pay 18½, and upon the license tax 17 per cent.

Dog tax.—This tax for the province is 5 francs for an ordinary dog, and 10 francs for blooded dogs.

TAXES OF THE CITY OF BRUSSELS.

Tax on buildings temporarily exempted from the real estate tax.—Article 3 of the law of July 5, 1871, says that buildings constructed or reconstructed will pay the real-estate tax to the state from the first of January

of the second year of its occupation. This exemption, however, does not apply to the city, and it collects a tax of 15.10 per cent. of the net rental. This tax was adopted in 1872, and was then 9½ per cent. of the net rental; in 1875 the rate was increased to 13.10 per cent.; in 1877 to 14.10 per cent.; in 1880 to 14.60 per cent, and since 1881 to 15.10 per cent. In nine years this tax has been increased nearly 60 per cent.

Tax on the drinking and tobacco traffic.—The dealers in beer, liquors, and tobacco are taxed as follows:

First class, having an annual sale of 2,500 francs or less, 20 francs tax; second class, having an annual sale of 2,500 to 5,000 francs, 40 francs; third class, having an annual sale of 5,000 to 7,500 francs, 60 francs; fourth class, having an annual sale of 7,500 to 10,000 francs, 80 francs; fifth class, having an annual sale of 10,000 to 12,500 francs, 100 francs. For those having an annual sale of over 12,500 francs the tax is increased 5 francs for every 500 francs sale.

The receipts from this tax were, in 1873, 66,332 francs, and in 1880 80,000 francs.

Since 1871 the state collects no direct tax on spirits and tobacco.

City personal tax.—The city personal tax is 95 per cent. of the state personal tax. Until 1879 this tax was only 50 per cent.; in 1880, 65 per cent., and since 1881, 95 per cent.

City tax on the cadastral or real-estate revenue.—This tax is identically the same as the real-estate tax levied by the state, and is also 7 per cent. of the net revenue. In 1876 this tax was but 5 per cent. of the net revenue; in 1877 it was increased to 6½ per cent., and since 1881 to 7 per cent., an increase of about 40 per cent. in five years.

City tax on licenses.—The city assesses a tax of 15 per cent. of the state license tax on incorporated companies, bankers, money-changers, stock-brokers, directors, and administrators of companies, merchants, wholesale dealers, and brokers in oils, beer, wines, spirits, hops, leather, cotton, wool, tobacco, wood, cereals, and other wholesale dealers inscribed in one of the first six classes of the Government tariff, and 20 per cent. of the state license tax on all others having a license.

In 1870 the amount received from this source was 62,000 francs, and in 1862, 200,000 francs, an increase of 138,000 francs, or more than 220 per cent.

City carriage tax.—There is a tax of 50 francs for a two-horse carriage and 30 francs for a one-horse carriage. Public carriages and carriages in livery-stables, if not permanently rented, are exempt from taxation. There is only one tax of 50 or 30 francs, which is not increased by the number of carriages kept.

Dog tax.—This tax is 5 francs for an ordinary dog and 10 francs for every hunting dog, bull-dog, bull-terrier, and other blooded dogs. The dog of a blind person alone is exempt from tax.

Tax on exchange agents and stock-brokers.—This tax is 250 francs per year for every person exercising at the stock exchange the profession of exchange agent or stock-broker. It is 150 francs for every delegated clerk of an exchange agent or broker.

Tax on brokers of merchandise.—All brokers of merchandise buying and selling at the exchange are taxed 25 francs annually, and their clerks 10 francs. Persons not on the tax-list are not permitted to enter the exchange except by paying 1 franc.

Tax on constructions and reconstructions.—The city is divided into ten classes for the assessment of this tax. The tax for the first class is 1 franc per cubic meter for the first 5 meters of the height. 50 centimes from the height of 5 to 10 meters, and 25 centimes above 10 meters.

The tax of each of the remaining nine classes is reduced one-tenth. The out-houses, stables, etc., pay one-fourth of the tax. This tax, however, is doubled if the street is opened at the city's expense, and it is one-half more if the street is widened for a length of 35 meters at the cost of the city.

The above named are all the city taxes.

In 1850 the total amount of taxes received by the city of Brussels was 263,000 francs, about 1.81 francs per inhabitant. In 1860 the receipts were 530,888 francs, about 3.03 francs per inhabitant. In 1870 the total receipts were 1,579,150 francs, about 9.43 francs per inhabitant. In 1880 the receipts increased to 2,648,427 francs, about 16.30 francs per inhabitant. In 1882 the receipts were 3,716,160 francs, or about 22.34 francs per inhabitant.

It will thus be seen that the city taxes paid per inhabitant have increased since 1850 from 1.81 francs to 22.34 francs, an increase of 20.53 francs, or 1,140 per cent.

The total receipts for taxes for 1882 were subdivided as follows:

	Francs.
Real estate not paying state tax	77,500
Drinking and tobacco traffic	85,000
Personal taxes (95 per cent. of state personal tax)	1,600,000
Cadastral revenue tax	1,150,000
City tax on licenses	200,000
Carriage tax	28,000
Dog tax, city	30,000
Dog tax, province	30,000
Tax on exchange agents and brokers	70,000
Tax on merchandise brokers	45,660
Tax on constructions and reconstructions	400,000
Total	3,716,160

INDIRECT TAXES.

"DROITS D'ACCISE." (INTERNAL REVENUE.)

There is a "droit d'accise" established in Belgium on the following articles: Wines, spirits, beers, vinegar, beet sugar, glucose, sirup of inulin, tobacco, and foreign sugar.

Wines.—The "droit d'accise" on wines is 23 francs per hectoliter. Wines made in Belgium of dried fruits pay the same tax.

Manufactured spirits.—The "droit d'accise" on manufactured spirits is based upon the vessels employed for the soaking, maceration, and fermentation of the material used for distillation. The duty is fixed at 5 francs per day's work, and per hectoliter capacity of the vessels. It is 7 francs if, besides barley malt, other grain than rye, barley, or ordinary oats, not having undergone any preparation before maceration, are employed. It is 7.50 francs per hectoliter if bolted flour is employed. It is 8.50 francs per hectoliter if dried fruits, molasses, sirup, sugar, or beet juice with, one or more feculent or saccharine substances are employed. The above three first taxes are increased to 5.50, 7.50, and 8 francs if macerators are used. Besides the above, 6 per cent. additional of the tax is collected since 1879. The tax is due for the renewing of the matter every twenty-four hours. The distiller working faster is compelled to pay a supplementary tax proportionate to the number of times the matter is renewed. There is no duty collected for Sundays and legal fête days if the distiller declares that he does not work on those days.

A deduction of 15 per cent. is allowed to agricultural distillers not employing more than two vessels, one only used for boiling and the other to rectify the boiled matter.

A tax of 3.75 francs per hectoliter of the capacity of the vessel used for maceration or fermentation is collected on the distillation of seed and stone fruits producing alcohol (without employing any other matter).

A drawback of 50 francs is allowed per hectoliter of spirits of 50 degrees "Gay Lussac" exported or deposited in the Government warehouse. This drawback is not allowed for less than 5 hectoliters for exportation and for less than 10 hectoliters for deposit in warehouse.

Beers.—There is a fixed duty of 4 francs per hectoliter of the capacity of the vessel in which the raw matter for the brew is prepared.

Vinegar.—The manufacturers of vinegar are divided into three classes:

The first class comprised those only making vinegar from beer. They pay a tax of 4 francs for four months' work per hectoliter capacity of their double-distilling apparatus (*cuves-jumelles*). They enjoy a reduction of the tax of 40 centimes per hectoliter of beer entering their factories.

The second class comprises those making vinegar with macerated and fermented liquids. There are none of these in Belgium.

The third class comprises the artificial vinegar manufacturers, employing other substances than those in class 1 and 2. The duty for this class for four months' work is also 4 francs per hectoliter capacity of their double-distilling apparatus, with a reduction of 18 per cent. upon the tax.

Are exempt from this tax all vinegar manufacturers of the third class employing for their manufacture an article already paying an excise tax.

Foreign sugars.—Foreign sugars pay the following tax on entering Belgium:

Raw sugar below No. 7,34.26 francs per 100 kilograms; from Nos. 7 to 10, exclusive, 40.91 francs per 100 kilograms; from Nos. 10 to 15, exclusive, 45 francs per 100 kilograsm; from Nos. 15 to 18, inclusive, 48.07 francs per 100 kilograms.

Five hundred kilograms or more of raw cane sugar can be deposited in the Government warehouse, but for smaller quantities the duty must be paid cash.

Belgian beet sugar.—This tax has for basis the volume and density of the beet juice.

The beet sugar manufacturer is required, fifteen days before beginning work, to sign a declaration and deposit the same with the Government receiver of his district, in which he states the quantity of beets he proposes to employ in his factory during the season. No declaration is admitted for a quantity less than 200,000 kilograms of beets to be employed during every thirty days' work.

Before beginning work the manufacturer is required to give a bond, the minimum of which is equal to the value of the sugar contained in the quantity of beets he has the right to employ monthly.

One hundred kilograms of beets are calculated to produce 6 kilograms of raw sugar.

The excise tax on raw beet sugar is fixed at 45 francs the 100 kilograms.

Glucose made of potatoes and grain.—The tax on the manufacture of glucose made of potatoes or grain is as follows: Granulated glucose, 12 francs per hectoliter, capacity of the saccharification caldron; other glucose, 4 francs.

Syrup of Inuline.—Syrup of inuline is extracted from dried chicory. It pays an excise tax of 1.68 francs per hectoliter net of the capacity of the caldron for maceration.

Belgium tobacco.—The excise tax in Belgium on tobacco is 1.50 francs per are planted with tobacco. For the calculation of the surface planted fractions are neglected; but every parcel of land less than one are is considered as an are.

RECEIPTS FOR 1883.

The latest statistics published (1883) from foregoing taxes were:

	Francs.
Wines	4,545,888.72
Spirits	28,274,387.46
Beers	13,792,848.90
Vinegar	13,006.80
Foreign sugar	3,862,518.81
Belgian beet sugar	1,187,446.08
Glucose	259,426.30
Tobacco	180,156.50
Total	52,115.679.57

ENREGISTREMENT.

The enregistrement is a formality which consists in the recording of documents. The taxes for recording are either fixed or proportional. They are fixed when the document recorded is of a civil, judicial, or extrajudicial nature, but not containing an obligation, nor satisfaction, nor judgment for fixed amount, nor setting creditors in order of payment, or payment of sums or values, nor transmission of property, or the use or enjoyment of real or personal property.

They are proportional for documents containing an obligation, satisfaction, judgments for fixed amount, setting creditors in order of payment, or payment of sums or values, or for the conveyance of property, or for the use or enjoyment of real or personal property.

The fixed duties vary from 50 centimes to 55 francs, according to the nature and amount of the document to be recorded. The proportional duties are from 0.15 to 6.50 per cent. of the amount stipulated in the document.

NATURALIZATION.

The recording tax for the small or ordinary naturalization is 250 francs, and for the *grande* naturalization, which includes the right of suffrage, 500 francs. The duty for the *grande* naturalization is reduced to 250 francs, if the person receiving the *grande* naturalization has previously paid for the small naturalization.

MORTGAGES.

The taxes on mortgages are divided into taxes for recording and taxes for transcribing mortgages. The first tax is collected when the mortgage is inscribed or recorded, and has for basis the capital of the mortgaged debt. The tax is 0.65 or 1.25 per 1,000 francs, according to the nature of the property mortgaged. The second tax is collected upon transfers of the mortgage, or by sale of the real estate mortgaged. This tax is 1.25 per cent.

The tax on mortgages has been increased by an additional tax of 25 per cent. upon the original tax levied.

SUCCESSIONS.

The taxes on inheritances are the following: (1) Tax on inheritances of real and personal property. (2) Tax on inheritances of real estate situated in Belgium, derived from a person not reputed to reside in the Kingdom. (3) Tax on inheritances in direct line. (4) Tax on inheritances between husband and wife, having children of their marriage.

Tax on inheritances of real and personal property.—This tax is collected upon the determined value of all real and personal property situated in Belgium or in foreign countries, left by an inhabitant of the Kingdom, no matter where he dies. An inhabitant of the Kingdom is the person who has established his domicile or the seat of his fortune therein.

The amount of the debts of the deceased is deducted from the value of the estate. The tax varies according to the degree of relationship between the deceased and his heirs. It is as follows:

	Property.	Life use.
Between—	*Per cent.*	*Per cent.*
Husband and wife (no children)	5.50	2.75
Brother and sister (dying without will)	6.80	3.40
Nephew and niece (dying without will)	8.20	4.10
Other relatives	13.80	6.90
Other persons not relatives	13.80	6.90

Taxes on inheritances of real estate in Belgium derived from a person not reputed to reside in the Kingdom.—This tax is established on the value of real estate situated in the Kingdom (without deducting debts) which was inherited from a deceased person not residing in Belgium. This tax also varies according to the relationship between the deceased and his heirs.

	Property.	Life use of property.
	Per cent.	*Per cent.*
Direct line	1.40	0.70
Collateral line	6.80	3.40
Persons not relatives	6.80	3.40

Tax on inheritances in direct line.—There is a tax collected on inheritances of real estate in direct line. This tax is based upon the value of real estate and mortgages on real estate left by the deceased in Belgium. This tax is:

	Property.	Life use of property.
	Per cent.	*Per cent.*
Ascendants	1.40	0.70
Descendants (legitimate)	1.40	0.70
Descendants (illegitimate)	1.40	0.70
Between husband and wife having children of their marriage	1.40	0.70

The four classes of taxes on inheritances have been increased by an additional tax of 30 per cent. upon the tax levied.

STAMPS.

There is a stamp tax established in Belgium. All documents, civil or judicial, or those to be produced in courts, must be written on stamped paper.

There are three kinds of stamps—the stamp tax fixed, the proportional stamp tax, and the stamp tax of dimension.

Passports, permission to carry hunting arms, permission to hunt with hounds, and warehouse receipts pay a fixed stamp tax.

Proportional stamp taxes are collected upon negotiable notes of commerce, drafts, checks, etc., bills and obligations not negotiable, certificates of deposit, bills to bearer, obligations or bonds, and all other documents or instruments of writing, payable at an infinite time, or five years after their date; also, on bonds, certificates, or obligations resulting from loans contracted in Belgium for the benefit of foreigners.

All other documents or instruments of writing not above mentioned pay a stamp tax of dimension; that is, according to the dimension of the paper on which written. The fixed stamp taxes are as follows:

	Francs.
Passports, interior	2.00
Passports, foreign countries	8.00
Permission to carry hunting arms	35.00
Permission to hunt with hounds	35.00
Warehouse receipts	0.25

The proportional stamp tax varies from 10 centimes to 50 francs, according to the nature and amount of the document.

The dimentional tax varies from 25 centimes to 2.60 francs, according to the size of the document.

The total receipts from the foregoing sources in 1883, drawn from the latest statistics published, were as follows:

	Francs.
Recording tax, fixed	_,703,458.49
Recording tax, proportional	19,525,947.55
Recording tax, naturalization	38,250.00
Recording tax, others	1,740.00
Tax on mortgages	3,483,979.96
Tax on inheritances	17,377,053.10
Stamp tax	15,784,001.26
Total	57,914,430.36

As an administrative unit, I here give the receipts and expenditures of the city of Brussels for the year 1884.

EXPENSES.

Items.	Francs.	Items.	Francs.
Ordinary expenses: Administration.		*Ordinary expenses: Administration*—Continued.	
Salary of burgomaster	25,000.00	Banking expenses	13,500.00
Salary of "echevins" (assistant burgomasters)	40,000.00	Commission of the stock exchange	28,238.23
Salary of municipal secretary	12,000.00	Commission of the local statistics	3,260.31
Salary of municipal receiver of taxes	10,000.00	Council to settle difficulties between employers and employés	4,641.12
Salaries of the municipal clerks and employés	631,839.91	Taxes refunded	20,918.04
Salaries for extra work	5,982.00	Total	986,930.62
Other expenses for the central administration	161,274.68	*Municipal property and promenades.*	
Stamps for registers of the "état civil" (births, marriages, and deaths	4,914.00	Repairing permanent communal property	130,168.25
Publication of the municipal bulletin	5,960.00	Taxes, insurance, etc., on permanent city property	13,702.27
Subscription for official journals	430.00	Repairing promenades	92,782.07
Expenses for lawsuits	19,972.33		

EXPENSES—Continued.

Items.	Francs.
Municipal property and promenades—Continued.	
Annuity for the Bois de la Cambre (public park)	9, 734. 53
Allowance for expenses of botanical garden	13, 000. 00
Total	259, 387. 12
City properties.	
Repairing city properties	162, 859. 38
Taxes, insurance, administration, etc	3, 976. 10
Total	166, 835. 48
Public security.	
Salaries of police force	851, 450. 21
Other expenses for police	79, 245. 93
Tribunal of police (salaries, civil officers	11, 560. 32
Clothing of police force, etc	73, 480. 39
Salaries of guardians of public squares	4, 612. 84
Repairs of telegraphs	8, 165. 78
Rents for police commissariats	36, 783. 74
Fire department, wages	180, 293. 96
Fire department, clothing	49, 209. 11
Repairs and renewing fire engines, etc	10, 959. 15
Barracks for firemen	11, 549. 84
Other police expenses and guardians	10, 300. 08
Expenses for civic guards	40, 391. 20
Rent, taxes, etc., for officers general staff of guards	6, 432. 17
Military drafting (tirage au sort)	3, 976. 95
Total	1, 378, 411. 67
Public health.	
Local medical commission	2, 400. 00
Salaries of chemists and expenses for laboratory	8, 511. 48
Salaries of officers and office expenses of the bureau of hygiene and statistics	43, 133. 57
Salaries of officers of the sanitary service	25, 624. 60
Other expenses for the sanitary service	15, 977. 78
Total	95, 647. 43
Funeral service.	
Salaries for the officers of funeral service; Clothing for the officers of funeral service	62, 441. 97
Expenses for interments and exhumations	58, 133. 99
Repairs for cemeteries	805. 04
Total	121, 381. 00
Streets.	
Repairs of streets	186, 977. 68
Repairs of sewers	55, 544. 06
Construction of sewers	33, 018. 45
Names of streets	2, 756. 59
Damages paid to private parties	1, 050. 00
Sidewalks at the cost of city	4, 189. 54
Repairs of street water-closets	3, 861. 56
Seats on public promenades	2, 587. 18
Total	289, 985. 06

Items.	Francs.
Primary education.	
Salaries of teachers	904, 889. 73
Other general expenses for schools	126, 448. 72
Excursions for scholars	11, 386. 91
Rent for primary schools and kindergartens	82, 915. 33
Repairs of school-houses	40, 944. 65
Repairs of school furniture	13, 333. 95
Expenses for public libraries	4, 356. 00
Subsidies to the societies "Willemsfonds" and "De Veldbloem" for benefit of children	2, 000. 00
Singing schools	5, 085. 50
Salaries for the teachers in kindergartens	80, 827. 29
General expenses for kindergartens	14, 276. 20
Total	1, 236, 464. 28
Professional education and fine arts.	
Salaries of teachers for professional school for girls	22, 500. 00
Industrial school, rent, teachers, etc	23, 908. 13
Subsidy to the Royal Conservatory of Music	25, 000. 00
Salaries of teachers of Academy of Fine Arts	74, 687. 49
General expenses of Academy of Fine Arts	30, 572. 68
Public lectures	13, 138. 16
Total	189, 806. 46
"Athénée Royal"—High school.	
Subsidy	81, 741. 13
Rent, repairs, taxes, and insurance	29, 531. 96
Total	111, 273. 09
Religion.	
Lodgings for priests	6, 700. 00
Lodgings for Protestant pastors and Jewish rabbi	4, 800. 00
Subsidy for repairing churches and temples	6, 930. 24
Subsidy for repairing the Protestant church	800. 00
Total	19, 230. 24
Public charity.	
Subsidy to public hospitals and charities	292. 064. 09
Subsidy for the old men's home	8, 000. 00
Subsidy for the blind asylum	6, 000. 00
Other expenses for poor	126. 60
Total	306, 190. 69
City debt.	
Interest on irredeemable debt assumed by city	104, 559. 23
Interest on mortgages assumed by city	2, 031. 72
Interest on loan of 7,000,000 (1853)	300, 000. 00
Interest on loan of 7,000,000 (1856)	300, 000. 00
Interest on loan of 25,000,000 (1862)	1, 000, 000. 00
Interest on loan of 25,000,000 (1867)	999, 997. 10
Interest on loan of 36,000,000 (1872)	1, 339, 765. 50
Interest on loan of 76,000,000 (1874)	2, 924, 614. 50
Interest on loan of 65,000,000 (1879)	2, 499, 997. 25
Annuity due to the "Société du Crédit Communal"	34, 915. 52
Interest on obligations, 1878	19, 905. 00
Payment of obligations, 1878	25, 000. 00

EXPENSES—Continued.

Items.	Francs.
City debt—Continued.	
Loan contracted for the professional school	7, 980. 00
Other expenses for the debt	8, 783. 00
Total	9, 567, 748. 82
Pension fund.	
Annual pensions for communal employés, widows, and orphans	228, 431. 18
Other expenses.	
Subsidy to the University of Brussels	75, 000. 00
Subsidy to the Polytechnical School	25, 000. 00
Subsidy to complete collections for university	7, 500. 00
Subsidy to the opera	115, 000. 00
Subsidy to Belgian dramatic authors	4, 000. 00
Salaries of watchmen at theaters	11, 401. 77
Rent, taxes, and insurance for Flemish Theater	43, 269. 98
Subsidy to Flemish Theater	15, 000. 00
Subsidy for the study of fine arts	6, 662. 40
Subsidy for the professional school for tailors	3, 000. 00
Subsidy for lessons to indigent stammerers	2, 000. 00
Public concerts for classical music	3, 000. 00
Public fêtes	39, 990. 86
National fêtes	31, 108. 36
Concerts in the park	18, 990. 50
Band of the fire department	21, 000 00
Premiums for fat cattle	11, 874. 99
Subsidy for the races	16, 000. 00
Expenses paid to staff officers of the civic guards	1, 800. 00
Total	451, 598. 86
Special services—Gas.	
Expenses of works	2, 037, 488. 55
Water.	
Salaries of employés	157, 149. 53
Expenses of administration	15, 336. 41
Repairs of pipes, etc	124, 564. 55
Other expenses for repairs	234, 085. 69
Total	531, 136. 18
Canal from Brussels to the Rupel.	
Salaries of employés	38, 494. 44
Expenses of administration	1, 995. 22
Repairs of canal	60, 362. 85
Total	100, 852. 51
Public warehouse.	
Expenses of the warehouse	1, 242. 65
Expenses for working the "monte-charges"	8, 978. 77
Wages to watchman	400. 00
Total	10, 621. 42
Markets on public squares.	
Salaries of employés	16, 842. 12
Office expenses	9, 475. 53
Total	26, 317. 65
Covered markets.	
Salaries of employés	5, 700. 12
Office expenses	3, 660. 41
Total	9, 360. 53
"Abattoir"—Slaughter-house.	
Salaries of employés	42, 118. 80
Office expenses	5, 836. 35
Total	47, 955. 15
Fish market,	
Salaries of employés	29, 103. 03
Office expenses	10, 028. 52
Total	39, 131. 55
Public scales.	
Salary of the receiver	2, 100. 00
Office expenses	680. 55
Total	2, 780. 55
Street cleaning and sprinkling.	
Cleaning and sprinkling the streets	553, 574. 02
Street sprinklers	1, 993. 37
Total	555, 567. 39
Electric clocks.	
Salaries of employés and repairing clocks	8, 392. 92
Increasing the number of clocks	1, 712. 82
Total	10, 105. 74
Secondary education.	
Salaries for teachers for boys' school	123, 971. 38
General expenses boys' school	10, 699. 61
Rents and taxes	12, 313. 26
Subsidy for girls' school	13, 000. 00
Salaries for teachers for girls' school	103, 148. 12
General expenses girls' school	19, 740. 83
Repair of buildings	10, 224. 29
Repair of furniture	4, 897. 20
Total	297, 994. 69
Other expenses.	
Aid to indigents at their homes	133, 080. 80
Expenses for transportation of criminals	3, 706. 85
Rent for race track	4, 021. 74
Refunding of money deposited as bail	36, 174. 57
Other expenses	42, 114. 78
Total	219, 098. 74

RECEIPTS.

Items.	Francs.
Taxes.	
95 per cent. of State personal tax	1,754,437.50
7 per cent. of real-estate tax	1,192,531.08
Tax on buildings exempt from paying State tax	58,547.31
City tax on licenses	120,110.83
Tax on carriages	24,390.00
Dog tax, city	24,905.00
Dog tax, province (share of city)	11,750.00
Tax on stock-brokers	67,675.00
Tax on constructions and reconstructions	142,041.04
Tax on the liquor and tobacco traffic	94,302.12
Tax on merchandise brokers	48,000.48
Total	3,538,690.36
From public properties.	
Rents from markets	165,303.30
Annuity from tramways and omnibuses	95,333.32
Receipts from public carriages	37,955.62
Receipts from lots in cemeteries	73,115.20
Receipts from "Bois de la Cambre" (park)	7,724.90
Receipts for rents from permanent city buildings	60,688.75
Rents from land	5,947.88
Other rents	127.60
Rents from cellars	3,646.75
Connection of buildings with sewers	23,874.89
Sale of trees	8,300.58
Total	482,018.79
From private properties, etc.	
Rents of buildings owned by city	535,[illegible]5.63
Other receipts	68,220.38
Rent of Grand Hotel (owned by city)	125,000.00
From the sale of lots (payments running ninety-nine years)	1,533,712.38
From loans on buildings	562,110.05
From "Quartier Notre-Dame"	957,561.35
From other sources	110,146.83
Interest on money not used from loan, 1879	781,860.80
Interest on temporary investments	14,669.33
Receipts from "Society Bains Economiques"	1,950.00
Receipts from "Society Crédit Communal"	1,940.00
Total	4,692,576.75
Sundry receipts.	
From birth, marriage, and death certificates	2,556.85
From sanitary service	10,116.50
From neighboring communes, for fountain service	11,935.00
From funerals	105,688.26
From St. Gilles and Ixelles, for repairs of squares	949.00

Francs.	Francs.
Sundry receipts—Continued.	
From "Conseil de Prud'hommes"	674.00
Other receipts	141.05
Total	132,060.66
Subsidies.	
From General Government and provinces, for Academy of Fine Arts	15,000.00
From same, for industrial school	35,517.00
From Government, for general education	5,655.00
From Government, for secondary education	30,000.00
From Government, for primary education	345,819.33
From Government and province, for "kindergartens"	20,809.35
From Government, for public lectures	4,100.00
From Government, for national fêtes	20,000.00
Total	476,900.68
From commune, Government, and bankers.	
Part of the city in the communal fund	3,165,885.39
Rents received from the Government	300,000.00
Interest from bankers on account current	36,220.67
Total	3,502,106.06
Fines.	
Receipts from fines, total	6,083.80
Receipts from special services.	
From gas works	4,243,531.68
From water works	1,489,180.27
From canal from Brussels to Rupel	319,382.13
From public warehouse	74,013.66
From markets	150,979.47
From slaughterhouse	422,530.43
From fish market	167,632.83
From public scales	3,125.09
From street-cleanings (manure)	131,605.09
From electric clocks	2,041.75
From tuition secondary scholars	98,333.43
Total	7,102,355.83
Other receipts.	
From General Government, poor fund	133,080.80
From General Government, transportation of prisoners	3,706.85
For rent of race track	4,021.74
From cash deposits for bail	36,174.57
For ordered work	41,760.80
From interest on provisional loans	2,049.78
Total	220,794.54

Recapitulation of expenses and receipts of the city of Brussels for 1884.

Expenses.	Francs.	Receipts.	Francs.
Administration	986, 930. 62	Taxes	3, 538, 690. 36
Communal property	259, 387. 12	Properties	482, 018. 79
Private property of city	166, 835. 48	Private property	4, 692, 576. 75
Public security	1, 378, 411. 67	Sundry receipts	132, 060. 66
Public health	95, 647. 43	Subsidies	476, 900. 68
Service of funerals	121, 381. 00	Commune, Government, and bankers	3, 502, 106. 06
Streets	289, 985. 06	Fines	6, 083. 80
Primary education	1, 236, 464. 28	Special services	7, 102, 355. 83
Professional education and fine arts	189, 806. 47	Other receipts	220, 794. 54
High school	111, 273. 09		
Religions	19, 230. 24	Total receipts	20, 153, 587. 47
Public charity	306, 190. 69	Total expenses	19, 257, 732. 65
Debt	9, 567, 748. 82		
Pension fund	228, 431. 18	Excess of receipts	895, 854. 82
Other expenses	451, 508. 86		
Special services	3, 888, 410. 65		
Total	19, 257, 732. 65		

Extraordinary expenses and receipts.

	Francs.
Extraordinary expenses:	
Debt:	
Refunding irredeemable loans	69, 757. 16
Refunding of the loan of 1878	25, 200. 00
Total	94, 957. 16
Extraordinary work on streets and squares	852, 602. 61
Extraordinary construction of public buildings	2, 768. 872. 32
Other extraordinary expenses	279, 719, 92
Total	3, 901, 194. 85
Extraordinary receipts:	
Total from the sale of public lots, property and subsidies from General Government for statues and works of art	1, 082, 166. 01

GENERAL RECAPITULATION.

Ordinary receipts		20, 153, 587. 47
Extraordinary receipts		1, 082, 166. 01
Total receipts		21, 235, 753. 48
Ordinary expenses	19, 257, 732. 65	
Extraordinary expenses	3, 996, 152. 01	
		23, 253, 884. 66
Deficit		2, 018, 131. 18

The foregoing comprises the receipts and expenditures of the city of Brussels proper, with a population of 171,751 in 1885, and excluding the nine suburbs (*faubourgs*), which have each an independent municipal government. Brussels proper, with the nine faubourgs, having an aggregate population of about 450,000, is known as the "agglomération Bruxelloise," and practically forms but one city.

WILLIAM SLADE,
Consul.

CONSULATE OF THE UNITED STATES,
Brussels, August 15, 1887.

TAXATION IN BELGIUM.

REPORT OF CONSUL POLACHEK.

Belgium is neither a centralized country like France and (to a certain extent) like England, nor a confederation like the United States and Switzerland. The provinces and communes (townships) enjoy a real autonomy; the rule as stated in the constitution of the kingdom being that provincial affairs are to be settled by the provincial assembly, and local affairs by the communal council (both being elected bodies), but the right of canceling any decision which might be considered contrary to the interest of the state is vested in the central government.

As a consequence of this, taxes are established and levied not only by the state, but by the provinces and communes also, the only condition being that the creation of any new local tax is subject to the approval of the Government.

STATE TAXES.

The sources of the public revenues are the direct taxes, the indirect taxes, the tolls, the capital belonging to the state with the income derived therefrom, etc.

DIRECT TAXES.

The taxes are, politically speaking, of great importance, as the electoral franchise for both houses of the national parliament is only accorded to the citizens paying a minimum of 42.32 francs direct taxes per annum.

The direct taxes consist of the land tax, the personal tax, the licenses, and the tax on mining concessions.

Land tax.

The whole of Belgium has long ago been surveyed, and every house and landed property valued, and the supposed income to be derived therefrom estimated as a basis for the land tax. The valuations are to be revised at certain intervals in order to take into consideration the possible rise or fall of the income on property.

The land tax to be paid by every landed proprietor (for houses and other buildings as well as for land) amounts annually to 7 per cent. of the estimated income thereon. But one should bear in mind that this estimated income is considerably below the real income, and as a rule the appraisement rarely exceeds two-thirds of the value.

Personal tax.

The personal tax includes the tax paid by householders or tenants (not the proprietors) on the valued amount of their rent, the tax paid by the same on the doors and windows of their dwellings, the tax on furniture, on servants, and on horses.

(1) *Tax on the value of rent.*—Every householder has to pay an annual tax of 5 per cent. on the supposed amount of his rent. The valuation as made by the Government agents is generally very low, and seldom exceeds 50 per cent. of the actual rent.

(2) *Door and window taxes.*—Are divided into two classes. Doors and windows opening either into the street or into private grounds are of the first class. Doors and windows in basements and above the second story are of the second class.

The scale of this tax is established according to the population as follows:

In communes of—	First class.	Second class.
	Francs.	*Francs.*
Less than 5,000 inhabitants, each	1.00	1.00
Five thousand to 10,000 inhabitants, each	1.10	1.10
Ten thousand to 25,000 inhabitants, each	1.30	1.10
Twenty-five thousand to 50,000 thousand, each	1.80	1.10
Fifty thousand and more inhabitants, each	2.28	1.10

The number of doors and windows being ascertained by the Government agents themselves, this tax can not be tampered with, and is paid in full.

(3) *Tax on furniture.*—A tax amounting to 1 per cent. on the estimated value of one's furniture is to be paid annually. The tax-payer has the choice of having his furniture valued by the Government agent or of having it taken for granted that its value is equal to five times his estimated house rent. For instance, the estimated rent being 1,000 francs, the furniture will (without valuation) be considered as representing a sum of 5,000 francs, and consequently the tax will be 50 francs.

It may be stated the Government valuation is always very low, bedroom furniture, kitchen utensils, books, works of art, etc., never being included.

(4) *Tax on servants.*—This tax does not apply to servants living out of the house, nor to mechanics, journeymen, apprentices, and work people generally.

The amount of the tax is:

	Francs.
For one servant employed at the same time as workman	8
For one female servant	10
For two female servants, each	20
For more than two female servants or when a man servant is employed besides, each	25
For one man servant	25
For two, three, or four men servants, each	30
For more than four men servants, each	40

For every man servant wearing a livery an additional tax of 10 francs is collected.

(5) *Tax on horses.*—Horses used only for pleasure are taxed as follows, viz:

	Francs.
When only one is kept	50
When only two are kept, each	60
When no more than five are kept, each	70
When more than five are kept, each	80
Horses used for business as well as pleasure (for instance, officers' horses) are taxed, each	20
Each horse kept for hiring purposes	10

Dealers who, as a rule, do not have more than ten horses in their stables pay a global tax of 100 francs, the others a tax of 200 francs.

It should be mentioned that for the present these five taxes (that is to say, the personal tax,) have been increased in order to meet the treasury's requirements as follows: The tax on the valued rents by 35 per cent., and the others by 15 per cent. The increase was of course supposed, when voted, to be only temporary, but as the wants of the state increase instead of diminishing the additional tax may now be considered as permanent.

It may be noticed that the whole of the personal tax is, in fact, a kind of income tax, the size and value of the house one lives in, the value of

his furniture, the number of his servants and horses being, as a rule, almost accurate indications of a man's means.

Licenses.

Nearly every profession and trade is subject to the yearly payment of a tax or license. A few professions only are excepted, such as public officials, priests, barristers, artists, officers, and literary men.

The licenses are divided into different classes, each paying a fixed tax annually. The classification is made by assessors appointed by the municipalities.

It would be rather difficult to give here in a few lines a complete description of the scale of licenses, as the mere text of the law that deals with this subject covers no less than 112 octavo pages. It will therefore suffice for the purpose if I give here a few explanations in order to demonstrate how the system is worked.

The Belgian law fixes for the classification of licenses two different scales.

Scale A.

Class.	Francs per year.	Class.	Francs per year.
First	401	Tenth	36
Second	334	Eleventh	27
Third	278	Twelfth	20
Fourth	223	Thirteenth	13
Fifth	167	Fourteenth	9
Sixth	122	Fifteenth	5.30
Seventh	89	Sixteenth	2.76
Eighth	67	Seventeenth	1.70
Ninth	49		

The cost of a license under Scale A is the same in the whole kingdom.

(1) For some trades, such as silk, wool, cotton, and flax manufacturers (barring exceptions), dyers, hatters, cotton printers, tanners, cutlers, printers, ship-builders, etc., the classification is made according to the number of workmen employed, as follows:

Number.	Class.	Number.	Class.
More than 300	1	21 to 32	8
200 to 300	2	14 to 21	9
140 to 200	3	9 to 14	10
100 to 140	4	6 to 9	11
70 to 100	5	3 to 6	12
50 to 70	6	1 to 3	13
32 to 50	7		

(2) For other trades, such as cloth makers working without machines, sail-cloth makers, cotton spinners with or without machines, weavers, lace makers, diamond cutters, etc., according to the same standard but by a different classification, as follows:

Number.	Class.	Number.	Class.
More than 500	1	32 to 50	9
400 to 500	2	21 to 32	10
300 to 400	3	14 to 21	11
200 to 300	4	9 to 14	12
140 to 200	5	6 to 9	13
100 to 140	6	3 to 6	14
70 to 100	7	1 to 3	15
50 to 70	8		

(3) For distillers and brewers according to the quantity of spirits, beer, or vineger they have manufactured.

(4) For millers a percentage of the estimated rental of their mill, the percentage varying from 2 to 4 per cent., according to the kind of grain milled.

(5) For mills other than grain mills according to the kind of stuff ground and the manner of working them. For instance, a tobacco mill, when worked by steam or water power, is put in from classes 6 to 11; when worked by wind power in classes 6 to 10; and when worked by horses in classes 9 to 12.

(6) For some trades, such as blast furnaces (which are put in from classes 7 to 9) gun powder manufactories (classes 6 to 8), cider manufactories (in classes 10 to 16), etc., the tax is estimated according to the kind of business, the number of workmen being of no consequence, the classification being according to the following table:

Class.	Sales.	Class.	Sales.
	Francs.		*Francs.*
First	Over 265,000	Tenth	23,320 to 29,680
Second	212,000 to 265,000	Eleventh	16,960 to 23,320
Third	159,000 to 212,000	Twelfth	12,720 to 16,960
Fourth	116,000 to 159,000	Thirteenth	8,480 to 12,760
Fifth	84,800 to 116,000	Fourteenth	6,360 to 8,480
Sixth	63,600 to 84,800	Fifteenth	4,240 to 6,360
Seventh	48,700 to 63,600	Sixteenth	2,120 to 4,240
Eighth	38,160 to 48,760	Seventeenth	Under 2,120
Ninth	29,680 to 38,160		

(7) For shopkeepers according to the value of the goods sold.

(8) For pedlers and others numerous rules are edicted according to their nationality and their manners of trading (in booths, in the open air, in wagons, etc.).

(9) For some according to their occupations; thus scissors grinders belong to classes 10 to 12.

(10) For limited companies, according to the profits, the duty being 1¾ per cent. of the said profits.

(11) For managers, stewards, business agents, clerks, etc., according to their salaries or gains. Salaries of 33,920 francs and upwards belong to the first class and so on; salaries of less than 636 francs corresponding to the seventeenth class.

Scale B.

Class.	Brussels, Antwerp, Ghent.	Liege, Bruges.	Louvain, Malines, Mons, Namur, Ostende, Tournai.	Alost, Ath, Courtrai, Lokeren, St. Nicolas, Verviers, Ypres.	Nivelles and twenty other small towns.	All the other communes.
	Francs.	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*
First	423.00	370.00	280.00	194.00	142.00	111.00
Second	323.00	285.00	214.00	149.00	111.00	89.00
Third	245.00	214.00	162.00	114.00	89.00	67.00
Fourth	185.00	160.00	122.00	87.00	67.00	51.00
Fifth	138.00	118.00	91.00	67.00	51.00	40.00
Sixth	100.00	87.00	67.00	54.00	38.00	29.00
Seventh	73.00	65.00	51.00	38.00	27.00	20.00
Eighth	51.00	45.00	38.00	27.00	20.00	14.00
Ninth	38.00	33.00	27.00	20.00	13.00	10.00
Tenth	27.00	22.00	20.00	13.00	9.00	8.00
Eleventh	20.00	16.00	12.00	9.00	7.00	6.00
Twelfth	10.60	9.54	8.48	5.30	4.24	3.40
Thirteenth	5.30	4.88	3.82	2.76	2.12	1.70
Fourteenth	3.40	3.18	2.55	1.70	1.38	1.06

Licenses under Scale B are to be paid: (1) By all kinds of mechanics and artisans who work for themselves and employ workmen. The classification is made according to the number of hands employed. (2) By inn and hotel keepers according to the number of rooms; by bathing establishments according to the number of bath-rooms; and by keepers of billiards according to the number of tables. (3) For bankers, merchants, ship-owners, brokers, doctors, bakers, publicans, etc., according to rules established for each trade. The number of rules as stated in the law being 143, one example will suffice. A ship-owner trading from one port to another will belong to class 1 to 4. If he simply fits out ships to be chartered by others, his class will be 6 to 10. If he fits out ships for the herring, whale, and cod fisheries, his class will be 4 to 10. And if he only fits out small fishing smacks his class will be from 10 to 13.

Tax on mining concessions.

The opening and working of a mine is done only upon permission being obtained from the Government, and the license is granted on payment of a yearly tax.

INDIRECT TAXES.

The customs. The excise duty: (1) Foreign mines; (2) spirits made in Belgium; (3) beer and vinegar; (4) sugar; (5) tobacco.

The registration fee, including: (1) The registration and mortgage duty. (2) Duties to be paid on the amount of every inheritance in bequest. (3) The stamp duty; every court document, agreement, poster, draft, and even every notice, even when put up in a window and which can be read in the street, must have a Government stamp affixed, these taxes amounting to from 5 centimes up to several hundred francs, the latter amount being on bequests. The duty is based upon the size of the paper and also upon its money value. (4) The fines.

The sealing and stamping duty concerning coins and weights.

TOLLS.

This includes the tolls paid for the navigation of rivers and canals and the income derived from the working of the Government railroads and mail-boats, and also from the postal and telegraph departments.

CAPITAL AND INCOME FROM TOLLS.

Various sources of revenue are included under this heading, the principal being the public lands and woods, the pilot and light-house duties, the Government shares in the profits of the national bank, the interest upon investments, the annual tax paid by the different companies of district railroads, etc.

Finally one must not forget the repayment of money due and other receipts of all kinds, such as profits and outstanding debts, etc.

COLLECTION OF STATE TAXES.

State taxes are collected by the Government. The officials are numerous, and it would be quite impossible to state here who is to receive every one of the smaller taxes.

However, it may be said that for that purpose two great administrative bodies are in existence: (1) The administration of direct taxes, customs, and excises. (2) The administration of registration and of public domains.

The former collects the direct taxes, the customs, and the excise duty; the latter the registration duties, etc.

The head of all administration is in Brussels. In each province there is a director of taxes, and a director of registration, each having under him a number of collectors and inspectors. The collectors have no fixed salary, but a percentage on the amount of taxes paid during the year within the limits of their district; however, in no case can a collector receive more than a certain maximum, this maximum being for the collectors of direct taxes, customs, and excises 10,000 francs per annum.

PROVINCIAL AND COMMUNAL TAXES.

We have seen that provinces and communes are at liberty, provided they obtain the Government's approval, to levy taxes. They freely make use of this right, and taxes of all kinds are levied in most localities. Of course they are not the same everywhere, and it would be impossible here to give even by approximation an idea of the innumerable objects some of these taxes touch.

As a rule, nevertheless, provinces, and especially communes, find it easier to add a few additional centimes to every franc of the state taxes. For instance, in the province of East Flanders, of which Ghent is the capital, the land-tax being (as it is in fact everywhere) 7 per cent.; 9½ centimes more for every franc are to be added for the benefit of the provincial exchequer. Thus the estimated income of a piece of land being 100 francs, the land (state) tax will be 7 francs, and the additional provincial tax 66½ centimes.

Local taxes (excepting additional centimes to the state taxes, which are also collected by the Government collectors) are collected by local collectors appointed by the local authorities, and receive as a rule a fixed salary.

MAX POLACHEK,
U. S. Consul.

GHENT, *June* 10, 1887.

Abstract of the budget of the city of Ghent for the year 1887, *as presented by the municipality to the town council.*

[Number of inhabitants (within the precincts of the city), 143,242.]

RECEIPTS.

	Francs.
Ordinary receipts:	
Rental of houses and other real property belonging to the city	80,949.38
Various tolls (such for using the city's scales, the medical examinations of cattle at the city slaughter house and of fish at the fish-market, the licenses of cabs, etc.)	150,310.00
Local tax of 7 per cent. on the valued income of houses and lands.	483,000.00
Additional centimes to the state taxes (viz., 40 per cent. to the personal tax, 25 per cent. to the licenses) after deducting the costs of collection, which amount to 2 per cent. of the sum collected, granted to the state collectors, and also bad debts	360,000.00
Local tax of 4 per cent. on the values of sites receiving buildings for the first time, and adjoining a public thoroughfare	9,000.00
Local tax on dogs	17,500.00
Share of the city in the communal fund	1,549.051.00
(N. B.—The said fund was created by the Government when the local custcms were done away with in 1860. Every municipality in the kingdom is entitled to receive annually a proportional share of the income derived from it.)	
Local tolls at the docks and public markets	405,000.00
Local tax on inhabited houses, factories, and warehouses	168,000.00
Local taxes on horses for pleasure purposes	25,000.00

		Francs.
Ordinary receipts—Continued.		
Local taxes on furniture		107,000.00
Local taxes on servants		19,000.00
Local taxes on carriages		10,000.00
Local additional tax of 25 per cent. on all licenses exceeding 51 francs.		25,000.00
Local tax on steam-boilers		33,000.00
Local tax on handbills		2,000.00
Various revenues (fines paid by the civic guard, income derived from moneys invested, exclusive of the loan, taxes paid by clubs, etc., for the occasional use of municipal buildings, etc.)		130,151.96
Income connected with the building of the new streets in the "Quartier du Bas-Escaut" (viz, interest derived from investments, annuities received for sale of building sites, annuities paid by builders for money advanced, annuities paid by the "Compagnie Immobilière" for money lent)		319,100.00
Income connected with the municipal schools:		
Various donations and bequests and income derived from investments	17,114.73	
Money received for the pupils in the few paying schools	93,000.00	
Subsidy granted by the state and province	298,204.65	
Varia	9,150.00	
		446,719.38
Miscellaneous revenues (derived chiefly from sums paid by debtors of the city for advances, annuities, public works, etc.)		308,737.00
Total		4,648,518.72

EXPENSES.

	Francs.
Ordinary expenses:	
Indemnity to the members of the municipal council	34,409.52
Salary of the city collector and his four clerks	12,720.00
Salary of the city clerk and his subordinates	93,160.00
Petty expenses of the administration, printing, etc	62,040.00
Salary of the toll officials at the slaughter-house, the city scales, and the docks and expenses connected therewith	34,345.00
Salary of the burial ground officials	8,750.00
Salary of the town fire brigade (F) and expenses	78,604.75
Office expenses of the civic guard (militia). The force consists of six battalions of infantry, a company of sharp-shooters, a battery of artillery, and a troop of horse, numbering altogether over 3,000 men	25,421.95
Expenses connected with the cleaning, sweeping, and watering of the streets	99,200.00
Salary of the two doctors and other expenses connected with the public health	19,850.00
Salaries and other expenses connected with the municipal jails, shooting-gallery, and belfry, etc	27,710.00
Salary of the city engineer and other officials of the department of public works	63,825.00
Salaries of the city gardeners and inspectors	25,400.00
Keeping and repairing the municipal buildings, sewers, quays, pumps, gardens, etc	220,950.00
Expenses of the town water works	88,500.00
Expenses connected with the chamber of commerce and the board of arbitration and salaries of harbor officials, etc	83,619.63
Salary, etc., police force (246 men)	342,460.00
Expenses connected with the lodging of soldiers, etc	35,450.00
Expenses connected with the slaughter-house	12,600.00
Expenses connected with the public markets	15,410.00
Grant to the "Bureau de Bienfaisance"*	61,413.65
Various grants to hospitals, etc	152,642.00
Subsidies granted to religious bodies of all denominations to cover their expenses	9,600.00

*The "Bureau de Bienfaisance" has to help the poor, etc. It has an income of its own, derived from lands, etc., but if there is a deficit the city must pay the difference, this being the case in 1886, the expenses amounting to 410,475.03 francs and the receipts only to 349,061.38 francs.

Ordinary receipts—Continued.	Francs.
Grants to pupils of the Ghent University (bourse d'études), of the Ghent Royal College, and of the Industrial School, etc	33,000.00
The city's share in the expenses of the Ghent Royal College	42,747.00
Expenses connected with the municipal primary schools	821,999.99
Expenses connected with other schools	14,333.33
Expenses connected with municipal schools for men and women	57,676.05
Expenses connected with municipal schools for learning trades	63,576.58
Expenses connected with Ghent Royal Academy of Arts	42,866.52
Expenses connected with Ghent Royal School of Music (city's share)	36,446.00
Public concerts, grants to artists, to learned societies, and others, etc	37,950.00
Grant to the Grand Opera House	47,800.00
Grant to the Flemish Theater	15,400.00
Public festivities	30,000.00
Unforeseen expenses	4,400.00
Interest on the city's debts	1,600,477.19
Pensions to retired officials	103,973.49
Rent of private buildings used by the city	15,967.35
Total	4,576,695.00
Extraordinary receipts:	
Boni of former years, including 108,046.86 francs of outstanding debts	2,784,860.15
Various revenues*	740,064.25
Funds derived from the loan of 1883	2,103,000.00
Funds derived from the loan of 1880	373,139.10
Total of extraordinary receipts	6,001,063.50
Total of ordinary receipts	4,648,518.72
Total of receipts	10,649,582.22
Extraordinary expenses:	
Expenses of former budget not yet settled	104,086.09
Various public works to be completed, extension of water-works, opening of new streets, building of a new bridge, and of schools, etc	793,345.09
Expenses to be paid out of the loan of 1883, consisting of advances to builders and to the "Compagnie Immobilière"	1,000,000.00
Expenses to be paid out of the loan of 1880, consisting chiefly of expenses to be paid for the completion of the docks and the "Quartier Batavia" and building new schools	1,209,426.93
Expenses to be paid out of the loan of 1880, for the completion of the boulevards and the remaining part of the grant to the "Compagnie Immobilière"	345,554.79
Various expenses, consisting of numerous items of former budgets where the credits noted have not been sufficient	126,484.74
Total of extraordinary expenses	3,578,897.64
Total of ordinary expenses	4,576,695.00
Total of expenses	8,155,592.64

BALANCE.

	Francs.	Francs.	
Ordinary receipts	4,648,518.72		
Extraordinary receipts	6,001,063.50		
Total		10,649,582.22	
Ordinary expenses	4,576,695.00		
Extraordinary expenses	3,578,897.64		
Total		8,155,592.64	
Boni			2,493,989.58

*This item includes numerous receipts of all kinds, for instance, subsidies granted by the state for the completion of public works, the purchase of works of art, and also sums received from the sale of property belonging to the city, etc.

Abstract of the state budget of Belgium, as voted by the house of parliament in 1885.

RECEIPTS.

	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.
Direct taxes:			
Land tax		23,429,400	
Personal tax		18,723,000	
Licenses		7,058,000	
Tax on mining concessions		329,000	
			49,539,100
Indirect taxes:			
Customs		26,583,300	
Excises:			
Foreign wines	2,928,900		
Belgian spirits	20,400,900		
Beer and vinegar	9,132,500		
Sugar	2,088,000		
Tobacco	1,200,000		
		35,750,300	
Registration, etc.:			
Registration, mortgages	25,460,000		
Duties on bequests	19,040,000		
Stamp duties	6,920,000		
Fines, etc	1,150,000		
		52,570,000	
Sealing and stamping duties		362,000	
			115,265,600
Tolls:			
Rivers and canals		1,605,000	
State railways		120,700,000	
Telegraph department		3,150,000	
Post department		8,857,150	
Mail-boats		580,000	
			134,892,150
Capital, and income therefrom:			
Public lands, etc		600,000	
Forests		840,000	
Varia		725,000	
Domains belonging to the S. R. W		930,000	
Income derived from prisons		93,000	
Pilot and light-house duties		2,750,000	
Surety funds		3,000,000	
Small items		417,000	
Share in profits, national bank		1,750,000	
Investments		500,000	
Sinking fund not used		4,430,000	
Tax paid by the Société Nationale des Chemins de fer vicinaux		300,000	
			16,335,000
Repayments, profits, etc			3,829,040
Total			319,861,190

EXPENSES.

Public debt	102,965,309
Expenses of parliament	4,678,675
Department of justice	15,399,311
Department of foreign affairs	2,362,985
Department of interior and public education	22,400,178
Department of agriculture, industry, and public works	16,143,848
Department of railways, post, and telegraphs	88,854,474
Department of war (including gendarmerie)	49,065,000
Department of finances	15,847,015
Repayments, losses, etc	1,686,500
Total	319,403,295

BALANCE.

Receipts	319,861,190
Expenses	319,403,295
Boni	457,895

DENMARK.

REPORT OF CONSUL RYDER.

NATIONAL TAXATION.

The subject of national taxation in Denmark may be classed under the heads of direct and indirect taxes, the first amounting to 9,500,000 kroners and the second to 34,300,000 kroners annually toward the State revenue (1 kroner equals 26.8 cents).

Direct taxes.

(1) The so-called "old tax" dates back for more than two hundred years; having been much altered and modified in that time, however, it now bears the character of a land tax, bringing into the treasury an annual sum of 5,000,000 kroners.

(2) *Land tax.*—This is a further tax upon land, similar in character to the "old tax," but of more recent date, yielding to the State 1,700,000 kroners annually.

(3) *Town taxes.*—This tax, which has taken the place of sundry repealed tax laws, is levied by the various town municipalities in the same manner as for their other municipal expenses, and is an allotment impost divided amongst the towns according to population. This tax yields only about 215,000 kroners annually.

(4) *Building tax.*—This tax is levied upon buildings inhabited by all persons not engaged in agriculture, the latter being exempt therefrom, it being assumed that they contribute in like manner under 1 and 2. This tax is levied upon the ground as well as upon the insurance value of the buildings, and yields an annual revenue of about 2,500,000 kroners. It may be mentioned that with the steady increase of buildings in the towns this tax is annually increasing, whilst all the other direct taxes may be said to be stationary.

Indirect taxes.

(1) Stamp duties, imposed upon various documents and monetary transactions, and bringing into the treasury about 2,600,000 kroners per annum. This tax is yearly increasing.

(2) *Succession taxes.*—The rates payable upon successions and legacies are as follows:

One per cent. on succession as between husband and wife, or by the children of deceased, or by father or brother of deceased.

Two per cent. on inheritances by brothers or sisters or their descendants.

Seven per cent. on inheritances to any other degree of consanguinity or to strangers in blood to deceased.

This tax yields about 1,000,000 kroners to the State, and is also an annually increasing one.

Tax on the transfer of real estate, which yields about 700,000 kroners annually.

Fees: This revenue is obtained from the various fees paid in officially to public departments, principally courts of justice, and yields about 2,000,000 kroners annually.

Import duties, combined with the impost levied upon the home sugar (beet) product, bring to the treasury about 24,000,000 kroners, and are yearly increasing. These import duties are levied upon a very large number of articles, but in no case can the duties be called high or in any way oppressive. The duties are levied on weight or measure, save in exceptional cases of ad valorem duties. These customs duties may be considered as assessed for revenue rather than for protective principles.

Shipping dues: These are now only levied upon the entrance of vessels, calculated according to bulk of cargo, and yielding an annual revenue of about 920,000 kroners.

Licenses granted to commercial travelers and others in pursuit of their business transactions: These yield to the treasury 123,700 kroners annually.

In regard to the effects of the foregoing taxes upon the industries of the country, or upon the different classes of the population, it may be said that there is no reason to complain of any undue pressure through any injudicious rates of duty on the several interests. The beet-sugar industry is fully able to compete successfully with any fairly legitimate imports of foreign sugars, notwithstanding the fact that the impost on the home product is only the same as the duty levied on the imported foreign product, but the home producers complain that they are now suffering from the bounties paid by Germany and France to their sugar exporters.

The ship-yards, whilst suffering equally with their foreign rivals from the long-continued depression, are nevertheless, thanks to the much lower cost of labor in this country, fully able to hold their own, while the distilleries and breweries can in no wise be said to suffer any pressure from the customs tariff, inasmuch as they are not only free from any foreign competition in their home trade, but are considerable exporters, especially to the neighboring Scandinavian lands.

On the whole, it may be safely said that the foregoing taxes do not press heavily on any class of the population, as they would appear to be very fairly distributed.

Cost of collection.—Direct taxes, 1½ per cent.; indirect taxes, 8 per cent.

LOCAL TAXATION.

As all the towns are guided by similar principles in raising the local taxes to meet their expenditures, I will confine myself, in this regard, to the course pursued in Copenhagen.

It may not be out of place to remark that whilst the population of this city has increased very considerably in recent years, from 181,000 in 1870 to 280,000 at the beginning of 1885, there has been an equal growth of city expenditures, viz: Poor, schools, police, hospital and water rates, fire-brigade, interest on and redemption of loans. In 1870 the expenses were 3,500,000 kroners; at present the expenses are nearly 7,500,000, about 5,500,000 of which have to be provided for through sources of taxation, the remainder being covered by revenues and interest derived from property owned by the city. It must be said that the wealth and general well-being of the citizens have been very considerably increased since 1870.

The sources of local taxation are (1) tax on real estate, and (2) tax on personal property or income.

Real-estate tax.—Of the first class the oldest tax still in force is that denominated "general ground tax," which, by royal rescript of 1756,

was charged on all ground contained within city walls, and for which a measurement survey was made some years back, under the following mode of procedure: All ground situated within the distance of 20 ells from the street lines, and which was designated "street ground," was taken in full in the survey admeasurement, whilst the remaining ground, designated "inner ground," was only assessed at one-sixth its real value. The ground thus found liable to taxation was valued and rated at fixed rates of 16 öre (4⅓ cents) and 2.66 kroners (72 cents) per square ell, according to its situation. By multiplying such scales of rates on the ratable area of ground the tax value was obtained, and for each proportional amount of 160 kroners ($43) of such taxed value the ground was rated for one portion of ground tax. To remedy the inequalities of this system of levying the tax it was enacted that, when the ground was built upon, the value of the building should also be taken into account, so that every 10,000 kroners of the building's insurance should be rated at one portion additional.

The foregoing rating only applied to buildings within the city walls, but as the building of dwelling houses, with the rapid growth of population, was carried on to a very great extent outside the walls the tax was fixed thereon as follows: The unbuilt upon ground was divided into three classes and valued at 1,200, 2,400, and 10,000 kroners per barrel (56,000 square feet), according to the purposes for which they are used, and the ground built upon was rated at the building's insurance, together with its valuation for business purposes. To this, again, a change was made by the law of February 1, 1861, which, on the whole, made a radical alteration in the tax conditions of the city. This law united all the foregoing with the several municipal taxes under one head, viz, ground tax, fixing the same at 15.66 kroners ($4.23) and 18.66 kroners ($5.04) for each ground tax portion, the first for ground within and the second for ground without the city walls. By this enactment the ground tax has become a fixed one, and can only be increased by the levying of a greater number of portions on newly erected buildings. In cases where buildings may be deprived of some of the corporation's benefits, such as lighting, etc., a proportionate reduction on the tax is conceded. This tax, in 1885, yielded to the municipality 790,000 kroners.

Of more recent origin, and of greater financial importance to the municipality is the "areal tax" which, with some few later mentioned exceptions, is levied on all buildings in the city. This tax, by the law of February 19, 1861, was re-arranged and, as with the ground tax, is now fixed at a constant rate of 13½ öres (3¾ cents) per square ell on the frontage, and at 9 öres (2½ cents) per square ell on the sides and back part of the building. From this tax small dwellings, under 64 square ells, are exempt, and the corporation is empowered to concede to other buildings, viz, charitable institutions being exempt from a part or at times for the whole tax. The "areal tax" was budgeted for 1885 with a yield of 1,735,000 kroners.

The paving tax, which is estimated at 100,000 kroners, is only levied upon property within the city walls.

Local income tax.—The law of February 19, 1861, which granted to the municipalities throughout the kingdom power to levy an income tax, was of the greatest importance as a means of supplementing their revenues from other sources. The law, however, provides that this tax shall not be levied at a higher rate than 3 per cent. on the income. All incomes derived from the following sources are liable to income tax: From real or personal property; from official or other employment, business, half-pay, securities, warrant allowances, or other similar sources; from

interest or dividends on all kinds of public or other funds, shares, or other money effects, as well as for all capital placed out on loan at home or abroad. From all income derived from trade sources, all office expenses may be deducted. Each tax-payer is also allowed to deduct from this income such amount as has been paid by him in the preceding year for taxes to the state or to the municipality; also the interest of such mortgage debt as may be due on his real estate, together with the expenses of repairs to the same.

Incomes below 800 kroners ($215) are exempt; incomes from 800 to 2,400 kroners receive an abatement on the following scale: Incomes of 800 kroners rated at 200 kroners; of 1,400, rated at 400; of 1,200, rated at 600; of 1,400, rated at 900; of 1,600, rated at 1,200; of 1,800, rated at 1,500; 2,000 rated at 1,800; 2,200 rated at 2,100. Liability to full taxation occurs when an income of 2,400 kroners is reached.

The income tax is fixed by a board of assessors, consisting of four members, of whom two are elected by the magistracy and two by the town councilors of their own body, together with four assistant members for each district of the city to assist the board in the rating of the inhabitants.

The city is divided into twenty-three districts, for each of which one tax collector or more is or are appointed according to the size of the district, and these collectors at the close of each calendar year have to furnish the tax office with a list of the inhabitants with accompanying information as to their social and pecuniary positions. A printed form is therefore forwarded to each tax-payer, together with a copy of the tax regulations. It is then optional with the tax-payers to make out their income returns for the preceding year, the same to be delivered at the tax department on or before the first day of March, where they are opened and arranged. A printed list of the returns is supplied to the board of assessors, with all possible information to guide the board in making assessments. Where the board is not satisfied as to the correctness of any returns, the party making out the same is notified that it can not be accepted without further documentary evidence. On failure of the tax-payer to satisfy the board the latter proceed to make the assessments. It is estimated that two-thirds of the tax-payers avail themselves of the "option" to make out their own returns. When the assessments are made out a printed list for public inspection is issued by the board, and any tax-payer feeling aggrieved at his assessment can note an appeal within fourteen days. Should the board fail to act on this appeal the tax-payer, within fourteen days more, can appeal to an upper board, consisting of three members appointed by the Crown for a term of three years, whose decision is final.

The income tax, which is at present fixed at 2 per cent. of the tax-payers' income-brings to the city's treasury about 2,500,000 kroners. The tax is collected by authorized agents, who are obliged to give ample security for the faithful performance of their duties, for which they receive a remuneration of 2 per cent. on the amount collected, together with an allowance for house rent in return for the obligations imposed upon them of having residences and offices in their districts. This income tax does not seem to be objectionable on the score of undue burdensomeness; the only complaints made are in regard to the publicity of the pecuniary conditions of the individuals taxed.

The aggregate state and municipal taxes levied in the Kingdom are computed at about 10 per cent. of the national income.

HENRY B. RYDER,
Consul.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Copenhagen, June 27, 1887.

FRANCE.

REPORT OF CONSUL DUFIAS.

National taxes are of two kinds—direct and indirect. Direct taxes are levied on persons and their possessions; indirect taxes are levied upon articles of consumption.

There are four kinds of direct taxes: Taxes on real estate, doors and windows, personal property, licenses (patents).

Besides, there are various taxes assimilated to them, the principal ones being prestations in kind and the dog tax. Direct taxes are divided into those of repartition and those of quota.

Those of repartition are fixed by the financial law (budget) and partitioned upon departments, arrondissement (districts), communes, and then upon tax-payers.

Taxes of quota are such as are eventual and resulting from the application of the tariff.

Taxes on real estate, doors and windows, personal, and mobiliary are taxes of repartition; taxes for licenses (patents), prestation in kind, and dogs are taxes of quota.

The principal of these four direct taxes is increased by supplements of so many centimes in a franc of the principal, be it to swell the resources of the state or to provide for the local expenses of the department or commune.

The first of these additional centimes are called general centimes, and are like the principal fixed every year by law (the budget); the other centimes, called facultatives, are annually voted by the general and municipal councils. However, in the absence of such a vote, the Government may fix the tax levy to provide for such expenses as are deemed necessary.

Direct taxes are levied from tax-payers, a list of whom is prepared containing a detailed description of the taxation they are subject to. The authorities who prepare the matricular lists, together with the tax commissioners, are the mayor and communal assessors, of whom there are seven, namely, the mayor, the adjunct or substitute, and five tax-payers on real estate, of which two at least must reside in the commune. Besides these there are five substitute assessors, nominated by the sous-préfet on presentation of the mayor.

Not less than five assessors form a quorum.

This commission prepares the matricular tax-list regarding the tax-list of repartition, prestation in kind, and dog tax. The list of tax-payers for licenses (patents) is prepared by the assessors of direct taxation, with the assistance of the mayor and his delegates.

TAX ON REAL ESTATE.

This tax is levied upon all landed property according to its taxable net revenue, without any other exceptions than those allowed for the encouragement of agriculture or in the interest of general utility. Exempt are: Streets, public parks, public promenades, rural roads, rivers, streams, creeks, lakes, bare and arid rocks, the forests of the State; the latter, however, pay the additional centimes necessary for the expenses of the departments to the extent of half their taxable value; also buildings and grounds of public utility belonging to the State, to the

department or commune; when the State, department, or commune acquires a building for barracks, school, parsonage, etc., the right of taxation ceases from the day of sale, and the proprietor may demand a restitution of taxes paid pro rata.

Buildings for agricultural use, such as barns, stables, cellars, presses, poultry-yards, etc., are not taxed as buildings, only their superficial area is taxed like most arable land.

Tax collection stops on houses or workshops in course of demolition, provided the proprietor gives notice of such intention of three months.

Exemption is granted for two years to houses, manufacturing establishments, mills in the course of building or reconstruction, and are for that time only taxed for the superficial extent; thus a house becoming inhabitable in 1887 is only taxable from the first of January, 1890.

Drained marshes are exempt for twenty-five years; land being worked after having laid idle for fifteen years, for ten years; land cleared of woods and afterwards planted or sown in wood, for thirty years; land idle for fifteen years or cleared, being planted with vines or mulberry or other fruit trees, for twenty years; the latter land can only be taxed during the first fifteen years as similar unplanted land.

The proprietor, in order to enjoy the benefit of these exemptions for draining, clearing, or other like improvements, must make a detailed declaration of the land he wants to improve and have it verified by the mayor and tax assessors.

The taxable revenue of land to be planted or sown in wood can only be valued for the first thirty years of planting or sowing at a quarter of similar unplanted land. All plantations of wood on mountain sides or dunes are free of taxes for twenty years.

FIXITY OF REAL-ESTATE TAXES.

The different revenues for which the real-estate tax has been fixed at the time the cadastre or tax-roll has been prepared can not be altered, whatever the improvements or deteriorations of the property may have been by either the industry of the proprietor or his negligence.

Any proprietor may make his application for a reduction from the classification of his unimproved real estate during six months after the first cadastral roll has been opened, but this time once passed, only such reclamations can be made which apply to subsequent causes, independent of the will of the proprietor.

However, cadastral revenues of land, covered or not covered by buildings, may be modified in case article 7 of the land law of August 7, 1850, is appealed to, which is as follows:

In any community assessed (cadastrée) for at least thirty years, the municipal council, concurred in by the general council, may make application at communal expense for a revision and renewal of the tax-roll (cadastre).

The valuation of the taxable revenue of houses and workshops may be revised every ten years (law 3 Frimaire, year VII). This revision is made with the authorization of the prefect, and is made by the assessors, assisted by the controller. The mayor has to inform the tax-payers that he proceeds to the renewal of the valuation of houses and workshops, and that they may apply for a reduction within three months of the publication of the tax-list from the valuation of their property.

The assessors have no right to make any reduction whatever except in cases of changes made in buildings provided for in another paragraph.

If the revenue of land not built upon, though in principle justly valued, but after such valuation, in consequence of unforeseen events

and independently of the will of the proprietor, is destroyed or injured, the owner can claim; on the other hand, if by the change of a bed of a river, stream, or torrent new land is formed and becomes taxable, the proportionate value will be increased.

New constructions: Houses and workshops newly constructed or rebuilt will be taxed like other similar porperty in the commune according to the general average of such houses and not according to the value of adjoining houses taken in comparison; the cadastral revenue of houses and workshops, enlarged or heightened, is to be modified in the same manner.

Barracks, schools, parsonages, or rural buildings, before not taxable, become so by changing their character, in the same way as other similar property.

The assessors in presence of the controller make the assessment, subject to the revision by the prefect if he sees fit.

DOOR AND WINDOW TAX.

This tax applies to the doors and windows into streets, court-yards, and gardens of houses or workshops.

In general all openings giving air or light to houses and buildings for human habitations, shops, workshops, sheds, warehouses, etc., are taxable, whatever their shape, dimension, or fastening may be.

Thus all openings to afford light to the stairs, to a habitable room, doors and windows opening on a covered yard, doors and windows of a private chapel of any locality of commerce, of a loft used for a warehouse, the openings of a private school, of a habitable house used for rural purposes, the door of a garden leading to a dwelling, all are taxable.

The openings to new buildings become taxable as soon as they become habitable. If at the time of the making of the tax-roll some rooms in a new house are not yet habitable, the openings of such rooms are for the time exempt. If the entire front of a room or atelier consists of windows, the number of windows to be taxed is determined by their solid divisions of either iron, stone, or wood. Cross-barred and Gothic windows count for one.

The door and window tax is graduated according to the number of inhabitants and the nature and number in which they are arranged.

Doors for the passage of carriages or vehicles are taxable, and in the same manner doors or gates at the entrance of a yard, or a simple barrier fastened with a willow-band leading to a habitation. If on a farm there are more than one such gates, only one is taxable as a portecochére, the others simply as openings.

Taxes as portecochéres also apply to (1) doors leading into houses occupied wholly by a banker, exchange-broker, merchant, wholesale trader, brokers, (2) the principal door of stores occupied by said class if the warehouse is situated on the ground floor, and if the said door leads into a street or court. Exempt are the doors and windows to light or air of barns, sheep-folds, stables, granaries, cellars, etc., not intended for human dwelling, also openings of wood-houses, wash-houses, hot-houses, dairies, bake-houses, houses for public, military, or school service. Functionaries, professors, stewards, and similar employés lodging gratuitously in public buildings are taxed for their personal use of doors and windows.

Further exempt are doors or gates not locked, windows placed above doors or openings of this kind, interior doors of communication from one

yard to another, or those leading from a yard into a garden. The doors of enclosures, yards or gardens, which close rural buildings, openings of pavilions for storing agricultural or garden utensils, flowers or seeds.

Doors and windows of manufacturing establishments are not taxable, except those in the dwelling part.

PERSONAL AND MOBILIARY TAX.

General principles.—This tax is exacted from every French inhabitant or foreigner of either sex, enjoying all civic rights, not reputed as a pauper, whether widow, woman separated from her husband, young man or woman making their own living, either by having some personal property or following a profession, even if living with their parents, tutors or guardians.

The personal mobiliary tax is twofold, the personal tax and mobiliary tax.

Personal tax.—Its quota is fixed every year for every commune by the council of the arrondissement on the proposition of the prefect; still it can not go below 1.50 francs nor above 4.50 francs.

The personal tax is due in the commune of the tax-payer's domicil. In case of having two domicils, it is to be paid where the tax-payer lives most of the time, where he has his principal residence, or where he follows his profession or occupation.

Mobiliary tax.—This tax is governed by the amount of rent paid or the rentable value of the dwelling of the tax-payer. That portion of a house used exclusively for trade or a similar purpose, and not for a residence, is not counted in the valuation of the rentable value, like a furnished house or a private chapel; but premises or dependencies of dwelling-houses, courts, stables, and carriage houses of luxury, clubs, literary societies, and masonic lodges are counted in.

The mobiliary tax, being a tax of repartition, it is not necessary that the figures, taken as a basis for taxation, should be the real rent; it is sufficient that the proportion of the assumed rent, the basis of the tax, and the real rentable value of the dwelling should be exactly the same for all tax-payers; so that a taxed citizen can convince himself whether he is overtaxed or not by comparing his own rent with that generally charged in his community.

Persons living in furnished rooms are subject to the mobiliary tax according to the valuation of the rooms in an unfurnished state, even if the proprietor has paid the whole tax; in this case the tax-payer has his redress against the proprietor renting the rooms.

Public functionaries lodged gratuitously in houses belonging to the State, department, or communes, pay taxes according to the assessable relative rental value.

Exempt are servants of either sex, if they are lodged and fed by their masters and exclusively in their service; in this case their masters are assessed; they are, however, assessed in case they own or rent a dwelling for themselves or for their families.

Officers in garrison, without fixed residence, are free up to the regementary indemnity allowed by the state; if this is exceeded the mobiliary rent is charged.

LICENSE OR PATENT TAX.

Every individual Frenchman or foreigner in France engaged in commerce, trade, industry, or a profession, not embraced in the exemptions provided for by law, is obliged to take out a license.

This tax comprises a fixed and a proportionate tax.

Fixed taxes are regulated by law, June 4, 1858, according to Tables A, B, C, which modify the taxes annexed to previous laws. The tax-payer must belong to one of these three different categories; the fixed tax is then regulated by a general tariff and according to the population of the commune, or according to the population and the situation of the commune by an exceptional tariff, or finally without regard to the population, but according to the elements of production.

Commercial, industrial, or professional avocations not specified in the tables are nevertheless subject to the license tax, which is regulated according to similar industries.

If one proprietor owns several establishments, shops, or stores, he is taxed for one of them at the highest rate which the rules of population or nature of his trade, industry, or profession govern; for every one of the others to the extent of one-half in the respective communes. Thus, (1) in an establishment of Table A or B of different occupations the fixed tax rate is for that profession which pays the highest rate; in an establishment (2), Table C, the fixed rate is regulated according to all the combined elements, without the tax, however, exceeding the maximum of any of them.

If among these industries there should be one liable for a fixed tax independently from the tax assessable by reason of production, such, for instance, as for fires, ovens, boilers, vats, pits, spindles, looms, grindstones, cylinders workingmen, etc., only one of these fixed taxes, and that the highest, is to be applied, over and above the taxes ruled by principle of production.

Thus, for illustration, an establishment containing a woolen mill of 12,000 spindles and a dyeing house, giving employment to 30 hands, is taxed as follows:

	Francs.
Spinning mill, fixed tax	5
12,000 spindles, at 3 francs per 100	360
Dyeing house, fixed tax	15
30 workingmen, at 3 francs	90

The fixed tax for the mill being below that for the dyeing house, the whole is to be taxed 465 francs (the 5 francs for the mill being left out).

If the total tax had been 600 francs, the fixed tax would have been reduced to this figure, 600 francs being the maximum taxation for a spinning mill, and 300 francs for a dyeing house.

If one proprietor owns several establishments each establishment is taxed proportionately, according to the above rule. The entire fixed tax is levied upon the principal establishment, and only one-half the fixed tax upon the others.

In establishments where the fixed tax is regulated according to the number of hands employed, the hands below sixteen years of age or above sixty-five years count only for half.

PROPORTIONAL TAXES.

This tax is levied upon the rentable value of a dwelling-house, as well as of warehouses, stores, shops, workshops, sheds, or any other locality in connection with the exercise of a taxable profession. It is due the same if the dwelling or locality is occupied rent free.

The proportionate tax for workshops and industrial establishments is levied on their tenant value taken in their entirety and furnished with all the material of production.

According to this article of the law, which, with the exception of gas manufacturers, is applicable exclusively to tax-payers of Table C, not only the rentable value of the building, but also the rentable value of machinery and all industrial appliances, such as motor power and accessories, are taxable.

Spare machinery does not count; only the real motor power used in manufacturing is taxed of either hydraulic or steam machinery.

The proportionate tax is payable in all the communes where the warehouses, stores, sheds, etc., are situated.

If a tax-payer owns more than one dwelling-house he pays the proportionate tax only in the one where he exercises his industry and where he trades.

The proportionate tax is fixed at the twentieth part of the rentable value for all taxable professions or trades with the exceptions stated in Table D, appended to the law, June 4, 1858, too numerous to be quoted here.

PRINCIPLE OF EXEMPTIONS.

Not subject to this tax are clerks and persons working for wages by the piece or by the day in houses, workshops, sales-rooms; mechanics working at home or with a private person who does not employ a companion or apprentice, even if the said workman works for his own account or with his own material or without a shop sign. A woman working with her husband, unmarried children working with their parents, or the simple mechanic whose help is indispensable to an employer exercising his profession are to be counted as companions or apprentices. The exemption stops as soon as the work of the employer partakes of the character of commerce, trade, or speculation.

Exemption does not extend to professions which do not consist of manual labor, such as land surveyor, dentist, hair-dresser, barber, etc.

Licenses are not required by farmers or growers for the sale or working off of their own crops, for raising or fattening cattle, for converting his fruit into wine, cider, or alcohol, for selling his own wood even when converted into charcoal or building material, but a farmer selling produce not raised by himself is subject to the tax.

Sellers or peddlers in the streets or public places of flowers, brooms, plaster figures, fruit, vegetables, fish, butter, eggs, cheese, or other comestibles are free of tax. Any peddler, however, selling other produce than above mentioned, and any dealer in an open stall, has to pay half the license of the seller in a shop. Dealers occupying stalls in open markets by the year pay the entire tax.

Partners under a collective firm name are each subject to a license, the principal partner only paying the whole of the fixed tax; the same amount of tax is then divided amongst the remaining partners of the collective firm and levied upon each of them. All the partners are taxable in each community where the firm has establishments.

The proportionate tax is levied upon the dwelling-house of the principal partner, upon the office, the dwelling occupied by the manager, and upon the localities generally where the hands and other employés live. The dwellings of the other partners are free of the proportional tax, unless they are used in the interest of the business of the firm.

Anonymous companies are taxed at the fixed rate according to the nature of the business; the proportional tax is governed by the ordinary rules.

Every one paying a license receives a certificate free of stamp duty, which is to be produced whenever a mayor, commissary of police, or any

other judiciary officer asks for it. Goods sold without a license can be seized and held at the expense of the seller until a license is obtained.

PRESTATION IN KIND.

Principles.—Every head of a family or establishment as proprietor, manager, or lessee inscribed on the roll of direct taxes can be called upon every year to render a service of three days, 1st, for himself and for every male member of his family of at least eighteen years of age and not more than sixty-five, living in the commune; 2d, for every cart or wagon and also for each beast of burden, draft, or saddle used for family or business purposes in the commune.

Such beasts are not taxable unless used for the specified purposes; the same with the carts and wagons.

Horses for public and not family purposes are free; so also horses for the gendarmery, tax collectors, engineers of public roads and bridges, or general police. Livery stables, omnibus, or postal contractors are taxable.

The prestation service is commutable into money according to a tariff and can be performed either in kind or by a money payment in the choice of the tax-payer; however, within four weeks after the tax roll is published this choice must be made; after that time the mayor of the commune has his choice.

DOG TAX.

By the law of May 2, 1855, each commune may levy a tax on dogs of not less than 1 or more than 10 francs a head.

Dogs are divided into 2 classes. The highest tax is paid by dogs of luxury or sport and the lowest such as may be used by blind persons, shepherd or watch dogs.

Between the 15th and 31st January, the mayor and assessors prepare the roll, and the tax dates from 1st January, unless on that date the dog was still a puppy nursed by the mother. Treble tax is levied from those failing to make the declaration, double if the declaration proves incomplete or inexact; if the offense is repeated the tax is quadrupled or trebled, respectively.

Tax must be paid for the entire year; if the owner dies during the year the unpaid proportion of tax is a charge upon the heirs.

INDIRECT TAXATION.

The most important of these taxes is the one on wines, cider, liquors, etc., and is regulated by the laws of 1816, 1841, and 1852.

(1) Whenever wine, cider, or liquor, etc., is removed from one house to another a circulation tax is charged.

(2) Only one single tax is to be levied for the transportation from one place to the declared destination at another, though there may be stoppage or a change in the mode of transportation.

Proper papers have to follow the transport; their production may be demanded by any of the proper authorities, and if inexact or fraudulent, not only the goods but also the horses, wagons, boats, etc., carrying the goods may be seized until the proper duty is paid.

In every city or community of 4,000 inhabitants or over an octroi may be levied for home consumption, and goods can only be delivered after such duty or octroi has been paid; the hours within which delivery can be made are regulated by law.

In case of infraction of the law the authorities have the same remedy as above stated; if the goods pass through a city bonds have to be given.

Dealers may bond their goods under regulations and in not less quantities than 9 hectoliters wine, 18 hectoliters apple or pear cider, 4 hectoliters brandy or spirits. They may be withdrawn *ad libitum* on payment of the octroi.

Contravention is punished by confiscation and a fine from 100 to 200 francs, and in aggravated cases from 1,000 francs to six months' prison, besides confiscation. Tax for selling liquor at retail is 15 per cent. on the retail price of wines, apple and pear cider, and hydromels; a list of prices charged has to be displayed in a conspicuous place on the premises. The mayor or prefect is called upon to settle disputes.

Keepers of bar-rooms. inns, restaurants, coffee-houses, boarding-houses, where wines and liquors are sold, must make an application for a license to the tax collector before commencing to sell, and are subject to visits of examination by the authorities.

These taxes may be commuted by a payment on the average sale, and then no price list need be hung up.

Proprietors who want to sell their own produce in retail must state the quantity of such produce in their possession, but they can not sell any other produce than their own, and it must be done on their own premises, by themselves or those in their service.

General excise tax on spirits.—A tax equal to that levied upon bar-rooms is levied on the sale of any quantity of spirits, brandy, or any beverage containing such, sold to private persons.

Spirits, etc., sold for export are free from this tax.

Any wholesale dealer in brandy, spirits, or liquors pays the excise tax on whatever he takes out of bond.

Private persons pay no circulation tax or excise for moving their private cellars from one house of theirs to another.

Spirits put into wines are free from excise tax, but the operation must take place in presence of the officers of the régie.

Exemption from circulation tax is allowed only (1) for wines, apple, and pear cider moved from the producer's private or a public press to his cellar, or from one cellar to another, in the same or adjoining district (canton), whether in the same department or not; (2) for such beverage raised by a farmer and due to his landlord by virtue of his lease.

Any person growing, preparing, or manufacturing wines, ciders, etc., subject to octroi within the limits of a city, is obliged under penalties to make declaration within twelve hours before the proper authority, and to pay the tax if he does not possess the right of keeping them in bond.

The general tax for consumption on brandies, spirits, liquors, or brandied fruit entered into said cities or manufactured there is levied at the same time as the octroi, without prejudice to keepers of bonded warehouses.

The law of March 20, 1852, reduced the entry duty in communes having 4,000 inhabitants or over by one-half, as per table given.

Wines, ciders, etc., in quantities of not less than 25 liters, in wood or bottles, sent to consumers by wholesale dealers or growers, are subject to the circulation tax. Smaller quantities are paying the retail tariff.

The reduction allowed to producers for leakage on wine, cider, etc., in bonded cellars is 10 per cent., no matter how long in bond.

The tax for retail sale of wines, ciders, and hydromels is 15 per cent. on the selling price.

Spirits put into wines are free of such tax in the departments of the

Eastern Pyrenees, Aude, Tarn, Herault, Gard, mouths of the Rhone and Var, and must not exceed 5 liters spirits to the hectoliter of wine, and then the latter must not contain more than 18 per cent. alcohol; if they contain more than 18 per cent. and not over 21 per cent. they are taxed as wines and pay, besides double the tax of consumption, entry, and octroi on the excess of alcohol, between 18 and 21 per cent. Wines containing more than 21 per cent. spirits pay the same consumption, entry, and octroi tax as pure alcohol.

Only wines intended for export abroad or to the French colonies may, at the shipping port or point of leaving the country, receive an addition of spirits over and above the said maximum without tax, provided the mixing is done in the presence of the proper officers and the goods are immediately exported.

Tariff of entry tax on wines, apple and pear cider, hydromels, of March 20, 1852.

[Tax per hectoliter.]

Population of taxed communities, Paris excepted.	Wines in casks and bottles in the departments.				Cider and hydromels.
	First class.	Second class.	Third class.	Fourth class.	
Communes:	*Francs.*	*Francs*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*
4,000 to 6,000	.30	.40	.50	.60	.25
6,000 to 10,000	.45	.60	.75	.90	.40
10,000 to 15,000	.60	.80	1.00	1.20	.50
15,000 to 20 000	.75	1.00	1.20	1.50	.65
20,000 to 30,000	.90	1.20	1.50	1.80	.75
30,000 to 50,000	1.05	1.40	1.75	2.10	.90
50,000 and over	1.20	1.60	2.00	2.40	1.00
Paris	.....	.....	8.00	.....	4.00

The financial law of the 26th July, 1860, raises the tax for consumption to 75 francs per hectoliter pure alcohol contained in brandy, spirits, or brandied fruit, and in Paris to 91 francs per hectoliter.

NOTICE TO TAX-PAYERS.

(1) The direct taxes become due every month, or the twelfth part of yearly tax.

(2) The proprietors or principal lessees of houses are bound to require their tenants or subtenants to produce their tax receipts a month before their moving away, else they become themselves responsible. If they refuse to produce them to the proprietor or principal lessee, they must immediately inform the tax collector and get from him an acknowledgment of the receipt of such notice.

(3) The tax-payers must present their notice to the tax collector at every payment of taxes.

(4) Every receipt, in order to be legal, must be cut out from the tax receiver's book, of which he keeps the stub; duplicates can only be given on ordinary paper.

(5) Claims for release or reduction of taxes must be presented within three months of the publication of the tax roll, and claims in consequence of unforeseen losses for release or reduction of taxes within fifteen days of such occurrence, and for restitution of taxes on total or partial vacation of houses or for closing of workshops, etc., within fifteen

days following the year or trimester of moving or closing. The above delays are obligatory.

(6) Reclamations not accompanied by the receipt for due term are not admitted.

(7) The order of release or reduction count for cash and free the tax-payer from the sum released or reduced. No sum can be demanded above the annual assessment.

[Extract from the law, August 4, 1844.]

Article 6. Every proprietor or usufructuary having several farmer tenants in the same commune and who wants them to pay, instead of himself, the ground tax on the land they farm or hire, must give the tax collector a declaration indicating summarily the division of his taxable revenue between himself and his farmers, which declaration must be signed by both parties. If their number is more than three this declaration is sent to the director of direct taxes, who prepares the repartition of the taxes and makes out the auxiliary roll for each farmer's tax.

[Extract from the law, December 29, 1884.]

Article 4. In cases where, by wrong or double assessment, undue taxes have been assessed in the rolls of direct or assimilated taxes, the delay for reclamations expires only three months after the tax-payer had official notification of suit being instigated against him for improper assessments by the tax collector.

RECORDING OF LEASES.

Verbal leases must be recorded within three months of occupation. Written leases by "private signature" must be recorded within three months of the date of the act, unless the occupation took place before the signing of the lease, in which case the delay is calculated from the time of such occupation.

The tax is 25 centimes of every 100 francs, decimes included. Both tenant and proprietor are responsible for its payment. In default of recording or declaring the lease, an additional tax is due of not less than 62.50 francs, including decimes.

FRENCH REVENUES AND TAX SYSTEM.

Sources of public revenues.—Considering their origin they are divided into fiscal revenues, mixed revenues, and domainal revenues.

The fiscal revenues are subdivided into direct and indirect revenues.

Direct revenues, scientifically speaking, are called those, in all countries, which affect the tax-payer's more or less permanent condition, such as his existence, his profession, his property, his fortune, his residence, etc., distinct from indirect taxes applicable to facts or acts, such as the importation of a commodity, the consumption of an article, the making of a contract, etc.

Domainal revenues are such as the state, the department, or the commune derives (without taxation) from simply exploiting their property or from the exercise of certain special industries.

Mixed revenues are those which are both domainal and fiscal, such as the tobacco and other state monopolies.

Comparative proceeds of fiscal, mixed, and domainal revenues.

The budget of the old kings of France was in the beginning derived almost entirely from the domains or Crown lands. Gradually taxes were imposed, principally indirect taxes.

budget for 1887 (not including special and exceptional taxes or as d'ordre) is estimated as follows:

	Estimate of taxes.	Proportional part.
venue:	*Francs.*	*Per cent.*
t taxes	440,000,000	15
ect taxes	1,803,000,000	62
d domainal:		
policies	580,000,000	20
inal and various	76,000,000	3
al	2,899,000,000	100

ording to an English parliamentary inquiry of 1881, the respective tions of domainal, fiscal, and mixed revenues in different Euro- ountries were then as follows:

Country.	Proportion of purely fiscal revenues.			Proportion of domainal to other taxes.
	Direct.	Indirect.	Total.	
	Per cent.	*Per cent.*	*Per cent.*	*Per cent.*
	15	74	89	11
	17	72	89	11
	31	57	88	12
	20	67	87	13
	22	64	86	14
	21	62	83	17
	20	61	81	19
	40	38	78	22
	16	38	54	46

ording to a compilation made by a French financial authority, e Kaufman, the purely fiscal revenues are estimated by him in—

Country.	Per cent.	Country.	Per cent.
	94	Denmark	71
	89	Hungary	67
	88	Sweden	61
	85	Portugal	58
ands	82	Belgium	53
land	81	Norway	40
	75	Prussia	37
	72		

s divergence between the two above estimates only proves how lt it is to make comparisons in the matter of budgets.

eral organization of direct taxes.—On January 1,1887,there were in e 5,278 tax collectors. Direct and assimilated taxes can be paid lfths, or monthly.

expenses for collecting the taxes amounted in 1828 to 5 per cent.; 3 to 3.5 per cent., and in 1884 to 3.7 per cent.

The following table shows the amount of yearly direct taxes, including the additional centimes:

Year.	Part of state.	Part of local budget.	Total.	Year.	Part of state.	Part of local budget.	Total.
	Francs.	*Francs.*	*Francs.*		*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*
1820	300,000,000	69,000,000	369,000,000	1870	345,000,000	249,000,000	585,000,000
1830	250,000,000	80,000,000	330,000,000	1875	396,000,000	287,000,000	683,000,000
1840	295,000,000	100,000,000	395,000,000	1880	488,000,000	318,000,000	706,000,000
1850	301,000,000	131,000,000	432,000,000	1885	405,000,000	350,000,000	755,000,000
1860	304,000,000	176,000,000	480,000,000	1887*	403,000,000	364,000,000	767,000,000

* Estimated.

To the 767,000,000 produced by direct taxation have to be added about 29,000,000 of assimilated taxes (described hereafter), of which Algeria furnishes about 14,000,000, making 810,000,000 in all.

The dog tax, being also a direct tax, is not included, being levied by the communes.

The four direct taxes, viz, real estate, personal and mobiliary, door, and windows, and licenses (Patentes), bring a revenue as follows:

	Part of state.	Part local budget.	Total.
	Francs.	*Francs.*	*Francs.*
Real estate	180,000,000	197,000,000	377,000,000
Personal and mobiliary	71,000,000	66,000,000	137,000,000
Doors and windows	47,000,000	32,000,000	79,000,000
License (Patents)	105,000,000	69,000,000	174,000,000
	403,000,000	364,000,000	767,000,000

Real-estate tax is laid in principle upon the net taxable revenue of improved and unimproved (baties et non baties) estates.

This is a tax of repartition, viz, legislation fixes the sum required to be levied, and this amount is then apportioned to the departments, arrondissements, and communes, each commune partitioning the tax to be levied amongst the property owners of houses and lands.

Great complaints exist regarding the inequality of taxation, running for instance from 2.5 per cent. of the annual revenue in the department of Haute Savoy and Aude, to 7.2 in the department of Hautes Alpes, with glaring examples of 29.6 per cent. on the property of Montussau (Gironde) to .47 on the celebrated Mont Mishel (department de la Manche)

Personal and mobiliary tax—In 1885 there were 1,766,260 payers of personal tax, 235,063 of mobiliary tax only, and 6,462,935 paying both personal and mobiliary tax.

Cities having an octroi may claim an authorization to add to it a part of their quota of personal and mobiliary tax, in order to be able to exempt rents below a certain amount.

This is always done in Paris, where rents marked less than 400 francs (or really 500 francs) are exempt, adding from 7½ to 11½ per cent. to all rents taxable above 600, 700, 800, 900, 1,000 francs, which amounts represent four-fifths of the actual rent.

The following table gives the progressive taxation:

Year.	Part of state.	Local budget.	Total.	Year.	Part of state.	Local budget.	Total.
	Francs.	*Francs.*	*Francs.*		*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*
1820	37,000,000	9,000,000	46,000,000	1870	54,000,000	39,000,000	93,000,000
1830	31,000,000	10,000,000	41,000,000	1875	57,000,000	48,000,000	105,000,000
1840	41,000,000	16,000,000	57,000,000	1880	63,000,000	53,000,000	116,000,000
1850	41,000,000	21,000,000	62,000,000	1884	68,000,000	60,000,000	128,000,000
1860	44,000,000	27,000,000	71,000,000	1887	71,000,000	66,000,000	137,000,000

Door and window tax originated by law 4 Frimaire, year VII, in imitation of the English window tax, and is regulated both according to the number of openings and to the population of the respective communes.

Including the additional centimes the proceeds of this tax were as follows:

Year.	Part of state.	Local budget.	Total.	Year.	Part of state.	Local budget.	Total.
	Francs.	*Francs.*	*Francs.*		*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*
1820	20,000,000	1,000,000	21,000,000	1870	39,000,000	18,000,000	57,000,000
1830	15,000,000	1,000,000	16,000,000	1875	40,000,000	24,000,000	64,000,000
1840	26,000,000	5,000,000	31,000,000	1880	43,000,000	27,000,000	70,000,000
1850	29,000,000	7,000,000	36,000,000	1884	46,000,000	30,000,000	76,000,000
1860	33,000,000	11,000,000	44,000,000	1887	47,000,000	32,000,000	79,000,000

License tax, or "Patentes," was originated in 1791, and replaced the taxes of "Maitrises and Jurandes," imposed by guilds and tradesmens' companies, and is a tax of quota levied upon merchants, tradesmen, manufacturers, etc.

The precent license tax is regulated by the law of the 16th of July, 1880, not in accord with the estimated profits of such tax-payers, but according to the nature and importance of the business, the rentable value of their business premises, machinery, number of employés, etc.

Including the general additional centimes and those levied by the departments and communes, the amount of the license (Patentes) tax has been—

Year.	Part of state.	Local budget.	Total.	Year.	Part of state.	Local budget.	Total.
	Francs.	*Francs.*	*Francs.*		*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*
1820	19,000,000	3,000,000	22,000,000	1870	70,000,000	42,000,000	112,000,000
1830	24,000,000	4,000,000	28,000,000	1875	115,000,000	62,000,000	177,000,000
1840	31,000,000	9,000,000	40,000,000	1880	104,000,000	61,000,000	165,000,000
1850	34,000,000	14,000,000	48,000,000	1884	106,000,000	64,000,000	170,000,000
1860	54,000,000	26,000,000	80,000,000	1887*	105,000,000	69,000,000	174,000,000

* Estimated.

The average tax for license was, in—	Francs.
1860	35
1870	44
1884	47
Average patent or license tax, 1885, of—	
Table A (ordinary merchants and mechanics)	36
Table B (high commerce)	442
Table C (industrials and manufacturers)	87
Table D (liberal professions)	54

These tables are appended.

It is estimated by the financial administration that the patent or license tax represents about 3 per cent. of the patentee's profits.

Taxes assimilated to direct taxation.

[Estimates in the budget for 1887.]

	Part of state.	Local budget.	Total.
	Francs.	*Francs.*	*Francs.*
Mortmain estates	6,400,000	.....	6,400,000
Royalties and rents on mines	2,800,000	.....	2,800,000
Horses and carriages	11,100,000	1,200,000	12,300,000
Billiards	1,200,000	.....	1,200,000
Clubs	1,500,000	.....	1,500,000
Weights and measures	4,900,000	.....	4,900,000
Total	27,900,000	1,200,000	29,100,000

The tax on mines is twofold, 10 centimes per hectare superficial area and 5 per cent. of the net produce. It was paid in 1885 by 501 mines being worked (551,000 hectares),and by 79 not worked (26,400 hectares).

The tax on horses and carriages was re-established in 1871, and modified July 23, 1872, and December 22, 1879.

Horses and vehicles exclusively for professional use are free, and half the tax only is levied if they are habitually employed for agricultural pursuits or for a licensed profession.

It varies according to the population of the commune from 60 to 10 francs for a vehicle or wagon of four wheels, from 40 to 5 francs for a vehicle or cart with two wheels, and from 25 to 5 francs for a horse and a mule.

The law of the 28th of July, 1872, leaves to the commune only the twentieth part of the revenue of such tax. In the tax-list of 1885 figured 318,500 vehicles of four wheels, 877,000 vehicles of two wheels, and 1,008,000 animals, horses, and mules.

The tax on billiards is 60 francs in Paris, and varies elsewhere from 6 to 30 francs, according to the population. The number of billiards taxed in 1885 was 93,514.

The tax on clubs is the fifth part of the annual dues. The nu. ıber of members enrolled in 1885 was 258,000, and the taxable dues amounted to 7,000.000 francs.

INDIRECT TAXES.

General organization.—Three great divisions in the administration of finances are occupied with the assessment and collection of indirect taxes, viz., the general direction of the registration or enrollment of the stamp tax and domainal revenues; the general direction of the customs, and the general direction of indirect taxes, part of which is the tobacco régie and the manufacture of powder. Since 1871 great reductions have been made in the expense of collecting these taxes, as shown by the following table published in 1884 by the minister of the treasury:

Percentage of the collection expenses.

	1828.	1876.	1884.
Registration stamp and domains	5.4	2.5	2.2
Customs and salt	16.2	10.2	7.7
Indirect taxes, properly speaking	14.9	3.7	4.0

These indirect taxes form at present the principal revenue of the state, they figure in the budget for 1887 at 1,803,000,000 francs, composed as follows:

	France.	Algiers.	Total.
	Francs.	*Francs.*	*Francs.*
Tax 3 per cent. on revenue personal estate	46,000,000	.....	46,000,000
Registration tax	520,000,000	4,000,000	524,000,000
Stamp tax	155,000,000	4,000,000	159,000,000
Customs (excluding sugar)	321,000,000	9,000,000	330,000,000
Indirect taxes (excluding sugar)	574,000,000	2,000,000	576,000,000
Sugar	168,000,000	.....	168,000,000
Total	1,784,000,000	19,000,000	1,803,000,000

These taxes are exclusively applicable to the expenses of the state, and there are no additional centimes levied upon them, as in the case of direct taxes.

The communes may have such further indirect taxation as they think proper, such as their octroi duties, of which, however, more hereafter.

Tax of 3 per cent. on the revenue of personal estate or valeurs personnelles.—Properly speaking this tax ought to be classed amongst the direct taxes, but its collection being made by the administration of the stamp and registering tax, and being included in the various revenues, it is classed as an indirect import.

The tax consists of a preliminary levying of 3 per cent. on the annual income (interest, dividends, etc.) of personal property, such as French or foreign securities, shares, bonds, issued by departments, communes, industrial establishments, etc., independently of the stamp or transfer tax, but does not affect the bonds of the state (or rentes) or similar securities, nor associations of partnerships in a collective name, nor private obligations, mortgage or other. Religious societies are taxed 5 per cent. on the income of their capital, mobiliary and real estate.

The following table shows the income from the beginning of this tax of 3 per cent. on the revenue:

Year.	Amount.	Year.	Amount.
	Francs.		*Francs.*
1872	6,000,000	1879	36,400,000
1873	31,700,000	1880	39,100,000
1874	34,200,000	1881	44,500,000
1875	34,700,000	1882	47,900,000
1876	35,000,000	1883	48,000,000
1877	34,100,000	1884	46,800,000
1878	34,300,000	1885	45,900,000

In 1886 the tax gave 47,200,000 francs; the capital thus represented by this tax on the revenue thereof amounted to 1,500,000,000 of francs.

In 1883 it is estimated the tax was levied on 1,468,000,000 French securities:

French securities:	
Shares	709,000,000
Bonds (obligations)	685,000,000
Special partnerships	74,000,000
Total	1,468,000,000
Foreign securities:	
Shares	63,000,000
Bonds	61,000,000
Properties situated in France	7,000,000
Total	131,000,000

Registration and stamp tax is a tax on business in the largest sense of the word, and attaches to a great number of arts which by law have to be recorded in the public register.

The stamp is a particular mark impressed or pasted on certain papers.

The recording or registering tax is of three descriptions—proportional, fixed, and graduated.

The fixed tax applies to acts civil, judiciary, or extrajudiciary, involving no money obligation, discharges of debts, releases, judgments, liquidation, or collocation of sums or securities, transfer of property or its enjoyment.

Proportional tax attaches to the sale or donation of real, and in some cases of personal, property, mutation by death, leases, adjudications and contracts, monetary obligations, bills of exchange, promissory notes, opening of credits and policies of insurance, discharges and releases, judgments involving money, transfers of securities of companies, departments, communes, etc., French or foreign.

The graduated tax devolves upon the formation or prolongation of companies, upon marriage contracts, partitions of property, deliveries of inheritances, releases of mortgages, etc., which, though not carrying with them actual conveyance of property, could not well be made subject to the proportional tax and yet are not considered taxed sufficiently by the fixed tax. To the registration tax is further to be added the tax of the clerk of the court and the mortgage tax (tax of transcription and inscription at the mortgage office).

The stamp tax is divided into the fixed and proportional tax, as set forth on the respective sheet. The fixed special tax applies to ships, bills of lading, receipts of railroads, to bill receipts, trade-marks, passports, shooting permits, and bill-posters' stamps. The proportional tax attaches to bills of exchange, promissory notes, shares, obligations, and other French or foreign securities, except governments, commonly called French rentes.

The revenue derived from these taxes amounted to—

Year.	Registering tax.	Stamp tax.	Total.	Year.	Registering tax.	Stamp tax.	Total.
	Francs	*Francs.*	*Francs*		*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*
1820....	127,000,000	26,000,000	153,000,000	1870...	291,000,000	75,000,000	366,000,000
1830....	153,000,000	28,000,000	181,000,000	1875...	453,000,000	154,000,000	607,000,000
1840....	194,000,000	35,000,000	229,000,000	1880...	550,000,000	147,000,000	697,000,000
1850....	208,000,000	40,000,000	248,000,000	1885...	520,000,000	155,000,000	675,000,000
1860....	306,000,000	56,000,000	362,000,000	1886...	518,000,000	156,000,000	674,000,000

In 1886 this revenue was composed of the following items:

Registering tax, including the additional centimes:

	Francs.
Transmission between the living by sale	157,000,000
Transmission between the living by donation	23,000,000
Mutations by death	177,000,000
Leases and mortgages	8,000,000
Adjudications and contracts, obligations, bail guaranties, and leases.	44,000,000
Judgments, collocations, (obligations), liquidations	4,000,000
Fixed taxes	37,000,000
Graduated taxes	11,000,000
Additional taxes and one-half taxes, fines	5,000,000
Fees clerk of the court, and mortgages	14,000,000
Transfer of securities of companies	37,000,000
Various taxes	1.000,000
Total	518,000,000

Proceeds of stamp-tax and additional centimes:

Stamps sold	55,500,000
Special stamps (bills of lading and posters)	2,500,000
Extraordinary stamps and visés (shares, bonds, and policies)	24,500,000
Shooting permits	7,000,000
Proportional stamps	11,000,000
Proportional special bill receipts, cheques, etc	14,500,000
Proportional foreign government securities and obligations of crédit foncier	4,000,000
Policies of insurance	3,500,000
Special stamps for railroad bills, lading, and receipts	33,500,000
Total	156,000,000

Customs duties have been remodeled by law May 7, 1881, some of them dating back to 1791. The only duties modified since 1881 are those on sugar, farm amimals, and breadstuffs. There is, however, a conventional tariff besides the general, which grants more favorable conditions to countries with which France has treaties of commerce.

There are specific and ad valorem duties, and fiscal and protective duties. Purely fiscal duties are levied upon commodities not produced in France, or for revenue simply, such as on coffee 156 francs per 100 kilograms, tea 208 francs per 100 kilograms, vanilla 416 francs per 100 kilograms.

Protective duties are such as on wheat 5 francs per 100 kilograms, 8 francs on flour, 6 francs on iron and steel in bars or rails, raising the price about 60 per cent.

A law of January 22, 1872, established a tax of statistics of 10 centimes on every package of merchandise, head of cattle, or any other unity of import or export.

The sugar tax is divided into a direct import tax and one of internal revenue; the former is levied by the custom-house.

The following table gives the customs revenue:

Year.	Imports and exports, including sugar.	Navigation and statistics.	Salt import.	Total.
	Francs.	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*
1809	24,000,000	6,000,000	.....	30,000,000
1810	62,000,000	8,000,000	48,000,000	118,000,000
1820	74,000,000	5,000,000	53,000,000	132,000,000
1830	99,000,900	6,000,000	51,000,000	156,000,000
1840	116,000,000	6,000,000	56,000,000	178,000,000
1850	127,000,000	6,000,000	21,000,000	154,000,000
1860	134,000,000	7,000,000	30,000,000	171,000,000
1870	128,009,000	2,000,000	24,000,000	154,000,000
1875	229,000,000	14,000,000	25,000,000	268,000,000
1880	332,000,000	17,000,000	18,000,000	367,000,000
1885	369,000,000	18,000,000	23,000,000	410,000,000
1886	333,000,000	19,000,000	23,000,000	*375,000,000

*In the latter sum of 375,000,000 francs, the duties levied in Algeria of 10,000,000 are included.

The articles which have principally paid these import duties were as follows:

	1880.	1885.		1880.	1885.
	Francs.	*Francs.*		*Francs.*	*Francs.*
Coffee	90,000,000	107,000,000	Cocoa	11,000,000	13,000,000
Foreign and colonial sugar	87,000,000	100,000,000	Coal and coke	11,000,000	12,000,000
Petroleum and schist	21,000,000	27,000,000	Breadstuffs	12,000,000	11,000,000
Wines	25,000,000	16,000,000	Cotton goods	9,000,000	9,000,000
			Worsted goods	8,000,000	9,000,000

Sugar.—The law of July 19, 1880, reduced the tax in France to 40 francs per 100 kilograms pure sugar. The law of July 14, 1884, raised it theoretically to 50 francs, but giving the manufacturers the choice of two ways of paying the duty. Those who continue to pay on the quantity of pure sugar actually produced enjoy a drawback of 8 per cent., which reduces the tax for them to 46 francs until August, 1887, included.

Others pay the tax not on the weight of the sugar produced, but on the weight of the beets used at the rate of 3 francs per 100 kilograms if by the improved process of diffusion, and at the rate of 2½ francs only if they still use presses.

This inequality will disappear on the 1st of September next; then the tax will be 3¼ francs for all "compounding" (abonné's) manufacturers, which tax will be gradually raised to 3½ francs by the 1st September, 1890.

At the actual rate the tax will only amount to 50 francs per 100 kilograms sugar if the beets, treated by the diffusion process, give only 6 pounds of sugar of 100 pounds of beets used; but by choosing rich beets much above 6 per cent. of sugar may be obtained, and the theoretrical or nominal tax of 50 francs has been really reduced since 1884–'85 by 11 francs, and in 1885–'86 by 13 francs per 100 kilograms.

Finally, beet-root and foreign cane sugar pay an additional tax of 7 francs (raised 3 francs by the law of 1884), and on French colonial sugar, imported direct from the colony, a rebate (dechet de fabrication) is allowed of 12 per cent.

These combined reforms have necessarily diminished the duties very materially (in the interior), as seen by the following table:

Year.	Duty on colonial and foreign sugar.	Taxes on home-made.	Total, deducting export rebate.	Year.	Duty on colonial and foreign sugar.	Taxes on home-made.	Total, deducting export rebate.
	Francs.	*Francs.*	*Francs.*		*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*
1820	26,000,000	.....	26,000,000	1880	88,000,000	91,000,000	179,000,000
1830	34,000,000	.....	24,000,000	1881	60,000,000	75,000,000	136,000,000
1840	33,000,000	5,000,000	38,000,000	1882	65,000,000	82,000,000	148,000,000
1850	42,000,000	31,000,000	57,000,000	1883	54,000,000	93,000,000	148,000,000
1860	54,000,000	38,000,000	59,000,000	1884	69,000,000	101,000,000	170,000,000
1870	48,000,000	55,000,000	103,000,000	1885	100,000,000	70,000,000	170,000,000
1875	62,000,000	119,000,000	181,000,000	1886	47,000,000	91,000,000	138,000,000

A ministerial project exists at present to increase the tax again 20 per cent. to retrieve the recent loss.

The consumption of sugar in France amounted to—

Year.	Kilograms.	Tons.
1825	50,000,000	50,000
1840	100,000,000	100,000
1860	200,000,000	200,000

During the last few years the consumption has been 350,000,000 kilograms (350,000 tons) or about 10.30 American pounds per head.

Salt.—The successive tax on salt has been:

Year.	Import duty.	Internal revenue.	Total.	Year.	Import duty.	Internal revenue.	Total.
	Francs.	*Francs.*	*Francs.*		*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*
1820	48,000,000	6,000,000	54,000,000	1870	24,000,000	7,000,000	31,000,000
1830	53,000,000	6,000,000	59,000,000	1875	25,000,000	10,000,000	35,000,000
1839	51,000,000	7,000,000	58,000,000	1880	18,000,000	14,000,000	31,000,000
1849	57,000,000	8,000,000	65,000,000	1885	23,000,000	9,000,000	32,000,000
1850	21,000,000	5,000,000	26,000,000	1886	23,000,000	9,000,000	32,000,000
1869	30,000,000	10,000,000	40,000,000				

Certain exemptions or rebates have been allowed for salt used for agricultural purposes and for (agricultural) pursuits industrial, such as used for salting of meats and fish and for the manufacture of soda.

The administration of indirect taxes is also charged with the exploitation of the three monopolies, with the collection of the internal revenue or excise tax on alcoholic beverages, on vinegar, oil, and candles, the transport by railroads and public vehicles, with the assay guaranty of gold and silver ware, as well as the tax on playing-cards. A large number of manufacturers, thus subject to a state control, have to pay a license or supplementary patent tax, which might be classed among the direct taxes if the mode of levying them were different.

The following table shows the total of all indirect taxes:

Year.	Sugar and salt customs extra.	Excise beverages.	Monopolies, tobacco, powder, and matches.	Total.
	Francs.	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*
1801	.....	1,000,000	1,000,000	2,000,000
1810	7,000,000	117,000,000	21,000,000	145,000,000
1820	6,000,000	121,000,000	68,000,000	195,000,000
1830	7,000,000	124,000,000	71,000,000	202,000,000
1840	13,000,000	124,000,000	101,000,000	238,000,000
1850	36,000,000	143,000,000	128,000,000	307,000,000
1860	47,000,000	233,000,000	203,000,000	483,000,000
1870	62,000,000	276,000,000	254,000,000	592,000,000
1875	130,000,000	585,000,000	343,000,000	1,058,000,000
1880	105,000,000	601,000,000	373,000,000	1,079,000,000
1881	88,000,000	581,000,000	385,000,000	1,054,000,000
1882	94,000,000	576,000,000	393,000,000	1,063,000,000
1883	105,000,000	593,000,000	402,000,000	1,100,000,000
1884	112,000,000	596,000,000	407,000,000	1,115,000,000
1885	79,000,000	581,000,000	405,000,000	1,068,000,000
1886	100,000,000	570,000,000	401,000,000	1,071,000,000

These taxes of 1,068,000,000 in 1885 were composed of—

	Francs.
Sugar (not included in custom duties)	91,000,000
Salt	9,000,000
Wines, cider, beer, alcohol (licenses not included)	413,000,000
Oil	3,000,000
Vinegar	3,000,000
Candles and stearine	9,000,000
Paper tax (the last year of its existence)	9,000,000
Railroad express trains	87,000,000
Public conveyances	5,000,000
Licenses, guaranties, and playing-cards	40,000,000
Tobacco	369,000,000
Powder and dynamite	13,000,000
Matches	17,000,000
Total	1,068,000,000

The amount of taxes levied by the state on alcoholic liquors, wines, cider, beer, license tax included—

Year.	Alcohol.	Wine and cider.	Beer.	Licenses.	Total.
	Francs.	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*
1830	20,000,000	70,000,000	8,000,000	5,000,000	103,000,000
1840	22,000,000	58,000,000	10,000,000	6,000,000	96,000,000
1850	24,000,000	67,000,000	9,000,000	8,000,000	108,000,000
1860	64,000,000	97,000,000	15,000,000	8,000,000	184,000,000
1870	84,000,000	120,000,000	15,000,000	8,000,000	227,000,000
1875	171,000,000	189,000,000	21,000,000	16,000,000	397,000,000
1880	196,000,000	201,000,000	20,000,000	16,000,000	433,000,000
1885	241,000,000	149,000,000	22,000,000	17,000,000	429,000,000
1886	237,000,000	147,000,000	22,000,000	17,000,000	423,000,000

Spirits, alcohol, liquors, etc., pay (1) in all France a uniform tax of consumption; (2) in cities over 4,000,000 souls an entry tax (tax d' éntrée) graduated according to the population.

The rate of the consumption tax has varied very much. It was, before 1830, 50 francs per hectoliters pure spirit; from 1830 to 1855, 34; 1855 to 1860, 50; 1860 to 1871, 75; 1873, 125, and with the décimes 156.25 francs per hectoliter.

The tax of entry is from 7½ to 30 francs per hectoliter pure alcohol; thus in Paris with the city octroi 266.05 francs; in Lyons 217.25 francs, etc., per hectoliter.

In 1884 the general tax of consumption was levied on 1,498,000 hectoliters pure alcohol, subdivided into—

Brandy (27,000 in bottles)	965,000
Kirsch and rhum	119,000
Bitters	34,000
Absinthe	50,000
Liqueurs	73,000
Brandy fruits	70,000
Perfumed spirits	2,000

These 1,498,000 hectoliters alcohol were further divided—

	Communes less than 4,000.	Cities of 4,000 to 10,000.	Cities over 10,000.	Total.
Retailed elsewhere than Paris	749,000	125,000	314,000	1,188,000
Consumed elsewhere than Paris	96,000	16,000	41,000	*153,000
In Paris	.....	.....	148,000	148,000
	845,000	141,000	503,000	1,489,000

*The figure of 153,000 represents private consumers outside of Paris buying from wholesale dealers.

In 1884 the taxes on wine and cider were—

	Wine.	Cider.	Total.
	Francs.	*Francs.*	*Francs.*
Tax of circulation	25.7	2.5	28.2
Tax of entry	1.7	0.5	2.2
Tax of retailing	39.5	7.1	46.6
Tax unique	28.9	3.5	32.4
Tax Paris and Lyons	42.7	1.4	44.1
	138.5	15.0	153.5

Beer is taxed uniformly with 3.75 francs per hectoliters on strong beer, and 1.25 francs on light beer. In Paris the octroi on beer is 15 francs per hectoliter.

Vinegar, oil, candles.—Vinegar and acetic acids, according to law of July 17, 1874, pay a tax of consumption varying, according to the proportion of acetic acid, from 5 to 52½ francs per hectoliter of vinegar, and 62½ francs per 100 kilograms crystallized acetic acid.

Mineral oil pays a tax on the manufacturing varying, according to its more or less purity and density, from 10 to 44½ francs per 100 kilograms; the total tax amount is insignificant.

A tax of 30 francs per 100 kilograms has been laid on candles and wax by law of December 30, 1873.

The proceeds of these three taxes were (in francs) as follows:

Year.	Vinegar.	Oil not mineral.	Candles.	Year.	Vinegar.	Oil not mineral.	Candles.
1875	1,100,000	5,800,000	6,500,000	1885	2,700,000	2,800,000	8,800,000
1880	2,400,000	3,400,000	7,900,000	1886	2,900,000	2,600,000	8,700,000

Railways and public conveyances.—The law of 1871 brought the tax on railways up to 23.2 per cent. of their net receipts, or twenty-nine one hundred and fifty-fourths of their gross receipts on trains at express speed, and the law of March 2, 1874, repealed the tax of 5 per cent. on slow trains.

Stages and water transport by regular carriers pay 22½ per cent. of their net or nine forty-ninths of their gross receipts on fares over one-half franc, and 12 per cent. of the net or three twenty-eighths of their gross receipts on fares below one-half franc.

Public conveyances by land and water running only occasionally, and at a speed they please, pay a fixed tax of from 50 to 137½ francs for vehicles of from 1 to 6 seats, with a supplementary tax of 12½, 6¼, and 3.12½ francs for each additional seat, according as there may be from 6 to 50 places in vehicles, and from 50 to 150 and above on boats.

The following table gives the tax (in francs) levied upon railways, express and ordinary speed, and upon public conveyances:

Year.	Railways.		Public conveyances, land and water.	Year.	Railways.		Public conveyances, land and water.
	Express.	Ordinary.			Express.	Ordinary.	
1840	.....	.....	8,000,000	1875	24,000,000	25,000,000	6,000,000
1850	2,000,000	.....	7,000,000	1880	71,000,000	25,000,000	4,000,000
1860	20,000,000	.....	6,000,000	1885	85,000,000	25,000,000	5,000,000
1870	24,000,090	.....	5,000,000	1886	87,000,000	25,000,000	5,000,000

The paper tax, now abolished, produced (in francs)—

Year.	Tax on manufacturers.	Surtax on newspapers.	Total.	Year.	Tax on manufacturers.	Surtax on news papers.	Total.
1872	8,600,000	2,000,000	10,600,000	1885	14,100,000	3,900,000	14,100,000
1875	10,000,000	2,300,000	12,300,000	1886	9,000,000	3,900,000	9,000,000
1880	12,500,000	3,900,000	16,400,000				

Assay guaranty.—The stamp obligatory on all gold and silver ware costs 37½ francs per hectogram on gold, and 2 francs on silver. It amounted in 1885 to 5,000,000 francs on 74,500 kilograms of silver and 9,400 kilograms gold. There were, in 1884, 1,784 manufacturers of jewelry, 465 manufacturers of watches, and 13,987 gold and silver smiths.

Playing-cards, by law of the third Pluviôse, year VI, pay .625 franc per pack with French and .875 franc with foreign faces, and the tax amounted in 1885 to nearly 2,500,000 francs for 3,751,000 packs French and 68,930 foreign faces.

License, which tax existed already before 1789, under the name of "annual tax," is a sort of supplementary patent tax on industries placed under Government supervision.

The present tariff is—

Kind of license.	Yearly amount of tax, décimes included.	Kind of license.	Yearly amount of tax, décimes included.
Retailers of beverage and oil, established in communes of—	*Francs.*	Brewers, according to the departments	*Francs.* 75 to 125
Less than 4,000 souls	15	Brewers and distillers of profession	25
4,000 to 6,000 souls	20	Wholesale liquor dealers	125
6,000 to 10,000 souls	25	Manufacturers of—	
10,000 to 15,000 souls	30	Playing-cards	125
15,000 to 20,000 souls	35	Saltpeter	25
20,000 to 30,000 souls	40	Sugar or glucose	125
30,000 to 50,000 souls	45	Paper	25
over 50,000	50	Candles and stearine	25
Paris	Free.	Vinegar and acetic acid	12½
Peddlers of beverages on back of animals	15	Public conveyances, regular service	6¼ to 2½
Peddlers of beverages on carts and vehicles	125		

In 1885 the administration counted 552,000 establishments subject to state control; 531,000 boilers of the crude of 1,792,000 proprietors making wine, and 1,035,000 making cider.

These licenses produced (in francs)—

Year.	Amount.	Year.	Amount.	Year.	Amount.	Year.	Amount.
1810	1,200,000	1840	3,200,000	1870	5,400,000	1880	11,200,000
1820	3,100,000	1850	4,000,000	1875	11,100,000	1885	12,800,000
1830	3,200,000	1860	4,400,000				

MIXED AND DOMAINAL REVENUES.

Mixed are derived from the exploiting of monopolies, or from industries not exactly monopolized but worked by the state.

Monopolies of the state are the manufacture of tobacco, powder, and matches; the postal and telegraphic service; the coining of money, and medal department. The Government also attends to business not covered by a monopoly, such as the forwarding of money and newspapers, equally performed by railroads and express companies.

State industries, outside of a monopoly, are such as, since 1878, the working of some state railways, also of establishments of instruction and learning, of the manufacture of objects of art, like Sèvres china and Gobelin's tapestry, of the publication of newspapers, books, charts, also of banking and insurance operations, etc.

The receipts given in the budget for 1887 (in francs), under the head

of proceeds of monopolies and industrial state establishments, are (1) those derived from tobacco, powder, and matches, and (2) post and telegraphs.

Year.	Gross proceeds.		Total.	Year.	Gross proceeds.		Total.
	Tobacco, powder, and matches.	Postal telegraph.			Tobacco, powder, and matches.	Postal telegraph.	
1810.....	21, 000, 000	25, 000, 000	46, 000, 000	1869.....	268, 000, 000	106, 000, 000	374, 000, 000
1820.....	68, 000, 000	23, 000, 000	91, 000, 000	1875.....	326, 000, 000	137, 000, 000	463, 000, 000
1830.....	71, 000, 000	34, 000, 000	105, 000, 000	1880.....	343, 000, 000	138, 000, 000	478, 000, 000
1840.....	101, 000, 000	46, 000, 000	147, 000, 000	1885.....	405, 000, 000	167, 000, 000	572, 000, 000
1850.....	128, 000, 000	44, 000, 000	172, 000, 000	1886.....	399, 000, 000	169, 000, 000	568, 000, 000
1860.....	203, 000, 000	68, 000, 000	271, 000, 000				

The tobacco monopoly is by far the most important and comprises the manufacture and sale of tobacco. The cultivation of tobacco without being monopolized is by no means free, and permitted only in the following departments: Alpes Maritimes, Bouches-du-Rhône, Dordogne Gironde, Ille-et-Vilaine, Landes, Lot, Lot-et-Garonne, Meurthe-et-Moselle, Nord, Pas-de-Calais, Hautes-Pyrénées, Haute-Savoie, Savoie, Haute-Saône, and Var.

The administration of the State manufactories watches with great care over the growing of tobacco, regulated by the law of December 21, 1862. The leaves can only be sold to the administration, and at prices fixed beforehand by the Government, or they must be exported. The State factories can only use one-fifth of foreign or imported tobacco.

There are at present 19 tobacco manufactories in France, viz, two at Paris (Gros Caillou and Reuilly), one in Bordeaux, Chateau roux, Dieppe, Dijon, Havre, Lille, Le Mans, Lyon, Marseille, Morlaix, Nancy, Nantes, Nice, Pantin, Riom, Conneins, and Toulouse.

Tobacco is sold in warehouses and in retail shops. There are two kinds of the latter. Collectors, who combine the sale of tobacco with the control of beverages, and the simple retailers, who are appointed by favor of the prefects and of the minister of finance, who disposes of those worth more than 1,000 francs, generally allotted to widows of officers or of civil dignitaries.

There were, in 1884, 29,197 simple retailers and 14,083 receiving collectors, or, in all, 43,280. Tobacco and cigars are sold by the Government at certain prices to retailers, who again must re-sell at prices fixed by the Government.

Since 1872 ordinary smoking tobacco, snuff or chewing, is sold to retailers at 11½ francs per kilogram, and to consumers at 12½ francs. For certain superior qualities prices rise to 15 francs to retailers and 16 francs to consumers. Tobacco is sold at reduced prices to hospitals, 4.40 and 5 francs, and to soldiers and sailors 1.30 and 1.50 francs. Near the Belgian frontier there are three zones of prices, graduated so as to make smuggling less attractive.

Prices of cigars at retail run from 5 centimes (1 cent) to 60 centimes (12 cents), and the profit of the retailer varies from six-tenths centime to 4 centimes per cigar. A package of twenty cigarettes costs the consumer from 20 centimes to 2 francs, and the retailer makes from 1.10 to 8 francs per thousand.

Bureaus of direct sale sell to the consumer by the box up to 5 francs per piece, and cigarettes up to 2½ francs per package of twenty.

Proceeds of the tobacco monopoly from 1815 *to* 1884.

Year.	Gross receipts.	Expenses.	Net receipts.	Year.	Gross receipts.	Expenses.	Net receipts.
	Francs.	*Francs.*	*Francs.*		*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*
1815	53, 500, 000	13, 400, 000	40, 500, 000	1860	195, 300, 000	58, 200, 000	137, 100, 000
1820	64, 200, 000	25, 200, 000	39, 000, 000	1869	255, 700, 000	53, 200, 000	202, 500, 000
1830	67, 300, 000	22, 500, 000	44, 700, 000	1875	313, 600, 000	57, 800, 000	255, 000, 000
1840	95, 200, 000	31, 000, 000	64, 200, 000	1880	346, 100, 000	60, 500, 000	285, 000, 000
1850	122, 100, 000	26, 500, 000	95, 600, 000	1884	377, 600, 000	72, 600, 000	305, 000, 000

The highest year was 1884. The gross receipts have fallen, in 1885, below 375,000,000, and in 1886, below 370,000,000. The difference, however, is more in the quality than in the quantity sold. The real profit does not exactly correspond with the above net receipts, owing to the variations, from year to year, in capital, working expenses, or supply.

In 1880 and 1885, the sales as given by the administration of direct taxes (those of 1880 being actual and of 1886 estimated), were—

	Quantity.		Amount.	
	1880.	1885.	1880.	1885.
	Kilos	*Kilos.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*
Cigars *	3, 300, 000	3, 600, 000	54, 000, 000	58, 500, 000
Cigarettes *	800, 000	800, 000	13, 600, 000	17, 400, 000
Snuff	6, 800, 000	6, 500, 000	77, 900, 000	74, 400, 000
Smoking tobacco	13, 400, 000	15, 400, 000	154, 800, 000	178, 800 000
Chewing tobacco	700, 000	700, 000	8, 300, 000	8, 500, 000
Carottes for snuff	500, 000	500, 000	5, 800, 000	5, 400, 000
Tobacco at reduced prices	7, 800, 000	8, 500, 000	23, 100, 000	24, 400, 000
Direct sales and exports	200, 000	200, 000	6, 700, 000	7, 000, 000
Total	33, 500, 000	36, 200, 000	344, 200, 000	374, 400, 000

* The regie counts 250 cigars and 1,000 cigarettes to the kilogram.

The total expense for tobacco in France, including the profit to the retailer, amounts to 400,000,000 francs a year.

Powder.—The factories are under the administration of the minister of war. The relative sales have been as follows:

Year.	Receipts.	Expenses.	Profits.	Year.	Receipts.	Expenses.	Profits.
1820	3, 500, 000	2, 200, 000	1, 300, 000	1865	12, 400, 000	5, 400, 000	7, 000, 000
1830	4, 200, 000	2, 300, 000	1, 700, 000	1869	13, 000, 000	3, 000, 000	.....
1840	5, 600, 000	2, 600, 000	3, 000, 000	1875	13, 500, 000	.....	.....
1850	5, 900, 000	2, 100, 000	3, 600, 000	1880	13, 500, 000	.....	.....
1860	10, 300, 000	5, 100, 000	5, 400, 000				

The law of 1871 doubled the price of shooting powder, hence consumption fell from 403,000 to 183,000 kilograms in 1872.

In 1885 the sales were—

Items.	Quantity.	Amount.
	Kilo.	*Francs.*
Shooting powder	491, 000	6, 000, 000
Blasting powder	2, 815, 000	6, 300, 000
Other powder, cartridges and export	1, 104, 000	1, 600, 000

Dynamite is manufactured by private enterprises under Government control, but pays 2 francs per kilogram tax, and nitro-glycerine 4 francs.

The consumption which, in 1883, was 645,000 kilograms, fell in 1885 to 448,000 kilograms, of which 774 kilograms were nitro-glycerine.

The privilege of manufacturing matches, by law August 2, 1872, a monopoly, has been let for 17,000,000 francs a year to a private company, after paying 32,500,000 of damages to private manufacturers.

No country would put up with the quality of matches sold in France; they are simply execrable.

Postal and telegraphic service before 1878.

Year.	Receipts.	Expenses.	Net revenue.	Year.	Receipts.	Expenses.	Net revenue.
	Francs.	*Francs.*	*Francs.*		*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*
1801	17,000,000	9,000,000	8,000,000	1850	43,000,000	33,000,000	20,000,000
1810	25,000,000	14,000,000	11,000,000	1860	63,000,000	40,000,000	23,000,000
1820	23,000,000	11,000,000	12,000,000	1869	95,000,000	65,000,000	30,000,000
1830	34,000,000	19,000,000	15,000,000	1875	119,000,000	69,000,000	50,000,000
1840	46,000,000	25,000,000	21,000,000	1877	120,000,000	72,000,000	48,000,000

After the reduction made in 1878 in postages the gross receipts fell off 18,000,000, but recovered again in—

Year.	Revenue.	Year.	Revenue.
	Francs.		*Francs.*
1878	102,000,000	1883	132,000,000
1879	105,000,000	1884	138,000,000
1880	113,000,000	1885	140,000,000
1881	124,000,000	1886	142,000,000
1882	126,000,000		

But expenses rose also very rapidly, so that the net revenue is now only 20,000,000 to 30,000,000 francs. Considering that the railways have to carry the mails gratuitously, which, according to the estimate of the minister of public works, amounts to considerable more than the 20,000,000 or 30,000,000 francs net postal receipts (57,000,000 francs in 1884), it is evident that the postal service does not really cover expenses.

Postal telegraphic service combined since 1877.

Year.	Receipts.	Ordinary expenses.	Net receipts.	Proportion of net receipts to expenses.
	Francs.	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Per cent.*
1877	139,000,000	91,500,000	47,500,000	51
1878	123,000,000	98,000,000	25,000,000	25
1879	127,000,000	106,000,000	21,000,000	18
1880	138,000,000	109,000,000	29,000,000	26
1881	153,000,000	118,000,000	35,000,000	29
1882	155,000,000	124,000,000	31,000,000	24
1883	161,000,000	133,000,000	28,000,000	21
1884	163,000,000	135,000,000	28,000,000	21
1885	167,000,000	137,000,000	30,000,000	22

Coinage is reserved as a monopoly by the State. The profit arises mainly from fractional silver and bronze coinage, and amounts to a revenue seldom exceeding 100,000 francs (91,000 francs estimated for 1887).

National Printing Office.—All public departments have to have their printing done there; it may also work for other persons with permission of the minister of justice. Its revenue in 1864 was 303,000 francs, estimated in 1887, 163,500 francs.

Official newspaper.—Gross revenue in 1884, 1,037,000 francs; estimated in 1887, 900,000 francs.

State railways.—Profits in 1884, 3,778,000; estimated in 1887, 4,880,000 francs.

DOMAINAL REVENUE.

Revenues of State forests.

Year.	Receipts.	Expenses.	Net revenue.	Year.	Receipts.	Expenses.	Net revenue.
	Francs.	*Francs.*	*Francs.*		*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*
1820	17,800,000	1,800,000	16,000,000	1869	38,800,000	12,500,000	26,300,000
1830	27,100,000	3,900,000	23,200,000	1875	38,700,000	11,800,000	26,900,000
1840	33,200,000	5,200,000	28,000,000	1880	36,200,000	14,300,000	21,900,000
1850	32,900,000	6,200,000	26,700,000	1884	29,400,000	16,800,000	12,600,000
1860	42,000,000	7,700,000	34,300,000				

The budget for 1887 estimates the gross receipts (which include shooting licenses and royalties paid by the consumers for cutting of wood) at 26,700,000, 16,000,000 expenses, and less than 11,000,000 net revenue.

The value of the State forests is estimated by the Government at 1,263,000,000; thus the net revenue is less than 1 per cent.

The estimated receipts for 1887 are as follows:

	Francs.
Wood cutting	21,800,000
Accessories, brush, etc	3,100,000
Communes for Régie	1,000,000
Sales to arsenal	200,000
Algeria	600,000

Domainal receipts from other State property—sales and rents.

Year.	Amount.	Year.	Amount.
	Francs.		*Francs.*
1801	210,000,000	1860	13,000,000
1810	36,000,000	1869	11,000,000
1820	5,000,000	1875	17,000,000
1830	6,000,000	1880	14,000,000
1840	6,000,000	1883	17,000,000
1850	9,000,000	1884	16,000,000

With the exception of the State forests, the State domains cost more than the revenue derived from them. The administration of the registering, stamp, and domains takes care of them.

Various receipts.—The budget for 1887 estimates them at 37,000,000 francs, of which the most important are the following:

	1884.	1887. (estimated).		1884.	1887. (estimated.)
Judicial banks for deposits (caisse des dépôts and consignations)	3,200,000	11,700,000	Tax on inventions (patent tax)	2,100,000	2,200,000
One year's volunteers (military)	6,600,000	6,000,000	Repayment of ministerial expenses	4,200,000	2,000,000
Prison receipts	5,700,000	5,600,000	Fees turned over by diplomatic and consular officers	1,200,000	1,200,000
Paid by railways and tramways for Government supervision	3,600,000	4,600,000			

Moneys covered into the treasury (*Recettes d'ordre*).—The budget of 1887 estimates them at 57,000,000, such as retained upon salaries of functionaries and employés for provision of future pensions; 24,900,000 on those of army officers and navy; 8,000,000 money fines and penalties; 9,400,000 collected by universities, etc., for instruction; gifts and donations, 2,200,000; and tributes from Cochin China, 1,800,000.

Also police expenses repaid to the State by the cities of Paris and Lyons, and as a memorandum figures eventual, re-imbursement by railway companies for advances made by the State, which guarantied the interest on their bonds.

Registering or recording taxes.

Sale of furniture, personal property, and business good-will	per cent	2
Sale of furniture and merchandise after failure	do	½
Sale of real property	do	5½
Sale of claims for debts on nominal amounts	do	1
Sale of hereditary rights in real property, including personal	do	5½
If divided, on personal property	do	2
If divided, on real property	do	5½
Sale of property in litigation:		
If a debt	do	1
If a rent or personal property	do	2
If real estate	do	5½
Exchange of—		
Personal property	do	2
Claims for debts	do	1
Real estate	do	2½
Leases for houses, farms, and cattle on shares, per 100 francs*	centimes	20
Transfer of leases	do	20
Subletting of leases	do	20
Extension of leases	do	20
Leases of furniture	do	20
Guarantors for leases, per 100 francs	do	10
Receipts for rents paid, per 100 francs	do	50
Hiring domestics and workmen by the year, per 100 francs	do	20
Contracts for apprentices (fixed)	francs	1
Plans of houses	do	2
Contracts for such, per 100 francs		1
Loans of money	per cent	1
Purchase of perpetual or life annuities	do	2
Re-purchases of same	do	½
Agreements without stipulation of amount of value	francs	3
Agreements, if sum or value is specified	per cent	1
Nomination of experts	francs	3
Reports of same	do	2
All acts of partnership or commercial associations—		
If signed privately	do	5
If before notary	do	1
Share certificates of companies or associations on nominal value	per cent	½
If such companies are to last longer than six years	do	1
Assignment in bankruptcy	francs	5
Agreement in bankruptcy on amount remaining to be paid	per cent	½
Patents for a patent running, in yearly payments of 100 francs—		
Five years	francs	500
Ten years	do	1,000
Fifteen years	do	1,500
Judgments by arbitration—		
In first instance	do	5
In last instance	do	10
On money involved in judgment	per cent	½
Donations or grants outside the marriage contract—		
Between parents and children	do	1
In direct line—		
Personal estate	do	2½
Real estate	do	4

* Houses being usually rented for three, six, and nine years, at the option of the tenant, pay taxes on the longest period.

Donations or grants outside the marriage contract—Continued.		
Between husband and wife:		
Personal estate	per cent	3
Real estate	do	4½
Between brothers and sisters, uncles and aunts, nephews and nieces:		
Personal estate	do	6½
Real estate	do	6½
Between great uncles and aunts, grand nephews and neices, and first cousins, personal and real	per cent	7
Relations from fourth to twelfth degree	do	8
No relations	do	9
Donations by marriage contract:		
In direct line:		
Personal estate	do	1½
Real estate	do	2½
Between married couples:		
Personal	do	1½
Real	do	3
Brothers and sisters, uncles and aunts, nephews and nieces, personal and real	per cent	4½
Great uncles and aunts, grand nephews and nieces, first cousins, personal and real	per cent	5
Relations from fourth to twelfth degree, personal and real	do	5½
No relations	do	6
Mutation by death:		
Direct line, personal and real	do	1
Between husband and wife, personal and real	do	3
Between brother and sister, uncle and aunt, nephew and niece, personal and real	per cent	6½
Between great uncles and aunts, grand nephews and nieces, and first cousins, personal and real	per cent	7
Between relations from fourth to twelfth degree	do	8
Between persons not related	do	9

Stamp duty.

Stamped paper:	Francs.
One-half sheet	50
Small sheet	1.00
Middling	1.50
Large	2.00
Largest	3.00

The proportional stamp tax is levied upon bills of exchange, promissory notes, and all negotiable paper according to the following tariff:

	Centimes.
100 francs or less	5
100 francs to 200	10
200 francs to 300	15
300 francs to 400	20
400 francs to 500	25
500 francs to 1,000	50
1,000 francs to 2,000	1.00
2,000 francs to 3,000	1.50
3,000 francs to 4,000	2.00

And so forth in the same ratio.

Railway receipts, registered letters, money receipts for sums over 10 francs pay 20 centimes stamp.

All notes of hand, negotiable or not negotiable obligations, etc., have to be written on stamped paper of the proportionate description.

All other acts, public or private, susceptible of being produced in court for justification, demand, defense, petition, memorandum, etc., on paper of a fixed rate.

Door and window tax.

[ART. 24. From the 1st of January, 1832, the door and window tax is levied by repartition between the departments, arrondissements, communes, and tax-payers according to the subjoined tariff, excepting contingencies.]

[In francs.]

Population of cities and communes.	For houses with—					For houses with six or more openings.		
	One opening.	Two openings.	Three openings.	Four openings.	Five openings.	Carriage doors, vehicles, and warehouses.	Ordinary windows, ground floor, entre sol, and first and second stories.	Windows, third story and above.
Below 5,000	.30	.45	.90	1.60	2.50	1.60	.60	.60
5,000 to 10,000	.40	.60	1.35	2.20	3.25	3.50	.75	.75
10,000 to 25,000	.50	.80	1.80	2.80	4.00	7.40	.90	.75
25,000 to 50,000	.60	1.00	2.70	4.00	5.50	11.20	1.20	.75
50,000 to 100,000	.80	1.20	3.60	5.20	7.00	15.00	1.50	.75
Over 100,000	1.00	1.50	4.50	6.40	8.50	18.80	1.80	.75

In cities and communes of over 5,000 inhabitants the tax corresponding with the number of population applies only to the dwellings within the octroi lines; those outside are classed as rural communes.

The councils general apportion the contingent amount due by each department among the communes through the councils of arrondissement.

The director of the direct taxes prepares every year a table giving (1) the number of taxable openings of each class; (2) the product of the taxes according to the tariff, and (3) the projected apportionment.

Only one gate for vehicles is taxable on farms or granges, or any other agricultural premises.

The gates for vehicles in houses, from one to five openings, are taxable only as ordinary doors.

Mansard windows and others giving light to inhabited rooms are taxable.

Functionaries, clergy, civil and military employés, though lodged gratuitously in houses belonging to the state departments, arrondissements, communes, or hospitals, are taxed for doors and windows.

Every five years a new project of apportionment of personal as well as mobiliary and doors and window tax is to be submitted to the chambers.

Direct taxes levied in France for 1887.

By law of the 19th of July, 1886, the sum total of all direct taxes levied for the year are as follows, for general expenses:

	Francs.	Francs.	Total.
Real estate not built up	118,570,000	131,688,040	250,258,040
Real estate built up	61,400,000	65,033,000	126,433,000
Personal and mobiliary tax	71,136,000	65,761,610	136,897,610
Doors and windows	47,130,600	32,218,188	79,348,788
Licenses (patentes)	104,905,600	69,540,838	174,446,438
Taxe de 1er avertissement	616,500	423,500	104,000
	403,758,700	364,665,176	768,423,876

Direct taxes to be applied to special credits: To public instruction, 15,295,760 francs; department of the interior, 158,120,820 francs; department of agriculture, 2,407,700 francs; department of finance, 188,840,896 francs.

The heaviest taxed departments are as follows:

Department.	Population.	Tax per head.	Real estate— Not built on.	Real estate— Built on.	Personal and mobiliary.	Doors and windows.	Total.
		Francs.	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*
Seiné (Paris)	2,799,329	13.33	283,057	16,969,132	12,907,721	7,179,934	37,339,844
Nord (Lille, Dunkerque, Cambrai, Valenciennes, etc.)	1,603,259	6.21	2,945,837	2,482,913	2,213,674	2,317,974	9,960,398
Seine-Inférieure (Havre and Rouen)	833,386	11.07	3,190,358	2,723.251	1,739,407	1,571,339	9,224,355
Rhône (Lyons)	741,470	7.85	.....	.....	.....	.....	5,824,630
Gironde (Bordeaux)	748,703	7.35	.....	.....	.....	.....	5,504,453
Bouches-du-Rhône (Marseilles)	589,028	8.98	.....	.....	.....	.....	5,128,277

Next to Paris Havre is the heaviest taxed city. Departmental direct taxes, 1 franc, octroi, etc.

Tariff of Octroi, Havre.

		Francs.
Liquids and liquors:		
Wine in casks and bottles	hectoliter...4.80; surtax 48	5.28
Cider, pear cider, and mead	per hectoliter	1.50
Pure alcohol contained in wine spirit in casks and bottles, absinthe and spirit in preserved fruit	hectoliter.....24; surtax.....20	.44
Alcohol denaturalized	hectoliter	7.50
Strong beer	do	7.00
Small beer	do	4.00
Gaseous waters, natural and artificial limonade of all sorts	do	4.00
Wine vinegar, cider, or pear vinegar, beer, grain or molasses vinegar, sirups of all sorts, elder wine, fruit juice, etc	hectoliter	8.00
Provisions and eatables:		
Fresh meat, such as bulls, beef, cow, veal, heifer, goat, mutton, sheep, and lamb	per 100 kilos	9.00
Fresh meat of pork, sow, or sucking pig	do	9.00
Meat cooked or preserved in any manner, ham, sausages, black pudding or white, and all kinds of prepared meat or pork	per 100 kilos	9.00
Sardines, anchovies, mackerel, herring, and other fish preserved in oil, butter, pickled, and pickled oysters	per 100 kilos	17.00
Fresh fish and shell-fish:		
Publicly sold	per franc	.05
Not publicly sold	per kilo	.25
Oysters of any kind or origin	per 100 kilos	1.00
Roosters, chickens, capons, ducks, ducklings, etc	per piece	.35
Geese or goslings, rabbits, partridges, snipe, plovers, turkeys, hares, wild turkeys, etc	per peice	.50
Pheasants, woodcock, outardes	do	1.50
Pigeons of any sort, quail, wood-pigeon, rails	do	.15
Thrush, larks, black-birds, starlings, and other small birds	per dozen	.05
Deer, roe-buck, wild-boar, and young boar:		
Entire	per piece	5.00
Cut up	per kilo	.50
Terrines, pasty, cooked or uncooked, of meat, venison, fish, or other alimentary substances from abroad	per kilo	.60
Meat, preparations of pork, poultry, and venison pasties and terrines, of any sort, truffled, open, or covered	per kilo	1.00
Small peas, beans preserved in butter or any other substance	do	.25
Truffles	do	2.50
Oranges, lemons, cedrat	per 100 kilos	5.00
Chestnuts	do	5.00
Dried fruit, prunes, raisins, dates, pears, apples, olives, almonds, nuts, hazel nuts, and similar fruit	per 100 kilos	12.00

		Francs.
Combustibles:		
Wood for heating of all kind	per cubic meter	1.50
Kindling wood, fagots, brush-wood (for lighting)	per 100	.20
Charcoal of all sorts	per 100 kilos	2.00
Coal, coke, bricks made of coal, etc	do	.50
White or yellow wax, stearine, spermaceti candles, stearic acid, any substance to replace wax from abroad	per 100 kilos	30.00
Tallow, all sorts of grease, vegetable, animal, mineral, not eatable, of any kind	per 100 kilos	8.00
Tallow candles	do	9.00
Mineral oils of all kinds except petroleum	do	5.00
Forage:		
Straw, long	do	.80
Straw, short	do	.50
Hay, clover, grey peas, sainfoin, and other forage	do	1.30
Oats, tares, grey peas powdered, and other ground feeding	do	2.30
Bran	do	1.50
Building material:		
Slates of all kinds 30 by 21 by 33 centimeters or above, proportionately, per 1,000		5.00
Timbers of all sorts in bark	per cubic meter	4.00
All sorts of timber worked, excluding packing boxes, empty casks new, cooperage, etc	per cubic meter	5.50
Laths (bundles of 50)	per bundle	.15
Bricks, tiles (fayence or burned), flags, etc	per 1,000	3.50
Bricks of larger dimensions over 22 by 11 by 05, or within 833 brick to the cubic meter	per 1,000	6.00
Bricks (refractaires) glazed	do	15.00
Pots and pipes (burned):		
Between 15 and 22 centimeters	per meter, running	.20
Over 22 centimeters	do	.30
Tablets of fayence	square meter	4.00
Lime of all kinds	per hectoliter	.45
Cement of all kinds and stucco	per 100 kilos	.60
Plaster in powder or burned	do	.50
Building stones and granite:		
Raw	per cubic meter	3.50
Worked	do	5.00
Marble, raw and worked	do	20.00
Iron:		
Ornamental, etc., for houses, forged	per 100 kilos	3.50
Cast	do	2.50
Lead, tin, zinc, rolled or shaped, all kinds	do	3.00
Window-glass	do	3.50
Mirrors	do	10.00
Various:		
Soap of all kinds	do	8.00
Perfumed water (without alcohol)	do	30.00
White lead or zinc powdered or oil ground, gas residuum, or anything which could be used as essence	do	11.00
Ground colors, ochre of all sorts, white of barytes, lamp-black, ivory-black, etc	per 100 kilos	3.00

Wine containing more than 15 per cent. alcohol and not over 21 per cent. is taxed as wine and pays double tax for the quantity of alcohol contained between 15 and 21 per cent., excepting, however, alcoholized wines which when leaving the manufacturing grower show not more than 18 per cent. alcohol. Wines containing over 21 per cent. alcohol pay as alcohol.

Cider apples or pears pay a tax in the proportion of 5 hectoliters of fruit for 2 hectoliters of cider, or 25 kilograms dried fruit for 1 hectoliter cider. Small wines or water-mixed wines coming from abroad pay as wines, small cider pays for pure cider. Jars or bottles containing brandied fruits pay for contents without deducting the fruit.

Living beasts of all sorts for butchers and others must be led to the weighing office within twelve hours and octroi be paid.

Beasts for the slaughter-house are weighed when entered there, the meat of bulls, cows, beef, veal, heifers, goats, mutton, sheep, lambs is taxed for 55 per cent. of the gross weight, and of pig, sow and sucking pig for 80 per cent.

Fish pastry are taxed for ordinary pastry, unless truffled, when they are taxed as such: no deduction is made for oil, butter, lard, or any other ingredient used for preserving meat, poultry, venison, fish or other preserved meats.

Wood for heating purposes must be cut or split in usual lengths and unfit for other

purposes; for dyeing free unless intended for heating. Kindling wood 60 to 67 centimeters long about one hundred to the cubic meter (stère) weighing 6 to 7 kilograms, more or less dry, and fagots pay proportionately.

Coke made of coal in town, which has paid octroi, free.

Tallow, raw, or soap-fat, a deduction of 20 per cent. is made for loss.

Wheat, rye, barley, or oats in the ear, one-third is taxed as such and two-thirds for straw.

Forage, green, not taxed; cut up, taxed same as bundled.

Timber for building purposes, with bark on, is measured from the middle to the bark; a quarter of the circumference forms one side of the square. The real volume in stères (cubic meter) and centisteres is taxed irrespective of customary deductions made by the trade.

Bricks, broken yet usable, taxed like others.

Lime, slackened and powdered, pays half tax; mixed with sand, same.

Plaster, crude or in blocks, half price.

Marble, being part of furniture, same as furniture, free.

Water scented with extracts of flowers, orange, nedoli, thyme, bergamotte, etc., are tested for alcohol by dropping in clear water; if the water whitens it proves the presence of alcohol.

Soap, powdered, almond, rice, marshmallow pastes, and similar preparations pay 30 centimes per kilogram.

In case an article is composed of different substances differently taxed the highest tax prevails unless the declarant presents them separately.

Fractions of quantity or measure pay for full.

Ordinary receipts, budget 1887, *condensed.*

	Francs.	Francs.
Octroi in 1885:		
Wines and liquors	941,000	
Eatables	584,000	
Combustibles	507,000	
Forage	225,000	
Materials	623,000	
Various	120,000	
	3,000,000	
Estimate		2,965,000
Slaughter-houses (abattoirs)		90,000
Cattle market		22,000
Markets		100,000
Various		3,460
		3,211,600
Additional centimes	372,918.96	
Shooting licenses	6,000.00	
Dog tax, etc	28,000.00	
		406,918
Receipts from communal property		59,322
Permits to tramways, occupation public streets, and water service		402,418
City's share in bonded warehouses		425,000
City's share in gas company		133,000
Subvention from state for public schools		153,143
Subvention from state school of fine arts		3,480
Various		299,428
Total ordinary receipts		5,094,309

Extraordinary receipts, condensed budget of the city of Havre, 1887.

	Francs.
Additional centimes on 2,202,398 francs, the proceeds of the four taxes, or 24 centimes per franc	528,173.24
Extra octroi on wine and alcohol; 48 centimes per hectol. on wine and 20 francs on alcohol	630,000.00
Loan	103,000.00
Various	270,254.00
Deficiency	39,837.95
	1,571,265.19

RECAPITULATION.

	Francs.
Ordinary receipts	5,100,809.00
Extraordinary receipts	1,531,427.00
	6,632,236.00

Ordinary expenses, budget 1887, condensed.

	Francs.	
Mayor's office and staff	101,650.00	
Tax collector	28,165.89	
Printing and advertising	36,200.00	
Heating and washing	21,900.00	
Lighting	18,175.00	
Postage and gratuities for merit	21,000.00	
		227,090.89
Engineer's department and public works:		
Salaries street inspector and employés	42,070.00	
Salaries overseers and superintendent	20,850.00	
Water department and sewerage, salaries	43,550.00	
		106,470.00
Public buildings:		
Salaries		58,360.00
Police department:		
Salaries police commissaires	34,800.00	
Rent	3,450.00	
Salaries administrative police	6,000.00	
Police officers and detectives	251,900.00	
Clothing	23,690.00	
Special police, clothing and rewards	84,286.00	
Rewards to hackmen for lost objects	200.00	
Dog-pound	2,500.00	
Six police justices	16,775.00	
		423,601.00
Octroi:		
Collection expenses	298,389.00	
Collection, markets and abattoir	55,280.00	
		353,669.00
Expenses:		
Communal property	68,225.59	
Public buildings	161,080.00	
Public streets	1,354,360.00	
Health department	24,300.00	
Country roads	110,119.93	
		1,718,085.52
Fire department:		
Brigade salaries	94,002.00	
Subvention to chamber commerce steam fire-engine	2,000.00	
Extras	455.00	
		96,457.00
Military expenses:		
Drilling ground	3,450.00	
Barracks and garden	13,000.00	
		16,450.00
Department hospitals and charities:		
Hospitals (730,000 francs), foundling establishments, etc		1,023,521.4[illegible]
Public instruction:		
Salaries, rents, prizes	808,236.00	
Museum, library	32,120.00	
Conservatory, music, fine arts	45,650.00	
Theater subvention	12,800.00	
		898,806.00

	Francs.	Francs.
Clergy:		
Rents dwellings Catholic priests, three Protestant ministers, and one rabbi		12,600.00
Various expenses:		
Public festivities	53,250.00	
Unforeseen and contingent	72,610.43	
		125,860.43
Excess of receipts		39,837.95
		5,100,809.00

Extraordinary expenses, condensed budget of the city of Havre, 1887.

	Francs.	Francs.
Maritime exhibition, assistance to reservists and territorial army		121,023.99
Public works, boulevard Tamarville		120,781.50
Guaranty maritime exhibition	50,000.00	
Ninth annual payment for building Exchange	29,985.06	
Various	11,900.00	
		91,885.06
Hospital service		35,000.00
School of fine arts, public instruction		242.00
Rents due hospitals	11,527.22	
Interest on 2,340,000 francs	25,650.00	
Interest on 5,200,000 francs	9,685.00	
Sinking-fund, 12,000,000 francs	599,340.11	
Paid account loan, 2,340,000 francs	103,000.00	
Second sinking-fund loan, 5,000,000 francs	280,377.60	
School loan, 1,750,000 francs	88,788.55	
Third sinking-fund loan, 410,200 francs	16,408.00	
First sinking-fund loan, 1,135,000 francs	67,556.16	
		1,571,265.19

RECAPITULATION.

Ordinary expenses	5,060,971.00
Extraordinary expenses	1,571,265.00
	6,632,236.00

Debt statement, December 31, 1886.

Due on debt:	
2,340,000 francs at 5 per cent. interest	513,000.00
12,000,000 francs at 4.15 per cent., due 1916	11,412,571.65
1,000,000 francs at 4 per cent., due 1915	236,121.57
1,000,000 francs at 4 per cent., due 1916	243,103.52
1,000,000 francs at 4 per cent., due 1917	250,000.00
410,200 francs at 4 per cent., due 1915	387,428.63
5,000,000 francs at 4.75 per cent., due 1925	4,956,613.63
Due on city's subscription to Exchange building, 24 annual payments	719,641.44
Total debt	18,718,480.44

Direct taxes contributed by the city of Havre (general roll) 1886.

Description of tax.	Principal.	Part of the State.	Ordinary and extraordinary, centimes.		Aid fund and retaxation.	Total.
			Departmental.*	Communal.†		
Real estate	686, 550. 00	686, 550. 00	378, 392. 72	271, 187. 26	24, 476. 07	1, 360, 606. 05
Doors and windows	356, 501. 00	356, 501. 00	107, 360. 63	122, 992. 84	18, 738. 30	605, 592. 77
Doors and windows, centimes généraux 15.8		56, 327. 16				56, 327. 16
Licenses, patentes	812, 453. 73	747, 457. 42	244, 671. 25	280, 296. 52	66, 871. 09	1, 339, 296. 28
Licenses, centimes généraux 14.6		118, 618. 24				118, 618. 24
Centimes, special, 20		162, 485. 59				162, 485. 59
Personal and mobiliary	346, 894. 00	346, 894. 00	191, 190. 98	137, 023. 13	16, 388. 12	691, 496. 23
Personal, centimes généraux 0.17		58, 971. 98				58, 971. 98
Costs of avertissements					1, 431. 60	1, 431. 60
Costs of collection				24, 998. 59		2, 499. 59
Attribution on the principal of licenses				64, 996. 31		64. 996. 31
Total	‡2, 202, 398. 73	2, 533, 805. 39	921, 615. 58	901, 494. 65	127, 905. 18	4, 484, 820. 80

*55.115.1 on real, personal, and mobiliary; 30.1151 on doors, and windows, and licenses.
†39,5 on real, personal, and mobiliary; 34.5 on doors, and windows, and licenses.
‡The first column (2,202,398.73 francs) represents the amount of the principal of the taxes due as per cadastre on which the extra centimes are calculated.

	Francs.
The state collects from the city of Havre	4, 484, 820. 80
Department receives	921, 615. 58
Commune of Havre	901, 494. 65
The aid fund	127, 903. 18
State retaining the balance of	2, 533, 805. 39
	4, 484, 820. 80

Budget of the city of Paris.

Year.	Population.	Ordinary budget.	Tax per capita.
			Francs.
VII	531, 000	7, 500, 000	14½
1800	548, 000	12, 000, 000	23
1813	622, 000	23, 000, 000	37
1849	946, 000	44, 000, 000	43
1860 (after annexation)	1, 800, 000	104, 000, 000	91½
1880	2, 200, 000	229, 000, 000	104
1887	2, 345, 000	257, 000, 000	110

Principal revenues estimated in the budget of 1887.

	Francs.
Octroi	137, 700, 000
Communal centimes, special and dog tax	37, 700, 000
Gas company	17, 600, 000
Water rents	12, 000, 000
Markets	7, 900, 000
Metropolitan police, returned by State	7, 700, 000
Taxes on public vehicles	5, 200, 000

Estimated expenses.

Interest on debt	100, 000, 000
Police department	25, 000, 000
Schools	23, 500, 000
Public charities	21, 000, 000
Streets	20, 000, 000
Promenades, lighting, etc	10, 500, 000
Water, sewers, etc	8, 500, 000
Collection expenses of octroi	7, 500, 000

City property estimate.

Permanent domains	1, 138, 000, 000
Temporary domains	56, 000, 000
Mobiliary domains, museums, etc	423, 000, 000
Total	1, 617, 000, 000

French national budget as it was proposed for 1887.

RECEIPTS.

	Francs.
Direct taxes	440, 270, 690
Domainal receipts	47, 576, 442
Indirect taxes	2, 413, 782, 815
Mobiliary tax, 3 per cent. on rental value	46, 116, 600
Various	30, 849, 837
Exceptional resources (loan, 105,000,000 francs)	106, 082, 465
Recettes d'ordre	57, 169, 976
Visible deficiency	80, 377, 061
	3, 222, 225, 286

EXPENSES.

Public debt	1, 286, 372, 314
Public authorities, President's household, and chamber of deputies, senate, etc	13, 228, 860
Ministries:	
Finances	16, 114, 855
Justice	37, 304, 001
Foreign affairs	44, 239, 900
Interior	11, 047, 871
Posts and telegraphs	1 38, 702, 168
War	555, 934, 529
Marine and colonies	229, 701, 863
Public instruction and fine arts	145, 313, 435
Commerce	20, 270, 028
Agriculture	39, 578, 673
Public works	121, 156, 259
Expenses of Régie and of collection of taxes	443, 221, 190
Re-imbursements and restitutions	20, 039, 340
	3, 222, 225, 286

PUBLIC DEBT.

Consolidated debt:		
4½ per cent. rentes, new	305, 540, 359	
4½ per cent. rentes, old	37, 433, 232	
4 per cent., 446,096 francs; and 3 per cent., 416,488, 351 francs	416, 934, 447	
		759, 908, 038
Sinking fund, annuities to railroads, department communes, interest floating debt		296, 786, 550
Debt (Viagère) pensions and annuities		210, 732, 726
		1, 267, 427, 314

French debt.

Date.	Rentes (yearly).	Representing capital.	Reduced by conversions at lower interest.
December 23, 1800	35, 700, 000	713, 600, 000	.....
January 1, 1815	63, 600, 000	1, 272, 100, 000	.....
August 1, 1830	199, 400, 000	4, 426, 300, 000	.....
February 24, 1848	244, 300, 000	5, 912, 900, 000	.....
January 1, 1852	239, 300, 000	.....	5, 516, 200, 000
January 1, 1871	386, 200, 000	.....	12, 454, 300, 000
January 1, 1886	826, 200, 000	.....	23, 728, 100, 000
Budget, 1887	882, 700, 000	.....	25, 848, 500, 000

Table showing yearly interest payment.

Item.	1886.	1887.	Item.	1886.	1887.
Four and one-half per cent. rentes:			Three per cent. perpetual	363, 000, 000	396, 700, 000
New	305, 400, 000	305, 600, 000	Three per cent., reimbursable	120, 000, 000	142, 600, 000
Old	37, 400, 000	37, 400, 000			
Four per cent	400, 000	400, 000	Total	826, 200, 000	882, 700, 000

The above table shows a total indebtedness of nearly 26,000,000,000 (26 milliards) of francs, but this is not all; the national debt is much larger. Independently of the military, civil, and other pensions

(209,000,000 in 1887) or called dette viagère, which are salaries for non-activity during life, the state has to provide besides—

	Francs.
Interest on floating debt	22,800,000
Interest and sinking fund on short loans	44,900,000
Interest and sinking fund on thirty-year loans	6,600,000
Communal roads and school establishments	10,400,000
Annuities to railways	53,100,000
Annuities for conversion on Morgan loan	17,300,000
Various annuities	37,700,000
Interest on money deposited for bonds of officials	9,400,000
	202,200,000

Representing such a capital, which swells the state debt to upwards of 32 milliards of francs.

If we add to this figure debts contracted by the department communes (the city of Paris, for instance, had a debt on the 31st of March, 1878, of 1,988 millions against 1,376 in 1868) other 18,233 communes 1,322 millions (against 524 in 1868), and 1,711 in 1871, or 3½ milliards more, which probably since 1878 increased to 4 milliards, the debt of France must at present amount to 36 milliards, or nearly 1,000 francs per head.

On the other hand, it is believed that the income of every man, woman, and child in France is 75 centimes per day, or 274 francs per annum, making a total of 10 milliards. Some authorities place the sum at over 20 milliards and give their reasons for such estimates.

A parliamentary commission in 1885 made the following estimate of the national income:

Real estate:	
Not built	2,646,000,000
Built	2,200,000,000
Mobiliary property taxed at 3 per cent	1,595,000,000
Mortgages	500,000,000
Perpetual state debt	740,000,000
Repayable state debt	106,000,000
Life state debt (pensions, etc.)	192,000,000
	7,979,000,000

To this sum of nearly 8 milliards some political economists add about 15 milliards of wages earned. Leroy Beaulieu believes that there are not more than 700 or 800 private incomes in France of over 250,000 francs, nor more than from 18,000 to 20,000 of between 50,000 francs and 250,000 francs.

Maurice Block, another authority, risked an estimate in 1873 of private wealth in France:

Year and name.	Real estate.	Personal.	Total.
	Milliards.	*Milliards.*	
1830	40	15	.....
1840	40	40	.....
1847	100	40	.....
1850	100	45	.....
1860	100	114	.....
1869	100	150	.....
1873	120	150	.....
1853 (Émile de Girardin)	92	33	125
1871 (Wolowski)	120	55	175
1872 (Duke of Ayen)	100	[illegible]	195
1878 (Dr. Vacher)	216	44	260
1878 (A. Amelin)	135	105	240
1881 (S. Mony)	115	101	216

A. de Foville, professor at the school of political economy and chief of the bureau of statistics of the ministry of finances, estimates the total at the outside at 200 milliards.

The following list shows the inheritances by death and donations by the living as published by the administration of finances:

Year.	Inheritances.	Donations.	Total.	Year.	Inheritances.	Donations.	Total.
1826..	1,337,000,000	449,000,000	1,786,000,000	1873.	3,712,000,000	1,033,000,000	4,745,000,000
1830..	1,451,000,000	465,000,000	1,916,000,000	1874.	3,932,000,000	996,000,000	4,928,000,000
1835..	1,540,000,000	519,000,000	2,059,000,000	1875.	4,254,000,000	1,067,000,000	5,321,000,000
1840..	1,609,000,000	607,000,000	2,216,000,000	1876.	4,702,000,000	1,068,000,000	5,770,000,000
1845..	1,742,000,000	702,000,000	2,444,000,000	1877.	4,438,000,000	1,028,000,000	5,466,000,000
1850..	2,025,000,000	659,000,000	2,684,000,000	1878.	4,748,000,000	1,054,000,000	5,802,000,000
1855..	2,407,000,000	726,000,000	3,133,000,000	1879.	5,004,000,000	1,103,000,000	6,107,000,000
1860..	2,724,000,000	802,000,000	3,526,000,000	1880.	5,266,000,000	1,117,000,000	6,383,000,000
1865..	3,029,000,000	851,000,000	3,880,000,000	1881.	4,912,000,000	1,089,000,000	6,001,000,000
1869..	3,637,000,000	930,000,000	4,567,000,000	1882.	5,027,000,000	1,046,000,000	6,073,000,000
1870..	3,372,000,000	682,000,000	4,054,000,000	1883	5,243,000,000	1,062,000,000	6,305,000,000
1871*.	5,011,000,000	718,000,000	5,729,000,000	1884.	5,078,000,000	1,023,000,000	6,101,000,000
1872..	3,951,000,000	1,128,000,000	5,079,000,000	1885.	5,407,000,000	1,022,000,000	6,429,000,000

*War great mortality.

For 1886 the inheritances are about the same as in 1885, but in the donations an increase of about 4 per cent. is expected.

The period from 1876, when there was a remodeling of the tax, will show the increase of fortunes.

Taxes were levied on the following inheritances:

	1883.	1884.	1885.
French and foreign government securities	319	274	296
French and foreign other than government	610	569	586
Other personal estate, furniture, cash, claims, etc	1,619	1,684	1,682
Total personal estate	2,548	2,527	2,564
Real estate	2,695	2,651	2,784
Grand total	5,243	5,178	5,348

Inheritances, indirect line, formed two-thirds, or 3,623,000,000, in 1885, between the married; one-tenth, or 539,000,000, collateral; relations, 1,016,000,000; no relations, 229,000,000.

Conclusions.—The national fortune of France being about 200 milliards of francs, only two countries, viz, the United States of America and England, surpass it.

The national debt is so formidable that the history of the last twenty years must have opened the eyes of the writers who think France rich enough to pay not only for her national glory but also for her recent misfortunes and all the fancies of generosity, ambition, covetousness, and passions of her politicians.

Nothing but peace can restore her disordered finances; a disastrous war would be her utter ruin.

F. F. DUFAIS,
Consul.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Havre, May 14, 1887.

TABLE A.—*Fixed tax.*

[In francs.]

Classes.	In Paris.	Communes.							
		Over 100,000.	50,000 to 100,000.	30,000 to 50,000.	20,000 to 30,000.	10,000 to 20,000	5,001 to 10,000	2,000 to 5,000.	2,000 to below.
1	400	300	240	180	120	80	60	45	35
2	200	150	120	90	60	45	40	30	25
3	140	100	80	60	40	30	25	22	18
4	75	75	60	45	30	25	20	15	12
5	50	50	40	30	20	15	12	9	7
6	40	40	32	24	16	10	8	6	4
7	20	20	16	12	8	*8	*5	*4	*3
8	12	12	10	8	6	*5	*4	*3	*2

Taxpayers of the seventh and eighth classes selling by peddling in carts, on tables, or under sheds, are free of proportional tax.

The asterisk (*) signifies exemption from proportionate tax in cities of 2,000 inhabitants or less.

Wholesale dealers are considered those who principally sell to other dealers.

Half wholesale dealers, who generally sell to shop-keepers and consumers.

Retail dealers, who habitually sell to consumers.

The first-class consists of wholesale dealers, large cafés, money changers, discounters, auction-rooms, and pay a tax of one-twentieth part of the rentable value of house or warehouse.

The second class consists of half wholesale dealers, also ship-chandlers, manufacturing jewelers, wood-sellers by the cubic meter, butchers dealing in whole animals, carriagemakers, wholesale dealers in hair, diorama, panorama, manufacturer of linen garments or draper, wholesale sewing-machine dealer, dry-goods stores with not more than ten employés, wholesale hardware dealers, ready-made clothing dealers, not more than ten employés, pay a tax of one-twentieth rentable value.

The third class—wholesale dealers in slates, builder, depot or wholesale dealer in beer, jewelry store, cattle dealer, dealer in furniture, wood, chemist, chocolate (wholesale), cider merchant (by the barrel), neck-wear (wholesale), confectioner (wholesale), green hides (wholesale), drugs, military equipment, glove manufacturer (wholesale), artificial flowers, gold and silver refiner, watch-maker, hotel keeper, printer, surgical instrument maker, book publisher, dealer in bedding, sewing and knitting machine dealer (half wholesale), wholesale marble dealer, organ builder, marchand de modes, piano manufacturer, restaurant keepers, packers of salt meats, retail silk merchant, merchant tailor, dry goods stores, wholesale oil cake and truffle dealer, half wholesale salt and smoked meats pay a twentieth of rentable value of store.

The fourth class—house agents, appraisers, merchant boot-maker, bakers using mechanical process, rubber goods merchants, literary club manager, horse and cattle dealer, broker selling merchandise to retailers, slater, retail leather dealer, manufacturer mineral waters, retail flour and fur dealers, furnished rooms, mason-builder, riding school, poulterer, artificial stone manufacturer, fruit dealer, commercial agent, wine merchant selling by the bottle, and retail shop-keepers generally, pay a tax proportional of one-thirtieth rentable value.

The fifth class—keeper of lying-in hospital, brandy or spirit inspectors, retail liquor store, publisher of almanacs, armorers, scale manufacturer, false stones, dealer in fire-wood, musical boxes, bakers, stationer, retail coal merchant, livery-stable keeper, dealer in curios, maker of artificial teeth, packers of wine, glass, etc., keepers of furniture stores, forage dealers, retail glove stores, oyster houses, sewing and knitting machine—retail dealers, plumbers, boarding-houses, retail grocers, tailors not working their own goods, pay a proportionate tax of one-thirtieth.

The sixth class paying the same tax; about the same class of trade.

The seventh class pays one-fiftieth in communes of over 20,000 souls, piano-tuners, metal finishers, captains of lighters, land surveyors, harness-makers, working jeweler, bleaching and washhouses, dealers in second-hand books, intelligence offices, woolen carder, charcoal-burner, horse broker, rag dealer, selling less than 1,000 kilograms, mechanics and manufacturers by the piece.

The eighth class paying one-fiftieth proportionate tax of rentable value of premises, almost everybody else not before taxed.

TABLE B.—*Professions taxable according to population and an exceptional tariff.*

Description.	Fixed tax. Tax.	Fixed tax. Tax for each employé over 5, book-keeper, cashier, or salesman.
	Francs.	*Francs.*
Stockbrokers:		
Paris	2,000	50
Other towns with stockboard	500	25
Towns over 100,000 inhabitants	250	12
Towns from 50,001 to 100,000	200	10
Towns from 30,001 to 50,000	150	8
Towns from 15,001 to 30,000	100	5
All other communes	75	5
Maritime insurance:		
Paris	300	15
Towns from 100,001 and over	250	15
Towns from 50,001 to 100,000	200	10
Towns from 30,001 to 50,000	150	8
Bankers:		
Paris	2,000	50
Towns of 100,001 and over	1,000	40
Towns from 50,001 to 100,000	500	25
Towns from 30,001 to 50,000	400	20
Issuing foreign loans, societies and companies paying interest on such foreign loans 50 per cent. more.		
Hacks, public:		
Paris	4	.....
Towns 100,000 and over	3	.....
Loan offices advancing on securities:		
Paris	500	25
Towns from 100,001 and over	400	20
Towns from 50,001 to 100,000	300	15
Towns from 30,001 to 50,000	200	10
Towns from 15,001 to 30,000	150	8
Elsewhere	100	5
Forwarding merchants by land or sea:		
Paris:	300	15
Towns from 100,001 and over	250	12
Towns from 50,001 to 100,000	200	10
Towns from 30,001 to 50,000	150	8
Towns from 15,001 to 30,000	100	5
Elsewhere	30	5
Commission merchants in merchandise:		
Paris	400	20
Cities 50,001 and over	300	15
Cities 30,001 to 50,000	200	10
Elsewhere	75	5
Brokers in merchandise:		
Paris	200	10
Towns from 50,001 and over	150	8
Towns from 30,001 to 50,000	100	5
Towns from 15,001 to 30,000	75	5
Elsewhere	50	5
Insurance brokers also ship brokers:		
Paris	300	15
Cities from 100,001 and over	250	12
Cities from 50,001 to 100,000	200	10
Cities from 30,001 to 50,000	150	8
Elsewhere	50	5
Dealers in fine diamonds:		
Paris	500	25
Towns of 100,001 and over	400	20
Towns of 50,001 to 100,000	300	15
Towns of 30,001 to 50,000	200	10
Elsewhere	100	5
Ready-made clothing stores (if more than 10 employés): Paris and cities of—		
over 100,000 and	100	25
50,001 and over	80	20
5,001 to below	30	15
Merchants, wholesale, trading in different goods:		
Paris	500	25
Cities of over 101,000	400	20
Cities of 50,001 to 100,000	300	15
Cities of 30,001 to 50,000	200	10
Cities of 15,001 to 30,000	150	8
Elsewhere	100	5
Foreign steamship agencies:		
Paris	300	15
Cities from 100,001 and over	250	12
Cities from 50,001 to 100,000	200	10
Cities from 30,001 to 50,000	150	8
Contractors telegraph signals of ports:		
Cities of 50,001 and over	100	.....
Cities of 30,001 to 50,000	75	.....
Cities of 15,001 to 30,000	50	.....
Elsewhere	25	.....

TABLE C.

First part.

Ship-owners for every net ton sailing vessel, long course, 10 centimes; steam, 40 centimes; sailing, coasting, 5 centimes; steam, coasting, 20 centimes.
Insurance companies, not mutual, per department, 100 francs.
Bank of France, including branch offices, 50,000 francs.
Boats for river and canal navigation, per gross ton, 3 centimes.
River and lake steam-boats, per gross ton, 13 centimes.
Tow-boats, per boat, 60 francs.
Draining and clearing companies, per hectare, 50 centimes.
Re-insurance companies, one-half of fixed tax of the companies they treat with.

Stock-banking, credit-discounting companies, per 1,000 francs of nominal capital, 30 centimes.
Tontine societies, 360 francs.

Second part.

Proportional tax, one-twentieth rentable value of dwelling and one-fortieth rentable value of industrial establishment.
Gold and silver refiner, 5 francs and 10 francs for each workman and 100 francs for smelting apparatus.
Jewelers' ashes, 5 francs and 3 francs for each workman and 30 francs per oven.
Lime and cement, natural, 1.20 to 1.50 francs per cubic meter gross capacity of oven; artificial, 1.80 francs per cubic meter.
Chocolate manufacturer, 5 francs and 4 francs per workman and 6 francs per mold.
Coke, 15 centimes per 100 kilograms coal used.
Distilleries, liquor, 5 francs per hectoliter gross capacity of all stills and 1 franc per hectoliter gross capacity of all pans.
Printers' ink manufacturer, 5 francs and .05 franc per workman.
Manufacturer of alcohol, 60 francs and one-half those producing less than 100 hectoliters.
Cheese manufacturer (dry), 5 francs and 5 francs per workman and 25 francs per machine.
Glucose manufacturer, 5 francs and 4 francs per workman.
Malt manufacturer, 5 francs and 4 francs per workman.
Soap manufacturer, 70 centimes per hectoliter capacity boilers.
Salt (refined) manufacturer, 5 francs and 5 francs per workman.
Tallow smelter, 5 francs and 5 francs per workman.
Vinegar manufacturer, 12 centimes per hectoliter gross capacity of fermenting vessels.

Third part.

Proportional tax, one-twentieth on dwelling-house and one-fiftieth on industrial premises (rental value).
Steel manufacturers, natural and forged, 40 francs per smelting oven, refining oven, and puddling oven; cast-steel, additional, 5 francs and 4 francs per workman; cast-steel, Bessemer process, 3 francs for every converter of 100 kilograms.
Weapons of war maker, 5 francs and 2 francs per workman.
Ship biscuits, mechanical, 5 francs and 3 francs per workman.
Brewers, 1 franc per hectoliter gross capacity of kettle, and 50 centimes if brewing only four times a year.
Rope-makers, ships' use, 5 francs and 4 francs per workman.
Rubber goods, 5 francs and 5 francs per workman.
Type founders, 5 francs and 4 francs per workman.
Casino, 5 francs and 10 francs for each attendant.
Boot-maker, by machinery, 5 francs and 3 francs per workman and 12 francs per machine.
Railroads, 10 francs per kilometer, double tracked, and 5 francs per kilometer, single tracked.
Cutlery manufacturer, 5 francs and 4 francs per workman.
Table cutlery manufacturer, 5 francs and 5 francs per workman.
Crystal manufacturer, 5 francs and 3 francs per workman.
Pins, 6 francs per machine complete and 3 francs for simple.
Any manufacturer whose profession is regulated by a fixed tax according to population and a general tariff having more than 10 workmen, 18 francs for the first ten and 3.60 francs for any excess.
Army clothing and equipment contractors, 5 francs and 3.60 francs per workman.
Manufacturer of porcelain, 1 franc per cubic meter gross capacity of oven.
Tin-plates, 5 francs and 5 francs per workman.
Bronze manufacturer, large objects, 5 francs and 7 francs per workman, and small objects 5 francs and 4 francs per workman.
Type stereotype, 5 francs and 4 francs per workman.
Iron masters, 40 francs per refining fire per puddling oven and catalane, 80 francs per reheating oven.
Glove manufacturer, 5 francs and 2½ francs per workman and 8 francs per stitching machine.
Gas for lighting, 20 centimes per cubic meter capacity of gas-holder.
Smelting furnaces, 3 francs per cubic meter capacity and 4 francs per workman.
Oil works, chemical process, 12 centimes per hectoliter, gross capacity of receiving-vessels and 60 centimes per hectoliter distilling boilers.
Oyster dealers, if annual sale more than 800,000, 100 francs, and if less 40 francs.

Wool-washers, also of old goods, 5 francs and 5 francs per workman.
Private sanitarium, 5 francs and 5 francs per attendant.
Grinding and pulverizing mills, 6 francs per pair of stone or cylinder and 1.20 francs per stamper.
Hardware manufacturer, 5 francs and 3¼ francs per workman.
Sawing mill, 4 francs per saw and 1.50 francs per grooving or similar machine.
Sugar refinery, 5 francs and 10 francs per workman.
Beet-root refinery, 3 francs per hectoliter net boiler capacity.
Tanner, 5 francs and 40 centimes per cubic meter of pits and vats.
Private telegraph enterprise, 600 francs.
Contractors for removing prisoners, 360 francs.
Manufacturers lead pipe, 60 francs per pressing machine.

Fourth part.

Proportionate tax, one-twentieth on dwelling and one-sixtieth on industrial establishment.
Cloth-finishers for manufacturers, 5 francs and 4 francs per workman.
Mechanical carders, 6 francs per carding machine.
Boiler-makers for steam-engines and distilling, 5 francs and 5 francs per workman.
Felt manufacturers, 1.20 per pair cylinders.
Sewing thread, cotton, 2 centimes per spindle; woolen, 4 centimes per spindle; silk-waste, 6 centimes per spindle; hemp-linen jute, 8 centimes per spindle, also 4 francs per workman.
Spinning mills, carded wool, combed, 4 centimes per spindle; hemp, flax, jute, 8 centimes per spindle; cotton, 2 centimes per spindle.
Printing works, 4 francs per table.
Looms, mechanical, for spinning or weaving, manufacturer of, 5 francs and 5 francs per workman.
Ship-builders, 5 francs and 5 francs per workman.

Fifth part.

Proportionate tax, one-twentieth on dwelling only.
Public slaughter-houses, 50 centimes per 100 francs lease.
Forwarding cattle, 60 francs.
Quarries, 5 francs and 1¼ francs per workman.
Public concerts, three-tenths of receipts if more than three times a week, three-twentieths if less.
Draining contractors, 5 francs and 2½ francs per workman.
Dredging contractors (machinery), 5 francs and 4 francs per workman, or 2½ francs if manual.
Prison-labor contractor, 1 franc per man.
Work-house contractors, 40 centimes per man.
Forwarding merchant of fresh vegetables, 60 francs.
Restaurateur on steamboat, 5 francs and 10 francs per employé.
Theaters, three-tenths of each representation, if every day, and three-twentieths if not every day, the troupe being stationary; if traveling or not at least four months in one place, 60 francs.
Balls, concerts, etc., 50 centimes of every 100 francs receipts.
Contractors of public works, 5 francs and 25 centimes of 100 francs yearly receipts.

TABLE D.

Proportionate tax, one-tenth of rentable value of premises occupied for tax-payers subject to Table B:
- Insurance companies not mutual.
- Insurance companies and societies of re-insurance.
- Banking, discounting, and credit companies on shares.
- Bank of France and branch establishments.

Proportionate tax, one-fifteenth of rentable value of premises:
- Architects, lawyers, notaries, dentists, surgeons, physicians, civil engineers, auctioneers, health officers, veterinarians.

Proportional tax, one-twentieth of rentable value of premises:
- Patentees of first, second, and third class in Table A.
- For first part of Table C.
- For Table C, second, third, fourth, and fifth part the tax is payable only on their dwelling.

Proportional tax, one-thirtieth of rentable value of all premises occupied:
Patentees of fourth, fifth, and sixth class, Table A.
Proportional tax, one-fortieth of rentable value of premises:
Industrial establishment in second class, Table C.
Wholesale dealers in flour, hops, deals and planks, wine, oil, furnished rooms (hotel garni, dining-rooms, public parlors, and dwelling part taxed for one-twentieth), printer, riding and swimming school, private lying-in hospital, baths furnishing steam or water power, gymnasium, letting furnished rooms and apartments, undertakers, carriage manufacturer (his dwelling pays one-twentieth), etc.
Proportional tax, one-fiftieth of the rentable value of all premises occupied by patentees of seventh and eighth class, Table A, but only in communes of 20,000 inhabitants or over.
Proportional tax, one-sixtieth rentable value of all industrial establishments in the fourth section, Table C.
Exempt of the proportional tax are the patentees of the seventh and eighth class, Table A, who do their trade on vehicles, under sheds, or on open tables; the lessors of only one furnished room, and those letting furnished rooms for that part which they occupy themselves; individuals working hand machines for grinding, pulverizing, etc.

TAXATION IN THE DEPARTMENT OF GIRONDE, FRANCE.

REPORT OF CONSUL ROOSEVELT.

No political question in France to-day is so complex and of such great importance as that of finance. It has been the Charybdis and Scylla that wrecked two recent cabinets, and still the question "how shall the greatest revenue be raised with the least burden on the people" remains unsolved.

Each new ministry has struggled to lessen the burden upon the people, but unsuccessfully, as each year finds the estimate of the "budget" an increase on the preceding one, until to-day the rate of taxation is something over a fraction of $22 per capita.

The principal branches of revenue in France are designated as a sequel to the budget of receipts and are classified as follows:

(1) Direct taxes, (2) indirect taxes, (3) customs, (4) enrolling estates and stamps, and (5) post and telegraphs.

DIRECT TAXES.

A direct tax, by which is understood all taxes levied directly on the person or land and which pass directly from the tax-payer to the receiver of taxes, is one of the most important sources of French revenue.

There are four direct taxes, classified as follows:

(1) Land tax, which is levied upon real estate improved or unimproved; (2) personal tax, which is levied upon all persons having an income no matter from what source derived, and also upon the renting value of the domicile; (3) tax on windows and doors of all buildings; (4) license tax levied upon all persons, irrespective of nationality, engaged in commercial, professional, and industrial pursuits in France, unless expressly included among the exemptions determined by law. These taxes are composed of specified sums demanded directly from the tax-payer.

The "contribution personnelle et mobilière" is composed, as the name indicates, of two distinct taxes—the personal tax (poll-tax) and personal-property tax. The personal tax, as above mentioned, is levied upon all persons having visible means of support. The contribution mobilière (personal-property tax) is the tax on the renting value of houses. This tax was formerly levied on persons, houses, chimneys, servants, and

horses. The majority of these taxes were abolished by law in 1806, and only the personal and rent taxes, which at present are known as "cote mobiliére," were retained.

The personal or prestation tax is rated as three days' manual labor or its equivalent. The average price is estimated by the prefects and submitted to the general council of the departments, who determine the prices for each commune. In preparing the schedule of rates the prefect is limited to sums not exceeding 1.50 francs (29 cents), nor less than 50 centimes (10 cents) per diem. These rates are uniform for all taxed in the same commune and can not be increased by any kind of additional centime tax.

The personal and mobilier tax is demanded of every French citizen and foreigner enjoying his or her rights and not rated as paupers. Widows and women separated from their husbands are considered as enjoying their rights; young men and women of age, or minors having sufficient means of support, whether from personal fortune or from professions, though living with their father, mother, guardian, or trustee. People living in furnished apartments are obliged to pay the mobilier tax, which is estimated at the rent value of the rooms unfurnished.

Direct taxes are based upon two essential points, proportionality and effect on personal income. By proportionality is understood the proportion of taxes each person must pay on the assessed value of property possessed. When the rates of taxes do not increase proportionately with the increase of the fortune of the tax-payer it then forms the progressive tax. In the system of proportional tax, one-tenth on 1,000 francs (that is 100 francs) and 10,000 francs, (1,000 francs) is taken, but in the progressive tax one-tenth on 1,000 francs (*i. e.* 100 francs), and one-fifth on 10,000 francs (*i. e.* 2,000 francs) is taken, etc.

The income tax, as the name implies, is a taxation on the revenue of property of all kinds. It is thus that the land tax directly affects the revenue of the property taxed. Other direct taxes are levied upon the income, no matter from what source derived. As it is difficult for the Government to arrive at the exact income of a tax-payer, taxes are consequently rated upon an estimated income based on the profession and its pecuniary results, number of windows and doors and renting value of improved property.

INDIRECT TAXES.

Indirect taxes are those which are levied without the consent of the individual taxed and are only on certain products of merchandise considered abstractly from the person.

They are enumerated as follows:

(1) Importation and exportation, manufactures, sales, transportation, and entry of articles of consumption from country into towns.

(2) Retailers of tobacco and gunpowder.

(3) Recording, mortgage, court, stamped paper, and postage.

The principle governing the entire tax system of France is that no tax, direct or indirect, can be collected unless formally and annually authorized by law. Consequently each year the law of the budget contains a complete and detailed list of authorized taxes. No new tax or modification of an existing tax can be established except by legislation.

ASSIMILATED TAXES.

There are a large number of taxes collected by means of nominative lists and appropriated for expenses of the Government departments,

arrondissements, communes, public institutions, and authorized communities. These taxes have no generic name, but are designated by the Government as taxes assimilated to direct taxes, and are classified as follows: Inalienable property, parochial roads, dogs, carriages, wagons, horses, public and private billiards, clubs, societies, public halls, verification of weights and measures, and contributions to maintain exchanges and chambers of commerce.

LAND TAX.

During early monarchical periods in France, and until 1790, real estate belonging to nobles and ecclesiastics was exempt from taxation. In November, 1798, a law was passed definitely establishing the assessment and collection of taxes on real estate, no matter by whom held. The tax is levied directly on the net revenue of the property improved or unimproved. As previously mentioned, the two salient features of this tax are, the proportionality and effect on the income. Assessments are made by proportional equality on all property taxed by reason of its taxable revenue, without other exceptions than those decided upon for the encouragement of agriculture, or for the general benefit of society. Another feature presented by the land tax is, that it constitutes an actual tax absolutely independent of other means possessed by the taxpayer. The real estate alone is directly taxed, and the owner is in kind an agent who pays for the property with a portion of its proceeds. Regulations determining the taxable value of income are established by law, and differ according to whether the property is improved or unimproved. The net revenue of land is that which remains to the owner after deducting from the gross revenue the entire expense attending cultivation of the land.

The taxable income is the minimum net revenue calculated on a certain number of years.

ARABLE LANDS.

In forming an estimate of the taxable revenue of arable lands, the assessors ascertain the nature and quantity of crops produced without extra labor or expense, in conformity with the usual custom of the locality. The yield is averaged by the production of fifteen years, excepting, however, the two most abundant and the two most inferior yields. The ordinary yearly yield having been established, the expense attending planting, cultivation, and harvesting are deducted, and the remaining amount is the revenue taxed.

GARDENS AND ORNAMENTAL GROUNDS.

Gardens are rated at their renting value, which is estimated on the same basis as that of arable land, but in no case can it be rated higher.

Land devoted to ornamental purposes, such as parks, avenues, parterres, etc., are rated as superior tillable land.

VINEYARDS.

The estimated value of the production of vineyards is arrived at by the same method employed in arable land valuation. A deduction of 15 per cent., besides the expenses attending cultivation, gathering and pressing the grapes is made. This deduction is allowed in view of the extra outlay for annual trimming of the vines, partial replanting, and nec-

essary labor during the years that the vineyards are non-producing. When the vines only live a certain number of years and replanting is possible or removal necessary to allow the ground to rest for other agricultural purposes, the valuation is as follows:

(1) The quantity and quality of wine produced.

(2) The quality of land on which the vines are planted, and the crop the land might produce if cultivated as arable land.

(3) The life of the vines.

(4) Number of years that the land produced no vines.

ADDITIONAL CENTIME TAX.

In addition to the numerous taxes already mentioned there still exists another, known as the additional centime tax to the direct tax, which is composed of two parts, the principal and additional centimes. They are so named because they have always been levied correlatively with the principal, by reason of so many centimes per franc. The principal and additional centimes differ according to the use for which applied. The principal is levied for the Government needs, while the additional centimes are levied in view of accidental, temporary, or purely local needs.

The additional centimes take the name of general, departmental, or communal, according to whether they are to increase the resources of the Government, department, or commune. There is another category of additional centimes known as additional centimes to aid contributions. These additional centimes are levied for the purpose of establishing relief funds to be applied in cases of fire, floods, storms, etc., and to a certain extent replace taxes that can not be collected. The additional centimes can be added to the entire four direct taxes as well as to one, two, or three of them.

DEPARTMENT CENTIMES.

The councils-general may each year vote additional centimes within a maximum limit. This tax is divided into three classes, the ordinary centimes, special centimes, and extraordinary centimes, according to the requirements of the department for ordinary, special, and extraordinary expenses.

The ordinary expenses of the department are quartering troops, making and repairing roads, maintaining hospitals, prisons, etc.

The special expenses are optional, and are applied for repairing communal roads, surveys, and primary instruction.

The extraordinary expenses are also optional, and do not come under the head of ordinary and special expenses.

COMMUNAL CENTIMES.

The municipal council can vote each year additional centimes for communal expenses, but within a maximum limit fixed by the council-general of the department.

EXPENSES OF COLLECTION.

Added to the total of the communal taxes is 3 centimes per franc for collecting all additional centimes for the benefit of the communes. These 3 centimes, as well as the other additional centimes, are deposited in the treasury of the commune.

ASSESSMENT AND COLLECTION.

The assessment of direct taxes is intrusted to a special service composed of (1) director-general at Paris, (2) eighty-six divisions, distributed in the different departments, but under control of the director-general at Paris. Each division is composed of a superintendent, one inspector, and several controllers. The duty of the controllers is to collect necessary information for preparing the assessment lists. The inspector supervises the controllers. The director transmits all orders from the director-general to the inspectors and controllers, directs the service, regulates the work, and prepares the tax lists.

The collection of taxes is a separate service under the control of the director-general of accounts at Paris, with the following officers in each department: Treasurer-paymaster-general, residing in the principal city of the department; receiver of taxes, residing in the principal town of the arrondissement; and collectors, whose duty is to collect the taxes enumerated in the tax lists. These special officers receive aid and assistance from the authorities of the departments and communes.

Each commune has a mayor, who is charged by the Government with the direction of the commune. A municipal council, composed of citizens elected by the commune, which meet yearly at fixed periods. Special meetings can be called by the prefect. Certain members of the community are appointed as a commission to make valuations upon which the tax lists are based; also to arrange the necessary changes in the rate of taxation of the preceding year, and to give their opinion as to those who claim to have been unjustly taxed. In communes of less than 5,000 inhabitants this commission consists of the mayor, deputy mayor, and five tax-payers. In other communes, of two members of the municipal council and five citizens, formerly appointed by the subprefect, and only two of whom may reside outside of the commune. In communes of less than 5,000 inhabitants, where there are two deputy mayors, the first of these officers is by right the assessor of taxes. This commission should meet yearly, presided over by the mayor or his deputy, and in event of the absence of both by the oldest member. No decision can be reached unless at least five members are present. The commission of an arrondissement or district must be composed of nine members, who hold meetings to deliberate upon matters concerning the arrondissement. Their principal duty, however, is to equalize taxes in the commune. The prefect is an important government officer charged with the administration of a department. The prefecture council is composed of from three to five members, appointed by the Government, who pass decisions upon the complaints of tax-payers and other important questions of the department.

The general council is composed of members, one representative from each canton, elected by ballot. The principal duties of this council are the decision of all matters of moment in the department; to vote the budget; equalize direct taxation in the arrondissements, and to appoint a permanent commission which meets at the prefecture during the intervals of regular session.

Taxation in France is comparable to an insatiable monster, with its covetous eye upon every possible taxable thing. From the poorest creature struggling for daily bread to those enjoying the luxuries of wealth, each pays his mite or portion. Nothing that the city can tax, no industry, profession, trade, or art, is exempt. The very act of dying is an excuse. The right of conveying the body through the streets renders its due to the city, and before the body can be placed in its final rest-

ing-place the city must be paid for the permission of entering the cemetery and opening and closing the grave. Every traveler indirectly pays for the privilege of seeing France. There is not a hotel at which he stops, no article of food or drink supplied him, even the very bed he sleeps upon, but which pays its tribute.

The agricultural class bear the heaviest burden of taxation. First of all, the land pays its heavy tribute; every beast of burden, all cattle, vehicles of every description, and implements are taxed. Nothing that is produced on the farm, from a dozen eggs to a herd of cattle, from a bunch of carrots to a load of grain, but are met at the city entrances by the collectors of "octroi."

The agriculturist in many parts of France to-day is almost identical with his progenitors of centuries ago. He sticks to the sickle and mattock, rejecting the reaper and plow; is content to perform nearly all farm labor by hand power. A strong prejudice, almost amounting to superstition, is evinced by proprietors against any labor-saving machine. In not a few instances land-owners are found growing poorer and poorer because of the heavy drain of taxation, unprofitable and inferior crops, destruction of vines by phylloxera or cryptogamous diseases, so that in many districts land has depreciated one-twentieth in its value of fifteen years ago. Among the principal of the numerous causes of taxation in France is the standing army, averaging one soldier to every twenty inhabitants, maintained, armed, and paid by the Government; the forcing of all youths over eighteen years of age to undergo from three to five years' military service; and the compulsion of all able-bodied men under forty-five years of age to spend annually from twenty-eight days to six weeks in military drill, thus depriving the country of the services of the best producers at the very period when they are most valuable and capable.

GEO. W. ROOSEVELT,
U. S. Consul.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Bordeaux, France, August 17, 1887.

Financial condition of the city of Bordeaux in 1885.

Population		221,305
Annual revenues	francs	8,290,540.00
Value of the centime tax	do	47,269.56
Additional centimes	do	37.00

Financial condition of the communes of the department of Gironde in 1885.

Number of communes		552
Annual revenues	francs	10,172,217
Number of communes taxed (centime tax):		
Less than 15 centimes		28
15 to 30 centimes		52
31 to 50 centimes		172
51 centimes to 1 franc		283
Above 1 franc		17
Total number of communes		552

Financial condition of the department of the Gironde in 1885.

Amount of the departmental centimes tax	francs	91,534.00
The centime tax	do	49.77

		Francs.
The eventual receipts:		
Ordinary taxes	francs	716,157.19
Extraordinary taxes	do	172,590.00
General total	do	8-8,747.19

Budget of the city of Bordeaux for the year 1886.

Receipts	16,323,211.60
Expenses	15,568,722.05
Surplus	754,489.55

These receipts are composed of:	
Ordinary receipts	9,109,196.26
Extraordinary and supplementary	4,821,896.28
Surplus of the preceding year	2,392,119.06
Total	16,323,211.60

The ordinary receipts are:	
The communal taxes	737,702.85
Water taxes	689,392.91
Bill-posting taxes	606,810.11
Public weights taxes	217,932.58
Octroi taxes	5,358,918.14
Slaughtering taxes	284,849.15
Miscellaneous taxes (on receipts)	1,213,590.52
Total	9,109,196.26

The extraordinary receipts are:	
The additional centime tax for the service of loans	938.789.49
Miscellaneous receipts, side-walks, paving, programmes of loans	3,883,106.79
Total	4,821,896.28

The expenses are as follows:	
Ordinary expenses	6,592,000.46
Extraordinary expenses	8,976,721.59
Total	15,568,722.05

The ordinary expenses are:	
Administration and miscellaneous	580,258.22
Octroi	832,790.85
Administrative and municipal police	1,603,824.75
Military and fire department	175,177.98
Public works	1,154,876.66
Public assistance	878,370.36
Primary instruction	786,117.53
Special institutions, lyceum, etc	476,597.36
Religion	19,116.66
Contingent expenses and public holidays	84,870.09
Total	6,592,000.46

The extraordinary expenses are:	
The service of loans	2,657,977.83
Expenses necessary to the making of the programme of loans, work on streets, and improvements on public buildings	6,318,743.76
Total	8,976,721.59

Budget of the department of Gironde.

To meet the expenses of public education, extension and repairs of public roads, general service, obligatory disbursements, guaranty for interest, etc., the department of Gironde has an annual budget, receipts and expenses of about 3,400,000 francs (budget ordinary), and an extraordinary budget of from 1,800,000 to 1,900,000 francs.

ESTIMATED BUDGET FOR 1887.

	Francs.
Estimated receipts	3,481,944.53
Estimated expenses	3,462,670.31

RECEIPTS.

Result of the 26 additional centimes to the principal of land, personal, and personal property taxes	1,453,546.92
Proceeds of the 7 centimes applied for the service of roads	649,174.25
Proceeds of the 4 centimes applied for public education	370,956.71
Possible proceeds, rents, fines, etc	5,475.00
For the assistance of children, fines, Government appropriation, endowments, communal appropriations, etc	96,666.00
For insane asylums, communal appropriations, and donations from families	72,000.00
For infants, Government appropriation	11,000.00
Communal appropriation for the expense of stations for standing stallions	2,260.00
Government appropriation for the lodging of officers in police quarters hired by the department	1,500.00
Board for 15 students of the department at the school of obstetrics	6,750.00
Board for 15 students, not belonging to the department, at the school of obstetrics	8,250.00
Communal appropriation and private subscriptions for keeping in order main roads	283,297.00
Appropriation for keeping in repair by-roads	176,099.10
Appropriation for ordinary roads	13,600.00
Appropriation of the communes for the expenses of the above classified roads	35,000.00
Subscriptions and payments in advance for local railroads	296,375.55
Total	3,481,944.53

EXPENSES.

Obligatory expenses	163,710.00
Maintaining department property in repair	25,8 0.00
Maintaining roads in good condition	1,858,568.00
Aid for (abandoned) children	388,443.00
Insane asylums	285,000.00
Public assistance, miscellaneous appropriations	66,102.00
Department archives	14,700.00
Encouragement of sciences and arts	48,964.00
Encouragement of agriculture and industry	53,390.00
Commune appropriation	24,600.00
Miscellaneous expenses	130,586.60
Public education	402,756.71
Total ordinary expenses	3,462,670.31

The extraordinary budget amounts to 1,286,133 francs, which is obtained as follows:

(1) By a vote of 12 centimes for work on local roads, payment of loans and interest; (2) by a vote of .77 centimes for the redeeming of the loan authorized by the law of March 19, 1875	1,184,279.30
(3) From the loan to be realized for work on ordinary local roads (law of April 18, 1884)	100,000.00
(4) From contingent receipts	1,853.70
Total	1,286,133.00

GENERAL RECAPITULATION.

	Francs.
Receipts:	
Ordinary budget	3,481,944.55
Extraordinary budget	1,286,133.00
Total	4,768,077,55
Expenses:	
Ordinary budget	3,462,670.31
Extraordinary budget	1,286,133.00
Total	4,748,803.31
Balance remaining	19,274.24

Comparative statement of the ordinary receipts and expenses of the city of Bordeaux for the years 1884 *and* 1885.

ORDINARY RECEIPTS.

Taxes.	1884.	1885.	Increase.	Decrease.
	Francs.	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*
City	723,588.62	737,702.85	14,114.23	.....
Water	659,695.38	689,392.91	29,697.53	.....
Bill posting	604,915.36	606,810.11	1,894.75	.....
Public weights	252,077.76	217,932.58	.....	34,145.18
Octroi	5,481,885.88	5,358,918.14	.....	122,967.74
Slaughtering	288,547.30	284,849.15	.....	3,698.15
Miscellaneous	1,071,478.83	1,213,590.52	142,111.69	.....
Total	9,062,189.13	9,109,196.26	187,818.20	160,811.07
Increase	.....	.....	.....	27,007.13
				187,818.20

ORDINARY EXPENSES.

Administration and miscellaneous	576,324.76	580,258.22	3,933.46	.....
Octroi	847,849.29	832,790.83	.....	14,698.44
Municipal and administrative police	1,472,301.89	1,603,824.75	131,522.86	.....
Military and fire department	165,638.21	175,177.98	9,539.77	.....
Public works	1,228,849.21	1,154,876.66	.....	73,972.55
Public assistance	825,899.59	878,370.36	52,470.77	.....
Public instruction	714,384.90	786,117.53	71,732.63	.....
Special institutions of learning, lyceums, etc	458,092.73	476,597.36	18,504.63	.....
Religious	19,600.00	19,116.66	.....	483.34
Contingent and public holidays	84,037.41	84,870.09	832.68	.....
Total	6,392,617.99	6,592,000.45	288,536.80	89,154.33
Increase	.....	.....	.....	199,382.47
				288,536.80

Statement showing the exact increase of receipts and expenses of the city of Bordeaux, during the period from 1864 to 1885.

Years.	Ordinary receipts.	Ordinary expenses.	Years.	Ordinary receipts.	Ordinary expenses.
	Francs.	*Francs.*		*Francs.*	*Francs.*
1864	4, 604, 151. 70	3, 166, 352. 47	1875	6, 670, 070. 20	4, 497, 646. 40
1865	5, 065, 222. 44	3, 430, 991. 04	1876	6, 937, 031. 21	4, 503, 915. 09
1866	5, 256, 355. 07	3, 517, 869. 98	1877	7, 628, 587. 31	4, 632, 252. 44
1867	5, 284, 099. 15	3, 721, 571. 82	1878	7, 684, 443. 50	4, 629, 832. 00
1868	5, 427, 328. 14	3, 903, 701. 33	1879	7, 963, 291. 50	5, 115, 697. 70
1869	5, 856, 282. 84	3, 793, 081. 52	1880	7, 544, 887. 92	5, 353, 983. 39
1870	5, 431, 673. 11	3, 989, 970. 63	1881	8, 564, 544. 11	5, 886, 340. 75
1871	5, 708, 065. 15	3, 899, 060. 03	1882	9, 204, 278. 23	6, 173, 915. 74
1872	5, 810, 569. 42	3, 966, 308. 22	1883	9, 006, 337. 32	6, 147, 336. 58
1873	5, 992, 385. 32	4, 169, 598. 20	1884	9, 082, 189. 13	6, 392, 617. 99
1874	6, 090, 962. 95	4, 353, 070. 33	1885	9, 109, 196. 26	6, 592, 000. 46

Department of Gironde—Direct taxes and assimilated taxes.

DIRECT TAXES.

Nature of the tax.	Total amount of rolls of 1886.	Produce of extra centimes for expenses of the—	
		Department.	Communes.
	Francs.	*Francs.*	*Francs.*
Land-tax (A):			
Property improved by buildings	3, 529, 699	900, 123	801, 831
Property unimproved by buildings	4, 085, 939	1, 007, 519	1, 043, 892
(This tax is based upon the net revenue of the real property, whether built upon or not; this revenue is fixed by the doomsday-book (Cadastre).)			
Personal and personal property tax (A)	3, 602, 065	828, 563	762, 660
(This tax is composed of: (A) the personal tax representing the value of three days' labor; (B) the personal property tax is based on the renting value of the building.)			
Door and window tax (A)	1, 989, 657	273, 218	443, 292
(This tax is based on the doors and windows opening on the streets, courts, and gardens of the houses, factories, and work-houses.)			
License tax (B)	5, 961, 920	754, 075	1, 164, 681
(This tax bears on trade and industry, and varies according to the professions, the population of the place where said professions are practiced, and the size and importance of the office or building occupied. It is composed of a fixed duty, based on the relative importance of each profession, and of a proportional duty of the renting value of the office or building occupied.)			
Totals of the four direct taxes	19, 169, 280		
Advertising expenses (5 centimes per notice)	21, 508		
Total general of the direct taxes	*19, 190, 788		

The amounts detailed in columns 3 and 4 are included in column 1, which gives the total for the different taxes.

(A) The land tax, personal and personal property tax, and door and window tax are "assessed" taxes. Each year a financial law fixes the amount in principal of each of these taxes to be collected in the department. These amounts are assessed as follows: Among the "arrondissements" (counties), by the council-general; among the communes, by the county council; and lastly, among the rate-payers, by the committee of assessors, under the superintendence of the mayor of the commune, assisted by the controller of direct taxes.

(B) Tax of quality; established from a tariff annexed to the law, including various tabular statements and various classes, according to the nature and importance of the professions.

* This total of 19,190,788 francs includes the principal and the extra centimes of all kinds, general, departmental, and communal, as well as those for the deficiency fund.

TAXES ASSIMILATED TO THE DIRECT TAXES AND COLLECTED TO THE PROFIT OF THE STATE.

Nature of the tax.	Amount of rolls of 1886.	Remarks.
	Francs.	
Mortmain tax ... (An annual tax representing the duties on transmission, by deed or by death, of the estates liable to the land-tax and belonging to the departments and communes, such as hospitals, seminaries, nunneries and monasteries, charitable institutions, anonymous societies, etc., and all legally authorized establishments.)	70,865	Tax fixed at 70 centimes per franc on the principal of the land-tax, plus 2½ decimes, that is, 87½ centimes per franc.
Tax on mines ... (A fixed duty of 10 francs per superficial kilometer, and a proportional duty of 5 per cent. of the proceeds of the mine.)	.....	No mines in the department of Gironde.
Duty on the verification of weights and measures.	84,379	This duty is fixed by special agents, examiners of weights and measures, and concerns the service of the direct taxes only in what refers to the preparing of the rolls and the inquiries on claims made by the rate payers.
Duty on verifications made at the druggists', herbalists', grocers', and other dealers in drugs.	3,610	
Tax on carriages, horses, and mules used for the conveyance of persons.	311,337	Of this amount, one-twentieth of the principal, representing the sum of 14,763 francs, accrues to the communes.
Duty on public and private billiard tables	31,427	
Tax on the clubs and other assessed societies.	76,185	
Total ...	577,803	

TAXES ASSIMILATED TO THE DIRECT TAXES AND COLLECTED TO THE PROFIT OF THE COMMUNES.

	Francs.
Prestations in kind for the parochial roads ... (Three prestation days for each male individual in health being not less than eighteen years old and not more than sixty years of age, member or servant of the family and residing in the commune, and for each cart or carriage, and, besides, for each beast of burden and saddle or harness horse in the service of the family or of the establishment, in the commune.)	1,499,760
Municipal tax on dogs ... (Two classes: (1) Lap and fancy dogs, and sporting dogs; (2) watch-dogs. The tax cannot exceed 10 francs nor be less than 1 franc.)	222,149
Total ...	1,721,909

BORDEAUX.

[The city of Bordeaux is included in the total amount of the rolls of the 552 communes of the department of Gironde for the amounts that follow.]

Direct taxes:

1. Land-tax:

	Francs.
Properties unimproved by buildings ...	50,133
Properties improved by buildings ...	2,406,396
2. Personal and personal property tax ...	1,896,121
3. Door and window tax ...	1,152,074
4. License tax ...	4,481,207
Advertisement tax expenses ...	4,507
Total of the four direct taxes ...	9,990,433

Assimilated taxes collected for the state:

1. Mortmain tax ...	49,197
2. Tax on mines ...	
3. Tax on the verification of weights and measures ...	32,036
4. Tax on the verifications at druggists', etc ...	1,810
5. Tax on carriages, horses, etc ...	85,183
6. Tax on billiard tables ...	17,692
7. Tax on clubs, societies, etc ...	58,312
	244,230

	Francs.
Assimilated taxes collected for the city:	
1. Prestations in kind for the parochial roads	
2. Municipal tax on dogs	65,429
Total of the four direct taxes	9,990,432
Total of the assimilated taxes collected for the benefit of the Government	244,230
Total of the assimilated taxes collected for the benefit of the city	65,429
Total general	10,300,091

(This total general represents the amount collected in the city of Bordeaux in 1886 for direct taxes and others assimilated to direct taxes.)

[Direction of the indirect taxes of the department of Gironde—accounts—general articles—object-duties and proceeds acknowledged in the department of Gironde and in the city of Bordeaux in 1886.]

HONORABLE SIR: I have the honor to inclose the information concerning the nomenclature of the indirect taxes verified in 1886, both in the city of Bordeaux and in the department, as well as the amount of expenses incurred by the administration of the indirect taxes in the department for the same period.

Independent of the duties collected at the entrance of the city of Bordeaux for account of the treasury, and which figure in column 2, there are others called "municipal taxes," the collection of which is secured by the service of the "régie" or by that of the "octroi" (town dues).

RUELLE,
Director.

Description of the duties.	Duties reckoned in the city and on entering the city of Bordeaux.	Duties reckoned in the department of Gironde.
	Francs.	*Francs.*
Wines, ciders, perries, etc., circulation duty [1]	439,045	1,382,686
Wines, ciders, etc., and alcohols, retail duty [2]		1,022,648
Wines, ciders, etc., and alcohols, entrance duty [3]	303,762	319,550
Wines, ciders, perries, and hydromels, unique tax [4]	1,963,339	2,664,897
Alcohol, general consumption tax [5]	1,556,525	3,367,820
Alcoholized wines, consumption and entrance double tax [6]	38,350	74,925
Ale, beer, manufacture tax [7]		68,051
Vouchers, tax of 40 centimes [8]		363,584
Salt, consumption tax [9]		29,630
Sugars, consumption tax [10]		1,594,759
Oils, entrance tax [11]	67,994	71,316
Candles, manufacture tax [12]		128,287
Vinegars, consumption tax [13]		71,014
Railways, former tax (the one-tenth) and additional tax [14]		6,114,094
Public carriages, occasional and extra services [15]		298,269
Sundry duties:		
Grants [16]		504,127
Stamp [17]		23,474
Conversion of alcohol [18]		22,103
Stamps [19]		435,298
Fishing, ferry boats, fluvial domain [20]		22,580
Playing cards, manufacture tax [21]		22,820
Barracks [22]	20,602	28,584
Fines [23]		168,613
Unreturned permits [24]		60,709
Indemnities to the "octroi" men employed in surveying the conversion or alteration of certain articles [25]		1,365
Recovery of advances [26]		28,963
Interest on credit granted for the post payment of duties [27]		3,538
Eventual receipts [28]		7,169
Tobacco [29]		8,874,800
Gun powder [29]		231,309
Service of the civil pensions [30]		61,700
	4,389,617	27,463,712

[1] This duty is collected at each transportation or removal of wines, ciders, perries, and hydromels delivered to consumers, at the tariffs of 1, 1.50, and 2 francs per hectoliter for wines, according to the departments where sent. The circulation tax on ciders, perries, and hydromels is 80 centimes per hectoliter all over the territory. The authenticated taxes in column 3 represent the amount of the circulation tax applied in the department of Gironde at the time of transportation—both for the quantities which are intended for consumption in the department itself, and for the quantities which are consumed in other departments.

[2] Retail dealers are bound to declare to the clerks of the "régie" the sale price of wines, ciders, perries, and hydromels served in their shops. A tax called "retail tax" is collected at the rate of 12½ per cent. on the sale price. The duty applied to alcohols sold at retail in the grog-shops is the general consumption duty, say 156.25 francs per hectoliter of pure alcohol. An allowance of 3 per cent. is made for waste and family consumption. In towns having a population of more than 10,000

"Régie" expenses in the department of Gironde in 1886.

	Amount.	Remarks.
Salaries of the agents of all rank	720, 712	The expenses concerning the stock (pints, instruments, etc.) are secured directly by the minister of finance. It is not possible to decrease the amount of these expenses for the department of the Gironde.
Rent and office expenses (general service, sugars, distilleries)	64, 137	
Allowance for lodgings and residence	14, 467	
Allowance for traveling expenses, and keeping of horses	40, 253	
Total	839, 569	

souls the retail duty is collected on entrance, and calculated on the average price of the wines as decreed every fifth year.

[5] An entrance duty on wines and liquors is collected in all towns having a population of 4,000 souls or more. The duty to be applied varies according to the number of population of each town, and is divided into seven distinct categories. The entrance duty is demandable for wines and liquors intended to be consumed in the place, either at the time of the introduction or when removed from the warehouses.

[6] The "unique tax" can only be established in towns having an aggregate population of 4,000 souls at least, and then subjected to the entrance duty. It is compulsory in towns where there are 10,000 souls and upwards. This duty, improperly titled "unique" since it does not suppress the circulation tax, is composed of both the entrance and retail taxes; it causes the complete suppression of the verification of goods. Consumers and dealers only form then a unique class of rate-payers. Tariff for Bordeaux: 4.50 francs per hectoliter of wine; 1.51 francs per hectoliter of cider, perry, hydromel.

[5] The general consumption tax is collected at the tariff of 156.25 francs per hectoliter of pure alcohol on any quantity of brandy, of spirits, or of any liquor composed of either.

[6] Wines having an alcoholic strength above 15 degrees are liable to the consumption, entrance, or "octroi" tax on the quantity of alcohol contained between 15 and 21 degrees. Wines having an alcoholic strength above 21 degrees are taxed as pure alcohol.

[7] Duty of 3.75 francs collected at the brewery. No distinction between what is consumed in or out of town.

[8] Tax collected on the vouchers (permits, passes) required for the circulation of liquors and wines in the interior of towns as well as outside.

[9] Tax collected: 10 francs per 100 kilograms. No distinction between what is consumed in or out of town.

[10] Consumption tax of 50 francs per 100 kilograms. No distinction between what is consumed in or out of town.

[11] Entrance tax collected in towns of 4,000 souls or upwards, on vegetable oils, according to a tariff, the rate of which is based on the number of population. In the towns having no "octroi" duties on oils, the tax for the profit of the treasury is also suppressed.

[12] Manufacture tax of 30 francs per 100 kilograms. No distinction between what is manufactured in or out of the town.

[13] Consumption tax of 5 francs per hectoliter of vinegar at 8 degrees and below. The tariff is higher as soon as the strength of the vinegar exceeds 8 degrees. No distinction between what is consumed in or out of town.

[14] This tax represents the twenty-nine one hundred and fifty-fourths of the gross receipts realized by the companies on the transportation of travelers and goods by express. The companies of "midi," "medoc," and "chemins de fer économiques," pay the tax at Bordeaux for the entire extent of their lines.

[15] Various tariffs are used, according to the nature of the transport, the number of places, and the distance traveled. No distinction between Bordeaux and the department.

[16] By grant is meant the authority to undertake a branch of trade or industry which can not be practiced without a previous declaration. Various tariffs include wholesale and retail dealers of liquors and wines, distillers, brewers, converters of alcohols, manufacturers of playing cards, saltpeter, sugar, candles, and vinegar.

[17] Stamp tax for the trying of gold or silver metal. Tariffs: gold 37.50 francs per hectogram; silver 3 francs per hectogram. No distinction between Bordeaux and the department.

[18] Reduced tariff (37.50 francs) applied to the altered or converted alcohol intended for industrial purposes. No distinction between Bordeaux and the department.

[19] Tax of 10 centimes applied to permits and to all the receipts of collected taxes. No distinction between Bordeaux and the department.

[20] Fishing, ferry-boats, and the right to enjoy or let the grounds on the banks of the rivers, are leased by contract. The grants of grounds on the banks of the rivers or canals are made by the prefects upon the decision of the excise and high roads service. No distinction between Bordeaux and the department.

[21] Manufacture tax collected at the rate of 62.5 centimes per pack of cards with the French mark, and 87.5 per pack bearing foreign mark. No distinction between Bordeaux and the department.

[22] Indemnity paid to the Government by communes which profit by the "octroi" duties collected on articles intended for the consumption of the troops quartered in said communes.

[23] This amount refers to fines imposed upon transgressors in consequence of contentious acts. No distinction between Bordeaux and the department.

[24] Payment of the simple, double, or sextuple taxes on the permits that have not been settled owing to the legal delay. No distinction between Bordeaux and the department.

[25] The tax is paid into the treasury by the communes liable to an "octroi," and which are benefited by co-operation of the excise service.

[26] Collection made on account of articles advanced by the Government to manufacturers, traders, etc., such as the special paper forming the upper part of playing cards (the recto side), control books, etc.

[27] Manufacturers of candles, beer, and sugar may discharge their debts by giving bonded security paying 3 per cent. interest per annum. No distinction between Bordeaux and the department.

[28] Unqualified receipts: They are produced by repeal of tax, by moneys consigned for circulation permits and not drawn in the legal delays, etc. No distinction between Bordeaux and the department.

[29] Monopoly of manufacture and sale, various tariffs. No distinction between Bordeaux and the department.

[30] This concerns a deduction of 5 per cent. on the salaries (for forming pensions), a deduction for leaves of absence, punishments, etc.

Explanation of the terms octroi and régie.—The octroi is a kind of custom-house on a small scale (city custom). In order to meet the expenses of towns of importance there is established in such towns a municipal service called octroi. The agents of the octroi are posted at the entrances of the town (a post at each road leading to town; all persons, carriages, and carts entering the town are stopped at the barrier by the agent, who proceeds to collect the duties on such articles as food, wines, liquors, oils, perfumery, fuel, forage, building materials, and sundry other articles, no matter where produced.

The régie is the administration which collects in the interior of towns certain special taxes; as, for instance, when one has to send wine in casks or in cases of more than twelve bottles at a time, he has to take out a pass and permit, which must be paid for.

The difference between the octroi and the régie is that the octroi collects duties on entrance, whereas the régie collects duties on the interior traffic, etc.

TAXATION IN FRANCE.

REPORT OF CONSUL SHACKELFORD.

The system of taxation in France is extremely complicated, and it will be seen from the following details that it is impossible to determine with any degree of accuracy the expense incurred in the collection of taxes.

There are four direct taxes: the "contribution foncière" or land tax, the personnelle mobilière or personal and house tax, the tax upon windows and doors, and the patente or license tax. These are voted upon annually by the legislature. The same body has also the right to impose a supplementary tax, termed "centimes additionnels." A department or commune may obtain permission from the legislature to levy this tax on its inhabitants for special purposes.

The contribution foncière is levied upon the net revenue of the land, whether built upon or not, and is the source of a large income to the state. The dwellings of the agriculturists are not subject to the impôt foncier, and cattle are not specially taxed, but the value of those used in working the ground is estimated, and the contribution mobilière or house tax levied upon them.

The personal assessment and house tax is divided as follows, viz: the state takes 53 per cent., the department 33 per cent., and the commune 11 per cent., the remainder is reserved for relief and exemptions from taxation.

The tax upon windows and doors was established in 1798 as a supplement to the personal tax, and like this last its object is to make all individuals participate in the expenses of the state in proportion to their fortunes, as manifested by the importance of their dwellings; an importance considered as sufficiently expressed by the number of their windows and doors.

The rates of taxation are given in the following table:

Population of the cities or communes.	One opening.	Two openings.	Three openings.	Four openings.	Five openings.	Doors for carriages, stores, court-yard, etc.	Openings on ground floor, and first and second story.	Windows in third story and above.
	Cents.	*Cents.*	*Cents.*				*Cents.*	*Cents.*
Less than 5,000	6	9	18	$0.32	$0.50	$0.32	12	12
5,000 to 10,000	8	12	27	.44	.65	.70	15	15
10,000 to 25,000	10	16	36	.56	.80	1.48	18	15
25,000 to 50,000	12	20	50	.80	1.10	2.24	24	15
50,000 to 100,000	16	25	72	1.04	1.40	3.00	30	15
Above 100,000	20	30	90	1.28	1.70	3.76	36	15

This tax when first established produced a return of 15,000,000 francs to the state from the ninety-eight departments of which France was then composed. This income was greatly reduced by the inaccuracy of the declarations, and the need was felt, in order to obtain a more assured income, of giving to the tax on doors and windows the form of a divisional tax. This change was effected in 1802. The prefects were ordered to divide the amount for each department among the different districts, the subprefects were to divide the district tax among the parishes, and the mayor to prepare a register giving the number of apertures to each tax-payer. These registers are verified by the controller of direct taxes. Openings not closed by windows or doors are not taxed.

Patentes or licenses for professional or business purposes are divided into several classes, according to the nature of the business and the population of the city, and vary from 40 cents to 60 cents per annum. In the city of Nantes, with a population of 125,000, they range from $2.40 to $60. A wholesale and retail dealer in wines, for example, pays $60 for his license, but this by no means covers the whole ground. To this is added 20 per cent. of the rent paid for the premises in which he transacts his business. The tax termed "centimes additionnels" is calculated on these two sums added together. The retail license and other minor charges runs the sum up to $260, and this amount is paid by all wholesale and retail dealers, without regard to the amount of business transacted.

Besides these four direct taxes there are numerous other taxes "assimilées," such as the tax on inalienable property; on carriages, horses, and mules; public and private billiards; on clubs and societies; the verification of weights and measures, and on visits to grocers and druggists, for the purpose of inspecting their stocks, at a charge of 6 and 4 francs per visit.

The direct taxes, commonly known as the excise or inland tax on articles to be consumed, are classed under thirteen heads. The most important of these are wine and liquors.

The departments of France are divided into three classes: (1) Those known as the wine-producing districts; (2) those where wine is only a partial crop; and (3) those where no wine is produced. The taxes are three in number, and vary according to the class of the department and the population of the city. The droit d'entrée or tax on entering a town or city, the tax on transport or circulation, which is repeated every time the wine is moved, and the so-called tax unique. The tax on transport varies from 1 to 2 francs per hectoliter. In localities where the population is under 10,000 the retail tax is 12½ per cent. of the wine or liquor sold. In cities of over 10,000 inhabitants the retail tax and the droit d'entrée are calculated in the tax unique.

Droit d'entrée or tax on entrance.

[Per hectoliter, 26.4176 gallons.]

Population of the district or city.	Wines in bottles or barrels received in a department.			Cider.	Alcohol, pure or in brandy.
	First class.	Second class.	Third class.		
	Cents.	*Cents.*	*Cents.*	*Cents.*	
4,000 to 6,000	8	11	15	7	$1.40
6,000 to 10,000	12	17	22	10	2.25
10,000 to 15,000	15	23	30	12	3.00
15,000 to 20,000	19	28	38	17	3.75
20,000 to 30,000	22	30	45	19	4.50
30,000 to 50,000	26	40	52	23	5.25
Above 50,000	30	45	60	25	6.00

The importation of a cask of wine to Nantes (60 gallons) with the tax on circulation, the tax unique, the octroi, and minor charges, costs from 28 to 35 francs per cask, without regard to the value of the wine. The common wine of the country pays the same charges as the most expensive wines of Bordeaux.

The tax upon beer is fixed at the brewery; 75 cents per hectoliter for strong beer and 27 cents for small beer.

Salt pays a tax of $1 per 220 pounds. When exported or used for agricultural or manufacturing purposes it is exempt.

Sugar, crude or refined, is taxed $10 per 220 pounds, which is decided at the refinery. Glucose, $2 per 220 pounds; sugar used in sweetening wine or cider before fermentation pays $4 per 220 pounds.

The manufacture of chemical matches is a monopoly, and the company having the right pays annually to the Government $3,000,000.

Vegetable oils, whether manufactured in a commune or imported, pay an entrance duty according to population, varying from $1.50 to $3 per 220 pounds.

Candles and tapers: This tax was established in 1871, and is fixed at the manufactory at $6 per 220 pounds.

Public carriages: Railway companies pay to the State 23⅓ per cent. of the net receipts from passenger traffic and 12 per cent. for the transportation of goods per passenger train (grande vitesse). Goods by parcel post are exempt from taxation. Conveyances, either by land or water, exceeding 25 miles, pay 22½ per cent. of their net profits from the conveyance of passengers and 12 per cent. on the transport of goods. The same vehicles for a less distance pay a fixed tax per vehicle per annum; railway wagons pay $1.25 each per annum; four-wheeled carriages are taxed $1.25, and two wheels 50 cents per annum.

Municipal taxes.

Revenue of the city of Nantes for 1886	$940,029.38
Expenditures for the same year	939,831.92
Excess of receipts	197.46

Octroi, or tax on articles entering the city for consumption.

Wine containing not more than 15 degrees of alcohol, in barrels or bottles, per hectoliter (about 26⅓ gallons)		$0.71
Cider, in barrels or bottles	per hectoliter	.44
Alcohol, pure, in brandy or spirits and on fruits	do	4.80
Alcohol, adulterated	do	1.56
Beer	do	1.54
Vinegar of all kinds	do	1.32

Provisions.

Beef, calves, sheep, and goats:		
Alive	per 220 pounds	1.03
Killed and prepared	do	1.98
Lambs and kids:		
Alive	per head	.22
Killed and prepared	per 220 pounds	3.30
Hogs:		
Alive	do	1.76
Killed and prepared	do	2.20
Little pigs (cochons de lait)	per head	.88
Killed and prepared	per 220 pounds	2.20
Sausages, etc	do	2.20
Lard and salted meats	do	1.54
Grease of all kinds	do	1.54
Truffles and game, poultry and pâtés prepared with truffles	per 2.1 pounds	.22
Pâté de fois gras and other pâtés	do	.22
Turkeys	each	.07
Pheasants	do	.13
Geese	do	.03
Pigeons, rabbits, and poultry of all other kinds	do	.02
Fish caught in sea or river	ad valorem	.00½
Prepared	per 2.1 pounds	.05
Oysters	do	.02
Other shell fish	do	.01
Salmon, turbot, trout, lobster, and shrimps	do	.05

Large game, deer, wild boar, and roe buck	per 2.1 pounds	$0.07
Hares	each	.11
Partridges, quails, woodcock, snipe, and water fowls	do	.04
Swan, teal, plovers, and other game	do	.02
Dried fish	per 220 pounds	.22
Cheese of all kinds	per 2.1 pounds	.00¾
Canned and preserved fruits, olives, and dried fruits	do	.05
Grapes for wine	do	.02
Chestnuts and other nuts	per 2¾ bushels	.22
Oils of all kind	per 220 pounds	4.80
Oranges and lemons	do	2.20
Sardines and other fish in oil	per 2.1 pounds	.02

Fuel.

Wood:		
Not split, for burning	per cubic meter (39 inches)	.33
Split, for burning	do	.22
Tree roots	do	.13
Faggots:		
First class	per 100	.77
Second class	do	.66
Small faggots:		
First class	do	.66
Second class	do	.44
Third class	do	.22
Clean faggots	do	.13
Charcoal	per 220 pounds	.44
Anthracite and soft coal	do	.08
Coke	do	.09
Mineral oils and essences	do	2.40
Candles and tallow of all kinds	do	2.20
White and yellow wax	do	5.50
Spermaceti:		
Refined	do	3.96
Unrefined	do	1.98
Candles, other than wax and tallow	do	4.62

Food for horses and cattle.

Straw of all kinds	do	.16
Oats	do	.44

Materials.

Quicklime	do	.11
Lime and mortar	per 2¾ bushels	.01
All kinds of cement	per 220 pounds	.16
Plaster:		
Crude	do	.22
Prepared	do	.27
Soft and hard building stone	per cubic meter	.40
Tiles of all kinds	per 100	.33
Marble	per cubic meter	3.30
Granite of all kinds	do	.55
Iron, zinc, lead, and copper used in building	per 220 pounds	.20
Slate for roofing	per 1,000 pounds	.44
Wood for joiners:		
Hard	per cubic meter	.88
Soft	do	.66
Timber:		
Hard	do	.77
Soft	do	.55
With bark	do	.55
Without bark	do	.33
Window frames	per 220 pounds	.33
Mirrors with frames	do	2.00

Other articles.

Soap:		
Ordinary	do	2.64
Perfumed	do	6.60
Varnishes of all kinds	do	1.54

Income from octroi tax for April, 1887.

Wines and liquors	$12,825.22
Provisions	17,419.06
Fuel	5,938.50
Hay, fodder, etc	3,765.80
Materials for buildings	2,261.60
Other articles	758.85
Accessory receipts	149.49
	43,118.52

Tariff for privileges on highways.

Articles.	Fixed rates.	Proportionate-rates.
Adjusting length of frontage of any building ..... per meter..	.....	$1.20
Inclosure walls or fences of any kind for gardens or waste land, length of front per meter	.....	.20
Superstructure for each story ..... length of front per meter..	.....	.50
Plaster work.		
Rough casting:		
Graining and finishing ..... per meter..	.....	.20
Ground floor ..... do....	.....	.08
First story ..... do....	.....	.12
Second story ..... do....	.....	.16
Third story ..... do....	.....	.20
Inclosure walls ..... do....	.....	.04
Petty repairs to walls ..... do....	$0.60	.....
Minor work and petty repairs.		
Petty repairs to cornices	1.00	.....
Repairing buttress ..... each..	1.00	.....
Special repairs to abutments, doors, or windows, openings, borders, or lintels. do....	.50	.....
Openings for doors or windows ..... do....	.80	.....
Closing of an old door or window ..... do....	.40	.....
Heightening and lengthening any opening, including fan-lights, border lintels etc., each	.60	.....
Opening a shop window ..... each..	1.60	.....
Fixing girder or lintel, separately ..... do ..	1.20	.....
Fixing wooden uprights to contract doors or windows ..... do....	.60	.....
Reconstruction of ornamental panel on front wall of house	1.20	.....
Permission to construct forge, oven, or furnace in a factory	1.00	.....
To build a tall factory chimney	2.00	.....
Space for temporary work.		
Space for barrier in front of a house in process of construction or repairs, including tax on barrier ..... per square meter..	.....	.02
Space for contractors' implements or other materials ..... do....	.....	.10
Struts, long uprights, etc., for scaffolding ..... each..	.60	.....
Excavations for branch drains, repairs or constructions for pipes on highways, per running meter	2.00	.....
Branches for gas or water from existing drains ..... per running meter..		.10
Fixing lighting apparatus, outside ..... each..	2.00	.....
Mines or quarries.		
Permission to open a quarry near a public road	1.00	.....
Projecting fixtures.		
Stone bases for posts, chains, etc ..... each..	1.20	.....
Projecting plinth ..... per running meter..	.....	.04
Small balcony in front of window ..... each..	.....	.36
Continuous balcony ..... per running meter..	.....	.30
Leaning posts (bornes adossées) ..... each..	.60	.....
Projecting threshold for shop windows ..... per running meter..	.....	1.20
Projecting steps ..... do..	1.00	.....
Projecting of wood for gratings in front of butchers' and bakers' shops ..... do....	.80	.....
Projecting bars to protect shop windows ..... do....	.60	.....
Reflectors to front lights ..... each....	.60	.....
Small wheels and pulleys for bakers' shops ..... do....	.60	.....
Movable projections.		
Awnings ..... yearly, per running mètre..	.....	.20
Reflectors in front of shops ..... each..	.....	.40
Small tables in front of cafés ..... yearly, each..	4.00	.....
Lanterns and transparencies ..... do....	.40	.....
Racks in front of clothing stores ..... do....	1.00	.....
Flags and signs of all kinds ..... do....	1.00	.....
Hooks and lay figures to exhibit goods ..... do....	1.00	.....
Outside blinds, screens, etc ..... do....	.30	.....
Front doors ..... do....	1.00	.....
Income from this tax for 1886, $5,000.		

Taxes for places in markets and public streets.

	Per day.	Per month.
Recognized markets of the city.		
Market in the Place Duchesse Anne, an open space 300 feet square in which country produce is offered for sale ... tax per square meter	$0.02	$0.50
Market in the Place Bouffay. Covered pavilions divided into four equal parts two meters each:		
Saturdays ... tax per square meter	.10	.....
Sundays and other days ... do	.04	.....
Fish market, La Petite Holland, consists of closed stalls, 2 by 2 meters, and movable tables:		
For the former, special rates not to exceed	.....	3.00
For the movable tables:		
Saturdays ... per linear meter	.20	.....
Sundays and other days ... do	.05	.....
Market de Feltre is held under the arcades and in the market house:		
In the former ... per square meter	.03	.80
In the latter ... do	.02	.60
Tables for butter venders:		*Per week.*
Saturdays	.10	.70
Sundays and other days	.05	.....
For temporary occupation	.05	.....
A portion of this market is appropriated for grain; each sack left for sale or on storage pays 1 cent	.01	.04
Washerwomen using this as a storage place pay for each square meter	.02	.....
Other authorized occupants pay per same meter	.02	.....
Market of the Place Tulesac:		
Beef and pork butchers with block and pulley:		
Saturdays	.60	2.40
Sundays	.20	.....
Other days	.10	.....
Butter and poultry under cover:		
Saturdays	.15	.....
Sundays and other days	.05	.....
Entrance fees to the markets.		
Beef and pork ... per 220 pounds	.20	.....
For fractions of 22 pounds	.02	.....
For cattle offered for sale in this market:		
Bieves	.15	.....
Cows and heifers	.10	.....
Calves	.05	.....
Sheep and goats	.03	.....
For weighing a calf	.02	.....
Straw market.		
Straw and fodder of all kinds exposed for sale ... per square meter	.10	.....
Bales of the same ... do	.20	.....
Other markets and taxes.		
Market in the Place Bretagne:		
Old rags and clothes, rusty iron nails and tools, etc:		
Spread out for sale ... per square meter	.01	.....
On tables ... do	.02	.....
Market for hides is held provisionally in the corn market; annual subscription, $10.		
Fairs in the Place Viarmes:		
Oxen, cows, horses, and mules offered for sale ... each	.10	.....
Heifers and donkeys ... do	.06	.....
Sheep and goats ... do	.03	.....
Large hogs ... do	.03	.....
Small pigs ... do	.01	.....
General rule in regard to the approaches to the market:		
Wheel-barrows pay	.01	.....
Hand carts	.02	.....
Wagons or carts drawn by one horse	.04	.....
Without horse	.03	.....
Special taxes.		
On goods or merchandise carried by hand or in a basket, dealers standing in a market or selling on the streets must pay for—		
Rabbits ... per head	.01	.....
Hares ... do	.02	.....
Partridges ... do	.02	.....
Woodcock ... do	.02	.....
Chickens and one or two pigeons ... do	.01	.....
Geese ... do	.02	.....
Turkeys ... do	.04	.....

Taxes for places in markets and public streets—Continued.

	Per day.	Per month.
Special taxes—Continued.		
On goods or merchandise carried by hand or in a basket, dealers standing in a market or selling on the streets must pay for—		
Pheasants ..... do	$0.06	.....
Waterfowl ..... do	.02	.....
Large game, stags, etc ..... do	.20	.....
NOTE.—This tax is exclusive of the octroi.		
Women selling fish and vegetables through the streets pay ..... each	.01	.....
Hawkers of any kind of merchandise ..... do	.05	.....
Each cart laden with hay, straw, wood, or any kind of merchandise standing in the street, pays for the standing room	.10	.....
Flowers offered for sale, in pots or bouquets, in the streets ..... per square meter	.04	.....
Hoops for casks ..... per row of 12 packets	.03	.....
Each table or case containing flowers or shrubs and put up by permission of the mayor on the pavement of a café or restaurant ..... per year, $4	.....	.....
Benches before cafés, restaurants, and hotels for whatever time they may be occupied, pay for each year ..... per linear meter, $2	.....	.....
Articles of every kind placed on the public streets, pay square or cubic meter according to their kind	.01	.....
Omnibuses, stage-coaches, carts, and cabs of all kinds standing on the highways or places named by the mayor	.05	.....
A horse, donkey, or mule standing on the highways or places named by the mayor	.02	.....
Omnibuses, stage-coaches, loading or unloading on the streets ..... pay per year $1	.....	.....
Supplementary stages belonging to regular lines and standing incidentally	.05	.....
Carriages:		
Two horses ..... per year, $5	.....	.....
One horse ..... per year, $4	.....	.....
Livery-stable cabs, drawn by either one or two horses, standing by permission on the public streets ..... per year, $3	.....	.....
Moving-vans standing temporarily on the public streets	.20	.....
Hand-carts stationed by permission on the street	.03	.....
Carts of strangers standing by permission in the streets ..... per square meter	.10	.....
Push-carts or hand-barrows authorized to stand in places appointed by the mayor ..... per square meter	.04	.....
Horses, carts, carriages, and every other article offered for sale at the exchange or in the public streets ..... each	.20	.....
This tariff was approved by the prefect on the 19th of July, 1886.		

Income from this tax for 1886.—From the budget of the city of Nantes this tax yielded $29,600.

Service vicinal, or parish road tax.—Every male citizen is obliged to work three days upon the public road or pay the tax, 90 cents. The income is large.

In the budget of the city for 1886 receipts are given from these sources:

Municipal tax upon dogs	$4,600
Abattoir or public slaughter-house	24,900
Tax of 2 per cent. on public sales of fish at the fish market	7,000
From public baths	4,900
From places in the fish market	3,600

And numerous small sums from the rent of chairs, sale of fruit, etc., at the Jardin des Plantes.

In fact everything in Nantes but the air breathed is taxed, and many of these taxes, trifling as they seem, bear heavily upon the working class. The octroi increases the cost of the necessaries of life, and, except for his pay as a day laborer, at every step taken to gain an honest living he is met by a tax.

Under the head of patentes, one of the few direct taxes, the professions pay 15 per cent. of the rent of their dwellings. A lawyer at a rental of 2,000 francs pays 300 francs tax, which, with the "centimes additionels" and other additions the sum is increased to 530 francs. This is no serious matter for a physician or an attorney, but a barber pays in the same proportion, and with him it is a constant struggle to make both ends meet,

The effect of the tax upon projecting steps is seen throughout the city. Nantes abounds in small but comfortable private dwellings, generally two stories only, placed directly on the line of the street with the lower step starting from that line and running up inside the house. This, with an extremely narrow entrance, destroys all architectural effect, and an attractive building is spoiled to avoid paying a tax on outside steps.

Of course there is some grumbling at what to us seems excessive taxation, but the people generally accept it as a necessity.

H. A. SHACKELFORD,
U. S. Consul.

CONSULATE OF THE UNITED STATES,
Nantes, June 10, 1887.

TAXATION IN ROUEN, FRANCE.

REPORT OF CONSUL WILLIAMS.

DIRECT AND INDIRECT TAXES.

The direct taxes are divided this present year very nearly in the following manner:

	Per cent.
In the cities:	
Government	50
Department	34
The commune	9
Unforeseen expenses	1
In the country:	
Government	46
Department	28
The commune	25
Unforeseen expenses	1

The "octroi" tax is particularly disagreeable, and the very sight of an octroi barrier, with its different implements for probing the wagons, penetrating boxes, boring casks, measuring, weighing, tasting, and testing produce subject or not subject to the tax, opening baskets, and even searching pockets, is unpleasant. They have and exercise the right to examine all travelers, on foot or mounted, in private or public carriages, on tram-ways or railroads. A long line of wagons can be seen at many hours in the day awaiting their turn to undergo an examination and the most minute adjustment of the octroi dues upon their contents. Nor is this the worst feature; by increasing the cost of the necessaries of life which these articles strike, they decrease the buying capacity of the workman and consequently diminish his capacity for work. There is no more duty on the choice morsels of meat of the rich man than the rough meat of the poor man. His cider pays its tribute, and the common wine of a few sous per bottle is taxed as much as the choice vintages of Chambertin, Mesigny, Sauterne, or Chateau Margaux. The expense of collecting this tax is necessarily great. At Amiens it is 11 per cent.; others nearly 20 per cent. At Rouen it is 17 per cent. The reason of this excess is there are so many different modes of entering Rouen, both by land and water, many more offices and officers are required.

CHAS. P. WILLIAMS,
U. S. Consul.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Rouen, France, May 19, 1887.

General statement of assessed taxes.

Departments.	Real estate.	Personal taxes.	Doors and windows.	Licenses.	Tax on first notice to taxpayers.	Total.
1873.	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*
Eure	6, 180, 745. 46	1, 105, 434. 74	1, 025, 896. 42	1, 518, 497. 67	13, 886. 45	9, 844, 460. 94
Nord	10, 454, 143. 72	3, 446, 927. 86	3, 341, 977. 71	10, 302, 608. 33	24, 450. 95	27, 570, 108. 57
Pas-de-Calais	6, 815, 048. 87	1, 662, 593. 67	1, 529, 143. 72	2, 957, 557. 87	20, 066. 45	12, 984, 410. 58
Seine-Inférieure	10, 717, 219. 91	3, 077, 615. 07	2, 448, 311. 11	7, 236, 267. 04	16, 029. 75	23, 496, 342. 88
Somme	6, 343, 036. 69	1, 424, 611. 88	1, 408, 185. 00	2, 539, 420. 42	19, 716. 95	11, 734, 971. 93
1883.						
Eure	6, 220, 709. 42	1, 184, 285. 58	1, 053, 143. 62	1, 071, 255. 50	13, 548. 40	9, 542, 942. 52
Nord	12, 104, 652. 60	4, 651, 521. 48	4, 375, 872. 08	9, 772, 292. 85	27, 098. 95	30, 931, 437. 96
Pas-de-Calais	7, 509, 451. 51	2, 048, 545. 98	1, 896, 470. 16	2, 782, 695. 67	20, 551. 05	14, 257, 714. 97
Seine-Inférieure	11, 793, 390. 74	3, 508, 296. 11	2, 794, 492. 22	5, 729, 894. 97	16, 505. 35	23, 342, 579. 47
Somme	6, 851, 292. 46	1, 669, 312. 81	1, 581, 744. 96	2, 058, 874. 88	19, 707. 05	12, 186, 932. 16

Excise revenue.

Departments.	Beverages.	Salt.	Sugar.	Matches.	Chickory.	Paper.
1873.	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*
Eure	4, 556, 175. 95	.....	20, 112. 75	2, 633. 64	484. 47	227, 487. 37
Nord	18, 250, 698. 86	4, 947. 00	14, 791, 082. 77	258, 174. 47	3, 607, 749. 61	231, 134. 01
Pas-de-Calais	10, 896, 075. 08	.....	1, 297, 216. 24	42, 523. 78	147, 505. 02	487, 028. 93
Seine-Inférieure	15, 587, 427. 84	.....	5, 814, 089. 58	40, 379. 52	10, 153. 78	166, 285. 05
Somme	3, 224, 241. 69	.....	350, 486. 88	28, 384. 13	32, 912. 42	171, 146. 91
1883.						
Eure	5, 887, 315. 61	.....	2, 210. 00	.....	.....	121, 169. 19
Nord	23, 371, 531. 29	116. 40	6, 317, 849. 10	.....	.....	567, 923. 70
Pas-de-Calais	14, 021, 639. 36	.....	15, 950. 12	.....	.....	249, 144. 20
Seine-Inférieure	21, 430, 260. 79	.....	1, 233, 901. 96	1, 214. 40	.....	211, 761. 91
Somme	10, 182, 248. 43	.....	791, 672. 88	.....	.....	75, 108. 00

Departments.	Public vehicles.	Miscellaneous.	Tobacco.	Gunpowder.	Total.
1873.	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*
Eure	31, 842. 39	255, 089. 16	3, 455, 033. 01	79, 352. 55	8, 628, 212. 39
Nord	303, 898. 73	2, 369, 138. 89	10, 173, 178. 12	270, 072. 30	50, 260, 074. 76
Pas-de-Calais	68, 340. 48	978, 877. 90	6, 572, 798. 10	297, 940. 65	20, 788, 306. 27
Seine-Inférieure	212, 576. 11	1, 165, 824. 52	9, 791, 657. 35	322, 204. 60	33, 110, 598. 35
Somme	53, 920. 19	769, 859. 03	3, 780, 475. 94	110, 116. 05	13, 521, 543. 84
1883.					
Eure	27, 744. 72	244, 828. 81	4, 294, 162. 74	120, 607. 60	10, 723, 359. 96
Nord	181, 056. 61	1, 946, 735. 71	12, 842, 698. 37	108, 528. 15	45, 535, 066. 12
Pas-de-Calais	279, 038. 14	795, 689. 16	7, 415, 220. 04	123, 161. 28	23, 761, 739. 04
Seine-Inférieure	155, 007. 28	1, 047, 699. 00	12, 145, 378. 46	1, 475, 060. 15	37, 864, 810. 51
Somme	31, 994. 12	643, 354. 54	4, 651, 459. 42	131, 255. 00	17, 124, 299. 07

Local roads.

Departments.	Annual expenses.						
	Maintenance.		Construction.		Other expenses.	Total, 1874.	Total, 1883.
	Labor and material.	Money.	Labor and material.	Money.			
1874.	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*
Eure	497, 879	692, 711	112, 422	493, 518	225, 687	2, 022, 217	2, 320, 168. 02
Nord	1, 013, 272	1, 795, 235	409, 046	4, 624, 504	713, 074	8, 555, 131	7, 921, 750. 06
Pas-de-Calais	619, 830	1, 840, 533	56, 343	1, 191, 856	924, 188	4, 132, 759	5, 183, 033. 41
Seine-Inférieure	557, 249	1, 154, 136	44, 904	579, 785	495, 962	2, 892, 036	3, 744, 360. 92
Somme	159, 553	1, 390, 661	91, 843	446, 553	262, 525	2, 350, 935	2, 926, 341. 83

Departments.	Annual resources.				Work done in 1874.		
	Communes.	Grants and particular gifts.	Subsidies from departments and the state.	Total resources.	Extent cared for by state.		Length of roads in construction.
					Maintenance.	New roads.	
1874.	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Kilos.*	*Kilos.*	*Kilos.*
Eure	1, 356, 612	12, 073	606, 700	1, 975, 385	106	1	5
Nord	5, 772, 826	317, 525	2, 529, 700	8, 620, 111	241	70	148
Pas-de-Calais	2, 500, 866	303, 315	1, 241, 907	4, 046, 088	255	20	56
Seine-Inférieure	1, 825, 515	34, 770	1, 049, 587	2, 909, 872	129	16	34
Somme	1, 653, 742	149, 113	569, 898	2, 372, 753	76	.....	19

Bureau of charities.

Departments.	No. offices.	No. individuals helped.	Receipts.				
			Net revenue of offices.	Ordinary and extraordinary tax on communes.	Receipts arising from public and private charity.	Other receipts.	Total.
1875.			*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*
Eure	175	3, 876	86, 468	36, 305	83, 984	138, 719	345, 476
Nord	637	217, 891	2, 383, 259	729, 467	233, 455	1, 443, 699	4, 789, 880
Pas-de-Calais	592	57, 288	771, 027	254, 582	75, 836	380, 443	1, 481, 888
Seine-Inférieure	389	36, 763	203, 298	478, 474	421, 103	238, 247	1, 341, 122
Somme	321	21, 013	360, 569	144, 847	69, 886	215, 301	790, 603
1883.							
Eure	199	4, 660	101, 209	32, 698	87, 839	226, 814	448, 560
Nord	640	244, 735	3, 045, 225	1, 131, 296	243, 803	1, 464, 824	5, 885, 148
Pas-de-Calais	609	70, 892	884, 482	320, 774	137, 572	647, 621	1, 990, 449
Seine-Inférieure	390	31, 141	254, 501	451, 995	366, 683	314, 110	1, 387, 289
Somme	383	17, 679	411, 880	190, 663	57, 317	282, 515	942, 375

Bureau of charities—Continued.

Departments.	Expenses.				Investments.	
	Expense of administration.	Relief in kind.	Relief in money.	Total.	Real estate.	Bonds.
1875.	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*
Eure	24, 733	157, 076	9, 976	191, 788	4, 246	50, 109
Nord	394, 248	2, 205, 620	459, 454	3, 059, 322	54, 568	301, 872
Pas-de-Calais	210, 949	727, 067	71, 346	1, 009, 362	41, 750	60, 301
Seine-Inférieure	78, 379	924, 920	39, 013	1, 042, 312	19, 779	252, 986
Somme	100, 708	364, 861	50, 109	575, 678	214, 880	387, 346
1883.						
Eure	44, 725	204, 165	27, 457	276, 346	1, 800	222, 525
Nord	844, 976	2, 532, 925	578, 280	3, 956, 181	30, 491	849, 773
Pas-de-Calais	280, 594	1, 005, 698	193, 652	1, 480, 944	.....	76, 703
Seine-Inférieure	131, 089	926, 634	66, 234	1, 123, 366	877	53, 677
Somme	145, 167	431, 811	32, 525	609, 503	4, 346	93, 158

Special taxes in addition to direct taxes.

Departments.	Annual taxes on estates.	Rents of mines.	Verification of weights and measures.	Tax on druggists.	Horses and carriages.	Billiards.	Clubs, societies, etc.	Total.
1878.	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*
Eure	24, 908. 65	.....	15, 549. 46	8. 072. 00	182. 413. 05	7. 728. 00	6, 930. 70	245, 632. 46
Nord	165, 317. 28	309, 206. 12	120, 766. 16	22, 986. 00	342, 424. 52	29, 935. 40	87, 031. 36	1, 077, 666. 84
Pas-de-Calais	74, 232. 09	307, 196. 17	35, 445. 78	10, 080 00	161, 591. 07	11, 319. 15	14, 382. 06	614, 286. 92
Seine-Inférieure	94, 671. 73	.....	42, 436. 00	5, 274. 00	340, 887. 67	20, 894. 05	37, 839. 22	542, 002. 07
Somme	89, 022. 72	.....	32, 868. 82	12, 540. 00	213, 897. 96	19, 446. 05	11, 249. 50	379, 025. 14
1886.								
Eure	32, 619. 17	.....	83, 993. 87	6, 458. 00	215, 687. 73	8, 539. 40	3, 821. 50	351, 119. 67
Nord	214, 531. 50	232, 614. 97	291, 024. 96	27, 964. 00	350, 616. 00	35, 257. 20	58, 010. 69	1, 210, 019. 32
Pas-de-Calais	90, 099. 70	689, 540. 56	103, 526. 88	11, 378. 00	183, 326. 23	14, 974. 25	11, 179. 74	1, 104, 025. 45
Seine-Inférieure	149, 092. 54	.....	131, 971. 70	5, 780. 00	343, 208. 85	22, 276. 55	26, 642. 64	678, 972. 28
Somme	99, 388. 19	.....	82, 565. 72	14, 610. 00	220, 716. 95	20, 820. 50	8, 378. 30	446, 539. 66

Resources and expenses for primary instruction.

Departments.	Resources from obligatory taxes.			
	Gifts and legacies.	Product of 4-centime tax on commune.	Grants of departments.	Grants of the state.
1882-'83.	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*
Eure	8, 863. 50	197, 715. 60	151, 836. 20	521, 429. 08
Nord	.....	443, 346. 92	313, 600. 00	2, 301, 074. 18
Pas-de-Calais	8, 732. 92	249, 256. 72	203, 746. 13	1, 442, 243. 04
Seine-Inférieure	36, 456. 00	318, 819. 75	201, 294. 11	1, 257, 989. 00
Somme	.....	235, 383. 13	143, 715. 35	1, 369, 306. 80

Resources and expenses for primary instruction—Continued.

Departments.	Resources applicable to buildings and printing.				Supplemental appropriation voted by communes.	
	Total resources.	One-fifth of communal revenues.	Grants of the state.	Total.	For excess of 4 centimes and ordinary revenue.	From optional centime tax or extraordinary.
1882-'83.	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*
Eure	879, 844. 44	3, 682. 00	7, 823. 00	11, 505. 00	.....	.....
Nord	3, 058, 021. 10	302 00	6, 371. 00	6, 673. 00	166, 510. 32	459, 851. 28
Pas-de-Calais	1, 903, 978. 36	11, 060. 00	436. 00	11, 490. 00	65, 030. 49	.....
Seine-Inférieure	1, 814, 558. 95	9, 191. 60	27, 142. 00	36, 334. 00	.....	253, 828. 62
Somme	1, 748, 405. 28	35. 543. 51	9, 126. 00	44, 669. 51	30, 674. 01	60, 096. 28

Number of octrois—Population subject to octrois in each department.

Departments.	No. octrois.	Population subject to octroi.	Cost of collection.	Net proceeds.	Wine in barrels and bottles.		Cider, perry, and mineral waters.	
					Quantity.	Octroi charges.	Quantity.	Octroi charges.
1875.			*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Hecto's.*	*Francs.*	*Hecto's.*	*Francs.*
Eure	32	83, 671	96, 920	586, 254	40, 377	47, 673	164, 911	69, 086
Nord	65	693, 252	846, 842	8, 509, 584	147, 612	836, 410	6, 818	6, 782
Pas-de-Calais	25	197, 760	266, 197	2, 152, 230	50, 751	153, 232	6, 112	5, 261
Seine-Inférieure	11	58, 498	104, 477	862, 181	136, 638	175, 730	6, 366	3, 808
Somme	8	100, 399	183, 273	1, 237, 133	45, 266	167, 214	34, 269	33, 405
1886.								
Eure	31	74, 528	108, 875	674, 970	39, 210	41, 339	185, 026	75, 437
Nord	68	775, 030	1, 225, 385	10, 356, 561	136, 715	790, 771	4, 251	3, 755
Pas-de-Calais	28	239, 733	354, 615	3, 386, 024	57, 289	162, 840	13, 124	10, 097
Seine-Inférieure	23	353, 507	982, 582	7, 626, 914	139, 103	617, 507	356, 003	335, 143
Somme	8	112, 196	243, 766	1, 635, 779	45, 960	174, 468	33, 082	35, 790

Departments.	Alcohol.		Other liquids.	Food.	Fuel.	Forage.	Building material.	Miscellaneous.	Sum total collected.
	Quantity.	Octroi charges.							
1875.	*Hecto's.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*
Eure	8, 543	48, 006	25, 169	275, 850	97, 631	45, 359	72, 259	2, 160	683, 793
Nord	34, 459	675, 161	3, 164, 013	2, 269, 984	830, 523	374, 434	1, 043, 446	125, 416	9, 327, 169
Pas-de-Calais	19, 273	298, 005	705, 032	714, 894	370, 511	63, 495	173, 063	24, 084	2, 418, 477
Seine-Inférieure	3, 226	26, 608	59, 503	343, 189	147, 191	118, 191	87, 390	5, 039	966, 658
Somme	11, 169	218, 394	143, 332	487, 826	135, 137	88, 660	139, 632	6, 811	1, 420, 411
1886.									
Eure	10, 336	65, 392	37, 869	311, 722	117, 352	51, 223	79, 347	7, 335	786, 512
Nord	43, 127	903, 287	4, 397, 000	2, 523, 762	1, 077, 893	513, 093	1, 309, 191	63, 275	11, 581, 945
Pas-de-Calais	25, 990	317, 939	1, 012, 537	938, 400	590, 696	112, 811	555, 995	48, 323	3, 740, 638
Seine-Inférieure	78, 858	1, 700, 914	451, 642	2, 258, 191	1, 191, 934	593, 663	1, 329, 335	141, 880	8, 610, 209
Somme	13, 185	254, 220	187, 016	582, 835	240, 848	150, 884	244, 561	7, 420	1, 878, 032

Financial condition of cities of more than 20,000 inhabitants.

Names of cities.	Population.	Area.	Annual revenue.	Amount of centime tax.	Centime tax, ordinary and extraordinary.			Revenue of bureau of charities.
					Total number.	Of which are extraordinary.	Duration of time of extraordinary.	
1878.		*Hectares.*	*Francs.*					*Francs.*
Lille	162,755	1,566	4,632,738	25,381.46	27	10	1878	511,901
Rouen	104,902	1,814	3,946,625	23,191.42	40	5 20	1863 1880	17,915
Roubaix	83,661	1,275	2,076,980	10,651.07	37	10 10	1880 1883	120,418
Amiens	66,896	5,005	1,512,095	11,394.84	31	10	1921	127,702
Tourcoing	48,634	1,509	886,154	1,112.00	45	20	1888	84,706
Boulogne-sur-Mer	40,075	776	1,296,524	5,507.03	25	10	1883	62,767
Dunkerque	35,071	247	815,844	4,179.23	24	10	1873	36,466
Douai	26,999	1,674	683,038	3,410.47	25	10	1881	67,275
Calais	25,583	2,696	390,060	2,654.47	9	10	1881	27,360
Elbeuf	22,213	1,570	438,675	5,170.49	58	15 5 12 10	1894 1882 1880 1891	7,905
Dieppe	20,333	535	705,730	2,612.03	41	20 3	1880 1878	439
1885.								
Lille	178,144	2,110	5,923,172	28,505.60	30	20	.....	613,924
Rouen	105,906	1,814	4,330,311	23,331.00	40	27	.....	269,894
Roubaix	91,757	1,275	2,776,561	11,969.00	35	20	.....	176,254
Amiens	74,170	5,005	2,071,836	11,876.00	36	20	.....	81,366
Tourcoing	51,895	1,509	2,130,252	6,322.00	38	20	.....	142,491
Boulogne-sur-Mer	44,842	776	1,474,559	5,761.00	33	18	.....	88,000
Dunkerque	37,328	247	1,319,437	4,321.00	32	20	.....	83,280
Douai	29,177	1,674	703,225	3,548.00	30	14	.....	74,079
Calais	33,290	2,696	894,369	4,329.00	15	.....	.....	74,494
Elbeuf	23,152	1,570	503,970	4,618.00	53	39	.....	94,029
Dieppe	22,003	525	800,978	2,838.00	40	25	.....	44,220

City of Rouen, France.

YEAR 1886.

Population	100,091
Floating population	7,072
Total	107,163
Amount of assessed taxes, collected by the state:	Francs.
Real estate	766,160.00
Doors and windows	349,623.00
Personal and chattels	397,279.00
Licenses	764,067.79
Total	2,277,129.79
Ordinary receipts:	
Result of taxes and fines	42,650.00
Result of communal property	103,512.95
Rents	19,437.54
Octroi, abbattoirs, etc	3,778,977.71
Bill posting	100,000.00
Highways	61,792.11
Schools	105,823.01
Various sources	104,701.00
Total ordinary receipts	4,755,903.32
Total extraordinary receipts	1,701,148.00
Total general receipts	6,457,052.32
Assessed taxes as above	2,227,129.79
	8,684,182.11
Less one-tenth of assessed taxes collected by the state refunded	222,712.97
Amount of taxes paid	8,461,469.14

	Francs.
Amount of ordinary expenses:	
Administration, police, octroi, abbattoirs, markets, etc	1,199,758.70
Maintenance of property, health, highways and water service, cemeteries, gardens, and squares	837,784.65
Fire and military and veterans	87,346.00
Public charities	821,572.25
Fine arts and public instruction	908,840.14
Churches	9,600.00
Various expenses	13,213.04
Pensions and assistance	167,916.27
Fêtes and public ceremonies	25,000.00
Total ordinary expenses	4,071,631.05
Amount of extraordinary expenses:	
Printing, work on roads, telephone, post, and telegraph, and new school buildings	2,386,021.27
Total	6,457,052.32
Debt of the city, due from 1887 to 1895	46,374,685.98

Of which 2,257,834.96 is due in 1887. This is provided for as follows: Tax of 25 centimes per 100 francs; extra tax on alcohol; one-tenth of octroi receipts; balance from ordinary revenue.

City of Rouen, France—Continued.

YEAR 1886—Continued.

Property belonging to the city of Rouen:*	Francs.
Barracks	1,918,180.00
Station houses	67,000.00
Octroi offices	91,500.00
Various	7,048,000.00
Schools	3,739,225.00
Infants' homes	508,735.00
Scientific establishments and museums	2,850,000.00
Timber yards and docks	861,500.00
Markets	2,480,000.00
Water supply	386,500.00
Communal buildings	2,122,500.00
Public gardens	1,717,400.00
Cemeteries (10)	1,037,100.00
Rectories (11)	280,000.00
Churches (14)	8,684,735.00
News stands, and booths for guardians of parks, etc	38,000.00
Total	33,830,575.00

City of Dunkerque, France.

YEAR 1886.

Population	34,790.00
Ordinary receipts:	Francs.
Communal centime tax	49,455.80
Octroi, markets, abbattoirs, etc.	1,241,850.00
Legacies, donations, funerals, etc	65,274.00
Total ordinary receipts	1,356,579.80
Extraordinary receipts:	Francs.
Additional centime tax	95,934.21
Divers sources	52,768.00
Traffic of the port	9,250,000.00
Total extraordinary receipts	9,398,702.21
Ordinary receipts	1,356,579.80
Extraordinary receipts	9,398,702.21
Total general receipts	10,755,282.01

YEAR 1887.

Population	35,071.00
Ordinary expenses:	Francs.
Administration, police, octroi	551,479.22
Care of communal property, health, safety, roads, water service, etc	252,898.00
Barracks for military	8,400.00
Charities, pensions, etc	156,438.00
Public instruction, fine arts, museums, etc†	304,004.06
Churches	3,800.00
Public fêtes	17,000.00
Total ordinary expenses	1,293,819.28
Extraordinary expenses:	Francs.
Additional for salaries	17,405.00
New roads and buildings	92,700.00
Repayment of loans for communal work	87,556.00
Additional for charities	13,721.29
For works for improving the port	9,250,000.00
Total extraordinary expenses	9,461,382.29
Ordinary expenses	1,293,819.28
Extraordinary expenses	9,461,382.29
Total general expenses	10,755,201.57

* Among the buildings belonging to the commune is the opera house, valued at 2,800,000 francs. A bounty of 190,000 francs was given by the city for the maintenance of opera in 1886. Among the churches, the beautiful one of St.-Ouen, valued at 3,600,000 francs.

† Included in the appropriation for fine arts appears that of 22,000 francs to assist the theater.

TAXATION IN THE CITY OF MARSEILLES AND ITS DEPARTMENT.

REPORT OF CONSUL MASON.

The federal assembly of France, at each annual session, enacts what is known as the budget, or law of finance, which estimates and makes provision for all expenses of the national Government. In addition to these national revenues, taxes are levied and collected for the maintenance of the several departmental and municipal governments, and the system by which all the various forms of taxation are adapted to these three branches of administration, and the aggregate burden adjusted to the means of all classes of tax-payers is one of the most complex and ingenious that has ever been devised.

Under this system taxes are divided into three general categories, viz, direct, assimilated, and indirect contributions, as follows:

The direct contributions—so called because they are paid by the citizen directly to the representatives of the Government—are four in

number, viz, taxes on real estate, taxes personal and on rents, taxes on windows and doors, and business licenses.

The amount of revenue to be derived from these four sources is estimated and fixed by the budget of each year, and forms what is termed the principal, upon which is based the second or flexible element of the direct contributions known as "additional centimes," which will be hereinafter described.

The second group, called assimilated taxes, includes principally Government royalties on mines, taxes on clubs and societies, fees for official inspections of certain classes of retail merchants, and verification of weights and measures, taxes on horses, carriages, and dogs, licenses to sportsmen, revenue stamps on drafts, checks, and receipts, and a large group of special imposts known as "*Droits d'Enregistrement*," or fixed taxes, upon all legal and commercial documents and processes. So far does this branch of the system extend that every railway baggage-check and every passage ticket costing more than $2, pays a tax of 2 cents to the national treasury.

The indirect contributions include all the duties on imports; the régie, a special system of taxation, applied to wines, alcohol, liqueurs, and tobacco, also to playing cards, salt, stearic candles, mineral oils, etc.

Taking these divisions of the subject in their natural order, we return to the direct contributions.

THE DIRECT CONTRIBUTIONS.

Taxes on real estate (*impôt foncier*).—These are imposed upon all lands and buildings not specially exempt by law, and are based upon the average productiveness of the property in rents or produce during a series of years, less the cost of maintenance, ordinary repairs, and cultivation. For this purpose lands are divided into five and buildings into ten categories, according to their comparative values, uses, and the aggregate population of the communes in which they are located.

Buildings are taxed only from the third year after their construction, and in case of vineyards one fifteenth of their value is exempted to offset the gradual perishing of the vines and the cost of their necessary replacement. Taxable valuations on real estate are fixed by official assessors aided by committees of citizen appraisers, appointed for that purpose.

Taxes on person and rents (*personnelle mobilière*).—This, the second of the direct contributions, includes two elements: first, a capitation or poll tax of from 30 to 85 cents upon all citizens of either sex who have an occupation and enjoy civil rights in France. In some cities and towns which have the octroi system the poll-taxes are suppressed, and an equivalent amount is paid collectively by the municipality from the proceeds of the octroi. This capitation tax alone, of all the direct contributions, is not subject to increase by the levying of additional centimes.

The second element, "mobilière," or tax on rents, is a direct annual levy of a fixed percentage upon the rental paid for all furnished apartments or dwellings except those occupied by officers of the army or other public officials or other persons exempt by law.

The national budget of each year specifies the sum that shall be raised from this tax in each department. The council general apportions this sum among the several communes, according to their popu-

lation and wealth. In each commune a commission (composed in Marseilles of the mayor, deputy mayor, ten tax-payers, and the city controller) ascertains the number of persons under their jurisdiction subject to this tax and fixes the rate per cent. to be imposed upon rents in order to obtain the prescribed revenue. In Marseilles the fixed rate for 1886 was 19.78 per cent, and this contribution is always subject to further increase by additional centimes. In cases of tax-payers who live in their own houses, the commission estimates the rentable value of the premises and the tax is assessed thereon. Of the entire sum collected by this tax in Marseilles 50 per cent. goes to the national treasury, 30 per cent. to that of the department, and the remainder to the city.

Taxes on doors and windows.—Under this class are included fixed taxes imposed on each exterior door and window in any building occupied as a dwelling or for purposes of business.

For the purposes of this impost, buildings are divided into six classes, according to the population of the commune in which they are situated. The more populous the commune the higher the rate of taxation.

Marseilles, a city of the first class, is subject to the maximum rate, which, by the tariff, is as follows:

For buildings with—	
One opening	$0.20
Two openings	.30
Three openings	.90
Four openings	1.28
Five openings	1.70
For buildings with six or more windows and doors the rate is:	
Each large double entrance (porte cochére)	3.75
Each single door and window of first, second, and third stories	.36
Each window of fourth or higher stories	.15

These are the fixed rates which are subject to increase by the percentage of additional centimes imposed for any specified year upon this contribution.

The fourth and most important class of direct contributions is that of business licenses (patentes). This tax was established as long ago as 1791, but the law has since undergone numerous important modifications, the last of which dates from 1885.

Under the present act all persons, native or alien, who exercise in France any independent commercial or industrial avocation or liberal profession are subject to a yearly license tax for themselves and their employés, and for this purpose they are divided into four schedules, according to the nature of their business, viz: (A) Retail merchants and wholesale and retail merchants and artisans who employ workmen; (B) Bankers, brokers, and négociants, *i. e.*, wholesale traders, importers, and exporters; (C) Manufacturers; (D) Liberal professions, viz, lawyers, physicians, etc.

Agriculturists are not subject to the license tax so long as their business is confined to the raising and selling of their own produce. The other exemptions are painters, sculptors, and engravers who sell only the products of their art, editors of periodicals, professors of science and letters, fishermen, captains of merchant vessels in which they own no interest, street peddlers, and artisans who work at home unassisted by hired workmen or apprentices. Commercial travelers who sell by sample are likewise exempt if they are of French nationality, but those of foreign citizenship are assessed the same license as French salesmen are compelled to pay in their respective countries. This ranges from

$4 per annum in Belgium to $42 in Denmark, $23 in Spain, and $130 in Sweden.

Schedule A in the above classification is the most important and complicated of the four divisions under the license law. Under this head are classed retail merchants and artisans who employ workmen (and who are classified entirely apart from the manufacturers in Schedule C). Tax-payers under Schedule A are divided into eight subclasses according to the nature and supposed lucrativeness of their business. These subclasses are again divided into nine categories, according to the population of the commune in which the licentiate is located.

Thus, a merchant (subclass No. 1) pays in Paris a fixed license tax of 400 francs; in Marseilles, 300; in Toulon, 240; and so on down to 35 francs in a commune having less than 2,000 inhabitants.

A coal dealer (subclass No. 5) would pay in the same cities 50, 40, 30, and 7 francs, respectively, as will appear from the following table:

	Class 1.	Class 2.	Class 3.	Class 4.	Class 5.	Class 6.	Class 7.	Class 8.
	Francs.	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*
In Paris	400	200	140	75	50	40	20	12
In communes of—								
More than 100,000	300	150	100	75	50	40	20	12
50,000 to 100,000	240	120	80	60	40	32	16	10
30,000 to 50,000	180	90	60	45	30	24	12	8
20,000 to 30,000	120	60	40	30	20	16	8	6
10,000 to 20,000	80	45	30	25	15	10	8	5
5,000 to 10,000	60	40	25	20	12	8	5	4
2,000 to 5,000	45	30	22	15	9	6	4	3
2,000 and less	35	25	18	12	7	4	3	2

All this relates to the fixed element of the license tax, which is imposed equally upon all persons exercising their avocations under the same conditions.

But licentiates in all four schedules are subject to another tribute called the "proportional tax." This is a specified percentage on the rentable value, first, of the tax-payer's residence; secondly, on that of the buildings or property occupied by his business.

This proportional tax is as follows: For tax-payers of the first, second, and third classes under Schedule A, 5 per cent. of the rentable value of their residence, and 2½ per cent. of the rentable value of their business premises. For subclasses 4, 5, and 6 of the same schedule, the proportional tax is 3 per cent. of residence rents and 2 per cent. of business rents.

Under Schedule B (bankers and brokers) the proportional tax is 10 per cent. of the rentable values of both residence and business property.

Manufacturers under Schedule C are divided into five classes, according to the nature, extent, and profit of their business, and are assessed as proportional tax to 4, 3, 2, or 1 per cent. of their rents accordingly.

In addition to this proportional tax manufacturers pay certain fixed taxes on their equipment, or on the workmen employed, or both; bankers, brokers, and merchants pay fixed taxes varying from 5 to 50 francs on each clerk or employé in excess of the number of five.

Tax-payers exercising liberal professions (under Schedule D) are only subject to a proportional tax of one-fifteenth of the rent paid for their residence and office.

Such are the fixed and proportional taxes as derived from the four direct contributions.

Exclusive of the additional centimes which were added more or less to the principal of each direct contribution, the amount of fixed revenue which was collected in Marseilles during 1886 from each of these four sources was:

	Francs.
Taxes on real estate	1,540,270
Personal and taxes on rents	1,182,708
Doors and windows	763,445
Business licenses	2,308,508
Total	5,794,931

But the revenues raised by this method, even when supplemented by the proceeds of the various assimilated and indirect contributions, have long been found insufficient for the purposes of the Government. To increase the product of the direct contributions by a flexible system that may at any time be adjusted to the condition of the people and the necessities of the state, there has been devised the system known as "additional centimes," the operation of which is as follows:

When the state requires an additional sum of money for any stated purpose it is provided in the budget that a certain number of centimes shall be added to the principal of one, two, three, or all four of the direct contributions. If a department or a municipality has any new or special need of money for the construction of, say, a chamber of commerce or an asylum, it may proceed in precisely the same way, except that the edict of the municipal or departmental council levying such additional centimes requires approval by the President of the Republic.

Thus, in 1886, when the principal of the four direct contributions in Marseilles was 5,794,991 francs, the addition of 5 centimes for the maintenance of communal roads yielded 5 per cent. of that sum, or 289,750 francs. Two "centimes additional" on the taxes from windows and doors yielded 2 per cent. of 763,455 francs, or 15,269 francs. The principal or fixed element of the direct contributions remains thus a stationary quantity upon which the Government can rely. The additional centimes are levied from year to year by the state, department, and city governments, respectively, as a flexible supplementary resource by which the receipts of each year may be adapted to its necessities. In this way, as the expenses of the country have steadily increased, the direct contributions have become burthened with sufficient additional centimes to more than double, in some cases, the revenue yielded by one or more of them. For instance, the aggregate of additional centimes imposed for the year 1887 upon the contribution from business licenses is 1 franc 22 centimes, or 122 per cent. The effect of this system will be best illustrated by some example. For instance, a wholesale and retail merchant (Schedule A, Class I), who resides and does business in Marseilles, paying as rent of his residence 3,000 francs, and for the rent of his store 4,000 francs:

	Francs.
Fixed license tax would be per tariff	300
Proportional tax:	
5 per cent. on house rent	150
2½ per cent. on store rent	100
	550
1.22 centimes additional (122 per cent. of 550)	672
Total under license tax	1,222

Similarly, a broker who deals in domestic and foreign securities (Schedule B, first class), who pays 8,000 francs in rents and employs 15 clerks, would be assessed under the license clause as follows:

	Francs.
Fixed license	1,000
Ten employés (in excess of 5 exempt), at 50 francs each	500
Proportional tax (10 per cent. of 8,000 francs)	800
	2,300
1.22 centimes additional	2,806
Total	5,106

As an example under Schedule C, suppose a manufacturer of cutlery who pays in all 10,000 francs as rent for his domicile and factory and has 90 workmen, his license tax would be estimated as follows:

	Francs.
Fixed annual license	5.00
Ninety workmen, at 4 francs each	360.00
Proportional tax:	
5 per cent. of 2,000 francs house rent	100.00
2 per cent. of 8,000 francs factory rent	160.00
	725.00
1.22 centimes additional	884.50
Total	1,509.50

These are, of course, simply the license taxes which each would pay, independently of their other assessments under the titles of real estate, doors and windows, and personal and mobiliere.

Between the direct and indirect contributions is the second group of national tributes called "assimilated taxes," which are paid directly to the agents of the national Government.

ASSIMILATED TAXES.

These are—

(1) The Government royalty on mines, which is about 1 cent per acre of the area included in the concession, 5 per cent. of the net profits, and 10 per cent. additional upon the sum of the area and profit taxes combined.

(2) Fees for the verification of weights and measures, viz: Once each year an inspector is sent to test and verify the scales, weights, and measures of all traders who sell goods by weight or measure. For this inspection fees are provided in a long schedule, which includes—

Scales (from platform to counter)	$1.00 to $0.05
Iron weights	.01 to .12
Brass weights	.02 to .09
Dry measures	.01 to .20
Liquid measures	.01 to .12
Wood measures	.18 to .20
Dry-goods measures	.01 to .06

(3) *Taxes on public and private billiard tables.*—This is $6 per annum for each table in all cities (except Paris) which have a population exceeding 50,000 and $3 in communes below that limit.

(4) *Taxes on clubs, chartered societies, etc.*—This is 20 per cent. of the annual and special dues collected from the members.

(5) *Taxes on saddle and draught horses, mules and asses, and upon wagons and carriages.*—This class of taxes is graded according to the

population of the commune in which the animals and vehicles are owned. In Marseilles the rate is—

Four-wheeled vehicles per annum	$10
Two-wheeled vehicle per annum	5
Each horse, mule, or ass	4

By law, one-twentieth of the proceeds of this tax is awarded to the commune in which it is collected, the remainder goes to the treasury of the state.

(6) *Tax on dividends and interest.*—This is a tax of 3 per cent. of the annual dividends paid upon all commercial, railway, manufacturing, or other business stocks, and upon the interest of all bonds (except those of the French Government) owned in France. French companies which issue stock or bonds are required to retain and pay directly to the Government this 3 per cent. tax on dividends and interest, which is thus collected without recourse or intervention by the share-holder.

We come now to the third group of national taxes imposed by the French law and known as the indirect contributions.

INDIRECT CONTRIBUTIONS.

They are paid indirectly by consumers of certain articles. They include (1) the whole schedule of duties on imported merchandise as prescribed by the general tariff and the amendments which are made to it nearly every year for the purpose of protecting manufactures and increasing the revenue. French duties are uniformly high and are imposed on nearly all imports except raw materials. Food products are not, however, classed by the tariff as raw materials, but pay in general high duties, as, for instance, 45½ cents per 100 pounds on wheat; $13.68 per 100 pounds on coffee. Crude petroleum pays $5.52 and refined $7.72 per barrel, although no crude petroleum is produced in France or in any French colony.

(2) The stamp tax on bank-checks is 4 cents; on drafts 1 cent per each $20 up to $200, and 10 cents for each $200 above that amount. Every receipt for any sum exceeding $2 pays a stamp tax of 2 cents.

(3) *Recording fees* ("*droits d'enregistrement*").—This includes a list of charges so elaborate and extended that only a synopsis of the more important ones can be given in the space available in this report. Every legal document or copy of the same, no matter how trivial in importance or value, must be written upon stamped paper costing from 10 to 70 cents per sheet, or it is illegal and entails a fine. Not only this, but the number of lines on each page and the number of words in each line are limited by law. Sales, loans, mortgages, marriage settlements, exchanges of property, shipments of freight by express, etc., must not only be written on stamped paper, but pay to the state taxes both fixed and proportional, the latter being percentages on the net amount of the transaction. For instance, when personal or real estate is sold at auction the Government tax is 6.6 per cent. of the proceeds of such sales, plus the charges thereon.

A lease of real estate is charged 5 cents per 100 francs for the entire sum of rental to be paid during the term of the lease. When a lease is perpetual the tax is estimated on the cumulative rental of twenty years.

Any written agreement pays a fixed tax of $3.60, and besides a proportional tax of from 6 to 9 per cent. of all sums of money to be paid or received and which forms the basis of such agreement.

For marriage settlements the fixed tax is $1.20, $2.40, or $4.80 when

the amount concerned is 5,000, 10,000, or 20,000 francs respectively, and $4.80 for each additional 20,000 francs named in the contract.

The Government tax on inheritances ranges from 3.6 to 10.8 per cent. of the net value of the estate, according to the nearness of kin between testator and legatee. The more distant the relationship the higher the rate of tax for the transfer.

All commercial contracts made in writing and signed by two or more parties pay a fixed tax of 70 cents and 2.4 per cent. of the gross value of the merchandise or consideration involved. The proportional tax is only levied in the case of subsequent litigation and on such portions of the contract that have given rise to legal action.

Marine bills of lading are taxed 55 cents each.

All mortgages, titles, deeds, etc., which are required to be recorded are taxed at each step and process, so that it is calculated that when a piece of real estate has been sold and transferred six times the "droits d'enregistrement" and various charges incident to the successive changes of ownership have absorbed for the benefit of the state an amount equal to the entire value of the property.

All the formalities of marriage and burial, certificates of birth, etc., are written on stamped paper, and every infraction or invasion of the law entails a fine. Thus, if a revenue stamp on a check, draft, or receipt is not canceled by the signer in the prescribed form, the law imposes a fine of $12 for each offense.

Advertisement posters are charged under a special stamp tax 1 to 5 cents each, according to the size of the sheet.

The régie is a system of special taxation which applies to salt, candles, playing-cards, oils, wines, liquors, and tobacco.

The manufacture and sale of all forms of tobacco, like that of gunpowder, is in France a Government monopoly which yields annually a profit of from 360,000,000 to 375,000,000 francs, and is therefore equivalent to a tax of that amount upon the importation, growth, manufacture, and sale of that article. Cigars and tobacco for private consumption may be imported under a special permit from the régie, based on a declaration that the merchandise thus imported is for the personal use of the importer and not for sale.

The customs duty on cigars and cut tobacco imported under such special permit is 36 francs per kilogram, equal to $3.15 per pound.

In respect to wines, cider, and alcoholic liquors the taxes imposed by the régie, in addition to the octroi or local city tribute (to be hereafter explained), are as follows:

(1) *License of transit.*—This is a fixed fee of from 24 to 50 cents per hectoliter, which is charged for a permit to move wine in casks from one cellar or locality to another. For wine in bottles the charge is at the rate of $3 per hectoliter, and all licenses of transit specify the amount of wine to be moved as well as the day and hour and the localities from which and to which it is to be transferred.

(2) *Retailers' license tax.*—This is a tribute of 15 per cent. of the total amount of sales which is collected from all retail venders of wine, cider, cordials, and liquors.

(3) *Tax on consumption.*—This is the original revenue tax on all wines sold for consumption in France. The rate is 90 cents per hectoliter on all wines containing less than 15 per cent. of alcohol; wines containing from 15 to 21 per cent. pay the same tax as lighter wines, and the quantity of alcohol in excess of 15 per cent. pays double the duty imposed on alcohol, viz., $67.54 per hectoliter (26.7 gallons). When the

proportion of alcohol exceeds 21 per cent. the wine is taxed as pure alcohol at the rate of $33.77 per hectoliter.

(4) License for manufacture: On beer is 92 cents per hectoliter for malt liquors and 24 cents per hectoliter for small beer, in which malt is not an ingredient.

(5) *Right of entry.*—In addition to the foregoing taxes the régie imposes a general impost or entrance duty upon all wines, cider, and liquors brought into villages or cities for consumption or sale. The tax is graded according to the population of the city or commune to which entry is made and ranges from 18 to 72 cents per hectoliter for wine and from 8 to 30 cents per hectoliter for cider.

All these regulations are enforced with extreme care, and any attempted fraud or evasion is punishable by seizure of the goods and fine or imprisonment, or both, of the offender. In cases of transfer, if the wine or liquors are found in transit, except during the day and hours specified in the permit, or elsewhere than on the most direct route between the two localities likewise designated, they are subject to seizure and the offender to a fine.

The régie tax on playing cards is 12 cents per pack.

The manufacture of matches is also a monopoly farmed out to a powerful company, which pays the Government a yearly lump sum for the privilege of exclusive manufacture.

No private citizen in France is permitted, unless specially authorized, to take water from the sea for any purpose, and manufacturers of salt are under a surveillance of the régie similar to that applied to distillers and manufacturers of tobacco in the United States. The revenue tax on manufactured salt is 90 cents per cwt., and the estimated revenue of the state from this one article for the present year is 9,269,000 francs.

The receipts from these various sources are divided as follows:

All the revenues derived from the indirect contributions, and likewise all proceeds of the assimilated contributions, except 5 per cent. of the tax on animals and vehicles, and 35 per cent. of the fees collected for licenses to sportsmen, go to the national treasury.

The product of the four direct contributions is divided as follows in this department:

	State.	Department.	City.
	Per cent.	*Per cent.*	*Per cent.*
Taxes on real estate	47	34	19
Personal and rents	50	31	19
Doors and windows	58	23	19
Licenses	57	20	19

The remaining 4 per cent. of the tax on licenses is left unappropriated as a provision against the small proportion of such taxes as may prove uncollectable by reason of death, removal, and other causes.

It remains to explain the one purely local and most prolific source of municipal revenue in most French cities and towns, viz:

THE OCTROI.

This is the simplest and most primitive form of taxation for local purposes. A cordon of guards is drawn round the municipality with stations on all incoming streets and roads, as well as at the railway

and canal stations, who are authorized to collect specific duties upon all materials and articles of consumption which are brought in for the use of the inhabitants. Each town or city makes and enforces its own schedule of octroi duties, but the tariff of charges must be in each case approved by the national Government.

The octroi duties at Marseilles are as follows: Wine in casks or bottles per hectoliter of 26.7 gallons, $1. Wine in which the proportion of alcohol exceeds 21 per cent. pays on such excess of alcohol per hectoliter, $12.

The above regular octroi tribute on wines and alcohol have been greatly increased of late years by an additional tax of 52 cents per hectoliter on wine and $1.20 on alcohol, temporarily added to meet a special necessity and as a "surtaxe." This additional impost yielded last year 1,500,000 francs in Marseilles.

Vinegar	per hectoliter	$1.00
Alcohol, crude, for burning only		1.50
Dried and cured meats	per pound	.02
Lard, salt pork, salt beef	do	.015
Fresh cut meats	do	.025
Dressed chickens and potted meats	do	.015
Live cattle	do	.006
Live hogs	do	.008
Calves, lambs, kids	do	.015
Game, animals	do	.04
Game birds	do	.05
Live chickens	each	.04
Live geese, turkeys, guinea-fowls, and peacocks	each	.12
Dressed geese, turkeys, guinea-fowls, and peacocks	per pound	.015
Pigeons	per pair	.02
Fish	per pound	.015
Oysters and other shell fish in shells	do	.01
Ice	do	.005
Strawberries	per quart	.02
Truffles	per pound	.15
Chestnuts	do	.005
Butter and oleomargarine	do	.02
Cheese of all kinds	do	.01
Eggs	do	.005
Hay	per 100 kilograms (220 pounds)	.24
Straw	per 100 kilograms (220 pounds)	$0.20
Oats	do	.50
Corn and barley	do	.30
Bran and shorts	do	.12
Firewood	do	.10
Charcoal	do	.20
Mineral coal	do	.08
Cement, lime, and plaster	do	.07
Asphalt and bitumen	do	.30
Bricks and tiles	do	.05 to .20
Building stones	per cubic meter	.50 to 1.40
Marble	per 100 kilograms	.20 to .24
Plate-glass	do	1.00
Window-glass, ordinary	do	.60
Tallow and grease	do	.40
Toilet soaps	do	5.00
Candles:		
Tallow	per 100 kilograms (220 lbs)	.40
Stearic	do	3.00
White lead, varnish, and paints	do	1.60
Iron for building purposes	do	.40
Lumber and timber	per cubic meter	.90 to 2.20

The octroi of Marseilles yielded during 1886 a gross revenue of 8,100,000 francs, or $1,563,300.

MUNICIPAL TAXATION AND EXPENDITURES AT MARSEILLES.

We come finally to examine the practical application of this elaborate system of taxation by the city government of Marseilles. For this analysis the municipal budget of 1886 is chosen, and it will be necessary for the sake of clearness and accuracy to employ the French currency. It has been stated in this report that the fixed revenues to be derived from the four direct contributions in the commune of Marseilles for the year 1886 were estimated by the National Government as follows:

	Francs.
Taxes on real estate	1,540,270
Capitation taxes and taxes on rents	1,180,708
Taxes on windows and doors	763,455
Business licenses	2,308,538
Total	5,794,991

This sum, although far below the revenues actually required to be gathered in Marseilles from the sources above specified, formed the principal upon which to levy the additional centimes or percentages which might be found necessary to raise the anticipated revenues to the required figure.

The addition of one additional centime, for example, to the taxes on real estate would yield 1 per cent. of 1,540,270 francs, or 15,402 francs. The addition of 2 centimes to the sum of the four direct contributions would produce 115,899 francs, and so on.

Under the laws already noted, the council general of the department and the municipal council of the city are authorized to levy additional centimes, within prescribed limits, upon one or more of these contributions, to provide for the expenses of departmental governments and meet the deficiencies left in municipal and communal treasuries by the insufficient proceeds of the octroi and other local sources of income.

The government of the department of Bouches-du-Rhone (in which Marseilles is situated) is charged with the maintenance of certain country roads, the federal courts, the care of the prefecture and sous-prefectures, the barracks and personnel of the gendarmerie, certain of the public schools, justices of the peace, asylums for indigent children and the insane, as well as for the care of the state prisons within its territory. The aggregate of these expenses of the department for the past year was 7,203,436 francs. Of this amount 1,898,750 francs were raised by means of additional centimes levied on the principal of the four direct contributions, as already explained. The remainder was derived from various subventions and appropriations from the national treasury, which, being paid from the proceeds of federal taxation, need not be further separately considered here.

Resuming, therefore, our examination of the revenues and expenses of the municipality of Marseilles, we find from the budget for 1886 that the receipts for the year included 51 items of general and special taxation, the proceeds of which belonged wholly or in part to the city treasury.

The more important of these and the sums which they severally yielded were as follows:

	Francs.		Francs.
From the octroi	8,100,000	Burial permits in cemeteries	226,000
One-third (city's share) of the fees for permits to sportsmen	22,000	Tuitions city school of medicine and pharmacy	25,000
Taxes on dogs	25,000	Taxes on telephones (10 francs each)	16,000
Five per cent. (city's share) of taxes on horses and vehicles	5,500	Surtaxes on wine and alcohol	1,500,000
Fees for use of public abattoir	330,000	Estimated sales of land acquired by opening new streets	3,500,000
Fees of city weighers and gaugers	570,000	Loan for the construction of new schools	1,500,000
Fees of market stalls and fairs	750,000	Subvention by the State for sanitary improvements	300,000
Building licenses	100,000		
Water rents	1,963,000		
Fees for medical services to public women	65,000	Total	19,147,458
Rents on municipal property	150,000		

Added to this was a sum of 783,458 francs received through subventions from the State and various small revenues not included in the foregoing list. This left a deficit of 2,355,435 francs to be collected from the system of additional centimes in order to raise the grand total to 22,286,393 francs, which was the sum of estimated expenditures for the year.

These additional centimes for municipal purposes were levied in eight separate assessments for the benefit of as many special funds. Four centimes were added to endow a certain suburban street fund, 8 centimes were added for the primary schools, and so on, the sum of the eight additions being 40.6 per cent. of the principal of the four direct contributions, so that the total revenue from those sources for State and city purposes was 5,794,991 + 2,342,776=8,137,767 francs.

The municipal expenses of Marseilles for 1886 amounted, as already stated, to 22,286,693 francs, or $4,302,450. It is impossible to give, within

reasonable limits, the detailed items which make up this large sum. The following list comprises the principal ones, which may, if desirable, serve for comparison with corresponding expenses in American cities of similar size and population, it being understood that Marseilles has, by the census of August last, 376,143 inhabitants.

	Francs.
Police department	980,300
Lighting and heating municipal buildings	467,227
Department of public health	1,053,030
Salaries and other expenses of octroi system	1,239,300
Expenses of public abbattoir	64,050
Repairs and care of public buildings	194,310
Care of public parks and squares	195,080
Repairs and care of paved streets	200,000
Repairs and care macadamized streets	282,800
Cleaning of sewers and urinals	22,000
Cleaning and watering streets	478,000
Care of Park Borely	66,110
Care of trees on promenades and boulevards	50,060
Lighting of streets, squares, and parks	675,400
Expenses of water-works	779,500
Fire department	243,100
Military expenses	68,700
City hospitals	750,000
Care of the insane	200,000
Pensions to retired municipal employés	348,964
Charity to victims of small-pox epidemic	76,000
High schools, observatory, conservatory of music, and school of art	440,070
Common schools and créches	1,633,465
Public fêtes	110,000
Interest on various municipal loans	5,836,387
	16,354,326

The foregoing items, amounting to 16,354,326 francs, cover most of what may be called the ordinary expenses of the city government, which are nearly uniform from year to year.

The remaining disbursements, 6,656,238 francs, include a long list of expenditures for various repairs and improvements in streets, pavements, etc., subventions to the opera and numerous societies and associations, purchases of works of art, purchases of property needed for public purposes, and for other incidentals.

By reason of the cholera epidemics of 1884 and 1885 and the commercial depression due to that and other causes, more or less general throughout France, the municipal finances of Marseilles are now in a very unsatisfactory condition. A statement presented yesterday to the newly-elected council by the incoming mayor shows debts due to the department, the hospitals, the gas company, and other local creditors amounting to 3,411,000 francs, against which there are only 284,000 in available resources, leaving a balance of 3,157,000, for which provision must be made by loans, the levy of still more additional centimes, or other extraordinary measures. Such is the natural heritage of an epidemic which, by simultaneously increasing expenses and diminishing revenues, must inevitably throw out of balance the financial machinery of even the most carefully-managed municipality.

FRANK H. MASON,
Consul.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Marseilles, May 10, 1887.

GERMANY.

MUNICIPAL ADMINISTRATION OF BERLIN, WITH SPECIAL REFERENCE TO ITS FINANCIAL SYSTEM.

REPORT OF CONSUL-GENERAL RAINE.

In Berlin, as well as in all larger cities of the present age, the wants of the community have gradually assumed so multifarious a character that wise political economists deem it one of their great tasks to devise ways and means to meet unavoidable demands and to evade at the same time apparent injustice or partiality in the imposition of taxes,

No city on the European continent has furnished us with more instructive suggestions in municipal government than Berlin. Berlin has in rapid growth surpassed within the last twenty five years all other cities of the world outside of our own country. This development, no anticipated a few decades ago, must be considered the result of a number of favorable circumstances. The nearly central geographical situation of Berlin, both for Germany and Europe, found its full value with the era of railroads, the industry and frugal habits of its inhabitants, the descendants of different nationalities, who transferred their industrial skill, training, and experience to Berlin; all this contributed to create a homogeneous population, guided by the same aspirations for culture, development, and progress, until finally the remarkable political events of latter years made Berlin what it is.

But Berlin is at present not only the seat of one of the most powerful sovereigns, it has also gradually risen to the position of a chief center of trade and exchange on the continent, where international accounts are adjusted and great loans negotiated.

Berlin, with a population reaching nearly 1,400,000, occupies an area of about 6,310 hectares, or 60 square kilometers, and, with the number of its inhabitants, it would constitute it the seventh of the twenty-six confederate states of Germany.

Before I proceed to review the sources of revenue and the expenditures, the merits and demerits of the financial system of the German capital, I will preface my report with a brief history of Berlin, showing to what extent the experience of the past political institutions and laws have aided in establishing the present financial system of Berlin.

I.—BRIEF HISTORY OF BERLIN.

Prior to the year 1307 Berlin consisted of two cities, Kölln and Berlin, which, formerly fishing villages situated on the Spree River, in the thirteenth century were raised into cities. As early as 1308 Berlin took the lead of the City League of the "March" (Brandenburg), and entered into alliance with the then powerful North German Hansa, a commercial league for mutual defense in the Middle Ages, when Germany and her neighboring seas were infested with tyrannical feudal chiefs, bandits, and pirates.

Berlin, exposed constantly to severe struggles, could maintain itself only under great difficulties, until, with the energetic measures taken by the Burggrave Frederick von Nuremberg, the first prince from the dynasty of Hohenzollern, order and tranquillity secured a better development of the place. Although the city lost several rights of sovereignty, both to the new ruler of the country and to Frederick II, his successor, it became the chief residence of these princes, and thus its destiny became ultimately connected with that of the new dynasty.

Since 1539, when the Elector, Joachim II, introduced the reformation in his country, Berlin gained in extension, giving shelter to many skilled artisans or artists, who fled to Berlin from the Netherlands, then under Alba's rule. At the end of the sixteenth century the population of Berlin hardly exceeded 1,200 persons in number.

During the thirty years' war Berlin was exposed to bitter oppressions and trials, repeatedly invaded by one or the other of the belligerent forces. At this time the population of the combined city (Berlin and Kölln) was again reduced to about 1,200 inhabitants, their suburbs having been laid in ashes and the city itself presenting a sad picture of devastation.

At the end of the thirty years' war, under the provident and energetic government of the Great Elector, a better state of things came with the growing significance of the state. Owing to the reception of numerous foreign colonists, especially of Huguenots, expelled from France (1685), the number of inhabitants rose to 20,000. A period of about forty years sufficed to raise Berlin into better condition than at any time previously. Trade, art, and science had found on the banks of the Spree a safe refuge and grew vigorously.

In the reign of Frederick I, the first King of Prussia (since 1700), the growth of Berlin continued with the increasing immigration of industrial foreigners encouraged by attractive privileges. Under the second King of Prussia, Frederick Wilhelm I, the population reached the number of 90,000 inhabitants, numerous protestants expelled from Bohemia and Salzburg (Austria) having found in Berlin an asylum.

New sufferings came during the seven years' war, under the King, Frederick the Great, though this King did all in his power to revive industry and trade. He ordered the erection of many new buildings, and, at his expense, the establishment of large silk factories, weaving, dyeing, and printing mills, and enlarged the Royal Porcelain Manufactory, founded in 1751. Soon the previous wealth and splendor were restored to Berlin, and when "Old Fritz" departed this life Berlin numbered 140,000 inhabitants. Under King Frederick Wilhelm II, silk industry had developed to such an extent that Berlin alone provided Northern Europe with its silk manufactures.

King Frederick Wilhelm III followed. Under him, in consequence of the fatal battle of Jena (against Napoleon), the old order of the Prussian monarchy collapsed suddenly in 1806. Great efforts were made to reorganize the state. One of the achievements of that time was the adoption of the so-called "Staedte Ordnung" (cities' act) framed by the renowned statesman Stein. A new time of self-activity and participation of the citizens in their communal affairs commenced for the lasting benefit of the community.

When in 1813 Prussia rose to shake off the yoke of the Corsican, Berlin joined Eastern Prussia in the great movement for the "liberation of the Fatherland."

With the restoration of international peace, Berlin's internal development grew rapidly, and the city became the capital also for those provinces which under the Vienna treaty had fallen to Prussia.

In 1840 King Frederick Wilhelm IV ascended the throne. Under him, in 1848, the year of European revolutions for liberty and equality, Berlin was the scene of disturbances and riots, partly of a socialistic, but to a greater extent of a political character. Until then Prussia had been an absolute monarchy. In the year last mentioned the people demanded a share in government, a constitution. The peaceful King yielded; a provisional representation of the people was convoked; their combined deliberations resulted in the promulgation of the Prussian Constitution, January 31, 1850, which is still in force.

Another movement in 1848–'49 for the re-establishment of the German Empire failed, although a provisional German parliament under a vice-regent already existed, and a large portion of the German people desired the King, Frederick Wilhelm IV, to be proclaimed Emperor of Germany. He declined, however, to accept the imperial crown from the "bloody hands of rebellion."

The wishes of the German nation were finally realized by the brother of the last King, the late Emperor William, and Berlin became with the establishment of the German Empire its capital.

II.—NATURE, ORIGIN, DEVELOPMENT, AND EXTENT OF PRUSSIAN MUNICIPAL LAW.

The complex subject of the Berlin administration can hardly be understood without recurring to Prussian and German administration law in general which contains as species municipal law and state law.

(a) DEFINITION OF GEMEINDE (COMMUNITY).

According to German jurisprudents, for instance Von Holzendorff, the German word "Gemeinde" (best translated by the French commune) in its broadest acceptation means, abstracted from peculiar corporations for ecclesiastical, educational, and other purposes, any body-politic occupying a certain district of the state-territory for local purposes in common.

There are in Germany Gemeinden of a higher and lower class, such as provinces, kreise (arrondisements), cities, townships, and simple Gemeinden of the country (local communities). The extent of a Gemeinde need not coincide with the compass of a certain place. A Gemeinde may embrace several villages, hamlets, manors, and farms. But the most important division of local communities is that into towns or cities and into rural communities (Landgemeinden).

Both have an entirely different history, which anciently laid the foundation of principal differences in their nature. At present both city communities and rural communities are, in principle, nearly identical. According to the present acceptation, prevailing in Germany, the "Gemeinde" implies or includes a double function, viz, to live as link of a higher organism and as a self-existent organism.

This present acceptation of the nature of German communities lies between two extreme acceptations, of which one, prevailing in the Middle Ages, considered the "Gemeinde" as an entirely absolute political body, and the other acceptation, still prevalent in France, which sees in the "Gemeinde" nothing but a state institution.

(b) HISTORICAL DEVELOPMENT OF COMMUNAL LIFE.

When the Germanic peoples appeared in history, a state, in the true sense of the word, was unknown to them. Their entire organization rested on communities of larger or smaller extent, of which the smaller ones (local communities, free village communities, and "March" communities) for all their internal concerns, were altogether independent and only for affairs of a more general character subordinated to the corporations next following in rank (Volks Gau-and Hunderschaffts-Gemeinden). In the course of centuries, with the ascendency of feudal and patrimonial ideas, such free communal constitutions were more and more impaired and repressed. But always even such country communes as were subjected to manorial lords remained, with regard to their interior affairs, independent corporations in their communal assemblies, exercising rights of autonomy and self-administration.

Above all, however, there rose, within the last four centuries of the Middle Ages, quite a new and mightier communal freedom in the cities which, virtually, became independent republics of a larger or smaller sphere, and used to be subject only to a monarchical protective power which was incumbent, at one time, on the Emperor, at another, on the sovereign of the respective country. The importance of the cities of the Middle Ages was in all respects also, with regard to constitution and

law, not a slight one; here birth was given to the ideas of modern times. Those cities have as the first within their precincts and walls re-awakened to life the extinct idea of state and carried it out even in its details.

But to be able to develop, instead of the antiquated "city-state," the modern "areal state" on a Germanic basis, the cities, having accomplished their task, had to transfer their mission to a higher union. Such a union was in Germany represented by the sovereign. The new "country state" was, according to its intrinsic nature, inconsistent with the continued existence of the ancient communal independence, by virtue of which the municipal corporations appeared as states within the state. The uninterrupted strife of the state tended to deprive the communities of their state functions and to concentrate them upon the one undivisible state power. In a one-sided exaggeration of the idea of state it was thought necessary to derive not only all political, but, in general, all public life from one single source.

Apart from smaller states, only England knew how to found a central and comprehensive state union without annihilating the historical freedom of the communes. On the European continent, however a system of state tutelage expanded more and more, under the pressure of which municipal life, once so vigorous, languished and decayed. Nay, the oppression of the communes was held in direct proportion to the extent, fertility, and vigor of the state idea.

Thus, in Germany, that state which above all was called upon to be the supporter of the Germanic state idea, Prussia, proceeded most rigidly to cut down municipal freedom.

While the path was prepared for liberating persons and things from bondage, the communities of the country were thoroughly calculated and construed to be districts of mere political administration. The cities were divested not only of their own jurisdiction and police administration, but even of the right of selecting their own authorities and of self-administering their own property. An example may here be cited. In the reign of the Prussian King Friedrich Wilhelm I, the property of cities was pronounced to be the property of the fisc (state treasury); for which reason the surplus of the city budgets had to be delivered to the royal treasury. Instead of the old town council, a simplified magistracy was, directly or indirectly, appointed by the royal chamber.

Those vexations lasted until the French revolution, towards the end of the last century, gave a warning example not to impair natural rights to the utmost. The new municipal system which was founded by the French acts (specially of 28 Pluviôse, an VIII, 2 Pluviôse, an IX, and 16 Thermiuor, an X,) and imitated by many, especially western German states, was based upon the simple and plainly expressed idea that the "commune" is nothing but a geographical subdivision of the state territory, and the burgesses of a city nothing but a numeral division of the subjects of the state. An appointed prefect or mayor governed this portion of state as an obedient and unresisting agent of the central power.

In Germany, however, the order of the French municipal system was neither permanent nor complete enough to annihilate communal life one thousand years old. However deep the old corporations had fallen, yet they presented the connecting link for reformatory legislative organization, which created and continually expanded the frame for development of a modern municipal life.

The conspicuous model of the modern German legislations was established by the very same state in which the idea of state had militated

most rigidly against the municipal freedom. The Prussian "cities act" of Stein, already alluded to, of November 19, 1808, recognized again for the first time the city as an independent civic commonwealth. He charged it with the self-administration, imposing on same self-responsibility; and he created, in addition to a "magistracy" (magesterial senate), a body of aldermen (Stadtverordneten) in a representative capacity, elected by the burgesses. A bold spirit pervades this act hardly equaled by any subsequent act, however high-minded in detail such may have been.

In grateful remembrance of this work, the city of Berlin erected, a few years ago, a costly and beautiful monument to Stein. the modern "builder of cities."

III.—GENERAL DOCTRINES ON THE SO-CALLED ADMINISTRATION LAW.

Without entering further into details as to all the subsequent legislative amendments in relation to special municipal law in Prussia, some striking features may be given of the present status of Prussian administrative law established in recent years by reform legislation on the subject of administration of all communal corporations of however extended spheres, viz, state, provinces, Kreise (circuits) and local communities; and some notes shall be added as to their mutual relations and to the Empire.

(a) CONCEPT AND ESSENCE OF PRUSSIAN ADMINISTRATION.

According to Prussian jurisprudence the generic term "administration" means here the execution of collective interests by the competent organs of the community or commonwealth concerned.

Administration law means the totality of juridical principles after which such administration is conducted. The collective interests of the state community (commonwealth) are identical with the object or purpose of the state; they are implied therein. Hence the administration is also that activity which is intended for the execution and attainment of the purpose of the state. This is done in two directions. On one hand by the establishment of abstract norms to regulate generally the relations of the citizens; on the other hand, by arrangements intended only for a certain sphere of relations or for concrete cases. The former activity divides into legislation and justice, the second is administration in its proper and narrow sense. Justice and administration are only different emanations from the executive power of the state. In this meaning, *i. e.*, in contradistinction from justice, the word "administration" is usually understood in Prussia, and the legislative activity divides accordingly into judiciary and administrative legislation, and correspondingly the organs of the state divide into authorities of justice and authorities of administration.

(b) JURIDIC CONTROLS OF THE ADMINISTRATION.

Considering the arbitrary character of the administration which mostly has to conform to the requirements of concrete cases, legal supervision had to be provided for in order to protect the individual against encroachments on the part of the administration. The solution of this problem has been attempted in Prussia gradually and under great difficulties by means of the following institutions and expedients: A comprehensive right of complaint and petition; the admission of a so-called

"administrative justice"; the development of the principle of self-administration; jurisdiction of the ordinary courts of justice, and the responsibility of the officials both under the civil and criminal laws.

(*a*) *Right of complaint.*—This is a right to repeated examination and rendering decision as to a given case complained of, by different authorities of resort; such complaint must be filed with the first superior authority of record, the inferior being bound by the decision of the superior. From the right of complaint emanates the right of petition to Parliament, but this latter right can not be exercised until the former right of complaint has gone through all superior instances.

(*b*) *Administration justice.*—This peculiarity of the Prussian organization consists in the administration justice (separate from the ordinary courts of justice), being exercised by independent courts subject only to law, a court which, in its inferior and mediate resorts, constitutes at the same time administrative authorities, while in the highest resort (process of a suit) there exists an independent court, the members of which occupy the position of judges.

All matters left to the decision of the administrative courts respect public rights with which private interests might have entered into collision.

(*c*) *Self-administration.*—The participation of the citizens in the current affairs of administration by exercising a so-called self-rule grants to the individual protection against arbitrariness of professional officials, and to the whole people a steady insight as regards the nature and the working of the administration. It is true that this very protection may be misused for the benefit of any party prominent at the time. To avert this evil the competencies of administration in Prussia are, as a rule, and in all important matters, not bestowed upon boards of mere self-administration, but upon boards in which state officials co-operate with members elected. Those state officials have the right of opposing any resolution that may be passed in the interest of a political party to the detriment of the inhabitants in general.

(*d*) *Protection by ordinary courts of justice* chiefly appears in three directions, viz:

(1) Determination of disputed private rights independently of the administration and its varying maxims.

(2) Administering the penal laws independently of the political party stand-point of the predominant governmental or administrative system.

(3) Control of the lawfulness of the administration by the exceptional adjudgment of such legal questions as result from the management of the administration proper.

As there is no fixed limit between matters of justice and administration, the question how far the competency of ordinary courts extends and where that of administration authorities and administrative courts begins is one of the most disputed of public law. To decide such questions at issue a special court in Prussia is officiating, viz, the court for deciding conflicts as to competency.

IV.—SPHERE OF ADMINISTRATION IN PRUSSIA.

In all modern states appear as administrative departments, (1) foreign office; (2) department of war; (3) judiciary; (4) finances; (5) interior.

The fifth and last serves to realize the purpose of state in social requests. To these belong all political acts directed towards order, tranquillity, protection, promotion of scientific, intellectual, and material

aspiration of the inhabitants, as well as the maintenance of the state organisms, etc. Owing to this great extent of competency an elimination of three subdivisions out of the last department became advisable in Prussia. These eliminated three departments were co-ordinated to the five older ones above enumerated, viz, (6) church and educational department; (7) agriculture, domains, and forests; (8) trade, industry, and public works.

With the increasing importance of the latter department another new one, viz, (9) the ministry for public works, was established.

Thus Prussia has now nine ministries. As to the administration of the Empire no such sharp separation of departments exists. Its organs are, (1) foreign office; (2) imperial office of the interior; (3) judiciary; (4) treasury office; (5) post and telegraph department; (6) admiralty; (7) railroad department; (8) invalid funds office; (9) auditing and comptrolling office; (10) indebtedness of the Empire; (11) office for the administration of imperial railroads; (12) board of directors for the bank of the Empire.

Also, in the Empire all such matters are placed under the control of the imperial office of the interior as do not come within the province of any of the others. This is, for instance, the case with the federal office for homestead matters, the patent office, the national board of health, the imperial board of insurances, the supreme navigation office, bureau of statistics, the gauging office for measures and weights, etc.

Under the constitution of the German Empire a large number of administrative affairs have been taken partly or entirely from the individual German States—thus the war and navy, post, and telegraph departments.

V.—PRUSSIAN LEGISLATION SINCE 1872 AS TO A REFORM OF ADMINISTRATION.

As already stated heretofore, prior to 1808 the administration of the Prussian state was, in harmony with the character of the time, based upon an absolute central and hierarchic bureaucratic system. Juridic controlling institutions or self administration did not exist. Stein, reorganizing the Prussian state in 1808–1815, gave the first impulse. As such step must be regarded the introduction of administrative control through the ordinary courts-at-law, the idea of self-administration found application only in mere communal affairs of cities under the new cities act, later in the provinces act (provincial ordnung), and in the "kreis-ordnung" (constitution for circuits). Even the Prussian constitution of 1850 did not speak of self-administration.

In the meantime science and intelligent practice demanded a change in the existing state of things, not only in the local communities, but also for higher grades of commonwealths, viz, circuits and provinces. Even the state administration felt the indispensable necessity of being exonerated from detail work, *i. e.*, to effect decentralization. New provinces (1866) with differently organized administrations having been annexed by Prussia, also an external circumstance served to require uniformity in administration. Thus a reform of the interior administration of Prussia commenced, directed towards decentralization and introduction of self-administration, as well as juridic controlling institution.

The act called "kreis-ordnung" (circuits act), December 13, 1872, was the first result of those efforts.

Based on like principles the so-called "provincial ordnung" (provinces act) was enacted June 29, 1875, for the provinces, and as supervisory control authority on "oberverwalt-ungsgericht (supreme administration court") was created for the whole of Prussia.

VI.—PRINCIPLES OF ORGANIZING ADMINISTRATION IN THE PRUSSIAN STATE.

State and communal administration have been distinguished from each other by various names of not always congruent definitions, viz: Central and local administration, state and self-administration, centralization and decentralization, magistratic and economical administration.

The essence of a magistratic A lies in the competency to carry out the state will by application of the coercive power of the state.

By economical A, however, is meant the procuration and use of material means requisite to attain public purposes.

(a) THE LIMITATION OF COMPETENCIES BETWEEN STATE AND COMMUNE.

This is difficult and can not possibly be determined after a fixed rule. It follows from the nature of the subject that administration is always a matter of state wherever its tasks require a uniform solution, and only a rigid centralization of the organs and a consequent subordination of the members (links) can result in a beneficial execution of the state will. At present this competency of state extends over foreign affairs, army, navy, and justice, but so far as the provinces of finances and of the interior are concerned a competition between state and commune takes place.

The communes are corporations or associations of a public legal character, like the state resting on a territorial basis and a compulsory membership. They distinguish themselves from each other only in a quantitation, not in a qualitative respect. The commune is an image of the state *en miniature;* in its sphere of activity it has to pursue essentially the same ends. What tasks fall in this respect to the communes can hardly be enumerated. Their number depends on the readiness and ability of the population for the assumption of state functions and on the extent and efficiency of communes. At any rate the Prussian state uses to a considerable extent the services of municipal authorities for the attention to mere state affairs, such as collection of taxes, police administration, keeping registers of military enrollment, etc.

(b) PRUSSIAN ORGANISM OF AUTHORITIES.

(A) *State authorities.*

(1) *Central authorities:* (*a*) State council, (*b*) state ministry, and (*c*) nine ministries or departments above enumerated.

(2) *Mediate authorities:* (*a*) President-in-chief of a province, (*b*) residents and governments of the governmental districts (each province having two to four of such districts), (*c*) the landrath (prefect) of a kreis (circuit).

All these single functionaries are assisted by a body of self-administration for the district placed under their government.

(3) *Local authorities of state* do not exist for the single communes.

Only in larger cities the police administration is vested in royal police departments, the chief of which is generally titled police president.

As far as the German Empire is concerned the same has organized only central authorities, as above described, using, in particular, the services of the authorities of the confederate states for the exercise of administration.

(B) *Communal authorities*

(1) Of provinces are the provincial diet. Business is conducted by a provincial committee and the "landes-director" (director of the country).

(N. B.—*The city of Berlin has the rights and duties of a province.*—This circumstance must be continually borne in mind to understand the variety of functions incumbent on the municipal authorities of Berlin, a circumstance which compelled me to enlarge so much on the "dove-tailed" organization of this country.)

(2) A kreis (circuit) may embrace a single city of sufficient extent or a rural district, or may include several towns and rural communes. A kreis is represented by a kreistag (circuit diet), by a "circuit committee" (kreis ausschuss), and the landrath (prefect) again, already mentioned as representative of state for the execution of the state will within a kreis.

In a stadt-kreis (city circuit) the board of aldermen takes the place of the kreistag, and the magisterial senate (burgomaster) the place of the circuit committee.

(3) *Local communes.*—They divide into cities, rural communities, and independent manorial districts.

For the purpose of this report I desist from enlarging upon the functions of all these organs, both of state and communes, unless the otherwise separate functions of them, coinciding in or being concentrated upon the city of Berlin in its multiple character as province, kreis, city, and local community, have come into consideration. It is now the place to speak of the administration of cities in particular.

Cities.—For cities and hamlets not exceeding 2,500 inhabitants in number a simplified constitution is applicable. The character as city is given to a town or other communalities under the provisions of the "Prussian cities act" alluded to.

The organs of the city are: (1) The burgomaster (mayor); (2) magistracy (magisterial senate); (3) board of aldermen.

The magistracy is a body charged with the administration of the city property. The board of aldermen represents the burghesses and controls the administration. The burgomaster directs and superintends the entire run of business, and is responsible for the current administration of affairs.

From the statements made above there appears conclusively the twofold sphere of activity of all Prussian communities or municipal corporations.

Since they are not confined to their own communal concerns, over which they have retained a lawful control, communal life does not receive its full efficacy until the exercise of state functions is transferred to them. This double nature of communes, as economical and magistratic corporations, existed ages ago both in Germany and Prussia. The same has by the recent reform legislation been re-organized and extended. This specially applies to provinces, and Berlin, which I repeat, *is a province* in the meaning of the law.

Its competency now embraces the following branches of administration: (1) Vagrant paupers; (2) charitable institutions; (3) meliorations of the land, bridges, ways, roads, fire insurance of buildings, provision for art, science (archives, museums), education, relief and loan funds, institutions for insane, blind, deaf, dumb persons, idiots, houses of correction, sheltering of orphans, and reformatory for children.

For defrayment of the costs of this administration provinces receive annuities from the state treasury. This kind of administration exists separate from and beside the state administration.

To a far greater extent the communes are intrusted, or rather charged, with tasks of state administration, namely: Care of paupers, the collection of state taxes, keeping the registers of marriages, births, and deaths, primary schools, keeping registers of enrollment, contributions or serv-

ices for the army and navy, construction of public roads, and the maintenance of police force.

For these purposes the state grants no means, for which reason the efficiency of the communes appears to be taxed to the utmost. Yet in case of overburdening the superior municipal corporations they are entitled to relief.

Thus, considering the multifarious tasks imposed upon the communes, these latter appear as the forces of the whole public life and as the basis of the entire state structure. Therefore the maintenance of communal efficiency constitutes the main problem of legislation.

VII.—RELATIONS OF THE BERLIN CITY GOVERNMENT TO THAT OF THE STATE.

As above stated, the present communal constitution of Berlin is derived from a state law, known as the "Staedte ordnung" of May 30, 1863, a revised edition of the old "cities' act" of 1808, schemed by Stein.

This cities' act declares the community to be a corporation subject to the supreme supervision of the state, but concedes to it self-administration in a measure, defined by the law, and permits it to make supplementary statutory regulations as to all matters regarding which the "cities' act" is silent, or permits variations. Such regulations require the confirmation of the state authority.

The supervision of the state in the affairs of the community is vested, except in particular instances defined by law, in the president in chief (ober-präsident) for Berlin, who is appointed by the sovereign, and, upon appeal, in the minister of the interior. All appeals against decisions in municipal affairs to this authority must be made within a prescribed period.

When a resolution is passed by the board of aldermen, or the magistracy exceeds the limits of its authority, or is unlawful or injurious to the welfare of the state, it becomes the duty of the state supervising authority to cause the first burgomaster to prevent, for the time being, the carrying out of the measure objected to, and to report at once on the subject of the resolution to that authority, which then renders the decision with a statement of the grounds upon which it is based. When the board of aldermen fails or refuses to enter upon the budget the burdens legally resting upon the community, or to make other extraordinary provisions for the same, it devolves upon the state authority to cause such entry to be made, or itself to fix the amount of the extraordinary expenditure. The board of aldermen may be dissolved by a decree of the sovereign, in which event a new election must take place within six months, the functions of this body being in the mean time performed by commissioners appointed by the minister of the interior.

In case an understanding or agreement is not reached between the board of aldermen and the magisterial senate in matters which the laws direct shall be carried into effect by the latter body, the decision rests with the state authority. The consent of this authority is also necessary for the alienation of real estate owned by the city, for the sale or material alteration of objects which possess a particular scientific, historical, or artistic value, and especially of archives; for laws which impose a debt burden on the community or increase an already existing one. Its consent is further necessary in order to raise money for municipal needs by the addition of a percentage to certain state taxes, in fixing the compensation of salaried members of the magistracy, and for changes made in their pensions,

It will be seen that the state has reserved to itself very extensive rights of surveillance over and intervention in the local government.

No occasion for the intervention of the state authority has existed, it seems, heretofore, and it is only of late that strife has disturbed the former harmony of the two municipal bodies and the electors of Berlin. The good and harmonious working of these two bodies is no doubt due in a great measure to the peculiar constitution of permanent executive committees, in which both bodies are represented, and to which committees the greater part of the municipal business is entrusted.

In Berlin such permanent committees, by which the affairs of the city are chiefly administered, but few branches being reserved for the magistracy alone, and but few occasions arising in which it is necessary that this body should act collectively, are mixed, being constituted one-third of members of the magistracy, and two-thirds of the members of the board of aldermen. These committees are assisted in the discharge of their duties by sixty citizens, experts, who are qualified voters, appointed by the magistracy with the advice of the board of aldermen.

The following are the various branches of business administered by the committees and subcommittees constituted in the manner above indicated:

1. City real property.
2. Lighting.
3. City taxation.
4. City indebtedness.
5. City schools.
6. Library and archives.
7. Provincial museum.
8. Churches.
9. The poor.
10. Care of orphans.
11. Work-house, insane asylum, idiots.
12. City hospital.
13. Sanitary matters.
14. Parks and gardens.
15. Building.
16. Sewerage.
17. Fire insurance.
18. Fuel.
19. Stationery.
20. Local police.
21. Street cleaning.
22. Industry and trade.
23. Water-works.
24. Statistics.
25. Unpaid taxes.
26. Invalids and veterans.
27. Military enrollment.
28. Quartering of soldiers.
29. Civil registration.
30. Servants' reward fund.
31. Charity institutions.
32. Finance.

FINANCIAL ADMINISTRATION OF BERLIN.

I commence with some translated extracts bearing upon this topic from the "cities' act" above referred to:

Title I, § 4. All inhabitants of the city territory have the right to the joint use of the public communal institutions of the city and are bound to share, in conformity with the provisions of this act, in the municipal taxes of the city.

Title 8, § 53. To the extent to which the revenues from this property of the city do not suffice to procure such pecuniary means as are requisite to meet the wants and the liabilities of the community, the board of aldermen may resolve upon levying municipal taxes.

These may consist—

(I) In taxes collected in addition to the taxes collected for the state, in which case the following provisos shall be applicable:

(1) The tax for the trade of hawkers or peddlers shall not be burdened thereby;

(2) Real estate situated outside the community shall remain out of account;

(3) The approval of the Government shall be required—(*a*) for all taxes in addition to income tax; (*b*) for all taxes to be collected in addition to all other direct taxes, if such additional tax either exceeds 50 per cent. of the state taxes, or should not be distributed in equal proportion among these taxes. Such approval is not provided of the last class—"paying class"—tax shall be entirely exempted or pay a lower amount; (*c*) for all taxes in addition to the indirect taxes.

(II) In special, direct, or indirect municipal taxes, which require the approbation of the Government, in case of their being newly introduced, enhanced, or altered in their principles.

COMMUNAL HOUSEHOLD OF BERLIN.

The said cities' act provides further (Title VII) that annually, at the latest in October, the magistracy is required to make out a budget of all municipal expenditures and revenues that are susceptible of being calculated in advance, which, after it has been open to public scrutiny at prescribed places for a certain period, must then be definitely settled by the city council, a copy of the same being supplied to the supervisory council of the state.

The following figures and data are taken from the budget approved for the fiscal year ending March 31, 1888:

Item.		Revenues.	Expenditures.
I.—Exchequer administration.		*Marks.*	*Marks.*
(1) Real estate within the city		372,442	111,961
(2) Real estate outside the city		78,113	23,837
(3) Limestone quarry		67,700	3,310
(4) Privileges—	*Marks.*		
(a) Miscellaneous	31,000	.....	5,500
(b) Public scales	31,650	.....	8,362
(c) Market-stand moneys	52,000	.....	.....
(d) Unclaimed inheritances	6,000	.....	6,000
		126,650	
Total I		644,905	158,910
II.—Management of city works.			
Surplus from—			
(a) Gas-works		4,891,750	.....
(b) Water-works		1,406,078	.....
(c) Sewerage (additional amount)		.....	2,588,062
(d) Central cattle-yard		298,000	.....
(e) Market halls		.....	.....
Total II		6,595,828	2,588,062
III.—Tax administration.			
(a) Rental tax (6⅔ per cent. of rental or lease value)		12,100,000	16,000
(b) House tax (2⅔ per cent. of total proceeds of utilization of premises)		4,200,000	
(c) Dog tax (9 marks per dog, yearly)		200,000	4,000
(d) Municipal income tax (100 per cent. of the class tax or state income tax)		13,166,493	180,000
* (f) Tax on ambulatory stores of goods		150	.....
Total III		30,206,643	200,000
IV.—Administration of capitals invested and debts.			
	Marks.		
(a) Interest from capitals invested	30,000		
(b) Re-imbursements paid by licensed gas-works out of their sinking funds for loan made to them by the city in 1869	375,854		
		405,854	.....
(c) City sinking fund		.....	3,070,942
For payment of debts (sinking fund) received out of the treasury of the city works, viz:			
	Marks.		
(a) Gas-works account	465,891		
(b) Water-works account	715,142		
(c) Sewerage account	945,288		
(d) Central cattle-yard account	166,695		
(e) Market halls account	114,000		
		2,407,016	.....
For payment of interest received out of the treasury of the city works, viz:			
	Marks.		
(a) Gas-works account	433,906		
(b) Water-works account	1,585,641		
(c) Sewerage account	2,934,604		
(d) Central cattle-yard account	472,716		
(e) Market halls account	567,160		
		5,994,027	.....
Sundries		.....	6,530
For mortgages' interests (real estate purchased for school purposes)		.....	113,245
Total IV		8,806,897	10,433,887

* It would seem that a tax indicated by (e), amounting to 450,000 marks, has been omitted.

Item.		Revenue.	Expenditures.
V.—*Education department.*			
(1) Higher schools for boys (100 marks yearly school money per boy)—		*Marks.*	*Marks.*
(a) 11 gymnasia		690, 364	1, 300, 532
(b) 7 real-gymnasia		461, 633	854, 365
(c) High-real schools		111, 202	227, 355
(d) High burghers' schools (80 marks per boy)		45, 130	125, 140
Total V 1		1, 308, 329	2, 507, 392
(2) Young ladies' high schools (100 marks yearly school money) five schools		387, 030	465, 764
(3) Establishments for gymnastics		13, 150	150, 104
(4) Scientific school programmes		150	.....
(5) Primary schools (no school money)		.....	7, 460, 954
	Marks.		
Real estate	46, 931		
Fines for not visiting school	1, 400		
Sundry receipts	23, 200		
		71, 531	.....
(6) School for deaf and dumb persons		1, 157	66, 182
(7) Schools for continued instruction of former visitors of primary schools and libraries		19, 550	209, 090
(8) Industrial education		.....	109, 426
Total V		1, 800, 897	11, 064, 962
VI—Ecclesiastical purposes		.....	62, 508
VII.—*Pauper department.*			
(1) Paupers—	*Marks.*		
(a) Privileges	20, 700		
(b) Re-imbursements	420, 000		
(c) Sundries	200		
		440, 900	.....
Relief		.....	4, 737, 090
(2) Hospitals of the city (church money, burials)		28, 375	187, 379
(3) Orphans		.....	956, 457
	Marks.		
Interest from real estate, receipts from church, re-imbursements, proceeds of gardens, dairy farming, workshops	140, 379		
Sheltering of badly-nursed children	36, 000		
		176, 379	72, 000
(4) Working-house, with asylum for persons without shelter		.....	430, 521
Chiefly wages		88, 291	.....
(5) City shelter-house (new)		3, 100	52, 419
Total VII		737, 045	6, 435, 836
VIII.—*Hygienic institutions.*			
(a) Infirmaries		10, 376	123, 834
(b) Two city hospitals		247, 900	1, 019, 985
(c) Asylum for insane and idiots		171, 800	1, 545, 425
(d) Sundry sanitary purposes		.....	43, 550
	Marks.		
(e) Bathing places	15, 000		
(f) Disinfection places	40, 545		
		55, 645	131, 610
Total VIII		485, 721	2, 864, 404
IX.—Public parks and gardens		24, 728	524, 591
X.—*Building department.*			
(a) Above-ground buildings:	*Marks.*		
High schools	348, 000		
Buildings for fire department; public balances	2, 826, 500		
		3, 174. 500	5, 820, 135
(b) Streets and bridges:			
(1) For pavement and drainage (annuity paid by the tramway companies for streets in which their cars are running)	1, 541, 460		
(2) Macadamized roads (belonging to the State, annuity from the State), for their maintenance	256, 771		
(3) Bridges and water structures	1, 532, 000		
(4) Wells	19		
(5) Enlargements of two streets	2, 166, 000		
		5, 496, 250	9, 512, 124
Total X*		8, 670, 756	15, 332, 259

* In this total are contained 6,389,500 marks taken from loans.

Item.		Revenue.	Expenditures.
XI.—*Costs of administration.*			
		Marks.	*Marks.*
Salaries, stationery, pensions, relief		.....	5,463,626
	Marks.		
(a) State contributions for levy state taxes	195,213		
(b) Hortatory moneys	61,500		
		256,713	.....
(c) Costs of suits at law and the like		103,385	.....
(d) Contributions from city official for the widow pensions fund		168,820	.....
Total XI		528,918	5,463,626
XII.—*Police administration.*			
(a) Re-imbursed fees of compulsory execution		1,000	.....
(b) Contributions paid by private fire insurance companies to pay night guards, telegraphists, firemen		456,072	.....
Total XII		457,072	2,981,513
XIII—Cleaning and watering streets		105,964	1,932,611
XIV.—*Sundries.*			
(a) Cemeteries		11,018	29,182
(b) Civil registries		19,000	225,135
	Marks.		
(c) Annuities, dotations, and taxes for maintenance of streets and macadamized roads of the city	1,044,515		
(d) Leases for hiring advertising columns	50,000		
(e) Miscellaneous	2,925	.....	528,212
Surplus from preceding year	667,592		
		1,765,032	.....
Total XIV		1,795,050	782,529
RECAPITULATION.			
I. Exchequer department		644,905	158,910
II. Public works of the city		6,595,828	2,588,062
III. Taxation department		30,206,643	200,000
IV. Capitals invested and debts		8,806,897	10,433,887
V. Education		1,800,897	10,968,912
VI. Ecclesiastical purposes		.....	62,508
VII. Pauper department		737,045	6,435,836
VIII. Sanitary institutions		485,721	2,861,404
IX. Parks and public gardens		24,728	524,591
X. Building department		8,670,750	15,332,259
XI. Costs of administration		528,918	5,463,626
XII. Police administration		457,072	2,981,513
XIII. Street cleaning, lighting		105,964	1,932,611
XIV. Sundries		1,795,050	782,529
Grand total		60,860,418	60,860,418
DEBTS OF THE CITY OF BERLIN.			
(I) Loans:			
(1) Loan of year 1828 at 3½ per cent. interest			2,299,350
(2) Loan of year 1866 at 4 per cent. interest			6,870,825
(3) Loan of year 1875 at 4 per cent. interest			18,808,500
(4) Loan of year 1876 at 4 per cent. interest			27,591,500
(5) Loan of year 1878 at 4 per cent. interest			32,646,100
(6) Loan of year 1882 at 4 per cent. interest			41,196,400
			129,412,675
(II) Loan from invalid fund of the Empire at 4½ per cent. interest			25,352,000
(III) Unpaid purchase moneys for premises acquired			300,000
Total debts			155,065,675
These debts must be placed to the debit of the following account:			
(a) Of gas-works			20,199,986
(b) Of water-works			36,523,532
(c) Of sewerage and irrigation fields			64,322,763
(d) Cattle and slaughtering yards			12,008,842
(e) Market halls			11,000,000
Debts debited to public works			143,855,123
Hence, proper exchequer debt of Berlin on March 31, 1885			10,093,320
Increase of debt in preceding year			1,117,232

AN ADDITIONAL LOAN OF FIFTY MILLIONS OF MARKS FOR CONTINUANCE OF PUBLIC WORKS.

was last year resolved upon by the board of aldermen at the motion of the magisterial senate, viz, for continuation of sewerage, enlargement of water and gas-works, new bridges, new edifice for royal police department, additional market halls, new hospitals and asylums for insane and shelterless persons, several new high schools, the laying out of the new "Emperor William" street, and enlargement of new Friedrick street.

MERITS AND DEMERITS OF THE FINANCIAL SYSTEM OF BERLIN.

It can not be denied that the administration of the city government shows many satisfactory results, and seems to be conducted with proper economy. Traveling visitors who saw Berlin only a decade of years ago are astonished at the great changes it has undergone. In few cities is so large a proportion of territory occupied by public gardens and parks, and cared for by trained horticulturists. All public squares, since special market halls have been erected, are transmuted into pleasure grounds for the healthful recreation of thousands of children of the neighboring quarters. The constantly extending system of tramways, asphalt pavements, and electric lighting, permanent cleanliness of streets effected by an army of street-sweepers working at night, not disturbing day traffic, excite the admiration of the stranger. The incessant building activity creates on the average 700 new front houses a year, many of them being of a massive and costly structure. Several American life-insurance companies occupy most prominent streets.

The offensive open-sewerage system is being rapidly replaced by a subsurface or underground system, with utilization of the sewerage for agricultural experiments and uses.

The high reputation of all public works erected in strict compliance with the scientific requirements of our time is but too well deserved. The numerous edifices built for all sorts of schools, whether primary or high schools, are palaces. In short, Berlin makes the impression of a well-administered city, and yet the burgesses of Berlin have of recent years divided more and more into two nearly equal camps of political adversaries. The present city administration is charged by its opponents with fostering exclusively the interests of the progressionist party.

Like a bill of complaint reads the following statements made against the present city government of Berlin by a high state functionary (a privy chief councillor of administration), who, in a recent public meeting held by the conservative citizens of Berlin for electing some new aldermen, addressed his audience substantially as follows:

It is a material error to consider the activity of the city authorities exclusively from its economical side, after external communal affairs. The undivided praise bestowed upon good pavement, school-houses, sewerage, lighting, rests, notwithstanding, upon a very one-sided opinion, and leaves out of consideration not only the irrational rental tax, as well as the expensive administration of Berlin generally, but forgets also to cast a glance upon the solution of the magistratic tasks proper of the city government, partly derived from the state sovereignty, which doubtless is of a greater import than street pavement.

The financial administration of Berlin is, which is often not considered in comparison with other cities (the high additional taxes of which are liked to be cited in favor of Berlin's administration), much facilitated by the fact that the state pays a yearly amount of 7,000,000 of marks for personal (salaries, etc.) expenditures on account of the municipal police administration, while the city pays only 2,400,000 marks of impersonal expenses for the sake of fire and night-watch administration. * * * It was not until the present legislation (since 1875) was inaugurated that the construction of streets was facilitated, and great priveleges were granted to the administration over and against adjacent streets. Not until since then these adja-

cents are bound to give gratuitously territory for new streets, to pay the construction of the sewerage of the streets, and to maintain the streets for five years. Besides this the state treasury pays to the city an annuity, in all 800,000, for the assumed duty to construct such roads as formerly belonged to the state (fiscal roads).

The care for the economical ends of the city, however, does not exhaust the duty of the administration, which to a much greater extent has to exercise also a magistratic authority, and to which both under the old and recent economical laws a number of duties have been assigned to the city government—duties which show how important it is, whether or not the city authorities evince a friendly disposition towards them. The magistracy possesses the magistratic supervisory right over the guilds, has to decide disputes between employers and their working people; the city committee, appointed by the magistracy, has important functions as police authority over trade, and as to granting licenses to tavern and inn keepers. The city wards' committee exerts a decisive influence in the execution of the new social-political acts already promulgated or still to be promulgated.

All of which is to be taken into consideration in the election of men who are to be members of the municipal magistrates; nor holds it good that the right of self-administration would be supported by the progressive party alone. We see, on the contrary, that this party at the city hall evinces no sympathy toward the social-political reforms, as expressed by the imperial message, but rather inclines to obstruct their execution. * * * *

Another speaker stated additionally, as follows:

The administration of Berlin is a very costly one, and rests on false economical principles. Since 1875 195¼ million marks loans have been contracted, and not only extraordinary, but also ordinary expenditures, such as for building of schools, have been defrayed therefrom. If this keeps on that way, we have for the mere payment of interest to raise four times as many taxes as twenty years ago. Up to the present, the construction of the sewerage alone has required an additional sum of about 8,000,000 of marks for the payment of interest on the capital invested therein. Without incumbering the burghesses any further, the current revenues could be increased by acquiring the profitable institutions of traffic (tramways), gas, and electrical works; by a better utilization of real estate owned by the city; further, by establishing and renting suitable stations for "recreation" in the municipal parks, etc.

STEADY GROWTH OF THE OPPONENTS OF THE PROGRESSIONIST PARTY IN BERLIN.

For the purpose of electing the board of aldermen, the voters are divided into three classes, according to the amount of taxes paid by them (communaly, circuit, provincial, and state taxes).

The first class is composed of those highest tax-payers who pay an aggregate of one-third of the entire amount of taxes paid by the entire body of voters. The second class is composed of those highest tax-payers paying the aggregate second third; and the third class of all the other voters. This class paying the lowest tax rates is, of course, the most numerous, and it is in this class that a movement commenced in 1882 againt a city government alleged to be exercised by exclusive regard for the interest of the progressionist party. Thus among the voters of the third class appearing at the polls for the election of part of aldermen, there were—

Year.	Voters.	Progressionists.	Conservatives.	Social Democrats.
1880	11,707	11,707	.....	.....
1882	15,311	9,326	331	.....
1883	66,063	32,392	25,207	7,393
1885	19,233	7,874	6,096	5,090

On the subject of taxation itself I refer here to report of Mr. Van Versen, dated July 26, 1887, rendered from this consulate-general, which properly could be here inserted at full length.*

* See page 166.

The question which mode of taxation, whether direct or indirect taxes or a combined system may be the most equitable and just, has caused much discussion in parliamentary and other political circles, as well as a copious literature on the subject. It seems, however, that the tendency of the times points to a mixed or combined system of taxation, having the object in view of bringing all, according to their ability to do so, within the reach of contributing to the needs of a commonwealth. Most instructive and valuable in this respect seems to be a treatise of the eminent political economist, Dr. Hermann Scheffler, under the title "Die Regelung der Steuer-Einkommen, und Geldverhältnisse, und das natürliche Wahlrecht." ("The regulation of tax-income and money relations and the natural elective franchise.") The following demonstration is translated:

The tax-paying power of the individual lies unmistakably in his income, by which is meant his yearly net income; therefore the material sacrifice of every man should be a percentage of the income alike for all. If it be admitted that the income constitutes the true source of taxation, abstracting from the question whether equalness of percentage be the correct measure, nothing follows yet therefrom as to the form in which taxes are levied. In order to make a person, say A, pay a certain amount of tax, such tax may, if it is true, immediately be collected from any other person, say B, inasmuch as B has an opportunity of re-collecting this tax from the first person A. Then the direct tax for B is an indirect one for A. The form of levy is evidently immaterial; the indirect tax may just as well. as does the direct tax, fulfill the fundamental principle of a just taxation; it depends entirely upon a regulation which is qualified to produce a rational effect. The necessary prerequisite of such a regulation is to know who, as the true payer of the tax, whether direct or indirect, must be regarded. For instance, the ground tax and the trade tax are considered direct taxes, though to the consumers it is really an indirect tax; all others are indirect. A bandying of words simply complicates matters for, as opposed to all other taxes which are indirect, the income tax is the only true direct tax. The tax levied upon any object or establishment, or labor, or person, or any productive thing may properly be reckoned as a constituent part of the production cost; this regulates price, and is paid for by the consumer and not by the manufacturer, who only advances the taxes.

In comparison with the acknowledgment of the fact that the producer, for common-sense reasons, is entitled to add the tax to the cost of production, it is entirely foreign to the question to discern whether at any time the producer profits by the added tax, or whether he gets a higher price for the thing produced, or that the consumer is credited with, or may be benefited by, a reduction of the tax. This acknowledgment is therefore the only authority to be considered in any court of justice, and there can be no other lawful regulation governing traffic than the principles of reason and common sense, coming with harmonious conjunction. According to this assumption, the income tax is the tax derived from the surplus of the value of the product over the cost of production, or from business earnings, or the net receipts of the producer from which the tax is paid, is the only logical one. The tax systems of the present day have created certain names for certain classes of taxation, which, while specifying that they do not relate to the income do, nevertheless, levy upon the personal belongings which are regulated by income—such is the personal tax. A property tax I do not classify as a direct tax, as it would create an advance in the rate of interest on the capital involved, and of course would be borne by the one whose capital was invested. When we speak of productions we do not necessarily understand the wares that are exposed for sale in the public markets. The laborer and the officer, the literary man and the artist are all producers, bodily or mentally, and the productions of each have a certain money value; the producer represents the fruits of his working capital in the form of interest or rent; the question of the right of capital to interest is not an argument, as this right has long since been acknowledged. Therefore, if we consider the personal tax as not strictly an income tax, since it is not collected according to the income, but in classes and ways not in harmony with the manner in which an income tax should be collected, then is each man not only entitled to add his personal tax to the expense account of his business, but also the mechanic and the official can demand that his wages or salary shall cover this tax, but this does not imply the right that his income tax, through his salary, wages, or his previously calculated business income should be covered, much more must it be demanded of him to accommodate himself to his expenses, which will enable him to defray all of his necessary expenses, including the income tax, which

is necessary not only for the state but for his own existence. So, also, must the property tax when used as a means for the support of the property, be covered by the revenues of the property, the property-owner must also expect that the revenues be large enough to dispute the payment; that is, he must be entitled to the claim of a corresponding high interest, as opposed to which the income tax, as aforesaid, does not entitle him.

The only true principle of taxation, as already said, is the proportionate rate upon the absolute ability or upon the income.

Each man's income is the price for which he delivers his personal work (physical or mental), as well as the work of his property in the revenue from his wealth (servants or general help); it is natural that from this price he restore the outlays made by the state in the form of a tax for the protection of the market of the working man, as well as for enhancing the value of his own work, also that this tax for each unity of value be the same, or that the income be proportional (if not already subject to state taxation). Unfortunately a solution of the difficulty offers many obstacles, since concealment on the one hand and discretion on the other operate adversely.

If it be true that a just tax can be levied only on the tax-paying power or income, it does not necessarily follow that it must be raised directly from the income, if every expense and saving could be reached or controlled, and if it were possible to find the same tax rate for each. So, since the sum of all the expenses and savings is equal to the income, could a tax be levied upon these expenses and savings with entire justice. This argument may very well be mentioned in favor of indirect taxation when practical reasons of great weight call for tax reform, and in fact such reasons are before us. By indirect taxation is every merchant, every mechanic, every landlord a tax-collector, who collects the tax plus the price of the product, easily and certainly, and in small amounts; as otherwise the state tax-collector, if all state claims were to be collected as an income tax, would meet continually with empty cash-boxes, obstinacy, and difficulty. Indirect taxation, may, then, live through the centuries as a practical system of collection, but at the same time, viewed from an ideal standard of government, which bespeaks a high grade of culture, it is irrational. For this reason it is that a pure indirect tax is impossible, because when the tradesman, the property man, in fact, the salesman can collect the tax in the cost of consumption to the buyer, so must the state collect directly from the seller by direct taxation of his business, his property, and his income.

The indirect tax, therefore, always presupposes the direct one; but the direct tax does not necessarily imply or include an indirect one.

F. RAINE,
Consul-General.

BERLIN, *December* 24, 1887.

TAXATION IN THE GERMAN EMPIRE, PRUSSIA, AND BERLIN.

REPORT OF VICE-CONSUL-GENERAL VAN VERSEN.

Since the establishment of the German Empire nearly all indirect taxes, in addition to the import duties, are collected through the organs of the individual German states for the Empire, while the financial system of those states, with the exception of excise collected in some cities (particularly in Prussia) instead of a direct municipal income tax, is based on direct taxation.

As all direct taxation causes much complaint and uneasiness, particularly among the lower classes of the people, the German Government have repeatedly declared that it is their earnest endeavor gradually to transform direct into indirect taxation by increasing import duties and taxes on tobacco and ardent spirits. As to this latter article this has been accomplished by the recent act, dated June 24, 1887.*

* The provisions of this law were printed in Consular Reports No. 83, September, 1887.

KINDS OF IMPORTS, TAXES, AND ASSESSMENTS.

All taxes may be divided into five chief classes according to the receiver, viz:

I. Taxes collected for the Empire.
II. State taxes.
III. Taxes collected for the several provinces, their subdivisions (in Prussia, "Kreise,") answering perhaps to our "counties."
IV. Municipal taxes.
V. Church and school taxes or moneys.

I.—TAXES COLLECTED FOR THE EMPIRE.

In addition to all customs duties, several taxes are collected for the Empire; the act of May 14, 1885 (Lex Huene), providing, however, that if all the revenues derived therefrom should exceed the amount necessary to meet the expenditures of the Empire, the surplus revenues for the fiscal year last closed shall be distributed among the German states according to their respective population, with the express intent to relieve the lower political bodies (provinces, counties, communes) and to conduce to a reduction of direct taxes on real estate, buildings, and trades.

The following taxes are assessed for the Empire:

(1) SALT TAX

at the rate of 12 marks (=$2.85) per 100 kilograms of salt manufactured and used for home consumption, while a duty of 12.80 marks (=$3.04) is levied on salt imported.

Exempt from tax is salt if exported, and if used at home in the interest of agriculture (feeding cattle, manure) and of industry.

(2) TOBACCO TAX.

Internal taxes on tobacco are collected either by the area planted with tobacco (4.5 pfennigs per 1 square meter) or by weight of the tobacco harvested, no matter whether in a fermented state or dry, ready for manufacturing, 45 marks (=$10.71 per 100 kilograms).

Bounties or drawbacks on tobacco are granted in case of exportation per 100 kilograms net weight.

	Marks.
(a) In case of unfermented tobacco for smoking	33
(b) In case of fermented tobacco for smoking	40
(c) Ribbed leaf-tobacco of domestic growth	47
(d) Snuff and chewing tobacco of domestic growth	32
(e) Tobacco for smoking	43
(f) Cigars	50
(g) Cigarettes	35

(3) TAX ON SUGAR.

Although by an act approved June 1, 1886, a new classification of sugar and a new method of collecting tax on beet sugar, equaling a reduction of export bounties, was introduced, this act has just been superseded by act of July 9, 1887, to take force and effect on August 1, 1887.

Section 1 of this new act provides that from and after this date the following rates of import duties shall be collected per 100 kilograms:

(1) On sirup and molasses	15 marks ($3.57)
(2) On other sugar of all descriptions	30 marks (7.14)

If foreign sugar is consigned to a domestic sugar factory to be worked further there, the same may, subject to special orders of the federal council, be exempted from the tax of consumption (excise) hereafter described.

Section 2 provides that the internal beet sugar shall be subject to a sugar tax, to be collected—

(1) As "material tax" on the weight of the raw beets intended for the manufacture of sugar, viz, 80 pfennigs (19 cents) per 100 kilograms.
(2) As excise (tax of consumption) on the weight of sugar intended for home consumption, viz, 12 marks ($2.85) per 100 kilograms.

This "material tax" shall be paid by the manufacturer, while the excise shall be paid upon leaving the bonded sugar works or refineries for home consumption.

Bounties shall be paid in case of exportation of at least 500 kilograms, per every 100 kilograms:

(*a*) For raw sugar containing at least 90 per cent. sugar, and for refined sugar containing less than 98 but at least 90 per cent. sugar, 8.50 marks ($2.02).
(*b*) For candy and for sugar in white full hard loaves, lumps, tablets, cubes, etc., containing at least 99½ per cent. sugar, 10.55 marks ($2.51).
(*c*) For all other hard sugar (n. o. p. f.), as well as for all white dry (containing no more than 1 per cent. water) in crystals, pulverized, etc., containing at least 98 per cent. sugar, 10 marks ($2.38).

(4) BREWING TAX.

For the collection of this tax two different "tax unions" (Stener-Gebiete) exists within the German Empire, the one union embracing Bavaria, Wurttenberg, Baden, and Alsace-Lorraine, while the other tax union (Reichssteuer-Gebiet) embraces all the other German States. In this report I speak only of the latter union, which includes Prussia.

Here the said tax is assessed on the net weight of the material used in brewing beer at the following rates per 100 kilograms:

(*a*) On grain, rice, and green starch, 4 marks (95 cents).
(*b*) On starch, starch flour, British gum, 6 marks ($1.42).
(*c*) On sugar and other malt substitutes, 8 marks ($1.90).

A so-called additional transit tax is collected on all beer imported from the first above-mentioned brewing-tax union, at the rate of 2 marks (47.6 cents) per hectoliter. On beer exported a drawback is granted of 1 mark (23.8 cents) per hectoliter.

(5) TAXES ON ARDENT SPIRITS.

Taxes on ardent spirits, viz: (*a*) Tax of consumption (excise); (*b*) mashing-tub tax.

From and after the 1st of October next an excise of consumption shall be collected at the rate of .5 mark (11.9 cents) per liter (1.0567 wine quarts) of pure alcohol, if the amount of alcohol consumed does not exceed the rate of 4½ per head of population (according to last census), but if such rate per head be larger, then 70 pfennigs (16.6 cents) per liter.

Exempt from this excise shall be (1) ardent spirits exported; (2) ardent spirits used for industrial and scientific purposes.

A "mashing-tub tax" shall hereafter be assessed only (1) from such agricultural still houses as work exclusively grain or potatoes, and use residues or waste either as food for cattle or as manure on own estates; (2) from such still-houses as are working molasses, beet and beet juice.

The "mashing-tub tax" is 1.31 marks (31.7 cents) per hectoliter of the capacity of the mashing-tubs, and this for every mash.

In agricultural still-houses in operation during the time from October 1 to June 15 of every year the "mashing-tub tax" shall be collected at the following fractions of the above rates:

(a) If in the course of one day, on an average, not more than 1,050 liters of the capacity of the mashing-tub are mashed, only at .6;
(b) If not more than 1,500 liters, at .8.
(c) If not more than 3,000 liters, at .9

(c) A tax on materials used in making spiritous liquors shall be collected per hectoliter:

(a) On husks of grapes beaten together, 35 pfennigs (8.5 cents).
(b) Kernel fruit, their waste, and all kinds of berries, 45 pfennigs (10.7 cents).
(c) On brewing refuse, pressed dregs of wine, and roots of all kinds, 50 pfennigs (11.9 cents).
(d) On wine and cider, liquid dregs of wine and stone fruit, 85 pfennigs (20.5 cents).

A repayment of the "mashing-tub tax" and the "tax for materials used in making spirituous liquors" may be granted by the federal council not only for spirits used in industry, but also in case of spirits used for sanitary and scientific purposes, or for cleaning, heating, cooking, and illumination. Section 42 of the new spirits tax act provides further for an additional tax to excise in case of so-called industrial still-houses (not agricultural), if working farinaceous substances or mixtures of farinaceous and non-farinaceous substances. On ardent spirits manufactured in such "industrial" still-houses, as far as they are subject to an excise, an additional tax of 20 pfennigs (4.7 cents) per liter of pure alcohol shall be levied.

(6) TAX ON BILLS OF EXCHANGE AND PROMISSORY NOTES.

Makers or acceptors or indorsers of these bills and notes are bound to provide them with stamps issued and sold by the Empire. A stamp is required as follows:

	Pfennigs.
For a sum not exceeding 200 marks	10
From 201 to 400 marks	20
From 400 to 600 marks	30
From 601 to 800 marks	40
From 801 to 1,000 marks	50
For every additional 1,000 marks	50

(7) BOURSE TAX.

The following rates are collected as "bourse tax":

(1) Five per mille of the nominal value of stocks and shares delivered, disposed, and hypothecated, etc.
(2) Two per mille of the nominal value of bonds, papers of annuities, delivered, disposed of, and hypothecated, etc.
(3) One per mille of the nominal value of bonds payable to bearer
(4) (a) One-tenth per mille on the value of the object of transaction in case of purchase of foreign bank-notes, paper money, foreign coins, etc.; and of securities mentioned under 1, 2, and 3. (b) Two-tenths per mille on the value of the object of transaction in case purchases are made according to the usages of exchange, spot, time, lottery, and similar bargains, with regard to the quantities of goods as a rule negotiated at exchange.
For transactions under 4a and b such rates shall be paid for every full 2,000 marks.
(5) Five per cent on lots of public lotteries.

(8) TAX ON PLAYING CARDS.

Thirty pfennigs (7.14 cents) for every play of 36 sheets or less, and 50 pfennigs (11.9 cents) for every other play.

II.—PRUSSIAN STATE TAXES.

(1a) CLASS TAX.

[NOTE.—The account given of this class tax by Mr. Van Versen was not so clear as that which will be found *ante*, in Consul-General Mueller's; it is therefore omitted.]

The income tax is levied on the income derived from (1) real estate, (2) capital, (3) trade, business, or from any paying occupation.

(2) TRADE TAX.

This is levied on (1) commerce; (2) hotels, restaurants, inns; (3) manufactories and trades employing a number of assistants; (4) mill industry; (5) navigation, freight establishments, livery stables, etc.; (6) peddlers.

In order to estimate the amount of trade tax to be levied, it is customary to suppose a medium tax; thus, if there are 80 trade-tax payers in one class at a given place and the medium from the total of such tax is found to be 30 marks, the amount of the tax will be for the next fiscal year $30 \times 80 = 2{,}400$ marks for the class of traders concerned.

In case the tax-payer is not able to pay the medium tax a lower rate is granted him, and the amount falling short is added to the taxes of the other rate-payers, but the total of 2,400 marks must be paid by all the 80 trade-tax payers, no matter at what percentage each of them shares in this total, previously estimated and fixed by a committee of members, a moiety of which is chosen from the respective class of trade-tax payers, and the other moiety appointed by the Government.

This system is rather complicated.

(3) TAX ON BUILDINGS.

This tax is paid for all buildings, court-yards, and house gardens belonging thereto, if their area exceeds 25 ares 53 square meters (=1 Prussian morgen, equal to about 1 acre, 1 rood, 1 perch) in extent. Exempt therefrom are all public edifices of State, churches, schools. Tax is paid at the rate of 4 per cent. on the premiums derived from rentals of dwelling-houses, while 2 per cent. is paid on revenue from buildings devoted to industrial and commercial purposes.

(4) TAX ON LANDED ESTATES (GROUND TAX).

This tax is paid in Prussia at the average rate of 9.50 per cent. on the net proceeds of such estates. Real estates belonging to the State and other commonwealths are exempt.

(5) STAMP TAX.

Stamps must be procured from and lawfully attached by official stamp distributors to all instruments in writing at the following percentages of the sums in consideration:

	Per cent.
(1) In case of bonds	$\frac{1}{2}$
(2) Protocols relating to public sales, contracts of lease, and sale of furniture or other chattels	$\frac{1}{4}$
(3) Insurance policies	$\frac{1}{4}$
(4) Contracts of sale or exchange of real estates; inheritances and deeds as to donations *inter vivos* if the legatees or devisees were in the service either testator or donator	1

	Per cent.
(5) Inheritances and deeds as to "donations *inter vivos*" to adopted children, or to brothers and sisters of both half and full blood, and to their descendants	2
(6) Entailed estates	3
(7) Inheritances and deeds as to donations *inter vivos* (n. o. p. f. under 4 and 5)—	
(*a*) To relatives up to the sixth degree of relationship	
(*b*) To step-children and their descendants	4
(*c*) To children and parents of law	4
(*d*) To illegitimate children recognized by parents	4
(*e*) In addition thereto must be paid on all sums bequeathed to public institutions of charity, instruction, education, and the like	4
(8) All other inheritances and donations	8

III.—TAXES COLLECTED FOR THE (SIX EASTERN) PRUSSIAN PROVINCES AND THEIR SUBDIVISIONS "KREISE" (COUNTIES).

(1) COUNTY TAX.

The inhabitants of a "Kreis" are bound to pay a special tax according to the wants of their district. This tax is paid in percentages of and in addition to the direct state taxes paid by them, and is of a much varying range.

(2) PROVINCIAL TAX.

Under the control and administration of the several provinces there are charitable and other public institutions which to organize or to maintain would go beyond the means of a single "Kreis." Such are lunatic asylums, penitentiaries, asylums for deaf, dumb and blind persons; obstetrical schools; provincial relief and loan funds; insurance societies against fire and hail and the like. To meet these emergencies a provincial tax is assessed, by making a repartition of the total sum required among the "Kreises" of the province. This tax again is levied at certain percentages of, and in addition to the direct state taxes paid by the several Kreises. There are no fixed rates in this case either.

IV.—MUNICIPAL TAXES.

Every Kreis is again subdivided into "communes," being either towns or "Landgemeinden" (communes of the country). Large cities constitute or form Kreises of their own. Only Berlin occupies an exceptional position in the Prussian monarchy. It constitutes a city, Kreis, and province combined. Though it will furnish a good example as to the total amount of all taxes, duties, imposts and tolls paid by a Prussian inhabitant, yet the high standard of its tax percentages can hardly be regarded as typical for other places; its position as the capital of the German Empire necessitating a number of expenses for public works, for model facilities of trade and traffic, which smaller places may, without injury to the interests of their occupants, dispense with.

To defray the expenditures for local purposes the communes are under law permitted to collect certain taxes on houses, rentals, incomes, dogs; tolls on macadamized roads, bridges, ferries; or (which many cities do) to levy an excise, laid on articles of food (mill ground articles, cattle, meat) entered for consumption (octroi; in German called Mahl-und Schlacht-Steuer).

In Berlin this octroi is not collected. The city derives its income from—

(*a*) *House tax.*—Paid by the owners of the houses, at present at the rate of 2⅔ per cent. of the amount of rentals received.

(*b*) *Rental tax.*—Paid by the tenants at the rate of about 6¾ per cent. of the amount of rental paid.
(*c*) *Municipal income tax.*—This is collected mostly at the rate of 100 per cent. of the amount of class or state income tax paid.
(*d*) *Dog tax.*—Per dog and year, 9 marks.

Military persons, formerly exempted from the payment of municipal taxes, have, at the urgency of progressive party, been subjected to same (see act of March 14, 1887), and have now to pay a municipal tax at progressive rates of their incomes; for instance—

	Marks.
Incomes not exceeding 660 marks	3
Incomes within—	
800 to 2,100 marks	42
3,600 to 4,200 marks	108
7,200 to 8,400 marks	216
14,400 to 16,800 marks	432
32,400 to 36,000	972

On the other hand, as a sort of tax may be regarded the liability of all inhabitants to give food and quarters to soldiers and military horses passing occasionally through the communes; a liability which under circumstances, say in troubled times, may become very onerous and expensive.

Thus Berlin alone for the fiscal year, reported, of 1884–'85 expended 248,912 marks—the sum re-imbursed by the military commissariat being deducted—for the daily maintenance of about 1,343 men and 376 horses, on an average. By act of June 21, 1887, the German Government tries, however, as much as possible, to exonerate the communes in that respect.

VI.—CHURCH AND SCHOOL TAXES.

All members belonging to the so-called Evangelical or State Church (a union established since about the year 1830 of the largest portions of the Lutheran and Calvinistic churches in Prussia) have at present to pay a church tax in Berlin at the rate of 5½ per cent. of the state or classified state income tax.

Persons belonging to other denominations can not be compelled by the state to pay same, though they may tax themselves at higher rates than here just reported for their own denomination.

SCHOOL TAX.

Under the Prussian common law the communes or their legal representatives (patrons, manorial-estate holders, etc.,) are bound to provide for the organization of schools, the erection of buildings and their maintenance, all this subject to the control of the state. To poorer communes the state contributes part of costs of school buildings.

A principle is laid down that a not wealthy commune would not be overtaxed if they would pay even half the amount of the class tax to be assessed of them.

As alluded to under I of this report, the surplus of import duties and indirect taxes collected for the German Empire shall be turned to the benefit of the poorer commonwealths. For the current fiscal year the Prussian budget shows therefore an item of nearly twenty millions expressly intended for the exoneration of communes, cities, kreises, and provinces.

Percentage of direct state taxes, per head, of the Berlin population, during the last eight years reported (1878–1886) varied from 14.92 to 13.98 marks per year.

In the last-mentioned year, for instance, Berlin, then having 1,272,227 inhabitants, paid the following sums of direct state taxes, viz:

	Marks.
(a) Ground tax	11,108
(b) Building tax	5,744,135
(c) Trade tax	2,460,563
(d) Classified income tax	7,646,037
(e) Class tax	1,821,876
Total	17,683,719

or 13 98 marks per head of population.

Of indirect taxes (import duties, taxes of consumption, tax on play cards, inheritances, on bonds, securities, etc.,) viz:

	Marks.
(a) State tax	561,405
(b) Ardent-spirit tax	36,575
(c) Brewing tax	1,474,368
(d) Tobacco tax	13,918
(e) Play-card tax	1,195
(f) Tax on bonds, securities (Bourse tax)	4,129,192
(g) Inheritance tax	961,340
(h) Toll on bridges, port dues	182,943
(i) Stamp tax on documents, deeds, etc	3,001,865
(k) Import duties	19,547,603
Total indirect taxes	29,910,404

or 24.08 marks per head of population.

Of Berlin municipal taxes.

	Marks.
(a) House tax	3,782,910
(b) Rental tax	10,752,821
(c) Dog tax	284,638
(d) Municipal income tax	11,415,483
(e) Brewing-malt tax	432,525
(f) Supplemental tax for deficiencies	283,296
Total municipal taxes	26,951,673

or about 21 marks per head.

RECAPITULATION OF THESE PERCENTAGES.

Hence every Berlin inhabitant (without regard to the many persons exempted or paying—as all officials do—reduced rates) has to pay—

	Marks.
(1) Of direct taxes:	
(a) To the state	13.98
(b) To the city	21.20
Total direct taxes	35.08
(2) Of all indirect taxes	24.08
In toto	59.16

Herein are not included what Berlin house owners have to pay to have their houses connected with the system of sewerage and canalization, and for the gas and water consumed within their houses, nor are included what higher social classes have to pay in case they send their children to higher schools (gymnasia, polytechnical schools, etc.,) instead of primary schools. For the latter no special school money is collected in Berlin.

F. VON VERSEN,
Vice-Consul-General.

BERLIN, *July* 26, 1887.

TAXATION IN PRUSSIA.

REPORT OF CONSUL-GENERAL MUELLER.

A.—DIRECT TAXES.

The direct taxes levied and collected in Prussia for the administration and maintenance of the Government are known and described as follows:

I. Class taxes.
II. Graded income tax.
III. Land taxes.
IV. Taxes on buildings.
V. Taxes on occupation and trades.

I.—CLASS TAXES (CLASSENSTEUER).

Subject to the payment of class taxes are all persons having their own household, and all persons supporting themselves by their own means independent of the head of the family or household they may belong to. Only to physical persons, *as such*, or to the individual *per se* this class tax attaches; it has no bearing upon firms, corporation societies, or what is called "moral persons."

By law the class tax-payers are divided into twelve distinct classes; formed upon the basis of the annual income.

The classification and the normal annual tax of each class are as follows:

Class.	Annual income.	Tax.	Class.	Annual income.	Tax.
	Marks.	*Marks.*		*Marks.*	*Marks.*
First	420 to 600	3	Seventh	1,500 to 1,650	30
Second	600 to 900	6	Eighth	1,650 to 1,800	36
Third	900 to 1,050	9	Ninth	1,800 to 2,100	42
Fourth	1,050 to 1,200	12	Tenth	2,100 to 2,400	48
Fifth	1,200 to 1,350	18	Eleventh	2,400 to 2,700	60
Sixth	1,350 to 1,500	24	Twelfth	2,700 to 3,000	72

The tax is payable in quarterly installments.

II.—GRADED INCOME TAX (CLASSIFIZERTEREINKOMMENSTEUER).

This tax is levied and is to be paid by all persons having an annua income over and above 3,000 marks per annum. The persons subject to the payment of this tax are divided into classes, which classification, with the annual tax assessed upon each class, is as follows:

Class.	Annual income.	Tax.	Class.	Annual income.	Tax.
	Marks.	*Marks*		*Marks.*	*Marks.*
First	3,000 to 3,600	90	Twenty-first	48,000 to 54,000	1,440
Second	3,600 to 4,200	108	Twenty-second	54,000 to 60,000	1,620
Third	4,200 to 4,800	126	Twenty-third	60,000 to 72,000	1,800
Fourth	4,800 to 5,400	144	Twenty-fourth	72,000 to 84,000	2,160
Fifth	5,400 to 6,000	162	Twenty-fifth	84,000 to 96,000	2,520
Sixth	6,000 to 7,200	180	Twenty-sixth	96,000 to 108,000	2,880
Seventh	7,200 to 8,400	216	Twenty-seventh	108,000 to 120,000	3,240
Eighth	8,400 to 9,600	252	Twenty-eighth	120,000 to 144,000	3,600
Ninth	9,600 to 10,800	288	Twenty-ninth	144,000 to 168,000	4,320
Tenth	10,800 to 12,000	324	Thirtieth	168,000 to 204,000	5,040
Eleventh	12,000 to 14,400	360	Thirty-first	204,000 to 240,000	6,120
Twelfth	14,400 to 16,800	432	Thirty-second	240,000 to 300,000	7,200
Thirteenth	16,800 to 19,200	504	Thirty-third	300,000 to 360,000	9,000
Fourteenth	19,200 to 21,600	576	Thirty-fourth	360,000 to 420,000	10,800
Fifteenth	21,600 to 25,200	648	Thirty-fifth	420,000 to 480,000	12,600
Sixteenth	25,500 to 28,800	756	Thirty-sixth	480,000 to 540,000	14,400
Seventeenth	28,800 to 32,400	864	Thirty-seventh	540,000 to 600,000	16,200
Eighteenth	32,400 to 36,000	972	Thirty-eighth	600,000 to 660,000	18,000
Nineteenth	36,000 to 42,000	1,080	Thirty-ninth	660,000 to 720,000	19,800
Twentieth	42,000 to 48,600	1,260	Fortieth	720,000 to 780,000	21,600

NOTE.—For every 60,000 increase of income 1,800 marks additional.

The income tax is payable in quarterly installments; foreigners staying in Prussia more than one year must expect to be taxed on their income after the expiration of the first year.

III.—LAND TAXES (GRUNDSTEUER).

The amount of taxes to be realized from land is fixed at 39,600,000 marks; this tax attaches to the land proper, apart from buildings or improvements created thereon; it is levied upon the net value of the estimated average yield of agricultural products. The fertility of the soil and the grade of its culture determine the appraisement for taxing purposes, irrespective of other property conditions. For the purpose of arriving at the net income of the land, the quality and character of the land and the kind of products raised thereon and the agricultural uses to which it is devoted are taken into consideration.

Unproductive lands pay little taxes, if any at all.

The rate of taxes collected from land is about 9½ per cent. from the estimated value of its yield. For the interest on mortgages encumbering the land allowance is made at the appraisement, which is to take place at the intervals of ten years.

IV.—TAX ON BUILDINGS (GEBAEUDESTEUER).

This tax is assessed upon all buildings of a permanent character inclusive of the ground upon which erected and of the yards and gardens belonging thereto; provided that the area of the gardens do not exceed ⅛ of an acre. Gardens of larger size are subject to the land tax.

Wood-sheds, huts, shanties, shops, limekilns, baking-ovens, and structures of a mere temporary nature, do not come under the term of buildings, and bear no tax. Buildings principally devoted to dwelling purposes pay 4 per cent. tax annually upon the yield of income or rental value. Theaters, ball, bathing, club houses, and buildings occupied for kindred purposes pay 4 per cent.

Buildings and structures exclusively devoted to commercial, mechanical, and manufacturing uses pay 2 per cent. annual tax upon their rental value; the machinery and fixtures in such buildings are not taken into account.

Each building liable to be taxed is classified in accordance with its annual rental value, and the annual rate of tax assessed and fixed for each of the several classes is shown by the following:

Tariff for the levy of taxes on buildings.

Grade.	Annual rent of building.	Annual tax.		Grade.	Annual rent of building.	Annual tax.	
		Four per cent.	Two per cent.			Four per cent.	Two per cent.
	Marks.	*Marks.*	*Marks.*		*Marks.*	*Marks.*	*Marks.*
First	12	.40	.20	Twenty-third	675	27.00	13.50
Second	18	.60	.30	Twenty-fourth	750	30.00	15.00
Third	24	.80	.40	Twenty-fifth	825	33.00	16.50
Fourth	36	1.20	.60	Twenty-sixth	900	36.00	18.00
Fifth	45	1.80	.90	Twenty-seventh	975	39.00	19.50
Sixth	60	2.40	1.20	Twenty-eighth	1,050	42.00	21.00
Seventh	75	3.00	1.50	Twenty-ninth	1,125	45.00	22.50
Eighth	90	3.60	1.80	Thirtieth	1,200	48.00	24.00
Ninth	105	4.20	2.10	Thirty-first	1,350	54.00	27.00
Tenth	120	4.80	2.40	Thirty-second	1,500	60.00	30.00
Eleventh	135	5.40	2.70	Thirty-third	1,650	66.00	33.00
Twelfth	150	6.00	3.00	Thirty-fourth	1,800	72.00	36.00
Thirteenth	180	7.20	3.60	Thirty-fifth	1,950	78.00	39.00
Fourteenth	210	8.40	4.20	Thirty-sixth	2,100	84.00	42.00
Fifteenth	240	9.60	4.80	Thirty-seventh	2,250	90.00	45.00
Sixteenth	270	10.80	5.40	Thirty-eighth	2,400	96.00	48.00
Seventeenth	300	12.00	6.00	Thirty-ninth	2,550	102.00	51.00
Eighteenth	360	14.40	7.20	Fortieth	2,700	108.00	54.00
Nineteenth	420	16.80	8.40	Forty-first	2,850	114.00	57.00
Twentieth	480	19.20	9.60	Forty-second	3,000	120.00	60.00
Twenty-first	540	21.60	10.80	Forty-third	3,300	132.00	66.00
Twenty-second	600	24.00	12.00				

NOTE.—Up to 6,000 marks each grade is increased by 300 marks; above 6,000 marks by 600 marks.

V.—TAX ON TRADE AND OCCUPATIONS (GEWERBESTEUER).

This tax is being levied on: (1) Trade and on manufacturing business; (2) Hotels, restaurants, saloon, and eating-houses; (3) Mechanical occupations; (4) River boatmen, freighters, and teamsters. Liable to the payment of the tax are all trades and occupations for wages and gain. Professions of a scientific, artistic, teaching, and educating nature, as physicians, lawyers, sculptors, painters, actors, writers, teachers, etc,, are not regarded as pursuits for gain, and consequently not subject to the tax.

Incorporated companies and partnership firms are subject to the tax the same as individuals.

The trades and occupations for the purpose of taxation are divided into classes and subdivisions, and the tax for each class and subdivision is fixed by law.

The first class with its subdivision embraces the wholesale and retail trades, commission merchants, boating, insurance, manufacturing, and navigating business; also brokers, commissioners, commercial agents, banking business, bakeries and breweries, mills, foundries, iron manufactories, auctioneering business, bathing-houses, book-printing and photographing establishments, distilleries, libraries, pawn broking, and livery business, lottery collectors, and insurance agents.

Second class.—Embracing the hotels, eating-houses, saloons, and restaurants, persons renting furnished rooms, and such who offer for sale mineral water or milk to be drunk at premises occupied for that purpose.

Third class.—Embracing persons pursuing a mechanical trade and who carry on their business with more than one assistant and one apprentice, and who, in addition thereto, offer and exhibit ready-made goods for sale. To this class belong the following-named occupations: Painters, varnishers or dressers, bleachers, book-binders, gimlet-makers, coopers, spectacle-makers, well-diggers, printers, lithographers, gunsmith, brush-maker, cigar-maker, shinglers or slaters, dike-builders, catgut-spinner, wire-drawers, turners, dyers, file-cutters, form-cutters, hair-dressers, case or sheath makers, braziers, tanners, glaziers, goldsmiths, gold-beaters, engravers, maker of groats, bell-founders, girdlers, glove-makers, wood-workers, wood shoe-makers, hatters, comb makers, cotton printers, tinners, button-makers, basket-makers, furriers, leather-cutters, manglers, machinists, millwrights, masons, mechanics, founders, polishers, cap-makers, millers, needle and pin makers, opticians, organ-builders, paste-makers, cartwrights, fresco-painters, chair-makers, tobacco-spinners, trunk-makers, wall-paperers, joiners, potters, clock-makers, makers of musical instruments, gilders, weavers, fullers, carpenters, pewterers, and thread-makers. All of these occupations are subject to the payment of an annual tax of either 12, 18, or 24 marks.

Fourth class.—Embraces the business of navigating stream and river, and the business of teaming for wages and of keeping livery stables.

The annual tax quotas applicable to the aforesaid trades and occupations are rated stationary as follows: 3, 6, 9, 12, 15, 18, 21, 24, 30, 36, 42, 48, 54, 60, 72, 84, 90, 96, 108, 126, 144, 162, 180, 198, 216, 252, 288 marks respectively, and upwards, by adding 36 marks to each different grade higher up.

The *extent* and proportions of the business, without regard to its rentability, is to be taken into account at the designation of the class or subclass into which it should be enrolled.

The annual tax quota on trades and occupations is as follows:

(a) For the highest class:

First division	288 marks.
Second division	216 marks.

And the minimum rate not less than 144 marks.

(b) For the middle class:

	Highest rate.	Minimum rate.
First division	72 marks	36 marks.
Second division	48 marks	24 marks.
Third division	30 marks	18 marks.

(c) For the lowest class:

	Highest rate.	Minimum rate.
First division	24 marks	6 marks.
Second division	18 marks	6 marks.
Third division	12 marks	6 marks.
Fourth division	16 marks	3 marks.

Prior to entering upon the exercise of a business, parties must notify the local authorities of their intention to do so, in order to be ranged into one of the tax-paying classes.

The law providing for taxation of trades and occupations has no bearing upon mining, agricultural, wine-growing, or cattle-raising pursuits, nor upon the stone-quarry business. The trade tax is payable in quarterly installments.

TAXATION OF PEDDLING TRADE.

Liable to the payment of a trade tax are also such persons (1) whose business it is to travel from place to place and outside of their homes sell and offer for sale goods and wares of any kind, unless such mer-

chandise were fruits and products raised from their own soil ; (2) who purchase goods to be sold again of any kind, from other persons than merchants and at other localities than at public stores; (3) who drum up customers and receive orders; (4) who exhibit shows.

The tax to which the aforesaid class of individuals is subject is fixed at the rate of 48 marks per annum.

EXPENSES IN CONNECTION WITH THE ASSESSMENT AND COLLECTION.

(*a*) *Class taxes.*—The costs of assessing and collecting of class taxes are fixed at 6 per cent. from the amount actually collected and received; (*b*) of the classified income taxes, 3 per cent.; (*c*) of the trade and occupation tax, 4 per cent.; (*d* and *e*) of land and building taxes, 3 to 4 per cent.

MODES OF ASSESSING.

(*a*) *Class tax.*—The enrollment and classification of the persons subject to class tax is effected by a commission, from three to twelve members, chosen by the municipal legislative body, the chief magistrate being ex-officio member and president of the commission. In the making up of the assessing board it is required that the different classes of the taxable people be represented.

In cities with large populations, several commissions are being appointed. The rolls or registers containing the names and amounts of the tax-payers must be exposed for inspection; and remonstrances against the action of the board must be made within a prescribed period.

(*b*) *Classified (graded) income tax.*—The municipal authorities are required to keep a correct record of persons liable to the income tax. The assessment is made by a district assessing board presided over by the chief magistrate of said district. The board is constituted by a certain number of persons of whom one-third are being appointed by the district or municipal authorities and two-thirds by the tax-payers of the various income classes.

The classification and assessing are done by the board upon information and evidence obtained and examination had. The parties assessed may appeal from the decisions and conclusions of the board to an administrative tribunal organized for that purpose and whose jurisdiction is final. In absence of authentic proof to establish the amount of annual income, circumstantial and hypothetical evidence is being admitted. The style of dwelling and living is taken as a basis upon which to calculate the income, and the annual expenditure of a person is accepted as sufficient proof of a corresponding income. The Prussian tax and fiscal authorities understand it well to bring reticent, evasive, and unwilling tax-payers to terms, amicably if it can be, peremptorily if it must be.

(*c*) *Trade tax.*—The parties affected by the trade tax participate in its classification and distribution. Wholesale dealers, merchants, retailers, hotel keepers, restaurant keepers, and the lower grades of industrials, by their representatives elected for that purpose, co-operate with the authorities and have their say. The conflicting interests and opinions of the various occupations are thereby sought to be reconciled. The practice is attended with equitable results, inasmuch as the several trades are best qualified to judge as to the proper distribution of the burden.

(*d*) *Tax on buildings.*—The rental value of buildings is appraised by a commission chosen by the building owners of the district at a meet-

ing held for that purpose. The commissioners perform their duties under the direction of the chief magistrate of the respective districts.

(*e*) *Land tax.*—The secretary of the treasury stands at the head of the land appraising authorities of the whole state. Immediately subordinate to him are the commissioners-general, whose duty it is to direct and to supervise the execution of the required land-appraising work, and to see to it that equitable results be secured within the borders of the state. A central commission is being formed by the minister of finance to consist of four land experts, by him appointed, and of several members from each province, one-half of the provincial members to be chosen by the upper house and one-half by the house of representatives.

The central commission have to fix the tariff of classification and to settle the final results of assessment. A commission, appointed for each province and supported by civil engineers and surveyors, directs and controls the execution of the necessary assessments and appraisements.

Each province has also a board presided over by the provincial commissioners and a commission of assessment, assisted by an assessing board, to superintend and execute the work of assessment and to fix or revise the tariff of appraisement within their district, and to perform all other duties connected with their office.

DELINQUENT TAX-PAYERS.

None of the taxes constitute a lien on real estate or on personal property, and yet the losses sustained by the Government are of little importance. The *modus procedendi* against delinquent tax-payers is summary, indeed. If, after three days' written notice, payment fails to be made, an executory mandate is issued by the tax collector and a levy made. The articles exempted from execution are few and far between. To have his household goods sold for unpaid taxes is looked upon as disgraceful, and is strenuously sought to be avoided. The fact that taxes are not allowed, as in the United States, to accumulate and run a year and over may largely account for the small losses occurring. The payment of taxes in monthly or quarterly installments is in the interest of the tax-payers, and the legal provision to that effect highly commendable. Less so, and strange to the American mind, is the provision in the German tax law by which the collector or receiver is made personally liable for any taxes lost by reason of the collector's failing to mercilessly enforce the collection within the days prescribed.

Total revenues for the year.

	Marks.
I. Direct taxes	153,280,000
(*a*) Land	40,500,000
(*b*) Buildings	30,000,000
(*c*) Class tax	22,000,000
(*d*) Income tax	38,800,000
(*e*) Trade tax	22,780,000
II. Indirect taxes:	
Succession and stamp tax	54,600,000

As illustrated by the foregoing figures, the relation between the direct state taxes and indirect state taxes in Prussia is three to one, but the portion (28.46) of the indirect national taxes to which Prussia, as one of the union states, is entitled amounts to about 206,000,000 marks; and, by adding this sum to the above amount of indirect state taxes

(54,000,000 marks), it will become apparent that the relation between direct and indirect taxes is fifteen to twenty-five, and that the indirect taxation largely exceeds the direct.

GENERAL OBSERVATIONS.

The prevalence of the income principle is one of the characteristic features in Prussian tax-legislation. The income tax yields one-fourth of the direct tax revenues.

The taxes on land and buildings are also levied upon the net income therefrom, independent of the actual, speculative, or imaginary value. The tax burdens on trades and occupations are comparatively light, 288 marks being the highest annual tax on any one business or industry, no matter how large.

The taxes on land and incomes do not attach to trades and industries as such. The trade tax proper is light, and the buildings devoted to mercantile and industrial uses pay merely 2 per cent. on their rental value. The machinery, tools, and appliances used, the stock of materials and manufactured goods are exempt from taxation, likewise the capital stock and the personal property of all and every nature.

German industries generally do not pay one-third of the taxes, as American industries have to, and real-estate owners in American cities are paying upon their city property at least three times as much as proprietors of real estate in Frankfort or other German cities. A property of a cash value, say, of $10,000, and producing a rent of $600 annually, and used for industrial purposes, will pay for state and municipal taxes, income taxes and all, not over $50 per annum, an amount equal to one-half per cent. of its value, while the tax in American cities would be not less than five times that amount.

B.—INDIRECT TAXES.

SUCCESSION TAX.

Estates, legacies, and gifts are liable to state tax at the following rates: (*a*) One per cent. if bequeathed or devised to the servants of the testator's family. (*b*) Two per cent. if inherited by adopted children, or by brothers and sisters. (*c*) Four per cent. if inherited by collateral heirs within the sixth degree of kinship, by step-children and their descendants, by brothers and sisters in law, and by institutions exclusively devoted to benevolent, educational, or common purposes. (*d*) Eight per cent. in all other cases.

Exemptions from the succession tax are: (1) All estates, legacies, or gifts not exceeding 50 thalers ($37); (2) the lineal descendants and the ascendants of the decedent; (3) the surviving husband or widow; (4) public alms and poor houses, public schools, universities, galleries of art, and incorporated religious societies.

STAMP TAX.

The stamp tax is levied upon documents and instruments of writing. The principal rates, according to the stamp tariff, are as follows:

	Marks.
Certified copies	1.50
Adoption agreement	6.00
Certificates of stock, one-twelfth per cent. of the value.	
Insurance policies, one-fourth per cent. of the premium paid.	

		Marks.
Attestation, private		1.50
Auction protocols, one-seventh per cent. of the net proceeds.		
Extract from official proceedings		1.50
Commissions to salaried officers		1.50
Letters of citizenship		1.10
Bonds of surety		1.50
Codicils		1.50
Marriage promise		1.50
Marriage contract		1.50
Succession agreement		1.50
Experts' reports		1.50
Contracts for sale of real estate, 1 per cent. of the purchase-money.		
Contracts for sale of all other property, one-third of 1 per cent..		
Indentures of apprenticeship		1.50
Emancipation of minors		6.00
Amortization certificates		1.50
Notarial instruments		1.50
Leases, one-fourth per cent. from the amount of rent stipulated.		
Protocols		1.50
Protests		1.50
Passports		1.50
Mortgages, one-half per cent. of the mortgage sum.		
Play-cards (Tarock)	per pack..	4.50
Play-cards (French)	do....	2.50
Play-cards (German)	do....	1.50
Wills		1.50
Powers of attorney		1.50

MINING TAX.

Taxes on the products of mining are fixed as follows: In the provinces annexed to Prussia in 1866 and of the left shore of the Rhine, 2 per cent.; in the other parts of the Kingdom, 1 per cent. of the value of products.

NATIONAL TAXES.

The taxes created by enactments of the national legislature of the German Empire (Reichstag) in behalf and for the use of the national (Imperial) Government are levied upon the following objects: (*a*) Bills of exchange, shares of stock, rents, obligations of indebtedness, and bourse transactions (stamp and bourse tax); (*b*) import and export of goods (duties, imposts); (*c*) distilled spirits (brandy tax); (*d*) brewer's malt; (*e*) salt; (*f*) beet sugar; (*g*) tobacco.

LOCAL TAXATION.

The city of Frankfort-on-the-Main receives annually from direct taxation for municipal uses the sum of marks 4,500,000, an amount equaling almost one-half of the entire costs and expenses of the city administration.

The tax is levied or assessed as follows: (*a*) Upon the state class tax and state classified income tax of all persons residing within its limits. The rolls of the state contains the names of the income-tax payers, and the amount of tax assessed forms the tax duplicate upon which the city levy is made. (*b*) Upon the income of stock companies, corporations, societies, private and public institutions, commercial and industrial organizations, etc., doing business within the city. (*c*) Upon the rent proceeds of houses and buildings.

The levy upon the class and income tax is 90 per cent. added to the state classified income on class tax combined. The assessment on house rent is 4 per cent. annually from the annual rent stipulated.

Municipal tax realized during the fiscal year 1886–'87.

	Marks.
Levy upon the state class tax	300,000
State graded income tax	2,500,000
Income of foreigners	85,000
Income of incorporated companies	550,000
Tax on house rent	1,100,000

Note.—The tax on income submitted by the state is 3 per cent., and inasmuch as the city has added 90 marks to every 100 marks of state tax, it results that the percentage levied on the income of persons residing in the city, as a municipal tax, is 5.9 per cent.

Proceeds from national taxation.

	Marks.
Import duties	245,600,000
Tobacco	8,100,000
Sugar	35,000,000
Salt	38,500,000
Brewer's malt	17,800,000
Spirits	17,000,000
Stamps	19,600,000
	381,600,000

THE ADMINISTRATION OF FRANKFORT, AND ITS ANNUAL REVENUES.

The city, with its suburbs, Sachsenhausen and Bornheim, has 155,000 inhabitants, occupies an extended area, with 630 streets and lanes, and numerous public buildings, among which are 8 school buildings, representing a value of 11,600,000 marks. Its benevolent and charitable institutions, adequate to its exigencies, and its institutions of science and art, are liberally supported; the city is provided with a splendid market-house and numerous other market facilities; it has its water works and a complete system of sewerage and drainage; possesses a cattle-yard and slaughter-house, and extensive harbor improvement, warehouses, and elevating facilities. The streets, sidewalks, public walks, and public places generally are kept in a perfect condition.

EXPENSES OF CITY GOVERNMENT.

The total annual expense of the city government runs up to 9,578,192 marks, and the principal purposes and objects for which the money is expended, and the sources from which the city receives revenue, are shown by the following statement:

Current receipts and expenditures for the fiscal year 1887–'88.

FRANKFORT-ON-THE-MAIN.

	Receipts.	Expenditures.
A.—*General administration:*	*Marks.*	*Marks.*
Board of councilmen		12,750.00
Board of aldermen and district administration	2,000.00	87,400.00
Auditing board		17,625.77
District inspectors (9)		8,100.00
Orphan asylum		4,522.48
City clerk's office		22,050.00
Board of statisticians		18,070.00
City records, Division II		10,400.00
City hall cellars		10,480.00
Functionaries not in office		11,550.00
Pensions and annual relief		225,700.20
Temporary relief		2,000.00
Providing for widows and orphans of city officials		79,806.00
Sundries	4,200.00	41,300.00

Current receipts and expenditures for the fiscal year 1887–'88—Continued.

FRANKFORT-ON-THE-MAIN—Continued.

	Receipts.	Expenditures.
B.—*City real estate.*		
	Marks.	*Marks.*
Productive real property held by the city	336, 383. 27	135, 480. 86
City forests	156, 261. 49	92, 193. 97
C.—*Police and public traffic.*		
Cost of the royal police	.....	70, 218. 75
City police and public traffic:		
General administration	20. 00	12, 850. 00
Field police	1, 400. 00	28, 996. 28
Night watch	75. 00	97, 985. 90
Sundry police matters	.....	740. 00
Public flayer	500. 00	3, 000. 00
Markets	116, 480. 00	42, 385. 70
Slaughter-house	152, 400. 00	64, 548. 24
Meat inspection	39, 070. 00	39, 070. 00
Cattle-yard	155, 850. 00	87, 338. 98
Harbor management	94, 966. 00	84, 166. 00
Warehouse management	121, 550. 00	79, 950. 00
Hydraulic pressure	.....	11, 300. 00
Leather hall	3, 150. 00	840. 00
Scales	45, 000. 00	28, 607. 00
Gauger's office	18, 860. 00	14, 248. 00
Auction bureau	3, 500. 00	812. 60
Other public establishments:		
Harbor railway	115, 884. 00	75, 017. 00
Street railroads	23, 600. 00	.....
Pawn-house	.....	.....
D.—*Accounts.*		
Central bureau of accounts	.....	21, 300. 00
Accountant register and treasury	600. 00	11, 360. 00
Taxes	5, 042, 700. 00	181, 407. 14
Passive capital and sinking fund	90, 000. 00	2, 426, 613. 13
Active capital	50, 305. 88	.....
E.—*Building department.*		
Central office	2, 160. 00	37, 540. 00
Building inspection	500. 00	142, 671. 06
Building police	26, 100. 00	24, 540. 00
City gardening	7, 150. 00	47, 466. 00
Public clocks	.....	3, 085. 72
City bell-ringing in the cathedral	.....	158. 33
F.—*Water works and sewerage.*		
Central office	300. 00	72, 506. 30
Book-keeping department and treasury	1, 017, 169. 52	37, 150. 00
Executive department	281, 100. 00	560, 311. 00
Building department	30, 526. 60	732, 244. 69
Surveying	3, 100. 00	27, 900. 00
G.—*Fire department and street cleaning.*		
General administration	1, 200. 00	7, 310. 00
Firemen (salaried)	3, 830. 00	138, 298. 50
Firemen (volunteer)	100. 00	5, 100. 00
Theater fire watch	100. 00	7, 585. 00
Street cleaning	13, 700. 00	141, 580. 00
Removal of ashes and rubbish	12, 000. 00	48, 750. 00
Sprinkling streets, squares, and promenades	300. 00	36, 800. 00
Cartage and city teaming	293, 511. 46	236, 759. 65
H.—*Cemeteries.*		
Cemeteries	125, 020. 00	103, 005. 57
I.—*Poor-houses and infirmaries.*		
General management	270, 529. 43	67, 410. 47
In-door relief	37, 000. 00	337, 350. 00
Out-door relief	104, 958. 14	374, 000. 00
Sundry relief	200. 00	14, 700. 00

Current receipts and expenditures for the fiscal year 1887–'88—Continued.

FRANKFORT-ON-THE-MAIN—Continued.

	Receipts.	Expenditures.
J.—Divers public relief and charitable institutions.	*Marks.*	*Marks.*
City infirmary, allowance		10,067.00
Lying-in house, allowance		1,414.32
Institution for the insane and epileptic, allowance		9,831.80
Allowance and additional assistance to charitable institutions		2,770.20
K.—Churches.		
Dotation to the Lutheran congregation		48,857.14
Dotation to the Catholic congregation		32,742.86
Repairs of churches, etc		771.43
Contribution to the Evangelical Lutheran parish, Bornheim (a suburb of Frankfort-on-the-Main)		700.00
Presentations to two Lutheran ministers of two country parishes		5,719.49
Lutheran and Evangelic consistory		5,471.72
L.—Schools.		
High schools:		
Board of education		26,500.00
High schools (7)		
Gymnasium	89,485.71	131,844.30
Normal school	73,200.00	111,377.00
Woehler school	116,200.00	138,150.00
Klinger school	82,180.00	108,396.00
Adlerflych school	42,700.00	60,948.00
Selecten school	9,171.42	27,960.00
Elizabethen school	122,440.00	109,310.00
Common schools (21):		
School commissioner		38,392.14
Humboldt school	71,200.00	66,105.00
Ostend school	27,200.00	68,056.00
Peters school	27,460.00	61,760.00
Souchay school	25,700.00	67,190.00
Gellert school	12,700.00	42,955.00
Wall school	6,025.00	23,568.00
Liebfrauen school	19,700.00	72,230.00
Uhland school	22,350.00	92,121.00
Merian school	9,700.00	35,520.00
Citizens' school of Bornheim	14,200.00	57,273.08
First and Second Bornheim common school	1,320.00	98,219.44
Arnsburger school	900.00	91,135.80
Anna school	1,200.00	52,283.00
Bethmann	42,982.86	73,624.00
Weissfrauen school	8,350.00	41,414.00
Allerheiligen school	6,399.44	31,981.60
Katharinen school	7,200.00	31,360.20
Dreikoenigs school	7,608.00	28,060.00
Englische Fraulein school	15,500.00	24,416.00
Dom school	12,150.00	35,373.40
Rosenberger school	11,650.00	29,655.00
M.—Science and art.		
City archives, first division	6.00	12,605.00
Commission for objects of art and curiosities	900.00	9,150.00
City library	502.86	32,785.26
Annuity to Mr. Reiffenstein		2,200.00
Contributions to societies		13,150.00
Theater subsidy		150,000.00
N.—Refunding funds.		
Refunding funds		500.86
O.—Services rendered to the state.		
Registrar's office	3 800.00	27,726.28
Quartering soldiers and expenses connected with the enrollment of soldiers	5,400.00	54,831.00
Share of the city of the agricultural duties levied by the state	40,000.00	
Board of arbitration (relating to trade matters)		5,000.00
City commission	500.00	4,500.00
P.—Special funds.		
Contingent expenses appropriated by the city council		69,163.46
Total	9,743,542.08	9,743,542.08

EXPENDITURES AND REVENUES MORE FULLY EXPLAINED.

EXPENDITURES.

In order that the nature of the aforesaid "totals" be better understood a more detailed statement of the important items is herewith given:

	Marks.
A.—General administration:	
Council expenses as above	12,700
Salaries of two clerks	5,600
Stationery, lighting, tending, etc	7,150
	12,750
Magistrate (salaries):	
One burgomaster	15,000.00
Two burgomasters	9,400.00
Six aldermen, at 8,000 marks	48,000.00
Messengers	2,000.00
Clerical help	6,000.00
Divers	7.000.00
	87,400.00
Auditing department:	
Salaries	17,285.00
Divers	340.00
	17,625.00
City clerk:	
Office	12,700.00
Salaries	9,350.00
	22,000.00
Statistical office:	
Salaries, three officials	10,050.00
Sundries	350.00
	10,400.00
City cellars (Roemer buildings):	
Laborers and wages	5,800.00
Repairs, lighting, etc	4,600.00
	10,480.00
Sundries (city hall):	
City physician and traveling expenses	9,500.00
Support to official in case of accident	3,000.00
Stationery and bureau expenses	8,000.00
Light and fuel	9,000.00
Telephone	2,800.00
Contingent	9,000.00
	41,300.00
B.—City real estate:	
Administration and management of the city's real estate, salaries	16,100.00
Cultivation of vineyards	4,000.00
Repairs and renovation of building and market stands	40,900.00
State taxes and water rent	10,350.00
Insurance of buildings, including opera house and theater	48,500.00
Divers	16,774.00
	136,624.00

	Marks.
B.—City real estate—Continued.	
Administration of city forests:	
Salaries	24,815.00
Wages to laborers	67,380.00
	92,195.00
C.—Night watch:	
Six lieutenants	9,300.00
Four sergeants	3,860.00
One hundred and thirty-four patrolmen, at 48 per month	77,184.00
Thirteen reserve patrolmen	5,616.00
Uniforms	2,325.00
	97.985.00
Public market:	
Superintendent	3,100.00
Inspector	2,300.00
Receivers	4,500.00
Two market inspector deputies	2,600.00
Lighting, fuel, etc	6,000.00
Water rent	2,000
Wages to weighers	4,145
Office costs, printing and stationery	3,000.00
Erection of market stands	1,750.00
New buildings and repairs	12,989.00
	42,384.00
Harbor and warehouse:	
Salary to officers	13,225.00
Harbor:	
To 6 night watchmen	4,971,00
Utensils, lighting, heating, water, cleaning of office, 3,300+670	3,970.00
Bureau and office expenses, stationery, and printing	1,500.00
Wages to laborers	42,000.00
Machinery, repairs of docks, canalization, etc	18,800.00
	84,446.00
Warehouse expenses:	
A. Salaries and office rent	21,000.00
B. Printing, heating, gas, water, furniture, office expenses	7,400.00
Wages to mechanics and laborers	27,000.00
Material	4,000.00
Insurance	2,450.00
Repairs and maintenance of buildings, sewerage, machinery	5,000.00
Divers	3,000.00
	69,950.00
Scales:	
Pay to 9 active weighers	21,650.00
Other expenses	2,750.00
	24.400.00
Gauger:	
Pay to 3 officers	7,350.00
Pay to assistant gaugers	3,000.00
Light, fuel, water, and cleaning	1,200.00
Utensils and office expenses	2,698.00
	14,248.00

D.—Accounts:

	Marks.
Auditor's office:	
Salaries	8,900.00
Printing and binding	8,400.00
Office expenses, light, fuel, and advertising	1,800.00
Cleaning and divers expenses	2,200.00
	21,300.00
Treasurer's office:	
Salary of treasurer	4,900.00
Book-keepers	3,600.00
Deputies	2,650.00
Sundries	210.00
	11,360.00
Tax receiving:	
Salaries to 56 officials	126,650.00
Periodical clerical help	34,000.00
Compensation to state for collecting municipal tax on income	17,200.00
Postage, assessing and appraising	3,590.00
	181,400.00
Passiva:	
Interest on loans	1,759,000.00
Sinking fund	667,613.00
	2,426,613.00

E.—Building and constructing department:

General administration:	
Salaries to architects and civil engineers	12,000.00
Salaries to assistants, secretaries, treasurer, and subordinate	12,500.00
Salaries, clerical help	5,000.00
Blanks and stationery	2,290.00
Postage, plans, and maps	1,650.00
Office cleaning	800.00
Traveling expenses	930.00
Gas-light	750.00
Office furniture, repairs, etc	580.00
Support of employés in case of accident	1,040.00
	37,540.00
Superstructure department:	
Salaries	39,070.00
To keep in repair city buildings, bridges, churches, etc	73,600.00
Renovation of city hall	30,000.00
	142,670.00
Building inspectors:	
Salaries	19,840.00
Diverse	4,700.00
	24,540.00
City gardening:	
Salaries	4,900.00
Taking care of squares, parks, etc	42,000.00
Sundries	566.00
	47,466.00

F.—Water works and sewerage:

	Marks.
General administration:	
Salaries to superintendent and officials	12,000.00
Eight subordinates	17,100.00
Uniform	6,366.00
Traveling expenses	5,600.00
Postage and telegraphic expenses	2,300.00
Office rent	5,000.00
Light, fuel, etc	5,500.00
Printing and stationery, drawings	5,000.00
Book-binding	2,000.00
Taxes, water insurance	1,840.00
Clerical help, freight	1,000.00
Divers	2,500.00
	72,506.00
Book-keeping:	
Salaries	16,150.00
Assistants	7,000.00
Fund for injured or sick officials	14,000.00
	37,150.00
Executive board of water-works:	
Salaries to eighty officials	97,680.00
Running expenses of the works	263,446.00
Street gas consumed by the city	199,185.00
	560,311.00
Street department:	
Salaries of commissioners and supervisors	53,735.00
Paving and repaving streets and sidewalks	477,129.00
Repairs of bridges, gutters, and sewers	89,000.00
Sluices	38,200.00
Renovation and reconstruction of sewers	34,550.00
Extension of main water-pipe	39,650.00
	732,244.00
Surveying:	
Salaries of six officials	16,100.00
Other expenses connected thereto, as instruments, wages for labor	6,500.00
For materials, etc	5,300.00
	27,900.00

G.—Fire department and street cleaning:

General administration	7,310.00
Salaries and pay to officials and members of fire department, consisting of a treasurer, secretary, one director, a fire superintendent and assistant, 47 firemen, 10 fire engineers, 3 telegraphists. The firemen receive an average pay of 1,250 marks per annum	87,673.00
Uniforms	8,746.00
Keeping in repair engines, carts, hose, and fire-extinguishing apparatus generally	5,400.00
Fire telegraphs and alarm signals	9,000.00
Horses and wagons	16,600.00
Heating, lighting, repairing engine-houses	9,550.00
Sundries	1,329.00
	138,298.00

G.—Fire department and street cleaning—Continued.

	Marks.
Street cleaning:	
Salaries of seven supervisors	8,600.00
Wages of street sweepers	94,000.00
Cartage	21,760.00
Removal of snow, ice, etc., uniforms	300.00
Expenses, sand	400.00
Machines and sweeping utensils	6,000.00
Divers expenses	420.00
	141,480.00
City carting, teaming, and wagoning:	
Wages of teamsters, hostlers, etc	51,000.00
Fodder, hay, and straw for 100 horses	70,000.00
To keep in repair carts, wagons, etc., and blacksmithing	19,000.00
Outlays for gravel, sand, and hiring teams	80,000.00
Light and heating expenses	14,000.00
Water rent	600.00
Divers expenses	2,150.00
	236,750.00
H—Cemeteries (3):	
Salary of officers (five)	13,000.00
Wages of grave-diggers and laborers	7,300.00
To keep grounds in order	7,500.00
Building expenses	4,500.00
Gravel	1,500.00
Wages of artisans	2,500.00
Divers expenses	1,005.00
	103,005.00
I.—Sanitary department and infirmaries:	
Salaries of nineteen officials	43,600.00
Office rent, light, fuel, and cleaning	2,867.00
Stationery, blanks, and books	5,000.00
Transports, etc	2,600.00
Postage	2,200.00
Physician	1,200.00
Clerical help	6,000.00
Procuring work for invalids	1,500.00
Repairs of buildings	193.00
Sundries	2,250.00
	67,410.00
J.—City hospital:	
Salaries of physicians, nurses, and employés	20,000.00
Patients	56,780.00
Medicines and laundry expenses, fuel, light, bedding, and linen	31,000.00
Divers expenses	10,122.00
	117,902.00
Pay from patients, etc	107,835.00
	10,067.00
Insane and epileptic asylum:	
Salaries of employés	38,521.00
Household expenses	78,767.00
Light and fuel	11,200.00
Medicines	2,000.00
Clothing	4,200.00
Laundry, etc	4,000.00
Insurance	2,267.00
Erection and repairs of buildings	10,000.00
Furniture	6,000.00

J.—City hospital—Continued.

		Marks.
Insane and epileptic asylum—Continued.		
Drainage and irrigation		26,000.00
Interest		6,428.00
Garden laborers		1,500.00
Water rent		990.00
Divers		7,601.62
		199,474.62
By pay from patients, etc		189,642.82
		9,831.80

REVENUES.

Total of revenues, as shown by above statement, 9,743,542.08 marks, derived from the following:

Hunting permits		2,000.00
From city printer		4,000.00
Rent from city buildings:		
Cellars and garrets	167,467.00	
From gardens and lots	31,000.00	
From land devoted to agriculture	64,741.00	
From fisheries	695.00	
From hunting ground	340.00	
Proceeds from vineyards	8,000.00	
		272,243.00
Interest from outstanding loans		40,800.00
License-fees of cabmen and public stands		16,600.00
Rent from other city property		5,30[illegible].00
Gross income from city forests, forest houses, ponds, and hunting privileges		156,261.49
Fines		1,475.00
Flayer license		500.00
Income from markets		116,480.00
Receipts from slaughter-house		152,400.00
Receipts from meat inspection		33,070.00
Receipts from the cattle-yards		155,850.00
Dockage		94,966.00
Storage		121,550.00
Revenue from the leather hall and leather periodical exhibition		3,150.00
Weighing		45,000.00
Gauging		18,860.00
Auctioneering		3,500.00
Harbor railroad		115,884.00
From street railroads, grant of privilege		23,600.00
Fines		600.00
Taxes, municipal:		
Levied upon income	3,535,000.00	
Levied upon house rent, rental value of dwellings 4 per cent	1,170,000.00	
Horse tax	15,500.00	
Dog tax	31,500.00	
Soldiers quartering tax	25,000.00	
Fees, obtaining citizenship	11,500.00	
Broker licenses	7,500.00	
From tax on real estate transfer	215,000.00	
Fines and contraventions	10,600.00	
		5,042,700.00
Theater-ticket tax		90,000.00
Interest and dividends from mortgages and bonds		50,305.00
Sundries		2,600.00
Revenues from city gardens		7,150.00
From building inspection		26,100.00
Water rent 285,000, inclusive of meter		1,017,169.00
For water connections		130,900.00
Gas-light companies, for grant of privilege		152,000.00
From land owners for special street improvments		31,620.00
Extra services of the fire department		13,700.00

	Marks.
Proceeds from the sale of garbage	12,000.00
From sprinkling	300.00
Revenues realized from teaming and carting by the city	293,511.00
Revenues from the cemeteries	125,020.00
Endowments of the city poor-house	270,529.00
Contributions and refunding for outdoor relief administration	37,000.00
indoor relief administration	104,958.00
women's asylum	9,290.00
School tax assessed upon the pupils per capita	836,000.00
Rent from school buildings and endowments	50,672.00
Admission fees to art museum	8,000.00

I.—Government institutions which yield surplus revenue to the amounts following:

	Marks.
Markets	74,000
Slaughter house	87,850
Cattle-yard	68,500
Elevating, dockage, and storage	51,000
Weigher, gaugers, and auctioneers	23,000
Harbor-connecting railroad	40,800
Building inspection	15,000
City carting and teaming department	56,700
Cemeteries	22,000

II.—Departments and institutions whose expenses exceed their revenues to the amounts following:

	Marks.
Police department	210,600
Superstructure department	142,100
City gardens, squares, and promenades	40,315
Public clocks	3,085
Sewerage and water-works	200,000
Fire department	152,000
Street department, cleaning and sprinkling	200,000
Infirmaries and charitable institutions	344,000
School department	990,000
Science and art, inclusive of theaters	218,000
Total	2,500,100

	Marks.
The total sum of direct taxes levied and collected by the city government (equal to almost four-ninths of the entire city revenues, 9,578,192)	4,705,000
Gross revenues from city buildings, land, forests, and interest from loans amount to about	440,000
	5,145,000
Balance necessary to meet the necessary expenses (to be provided for by indirect taxation or assessments in one shape or another)	4,433,192

SCHOOL DEPARTMENT.

Pupils attending the city schools, and numbering 18,000, pay to the city 836,000 marks tuition fees (Schulgeld). In view of the fact that education is compulsory, this tutition tax must be considered as very onerous and burdensome to many families of the poorer and middle classes.

The professors and teachers of the 28 Frankfort schools number 510, or one teacher for 36 pupils. The high-school teachers receive an annual salary ranging from 4,500 to 6,000 marks, while the salaries of the teachers of lower-grade schools receive from 2,500 to 4,500 marks.

	Marks.
Salaries of 165 high-school teachers	597,600
Salaries of 345 common-school teachers	914,003

CITY OFFICIALS.

The total number of city officers and city officials, inclusive of 157 policemen and 73 firemen, exclusive of clerks or messengers, is 700, receiving salaries to the amount of 1,256,819 marks. An American city of similar population and size as Frankfort would try to get along with one-third of the number, although it is very probable that the aggregate salaries of the latter would exceed that of the former. The city functionaries are strictly confined to the performance only of such duties as are assigned to them. No combination of conflicting or different functions is allowed. Collecting, disbursing, and auditing functions are being administered separately and apart from each other, rigorously controlled and guarded over by inspecting and controlling officers.

Salaries of officials are moderate, averaging from 4,000 to 6,500 marks for principals and less for deputies and subordinates. Officials or their widows and orphans are entitled to pension, which fact has much to do with the loyal, conservative, and order-abiding conduct of the officers. Above statement shows the present pensions to be 305,000 marks annually; quite a heavy burden entailed upon the tax-payers.

Present number of pensioners, 110; of widows and orphans, 90.

METHODS OF ASSESSING WATER RENT.

Each dwelling provided with water connections is liable to pay a water rent of 4 per cent. of the rent or rental value of the respective buildings, independent of the quantity of water consumed. Persons using large quantities of water for business purposes are charged pro rate of the quantities used, to be ascertained by water-meter.

COSTS OF TAX COLLECTIONS.

The sum of 181,407 marks is set down as an expense incident to the collection of 5,024,700 marks taxes, which figures make it appear that 3 per cent. of the gross amount cover the costs of collecting. Fifty-five officials, exclusive of clerks, are employed in the tax-collecting branch, receiving a pay of 126,650 marks.

Special assessments upon the foot frontage are not practiced. Street and sewer improvements, costs of paving and re-paving are charged to the general fund.

BUILDING INSPECTION.

The plans for the erection of buildings within the city limits must be submitted to and approved by the inspection authorities, whose duty it is to enforce compliance with the established rules of symmetry and safety; it being not absolutely left to the fancy of individuals, how and where their houses are built and what materials to use thereto.

The system of contracting for public works and public improvements is not in use; and it seems that the city fares well by doing its own work under its own direction and control.

CERTAINLY A MODEL CITY GOVERNMENT.

In analyzing the above figures and statements we shall come to the conclusion that Frankfort's municipality is in many important respects differently administered from American cities. Its offices are more numerous and closer defined; officials, appointed for life and being assured of pensions for themselves and their families, are slow and

pedantic, but competent and honest in the discharge of their duties; they are looked upon as the rulers, not as the servants, of the public; the parental idea pervades all governmental matters; and ordinarily too much is ordained, ruled, and governed, and but little is left to the initiative of the people themselves except to obey and be happy.

The safeguards against official corruption are of the most efficient nature, and the ways and subterfuges of faithless public trustees to escape from punishments are very narrow indeed. The difference in the principles and methods of administration between German and American government is as great as the difference between monarchial and republican institutions; and while some of the German administrative usages might be adopted with advantage, others would not be tolerated by a self-governing people.

JACOB MUELLER,
Consul-General.

FRANKFORT-ON-THE-MAIN,
June 13, 1887.

TAXATION IN ALSACE-LORRAINE.

REPORT OF CONSUL JOHNSON.

The French system of taxation is still in vigor in Alsace-Lorraine, although the annexation of this country to Germany took place about sixteen years ago.

There are two sorts of taxes: the direct taxes, which are laid on property and persons; the indirect taxes, on articles of consumption only. These latter reach the consumer indirectly.

The direct taxes include—

(1) The land taxes (Grundsteuer; impôt foncier.)
(2) The personal and personal-property tax (Personal-Mobiliar-Steuer; impôt personnel et mobilier.)
(3) The tax on doors and windows (Thür- und Fenstersteuer; impôt des portes et fenêtres).
(4) The license tax (Patent-Steuer; les patentes.)

The amount of the first three taxes is fixed annually in advance, and assessed on the several districts, communes, and individuals.

(1) THE LAND TAXES.

The land taxes are assessed on all landed property in proportion to the net income of that property.

The taxable net income of houses, manufactures, forges, mills, and other works consists in what is left to the owner after deduction is made of the amount necessary to indemnify him for the wear and tear, the costs of keeping in repair, etc. This deduction is made on the value of rent calculated on the average of a number of stated years.

(2) THE PERSONAL AND PERSONAL-PROPERTY TAX.

The personal tax represents the value of three days' work. The average value of a day's work is fixed every year for each commune,* but

*Under commune is meant the total number of inhabitants living in one place, town, or village under one mayor.

it can not be fixed at less than 10 cents (American) nor higher than 30 cents a day.

The personal-property tax is proportioned to the rent paid for the dwelling personally occupied.

The personal tax and the personal-property tax are jointly assessed in the quota allotted to each commune. Their separation is effected in the following manner:

The price of the three days' work is multiplied by the aggregate of tax-payers, and the product is the amount of the personal tax. This product is deducted from the amount of the quota, and the balance gives the sum total of the personal-property tax.

The personal and the personal-property tax is due by every native and foreigner, of whatever sex in the enjoyment of his rights and not reputed a pauper.

The basis of this tax is the rent value. (*a*) It is 7 pfennigs (1½ American cents) on a rent value of 160 marks or less (160 marks, about $38.) (*b*) It is 9.41 pfennigs (2½ American cents) on a rent value of over 160 marks.

Personal property tax (Mobilier-Steuer, impôt mobilier) from 1 mark rent value.

	Pfennigs.
(*a* For a rent value of 160 marks and less:	
For the state	4.09
For the district, the commune, etc	2.91
Total	7.00
(*b*) For a rent value of over 160 marks and less:	
For the state	5.50
For the district, the commune, etc	3.91
Total	9.41

(3) THE TAX ON DOORS AND WINDOWS.

The gates,* doors, and windows having an issue on streets, yards, and gardens are subject to this tax. From this tax are excepted doors and windows used for lighting and ventilating barns, sheep folds, stables, lofts, and other localities not destined for human habitation; also the gates, doors, and windows of public, civil and military, school and hospital buildings.

(4) THE LICENSE TAX.

Every person who carries on a trade, who practices an industry or a profession, and who does not find himself in one of the cases exempted by law, is subject to this tax. There is a fixed or regular tax and a proportional tax. A general tariff assesses or rates the different trades, industries, and professions, which are divided into classes.

The fixed tax is imposed according to this general tariff, and with regard to the number of inhabitants of the commune, in accordance with Table A; with regard to the number of inhabitants, but according to an exceptional tariff for the industries and professions stated in Table B; without regard to the number of inhabitants for those on Table C.

* Gates are not known here as in America, being entrances to mansions and business houses, which frequently have no other front entrance.

TABLE A.—*Tariff for professions and industries with regard to number of inhabitants.*

Classes.	From 100,000 inhabitants and over.	From 50,000 to 100,000.	From 30,000 to 50,000.	From 20,000 to 30,000.	From 10,000 to 20,000.	From 5,000 to 10,000.	From 2,000 to 5,000.	From 2,000 and under.
First	$60.00	$48.00	$36.00	$24.00	$16.00	$12.00	$9.00	$7.00
Second	30.00	24.00	18.00	12.00	9.00	8.00	6.00	5.00
Third	20.00	16.00	12.00	8.00	6.00	5.00	4.50	3.60
Fourth	15.00	12.00	9.00	6.00	5.00	4.00	3.60	2.40
Fifth	10.00	8.00	6.00	4.00	3.00	2.40	1.80	1.40
Sixth	8.00	6.40	4.80	3.20	2.00	1.60	1.20	.80
Seventh	4.00	3.20	2.40	1.60	*1.60	*1.00	.80	*.60
Eighth	2.40	2.00	1.60	1.40	*1.00	*.80	*.60	*.40

* Designates those exempt from proportional tax.

License tax (additional pfennigs to the mark of the principal).

	Pfennigs.
For the state	15.80
For the district	50.07
Total	65.87

For instance, a person belonging to the third class (see Table A) pays the fixed tax, 64 marks (80 francs or $16). If he lives in a city under 100,000 inhabitants but over 50,000 inhabitants, the proportional tax on a rent is 56 marks (70 francs or $14). This tax has, moreover, been burdened with 65.80 additional pfennigs per mark principal, or 79.04 marks; making in all a total of 199.04 marks (248.80 francs or $49.76). Of these additional 65.87 pfennigs, 15.80 go to the state and 50.07 go to district or commune.

The proportional tax is, as a general rule, the fifteenth part of the rent value of the dwelling-house as well as of the stores, shops, works, sheds, coach-houses, yards, and all other localities used for practicing the trade or profession. The first class includes wholesale merchants, as a general thing; the second contains those wholesale merchants who sell in small quantities to retailers, jewelers, gold and silversmiths having workshops and store, etc.; the third class comprises the better class of retail traders, jewelers, and others without workshops, and so on to mechanics and artisans.

The Table B contains the exchange, stock insurance and brokers.

The Table C is for bankers, insurances, contractors, ship owners, manufacturers, etc. The Table C is subject to the proportional tax. This tax amounts to the fifteenth of the rent value, as well of the dwelling-house as of the store houses, manufactures, works, mills, workshops, sheds, coach-houses, wood, timber, and other yards and all other localities used for practicing any kind of industry or professions.

Exempt from the license tax are professors and teachers, editors of periodicals, stage players, peasants, farmers or husbandmen, fishermen, savings banks managed gratuitously, public writers, clerks, and all persons working for wages, by the piece or by the day in the shops of persons of their trade, as well as those working in their own rooms or in those of private persons, but having neither apprentice, nor workman, nor sign, nor shop of their own, sick-nurses or watchers, cobblers, rag-pickers, etc.

The *land tax* amounts to 32.48 pfennigs on the franc net income. (This is copied from the last tax bill for the year 1886–1887; the franc is taken as basis for the net income.)

Of these 32.48 pfennigs, one part, *i. e.* 18.34 pfennigs, are for the state and 14.14 pfennigs for the district, the commune, etc. The tax on doors and windows is laid on doors and windows with issue on streets, yards, or gardens; on gates or doors of wholesale stores, houses, etc., and generally on every aperture giving access or admittance to dwellings of men or serving to light them.

The tax on strong beer per hectoliter is 57½ cents, and on small beer per hectoliter 14½ cents.

Licenses to eating-house keepers not selling any wine, beer, or liquors to the public generally, but only to regular boarders, are as follows:

	Per year.
In communes of—	
Less than 4,000 inhabitants	$1.44
From 4,001 to 6,000 inhabitants	1.92
From 6,001 to 10,000 inhabitants	2.40
From 10,001 to 15,000 inhabitants	3.36
From 15,001 to 20,000 inhabitants	3.84
From 20,001 to 50,000 inhabitants	4.32
From 50,001 inhabitants and over	4.80

Licenses to inn-keepers, eating-house keepers, retailers in wine, beer, and liquors:

	Per year.
In communes of—	
Less than 2,000 inhabitants	$25.00
From 2,001 to 10,000 inhabitants	50.00
Over 10,000 inhabitants	75.00

Wine, beer, and liquor dealers pay for their license:

	Per year.
Wholesale	12.00
Beer brewers	12.00
Distillers	2.40

Besides these taxes, there are imperial taxes on distilling, on tobacco, etc.

The other indirect tax which yields a great revenue to the State of Alsace-Lorraine is the so-called "enregistrement;" *i. e.*, the registry of all legal acts, deeds, documents, indentures, etc., the tariff of which is far too voluminous, however, to be given here.

The total of the income from this source amounts to about 8,845,500 marks a year, or to about $2,211,375. Total amount of direct taxes, 10,937,380 marks; indirect taxes, 18,654,464 marks. There is no income tax in Alsace-Lorraine. Population, 1,564,354; or about 173$\frac{7}{10}$ inhabitants on a square mile.

The population of the city of Strasburg is 112,000, approximatively:

	Marks.
Revenues in 1883–'84	7,065,685.26
Expenditures in 1883–'84	6,978,515.44
Surplus of receipts	87,169.82

EDMUND JOHNSON,
Consul.

KEHL, *May* 2, 1887

TAXATION IN BREMEN.

REPORT OF CONSUL LOENING.

DIRECT TAXES.

Income tax.—Percentage fixed yearly by decree of senate and house (Burgerschaft). This year it was fixed at 4 per cent.

The "poor tax" is a percentage on the income and collected with the income tax, fixed yearly according to estimate; this year it was $\frac{9}{10}$ per cent., making a total of percentage for income tax $4\frac{9}{10}$ per cent.

DECLARATION UNDER OATH COMPULSORY.

Each and every person must declare under oath the amount of their annual income. In case of refusal to do this the income is assessed by a board of general assessors.

Tax on real estate.—(*a*) On buildings, 2.1 per mille on assessed value. (*b*) On land (ground), $5\frac{1}{4}$ per cent. on net receipts or revenue therefrom assessed.

Water tax.—(*a*) Owners of buildings pay one-half per mille on assessed value of property. (*b*) Owners of land (ground) pay one-fourth per cent. on net receipts or revenue therefrom. (*c*) Lessee pays 1 per cent. on amount of rent paid.

Light tax (for lighting streets, etc). (*a*) Owners of buildings pay $1\frac{1}{20}$ per mille on assessed value. (*b*) Owners of land (ground) pay $2\frac{5}{8}$ per cent. on net receipts or revenue therefrom. (*c*) Lessee pays 5 per cent. on amount of rent he has to pay.

Firm tax.—This is a fixed tax on the business transactions of merchants, and is divided into five classes.

		Per annum.
First class	marks	3,000
Second class	do	1,000
Third class	do	300
Fourth class	do	100
Fifth class	do	20

Exempted from this tax are those merchants (firms) whose yearly business transactions do not exceed 10,000 marks.

The amount of this tax to be collected each year must not be less than 600,000 marks, and the classes and scale or rate are fixed accordingly.

A commission composed of merchants appointed by the senate fix the classes and assess this tax.

Retail liquor tax.—Fifty marks per annum.

INDIRECT TAXES.

Consumption tax (octroi).—A tax (in lieu of customs duty) on articles of food, necessaries of life, etc.

Tax on inheritances, gifts, and bequests.—(*a*) On inheritances, etc., from brothers or sisters, half-brother or half-sister, 4 per cent. (*b*) On all other inheritances, etc., 8 per cent.

Exempted from these taxes are—(1) Gifts and bequests for the public benefit. (2) Husband and wife. (3) Parents and children. (4) Adopted children. (5) Churches, schools, religious societies, or to the city poor commissioners. (6) Societies encouraging art or science.

Tax on sales of real estate.—One and one-half per cent. on price paid

collected from buyer, but buyer has the right to charge half of the tax to seller, if not otherwise specially agreed upon.

Auction tax.—One-half per cent. on net receipts. Exempted therefrom are forced sales and real estate.

Taxes on clubs, societies, billiards, bowling alleys, public balls, pleasure vehicles, and horses are as follows:

Clubs and closed societies.—First class, 40 marks per annum. Second class, 20 marks per annum; if strangers are admitted, 50 marks per annum. Exempted from this tax are those that pay the retail liquor tax.

Billiards.—For each table, 20 marks per annum. Bowling alleys, each, 10 marks per annum; half as much for each additional.

Balls.—Any person leasing or keeping a dancing saloon or ball room where entrance money is charged or collected by subscriptions shall pay, first-class, 40 marks per annum; second class, 20 marks per annum. No more tax if one or more balls are given. For each and every mask or costume ball, 100 marks extra.

Pleasure vehicles and horses.—For a pleasure vehicle (carriage or wagon) for two or more horses, 40 marks per annum each; for one-horse pleasure vehicle, 20 marks per annum each. For pleasure vehicles for which no horses are kept, 20 marks per annum each.

Cabmen are exempted from this tax.

For horses kept for pleasure, first horse, 30 marks per annum; second horse, 40 marks per annum; each additional horse, 10 marks per annum more.

For horses of cabmen, cartmen, livery stables, farmers, and used solely in trade, for each horse, 10 marks per annum; for each additional horse, 20 marks per annum. Exempted from this tax are horses under three years of age, horses used in the public or official service, and horses in possession of dealers for sale and not for use.

Dog tax.—One dog, 10 marks per annum; each additional, 20 marks per annum.

Nightingales.—For each bird, 20 marks per annum.

Stamp tax.—All official documents, notarial acts, etc., must bear a government stamp.

The normal size of the sheets of paper on which such are written or printed is 33 by 21 centimeters.

The stamp tax is:

	Pfennigs.
(*a*) For a sheet of normal size	50
(*b*) For a sheet of one-half normal size	25
(*c*) For a sheet larger than normal size	80

Warehouse receipts and warrants, irrespective of size, each 50 pfennigs; notes, commercial paper, etc., 1,50 marks each; checks, drafts, bills of exchange, 50 pfennigs per mille.

On insurance policies effected in Bremen, at a maximum premium of one-half per cent. one-eighth per mille, of the amount insured at a premium of 1 per cent., one-fourth per mille, at a premium of 2 per cent., one-third per mille; over 2 per cent., one-half per mille; all other insurances from one-twentieth to one-tenth per mille.

Insurance on ships or vessels or parts thereof, while lying in the harbor, docks, or roads, pay one-sixtieth per mille for each month on amount insured.

If lying in the limits of the city of Bremen proper, 25 per cent. more of the above rate.

Life insurances.—Policies for the duration of one year or less, one-tenth per mille; from one to ten years, two tenths; over ten years, four-tenths on amount insured.

Insurances on annuities and outfits, one-half per mille of purchased price.

Stamps on protests of bills of exchange, drafts, notes etc., viz:

	Marks.
Up to 1,000 marks	1.50
1,000 to 2,000 marks	2.00
2,000 to 3,000 marks	3.00
3,000 to 4,000 marks	4.00
Over 4,000 marks	5.00

Turnpike toll.—From 5 to 10 pfennigs each way for each horse and wagon.

Canal tax or toll.—For each boat going through the canals a tax or toll is charged according to size or cargo, etc. These are very small canals, not of much importance.

The cost and expense of collecting all these various taxes can not well be estimated, as the Government is unable to give it to me, but the collection of the "consumption tax" is the most expensive, requiring as many officers as the customs, the tax being collected in a similar manner as the Imperial German Government collects customs duty.

The income tax can not be said to press more on any particular class than another, as the smaller the income the less the percentage of tax, up to 9,000 marks. There it remains at its fixed rate.

If anything, the most oppressive tax on the masses is the indirect consumption tax on the necessaries of life, articles of food, etc., rendering the same more costly.

All luxuries are highly taxed, and that is commendable, not oppressive.

ALBERT LOENING,
Consul.

BREMEN, *December* 1, 1887.

TAXATION IN BRESLAU AND IN SILESIA.

BY CONSUL DITHMAR.

The tax-payers of this city are compelled to pay direct and indirect state and communal taxes, besides various tributes, imposts, rates, licenses, etc. The state direct taxes consist of the classified income tax, the class income tax, the house or building tax, the ground or vacant lot tax, and the business or occupation tax; indirect, the brewers' small tax. The communal taxes are: Communal income tax, 50 per cent. Addition to house and ground tax, dog tax, and amusement tax; indirect, slaughter, game, and beer tax, and 50 per cent. addition to the brewer's malt tax, making the latter 72 cents per cwt., while beer brewed in the city limits (of taxed malt) is not taxed. Of the amount collected for the state by the city government 46.70 per cent. is derived from incomes, 28.32 per cent. from the house and ground taxes, 16.20 per cent. from the business or occupation tax, and 8.55 per cent. from the malt tax. Of the amount collected to defray the city expenditures 58.14 per cent. are derived from the income tax, 11.26 per cent. from the building tax, 0.09 per cent. from the ground tax, 0.94 per cent. from the dog tax, 1.66 from the amusement tax, and 22.85 from the slaughter tax, 0.78 per cent. from the game tax, 1.20 from the beer tax, and 3.08 per cent. from the malt tax. The game, beer, and slaughter tax are active dues. The proceeds of the amusement tax and the dog tax are appropriated to the care of the poor,

HOW THE COMMUNAL TAX IS COLLECTED.

All inhabitants of the city, whether Prussians or aliens, who have an income of their own, must pay the communal income tax, which is collected every month, the rate being doubled in the first three months of each year, making the total payments equal to fifteen monthly rates.

Tax rates on annual incomes.

Incomes not exceeding--	Tax per annum.	Incomes not exceeding—	Tax per annum.	Incomes not exceeding—	Tax per annum.	Incomes not exceeding—	Tax per annum.
$71.40	$1.09	$1,000.00	$30.00	$7,711.20	$231.28	$71,400.00	$2,142.00
99.96	1.90	1,142.40	34.27	8,568.00	257.04	85,680.00	2,571.40
157.08	3.57	1,285.20	38.56	9,996.00	299.88	99,960.00	2,999.80
214.20	5.37	1,428.00	42.84	11,424.00	342.72	114,240.00	3,427.20
249.90	6.81	1,713.60	51.41	12,852.00	385.56	128,520.00	3,855.60
285.60	8.22	2,004.20	59.98	14,280.00	428.40	142,800.00	4,284.00
321.15	9.28	2,284.80	68.54	17,136.00	514.08	157,080.00	4,712.40
347.00	10.71	2,570.40	76.08	19,992.00	595.00	171,360.00	5,140.80
392.70	11.80	2,856.00	85.68	22,848.00	684.94	271,320.00	7,765.00
429.40	13.85	3,327.20	102.81	25,704.00	771.12	285,600.00	8,568.00
500.00	15.00	3,998.40	119.95	28,560.00	856.80	314,160.00	9,424.80
571.20	17.14	4,545.80	137.08	34,672.00	1,028.16		
642.60	19.28	5,140.80	154.46	39,984.00	1,199.52		
714.00	21.42	5,997.60	179.12	48,552.00	1,456.56		
856.80	25.70	6,854.40	205.63	57,120.00	1,713.60		

ONLY PRIVATE SERVANTS EXEMPTED.

Incomes of less than $71.40 per annum are not taxed, nor is the income of servant girls in private families; but all servants in public houses must be prepared for the monthly visits of the tax-collectors; nursery governesses and others, whether Germans or aliens, who may receive wages to the amount of, say, $70 a year must pay the tax, the value of their board and lodging being added to their wages in estimating their income.

In addition to the communal income tax, every person whose yearly income is not less than $128.82 must pay a state income tax.

The state and communal income taxes in Breslau amount to $3.63 per head of the population. The number of persons paying the taxes is 76,000, and of these 64,000 pay on incomes varying from $71.40 to $347 per annum.

WHO PAYS THE COMMUNAL INCOME TAX.

All persons who have a legal residence within the city's limits.

All who, without being residents, have been domiciled in the city for three months.

All judicial persons and stock companies, including the general agencies of insurance companies, as also all physical persons who, not living in the city, own real estate or conduct business therein; but only their income derived from such sources is taxed.

Exempt from the communal income tax are: The Royal Fiscas (the State and its property), the exchequer, churches, schools, charitable institutions.

The salaries of military officers in active service are also exempt. If, however, such officers own real estate or participate in any business in the city, their income from such sources is taxable, as is also the income from private practice of army surgeons.

FURTHER EXEMPTIONS.

The pensions granted to widows by the State or by benevolent foundations; funds for the education of the orphans of public officers or

servants; the salaries, emoluments, and pensions of clergymen, ecclesiastical servants, and elementary school teachers; the pensions and waiting money of public servants so long as the amount does not exceed $178 per annum.

The official salaries and emoluments of persons in the State or municipal service are taxable only at half rates, as also is the excess over $178 per annum mentioned in the preceding paragraph. All public servants, clergymen, etc., must pay full amount of tax on income derived from other sources than their official salaries and emoluments.

The entire income of every taxable inhabitant, whether derived from invested capital, from real estate, from business or occupation of any kind is taxed, but the income from real estate situated beyond the city limits is free from the local communal tax. Persons living here, however, who are supported wholly or partly by money received from abroad must pay the communal income tax on the amounts thus received.

The amount of income in cases where reliable statement has not been made is estimated or the tax fixed at the rate of the previous year. From the decision of the tax commission the tax payer may appeal, but pending the examination of the case he must pay the full amount claimed.

REAL-ESTATE TAX.

The State tax on buildings amounts to 4 per cent. on the better class of property, and 2 per cent. on inferior buildings, such as workshops, stables, sheds, etc. The value of real estate in the city, as estimated for taxation, is about $6,500,000, omitting, of course, the non-taxable property. The amount of state tax collected on both classes of buildings and vacant lots is $230,000.

For collecting the real-estate tax the city charges 3½ per cent. on the amount collected, and, in addition, collects 50 per cent. of the total amount for its own use.

BUSINESS TAX.

According to the magnitude of the business, trade, or occupation, a tax of $0.72 to $461.25 per annum must be paid by every person or firm engaged in any mercantile, professional, industrial, agricultural, or other pursuit. They are classed as "manufacturers and large dealers," "lesser merchants," "tradesmen without mercantile privileges," "retailers of spirituous liquors," "restaurant and inn keepers," "purveyors of refreshments in general," "mechanics of all description," "boat-owners," "livery-stable keepers and all owners of hacks or cabs," "peddlers," etc. Eight groups are formed of these various employments, of which the first pays $0.70 to $4.28 tax per annum; the second, $5 to $5.71; the third, $7.14 to $10.00; the fourth, $11.45 to $14.28; the fifth, $17.14 to $25.70; the sixth, $29.99 to $38.56; the seventh, $42.84 to $51.42; and the eighth group from the latter sum up to $461.25.

Every merchant and tradesman must contribute a certain sum yearly toward the maintenance of the chamber of commerce, an institution chartered by the State, and which can not issue a report until the proof-sheets have been submitted to the Government and approved.

OTHER TAXES.

The slaughter tax yields about $309,400 a year, and of this amount the State receives nearly $28,180. For every hundred-weight of meat killed within the city limits the tax is $1.07. When the tax is paid on the entire carcass the charges are: for an ox $5.89, a cow $3.75, a calf $0.54, a hog $1.61, a sheep $0.40; meat or fat, raw or manufactured, brought into the city, pays a duty of $1.43 per hundred-weight.

The game tax produces about $8,400 per annum, the beer tax $114,000, the public-amusements tax $18,000, the dog tax $10,186, the city's addition to the buildings tax $119,000, to the ground tax $960.

On every hectoliter (about 28½ gallons) of beer brought into the city a duty of 16 cents is paid. Every public dance pays 72 cents up to 11 o'clock p. m. and $1.43 if continued after that hour.

Per head of the population the average of all taxes is $7.14.

OTHER SOURCES OF CITY REVENUE.

Among other sources of the city's revenue are the water and gas works, numerous licenses and fees, profits of the city's insurance and loan offices, etc.

The loan office charges 8 to 10 per cent. interest, the former on loans over $351, the latter on sums under $72; loans are made on valuables of all kinds, but only to responsible persons and for periods of one to three months.

THE PAUPER AND THE TRAMP'S CONTRIBUTIONS.

The poor-house inmates are by suitable employment made to contribute their mite to the city's income, as are also the jails and the workhouse. The Breslau workhouse had during the fiscal year 1886–'87 an average of 787 inmates. Its expenditures per head for the year were $37.90; the earnings per head $40.76; excess of total earnings over expenditures, $2,250.82. In Berlin, Dresden, and other large cities and towns of Silesia the workhouse expenditures are largely in excess of the inmates' earnings. In Berlin in 1885 the cost per head was $84.70, the earnings only $11.19, making a deficiency of $100,693.65.

THE CITY BUDGET.

The estimated receipts and expenditures of this city for the fiscal year ending March 31, 1888, are as follows:

Receipts and expenditures.

RECEIPTS.		EXPENDITURES.	
Poor-house labor and prisons	$75,817.28	Care of city poor	$173,763.80
The city's domains	38,572.66	Care of city's domains	5,126.52
Police administration	10,836.14	Police	20,932.10
Police prisons	1,668.38	Police pensions	6,819.89
City schools	111,166.23	City schools	573,162.31
Communal burying-ground.	2,345.49	Communal burying-grounds	1,085.28
Taxes, rates, licenses, etc.	481,445.44	Collection of taxes, rates, trade dues, etc	9,032.10
Municipal insurance and fire brigade	13,604.08	Municipal insurance office and fire brigade	140,863.83
The city's mews	8,967.84	The city's mews	55,845.51
The city's buildings	9,866.29	Roads, bridges, water courses, etc	98,159.30
Sewers, etc	14,847.75	Sewers, and disposal of sewage	23,751.21
Registrar's offices	856.80	Registrar's offices	5,140.80
Statistical office	255.28	Statistical office	4,874.24
Miscellaneous receipts, including gas and water works, city bank, and city theater	486,198.30	City government in general.	791,960.47
Breslau's share of the agricultural import duties (law of May 14, 1885, "Cy Huene")	12,614.00		1,910,617.59
15 "simpla" of communal income tax	647,951.00	Extraordinary expenditures	98,245.69
	1,916,723.96	Total expenditures	2,008,863.28
Extraordinary receipts	92,139.32		
Total receipts	2,008,863.28		

The foregoing comprises the entire receipts and expenditures of the city government, including the interest on the city debt and the maintenance of the sinking fund. But the item above, "collection of taxes," etc., is misleading. Included in the expenses of the "city government in general" a member of the finance committee of the city council assured me are "payments to tax-office clerks, $2,199.12;" "tax-office and cashier's assistants, $17,336.92;" and "tax collectors, $18,868.64;" which make the cost of the collection of taxes at least $47,436.78.

INCOME TAXES ELSEWHERE.

In a few towns in the province the income tax is lower than in Breslau. In two towns of over 30,000 inhabitants the communal tax has only recently been introduced—in Sprottau the new tax being collected for the first time this year. Many of the smaller towns, however, owing in some to a large proletarian population, in others to debts incurred in making local improvements too hastily, have to pay communal income taxes double and treble that of Breslau. In the town of Kœnigshütte, in Upper Silesia, for example, the population increased in the last twenty years 106 per cent., while the communal burdens increased 298 per cent., and the contribution demanded of the tax-paying part of the population increased 821 per cent. Petty hucksters, with a small stock of potatoes, second-hand clothes peddlers, servant girls earning $4.25 a quarter, are inscribed in the first rate of the class tax list in addition to paying the communal income tax. The following table shows the burden of taxes now borne by persons with incomes of from $214 20 to $915 per annum. In addition to these taxes the miners and furnace-men, who comprise a large part of the populaton, must pay their "Knappschaff" (insurance and benefit fund) dues.

On incomes—	Class and classified income tax.	Communal incometax.	Church rate (for Catholics).	Business tax.	Total.
Of $214.20	$2.14	$8.70	$0.54	.....	$11.38
Of $482.40	8.57	34.79	2.14	11.43	57.23
Of $714.30	21.42	82.47	5.36	.....	109.25
Of $952.00	25.70	104.24	6.45	17.14	153.53

HENRY DITHMAR,
Consul.

BRESLAU, *July* 16, 1887.

TAXATION IN BRUNSWICK.

REPORT OF CONSUL FOX.

The financial condition of this duchy is particularly good. I inclose a statement marked A, which I take from the official report of the committee on finance of the Brunswick diet, of November 22, 1886, showing the estimated receipts from taxes and other sources for the fiscal period (the budget is for three years) 1885–'87, together with expenditures for public purposes during the same time. This statement shows the receipts are estimated to be 29,772,600 marks, whereas the actual sum, after making certain reductions, is reported by the ministry to be 28,669,000 marks. It will be observed that the duchy is fortunate

in the possession of sources of revenue, the income from which is a very important factor in meeting the necessities of government and proportionately relieving the tax-payers.

TABLE A.—*Receipts and expenditures.*

No.	Receipts.	Amount.	No.	Expenditures.	Amount.
		Marks.			*Marks.*
1	Surplus from Cammergut	2,515,600.00	1	Obligations to empire	2,349,000.00
2	Direct taxes:		2	Ministerial departments, etc.	402,000.00
	(a) Ground tax	3,410,700.00	3	Legation at Berlin	67,500.00
	(b) Personal tax	361,200.00	4	Legislature	107,000.00
	(c) Trade tax	750,000.00	5	Justice	4,014,900.00
3	Indirect taxes:		6	Finance:	
	(a) Surplus from ducal customs of tax office.	1,079,700.00		(a) Finance department	881,400.00
	(b) Court fees	1,650,000.00		(b) Tax department	30,000.00
	(c) Share of surplus from imperial customs, tobacco tax, and imperial stamp tax.	2,228,700.00		(c) Customs	108,000.00
				(d) Buildings	1,128,000.00
			7	Gensdarmerie-corps (mounted police)	507,000.00
4	Interest on bonds	2,408,000.00	8	Police department:	
5	Annuity from selling of railroad.	7,875,000.00		(a) Circuit department	871,200.00
6	Loan institution	1,200,000.00		(b) Hospitals, etc	198,000.00
7	Publications of records, etc.	15,000.00		(c) Agricultural division	218,400.00
8	Lottery	3,326,400.00		(d) Police in Brunswick and Wolfenbüttel	476,500.00
9	Surplus from fiscal period 1882-'84	2,624,969.34	9	Costs of building:	
10	Extraordinary	27,330.66		(a) Ducal department	2,055,500.00
				(b) Justice department	173,430.00
				(c) Circuit department	313,200.00
				(d) Customs department	62,300.00
				(e) Various	39,600.00
			10	Pensions (civil)	2,000,100.00
			11	State debt:	
				(a) Interest	3,429,000.00
				(b) Amortization fund:	
				1. Common	1,462,500.00
				2. Extraordinary	600,000.00
				(c) Premium loan	3,659,220.00
			12	Extraordinary expenditures	2,715,892.00
			13	Deficit in cloister fund	1,530,000.00
			14	Extraordinary	373,058.00
	Total	29,772,600.00		Total	29,772,600.00

CAMMERGUT.

There are 58 domain and cloister estates. These, together with the forests, hunting privileges, fisheries, water-power, mines, blast-furnaces, and quarries, form the so-called "Cammergut." These properties belong to the duchy, and can not be sold except with the authority of the representative legislative body. They are farmed out, under the direction of a government department, in three divisions (domains, mines and forests). Formerly the total revenues from the "Cammergut," as in fact all state revenues, accrued to the crown direct, by whom the expenses of government were paid, but in 1832 a division was made; the "Cammergut" passed into the actual possession of the duchy, with the stipulation that the revenues therefrom, after deducting cost of maintenance and administration, should first be applied to meeting the necessities of the reigning sovereign. This has been regulated in the form of a civil list, which, as established by law, amounts to 825,332.67 marks annually. The surplus from the "Cammergut," after payment of the above, as shown in the statement, is 2,515,600 marks. The properties and moneys which formerly belonged to the now defunct University of Helmstedt form a so-called cloister and study fund; the revenues therefrom are devoted to churches, schools, and charitable purposes. This fund shows an estimated deficit of 1 530,000 marks (actually

1,460,500 marks), which is covered out of the surplus from the "Cammergut." The "Cammergut" and cloister and study-fund are administered together, and in the Statement A only the results are given, the surplus of one is offset in part by the deficit in the other; but in order to obtain a correct view of the actual financial condition of the Duchy the total receipts and expenditures in these departments should be included, since they are in reality part and parcel of the general receipts and expenditures of the government. Taking, therefore, this fund into account, the total receipts and expenditures of the ducal government are increased, round, 8,624,000 marks, or, in all, 27,293,000 marks. Which latter sum is the basis for making calculations of percentage of taxes to total revenue.

TAXES.

The fact that the amount of taxes collected has been considerably in excess of necessities caused a resolution to be introduced into the Diet March 10, 1883, calling upon the Government for suggestions in regard to the disposal of the surplus. In compliance therewith, the ducal ministry proposed that 18 per cent. of the ground taxes should be refunded to the communities, and that the personal tax for the first nine classes should be collected for eight months of each calendar year only, the tenth class to be wholly freed from payment. This mode of tax rebate was finally accepted, after much discussion, and then only under the supposition that a permanent solution of the problem would be be reached at the next succeeding session. The doubtful expediency of the arrangement was not only recognized by the representative chamber, but by the people, who presented numerously signed petitions, to the end that a general revision of the manner of taxation should be made. In the face of the circumstances, however, a provisional arrangement was necessary, since it was impossible to know at that time how the new and impending imperial tariff and tax reforms would affect the receipts from and contributions to the Empire.

The fortunate financial situation of the duchy has made it possible to meet the continually increasing necessities without at all straining the tax power of the people. The percentage of direct taxes to total revenue for the past fifty years (since the establishment of the constitution) has been as follows:

Financial period:	Per cent.	Financial period:	Per cent.
1	40.00	9	26.00
2	39.00	10	26.00
3	36.00	11	24.73
4	35.00	12	20.97
5	34,00	13	18.06
6	32.00	14	15.11
7	29.00	15	19.47
8	27.00	16	22.19

1882	14.59
1883	16.11

GROUND TAXES.

All dwelling-houses are subject to tax, and under the law of March 20, 1873, the same is assessed upon a sum equal to one-half of the rental as tax capital.

For each 1,500 marks additional rental, in excess of 9,000 marks in first class, the tax capital is increased 750 marks, and all dwelling-houses

having a rental less than 60 marks are placed in class 23 and pay a tax of 3 marks. The law of May 11, 1870, established the division of taxable agricultural property into 13 classes, representing a tax capital of from $26.77 to $0.59 per hectare (2,471 acres), as follows:

Class.	Farm land yielding winter grain, per hectare.	Meadows yielding hay, per hectare.	Commons for pasturage of cattle, per head.	Tax capita, per hectare.
	*Scheffel.**	*Centner.*†	*Hectare.*	
I	60	120	$\frac{1}{2}$	$26.77
II	55	108	$\frac{1}{2}$	23.80
III	50	96	$\frac{7}{12}$	20.82
IV	45	84	$\frac{5}{8}$	17.85
V	40	72	$\frac{5}{12}$	14.87
VI	35	60	$\frac{1}{2}$	11.90
VII	30	50	$\frac{7}{12}$	9.52
VIII	25	40	$\frac{2}{3}$	7.14
IX	20	30	1	4.76
X	15	20	$1\frac{1}{2}$	2.97
XI	$12\frac{1}{2}$	16	2	2.08
XII	10	12	3	1.19

* 1.6 bushels. † 110.23 pounds.

When the capacity of the land is estimated at less than the above, the same comes under class 13, with a tax capital of 2.50 marks ($0.59 per hectare.) Ponds and lakes which can be drained are assessed according to the value of the neighboring property, and when such land has various values, the average is taken.

Forests are divided according to their yield into four classes, viz:

	Per hectare.
First class	$4.76
Second class	3.17
Third class	1.58
Fourth class	0.79

The ground tax is estimated at 3,410,700 marks, or 9.14 per cent. of total revenue.

PERSONAL TAXES.

Subject to personal tax are: (1) All residents of the duchy of both sexes over twenty-one years of age; (2) foreigners of like age who have resided continually within the duchy for the period of six months. The liability to payment of the tax commences with the first day of the seventh month of continued residence.

Exempt from personal tax are representatives of foreign governments (special provisions), military, etc.

The table marked C shows how the personal tax is determined. The amount of this tax is estimated at 361,200 marks or 0.97 per cent. of total revenue.

TABLE C.—*Personal tax tariff assessed.*

Description.	Class.	Annual income.	Monthly personal tax.
		M'ks.	*M'ks.*
Court, state, church, school, civil, and military officers, pensioners, and their widows, etc.; also all civil and military officers who have studied at a university, or have passed a state examination, inasmuch as they do not belong to a higher class, whose annual income equals or exceeds—	I.	9,000	10.00
	II.	6,900	7.50
	III.	5,400	5.00
	IV.	3,600	3.00
	V.	2,700	2.00
	VI.	1,800	.90
	VII.	1,500	.42
	VIII.	1,200	.34
	IX.	900	.27
	X.	.....	.20
Landowners whose land has a ground tax capital equal to or exceeding—	I.	24,750	10.00
	II.	16,500	7.50
	III.	8,250	5.00
	IV.	4,950	3.00
	V.	3,300	2.00
	VI.	1,650	.90
	VII.	810	.42
	VIII.	390	.34
	IX.	210	.27
	X.	.....	.20
Leaseholders, when the holdings have a ground tax capital equal to or exceeding—	I.	.....	10.00
	II.	24,750	7.50
	III.	16,500	5.00
	IV.	8,250	3.00
	V.	4,950	2.00
Industries which pay annual trade tax equal to or exceeding—	VI.	3,300	.90
	VII.	1,650	.42
	VIII.	810	.34
	IX.	390	.27
	X	.....	.20
House teachers, secretaries, directors of industrial establishments, traveling salesmen whose income equals or exceeds—	I.	390	10.00
	II.	300	7.50
	III.	216	5.00
	IV.	150	3.00
	V.	96	2.00
Physicians, lawyers, notaries, artists, private teachers according to estimated income, equal to or exceeding—	VI.	60	.90
	VII.	30	.42
	VIII.	15	.34
	IX.	6	.27
	X.	.....	.20
Persons living on their income, persons paying no trade tax and not embraced in any of the foregoing classes, agriculturists and gardeners in the city of Brunswick, according to estimated income, equal to or exceeding—	I.	.....	10.00
	II.	.....	7.50
	III.	9,000	5.00
	IV.	6,000	3.00
	V.	4,200	2.00
	VI.	2,400	.90
	VII.	1,800	.42
	VIII.	1,200	.34
	IX.	900	.27
	X.	.....	.20
Children over seventeen years of age, who live with and assist their parents in their vocations. Assistants and all other persons not embraced in foregoing classes are included in class 10.	I.	.....	10.00
	II.	.....	7.50
	III.	7,200	5.00
	IV.	5,400	3.00
	V.	3,600	2.00
	VI.	2,400	.90
	VII.	1,800	.42
	VIII.	1,200	.34
	IX.	900	.27
	X.	.....	.20
REMARKS.—Ministers of the gospel are not to be assessed higher than the third class.	I.	18,000	10.00
	II.	12,000	7.50
	III.	9,000	5.00
	IV.	6,000	3.00
	V.	4,500	2.00
Physicians, advocates, and notaries public to be assessed not less than seventh class.	VI.	3,000	.92
	VII.	1,800	.44
	VIII.	1,200	.37
	IX.	900	.20
	X.	.....	.20

TRADE TAXES.

The following trades and professions are not subject to tax: (1) Agriculture, gardening, rearing of animals, forestry, wine-growing, hunting, fishing, sand, gravel, lime, marl, and clay beds, quarries (where only the rough stone is sold), springs, etc. (2) Mining (raw products). (3) State, commune, clerical, and school service. (4) Advocates and notaries public. (5) Physicians, surgeons, dentists, accouchers, midwives, veterinary surgeons, and private hospitals. (6) Private schools. (7) Literary works, artists, inasmuch as they are not mechanics or manufacturers, musicians, architects, civil engineers, mathematicians, fencing and dancing masters.

The following are exempt from trade tax: (1) All trades and manufactures carried on by the ducal court and government. (2) All industries carried on in public poor-houses and charitable institutions, so far as they are for public use, such as gas and water works, etc. (3) Weavers with no more than two looms. (4) Livery and freighting and boatmen (not residents). (5) Seamstresses, embroiderers, milliners, laundresses, cooks, etc., provided they do not have business stands. (6) Communal bakers who are lessees of communal bakeries, provided they do not bake wheat bread or rye bread for sale outside of the community. With the exception of the above, all residents and foreigners carrying on business, either singly or in association, within the duchy of Brunswick, are subject to a trade tax, which is assessed in twenty-four classes ranging from 3,000 to

3 marks. The factors which determine the class are: (1) number of employers, (2) size of the place.

As for example, a woodworker employing fifteen hands would be in Class XII in a place with 12,000 inhabitants or over, and pay 75 marks yearly, whereas in a place of less than 12,000 and more than 2,000 inhabitants he would be in Class XIII, with 60 marks, and in a place of less than 2,000 inhabitants he would be in Class XIV and pay 30 marks. The trade tax amounted to 2.01 per cent.

INDIRECT TAXES.

The indirect taxes are collected by the ducal customs and tax office, principally for and in behalf of the imperial revenue, and the surplus which accrues to the duchy therefrom comes in part from the compensation paid to the ducal government by the Empire for their collection. The following are collected for the benefit of the ducal revenue:

	Marks.
Stamp tax	172,500
Tax on inheritance	210,000
Tax on transfers	225,000
Total	607,500

In regard to the other indirect taxes, it is estimated that the ducal government will collect for the Empire during the fiscal period 1885–'87 the sum of 35,785,800 marks; this amount will come chiefly from the tax on beets for sugar manufacture, and will not therefore be actually paid by the inhabitants of the duchy alone, since the major quantity of the sugar being exported, the money is refunded by way of a bonus. The Imperial Government allows 1,467,000 marks as compensation for collection of the above. The cost of administration and collection is, however, considerable, and notwithstanding the fact that the revenues from stamp tax, inheritance, and transfer taxes are to be added, the actual gain to the ducal revenue is estimated at 1,079,700 marks only, adding hereto the sum of 2,288,700 marks—the share of the duchy in the imperial customs and tobacco revenues—the actual amount received from indirect taxes is 3,308,400 marks, or 8.87 per cent. The court fees, 1,650,000 marks, hardly to be considered indirect taxes, are 4.42 per cent of all revenues.

INTEREST AND ANNUITY FROM RAILROAD.

In 1869 the Brunswick Railroad was sold, the purchase sum being 33,000,000 marks, payable with interest in sixty-four years in annual installments of 2,625,000 marks. The first payment was made March 8, 1870, and the last will be due in 1933. These moneys have been invested in bonds and the annual interest applied to the revenue. The items of interest and annuity appear in Statement A with 2,408,000 and 7,875,000 marks respectively. The Brunswick Railroad has since passed into the hands of Prussia, and, as the connecting link between the Berlin, Potsdam, Magdeburg and the Bergisch-Märkische lines, is now a part of the trunk system of Prussian state railways.

LOAN INSTITUTION.

Connected with the ducal government is a loan bank (Leihhaus,) which lends money on real estate in the duchy, and also upon pledgers (pawn brokerage). The revenue herefrom for the fiscal period is estimated at 1,200,000 marks.

LOTTERY.

The Ducal Brunswick Lottery, approved and guarantied by the duchy, has been farmed out to an association, who carry on the same under the supervision of Government officers. The revenue to the Government therefrom is noted at 3,600,000 marks for the fiscal period. The lottery business is also a very lucrative one in other German states. Prussia, Saxony, Baden, and the city of Hamburg all have officially licensed and guarantied lotteries. The Imperial Government imposes a tax upon each ticket sold. This, however, does not carry with it the privilege to dispose of them indiscriminately throughout the imperial domain; on the contrary, the individual states are exceedingly jealous of their rights in this regard.

Prussia, for instance, who does not concede the lottery privilege, but carries it on directly as a government institution, punishes very severely any encroachment upon her territory by agents of other lotteries, but the demand for tickets in the Prussian lottery was formerly so great that they sold at a premium, which fact operated greatly to the advantage of other gift enterprises seeking business in Prussian territory, and a year since the Government increased the number of tickets from 100,000 to 190,000 in consequence. I understand that the larger number of tickets in the Prussian lottery are purchased by her own citizens, whereas at least 90 per cent. of those of the Brunswick lottery are sold elsewhere than in the duchy.

SURPLUS FROM FISCAL PERIOD 1882–1884.

This sum amounted to 2,624,969.34 marks, and has been placed in the budget in compliance with a resolution of the Brunswick diet.

EXTRAORDINARY.

This item comes from various sources, selling of public property, renting of ferries, etc.

EXPENDITURES.

The amount to be paid to the Empire from the duchy is fixed upon annually by imperial law, and is estimated for the fiscal period 1885—1887, at 2,349,000 marks; deducting the sum of 2,228,700 marks, which the duchy receives from the Empire, as share of the customs, tobacco, and stamp tax, there remains an actual balance of 120,300 marks due the imperial revenue from the duchy.

The further items are such as sufficiently explain themselves, except, perhaps, No. 12 (extraordinary), in which appropriations for the new ducal museum, lately finished, is included.

TABLE D.—*Plan of the hundred and third state lottery.*

[98,000 tickets and 49,000 prizes approved by the ducal Brunswick-Luneburg government.]

Description.	No. and price (in marks) of prizes.	Amount.
		Marks.
First class.—Subscription 16 marks, including collecting fees and imperial stamp duty 80 pfennigs. Drawing July 14 and 15, 1887.	1	30,000
	1	10,000
	1	5,000
	1	3,000
	1	2,000
	2 at 1,000	2,000
	3 at 500	1,500
	5 at 300	1,500
	10 at 200	2,000
	25 at 120	3,000
	50 at 80	4,000
	1,900 at 40	76,000
	2,000	140,000
Second class.—Subscription 16 marks, including fees and imperial stamp duty 80 pfennigs. Drawing August 4 and 5, 1887.	1	40,000
	1	12,000
	1	6,000
	1	4,000
	1	3,000
	2 at 2,000	4,000
	3 at 1,000	3,000
	5 at 500	2,500
	10 at 300	3,000
	25 at 200	5,000
	50 at 150	7,500
	3,900 at 70	273,000
	4,000	363,000
Third class.—Subscription 24 marks, including collecting fees and imperial stamp duty 1 mark 20 pfennigs. Drawing August 29, 30, and 31, 1887.	1	50,000
	1	15,000
	1	8,000
	1	5,000
	1	4,000
	2 at 2,000	4,000
	3 at 1,000	3,000
	5 at 500	2,500
	10 at 300	3,000
	25 at 240	6,000
	50 at 200	10,000
	4,900 at 100	490,000
	5,000	600,500
Fourth class.—Subscription 24 marks, including collecting fees and imperial stamp duty 1 mark 20 pfennigs. Drawing September 22 and 23, 1887.	1	60,000
	1	20,000
	1	10,000
	1	6,000
	1	5,000
	2 at 3,000	6,000
	3 at 2,000	6,000
	5 at 1,000	5,000
	10 at 500	5,000
	25 at 300	7,500
	50 at 250	12,500
	3,900 at 130	507,000
	4,000	650,000
Fifth class.—Subscription 24 marks, including collecting fees and imperial stamp duty 1 mark 20 pfennigs Drawing October 17 and 18, 1887.	1	80,000
	1	24,000
	1	12,000
	1	8,000
	1	6,000
	2 at 4,000	8,000
	3 at 3,000	9,000
	5 at 2,000	10,000
	10 at 1,000	10,000
	25 at 500	12,500
	50 at 300	15,000
	2,900 at 150	435,000
	3,000	629,500
Sixth class.—Subscription 16 marks, including collecting fees and imperial stamp duty 80 pfennigs. Commencement of drawing November 7, 1887. End of drawing December 1, 1887.	1 premium	300,000
	1*	200,000
	1*	100,000
	1*	80,000
	1*	50,000
	1*	40,000
	1*	30,000
	4 at 20,000*	80,000
	20 at 10,000*	200,000
	50 at 5,000*	250,000
	100 at 3,000*	300,000
	300 at 2,000	600,000
	700 at 1,000	700,000
	1,000 at 500	500,000
	28,820 at 150	4,323,000
	31,000†	7,753,000

* Receives at the same time the above premium of 300,000 marks.
† And one premium.

NOTE.—The highest prize in the most favorable case is 500,000 marks.

Balance sheet.

Class.	Receipts.			Expenditures.	
	No. tickets sold.	Price (without collecting fees).	Total receipts.	No. prizes.	Amount.
		Marks.	*Marks.*		*Marks*
1	98,000	15	1,470,000	2,000	140,000
2	96,000	15	1,440,000	4,000	363,000
3	92,000	23	2,116,000	5,000	600,500
4	87,000	23	2,001,000	4,000	650,000
5	83,000	23	1,909,000	3,000	629,500
6	80,000	15	1,200,000	*31,000	7,753,000
	98,000	.....	10,136,000	*49,000	10,136,000

* And one premium.

NOTE.—Particular attention is directed to section 14 of the regulations below.

REGULATIONS UNDER WHICH THE PLAN WILL BE EXECUTED.

Section 1.—*Form of the lottery.*—The hundred and third state lottery, approved and guarantied by the ducal government of Brunswick-Luneburg, consists, according to the plan, of 98,000 tickets and 49,000 prizes, divided into six classes.

Section 2—*Sale of tickets.*—After official revision and delivery of the tickets by the direction of the ducal lottery to the "Lotterie-Verwaltung," the sale of the tickets is effected by the "Lotterie-Verwaltung" to the chief collectors specially appointed, and through them to the public. The said chief collectors, although authorized to appoint subcollectors, are responsible for the latter and all those whom they intrust with the disposal of these tickets, namely, so far only as the notices with regard to renewed tickets withheld are given by the interested parties within the limits determined in sections 6 and 10.

The chief and subcollectors in this country, in order to have a right to deal in tickets publicly and without being interfered with, have to provide themselves with a concession, and have besides to follow the official prescriptions relating to the sale of tickets.

Section 3.—*Conditions of tickets.*—On each ticket a number is printed, commencing from 1 up to 98,000. Tickets are issued in whole shares and in fractional tickets divided into one-half, one-fourth, and one-eighth shares, the letter bearing an alphabetical letter of distinction with the number. All tickets bear the arms on the reverse side of this plan, as well as the stamped signature of the undersigned members of the direction and of the manager of the "Lotterie-Verwaltung," and only by this the complete validity of the ticket is established.

The chief and sub collectors are obliged to indicate upon the ticket by a stamp or by writing by what collection the respective ticket has been sold, upon the request of the subscribers.

Section 4.—*Price of the tickets.*—The subscriptions of each class, including the collecting fees as well as the imperial stamp duty, are indicated in the plan on the reverse side. The public are at liberty to pay in coin or notes of the Empire, or in bank notes authorized by the bank laws of the Empire.

Section 5.—*Drawings of the lottery and drawing lists.*—The drawings of the one hundred and third lottery are publicly effected by a ducal drawing committee, specially appointed, which is under the obligation to check carefully the number and prizes before putting them in the drawing wheels, to proclaim immediately the numbers and prizes drawn by orphans as they are being handed over, to have them written down at the same time by sworn recorders, and to put thereafter the seal of the committee on the numbers strung together with their prizes, as well as on the drawing-wheels. In each class only so many numbers of the tickets are drawn as according to the plan there are prizes in the winning wheel opposite. At the conclusion of the drawing of the last class, the numbers remaining in the drawing wheel are blanks.

Printed drawing and prize lists, the latter in numerical order, with the arms on the reverse side, are immediately distributed to the chief collectors for the inspection of the public. The lists, if agreeing, are final; newspaper and other reports do not constitute a right to a prize.

Section 6.—*Renewal of tickets.*—Each ticket is only available for the one class for which it is issued; and the tickets which in the first five classes have obtained prizes are excluded from the following. Therefore, one class after the other, the old tickets, not come out, would be replaced by new ones, bearing the same number, and these would be delivered to the interested parties, against payment of the subscriptions, stipulated in the plan. The renewal of the tickets has to be effected, at latest, eight days before the beginning of the drawing of each class, at the same collector from whom the tickets held up to that moment have been taken, upon production of the tickets of the previous class. However, if unable to obtain, within the period allowed for the renewal, a renewed ticket from the collector of whom the previous ticket has been bought, the interested party has immediately to apply direct to the "Lotterie-Verwaltung," paying or remitting, postage paid, simultaneously the amount of the subscription, collecting fees as well as imperial stamp duty included, according to the plan, in which case his right to the ticket of the next class, as also to the respective following classes, is reserved, conditionally that he pay the ulterior subscriptions, collecting and stamp fees according to the plan, and he shall be furnished immediately with a certificate about it. This has each time to be published in the Brunswick newspaper "Anzeigen," indicating the numbers of the tickets. Payments in advance of subscriptions, from the subscribers to the collectors, can not be recognized, in cases of renewal, by the "Lotterie-Verwaltung." A ticket notified as before mentioned which draws a prize the "Lotterie-Verwaltung" pays, after the lapse of two months from the date of the prize-list, the respective amount on demand of the person who claimed it, or to his lawful successor entitled to it, on restoring the certificate given to him, unless a seizing has been ordained by the competent legal authority.

The person who would have omitted to make the above declaration and payment to the "Lotterie-Verwaltung" before the end of the fourth day before the commencing of drawing of each class loses all his rights to the ticket held until that period, and the respective collector is then entitled to sell elsewhere that ticket which would not have been renewed until that moment. Should a collector have sold, however, a renewed ticket before the period authorized by the above stipulations, therefore unlawfully, in this case the holder of such ticket would in no way acquire a right upon the prize drawn and he could only have recourse for an indemnity against his seller

Any agreements between the collectors and subscribers relating to the payment of the subscription for tickets and delivery of the renewed tickets or any other separate stipulations not in conformity with the regulations of this plan are only binding for the contracting parties, and no responsibility can therefrom be derived and substantiated against the "Lotterie-Verwaltung" or against the chief collector, if the ticket has been bought from a subcollector.

Section 7.—*Tickets bought.*—On tickets bought in the course of the lottery only, after one or several classes have been drawn, the subscription, collecting fees, and imperial stamp-duty of the previous classes have to be paid; therefore a ticket bought of the second class costs 33 marks 60 pfennig, of the third class 58 marks 80 pfennig, of the fourth class 84 marks, of the fifth class 109 marks 20 pfennig, and of the sixth class 126 marks. As in consequence of the drawing of a ticket in any class whatever the further participation in the lottery is extinct for the number of this ticket, therefore tickets which, instead of drawn numbers, continue to be played, are also tickets bought and have to be paid for accordingly. For the better security of buyers of similar tickets the numbers of the tickets declared according to section 6 must each time be indicated under the next drawing and winning lists.

Section 8.—*Deduction from prizes.*—From all prizes 12 per cent. is deducted. Besides, the chief collectors (including the share of the eventual subcollectors) are entitled on all prizes to a deduction of 3 per cent. from the whole amount of the prize, and the collectors abroad to the re-imbursement of the forwarding charges for prizes of 300 marks and upwards.

Section 9.—*Payment of prizes.*—With the publication of the printed winning lists, in numerical order, the payment of prizes of each class, in coin or notes of the Empire or in bank-notes authorized by the bank law of the Empire, after deduction of the aforesaid percentage, is made to the collectors, and thereafter through the collector from whom the ticket has been bought to the party interested, against delivery of the original winning ticket, without which the prize can not be obtained. However, the holder of a ticket can not claim payment of his prize before the expiration of three weeks after the last day of the drawing of the respective class.

Section 10.—*Directions for the winner.*—If the winner or otherwise lawful holder of a ticket has not obtained payment of the prize from his collector three weeks after the last day of the drawing of each class, and should he therefore wish to have the same paid to him by the "Lotterie-Verwaltung" itself, in this case he has, immediately and latest before expiration of three months from the date of the prize-list, to give, post free, a written notice thereof direct to the "Lotterie-Verwaltung," remitting the original winning ticket, and he can thereafter take delivery of his prize, after deduction of the percentage for the lottery and for the collector, fourteen days after receipt of the notice, inasmuch as the case mentioned in section 12 has not occurred or a lien on the prize claimed has not been effected in consequence of a legal order of detention. Should, however, such notice be given only later or without inclosing the original winning ticket, the "Lotterie-Verwaltung" is not bound to payment.

Section 11.—*Disputes.*—The decision of disputes arising out of lottery affairs has to be given by the competent legal authorities.

Section 12.—*Tickets lost.*—In the event of tickets missing, the interested parties have to give information without delay to their chief collector, naming the alphabetical distinctive letters if they are fractional tickets, and the collector has immediately to give information to the "Lotterie-Verwaltung," giving the name of the claimant. In case of a prize having been drawn by the missing ticket, should the latter not be presented for payment of the prize within the term of forfeiture determined in section 12, then payment is made to the person who should have declared the loss. If, however, a ticket declared as missing is presented for payment within the term aforementioned, and in the event of the matter not being settled amicably, to which purpose a term of one month from the date in which the notice has been given is granted to the parties concerned, the person who declared the missing of the ticket is bound to institute the lawsuit and to authenticate within another month before the "Lotterie-Verwaltung" his carrying on the suit. This being done the respective prize remains in the hands of the "Lotterie-Verwaltung," as well as in cases of seizure by authorities, till the final decision of the court of justice. But in case that no sufficient evidence as already stated be furnished, the respective prize is to be handed over to the person who presented the ticket.

Section 13.—*Term of forfeiture of the tickets.*—Prizes not claimed within the term of three months from the date of the prize-list by any reason whatsoever remain forfeited in benefit of the lottery, except the cases treat upon in sections 6 and 12.

Section 14.—Any inquiries or applications concerning the participations in this lottery as well as complaints against collectors should be directed to the "Verwaltung der Herzoglichen Landes-Lotterie." In case of declining decisions an appeal to the direction of the Ducal Lottery is allowed.

Section 15.—Each subscriber can demand from the collector the delivery of the present plan and is thereby enabled to take accurate cognizance of all regulations, and be guarded thereby against eventual prejudice.

Direction of the Ducal Brunswick-Luneburg State-Lottery:

C. KRÜGER,
W. TEULOHN.

BRUNSWICK, *April* 20, 1887. *Verwaltung der Herzoglichen Landes-Lotterie.*

C. WOLFF.

THE ADMINISTRATIVE FEATURES AND FINANCES OF THE CITY OF BRUNSWICK.

The government of the city of Brunswick is vested in the magistracy and city council.

MAGISTRACY.

The magistracy is a corporate body of seven members, three of whom receive fixed salaries and are elected for life, viz: the chief mayor, the mayor, and the city counselor. The remaining four members are elected by the magistracy and city council in joint session, for six years; they receive no compensation. The magistracy holds regular bi-weekly sessions, but the preparation of all matters brought before it, and the execution of its mandates, devolve upon the three paid members mentioned, who, for the purpose of convenience, divide the work of administration between them into departments as follows:

(1) Under charge of the chief mayor: General supervision, personality of the city service, finance, Lutheran church (including cemeteries), schools, poor, fire department, gas and water works, orphan asylum.

(2) Under charge of the mayor: Deposits, buildings and parks, streets, boundaries, churches (Reformed Lutheran, Catholic and Jews), charitable institutions, legacies and stipends, city mill, and abattoirs.

(3) Under charge of the city counselor: State and communal taxes, associated charities, trade and manufactures, animals, Insurances, military, board of health, police.

CITY COUNCIL.

The city council is composed of twenty-seven members, elected by the citzens for six years. The electors are divided into three classes, according to amount of income tax paid, and the elections are so held that every two years the terms of one-third of the members of the council expire. The members receive no compensation. The council holds called sessions only, and all ordinances and appropriations of money for city purposes are made by it, and it further exercises general supervision over city affairs as the representative of the citizens.

CITY FINANCES.

The value of all city realty, including school buildings, abattoirs, fire department, gas and water works, etc., is estimated at the close of the calendar year, 1886, to be 16.060,533.31 marks, with a debt thereon of 7,157,463.55 marks. It is further estimated that 10,280,000 marks of

the above is property yielding revenue; the balance of 5,780,000 marks consists of scientific and art collections, public parks, and property principally for communal and school purposes, from which no revenue is obtained. Table A shows the ordinary receipts and expenditures and table B the extraordinary receipts and expenditures of the city government for the year 1886. The former shows a surplus of 99,673.08 marks, in which is included the permanent working fund of 69,500 marks. The latter shows a deficit of 154,802.85 marks. Table C is a statement of the capitalized property and capitalized debt of the city, showing the actual increase of the city debt in 1886 to have been 12,277.59 marks. The city has recently, 1887, negotiated a loan of 5,000,000 marks, at 3½ per cent. interest, for the purposes of municipal improvements, streets, bridges, etc.

TABLE A.—*Statement showing the ordinary receipts and expenditures of the city of Brunswick, Germany, for the year ending December* 31, 1886.

No.	Department.	Amount.	Per cent.	No.	Department.	Amount.	Per cent.
	RECEIPTS.	*Marks.*			EXPENDITURES.	*Marks.*	
1	City property	100, 408. 65	8. 23	1	City property	185, 693. 01	16. 57
2	Churches	.....	.....	2	Churches	3, 387. 28	.30
3	Schools	.....	.....	3	Schools	367, 957. 75	32. 83
4	Science and art	.....	.....	4	Science and art	8, 475. 93	.76
5	Poor	.....	.....	5	Poor	133, 716. 85	11. 93
6	Medicinal	.....	.....	6	Medicinal	537. 62	.05
7	Amusements	616. 67	.05	7	Amusements	2, 417. 17	.21
8	Fire department	16, 555. 09	1. 36	8	Fire department	43, 954. 73	3. 92
9	Police	28, 018, 36	2. 20	9	Police	183, 413. 94	16. 36
10	Streets	2, 721. 33	.22	10	Streets	5, 228. 73	.47
11	Taxes, etc	810, 143. 30	66. 38	11	Taxes, etc	4, 459. 28	.40
12	State necessities	92, 912. 76	7. 61	12	State necessities	19, 354. 24	1. 73
13	City government	26, 196. 77	2. 15	13	City government	136, 026. 28	12. 13
14	Miscellaneous	142, 947. 82	11. 71	14	Miscellaneous	26, 224. 86	2. 34
	Total	1, 220, 520. 75	100. 00		Total	1, 120, 847. 67	100. 00

	Marks.
Receipts	1, 220, 520. 75
Expenditures	1, 120. 847. 67
Surplus	99, 673. 08

TABLE B.—*Statement showing the extraordinary receipts and expenditures of the city of Brunswick, Germany, for the year ending December* 31, 1886.

No.	Department.	Amount.	No.	Department.	Amount.
	RECEIPTS.	*Marks.*		EXPENDITURES.	*Marks.*
1	Movement of city property	572, 842. 42	1	Movement of property	87, 302. 00
2	Cash on hand	47, 171. 77	2	Advances	.....
3	Real estate sold	60. 00	3	Real estate bought	71, 676. 73
4	Extraordinary and advances	1, 676. 64	4	Buildings	490, 262. 1[illegible]
5	Miscellaneous	6, 248. 87	5	Miscellaneous	133, 561. 67
	Total	627, 999. 70		Total	782, 802. 55

	Marks.
Receipts	627, 999. 70
Expenditures	782, 802. 55
Deficit	154, 802. 85

TABLE C.—*Statement of the capitalized property and capitalized debt of the city of Brunswick, Germany, at the close of the year* 1886.

CAPITALIZED PROPERTY.

	Marks.
Mortgages	236,358.30
Bonds	313,900.00
Due from gas works	135,000.00
Due from water works	279,600.00
Uninvested capital	1,098.63
Loan to churches	240,000.00
Total	1,205,956.93
1885	993,624.30
Increase, marks	212,332.63

CAPITALIZED DEBT.

Loan from—	
Poor house	6,000.00
Police department	4,500.00
Communal charitable fund	2,100.00
Free Religion Association	24,000.00
Mortgage debt	84,000.00
Loan bank debt	327,000.00
Demands of citizens	144,350.00
Loan from circuit fund	2,977,177.67
Loan from Brunswick Credit Association	460,000.00
Total	4,029,127.67
Adding the deficit of extraordinary account, 154,802.85 marks (less 94,874.74 already due from gas works, payment extended)	59,928.11
Total	4,089,055.78

	Marks.	
Debt in 1885	3,525,102.12	
Adding deficit of 1885, covered in 1886	158,808.53	
		3,683,910.65
Increase in 1886		405,145.13

	Marks.	
Increase in value of city real estate, 1886	180,584.91	
Increase in value of capitalized city property, 1886	212,332.63	
		392,917.54
Actual debt increase, 1886		12,227.59

CIRCUIT FUND.

The Duchy of Brunswick is divided into five governmental divisions or circuits; each circuit, consisting of several townships, is in itself a distinct corporation. The city of Brunswick forms a circuit alone, and, although legally the circuit government is distinct and independent of the city government, actually the interests of the city and circuit are identical, and the government of both is invested in one and the same authority. A statement of the accounts and expenditures of the city of Brunswick would, therefore, be incomplete without reference to those of the Brunswick circuit.

Table D shows the receipts and expenditures of the circuit fund for 1886.

TABLE D.—*Statement showing the receipts and expenditures of the circuit fund (city of Brunswick) for the year* 1886.

RECEIPTS.

	Marks.
Movement of property	83,683.95
Cash on hand	20,383.01
Interest (from capital)	232,085.31
Miscellaneous	3,220.01
Total	339,372.28

EXPENDITURES.

	Marks.	
Movement of property		79,180.00
Interest		136,564.00
Extra allowances:		
Roads	17,857.12	
Common school fund	7,000.00	
Churches	12,000.00	
Poor	12,000.00	
Catholic church	200.00	
Injured firemen	900.00	
Widows of firemen	180.00	
		50,137.12
Cost of maintenance of insane:		
Idiots, blind, mutes		32,781.36
Cost of management		110.25
Total		298,772.73

Receipts	339,372.28
Expenditures	298,772.73
Surplus	40,599.55
At the close of the year 1886 the circuit fund amounted to	5,796,472.54
Less debts	3,448,200.00
Actually	2,348,272.54

In general the functions of the circuit government are similar to those of counties in the United States, and consist in caring for the interests of the communities within its jurisdiction, in regard to highways, roads, schools, poor, insane, idiots, blind, mutes, etc.

TAXES.

The amount of state (ducal) taxes to be paid by the residents of the city of Brunswick, in 1886, is estimated as follows:

	Marks.
Ground tax	313,892.58
Personal tax	68,555.31
Trade tax	136,369.50
Total	518,817.39
Per capita exclusive of military	6.02

The communal or city tax is levied solely upon income and amounted for the five years from 1882 to 1886 as follows:

	No. of inhabitants (ex-military).	Total tax income.	Total communal tax.	Taxed income per capita.	Tax per capita.
		Marks.	*Marks.*	*Marks.*	*Marks.*
1882	76, 621	35, 058, 000	705, 245	457. 54	9. 20
1883	78, 538	36, 437, 700	721, 991	464. 06	9. 19
1884	80, 515	38, 514, 500	768, 014	479. 66	9. 53
1885	83, 244	39, 484, 900	793, 403	473. 99	9. 53
1886	86, 251	38, 921, 500	801, 628	454. 79	9. 33

There were in 1886 34,475 tax-payers, divided into classes of from 400 marks to 205,000 marks income with a tax of from 3.60 to 7,380 marks; further, sixty-six persons engaged in business in the city and residing elsewhere, paying income taxes here varying from 600 to 1,500 marks, and twenty stock companies paying from 236 to 4,300 marks annual income tax.

Under a resolution of the city council all persons having an income of 500 marks or less were, although assessed, exempted from payment of income tax in 1886.

In concluding this report I think it pertinent to say that all persons—excepting those exempt by law—including foreigners, residing in the city, are required to pay a tax upon income. I refer to this fact more especially for the reason that many fellow-contrymen come here to reside for a time, and hold the mistaken idea that since the sources of their income are elsewhere, that they can not be legally compelled to pay income or other taxes here. The law is very explicit upon this point. (Par. 8 of the imperial law of November 1, 1867,* according to which foreigners and new-comers in a community are subject to payment of communal taxes after the third month of residence.) One can not be forced to give information in regard to income, but the assessment is made by a commission, appointed for the purpose, upon the best information obtainable. If dissatisfied with the assessment, the tax-payers may make a reclamation; this involves, however the giving of such a detailed and exhaustive statement, eventually upon oath, in regard to his affairs that, generally speaking, it is preferable to submit to the assessment. In the cases of foreigners, at least of those which have come to my notice, the governing factor in determining the amount of income has always been the circumstances in which the parties live here; and that foreigners not engaged in business and owning no property are assessed upon such a sum as income which, according to best estimate, it costs them to live here. I think that this may be accepted as the rule in Germany generally.

WILLIAMS C. FOX,
Consul.

BRUNSWICK, *September* 15, 1887.

*Originally law of North German Union, incorporated into Imperial statute.

TAXATION IN SAXONY AND CHEMNITZ.

REPORT OF VICE-CONSUL MURPHY.

In Saxony there are two distinct systems of taxation, one for state and the other for municipal purposes.

Under the one head of state taxes, revenue is collected both for the support of the Empire and of the Kingdom.

The special taxes of the Empire are all of an indirect character, as will appear from an examination of the following estimate of receipts and expenditures for the fiscal year 1887–1888:

Estimate of the receipts and expenditures of the Empire for the fiscal year 1887–'88.

Description.	Amount for 1887–'8.	Decrease in future.
EXPENSES.		
REGULAR.	*Marks.*	*Marks.*
Confederal council		
Reichstag (parliament)	383, 270	1, 200
Imperial chancellor and court	141, 360	
Foreign office	7, 757, 055	3, 130
Imperial office of the interior	7, 977, 209	3, 550
Administration of the imperial army	345, 347, 416	190, 492
Marine administration	38, 338, 192	180, 832
Administration of justice	1, 924, 058	
Imperial treasury department	153, 404, 386	2, 600
Imperial railway department	298, 680	
Administration of the imperial debt	19, 919, 500	
Bureau of accounts	529, 773	
General pension fund	24, 344, 780	418, 040
Fund for state invalids	26, 846, 098	93, 400
Total of regular expenses	627, 211, 777	893, 244
SPECIAL.		
Reichstag (parliament)		
Foreign office	481, 550	
Imperial office of the interior	20, 388, 273	
Post and telegraph administration	4, 180, 648	
Administration of the imperial army	57, 567, 641	
Marine administration	9, 142, 770	
Administration of justice	850, 000	
Imperial treasury department	7, 400, 000	
Administration of the imperial debt	223, 400	
Imperial railway department	592, 000	
Deficit of revenues for the previous year	17, 229, 377	
Total of expenses	745, 207, 436	893, 244
RECEIPTS.		
Duties and excises	393, 073, 000	
Stamp duties	27, 686, 000	
Post and telegraph administration	29, 447, 683	
Imperial printing office	1, 078, 130	
Imperial railway department	16, 696, 600	
Imperial bank	2, 108, 500	
Miscellaneous receipts	8, 429, 228	
Interest on funds for state invalids	26, 846, 098	
Interest on loans	1, 200, 000	
Balance in treasury	72, 597, 791	
Matricular taxes to be raised by the separate states to cover the deficit in the imperial revenues	167, 044, 406	
Total income	745, 207, 436	
Total expenses	745, 207, 436	

HOW TO COVER A DEFICIT.

Whatever deficit there may be in the revenues of the Empire, as is shown in the above table, is raised by the individual states, each contributing in proportion to its population. It is therefore apparent that a deficit can not exist in the fiscal accounts of the Empire.

As these matricular taxes are raised by the separate states, the revenues and expenses of the Empire and of the individual kingdoms and duchies must be computed together in order to discover the proportion between the rates of direct and indirect taxation. As this proportion differs in the several states it is very difficult to deduce from statistics the average for the Empire, though the rate of indirect taxation per poll of the population of the Empire is undoubtedly lower than in most of the other great powers.

The reason for this is to be found in the fact that the greater part of the state taxes is of a direct character.

State taxes of Saxony for the fiscal year 1886–'87.

Description.		Amount.	Special appropriations included in the opposite amount.
DIRECT TAXES.			
Receipts.		*Marks.*	*Marks.*
Ground taxes		2, 984, 900	.....
Income taxes		15, 820, 000	.....
Taxes for carrying on itinerant trades		256, 000	.....
Record stamps and duties on inheritance		2, 111, 000	.....
Court fees		30, 000	.....
Miscellaneous receipts from fines, etc		71, 940	.....
Total		21, 223, 840	.....
Expenses.			
Administration of stamp and inheritance taxes		10, 300	.....
Administration of district taxes		61, 700	300
Administration of township taxes		339, 800	20, 000
Expenses of assessment		218, 220	.....
Expenses of collection		796, 520	.....
General expenses		143, 500	2, 000
Total		1, 570, 040	22, 300
Receipts		21, 223, 840	
Expenses		1, 570, 040	22, 300
Surplus		19, 653, 800	.....
DUTIES AND EXCISES.			
Saxony's share of the customs duties paid over by the imperial government		8, 550, 000	.....
Expenses allowed by the imperial government for collecting certain imperial revenues:			
	Marks.		
Custom-house expenses along the Austrian frontier	1, 140, 000		
Collection of tax on beet sugar	48, 000		
Collection of tax on salt			
Collection of tobacco tax	400		
Collection of tax on brandy and on the retail sale of liquors	541, 000		
Collection of tax on beer and on the privilege of selling beer	466, 000		
Collection of stamp duties	10, 900		
		2, 206, 300	.....
Tax on killing cattle and selling meat		3, 879, 500	.....
Rents		50, 300	.....
Storage and loading revenues		52, 500	.....
Miscellaneous receipts		19, 000	.....
Total		14, 757, 600	.....
Total of receipts		14, 757, 600	.....
Total of expenses		3, 047, 700	17, 705
Surplus		11, 709, 900	.....

In connection with the above statement in regard to the amount of state taxation, I submit the various revenues and receipts of the Saxon government for the year 1886–'87.

Revenues and receipts for the fiscal year 1886–'87.

	Income.	Expenses.	Surplus.
Receipts from state property.	*Marks.*	*Marks.*	*Marks.*
Forests and hunting privileges	10, 985, 670	3, 718, 035	7, 267, 635
State domains	617, 724	119, 158	498, 566
State lime quarries	247, 000	183, 848	63, 152
State vineyards and wine cellars	51, 300	43, 120	8, 180
State apothecary shops	12, 000	300	11, 700
Elsterbad (a watering-place)	133, 800	331, 535	*197, 735
Leipziger Zeitung (official organ)	245, 350	243, 599	1, 751
China manufactory at Missen	1, 546, 000	1, 176, 000	370, 000
Coal mine at Tanckerode	1, 810, 400	1, 358, 400	452, 000
Peat-bogs at Kaditzsch	129, 650	107, 650	22, 000
Mines and smelting-houses at Freiberg	2, 386, 250	1, 959, 610	426, 640
Ultramarine works at Oberschleme	812, 000	677, 000	135, 000
State shares in private ultramarine works	22, 178	.....	22, 178
Iron mines at Rothschönberg	87, 300	11, 250	76, 050
Mints	9, 510	82, 510	*73, 000
Royal railways	68, 519, 700	40, 639, 161	27, 880, 539
Royal lottery	5, 209, 250	947, 309	4, 261, 941
Lottery investments (interest)	400, 000	18, 955	381, 045
Miscellaneous receipts	1, 700, 000	.....	1, 700, 000
Total	94, 925, 082	51, 617, 440	43, 307, 642
Taxes and duties.			
Direct taxes	21, 223, 840	1, 570, 040	19, 653, 800
Duties and excises	14, 757, 600	3, 047, 700	11, 709, 900
Total	35, 981, 440	4, 619, 740	31, 363, 900

* Deficit.

RECAPITULATION.

Total from state property	94, 925, 082	51, 617, 440	43, 307, 642
Total from duties and excises	35, 981, 440	4, 617, 740	31, 363, 700
	130, 906, 522	56, 235, 180	74, 671, 342

Statement of expenses.

Item.	Income.	Expenses.	Surplus.
General expenses.	*Marks.*	*Marks.*	*Marks.*
Appropriation for the use of the King and Queen, court expenses, and court dresses for Her Majesty, the Queen	.....	2, 940, 000	2, 940, 000
Allowances for various services	.....	370, 208	370, 208
Expenses for the collection of scientific works and works of art belonging to the royal house	83, 000	391, 571	308, 571
Interest on debts	.....	22, 143, 823	22, 143, 823
Appropriatio for decrease of debt	.....	8, 277, 128	8, 277, 128
Interest on loans	.....	407, 054	407, 054
Various small expenses	.....	5, 000	5, 000
Expenses of the Landstag (legislature)	1, 650	128, 550	126, 900
Stenographic institute	.....	29, 250	29, 250
General administrative expenses	.....	95, 000	95, 000
Total	84, 650	34, 787, 584	34, 702, 934
General ministerial expenses.			
Council of state	10	26, 850	26, 840
Office expenses	.....	7, 350	7, 350
Bureau of orders and decorations	1, 475	10, 375	8, 900
Bureau of records	140	46, 790	46, 650
Bureau of accounts	.....	87, 000	87, 000
Official printing	570	1, 440	870
Total	2, 195	179, 805	177, 610

Statement of expenses—Continued.

Item.	Income.	Expenses.	Surplus.
Department of justice.	*Marks.*	*Marks.*	*Marks.*
Ministry of justice, treasury, and office expenses	27,500	214,450	186,950
General court of justice and attendant expenses	6,200	350,990	344,790
Provincial courts and judges	6,120,800	9,235,735	3,114,935
Micellaneous expenditures	.....	12,000	120,000
Total	6,154,500	9,813,175	3,658,675
Department of the interior.			
Ministry of the interior, with office expenses	5,350	359,374	354,024
Sheriffs and district administration	72,975	380,760	307,785
Bailiffs, and for rural court at Sayda	262,505	1,031,750	769,245
Industrial purposes	56,950	1,617,450	1 560,500
Royal stables at Moritzburg	27,425	177,110	149,685
Institute of physical science and for experiments	11,780	72,570	60,790
Control of factories and quarries, and for technical inspection of boilers	65,000	125,570	60,570
Improvement of drainage	.....	13,286	13,286
Inspection of weights and measures	.....	6,000	6,000
Technical committee	500	10,060	9,560
Subsidies to communities for roads, embankments, and water works	.....	190,000	190,000
POLICE PROTECTION.			
Gendarmerie (mounted police)	13,650	705,178	691,528
Chief office of police at Dresden	205,680	804,750	599,070
Contribution to the support of the police force at Leipzig	.....	45,000	45,000
Rewards for saving lives and finding dead bodies	.....	2,500	2,500
Special police	.....	8,100	8,100
Cost of transportation	.....	6,000	6,000
MEDICINAL MATTERS.			
Medicinal control, lying-in hospitals, and several other institutions	33,319	285,184	251,865
Commission or veterinary science, veterinary schools, and experimental station of chemical physiology	14,190	191,335	177,145
Medicinal and veterinary districts, subsidies to physicians in poor country communities, and for the education of assistant physicians	.....	183,490	183,490
Police assistance in medical and veterinary affairs	1,000	42,000	41,000
SUNDRY EXPENSES.			
Subsidies to certain other state institutions, and for the public interest	.....	49,700	49,700
Appropriations for injured firemen and their heirs, and subsidies for the support of the fire department	.....	30,000	30,000
Subsidies to poor country people	.....	500,000	500,000
Boundary survey	.....	3,600	3,600
Authentication of profession and marriage certificates	.....	10,000	10,000
Expenses for military matters, which are not paid from the military treasury	.....	42,900	42,900
Art purposes and institutions	9,540	830,830	821,290
Houses of correction and penitentiaries	1,382,950	3,665,480	2,282,890
Bureau of statistics	7,600	145,900	138,300
Miscellaneous expenses	.....	15,000	15,000
Total	2,170,414	11,551,237	9,380,823
Department of Finance.			
Ministry of finance	600	718,314	717,714
Administration of the public debt	1,000	122,390	121,390
Grosser garten (park in Dresden)	31,400	56,850	25,450
Foresters' Academy at Tharandt	20,600	86,530	65,930
School of mines at Freiberg	14,540	154,745	140,205
National savings bank	93,000	144,490	51,490
Roads and water-works	204,180	4,591,241	4,389,061
State buildings	1,150	142,500	141,350
Inspection of buildings	300	76,440	76,140
The castle of Albrechtsburg at Meissen	12,600	12,600	.....
Various building purposes	20	12,500	12,480
General technical purposes	600	14,850	14,250
Legal expenses	.....	8,500	8,500
Miscellaneous expenses	.....	2,000	2,000
Insurance on real estate	.....	208,800	208,800
	379,990	6,352,750	5,972,760

Statement of expenses—Continued.

Item.	Income.	Expenses.	Surplus.
Department of ecclesiastical affairs and public instruction.	*Marks.*	*Marks.*	*Marks.*
Ministry of ecclesiastical affairs and public instruction	540	213, 270	212, 730
Evangelical Lutheran consistory	305	121, 080	120, 775
Roman Catholic ecclesiastical authorities	240	25, 098	24, 858
University of Leipzig	409, 574	1, 731, 002	1, 321, 428
Polytechnical school at Dresden	18, 110	296, 706	278, 596
Evangelical churches	278, 304	2, 079, 177	1, 800, 873
Gymnasium, gymnasium where modern languages take the place of the classics schools based on the same principle	596, 369	1, 841, 653	1, 245, 284
Normal school for teachers	106, 827	1, 145, 273	1, 038, 446
Public schools	285, 000	2, 031, 148	1, 746, 148
Roman Catholic churches and institutions	.....	40, 901	40, 901
Other ecclesiastical purposes	.....	4, 050	4, 050
Deaf and dumb asylums	29, 964	246, 600	213, 636
Additional donations for church and school purposes	.....	32, 346	32, 346
Miscellaneous expenses	.....	39, 900	39, 900
Reserve funds of the ecclesiastical treasury	12, 600	12, 600	.....
	1, 737, 833	9, 860, 804	8, 122, 971
Department of foreign affairs.			
Ministry of foreign affairs	50	47, 220	47, 170
Embassies	.....	96, 400	96, 400
Total	50	143, 620	143, 570
Expenses for imperial purposes.			
Matricular expenses	.....	6, 820, 175	6, 820, 175
Elections for the Reichstag (parliament)	.....	1, 500	1, 500
Representation of Saxony in the federal council	.....	22, 750	22, 750
Total	.....	6, 844, 425	6, 844, 425
Pensions.			
Allowances to sick officers	.....	31, 964	31, 964
Pensions and subsidies	229, 080	3, 315, 772	3, 086, 692
Increase of pensions to disabled soldiers of the war of 1870–'71	.....	40, 403	40, 403
Total	229, 080	3, 388, 139	3, 159, 051
Investments and reserve funds.			
Investments	.....	1, 454, 453	1, 454, 453
Reserve funds	.....	1, 054, 062	1, 054, 062
Total	.....	2, 508, 515	2, 508, 515

RECAPITULATION.

General expenses	84, 650	34, 787, 584	34, 702, 934
General ministerial expenses	2, 195	179, 805	177, 610
Department of justice	6, 154, 500	9, 813, 175	3, 658, 675
Department of the interior	2, 170, 414	11, 551, 237	9, 380, 823
Department of finance	379, 990	6, 352, 750	5, 972, 760
Department of ecclesiastical affairs and public instruction	1, 737, 833	9, 860, 804	8, 122, 971
Department of foreign affairs	50	143, 620	143, 570
Expenses for imperial purposes	.....	6, 844, 425	6, 844, 425
Pensions	229, 080	3, 388, 139	3, 159, 059
Investments and reserve funds	.....	2, 508, 515	2, 508, 515
Total	10, 758, 712	85, 430, 054	74, 671, 342

Statement showing surplus and deficit.

	Income.	Expense.	Surplus and deficit.
Receipts from state property and taxes—showing surplus	130, 906, 522	56, 235, 180	74, 671, 342
Cost of government—showing deficit	10, 758, 712	85, 430, 054	74, 671, 342
Final exhibit	141, 665, 234	141, 665, 234	.....

In the municipality the indirect taxes are also of secondary importance.

Every town now covers its expenses chiefly by direct taxation. Only in South Germany is it that a considerable part is levied by an excise on beer and other articles of consumption. In Dresden a trace of this system remains in the taxes on brandy, meat, and flour.

In Chemnitz there is an excise on the transfer of real estate; and beer and dogs are also taxed. In addition to these, certain fees are collected for the privilege of giving concerts, keeping dancing halls, and for other amusements.

The main taxes, however, are those levied on the revenue arising (or which should arise) from real estate and on incomes.

A poll tax of 28.6 cents is also collected. No distinction is made in the taxation of different industries, the rate being the same for all. The same remark is true in regard to the different classes of population so far as the State is concerned; only those whose incomes are less than 300 marks being exempt. In other States, where the minimum is considerably higher, the number of exempts is correspondingly greater.

WHAT "INCOME" MEANS IN SAXONY.

The word "income," as it is used in regard to State taxation, comprehends any and every business gain resulting from an investment in any species of property or from personal exertion. The State, therefore, in levying its income taxes includes under that head the revenue arising from the ownership of land; while for municipal purposes, in Chemnitz, the income derived from property is taxed separately and at a different rate from that earned by labor.

A tax on the land itself does not exist in Chemnitz, though the state receives a trifling amount in this way.

Hence it is apparent that the state taxes the land twice, once on itself and a second time on the revenue which it produces.

GRADUATION OF TAX.

The state tax is 3 per cent. on all incomes exceeding 5,400 marks, and below that sum the rate gradually decreases. The municipal tax of Chemnitz is 3½ per cent. on incomes from property, and a rate ranging from 1 per cent. on incomes of less than 300 marks to 5 per cent. on those which reach or exceed 9,000 marks.

There are, of course, many difficulties to be overcome in collecting these income taxes; and the methods employed by the state and the municipality differ very materially.

The state requires a compulsory declaration to be made whenever the income exceeds 1,600 marks. In case of a fraudulent declaration the person is debarred from the right of appeal against the assessment, and is otherwise punished.

Such compulsory declarations are not required by the separate cities.

The assessment of state taxes is made in small districts—there are eight in Chemnitz—and in each of these districts every one is taxed by the same assessors.

The municipal taxes of Chemnitz are levied in a different way. There is a general commission which apportions out the work to smaller commissions of assessors—one for hosiery manufacturers, one for curtain weavers, and so on; so that all in the same business or profession are taxed by the same assessors.

The state has transferred the levying of its direct taxes to the various towns, and allows them for the expense of collection 3 per cent. of the amount collected.

In Chemnitz this 3 per cent. does not cover the cost of collection, though the cost of collecting the municipal taxes is not proportionally so great.

There are two reasons for this: (1) The amount collected is larger; (2) the municipal taxes are levied by citizens who are not paid for their services.

Estimate of the municipal finances for the year 1887.

Item.	Expenses.	Receipts.	Surplus.	Deficit.
	Marks.	*Marks.*	*Marks.*	*Marks.*
City landed property	3,092.14	215,787.35	212,695.21	.....
Landed property in Stelzendorf and Einsiedel	1,660.00	3,413.38	1,753.38	.....
Castle property and lake	3,182.80	9,926.32	6,743.52	.....
Quarries in Hartmannsdorf	57,759.00	59,047.70	1,288.70	.....
Forest	13,006.44	31,186.20	18,179.76	.....
City theater	15,615.38	450.00	.....	15,165.38
City administration	316,746.00	104,540.17	.....	212,205.83
Police department	261,081.50	63,200.00	.....	197,881.50
Civil marriage court	13,159.00	1,545.00	.....	11,614.00
Markets	8,774.00	28,430.00	19,656.00	.....
Examination of weights and measures	4,285.00	6,250.00	1,965.00	.....
Inspection of buildings	403,116.00	5,463.11	.....	397,652.89
Promenades	40,969.50	17,050.00	.....	23,919.50
City stables	14,339.00	19,500.00	5,261.00	.....
Lighting streets	177,184.50	4,824.10	.....	172,360.40
Fire department	31,847.20	11,600.00	.....	20,247.20
Almshouse	200,890.87	134,336.12	.....	66,554.75
Jail and house of correction	44,405.84	19,069.24	.....	25,336.60
House of compulsory labor	15,664.00	7,000.00	.....	8,664.00
Asylum for children	42,938.14	13,078.75	.....	29,859.39
Home for widows and orphans	26,651.03	8,241.21	.....	18,409.82
Several subsidies	30,685.00	.....	.....	30,685.00
Orphanage	46,517.25	13,705.00	.....	32,812.25
City hospital	155,254.10	131,045.00	.....	24,209.10
Policlinic	5,825.00	.....	.....	5,825.00
School of sciences and languages	92,226.32	61,632.44	.....	30,593.88
City library	3,920.00	.....	.....	3,920.00
Museum of natural sciences	4,500.00	.....	.....	4,500.00
City bank	30,262.50	93,000.00	62,737.50	.....
City savings-bank	610,752.00	755,685.00	144,933.00	.....
City pawn-shop	29,722.50	32,500.00	2,777.50	.....
Interest	664,083.79	415,792.61	.....	248,291.18
Sinking of city debt	267,396.46	244,193.32	.....	23,203.14
Reserve fund	6,912.00	6,912.00	.....	.....
Eating-house for the poor	49,564.50	49,564.50	.....	.....
Water-works	234,950.00	234,950.00	.....	.....
Public baths	700.00	.....	.....	700.00
Wells and reservoirs	23,315.00	189.50	.....	23,125.50
Cemetery	38,946.97	50,750.00	17,803.03	.....
Miscellaneous	77,040.00	340,037.78	262,997.78	.....
Municipal taxes	.....	874,944.93	.....	.....
Total	4,068,840.73	4,068,840.73	752,791.38	1,627,736.31

The incomes of state officials, army officers, and the like are in Chemnitz taxed on only four-fifths of their amount for municipal purposes, though the state makes no such allowance in levying its taxes. Incomes from other sources than salary are taxed on the full amount.

NET AND NOT GROSS PROFITS REGARDED AS "INCOME."

The amount of income from and industrial business or trade which is taxed is the profit of the tradesman after deducting the necessary business expenses and the salaries actually paid.

The prout of a partnership business is divided, for the purpose of taxation, into as many parts as there are partners, and each partner is taxed on his share. If the partnership is not one of equal shares, this

fact is not taken into consideration; and the matter is left to the partners themselves for settlement.

If one of the partners is not a resident of Chemnitz, the resident partner must act as his representative for the payment of his taxes.

Corporations, mining companies, farming companies, and the like are taxed according to the surplus, which is either divided among the shareholders as a dividend or used as a reserve fund or for sinking their debts.

The authorities have the right to alter a balance-sheet in accordance with correct business principles.

The taxation is done according to the business result for the year, if any report has been made at or before the time of taxation; otherwise the assessment is made on the balance-sheet for the preceding year.

The supervision of taxation is intrusted to a committee of eight members, which is elected annually. The city council chooses from its number four members, and four are elected by the citizens of the town.

DUTIES OF TAX SUPERVISORS.

The first business of this committee is to prepare a tax list in which the names of all persons subject to taxation are recorded.

This list must be completed at the end of September, so that the assessors may begin their work in October.

The department for the inspection of buildings keeps a register of all buildings erected during the year which in any way affect the value of the property on which they are situated.

This list contains the fire-number showing the age of the house, the name of the proprietor, and a general description of the structure.

The tax-office in connection with the town treasury has a similar register of all changes of boundaries and ownership.

These two registers are delivered to the taxation committee annually at the end of September.

Every person has the right to inform the city authorities at what amount he estimates the income from his property for the year, and also his other income, but this must be done by letter before the end of September. Due notice of this is annually given by the town council in the principal newspaper.

The taxation committee examines all declarations made in this way.

Principals are required to inform the committee before the end of September what salaries their clerks have been receiving from the beginning of the year. If these salaries have varied, the average amount must be stated.

Wrong statements, the neglecting or unpunctual delivery of this declaration are each punished by a fine of 100 marks.

SUBCOMMITTEES AND THEIR DUTIES.

The general taxation committee appoints a number of subcommittees on taxation from among the citizens of the town.

These subcommittees consist of twelve members, eight of whom compose a quorum. A member of the town council presides over each of these subcommittees.

Any one refusing to act on such a committee without having a sufficient reason is punishable by a fine of from 15 to 300 marks, which is paid into the poor fund.

The members of the taxation committee are bound by oath to a conscientious performance of their duties, and to secrecy in regard to all business transactions.

If a member of the committee or any of his relatives is being assessed, he is obliged to temporarily absent himself.

If a member neglects to attend a meeting without a sufficient excuse, he is fined 1 mark, which amount goes into the city poor fund.

In cases of difference of opinion the question is put to vote, and in case of a tie the president has the casting vote.

The council members of the committee have, moreover, the right to refer any question on which they decidedly differ from the majority to the town council.

The committee has also the power to put into a different class those who have a large family of children, or who support poor relatives, or who have incurable sickness, or those who have met with some great misfortune.

After the assessment is completed the town council arranges the taxes for the different classes, and the terms of payment, and prepares an estimate of the city revenues and expenses.

As has been said before, the rate of taxation increases with the amount of income up to 9,000 marks, beyond which point it remains unchanged.

The taxation table is estimated not on a basis of a hundred, but of a thousand. It is prepared in vertical parallel columns, the first showing the number of marks per thousand, and the tenth the number per hundred. In all there are twenty of these columns.

One year the tax per thousand marks will be taken, say, from the eighth column; the next year, if the wants of the city be greater, it may be taken from the tenth or the twelfth column.

BASIS OF THE TAX TABLE.

In other words, the taxation table is prepared on the basis of thousandths to give it a greater capacity for meeting the exact wants of the state.

The town council sends to each tax-payer a bill, which contains the fire-number of the house, thus showing its age; the street number, the name and profession, the amount of taxes, the time for payment, and the printed signature of the town council.

A period of two weeks is allowed for corrections, and if claims are not made within that period they receive no consideration.

GEO. H. MURPHY,
Vice-Consul.

CHEMNITZ, *May* 26, 1887.

TAXATION IN DUSSELDORF.

REPORT OF CONSUL PARTELLO.

The state taxes will have to be considered first, as they form the basis on which municipal and local rates are levied, with very few exceptions, and these of very little importance. The state taxes are of three kinds, viz, the income tax, the trade tax, and the ground-rent or real-estate tax.

All revenues derived from landed and real property, all profits from trades, professions, and handicrafts, all salaries of Government and pri-

vate servants, down to the wages of domestic servants and common laborers, are subject to the first named.

[Here were inserted the same tables and in the same order as those printed in Consul-General Mueller's report.

The total to be raised by the first twelve classes is fixed by law, so that should the estimated yield exceed or fall short of it the minister of finance in receipt of the assessment papers orders an abatement or an additional charge, as the case may demand.

METHOD OF ASSESSMENT.

Assessments are made by a board consisting of the mayor or chief magistrate of the township or rural commune and of members whose numbers are fixed in accordance with the population of the district, and who are elected from amongst the rate-payers, care being had that such members shall fairly represent the various trades and occupations.

A similar committee, of which one-third are chosen from the governing body of the rural or municipal district and two-thirds from amongst the rate-payers, determine the assessments on incomes above 3,000 marks per annum.

EQUITY IN THE ASSESSMENTS.

The law moreover directs the income-tax commissioners, both of the "Klassen" and the "Klassificirte Einkommensteuer," in fact all boards of assessment that may be mentioned in the course of this paper, to exercise a wise discretion in determining the amounts, and not to be guided solely by what they conjecture the income to be, but by what they consider just, taking into account in the lower ranges, for instance, the number of children in the family; the gratuitous support, if such there be, of aged and infirm relatives; the nature of the trade or occupation, or any other circumstances that may appear to warrant a reduction. Although the commissioners are to make careful inquiries as to the financial position and the earnings of the rate-payers, all inquisitorial proceedings are prohibited, except in cases of appeals against their assessments, when the appellant can be called upon to produce evidence of his having been unfairly rated.

The trade tax is a kind of trade-licensing fee, paid annually by all persons engaged in commerce, industry, and trade (including the brewing and carrying trades, flour-mills, all retail business and handicrafts), and by such as keep hotels and houses of public entertainment; also by hackney-coach proprietors, owners of boats plying for hire, etc.

A mean rate, according to the wealth and position of the urban or rural district, has been fixed for each of these classes, and as the yield has to be equal to the product of such mean rate multiplied by the number of contributors, it follows that assessments below this rate have to be balanced by others above it; the range, however, is limited by law. For instance, the mean rate for AI, in a certain town, being 72 marks per annum, assessments under that head may not be below RM 36 nor above 144 marks.

Boards of commissioners with similar powers to those held by the income-tax committees are appointed in a similar way to attend to the equitable levying of those rates.

AMUSEMENT AND PEDDLERS' TAX.

Traveling companies of actors, equestrians, and others, strolling musicians, peddlers, etc., pay from 6 to 144 marks per annum for a

license, the amount being fixed by the authorities not by the commissioners.

Ground-rent is levied (*a*) on land, (*b*) on buildings and tenements for dwelling and industrial puposes; gardens attached to houses are ratable as land if they exceed in size 1 morgen, equal to 25 ares 53 meters, or about three-fifths of an acre.

Numerous exemptions under both heads are made in favor of charitable institutions, church and crown property, etc.

MODE OF LEVYING THE TAX.

The amount to be raised under Schedule A is fixed by law for each province; the quota to be contributed by the several divisions of each province is determined by the provincial parliament, then distributed pro rata amongst the subdivisions, the sections of subdivisions, etc., until the final assessments of individuals are made by boards constituted like the boards previously mentioned.

POWERS OF THE BOARD OF APPEAL.

These boards are empowered to grant, subject to the approval of the provincial assembly and the ratification of the same by the Government in Berlin, a remission of taxation and even substantial assistance in cases of fire, floods, hail-storms, and other visitations of Providence; such disbursements are met in the old provinces by additional rates, imposed as occasion may require, whilst in Rhineland and Westphalia special funds are set apart for that purpose every year.

There is no limitation to the amount to be derived from the house tax or inhabited house duty prescribed by legislation; the rates are 4 per cent. on the net annual value of dwelling-houses, and 2 per cent. on that of industrial establishments.

The mode of assessment differs from that under Schedule A in so far that the commissioners have to fix the ratable value of the tenements instead of apportioning the quota to be contributed by each owner. They, however, have the same power of granting remission of taxes and relief to rate-payers as enjoined by their colleagues, the funds for this purpose being derived from similar sources.

It should be mentioned that the owner of the property under *a* and *b* pays the rates and not the tenant, if there be one.

MUNICIPAL AND LOCAL RATES.

The cases of these are, as already indicated, the assessments for state taxes. The expenditure for the ensuing year having been fixed by the governing body of the urban or rural district, rates are levied in accordance with the requirements. At the present moment the inhabitants of Dusseldorf are paying to the corporation tax or ground rent as follows:

On taxes paid to the State:

	Per cent.
Income	215
Trade	90
Real estate	90

THE EVILS OF INDISCRIMINATE TAXATION.

The incidence of taxation is admitted to be anything but just, as the expenditure stands very frequently in inverse ratio to the rateable

capacity of a district. This is more particularly felt in agricultural communities, which are rarely very rich, and still have heavy budgets. I will mention but one item, the maintenance of great lengths of road, for instance. It is not surprising, therefore, that local rates vary greatly both in town and country, and that whilst being as low as 50 per cent. of the state taxes, in some parts they are 500 and 600 per cent. of the same in others.

COMPULSORY CHURCH TAX.

Octroi duties on articles of food and others do not to my knowledge exist anywhere in Prussia, but there are some minor rates which I have omitted as unimportant, for instance the church rate; everybody being obliged to belong or at any rate to contribute to some recognized religious community. Gas and water are paid for separately, even where the works belong to the corporation.

In conclusion it may be mentioned that taxes are imposed on contracts of every kind in writing made between individuals what is called here Stempelsteuer; also taxes on mortgages, loans, trusts, inheritances, etc.

LUXURY MUST PAY.

Articles of luxury, such as cabs, carriages, dogs, horses, even balconies on the fronts of buildings, are subjects of taxation.

The last-named taxes are, however, general in Germany, and not confined specially to Rhine-Prussia.

D. J. PARTELLO,
Consul.

DUSSELDORF, *October* 15, 1887.

TAXATION IN ELBERFELD.

REPORT OF CONSUL FÖRSTER.

REVENUE AND EXPENSES OF THE CITY.

There have been levied for the city of Elberfeld in the fiscal year ending March 31, 1887—

I.—STATE TAXES.

In 1884–'85:	Marks.	In 1885–'86:	Marks
Class taxes	*228,987	Class taxes	237,639
Income tax	269,820	Income tax	309,546
Ground tax	5,753	Ground tax	5,709
Dwelling tax	267,783	Dwelling tax	272,630
License tax	164,538	License tax	171,735
Total	936,828	Total	997,259

all of which was collected except three monthly installments of the two lowest degrees of the class tax.

For church purposes there were levied for 1884–'85 142,168 marks, and for 1885–'86, 163,593 marks.

*$1 equals 4 marks 25 pfennigs.

II.—MUNICIPAL (COMMUNAL) TAXES.

For the fiscal year commencing on April 1, 1884, and ending March 31, 1885, there were levied—

	Marks.
For the support of the poor	245,747
All other municipal purposes	1,190,384
For provincial purposes	118,867
Total	*1,555,000

of which amount the small balance of 12,722 marks remained uncollected.

During the fiscal year from April 1, 1885 to March 31, 1886, there were levied for all purposes 1,659,000 marks, showing an increase over the previous year of 104,000 marks taken from the income tax.

During the year from April 1, 1886, to March 31, 1887, there were levied—

	Marks.
For support of the poor	239,549
All other purposes	1,320,823
Provincial purposes	119,627
Total	1,680,000

or 350 per cent. on every 100 marks of the state income tax.

REGULATIONS IN THE ASSESSMENT OF TAXES.

BOARD OF ASSESSMENT.

The assessment of taxes is made by a board of assessment, consisting of eight members, (four of whom must be members of the city council, and four are citizens, paying respectively class tax or income tax), presided over by the mayor of the city (Oberbürgermeister), who is allowed to vote only when the vote is a tie. Within four weeks after the assessments are made and the assessment roll has been laid out for inspection, each tax-payer receives his tax bill, and within the first eight days of each month he has to pay, invariably in advance, his monthly installment of city taxes. He may, however pay his quota for a longer term.

RELIEF BOARD.

Within three months after the assessment roll has been laid out complaints have to be made to the mayor of the city, and claims for a reduction of taxes will only be granted on proof being given that one's income, as assessed by the board, has been decreased at least one-fourth during the current year. All complaints or reclamations arising out of too high an assessment, etc., will be registered, and after having been submitted to the board of assessment decided upon by the mayor, against whose decision the tax-payer must within six weeks send his appeal to the higher authority, which in such cases is the imperial "Regierung." It is of very rare occurrence that claims of petitioners to remit taxes are heeded, and unless the utter impossibility to pay is satisfactorily proven the relief board will not listen.

A dog-tax of 9 marks annually for each dog kept by citizens for pleasure's sake is also levied in the city of Elberfield.

*Leaving pfennigs out.

CITY REVENUE AND EXPENSE ACCOUNT FOR THE YEAR ENDING APRIL 1, 1887.

To show to better advantage the several sources of income and the items of expenditure of the city government the following recapitulation may find a place in this report, viz:

RECAPITULATION.

	Marks.
Sources of revenue for the city have been—	
From permanent rents and leases of city property and city buildings	46,889
From temporary rents, leases, and income from city institutions	762,965
From interest on capital and city bonds	7,598
Municipal taxes (direct income tax)	1,680,000
Dog tax	14,600
Revenue for support of the poor, viz:	
From the "Daily Anzeiger" (city paper)	82,600
Interest on the revenue fund	40,000
Receipts from shows, permits, etc	8,800
Interest from the poor fund	17,124
Administration of the poor-house, orphans' home, hospital, donations, etc	274,460
Miscellaneous receipts	189,196
Total	2,976,000
Expense account:	
Administration of city government	129,786
Police of the city	195,834
Tax on city property (state tax)	4,225
Interest and sinking fund	681,851
Repairs of public buildings	177,826
Support of the poor	514,008
City schools	785,684
Illumination of city	114,200
Street cleaning	49,250
Fire departments	18,000
Pensions to city officers	9,880
Miscellaneous	259,451
Total	2,976,000

CHARLES FÖRSTER,
Consul.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Elberfeld, June 19, 1887.

TAXATION IN HAMBURG.

REPORT OF CONSUL LANG.

The systems of taxation in Hamburg are peculiar as compared with those of the other commonwealths of the German Empire on account of the relations which subsist between Hamburg as a free port and the Imperial Government.

In almost all the German States the taxes are divided into three classes, to wit: Imperial, state, and local. In Hamburg state and local taxes are jointly taken from the people. No separate account is kept of the state and local taxes; the joint receipts form a general fund, and the state and municipal treasury is the same. The small towns, villages, and hamlets belonging to Hamburg, such as Bergedorf, Ritze-

büttel, Cuxhaven, etc., have separate local treasuries. The inhabitants of these communities pay their taxes to the state as do the inhabitants of Hamburg, but a part of these taxes are returned to their treasuries to defray expenses of local administration and representation. Hamburg occupies an exceptional position as regards imperial taxation on account of its being a free port.

The principal sources of revenue to the Imperial Government are import duties and the taxes upon articles of consumption.

Hamburg is not considered inland, because it is a free port; no direct taxes can be levied upon spirits, beer, sugar, salt, tobacco, etc.; but as it is a state of the German Empire and derives benefits and advantages from institutions maintained by the imperial revenues it was necessary to find a way in which the State of Hamburg might contribute her proper proportion to the imperial treasury. This is effected by what is termed the "Aversum."

THE AVERSUM AND THE "PER CAPITA."

The annually published statistics show how much of these taxes each individual of the population of the German Empire residing within the "Zollverein" pays. This amount, multiplied by the number of inhabitants residing within the limits of the free port, constitutes the "Aversum" which Hamburg annually pays into the imperial treasury.

In addition to this "Aversum" there is collected from Hamburg a per capita tax of 5 marks, which is levied in consideration of the fact that Hamburg's population, being a well-to-do people, consume more of the taxed articles than the population residing within the "Zollverein."

This greater consumption being a well-established statistical fact the per capita tax of 5 marks is also paid into the imperial treasury. The "Aversum" and the per capita tax in the year 1884 amounted to 4,000,000 marks. In addition there is collected from the population of Hamburg a matricular contribution ("Matricularbeitrag") of 1,000,000 marks. Hence these contributions from the citizens of Hamburg to the support of the imperial treasury are 5,000,000 marks per annum. A further not very important amount is collected in the way of stamps affixed to bills of exchange, receipts, lottery tickets, cards, and other instruments of writing subject under the stamp act. The new exchange duty is so recently established that it would be difficult to state the amount which will be derived from it, but it may be safely estimated at not less than 1,000,000 marks, as the Hamburg Exchange is one of the most important on the continent.

TREASURY FIGURES.

The revenues and expenditures of the Hamburg Treasury are published each year in the budget. The budget consists of the ordinarium and the extra-ordinarium, and the sources of revenues and expenditures are classed accordingly. Considering firstly the ordinarium, we find from the recently published accounts that for the year 1885 the revenues amounted to 38,344,838.01 marks.

The ordinarium is divided into four heads—

(1) State property and its royalties. The income out of these amounted to 10,445,394.79 marks, and is derived from the different buildings, territories, government farms, and forests. The revenues of the royalties are from the slaughter-houses, water works, gas works,

railroads, tramways, wharves, lotttery, pawn-shops, mint, and the petroleum and wood harbors.

(2) The revenue obtained from these sources amounts to 22,441,952.85 marks.

Further reference will be made to this part of the ordinarium, as it constitutes the most important source of the Government's income.

(3) The taxes arising from fees paid by those who send to the public schools (Volkschulen), and who are able to pay for the tuition of their children, from those who are able to support themselves in hospitals and the charitable institutions, and from the receipts of the penitentiaries. Those who are not able to pay for their maintenance in the hospitals and charitable institutions are admitted free, as also those who are not able to pay tuition in the public schools are permitted to send their children to school at public expense. These taxes amount to 5,290,150.30 marks, but the revenue from this source is irregular, and is often less than the expenditures for maintaining the institutions which it is intended to support.

(4) Fines, penalties, and such other occasional revenues as may arise, and which amounted to 167,385.07 marks.

The expenditures for the ordinarium in the year 1885 amounted to 36,183,873.45 marks.

The disbursements were: (*a*) Salaries of the senators, syndics, and secretaries. (*b*) The interest upon the public debt (173,000,000 marks). (*c*) Keeping of the public buildings, roads, canals, etc., in order. (*d*) Deepening the channel of the river Elbe. (*e*) Sustaining the public schools, courts of justice, the police, charitable institutions, hospitals, salaries of officials, and the annual contribution of 5,000,000 marks to the imperial treasury.

There is an excess of collection over expenditures amounting to 2,160,964.45 marks. This excess is carried to an account entitled "Surplus of former years." From this account the Government defrays a part of the expenditures of the "Extraordinarium," such as the erection of new public buildings.

The cost of constructing the new state-house (Rathhaus) and the new hospital are, however, not paid from this fund, but are covered by a loan made for that purpose. It is held that as posterity will have the use and benefit of the buildings they should pay for them.

The revenues of the "Extraordinarium" are received from the sale of the public grounds. According to the laws of the state the receipts from this source are appropriated to the extinguishing of the public debt and consequently do not go into the general fund.

The receipts from sewerage (Sielabgabe) is a separate fund and appropriated only to the maintenance of the system of sewerage.

Another separate fund of the "Extraordinarium" is the account of Zollanschluss of Hamburg to the Zollverein. The city of Hamburg has made for this purpose a loan. Only after all the works connected with the Zollanschluss are finished, and which are now under construction, will the interest of this loan be entered in the "Ordinarium." The expenditures for the Zollanschluss as at present estimated will be 112,637,300 marks, of which sum the Imperial Government will pay 40,000,000 marks.

TAX RECEIPTS.

The taxes, imports, and duties collected from the inhabitants of Hamburg are as follows:

(1) *Ground taxes.*—The amount of ground tax paid in the year 1885 was 7,528,482.64 marks. The assessment is one half of 1 percent. on the

estimated value of the property. On small buildings and lodgings the assessment is diminished by one-quarter. The estimated value of houses let for lodgings is ascertained by converting the rent into an interest upon the capital. The valuation is obtained at a rate of $4\frac{4}{15}$ per cent. for smaller dwellings and at $6\frac{2}{3}$ per cent. for larger ones. The taxes on a house paying 1,000 marks rent would be $11\frac{23}{32}$ per cent. of the rent. The tax of one-half of 1 per cent on the valuation of property is considered a heavy incumbrance on property in Hamburg. Hence higher prices are demanded and the cost of living is made dearer. Should there be a diminution in the rate of ground taxes it is doubtful whether any perceptible change would be made in prices.

(2) *Income tax.*—The income tax is levied upon each individual. Every person is required to make a written declaration of what his income amounts to. In case of the failure to render this declaration by any person then an income is fixed by a tax assessor, who is elected by the "Burgerschaft" (legislature) and who serves without compensation, the position being esteemed as a high civic honor. On incomes above 10,000 marks, and all sums above that amount, the tax is $3\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. On incomes of 5,000 marks the taxes are 91 marks; 2,000 marks 16 marks; 1,500 marks, 11 marks, and on 1,000 marks 6 marks.

Incomes less than 500 marks are not taxed.

The head of a large family has a right to demand a reduction of his taxes, which is generally liberally granted. The inhabitants of the territory of Hamburg, within the Zollverein, have one-fifth less of income tax to pay than those lying out of the Zollverein.

(3) The stamp offices for Hamburg show a receipt from that source of 1,268,000.02 marks. The stamp taxes are slight, and are not considered burthensome.

THE VICTUAL TAX.

(4) A very important item in the taxation of Hamburg is the excise tax on victuals. In the year 1885 the sum realized from this source amounted to 2,259,177.03 marks. This tax is a duty demanded at the gates of the city upon corn, flour, barley, bread, breadstuffs, meats, cattle of every description, game, beer, wine, liquors, in short upon every article of food. A part of the excise is levied directly upon the article, but the greater part is levied as brewery, malt, and public-house tax.

The country and the suburbs of St. Paul's are exempt from this tax. It is also not burthensome, as small quantities (less than 30 pounds) are not taxed. Only wholesale imports of meats and other consumables into the city are taxed. Notwithstanding that the prices of eatables are higher in Hamburg than in the suburbs, the difference is so slight that it would hardly pay, for example, to purchase small quantities in St. Paul's.

(5) The declaration tax is a remnant of the old Hamburg custom duties. It amounted in the year 1885 to 500,406.55 marks. Formerly there was imposed a custom tax on all articles imported into Hamburg of one-half of 1 per cent. About fifteen years ago this was reduced to one-fourth of 1 per cent. So unimportant is this tax that it is seldom levied upon articles of bulk, a great part of which are not able to pay even this small impost and are exempted, such as bricks, coals, cement, and all building materials. This tax is maintained more for statistical purposes.

(6) The tonnage dues paid by vessels during 1885 amounted to 917,542.75 marks, and from the vast amount of tonnage arriving at the port this sum would indicate that the tax is also slight.

(7) From tolls on turnpikes and bridges, 9,770.97 marks.

(8) The inheritance tax amounted to 1,008,908.41 marks in the year 1885.

INHERITANCE TAX AND ITS EXEMPTIONS.

According to the act of December 29, 1851, the tax on inheritances is as follows: Two and one-half per cent. for relatives of the second and third degree, adopted children 5 per cent., relatives of fourth degree 7½ per cent., relatives of more distant degree or non-relatives 10 per cent.

The following inheritances are exempt from such taxation: From parents to children, from husband to wife, to charitable institutions, estates of less than 4,500 marks, legacies of 360 marks and less as long as one person is not left more than 360 marks, also amount left to executors as long as it does not exceed the sum of 4,500 marks.

(9) The taxes paid upon the sale of landed property, buildings, etc., which amounted to 1,139,963.78 marks in 1885. This is a tax paid by the vendor and vendee of landed property and houses. The tax is 2 per cent. on the value of the property transferred, 1 per cent. of which is paid by the vendor and 1 per cent. by the vendee.

(10) Among the less important taxes are licenses for theaters, dancing-halls, and other public places of amusement, which in 1885 amounted to 59,399.83 marks.

The tax upon dogs for the same year was 146,825 marks, at 10 marks per capita.

There is also a brand tax, which yielded a revenue of 413,116.07 marks. This is a tax for Government stamp upon all measures, whether dry or liquid.

A COMMUNITY THAT ENDURES AN INCREASE IN TAXES WITHOUT A MURMUR.

The population of Hamburg bears this burden of taxes without difficulty or complaint. As evidence, some three years ago the income tax was increased from 3 to 3½ per cent. The bill passed without much opposition, and excited no public interest.

The working people pay apparently but a small direct tax, and as wages are higher in Hamburg than in other provinces they are able to pay their contributions to the Government without great inconvenience.

HIGH RENTALS THE RESULT OF GROUND TAX.

The burden of taxation in Hamburg is to be found in the ground tax. On account of this tax house rent is high, in fact higher by 10 per cent. than in any other city in Germany. The consequence is that every artisan and tradesman demands a higher price for his articles and produce.

Although Hamburg is a free port and exempt from direct taxes to the imperial treasury, still the standard of expenditures is higher and the cost of living is dearer than in Berlin, and far exceeds the prices paid for the same conditions in south German cities. Whether the Zollanschluss will change this condition is a question which the future alone can decide.

Under the methods of taxation the wealthy pay the bulk of direct taxes, but here as elsewhere this burden is shifted through trade and interchange until it eventually reaches the shoulders of the poor.

The burden of taxation borne by each individual is as follows:

	Marks.
Excise	4.25
Direct government	31.28
Indirect government	8.59
	44.12

Comparing the receipts and expenditures per capita of the city of Hamburg with those of other German cities we find the following results:

Cities.	Receipts.		Expenditures per capita.
	Income tax per capita.	Government and local.	
	Marks.	*Marks.*	*Marks.*
Hamburg	35.40	35.53	64.39
Berlin	50.68	37.36	50.71
Breslau	38.67	24.60	40.85
Cologne	50.22	39.61	50.22
Frankfort-on-the-Main	60.14	54.31	106.34
Altona	28.28	23.62	40.81

The following table shows the expenditure per capita for educational purposes in the same towns:

Cities.	General education.	Public schools.
	Marks.	*Marks.*
Hamburg	8.35	5.77
Berlin	8.66	5.81
Breslau	9.12	5.46
Cologne	8.56	5.56
Frankfort-on-the-Main	20.63	5.74
Altona	6.10	3.33

The towns belonging to the Kingdom of Prussia pay two-thirds of these expenditures, and the Imperial Government pays the other one-third. In Hamburg, the state and city treasury being identical, the whole amount is paid by the same.

A CHEAP PROCESS OF COLLECTING.

The expense of collecting taxes in Hamburg is light. For the collection of the ground and income taxes few officers are required, as the citizens do the greater part of the work themselves. Printed blanks are sent to each tax-payer, with a notice that taxes are due and must be paid at a particular time at the respective offices. They are required to appear in person at the offices and render their assessments and pay the taxes. Non-compliance with the order is followed by a seizure of a sufficient amount of the property to cover fines, taxes, and cost of collection. It is very difficult to give a correct statement of the cost of collecting taxes in so small a community as Hamburg, as the different methods are not kept separate, and the officers employed in collecting taxes are also required to perform other official duties; but it may be safely admitted that the greater part of the expense is the collection of indirect taxes. The excise taxes are also collected at a very small cost,

and will very likely be abolished on the entrance of Hamburg into the "Zollverein."

How far the city will be benefited by entering the customs-union is a question which the future must answer.

Party spirit and party opinions are so much divided on that point that it would be quite venturesome to hazard an opinion.

The principal argument used in defense of the act is that the "Aversum" now paid by Hamburg will be abolished, but it will be imposed upon each individual in the form of an indirect tax instead of a direct tax, as now paid by the government of Hamburg.

As the indirect tax will be levied principally upon articles of food and staple commodities which are used by the poor more largely than by the wealthy, it is evident that the greater part of the sum now covered by the "Aversum" will fall upon the poor.

Hamburg's state-household account for the year ending December 31, 1885.

RECEIPTS.

Income.	Income, 1885-'86.	Estimate of arrears.	Total account including estimate of arrears.	Budget.	Surplus of income.	Manco of income.
Government property, domains and regalia.	*Marks.*	*Marks.*	*Marks.*	*Marks.*	*Marks.*	*Marks.*
Ground-rents and rents	298, 324. 83	74. 00	298, 398. 83	294, 700	3, 698. 83	.....
Rents of buildings and yards	822, 297. 14	3, 358. 74	825, 655. 88	769, 700	55, 955. 88	.....
Rents for farms	116, 585. 03	3, 838. 55	120, 423. 58	129, 700	.....	9, 276. 42
Forest, hunting, etc	27, 502. 66	.....	27, 502. 66	26, 600	902. 66	.....
Slaughter-house	54, 992. 53	.....	54, 992. 53	57, 600	.....	2, 607. 47
Cattle market and cattle yards	122, 241. 18	.....	122, 241. 18	146, 600	.....	24, 358. 82
Locks and canals	45, 394. 35	.....	45, 394. 35	43, 000	2, 394. 35	.....
Petroleum-harbor	49, 811. 66	.....	49, 811. 66	51, 000	.....	1, 788. 34
Water-works	1, 723, 368. 43	892. 94	1, 724, 261. 37	1, 721, 000	3, 261. 37	.....
Gas-works	3, 227, 582. 29	52. 57	3, 227, 634. 86	3, 218, 000	8, 734, 86	.....
Zollverein store-houses	59, 772. 00	.....	59, 722. 00	54, 700	5, 072. 00	.....
Lübeck, Hamburg and Buchen R. R	37, 750. 00		37, 750. 00	32, 625	1, 125. 00	.....
Railroads	96, 434. 47	.....	96, 434. 47	95, 800	634. 47	.....
Tramways	279, 595. 96	.....	279, 595. 96	242, 400	37, 195. 96	.....
Wharfs	1, 323, 854. 80	.....	1, 323, 854. 80	1, 321, 300	2, 554, 80	.....
City theater	6, 000. 00	.....	6, 000. 00	6, 000	.....	.....
Lombard (pawn-shops)	109, 044. 02	.....	109, 044. 02	110, 000	.....	955. 98
Lottery	1, 870, 000. 00	.....	1, 870, 000. 00	1, 870, 000	.....	.....
Mint	35, 744. 14	.....	35, 744. 14	34, 000	1, 744. 14	.....
Recognitions	90, 605. 51	31. 80	90, 637. 31	81, 000	6, 037. 31	.....
Wood-harbor rent	13, 098. 00	.....	13, 098. 00	11, 400	1, 698. 00	.....
State's deposit account	31, 102. 19	.....	31, 102. 19	35, 300	.....	4, 197. 81
			10,445,349. 79	10,357,525		
Duties and taxes.						
Ground taxes	7, 528, 800. 14	42. 50	7, 528, 842. 64	7, 400, 000	128, 842. 64	.....
Income taxes	7, 158, 148. 73	31,851.27	7, 190, 000. 00	7, 200, 000	.....	10, 000. 00
Stamp duty	1, 268, 000. 02	.....	1, 268, 000. 02	1, 207, 000	61, 000. 02	.....
Duty on victuals	2, 259, 177. 03	.....	2, 259, 177. 03	2, 170, 000	89, 177. 03	.....
Declaration duty	500, 406. 55	.....	500, 406. 55	541, 000	.....	40, 593. 45
Tonnage dues	917, 542. 75	.....	917, 542. 75	874, 000	43, 542. 75	.....
Turnpikes, and duty on trees	9, 770. 77	.....	9, 770. 77	10, 700	.....	929. 23
Heritage duty	1, 008, 908. 41	.....	1, 008. 908. 41	700, 800	308, 108. 41	.....
Real estate duty	1, 139, 963. 78	.....	1, 139, 963. 78	1, 200, 000	.....	60, 036. 22
Duty on public amusements	59, 399. 83	.....	59, 399. 83	59, 900	.....	500. 17
Dog tax	146, 825. 00	.....	146, 825. 00	120, 000	26, 825. 00	.....
Fire insurance	421, 895. 60	220. 47	422, 116. 07	402, 000	11, 116. 07	.....
			22,441,952. 85	21,885,400		
Fees, and various other sources of income.						
Office of senate and archives	7, 055. 25	.....	7, 055. 25	6, 000	1, 055. 25	.....
Finance bureau	109, 944. 44	.....	109, 941. 44	93, 000	10, 941. 44	.....
Duty bureau	4, 424. 00	.....	4, 424. 00	1, 800	2, 624. 00	.....

Hamburg's state-household account for the year ending December 31, 1885—Continued.

RECEIPTS—Continued.

Income.	Income, 1885–'86.	Estimate of arrears.	Total account including estimate of arrears.	Budget.	Surplus of income.	Manco of income.
Fees, and various other sources of income—continued.	*Marks.*	*Marks.*	*Marks.*	*Marks.*	*Marks.*	*Marks.*
Commerce and shipping bureau	391, 426. 89	.....	391, 426. 89	422, 100	.....	30, 673. 11
Board of trade	210. 00	.....	210. 00	150	60. 00	.....
Building board	256, 080. 74	4, 249. 86	260, 330. 60	265, 400	.....	5, 069. 40
Military board	208. 00	.....	208. 00	200	8. 00	.....
Board of public schools	902, 935. 77	.....	902, 935. 77	872, 900	30, 035. 77	.....
Courts of law	756, 566. 59	.....	756, 566, 59	843, 500	.....	77, 933. 41
Mortgage bureau	183, 051. 90	.....	183, 051. 90	152, 100	30, 951. 90	.....
Heritage bureau	38, 123. 08	.....	38, 123. 08	41, 900	.....	3, 776. 92
Police	93, 980. 93	.....	93, 980. 93	91, 500	2, 480, 93	.....
Building and constructing bureau	41, 046. 23	216. 25	41, 262. 48	33, 000	8, 262. 48	.....
Statistical bureau	7, 744. 40	.....	7, 744. 40	6, 900	844. 40	.....
Emigration bureau	21, 274. 50	.....	21, 274. 50	30, 000	.....	8, 725. 50
Prisons	669, 972. 47	.....	669, 972. 47	701, 960	.....	31, 987. 53
Board of health	3, 167. 25	.....	3, 167. 25	1, 650	1, 517. 25	.....
Gynæcological institution	6, 232. 30	.....	6, 232. 30	10, 243	.....	4, 010. 70
Fire department	1, 292. 00	.....	1, 292. 00	1, 292	.....	.....
Church yard	157, 234. 00	.....	406, 324. 00	112, 000	45, 234. 55	.....
Public hospital	706, 324. 05	.....	600, .24. 05	660, 945	45, 379. 05	.....
Seaman's hospital	34, 908. 70	.....	34, 908. 70	33, 224	1, 684. 70	.....
Lunatic asylum	581, 906. 15	.....	581, 906. 15	588, 400	.....	6, 493. 85
Orphan asylum	123, 245. 10	.....	123, 245. 10	178, 008	5, 245. 10	.....
Poor-house	15, 600. 15	.....	156, 001. 15	159, 400	.....	3, 388. 85
Poor-house in St. Paul	10, 542. 64	.....	10, 542. 64	8, 660	1, 882. 64	.....
Administration of—						
Geestlande	11, 564. 30	.....	11, 564. 30	13, 600	.....	2, 035. 70
Marschlande	3, 391. 42	.....	3, 391, 42	3, 900	.....	508 58
Ritzebüttel	1, 888. 30	.....	1, 888. 30	2, 300	.....	411. 70
Bergedorf	934. 09	.....	934. 09	1, 100	.....	165. 91
			5,290,150. 30	5,277,104		
Extraordinary sources of income.						
Government share in fines	123, 101. 89	.....	123, 101. 89	90, 000	33, 101. 89	.....
Accidental incomes	24, 783. 18	.....	24, 783. 18	24, 000	783. 18	.....
Shares drawn from the Zollverein's deposit	19, 500. 00	.....	19, 500. 00		19, 500. 00	.....
			167, 385. 07	114, 000		
Total	38,300,009. 06	44,828.95	38,344,838. 01	37,634,049	1,041,214. 08	330,425. 07
			38,344,838. 01			

EXPENDITURES.

Disbursements.	Expenditures, 1885–'86.	Estimate of arrears.	Total account including estimate of arrears.	Budget and supplementary grants.	Surplus expense.	Less expense.
Senate and bürgerschaft.	*Marks.*	*Marks.*	*Marks.*	*Marks.*	*Marks.*	*Marks.*
Senate:						
Salary of senators, secretaries, and syndics	444, 347. 83	.....	447, 347. 83	465, 834. 78	.....	21, 486. 95
Protocol and chancery	96, 380. 02	.....	96, 380. 03	97, 600. 00	.....	1, 219. 98
Archive	15, 525. 87	.....	15, 525. 87	20, 100. 00	.....	4, 584. 13
Attendants	19, 450. 24	.....	19, 450. 24	19, 613. 00	.....	462. 76
Burgerschaft:						
Expenses for same	30, 739. 01	.....	30, 739. 01	30, 747. 95	.....	893. 00
Central commission for election	4, 581. 25	.....	4, 581. 25	5, 000. 00	.....	418. 75
			611, 024. 22	639, 205. 72		

Hamburg's state-household account for the year ending December 31, 1885—Continued.

EXPENDITURES—Continued.

Disbursements.	Expenditures, 1885-'86.	Estimate of arrears.	Total account including estimate of arrears.	Budget and supplementary grants.	Surplus expense.	Less expense.
Administrations.						
I.—FINANCES.	*Marks.*	*Marks.*	*Marks.*	*Marks.*	*Marks.*	*Marks.*
Government debt	6,181,481.43	.....	6,181,481.43	6,618,500.00	.....	437.018.57
Administration of domains	700,886.46	61.00	700,948.46	755,800.00	.....	54,851.94
Lombard	79,749.85	.....	70,749.85	77,200.00	.....	6,450.15
Lighting of streets, etc	652,182.02	.....	652,182.02	678,500.00	.....	26,317.98
General administration	208,692.65	.....	208,692.65	213,150.00	.....	4,457.01
Tax and duty bureau	268,687.44	.....	268,687.44	287,453.00	.....	18,765.56
Department for indirect taxes	565,293.81	.....	565,293.81	586,232.51	.....	20,938.70
			8,648,035.30	9,216,835.51		
II.—COMMERCE AND TRADE.						
Department for commission and shipping	611,672.43	.....	611,672.43	670,662.10	.....	58,989.67
Board of trade	50,000.00	.....	50,000.00	50,000.00	.....	.....
Mint	62,989.24	.....	62,989.24	64,500.00	.....	1,510.76
Chamber of commerce	12,433.85	.....	12,433.85	15,300.00	.....	28,661.15
Trade court	16,653.29	.....	16,653.20	18,500.00	.....	1,846.71
Board of marine	22,316.52	.....	22,316.52	28,500.00	.....	6,183.48
			776,065.33	847,462.10		
III.—BUILDING.						
Department for engineering	3,206,037.25	59,875.68	3,265,912.93	3,414,982.64	.....	149,069.71
Department for river and harbor construction	1,488,195.17	21,644.70	1,506,839.87	1,687,257.46	.....	180,417.59
Department of public water works	768,787.87	156.00	768,943.87	873,396.00	.....	104,452.13
			5,541,696.67	5,975,636.10		
IV.—MILITARY.						
Military commission	.....	.....	.....	500.00	.....	500.00
Commission of reinforcement	43,674.80	.....	43,674.80	43,780.00	.....	105.20
			43,674.80	44,280.00		
V.—PUBLIC INSTRUCTION—SCHOOL BOARD.						
School board	77,762.60	.....	77,762.60	84,170.00	.....	6,407.80
Section for scientific instruction	239,792.90	194.94	239,987.84	243,620.00	.....	3,632.16
State schools	589,575.44	2,850.00	592,425.44	605,753.33	.....	13,327.89
Public schools	2,385,131.72	.....	2,385,131.72	2,504,170.00	.....	119,038.28
Country schools	123,893.81	25,923.40	149,817.21	157,483.96	.....	7,666.75
Trade schools	125,393.37	.....	125,393.37	129,350.00	.....	3,956.63
Commission for museum	20,663.87	.....	20,663.87	21,510.00	.....	846.13
			3,591,181.65	3,746,057.29		
VI.—COURTS OF LAW.						
Administration of courts	152,036.53	.....	152,036.53	162,046.45	.....	10,009.9
Hanseatic court	111,910.38	.....	111,910.38	135,502.50	.....	22,592.1
County court	551,437.27	.....	551,437.27	558,595.09	.....	7,157.8
Official court of Hamburg	474,092.38	.....	474,092.38	472,384.01	1,708.37	.....
Official court of Ritzebüttel	20,337.65	.....	20,337.65	20,700.00	.....	362.25
Official court of Bergedorf	22,036.41	.....	22,036.41	23,200.00	.....	1,163.59
Attorney-general	131,992.37	.....	131,992.37	135,286.25	.....	3,293.88
Executors	148,071.08	.....	148,071.08	160,092.00	.....	12,020.92
Mortgage bureau	108,977.38	.....	108,977.38	110,907.33	.....	1,929.95
Inheritance bureau	41,403.58	.....	41,403.58	42,610.00	.....	1,206.42
			1,762,295.03	1,820,323.13		
VII.—POLICE, ETC.						
Police administration	2,379,076.12	.....	2,379,076.12	2,428,406.10	.....	49,329.98
Building administration	89,166.31	.....	89,166.31	92,797.20	.....	3,630.89
Statistical bureau	93,558.75	.....	93,558.75	94,098.75	.....	540.00
Emigration commission	16,380.67	.....	16,380.67	18,512.00	.....	2,131.33

Hamburg's state-household account for the year ending December 31, 1885—Continued.

EXPENDITURES—Continued.

Disbursements.	Expenditures, 1885-'86.	Estimate of arrears.	Total account including estimate of arrears.	Budget and supplementary grants.	Surplus expense.	Less expense.
VII.—POLICE, ETC.—continued.						
Prison deputation.	*Marks.*	*Marks.*	*Marks.*	*Marks.*	*Marks.*	*Marks.*
Directory of prison	9,055.05	.....	9,055.05	10,140.00	.....	1,084.95
Central prison	466,922.17	.....	466,922.17	509,000.00	.....	42,077.83
City infirmary and prison	255,878.46	.....	255,878.46	308,594.00	.....	52,715.54
Investigating prison	117,003.40	.....	117,003.40	152,100.00	.....	35,096.60
Poor and work house	687,978.32	.....	687,978.32	825,326.00	.....	137,347.68
Reformatory	45,019.64	.....	45,019.64	60,500.00	.....	15,480.36
Medical board	93,228.45	.....	93,228.45	96,620.00	.....	3,391.55
Gynæcological institution	23,491.81	.....	23,491.81	25,900.00	.....	2,408.19
Fire department	498,257.93	.....	498,257.93	522,813.60	.....	24,555.67
Insurance of infirm, etc	59,099.14	.....	59,099.14	59,100.00	.....	.86
Funeral deputation	2,098.25	.....	2,098.25	2,240.00	.....	141.75
Church yard	92,218.34	.....	92,218.34	93,950.00	.....	1,731.66
			4,928,432.81	5,300,097.65		
VIII.—PUBLIC AID AND SUPPORT.						
General infirmary	1,121,024.90	.....	1,121,024.90	1,110,950.00	.....	69,925.10
Seaman's hospital	57,243.08	.....	57,243.08	59,700.00	.....	2,456.92
Lunatic asylum	647,138.59	.....	647,138.59	685,740.00	.....	38,601.41
Orphan asylum	244,177.98	.....	244,177.98	261,400.00	.....	17,222.02
Poor-house	1,587,987.44	.....	1,587,987.44	1,649,900.00	.....	61,912.56
Department for benevolent instruction	4,568.60	.....	4,568.60	5,500.00	.....	931.40
Poor-house, St. Paul's	329,699.69	.....	329,699.69	332,435.75	.....	2,786.06
			3,991,840.28	4,185,675.75		
IX.—FOREIGN AFFAIRS.						
Diplomatic expenses	48,760.67	.....	48,760.67	56,000.00	.....	7,239.33
			48,760.67	56,000.00		
X.—COUNTY ADMINISTRATION.						
Joint administration of the four Landherrschaften	47,595.47	.....	47,595.47	48,230.00	.....	634.53
Landherrschaft Geestlande	460,577.10	.....	460,577.10	465,254.53	.....	4,677,43
Landherrschaft Marschlande	150,588.53	.....	150,588.53	166,100.00	.....	15,511.47
Landherrscahft Ritzebüttel	97,141.20	150.00	97,291.20	102,985.05	.....	5,693.85
Landherrschaft Bergedorf	96,606.56	.....	96,606.56	109,512.82	.....	12,906.26
			852,658.86	892,082.40		
XI.—EXTRAORDINARY EXPENSES.						
Pension indemnities, etc	116,490.02	.....	116,490.02	119,753.00	.....	3,262.98
Temporary aid	80,993.92	.....	80,993.92	87,486.32	.....	6,492.40
Unforeseen expenses	266,383.03	.....	266,383.03	290,616.65	.....	24,233.62
			463,866.97	497,855.97		
XII.—ETAT OF IMPERIAL GOVERNMENT.						
Aversum and matricular payments	4,924,340.86	.....	4,924,340.86	5,000,000.00	.....	75,659.14
	36,073,017.13	110,856.32	4,924,340.86	5,000,000.00	1,708.37	2,039,347.04
Balance carried over from the surplus of former years			36,183,873 45 2,160,964.56	38,221,512.12		
Total	.....	.....	38,344,838.01			

WM. W. LANG,
Consul, Hamburg.

TAXATION IN MAYENCE.

REPORT OF COMMERCIAL AGENT SMITH.

The income and expense account of the city of Mayence for the fiscal year 1885–'86 (April 1, 1885, to April 1, 1886) was as follows, divided into two parts, one known as the administrative account, and the other as the property account, namely:

Income and expense account for the fiscal year 1885–'86.

Items.	Receipts.		Expenditures.	
	Marks.	Dollars.	Marks.	Dollars.
Administrative account.				
Brought forward from former years	37, 203. 77	$8, 928. 00	.....	.....
Buildings	28, 579. 51	6, 858. 00	25, 337. 18	$6, 080. 00
Grounds	23, 934. 57	5, 744. 00	495. 90	118. 00
Fairs and markets	49, 164. 17	11, 799. 90	1, 445. 30	346. 00
Gas-works	264, 624. 23	63, 509. 00	39. 25	14. 00
Measuring and weighing offices	9, 368. 53	2, 248. 00	2, 887. 49	692. 00
City store-house	10, 770. 84	2, 586. 00	5, 633. 57	1, 361. 00
Cattle-yard and slaughter-houses	17, 553. 50	4, 212. 00	8, 801. 76	1, 212. 00
Harbor	48, 542. 59	11, 650. 00	53, 984. 04	12, 956. 00
General administration	4, 123. 33	989. 00	175, 052. 33	42, 012. 00
Police	11, 784. 02	2, 828. 00	131, 105. 19	31, 465. 00
Grants and bequests	6, 821. 27	1, 637. 00	24, 253. 28	5, 820. 00
Care of poor and sick	66. 43	16. 00	106, 692. 09	25, 606. 00
Cemetery	15, 132. 62	3, 631. 00	9, 888. 49	2, 373. 00
Church	21, 354. 56	5, 124. 00	21, 146. 35	5, 795. 00
Schools	47, 714. 65	11, 451. 00	231, 585. 45	55, 580. 00
Library	1, 371. 43	329. 00	19, 551. 43	4, 691. 00
Public art collections	1, 053. 12	252. 00	12, 461. 82	2, 990. 00
City theater	1, 561. 55	374. 00	51, 993. 07	12, 478. 00
Orchestra funds	.....	.....	15, 004. 73	3, 600. 00
Town-hall	24, 772. 48	5, 945. 00	7, 626. 36	1, 830. 00
Keeping up of streets	27, 449. 58	6, 587. 00	231, 854. 56	55, 644. 00
Keeping up river-bank	13. 39	3. 00	8, 015. 24	1, 923. 00
Promenades	2, 300. 00	552. 00	25, 800. 80	6, 192. 00
Street cleaning	48, 236. 64	11, 576. 00	184, 360. 81	44, 246. 00
Street lighting	.....	.....	62, 289. 24	14, 949. 00
Water supply	10, 355. 64	2, 485. 00	13, 832. 65	3, 319. 00
Care of mains	508. 74	121. 00	5, 422. 46	1, 301. 00
Fire department	964. 20	231. 00	27, 228. 51	6, 534. 00
Provincial and county institutes	.....	.....	69, 879. 08	16, 770. 00
Extension of city	.....	.....	204, 249. 60	49, 019. 00
Paid on city debt	.....	.....	26, 564. 58	6, 375. 00
Interest	19, 117. 09	4, 588. 00	295, 361. 93	70, 886. 00
To balance administrative and property accounts	195, 247. 12	46, 859. 00	204, 468. 70	49, 082. 00
Octroi	520, 847. 58	125, 003. 00	132, 555. 34	31, 813. 00
Municipal taxes	1, 058, 177. 85	253, 962. 00	48, 794. 30	11, 710. 00
Miscellaneous	1, 729. 91	414. 00	4, 417. 35	1, 060. 00
Total	2, 510, 453. 91	602, 508. 00	2, 453, 147. 43	588, 755. 00
Property account.				
Brought forward from former years	465. 93	111. 00	31. 22	7, 000. 00
Purchase and sale of ground	4, 838. 84	1, 161. 00	243, 905. 33	58, 537. 00
Construction of buildings	7, 976. 87	1, 914. 00	320, 789. 96	76, 989. 00
Providing old town with mains	.....	.....	147, 352. 81	35, 364. 00
Construction of street and mains in new town	12, 800. 00	3, 072. 00	157, 381. 68	37, 771. 00
Water-works	14, 139. 98	3, 393. 00	97, 911. 10	23, 498. 00
Extension of river-bank	.....	.....	230, 393. 94	55, 414. 00
River improvements	23, 500. 00	5, 640. 00	383, 418. 28	92, 020. 00
Harbor work	.....	.....	332, 562. 07	79, 814. 00
Work on river-bank	.....	.....	33, 956. 56	8, 149. 00
Construction of a new bridge over Rhine	.....	.....	37, 445. 98	8, 986. 00
On new streets in old town	208. 18	49. 00	34, 518. 26	13, 084. 00
Balancing administrative and property accounts	204, 468. 70	49, 072. 00	195, 247. 12	46, 829. 00

Income and expense account for the fiscal year 1885–'86—Continued.

Items.	Receipts.		Expenditures.	
	Marks.	Dollars.	Marks.	Dollars.
Property account—Continued.				
Municipal funds	3,505,253.02	841,260.00	780,656.18	187,357.00
Miscellaneous	7,445.07	1,788.00	7,816.42	1,875.00
Total	3,781,096.59	907,463.00	3,023,886.91	725,732.00
Recapitulation.				
Administrative account	2,510,453.91	2,453,147.43	.....	.....
Property account	3,781,096.59	3,023,886.91	.....	.....
Grand total	6,291,550.50	1,509,722.00	5,477,034.34	1,314,488.60

The debt of the city is put at 9,829,362 marks ($2,359,046) at the close of the year, against 7,052,955 marks ($1,692,709) at the expiration of 1884–'85, and its property or assets at 15,527,702 marks ($3,726,648) against 12,984,158 marks ($3,116,177), for 1884–'85.

The space in the city of Mayence serving for streets, ways, and squares, exclusive of the country roads, amounted in the aggregate to 616,461 square meters, divided up as follows:

	Square meters.
Paved area	282,028
Roadway	185,873
Graveled plats	115,832
Asphalt sidewalks	32,728
Total	616,561

Upon which during the year 111,566 marks ($26,775) were spent in keeping them up.

The total length of the water mains of the city at the close of the year amounted to 30,345 meters, of which 7,382 were added during the year, possessing a capacity of 492,867 cubic meters, with an ability to supply 2,025 buildings with water, but in reality only 957 buildings were provided with water. The average daily consumption of water during the year amounted to 945 cubic meters.

Of sewer pipage there were 5,095 running meters with connections, requiring an outlay during the year of 3,930 marks ($943).

There were 3,423,070 centners of merchandise unloaded from vessels in the harbor of Mayence during 1885–'86, against 3,497,087 centners in 1884–'85, and 514,046 centners taken on board, against 578,104 in 1884'–'85.

The receipts from octroi duties amounted to 518,667 marks ($124,480) against 524,624 marks ($125,909) in 1885–'86, obtained from the following sources:

Source of duty.	Marks.	Dollars.
Beverages	204,320.42	$49,036
Slaughter-house animals and flesh	163,280.28	39,187
Dried vegetables, flour and bread	38,800.06	9,312
Fuel	87,184.40	20,924
Fodder	16,711.40	4,010
Miscellaneous	4,904.13	1,176
Army preserving factory	3,466.95	831
Total	518,666.70	124,480

From this amount 52,732.30 marks ($12,655), should be subtracted as refunded duties on beer and militarv supplies.

To collect the octroi duties cost 76,232 marks ($18,295), or 16.4 per cent. of the net receipts.

The octroi tariff is in substance as follows:

Articles.	Marks.	Dollars.
Wine and cider in casks ..... per hectoliter*	.55	$0.13
Unpressed grapes for wine ..... do	.45	.10
Wine and cider in bottles or jugs:		
When less than 200 liters † in quantity ..... per liter	2.00	.47
In larger quantities, every further liter	1.00	.23
Brandy brought into the town ..... per hectoliter	2.15	.51
Brandy manufactured within the city or its territory:		
When made out of grain or other mealy stuff, for each 200 liters (210 quarts) of	.25 to .30	.06 to .07
When made of other than mealy stuffs, on each 200 liters of material	.20 to .40	.05 to .09½
Brandy and liquors in bottles or jugs ..... per liter	.20	.05
Beer brought into the town ..... per hectoliter	.66	.15½
Beer made in the town:		
On grain used ..... per 50 kilograms ‡	1.15	.67
On rice used ..... do	1.45	.34
On green starch ..... do	1.15	.27
On starch and starch flour ..... do	1.70	.40
On sugar of all kinds ..... do	2.85	.67
On sirup of all kinds ..... do	2.30	.54
On all other malt surrogates ..... do	1.70	.40
Vinegar ..... per hectoliter	1.20	.28
Bulls, oxen, and bullocks ..... per head	11.00	2.61
Cows and neat cattle ..... do	7.00	1.66
Swine ..... do	1.75	.41
Calves ..... do	.75	.16
Sheep, goats, and lambs ..... do	.50	.11
Sucking pigs and breeding swine, hares, and geese ..... do	.20	.05
Deer and wild swine ..... do	1.00 to 2.00	.23 to .47
Fresh meat of cattle and game ..... per ½ kilogram	.03	$\frac{7}{10}$
Sausage of all kinds, and meats salted, smoked, or preserved ..... do	.06	.01½
Pease, beans, and the like ..... per 50 kilograms	.30	.07
Flour ..... do	.25	.05
Bread ..... per 5 kilograms	.03	$\frac{7}{10}$
Fire-wood of all kinds ..... per 50 kilograms	.07	.01½
Charcoal ..... do	.36	.08½
Coal ..... do	.06	.01½
Coke ..... do	.09	.02
Hay and dried clover ..... do	.12	.03
Straw ..... do	.05	.01
Oats and vetches ..... do	.24	.05
Groats and bran ..... do	.09	.02

* 46½ gallons. † 26.418 gallons. ‡ 110 pounds avoirdupois.

The people of Mayence pay to the city and state four kinds of direct taxes: business tax, real-estate tax, capital tax, and income tax.

The industrial tax is paid according to a classification governed by the size and character of the business engaged in. The rate is 25$\frac{8}{10}$ pfennigs (6 cents) to the city on each mark of assessed basis for taxation, and 17 pfennigs (4 cents) to the state, making 42$\frac{8}{10}$ pfennigs in all on each mark. There were in 1885–'86 some 4,256 persons who paid this tax. The basis for imposing the tax is determined by dividing the whole body of tax-payers into eight groups or classes, according to size and kind of business. Thus 500 marks ($119) is fixed as the highest amount and 10 marks ($2.38) the smallest upon which the tax shall be imposed, and in addition a certain sum exacted on the rent paid and for each person employed in the business; thus a manufacturer of snuff with more than 20 assistants is placed in the first class, and in addition to the tax on 500 marks pays 45 marks ($10.71) for each one of his leading employés, such as bosses, book-keepers, traveling salesmen, and 14 marks ($3.33) for each subordinate employé; a shoe manufacturer with more than 21 assistants, 45 marks for each of the first kind and 10 marks for each of the second.

The following persons are exempt from the tax:

Public officers and employés, physicians, surgeons, and midwives, attorneys-at-law, architects, so far as they are engaged in drawing up building plans and superintending buildings, artists, engravers on copper, lithographers and sculptors, so far as they do not go beyond the sale of their own individual productions, authorized geometricians, private teachers, teachers of the liberal arts and private clerks, commercial clerks, journeymen, apprentices, day laborers, wood-cutters, and every one who works for another in his house or workshop or in mines, quarries, and the like; flax, wool, and cotton spinners who work on a small scale and whose business does not assume a factory character; seamstresses and washerwomen who work at home or abroad without hired help; fishermen and broom-binders, as well as all persons who sell on the streets or in the public squares, fruit, vegetables, flowers, butter, and other small objects of a kindred nature; also owners and operators of mines at the opening and during the working of a mine when no mineral products are obtained.

In 1885–'86 there were 4,256 persons who paid a business tax in Mayence, classified as follows:

Class.	No.	On basis of—	
		Marks.	Dollars.
First	80	500	119.00
Second	366	340	80.92
Third	163	160	38.08
Fourth	213	120	28.56
Fifth	970	80	19.04
Sixth	812	60	14.28
Seventh	1,620	40	9.52
Eighth	32	32	7.61

The total amount of the basis on which the tax was levied was 1,222,581 marks ($293,419) in the case of the city, and 1,219,820 marks ($292,756) for the state. The total tax collected was 546,435 marks ($131,144).

The tax on real property is paid according to a law passed in 1824, and on an old valuation. The total basis upon which to levy the tax was put at 1,139,010 marks ($273,362) for the state in 1885–'86, and the same for the city, upon each mark of which 15 pfennigs (3 cents) were paid to the state and 22.8 to the city, making about 1.8 per cent. on the actual value in the case of the former, and 1.25 per cent. in the case of the latter.

The capital tax is levied on the interest or net returns derived from invested capital, so far as this capital is not put into real estate or industrial establishments, or is used in an individual's own business or enterprise that is not subject to the industrial tax, or in his farming operations. Dividends and interest upon the stock of enterprises in the Duchy which pay an industrial tax are exempt from the capital tax. The following parties are also exempted: The members of the royal household, the state, institutions which are supported by annual contributions from the state, charitable institutions for the sick and poor public institutions of learning, public loan and savings banks, civil and religious corporations and societies so far as concerns the amounts they receive for corporative purposes, societies for mutual insurance against damage by fire, water, and hail, and to cattle, or from other acci-

dental causes; workingmen's clubs organized for the relief of one another in sickness and death, all persons whose taxable annual interest from invested money does not exceed 100 marks, widows and minor orphans, and all persons disabled for work whose annual income does not exceed 1,500 marks, when the interest from their invested capital does not reach 750 marks a year.

The basis of taxation is 404,305 marks ($97,033) to the state and 383,097 marks ($91,943) to the city. Total tax paid, 167,016 marks ($40,083).

The income tax is levied on all incomes amounting to 500 marks and more a year, and the basis for the tax is fixed as follows: On all incomes from 500 to 600 marks ($119 to $145) the tax of 12.9 marks ($3.07) was paid to the city in 1885–'86 and 17 pfennigs (4 cents) to the state on a basis of 30 marks ($7.50), and the basis gradually increases up to 425,280 marks ($102,067), which is the basis for taxation of an income reaching 2,659,000 marks ($638,160) a year.* Three thousand three hundred and ninety-five persons pay an income tax on up to 600 marks ($142.80) a year; 9,011 on incomes from 600 to 1,100 marks a year; 4,256 on incomes from 1,100 to 2,600 marks a year; 1,490 on incomes from 2,600 to 5,000 marks a year; 848 on incomes from 5,000 to 10,000 marks; 305 on incomes from 10,000 to 20,000 marks; 89 on incomes from 20,000 to 40,000 marks; 30 on incomes from 4,000 to 100,000 marks a year; and 45 on incomes from 100,000 to 285,000 a year; and 1 on an income of 2,659,000 marks a year, making a total of 19,329 income tax-payers. The total basis upon which income was paid in 1885–'86 by these people was 4,257,575 marks ($1,021,818) for the state, but to the city the tax was imposed on only 1,921,376 marks ($461,130).

The income from real property situated in another German State, or from a business carried on in another German State, as well as salaries, pensions, and the like, received by civil or military officers or their heirs, from another German State are exempt from the income tax; corporations and stock companies are taxed on profits.

The following persons are exempt from the income tax:

Minors under eighteen when they do not draw an income of 250 marks a year, as well as older persons studying at the high schools and universities.

All non commissioned officers and privates belonging to the army in time of peace on incomes springing from military service as well as on incomes coming from other sources so far as it does not exceed 500 marks.

The incomes of the non-commissioned officers and privates belonging to the reserve and landwehr for the months during which they perform military service, so far as their incomes do not exceed 2,600 marks.

The officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates of the standing army and landwehr, as well as military physicians and officials for the time they are in active service, when their entire income does not exceed 2,600 marks ($624).

Officers, military physicians, and officials, in the case of their military incomes, when their entire income exceeds 2,600 marks ($624).

Persons drawing invalid pensions when their entire income is under 600 marks, and in the case of invalids who are disabled for work up to 700 marks.

Foreigners exempted by treaty stipulations.

In imposing the tax the expenditures made by a person in making his livelihood are deducted, as is the interest paid on debts, burdens upon his income decreasing it, the taxes paid on real and industrial property and on capital, the interests and dividends from stocks and bonds, so far as an income tax has already been paid upon them by the company or party from whom received. But no allowance is made for the support of the tax-payer or those of his household expenditures made in ex-

* That is, people with an income of from 500 to 600 marks pay a tax on 30 marks; those with an income of from 600 to 750 marks, a tax on 45 marks, and so on.

tending or improving one's business, increasing its capital; life and fire insurance payments, and the like, are not subtracted.

The people of Mayence paid during the fiscal year, April 1, 1885, to March 31, 1886, the following total amounts in taxes, with certain remissions:

Taxes.	Marks.	Dollars.	Remissions.	
			Marks.	Dollars.
State	1,379,444	331,066	36,303	.....
Communal	1,053,116	252,747	46,198	.....
Octroi duties	518,667	124,480	52,732	.....
Total	2,951,227	708,294	135,233	32,455

The collection of these taxes cost the following amounts, exclusive of expenses connected with the forcible collection of taxes and the costs of the upper administrative offices:

Taxes.	Marks (estimated).	Dollars.
State	20,000	4,800
Communal	11,600	2,784
Octroi duties	76,232	18,295
Total	107,832	25,879

In the cleaning of the streets of the city 12 bosses and 46 to 60 workmen were regularly employed, rendering twenty thousand two hundred and twenty-one days of labor, with a total compensation of 42,689 marks ($10,245); extra work caused by snow required in four months' time a larger number of workmen, with a total wage of 10,740 marks ($2,577); four sweeping machines are used. The removal of the dirt and waste of the streets and houses required 12,122 one-horse and 2,094 two-horse wagons during the year. To take away snow and ice from the streets 11,713 one-horse and 912 two-horse wagons were employed in the course of the winter. To keep the streets clean required altogether an expenditure of 78,112 marks ($18,746).

The sprinkling of the streets in summer cost 15,813 marks ($3,795), including the keeping of the watering machines in good order. The streets were watered on sixty days.

To keep the sewers clean 10 to 18 workmen were daily employed, rendering altogether three thousand four hundred and eighty-seven days of labor. The cleaning out of the traps kept 2 to 4 men daily busy, who rendered altogether seven hundred and nine days of labor. They emptied 29,078 traps. Besides this work, done by means of cranes, there were 81,507 small traps emptied, by which 6 workmen were kept active.

The most of the houses of Mayence have privy sinks, I believe, and few have regular water-closet sewerage. The most of these sinks are emptied twice or thrice a year, but many of them only once. During the year under consideration 8,693 were cleaned out.

Regular dealers in wine and beer pay no regular inland tax thereon, but keepers of hotels and restaurants have to pay a small tax on the wine sold.

For a few years past the city of Mayence has been under heavy expenses for public improvements, and its expenditure account is consequently higher than it would ordinarily be as a fortified town. In times past it had been cramped in its growth, and although the necessity of enlargement of the city's limits was seen and severely felt, it could not be brought about—owing to the strategic importance of the city and the importance of the fortifications by which it was encompassed—until 1872. Within the last ten years the old lines of fortifications have been razed to the ground and new ones beyond them created, and much new ground placed at the disposal of the city, which has been divided off into streets and building lots, upon which many handsome buildings have already gone up. A handsome quay, to protect the city from the encroaches of the river Rhine, has also been constructed, as well as new harbors and a new custom-house. A very handsome city hall, too, has been built, gas-works in the possession of a private company purchased, etc. All this has cost much money, and the improvements are not yet fully through with. The city has expended several million dollars. The taxes paid according to classification were as follows:

Paid to the—	Real estate.		Business.		Capital.		Income.	
	Marks.	Dollars.	Marks.	Dollars.	Marks.	Dollars.	Marks.	Dollars.
City	252,747	60,659	284,341	68,241	84,249	20,219	431,777	103,626
State	206,916	49,659	262,094	62,902	82,766	19,863	827,666	198,639
Total	459,663	110,318	546,435	131,143	167,015	40,082	1,259,443	302,265

JAS. HENRY SMITH,
Commercial Agent.

TAXATION IN STETTIN.

REPORT OF CONSUL FAY.

Since the establishment of the German Empire all the duties as well as the indirect taxes and excesses having mostly passed over to the general Government, the wants of the Prussian State are principally covered by direct taxes, which are as follows:

(1) A land tax from the whole of the area and soil of the country.
(2) A house tax from every edifice, including dwellings, farm buildings, manufactories, etc.
(3) An income tax on every subject whose income is 900 marks or more, without taking into consideration the taxes mentioned in numbers 1 and 2.
(4) A trade tax from every industry.
(5) A brewery tax from every brewery.
(6) A church tax.
(There is no "personal tax" such as we have in America; for example, furniture, stock, and such like are not taxed.)

These taxes are assessed and collected according to the following rules:

LAND TAX.

The area and soil of the whole country, including the Government lands and forests, is measured by experts, and divided into eight dif-

ferent classes in proportion to its productiveness and the average net proceeds valued in money. From the proceeds ascertained in this manner the owner has to pay a tax of 8 per cent. to the Government.

THE HOUSE TAX.

All the dwelling-houses of the country, with the exception of the royal castles and the Government edifices, as well as all the farm buildings and manufactories, are estimated in proportion to their real rent or the probable renting value; 4 per cent. must be paid from the yearly revenue of dwelling-houses and 2 per cent. of that of farm-houses and manufactories by the proprietor to the Government.

THE INCOME TAX.

The annual income of every inhabitant is every year estimated by persons duly commissioned according to law. From such annual income thus estimated interest on debts clearly proved may be deducted; 2 per cent. is levied by the Government on incomes of from 900 to 3,000 marks; incomes above the 3,000 marks are taxed 3 per cent. Incomes of less than 900 marks pay no Government tax.

THE TRADE TAX.

All those engaged in trade or business of any kind pay a Government tax of 2 per cent. on the revenue derived therefrom.

THE BREWING TAX.

Regardless of the before-mentioned trade tax, a brewing tax is raised from the brewers, who have to pay 2 marks for every hundred weight of malt made use of. This tax must, to avoid a high fine, be paid daily to the custom-house of the district before beginning to brew.

CHURCH TAX.

This is an extra tax collected every year for the maintenance of the clergy by the church officials, and amounts to no more than 2 marks for each family.

By this manner of taxation tax-payers, particularly land-owners, are heavily pressed, having to pay land-tax of 8 per cent., building-tax of from 2 to 4 per cent., trade tax of 2 per cent., and an income tax of 3 per cent.; in all, therefore, about 16 per cent. of taxes to the Government, while a capitalist has only to pay 3 per cent. of his yearly income, to get a true estimate of which is generally very difficult.

These inconveniences, and the unequal treatment of the different citizens connected therewith, have been acknowledged by the Prussian Government for a long time, and a thorough reformation of such a manner of taxation is contemplated.

I am not able to state the amounts of the different taxes paid by the inhabitants of my district, such a statement not being contained in the report of the finances of the state, and presume it would be of very little interest for the Department of State.

There is no direct school tax. The schools are supported by a small assessment on each pupil, and the deficiency is paid out of the city or district taxes.

TAXES OF STETTIN.

Respecting the manner of raising the taxes of Stettin, a city of about 100,000 inhabitants, I am in the position of being able to give special information. The "revenue report" of Stettin for the year ending March 31, 1887, having been handed me by the competent authorities, I beg to transmit herewith.

The city of Stettin in order to defray its expenses for the above mentioned year required, besides the revenue from its landed property and its funds, $260,000, which sum was raised by an additional tax to the before-mentioned Government taxes in the following proportion:

Tax.	State.	City.
	Marks.	*Marks.*
Land	4,935	3,700
House	356,000	178,000
Income	626,000	835,000
Trade	180,000	45,000
Dog		13,500

I have to state that the city raises an income tax on all those whose income exceeds 420 marks.

Dogs are taxed 9 marks per head, which yields the city about 15,000 marks.

The assessment and collection of state taxes, with the exception of the state income tax, is managed by the authorities of Stettin, the city receiving therefor, respectively, 3, 4, and 6 per cent. from the amounts of the different taxes. The total expenses of collecting the taxes of the city of Stettin amounts to 53,000 marks, the state contributing thereto 30,700 marks; so that it cost the city but 22,300 marks for collecting the municipal taxes.

The proprietors of houses and rentable buildings in one respect complain very seriously of the mode of taxation, having to pay not only an income tax on the revenue derived therefrom, but also a house or property tax, making really a double tax, and they are continually demanding an alteration of this manner of taxation.

Considering the extent of the report of the finances of this city I have omitted giving a translation of the same, as it contains a great many points that would be of interest to no one outside of Stettin.

MANNER OF ASSESSING AND COLLECTING.

The assessors are appointed by the city government authorities. There is one for each trade or industry, who must have a practical knowledge of the branch he is given to assess.

The tax-payer does not have the privilege of giving his own estimate, as is the case in America, but the assessment is made by the assessor, and then offered to the tax-payer for his approval, who, if dissatisfied with the estimate, protests, and is then given a short time to show why the assessment should not be held valid. This claim must be substantiated by the affidavits of two reputable citizens, and then the authorities decide which statement is correct. Should the decision be made in favor of the estimate of the assessor, the tax-payer has the privilege of submitting the matter to the courts for a final settlement.

Taxes are collected every three months. Assessments are made yearly. There are no collectors, but the tax-payer must pay his dues

to the city treasurer, as before stated, every quarter, and if payment is not made promptly, according to the fixed laws, a fine is imposed.

ANDREW F. FAY,
Consul.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Stettin, June 22, 1887.

TAXATION IN WURTEMBERG.

REPORT OF CONSUL KIMBALL.

For the current fiscal year the revenue from taxes in Wurtemberg (population 2,000,000) is estimated as follows:

Direct taxes	$3,247,932
Indirect taxes	3,306,391
Total of government taxes	6,554,323

DIRECT TAXES.

Direct taxes are levied on landed property, houses, trade, investments in stocks, bonds, etc., and salaries.

For fourteen years past a large staff of revenue officers has been engaged in composing new registers containing the materials for the assessment of the three first-named categories of direct taxes. These registers are now completed and with the necessary additions and alterations will henceforth form the basis of taxation on landed property, houses, and trades.

Hitherto the rate of taxation has been different for each of the three categories, but this year a law has been passed by the Wurtemberg Diet fixing the tax at the uniform rate of 3.9 per cent. of the revenue. Thus the tax of 3.9 per cent. is levied on the yearly average net yield of landed property as assessed by official appraisers. The full value of houses is assessed and 3 per cent. of the value is considered to be the net revenue on which the tax of 3.9 per cent. is to be levied. The tax on trade includes every kind of industrial and commercial enterprise except farming, which is exempt from trade tax for the reason that in most cases the landed property tax is at the same time a tax on the farmer's sales. The mode of assessment of the trade tax is a complicated one. Merchants and tradesmen have to state the amount of capital invested in their business and the number of assistants. Their statements are submitted to a board of appraisers, who estimate the annual revenue from the capital invested and the value of the merchant's personal activity, which value is considered as the merchant's personal earnings, and is added to the revenue from his capital, the sum total forming the amount on which the tax is levied. Any capital less than 700 marks ($166) is not subject to trade tax, and of personal earnings only an amount exceeding 3,400 marks ($809) is subject to the full tax, while of minor amounts only the following proportions are counted:

Up to 850 marks	one-tenth
From 850 to 1,700 marks	two-tenths
From 1,700 to 2,550 marks	four-tenths
From 2,550 to 3,400 marks	eight-tenths

On the revenue from investments in stocks, bonds, etc., and on all kinds of salaries exceeding 350 marks ($83) per annum, a tax of 4.8

per cent. is levied. Salaries exceeding the amount of 3,400 marks are subject to the full tax; of minor amounts only the proportions mentioned before in connection with trade tax are subject to taxation.

For the current fiscal year direct taxes are estimated as follows:

Tax on—	Marks.	Dollars.
Landed property	3,654,275	869,717
Houses	2,258,100	537,428
Trades	2,757,800	656,356
Investments and salaries	4,976,600	1,184,430

INDIRECT TAXES.

The State budget contains the following estimates of indirect taxes for the current fiscal year:

	Marks.
(1) Excise on—	
Lotteries, theaters, and shows	31,000
Sale of real estate	1,500,000
Sundries	7,000
	1,538,000
Expenditure	82,000
Net amount of excise	1,456,000
or $346,528.	
(2) Tax on dogs—net amount	213,600
or $50,837.	
(3) Tax on wine, cider, malt, beer, and distilled spirits:	
Wine and cider (11 per cent. retail—excise)	2,000,000
Malt used for brewing—10 marks for 100 kilograms (220 pounds) unground malt	7,250,000
Manufacture of distilled spirits	300,000
Retail of distilled spirits	320,000
Import tax on ground malt and on beer	130,000
Import tax on distilled spirits	1,100,000
Sundries	47,000
	11,147,000
Expenditure	1,446,200
Net amount	9,700,800
or $2,308,790.	
(4) Perquisites of notarial, judicial, and administrative authorities	1,942,000
Legacy and donation tax	580,000
	2,522,000
or $600,236.	

LOCAL TAXES.

At Stuttgart, the capital of Wurtemberg, containing 125,000 inhabitants, the following local taxes are levied by the city administration:

(1) Residence tax, due from every self-dependent person residing at Stuttgart: Male persons pay 4 marks (95 cents) per year, females 2 marks (47 cents).

(2) Tax on consumption of the following articles:

(*a*) On beer, for 1 hectoliter (about 26¼ gallons), 65 pfennig (15 cents); for 100 pounds unground malt 1.25 marks (30 cents).

(*b*) On meat, for 1 kilogram (2⅕ pounds), 6 pfennig (1½ cents).

(*c*) On gas, for 1 cubic meter (35½ cubic feet), 4 pfennig (1 cent).

(3) Tax on investments in stocks, bonds, etc., and on salaries, 1 per cent. of the revenue assessed for government taxation.

(4) Tax on landed property, houses, and trade.

I append the principal items of the revenue and expense account of the city of Stuttgart for the period from April 1, 1886, to April 1, 1887.

Budget of the city of Stuttgart.

ESTIMATED REVENUE.

	Marks.
Local taxes on landed property, houses, trade, beer, meat, etc	3,077,000
Toll on turnpike	22,955
Excise on markets and fairs	51,280
Official fees of city offices	82,060
City police (fines, etc)	25,420
Rent from houses, land, etc	71,121
Revenue from forests, fields, etc	50,806
Interest	27,535
Revenue from aqueduct	374,332
Revenue from drainage	357,900
School fees	54,512
Contribution of State to expenditure for city schools	24,815
Contribution of inhabitants to cost of sewers, etc	92,900
Contribution of gas company	15,000
Revenue from cemeteries	39,070
Miscellaneous	56,271
From city fund	450,298
	4,873,275
Or	$1,159,839

ESTIMATED EXPENSE.

Salaries and contingent expenses	297,687
Taxes and excise refunded	53,290
Cost of collection of taxes and excise	43,855
Cost of elections	500
Family register	15,700
Cost of law-suits	1,000
Festivities	18,000
Taxes	12,400
Interest and amortization	706,922
Cemeteries	20,644
City buildings	78,024
Forest administration	32,450
Fields	3,500
Police administration	467,578
Lighting of the streets	134,505
Protection of landed property	16,800
Streets, public squares, monuments, etc	764,839
Canals, ponds, etc	288,729
Cleansing of streets	89,300
Drainage	356,125
Fountains and conduit	194,458
Markets and fairs	17,320
City gauger's office	9,685
Schools	748,404
Contributions to various societies	11,733
Institutions of beneficence	398,166
Vaccination	3,000
Pensions and donations	16,981
Inspection of cattle and meat	11,000
Military quartering and recruiting	4,600
Office of insurance against sickness	27,053
Miscellaneous	29,027
	4,873,275
Or	$1,159,839

C. P. KIMBALL,
Consul.

STUTTGART, *August* 5, 1887.

nicipality receives 5 per cent. on the sum charged as customs the Government on all goods imported for sale or use in Piræus. ceeds of this 5 per cent. tax and the rents from municipal prop- the chief sources of revenue.

rincipal part of the national revenue is collected in the custom- by taxing imports; taxation generally presses heavier on the g classes than on the middle and upper classes of society. But eatest tax of all, and the one which bears most heavily on the g classes, is the depreciation of the currency of the banks (30 per combined with the fact of its being a forced currency. Greece s nearly all her breadstuffs, all her sugar, coffee, and a large ity of her beef and mutton; all cloths, woolen and cotton, and all ather required for boot making, so that one may say almost every- consumed by the working classes is taxed heavily, first, by the rnment at the custom-house, and secondly by a 30 per cent. loss of asing power through the depreciation of the currency, as all goods rted must be paid for in gold, and the working classes and Gov- ent servants are paid in notes, and have received no advance in wages; consequently the forced currency means to them a reduc- of 30 per cent. on their formerly small enough wages. The heavy ion and forced currency weigh heavily on all classes of the peo- making Greece one of the dearest countries in Europe to live in; he pressure is felt most by the working classes and Government nts, whose position at present is anything but enviable.

regards the distribution of taxation, this is difficult to fathom in ntry where statistics are not kept; but to a careful observer it is ctly evident that the lower classes pay far more in proportion to income than the rich or well-to-do classes.

e relations between indirect and direct taxation in national matters s 2½ to 1. In the Government budget for 1886 indirect taxes were osed to bring in 50,000,000 drachmas, and direct taxes about 0,000 drachmas: but it is a well-known fact that the direct taxes

Municipal receipts and expenditures of the town of Piræus, Greece, for year 1886.

RECEIPTS.

Items.	Drachmas.	Items.	Drachmas.
Rents from municipal property	168, 941	Government assistance towards support of Piræus gymnasium, etc	10, 200
Tax on imported merchandise by sea and land	370, 400	Deposits (cash) without interest	7, 500
Ten per cent. of tax collected by Government as license to traders and on all kinds of business in the town	15, 000	Deposits (cash) with interest	3, 300
Ten per cent. of Government house property tax in town	15, 000	Amounts due from year closed	27, 000
Tax on vineyards and vegetable gardens, etc., in township	1, 500	Cash on hand	15, 000
		Total income from all sources	633, 841

EXPENDITURES.

Education:		Watering streets and squares	10, 000
Gymnasium, compensation of professors etc	24, 540	Coal, etc., for pumping engine (water-works)	10, 000
High school (boys)	2, 400	Repairs water-mains	5, 000
Girls' school	21, 360	Salary of engineer's department	39, 720
Boys' schools	14, 340	Scavenging department (men and carts)	37, 500
Instrumental school of music	3, 240	Lighting town, gas and lamp-lighters, etc	69, 780
Care-takers, janitors, etc. (wages of)	9, 980	Charities to hospital, orphanages, Old-man's rest, etc	45, 600
Teachers' residence (rent of)	10, 140	Medical department	19, 570
General expenses in education department for books, maps, prizes, etc	6, 500	Advances	2, 000
	92, 500	Municipal debt, interest on	56, 715
		Repaid deposits	5, 800
Annual salaries of municipal servants:		Municipal works:	
Mayor	2, 400	New road and street making	20, 000
Mayor's secretary	4, 200	Repairs streets	10, 000
Book-keeper	3, 000	Macadam for repairing roads	10, 000
Five clerks	7, 440	Repairs sidewalks and gutters	3, 000
Collector	3, 000	Yearly expenditure on new theater (building)	80, 000
Staff of collector's office	5, 000	New boys' school (building)	20, 000
Door-keepers and porters	4, 000	St. Nicholas church (building)	5, 000
Management expenses	11, 480	Urinals and water-closets	4, 000
	40, 520		152, 000
Taxes (Government) on municipal property	4, 000	Total expenditure	598, 705
Repairs municipal property	5, 000	Balance	35, 136
Drainage	3, 000		633, 841

ZANTE.

REPORT OF CONSULAR AGENT CROWE.

As regards national taxation, an attempt has lately been made to assimilate that of the Ionian Islands with the other portion of the Hellenic Kingdom, but so far the attempt has proved abortive, owing principally (as I have been given to understand) to the great objection on the part of the peasantry to the manner in which the taxes on the main-land (more especially in the villages) are collected; consequently not only does almost the full weight of national taxation fall upon the producer, but the old system of an ad valorem duty, existing long before the annexation to Greece, continues on the staple productions, say currants, oil, and wine. On the first two named it is 18 per cent. and on the latter 6 per cent., with, in each case, an extra 2 per cent. road tax.

If I may venture an opinion, I think it is a great pity that the assimilation is retarded, more particularly as regards the "currant" growing portion of these islands, which in the aggregate produce only about 18,000 to 20,000 tons, as against 115,000 to 110,000 tons on the mainland, where not only the extent of soil admits of their annually bringing further land under cultivation, but where they have a fixed export duty on the article.

In these days, when every article almost is sold on the "firm offer" system and competition is so keen, it is obvious to the man of business at least that the "island currants" are at a great disadvantage, since not only have they to compete with an overwhelming production which pays a fixed duty, but the ad valorem duty is as a rule not charged on the actual price a merchant may have bought at, but on what the collector of customs considers the proper price of the week; consequently, if a merchant makes a "firm offer" of "island currants" and is unable to ship at once, it is impossible for him to reckon exactly what it will cost him; he therefore prefers to work in fruit from the main-land, which has a fixed duty, as he then knows what he is about.

There are articles of minor importance manufactured in this island which are taxed, such as soap, tiles, bricks, etc.; but excepting soap, which pays 5 leptas (5 cents of a drachma) per oke (=Eng. $2.12⅞) export duty, the others only pay 2 per cent. road tax.

About 75,000 drachmas are annually collected as road tax, by which means new roads are extending to the various extremities of the island.

The total encashments of national duties (excluding road tax for the year 1886, which I believe may be taken as a tolerably fair average for one twelvemonth) amounted, as far as I have been able to ascertain, to 1,208,202 drachmas, viz:

	Drachmas.
General import duties	550,125
General export duties	508,710
Export duty on morea (main-land) currants brought here by craft and sold for exportation	147,843
Transit dues	1,524
Total	1,208,202

LOCAL TAXATION.

The municipality collects on an average annually about 200,000 drachmas, which is in excess of the expenditure.

This is principally derived by percentage levied on the export and import duties and other sources.

The expenses are:

	Drachmas.
Salaries of officials, police, etc.	50,000
Lighting the town by petroleum	12,000
Repairs of streets, sweeping same, drainage, etc.	20,000
Maintenance of hospital and orphanage	12,000
Assistance to destitute familes and other charities	5,000
Rents of two municipal free schools in town and salary of teachers	12,000
Interest and payment of sinking fund, etc., on municipal loans	49,900
Total annual expenditure	160,000
Reserve fund	39,100
	200,000

The nine country communes of the island are obliged to maintain fourteen free schools in the various villages, and for this purpose a tax

of 1½ per cent. is levied on all imports, amounting on an average to 60,000 drachmas annually.

HARBOR DUES.

These are principally derived from shipping and a tax of 1 per cent. on imports, the amount averaging about 50,000 drachmas annually.

A very considerable sum was expended two or three years ago in an attempt to dredge the harbor, but the success was very partial indeed, and until the existing pier is lengthened and other minor ones are constructed to prevent the influx of mud and sand, no permanent improvement can be anticipated.

The population of the entire island is about 44,000 souls, of which about 18,000 inhabit the town and the remainder the villages.

C. L. CROWE,
Consular Agent.

UNITED STATES CONSULAR AGENCY,
Zante, June 22, 1887.

ITALY.

TAXATION IN ITALY.

REPORT OF CONSUL-GENERAL ALDEN.

The Italian system of administration is one of centralization. In this system there are only three financial units, namely: The state, the province, and the commune.

STATE TAXES.

Beginning with the state, the various kinds of imposts levied by the Government are briefly classified as follows: (1) Direct taxes; (2) taxes on consumption; (3) taxes on business; (4) miscellaneous (state salt and tobacco monopoly, etc.).

According to the Italian nomenclature, only those taxes which are levied on real estate, including buildings, and those levied on incomes (richezza mobile), are classed as direct taxes. All others are called indirect taxes.

The Government tax on land in Rome is 9.16 per cent. for every $100 of appraised value; in addition to this, land pays a provincial tax and a communal or municipal tax, the former of 3.20 and the latter of 4.89 per cent., as above, making a total of 17.25 per cent. on every $100 of appraised value.

The Government tax on buildings in Rome is 16.25 per cent. on every $20 of taxes due; in addition thereto come the provincial and municipal taxes, the former being 4.94 per cent. and the latter 7.53 per cent. for every $20 of taxes due; so that the total tax on buildings in Rome amounts to 28.72 per cent. on every $20 of taxes to be paid. Taxes on buildings are assessed on the value of income derived therefrom. But the gross amount on which the assessment is made is reduced by one-third for workshops and manufactories, and one-fourth for all other buildings.

The taxes on lands and buildings assessed by the Government, provinces, and communes vary considerably in different parts of the Kingdom. As far as the Government tax is concerned this inequality is the result of the methods used in the various independent Italian States prior to the foundation of the Kingdom of Italy. To establish one equal and uniform system for Government taxes on lands and buildings throughout the country Parliament passed an act March 1, 1886, known as the law "*della perequazione fondiaria.*" This law is now in course of elaboration, and is destined to work a great reform in this branch of the Italian tributary system. As to the provincial and communal taxes on lands and buildings, it must be remarked that, according to the law regulating provincial and communal taxation, the various provinces and communes are empowered, within certain limits, to assess taxes supplementary to the state taxes.

The tax on incomes is 12 per cent., and an additional sum amounting to one-tenth of this amount as a contribution to the war fund, making a total of 13.20 per cent. on the income.*

This tax is levied on all incomes derived from any source whatsoever, except from lands and buildings, the manner of assessing differing, however, according to the sources of income.

(*a*) Permanent incomes, or those derived from interest on loans, are taxed at their full amount.

(*b*) Temporary incomes accruing from the use of capital and the results of labor and industry are taxed six-eighths of their gross amount.

(*c*) Temporary incomes in which capital and labor are not employed, such as professional incomes, stipends, pensions, etc., are taxed at five-eighths of their gross amount.

(*d*) Incomes derived from stipends, pensions, etc., paid by the state are taxed at four-eighths of their gross amount.

In the above classification, incomes included under the heads *b*, *c*, and *d* are exempted from taxes whenever the amount of the income does not exceed $77.20, and they are reduced according to a graduated scale, $48.26, $38.60, $28.96, and $19.30, if not exceeding $154.40.

The taxes on consumption include: (1) Duties on imports and exports; (2) duties on articles of home consumption, wherever produced (octroi tax); (3) manufactures of beer, spirits, mineral waters, gunpowder, prepared chicory, beet sugar, etc.; (4) the state monopolies of salt and tobacco.

The limits of this report do not warrant the analyzing of the tariff on imports and exports, information concerning which is already in the possession of the Department.

The Government tax (octroi) on articles of home consumption, without regard to place of production, varies according to the size of the respective communes, which for the application of the tax, are divided into four classes, namely: First class, communes having 50,000 inhabitants and over; second class, from 20,000 to 50,000 inhabitants; third class, from 8,000 to 20,000; and fourth class, under 8,000.

* To certain communes there is a restitution of one-tenth of the amount collected for income tax within their limits.

The following is the tax (octroi) prescribed by the Government for the four classes of communes:

Items.	First-class communes, 50,000 inhabitants and over.	Second-class communes, from 20,000 to 50,000 inhabitants	Third-class communes, from 8,000 to 20,000 inhabitants.	Fourth-class communes, under 8,000 inhabitants.
Drinkables.				
Wine and vinegar:				
In wood ..... per 185 gallons..	$1.35	$0.96	$0.77	$0.68
In bottles ..... per bottle..	.03	.02	.01	.01
Wine mixed with water ..... per 185 gallons..	.67	.48	.38	.29
Must or new wine ..... do....	1.06	.77	.57	.48
Grapes, in quantities exceeding 11 pounds, per 224.464 pounds	.67	.48	.38	.29
Alcohol and brandy:				
Not over 59°, in wood ..... per 185 gallons..	1.54	1.54	1.54	1.54
Over 59°, and liquors, in wood ..... do ...	2.31	2.31	2.31	2.31
Alcohol and liquors, in bottles ..... per bottle..	.04	.04	.04	.04
Cattle and meat.				
Oxen and bullocks ..... per head..	7.72	5.79	4.83	3.86
Bulls and cows ..... do....	4.83	3.86	3.28	2.70
Calves:				
Over one year ..... do ..	4.24	3.08	2.70	2.31
Under one year ..... do ..	2.31	1.93	1.54	1.15
Swine ..... do ..	3.08	2.31	1.93	1.54
Sheep, lambs, goats, and kids ..... do....	.10	.08	.06	.05
Butchers' meat ..... per 220.464 pounds..	2.41	1.93	1.54	1.15
Salted meat and lard ..... do....	4.83	3.86	3.28	2.70
Flour, bread, macaroni, and rice.				
Wheat flour, wheat bread, and wheat macaroni, per 220.464 pounds	.38	.35	.31	.27
Flour, bread, and macaroni of any other quality, per 220.464 pounds	.27	.23	.19	.18
Rice ..... per 220.464 pounds..	.38	.35	.31	.27
Butter, oil, tallow, oleaginous seeds and fruit, etc.				
Butter, and vegetable and animal oils, not including medicinal oils ..... per 220.464 pounds..	1.54	1.35	1.15	.96
Mineral oils and tallow ..... do...	.77	.67	.57	.47
Oleaginous seeds and fruit ..... do ...	.38	.34	.29	.24
Sugar of all kinds ..... do ..	1.93	1.54	1.15	.77

The communes are also empowered, within certain limitations, to assess taxes supplementary to the state taxes; in fact, the supplementary taxes on articles of home consumption constitute one of the most important sources of revenue in the Italian communes. As relates to Rome, both the Government and supplementary communal taxes are hereinafter given under the head of communal taxation.

The following are the taxes levied by the Government on manufactures of beer, spirits, mineral waters, gunpowder, prepared chicory, beet sugars, and glucose:

Beer of all kinds and grades	per 185 gallons..	$0.12
Spirits, for each liter of pure alcohol	per liter..	.35½
Mineral waters	per 185 gallons..	.....
Gunpowder	per 220.464 pounds..	.....
Prepared chicory	do....	9.66
Beet sugars, first quality	do....	9.58
Beet sugars, second quality	do....	8.57
Glucose	do....	3.86

Tobacco and salt are monopolies of the state.

The prices of tobacco and salt are fixed by law. Snuff costs from

$1.93 to $2.89 per kilogram (2⅕ pounds), smoking tobacco from $1.54 to $7.72 per 2⅕ pounds, and cigars from $1.83 to $10.99 per 2⅕ pounds.

The following are the prices established for salt:

		To shopkeepers.	To the public.
Common salt	per 220.464 pounds	$6.47	$6.76
Ground salt	do	8.58	8.88
Superfine salt	do	10.52	10.80
Rock salt for manufacturing purposes, and for live stock	do	2.89	.....

The following are the Government taxes on business.

(*a*) *A succession tax proportioned to the amount of the inheritance or bequest.*—This tax is 1.20 per cent. for transmission of property or its use, made in cases of death when the transmission is in the direct line; 3 per cent. for transmissions in case of death between husband and wife; 5 per cent. for transmissions in favor of charitable institutions; 5 per cent. for transmissions between brother and sister; 6 per cent. for transmissions between uncles or aunts and nephews or nieces; 8 per cent. for transmissions between first cousins; 9 per cent. for transmissions between other relatives as far as the tenth degree, inclusive; 10 per cent. for transmissions to relatives beyond the tenth degree and all other persons.

(*b*) *Tax on donations.*—One and twenty-hundredths per cent. for donations *inter vivos* to next of kin in the direct line; 3 per cent. for donations and contracts relating to marriage acts; 5 per cent. for donations between brothers and sisters or to charitable institutions; 6 per cent. for the same between uncles and aunts, and nephews and nieces as far as the second degree; 8 per cent. to first cousins; 9 per cent. between other relatives as far as the tenth degree, inclusive; 10 per cent. between relatives beyond the tenth degree and all other persons.

(*c*) *Taxes on civil acts and contracts.*—This tax is exceedingly variable. The list of taxes under this head comprises no less than 106 forms of acts, and if a particular act does not fall under one of these forms it is liable to a tax assessed upon the article which is most akin to it in its nature. It must be remarked that all public and private acts, civil and commercial, judicial and extrajudicial, must be registered. The following will convey an idea of the application of this tax: A proportional tax of 4 per cent. is paid on alienations, bills of sale, orders for the delivery of property, cessions, retrocessions, and any other civil, judicial, or extrajudicial act by which the title to property or right to its use is transferred. The foregoing acts when relating to personal property, crops, interests pending, etc., are taxed 2 per cent. A graduated tax of 4 per cent. on contracts for renting or exchanging real estate, and 2 per cent. for the barter or exchange of personal property; 2 per cent. for acts relative to cessions of rents, loans and pensions; .65 per cent. on cessions and retrocessions of credit.; .65 per cent. for obligations of sums of money, maritime exchange, promises to pay, loans, openings of credits, and in fact all acts and contracts containing obligations for sums and values in business. A fixed tax of $1.93 on judgments declaring interdictions, rehabilitations, etc., when pronounced by a court of appeals; a fixed tax of 96 cents for like judgments when pronounced by a civil tribunal; a fixed tax of $1.93 on judgments of separation of husband and wife rendered by courts of appeal; a fixed tax of 96 cents on judicial ratifications of terms of composition in cases of failure; a tax of 38 cents on the first $193 and 19 cents on each additional $193 (graduated tax)

on judgments upon given sums upon contracts not reduced to writing. The above are cited only as examples. All these taxes are subject to an increase of two-tenths of the tax.

(*d*) *Stamp-tax.*—The stamp-tax is applied without distinction to all papers destined for civil, commercial, judicial, and extrajudicial purposes; it is proportional, graduated, or fixed.

The proportional tax is applied to all negotiable instruments and to the gross income of theatres, and other places to which entrance is had by ticket.

The graduated tax is applied to policies, promises to pay, orders for the delivery or rent of property, to bills of exchange, checks, orders for supplies and other commercial merchandise payable within the State.

In all other cases the fixed tax is applied.

The series of acts affected by this tax is exceedingly lengthy, but may be exemplified by the following:

For drafts and notes not extending beyond six months the tax is 1 cent up to $19.30; 2 cents from $19.30 to $38.60; 3 cents from $38.60 to $57.90; 6 cents from $57.90 to $77.80; 10 cents from $115.80 to $193; 19.3 cents from $193 to $386, and thus 1 cent for each additional $193. The tax is doubled for notes and commercial obligations running over six months.

Copies of private acts destined for registry, 5 cents. Powers of attorney, all acts, copies, and provisions in law, copies of public, civil, and extrajudicial acts, declarations, attestations, permits, and like written acts issued by the authorities and administrative offices, for whatever object intended, as well as certificates and attestations issued by religious courts or chancelleries, and clergymen, when intended for civil use, 10 cents. Private writings, contracts of all kinds, dissolutions of contracts, obligations, liberations, consents, and like stipulations; the originals and copies of notarial acts, the general and partial status of mortgage registries, extracts and copies of the same, as well as certificates of all kinds issued by mortgage offices; originals and copies of all judgments, decrees, acts, deliberations, and provisions necessary in law; judgment, forced or voluntary, before whatever tribunal, $19\frac{3}{10}$ cents. Originals and copies of powers of attorney, acts of consent and authorization by parents and ancestors in favor of descendents, husbands in favor of wife in cases in which such consent or authorization is required by law; copies of judgments sent in executive form, and of acts of bargaining, original acts of receipt of secret testaments, and the original of affidavit as to the deposit of holograph will, $38\frac{1}{2}$ cents.

Another long series of acts is subject to the stamp tax: Receipts, notices, and advertisements, printed or written, affixed in public places; railway and steamship tickets, checks for baggage and merchandise sent by freight or express, lottery tickets, auction sales, life certificates, certificates of citizenship and acts relative to the civil status of persons, petitions to public authorities, the record books of civil registrars, copies and extracts from the records of civil registrars, originals of acts relating to protests of exchange or checks, policies, certificates of shares and stocks, receipts covering operations of stock companies, bonds of the national debt, etc. For the circulation and negotiation of stocks, bonds, certificates, and obligations, by whomsoever issued, whether provisional or definitive, nominal, or payable to bearer, there is an annual tax of 1 per cent. The stamp tax is in all cases increased $\frac{2}{10}$ on the value of the tax as a contribution to the war fund.

(*e*) *Mortmain tax.*—Provinces, communes, charitable institutions, church wardens and other ecclesiastical administrations, monasteries,

seminaries, brotherhoods, art and trade associations, religious institutions and corporations are subject to an annual tax proportioned to the actual or estimated income from all real and personal estate belonging to them. This tax, called *mano morta*, takes the place of the succession tax, which, in the case of perpetual corporations, could never be applied.

The quota of the tax is 77 cents for each $19.30 of income subject to tax. To this tax are also subject all mortmain institutions in foreign countries which may have income accruing in Italy. Foreign charitable institutions, the administration of which is under the surveillance of government authority, pay a tax of 10 cents on each $19.30 of their taxable income.

Institutions are exempted from the mortmain tax whose patrimonial income does not produce a taxable income exceeding $57.90. Such institutions are also exempted from tax on buildings, or portions of same, used by them for offices or residences of clergymen. The mortmain tax is in all cases subject to the $\frac{2}{10}$ increase.

(*f*) *Mortgage tax.*—The registry and renewal, as well as annotations in the public registers of mortgages, are subject to a tax either proportional or fixed; for registry, 10 cents for every $19.30 of the sum inscribed; for mortgage renewals, 5 cents for every $19.30.

A fixed tax of 38 cents is applied to registrations or annotations for the postponement or cession of priority in mortgages, for cancellation or erasure, for reductions and hypothecary subrogations. The same fixed tax of 38 cents is exacted for the transcription of the acts and contracts that do not convey personal estate or rights susceptible of mortgage; also to all other inscriptions or annotations. The mortgage taxes are also subject to an increase of $\frac{2}{10}$.

(*g*) *Taxes for government concessions.*—Certain government concessions, acts, and provisions are subject to special taxes under this head. The following are the most important:

A fixed tax of $38.60 on concessions of citizenship; $9.66 for special permits for the recuperation of citizenship; and for declarations to renunciation of Italian citizenship, to government permission to accept employment or pensions from a foreign government, or to enter foreign military service, a fixed tax is exacted equal to the aggregate amount of the real estate or income tax paid in the preceding year by the applicant. A tax of $3.86 is levied on declarations of intention to establish domicile, and for royal decree authorizing change of family name. For authorization to take additional family names the tax is $38.60.

For transcription in the records of the civil registrar of royal decrees for the concession of titles of nobility, or for the authorization to accept such from foreign powers, a tax is levied equal to twice the sum of the direct imposts due from the person interested in the preceding year. However, the minimum in each case is $386. For the concession, recognition, or approval of new coats of arms of nobility is paid a tax of $96.50, and $9.66 for authorization to use foreign decorations and knightly honors.

The list of government concessions upon which taxes are levied is very lengthy. Some of these concessions include authorizations instituting boards of commerce, inscription on the rolls of public brokers, the right to divert and use water-courses, establish mills or other buildings on the same, to occupy frontage on the sea-coast, to establish public agencies, pawn-shops, theaters, the issue of passports, permission to carry fire-arms, annual permission to hunt, etc.

PROVINCIAL TAXATION.

The second unit in the Italian system of taxation is the province. It may be observed that the Kingdom is divided into sixty-nine provinces.

The chief source of provincial revenue, having a tributary character, consists of supplementary taxes to the state taxes on lands and buildings.

In the Province of Rome this supplementary provincial tax is as follows: On lands, 3.20 per cent. on every $100 of appraised value of property taxed; on buildings, 4.94 per cent. on every $20 of taxes to be collected.

The provinces are further empowered by law, within certain limits, to impose tolls, a scholastic tax for schools supported by them, and taxes for the keeping of archives and records. These are all small and unimportant taxes, and vary according to localities.

COMMUNAL TAXATION.

Communal taxation is regulated by laws of the state, under which communes are empowered: (1) To assess taxes on provisions, drinkables, fuel, and illuminating fluids, building material, forage, etc. (2) To farm out, with right of working, public weights, public grain and liquid measures, and the privilege of letting public stalls and booths at times of fairs and markets. (3) To assess a tax for the occupation of public spaces and areas, etc. (4) To assess a tax on draught animals, beasts of burden, and dogs, when the last-mentioned animals are not used for guarding rural edifices or flocks. (Taxation under the four foregoing heads may not, however, exceed 20 per cent. of the value of the merchandise or interest taxed.) And (5) to assess taxes supplementary to the direct taxes of the state, which supplementary taxes can never exceed 50 per cent. of the taxes imposed by the Government.

Aside from the supplementary levies on state taxes, all other taxes are classified under two heads, known as: (1) Taxes discretionary to the communes. (2) Communal dues.

The following are included under the first head:

TAXES DISCRETIONARY TO THE COMMUNES.

(1) *Taxes on beasts of burden and draught animals.*—This tax is charged to the owners of horses, mules, donkeys, and all beasts of burden. It is divided into three categories. In the Commune of Rome they are as follows: (*a*) All animals used by private persons pay $1.15 per month. (*b*) All animals in public service, such as tram-ways, omnibuses, etc., pay 48 cents per month. (*c*) Animals for carts and drays, 19 cents per month.

(2) *Cattle tax.*—This tax is at the charge of owners of cows, bulls, oxen, and every kind of farm animal. Like the tax on horses and draught animals, it is per head. It is an annual tax. However, it is imposed on animals owned and in use at the beginning of each agricultural season. This impost is classified under thirteen heads. At Rome it is as follows:

Draught oxen	$0.77	Swine	$0.57
Draught buffaloes	.57	Sheep	.08
Cows and bulls	.96	Lambs	.08
Beef oxen and bullocks	.57	Goats	.12
Fatted buffaloes	.38	Asses	.38
Buffalo cows	.77	Mules	.77
Horses and mares	1.54		

(3) *Taxes on sales and industries.*—The municipality of Rome does not assess a tax under the head of sales. There is, however, a tax on industries and professions (which should not be confounded with the state income tax). It varies from $9.66 to $386, and is assessed on persons exercising industries and professions, according to the importance of the same.

(4) *Tax on rentable value.*—This is collected from persons having furnished houses or rooms to let. It is proportioned to the income therefrom. The municipality of Rome does not assess this tax.

(5) *Carriage tax.*—This is collected from owners of private and public vehicles of all kinds, used either in the transportation of persons or merchandise. In Rome it is as follows:

Four-wheeled vehicles seating 4 persons	per year	$5.79
Four-wheeled vehicles seating 2 persons	do	2.89
Livery stable carriages	do	2.31
Two-wheeled vechicles seating 2 persons	do	1.93

The above taxes are doubled for all vehicles bearing coats of arms and heraldic insignia.

(6) *Servant's tax.*—In Rome masters and employers are taxed per annum, as follows:

For each servant employed: male servants, $1.15; female servants, 48 cents.

(7) *Dog tax.*—The tax on dogs in Rome is $1.25 per annum for each animal; however, shepherd dogs engaged in watching rural property and flocks, are exempted from this tax.

(8) *Family tax.*—Rome does not assess a tax under this head. In those communes where it is imposed it is a fixed graduated capitation tax, families being classified according to their well-being and each adult male member is assessed.

(9) *Personal labor tax.*—Neither is this tax assessed at Rome. Where it is imposed it consists of an obligation for each head of a family, who, by reason of economical conditions, is exempted from certain other taxes, to furnish annually four days work for himself and for each able-bodied male member of his family, and each draft animal with its respective vehicle owned or worked by the family.

This personal labor tax, where enforced, may be substituted by cash payment. It was originally instituted for the improvement of country roads.

(10) *Tax on signs, show-cases, and awnings.*—This is collected from masters of stores, shops, and business places. In Rome all stores and business places having sign-boards, exterior show-cases, and awnings are divided into three classes and pay taxes per annum as follows:

		Signs.	Show-cases.	Awnings.
Most desirable localities	per square meter	$0.32	$0.63	$0.48
Less desirable localities	do	.21	.42	.32
Least desirable localities	do	.11	.21	.21

The following are known as communal dues:

(1) *Licenses for hotels, restaurants, cafés, drinking saloons, etc.*—In Rome these licenses are paid for at the rate of 5 per cent. on the amount of outlay for rent for the first year; for succeeding years the rate is one-tenth of the tax for the first year.

(2) *Verification of weights and measures.*—The municipality of Rome assesses no tax under this head.

(3) *Rent of booths and occupation of public spaces.*—The following are the taxes paid at Rome: Ten cents per square meter for space occupied per month at ordinary times; at fair times it is 20 cents per square meter for the occasion; in the open market place it is 77 cents per square meter for each six months. Kiosks and newspaper stands in the streets and public squares are assessed according to position from $1.93 to $11.58 per month.

(4) *Butchers' tax.*—Two kinds of taxes are levied under this head at Rome, viz, market tax and slaughter-house tax. All animals, except goats, destined for slaughter, go first to the cattle market and then to the slaughter-house, for both of which the taxes are obligatory. The following are the taxes paid at Rome:

		Market taxes.	Slaughter-house taxes.	Total.
Oxen and cows	per head	$0.20	$0.78	$0.98
Calves	do	20	43½	63½
Buffaloes	do	20	74	94
Buffalo calves	do	20	42½	62½
Sheep	do	03	15	18
Lambs	do	03	08	11
Swine	do	06	77	83
Goats	do	.....	06½	06½

(5) *Scholastic tax.*—In the Roman communal schools this tax is $1.93 per month both for boys and girls. (There is only one class of communal schools in Rome.)

(6) *Mortuary tax.*—The Italian cemeteries are, as a rule, owned and managed by the municipal authorities. The hearse service with fixed rates, is also a monopoly of the municipal authorities.

In Rome these mortuary charges are as follows:

Interment tax for well-to-do persons	$2.32
Interment tax for poorer persons	38
Interment tax for burial in private plots	5.21

There are four classes of hearses for adults, and two for children.

The municipal charges for the use of each hearse are:

For adults:		For children:	
First class	$96.50	First class	$48.26
Second class	48.26	Second class	23.16
Third class	23.16		
Fourth class	4.83		

Burial plots are sold by the municipality at the following rates: From 1 to 6 square meters, $14.47; 6 to 9 square meters, $19.30; 9 to 15 square meters, $38.60; 15 to 25 square meters, $57.90; 25 to 50 square meters, $96.50.

There is further a tax of $4.83 for the use of receiving vaults for a period of three months.

(7) *Tolls.*—The Roman municipality owns two toll bridges, on which are exacted 1 cent for each pedestrian and 5 cents for each vehicle.

(8) *Civil registrar's acts.*—All original documents are furnished gratis. Certified copies pay fixed fees varying from 10 cents to 38½ cents.

(9) *Arbitration.*—The items constituting this tax are not at hand.

(10) *Miscellaneous.*—Under this head the municipal authority assesses an annual water tax on three separate water supplies, the assessment

varying from $4.15 to $6.22, according to the desirability of the water, furnished in 1-inch pipes. However, one of the best water supplies of the city has been ceded to a private stock company for a long term of years.

The following is the octroi or internal consumption tax for the city of Rome.

In a parallel column is given the Government tax for the purpose of showing the total tax paid at Rome on the various articles.

(Where this mark .... is used it signifies that there is no tax.)

Articles.	State tax.	City tax.	Total.
Drinkables.			
Wine and vinegar:			
In wood, demijohns, and flasks ... per 185 gallons	$1.35	$0.67	$2.02
In bottles ... per bottle	.03	.01½	.04½
Wine mixed with water ... per 185 gallons	.67	.34	1.01
Must, or new wine ... do	1.06	.19	1.25
Grapes, in quantities exceeding 11 pounds ... per 220.464 pounds	.67	.34	1.01
Alcohol and brandy:			
Not over 50°, in wood and demijohns ... per 185 gallons	1.54	.77	1.31
Exceeding 50°, and liquors in wood and demijohns ... do	2.31	1.15	3.46
Alcohol, brandy, and liquors in bottles ... per bottle	.04	.02	.06
Beer:			
In wood ... per 185 gallons	.....	.57	.57
In bottles ... per bottle	.....	.02	.02
Mineral waters ... per 185 gallons	.....	.38	.38
Meat.			
Oxen and steers (liv weight) ... per 220.464 pounds	2.41	.19	2.60
Bulls and cows (live weight) ... do	2.41	.10	2.51
Calves:			
Over 1 year ... per head	4.24	2.12	6.36
Under 1 year ... do	2.31	1.15	3.46
Buffaloes (live weight) ... per 220.464 pounds	2.41	.....	2.41
Kids (live weight) ... do	2.41	.38	2.79
Sheep and goats ... per head	.10	.....	.10
Lambs (live weight) ... per 220.464 pounds	2.41	.....	2.41
Fresh butcher's meat, beef, mutton, and pork ... do	2.41	1.06	3.47
Swine ... do	1.93	.96	2.89
Meat, salted and smoked, however prepared ... do	4.83	1.73	6.56
Lard ... do	4.83	.....	4.83
Capons, geese, and pea-fowl ... each	.....	.06	.06
Hens and domestic ducks ... do	.....	.03	.03
Fatted fowls and pigeons ... do	.....	.01½	.01½
Poultry ... per 220.464 pounds	.....	3.47	3.47
Game of all kinds, except when brought in in quantities not over 6 pounds by hunters carrying guns and furnished with a hunting license, per 220.464 pounds ...	.....	4.83	4.83
Provisions.			
Wheat flour, with bran ... per 220.464 pounds	.38	.43	.81
Wheat flour, extra fine, wheat meal, grain pulverized or prepared for use in soup, or making macaroni ... per 220.464 pounds	.38	.67	1.05
Flour, bread, and macaroni of all other kinds ... do	.27	.14	.41
Rice, and rice flour ... do	.38	.38	.76
Dried fruits, not elsewhere included, except raisins and Muscatel grapes ... do	.....	1.06	1.06
Oranges and lemons ... do	.....	.96	.96
Chestnuts, fresh, unshelled ... do	.....	.29	.29
Mushrooms:			
Fresh ... do	.....	.96	.96
Dried ... do	.....	2.89	2.89
In oil, also truffles and the like in oil ... do	.....	3.86	3.86
Cheese:			
Parmesan, stracchino, gorgonzola, and sbrinzo, and the like made from milk ... per 220.464 pounds	.....	3.08	3.08
Salted, *cacio carallo*, and marzeline, smoked ... do	.....	2.31	2.31
Fresh ... do	.....	1.15	1.15
Butter, fresh, salted or cooked ... do	1.54	.77	2.31
Milk and cream ... do	.....	.19	.19
Eggs of hens, turkys, ducks, and geese ... do	.....	.77	.77
Fish:			
Fresh and shellfish ... do	.....	1.54	1.54
In oil and vinegar, in tubs ... do	.....	1.93	1.93
Of all kinds preserved in vessels, of metal or crockery, including *caviar*, per 220.464 pounds ...	.....	3.86	3.86
Fish, salted, dried, and smoked ... per 220.464 pounds	.....	.96	.96

Articles.	State tax.	City tax.	Total.
Provisions—Continued.			
Mustard, fruit, and vegetables preserved in oil, salt, vinegar, brandy, and liquors, per 220.464 pounds	.....	$3.08	$3.08
Honey:			
Not refined ... per 220.464 pounds	.....	.57	.57
Refined ... do	.....	.87	.87
Glucose, liquid and solid, and other vegetable sirups ... do	.....	1.54	1.54
Sweet cakes (extra fine), preserved or candied fruit and the like, extracts of meat, preserves of all other kinds, either for drinking or seasoning, chocolate and the like ... per 220.464 pounds	.....	5.78	5.78
Sweet cakes (ordinary), which are made chiefly of flour ... do	.....	1.93	1.93
Tomato sauce ... do	.....	2.89	2.89
Oils, fatty substances, oleaginous seeds, and soap.			
Oils, vegetable and animal, of all kinds ... per 220.464 pounds	$1.54	.77	2.31
Oil, washed, not suitable for human food, nor for burning ... do	1.54	.....	1.54
Mineral oil ... do	.77	.38	1.15
Oleaginous fruits and seeds, such as olives, flax seed, nuts, almonds, and the like ... per 220.464 pounds	.38	.19	.57
Wax:			
Animal and vegetable, crude ... do	.....	1.15	1.15
White, prepared ... do	.....	2.31	2.31
Stearine, paraffine, margarine, and spermaceti ... do	.....	1.15	1.15
Tallow, crude and refined ... do	.....	.77	.77
Soap:			
Common ... do	.....	.57	.57
Toilet, perfumed ... do	.....	3.86	3.86
Groceries.			
Sugar ... per 220.464 pounds	$1.93	$0.57	$2.50
Coffee and pulverized mustard ... do	.....	1.35	1.35
Cloves and cinnamon ... do	.....	1.54	1.54
Pepper ... do	.....	1.15	1.15
Cocoa, pure and mixed ... do	.....	1.15	1.15
Vanilla and vanilla beans ... do	.....	5.78	5.78
Tea, all qualities ... do	.....	4.83	4.83
Anise seed, cumin, coriander, and fennel ... do	.....	1.15	1.15
Combustibles.			
Firewood ... per 220.464 pounds	.....	.04	404
Charcoal and the like, anthracite coal and coke ... do	.....	.08	.08
Lignite and peat ... do	.....	.05	.05
Candles and torches of wax, yellow and white ... do	.....	2.89	2.89
Stearine, margarine, paraffine, and spermaceti ... do	.....	2.89	2.89
Tallow ... do	.77	29	1.06
Matches:			
Fine, of wax and stearine ... do	.....	3.86	3.86
Common, of wood ... do	.....	.96	.96
Forage.			
Oats, lupins, barley, carub-beans, and other vegetables, entire or crushed, per 220.464 pounds	.....	.29	.29
Hay, naturally or artificially dried ... per 220.464 pounds	.....	.19	.19
Herbs of whatever sort for forage not including dogs-grass ... do	.....	.10	.10
Straw of wheat, barley, oats, etc., and whatever product for bedding for horses, per 220.464 pounds	.....	.02	.02
Building materials.			
Slaked lime, slaked plaster, and prepared plaster in cakes, artificial stone, hydraulic and powdered lime ... per 220.464 pounds	.....	.04	.04
Cement ... do	.....	.10	.10
Lime, unslaked, calcareous stone, and crude plaster ... do	.....	.03	.03
Bricks and tiles:			
Polished, Marseilles size ... per 160	.....	.15	.15
Rough, small ... do	.....	.02	.02
Rough, large dimensions ... do	.....	.03	.03
Squared for pavements, not exceeding 25 centimeters per side ... do	.....	.05	.05
Squared for pavements, exceeding 25 centimeters per side ... do	.....	.07	.07
Cornices and molded terra-cotta ornaments ... do	.....	.38	.38
Terra-cotta pipes and roofing tiles ... do	.....	.12	.12
Pozzolano, tufo stone, materials for wall building of all kinds, stones and rocks for walls and foundations and the like ... per cubic meter	.....	.05½	.05½
Slate ... per 220.464 pounds	.....	.03	.03
Marble:			
Rough in blocks ... per cubic meter	.....	1.15	1.15
In slabs not exceeding 7 centimeters in thickness ... do	.....	.15	.15
Sculptured, modeled, polished, or otherwise wrought, per 220.464 pounds	.....	.34	.34

Articles.	State tax.	City tax.	Total.
Building materials—Continued.			
Marble—Continued.			
In paving blocks, sawed only, and not exceeding 40 centimeters square, per 220.464 pounds		$0.05	$0.05
Exceeding 40 centimeters square ... per 220.464 pounds		.08	.08
Chippings of, and other stones ... per square meter		.10	.10
Artificial, for pavements, not exceeding 40 centimeters square, polished, per 220.464 pounds		.16	.16
Not exceeding 7 centimeters in thickness ... per square meter		.07	.07
Granite, travertine, and inferior stones for building purposes:			
In blocks, rough ... per cubic meter		.48	.48
In slabs, small, not exceeding 15 centimeters in thickness, per square meter		.10	.10
Sculptured, modeled, polished, or otherwise wrought, per 220.464 pounds		.05	.05
Asphaltum ... per 220.464 pounds		.10	.10
Terra-cotta, glass, and the like.			
Mirrors, and glasses for mirrors ... per 220.464 pounds		5.78	5.78
Panes of glass and crystal, of all thicknesses, not exceeding 1 square meter of surface ... per 220.464 pounds		2.80	2.89
Articles of glass and crystal for whatever use, not including dark colored bottles and white glass flasks ... per 220.464 pounds		.77	.77
Ordinary terra-cotta in vases, kitchen ware, and toys, and miscellaneous articles, all of the same material ... per 220.464 pounds		.15	.15
Common terra-cotta, colored, glazed, or varnished ... do		.38	.38
Pottery and majolica ware, in vases, kitchen articles, toys, and miscellaneous articles, however wrought ... per 220.464 pounds		.96	.96
Porcelain, white, painted, or gilded ... do		2.31	2.31
Chimney pieces and stoves in terra-cotta, and parts thereof, and other terra-cotta articles not elsewhere included ... per 220.464 pounds		.77	.77
Wood, furniture, and metals.			
Wood:			
Rough, logs of all kinds with the bark on ... per ton		.29	.29
Wrought in common ways ... do		3.86	3.86
Sawed or squared ... do		.29	.29
Planed in any manner or form ... do		.43	.43
Stagings for buildings (ordinary wood) ... do		9.66	9.66
Other wood, and wooden furniture, rough or finished ... do		15.44	15.44
Pewter and lead in blocks, lead, pewter, and zinc in squares, or bars, or wire ... per 220.464 pounds		.29	.29
Pewter, lead, and zinc, wrought, for building use ... do		.38	.38
Bronze, brass, and copper, wrought, for building use ... do		.96	.96
Iron of first fabrication, rolled in bars, etc., of whatever form or diameter, and steel, for the same use ... per 220.464 pounds		.05	.05
Iron joists ... do		.10	.10
Iron of second fabrication, roof girders, oxydized in zinc, and steel for building purposes only ... per 220.464 pounds		.38	.38
Cast-iron, however wrought, for building purposes only ... do		.04	.04
Sheet-tin, and tinned iron girders ... do		.19	.19
Lead in shot ... do		.38	.38
Miscellaneous.			
Snow and ice ... per 220.464 pounds		.12	.12
Perfumery ... do		7.72	7.72
Paper hangings ... do		1.35	1.35
Paper:			
For printing, writing of all kinds, drawing, gilded, silvered, colored, and paper boxes, not including paper used by the government in its offices, per 220.464 pounds		.48	.48
Printing, for newspapers ... per 220.464 pounds		.10	.10
Wrapping, blotting, and pasteboard ... do		.10	.10

The following are the communal taxes at Rome, supplementary to the state taxes on the manufacture of spirits, beer, and mineral waters:

Alcohol and brandy exceeding 59°, and liquors	per 185 gallons	$1.15
Alcohol and brandy not exceeding 59°	do	.77
Beer	do	.57
Mineral waters	do	.38

THE COLLECTION OF TAXES.

The only taxes collected directly by the Government are the duties on imports and exports, and the taxes on business. Other direct taxes are collected in the following manner: The public offices or administrations prepare the tax lists, and their collection is farmed out for periods of five years to private enterprises or associations called *Esattorie e Ricevitorie delle Imposte Dirette* (exactors and receivers of direct taxes). The cost of collections under this system varies considerably in the different parts of the kingdom. These associations receive a commission on the amounts collected; this commission is not paid by the Government, but is added to the amount of taxes to be collected, and is paid by the tax payer. At Rome this commission on state taxes is 42 cents per $20 of taxes due. The right to collect taxes is in some cases even purchased from the Government.

In like manner the collection of direct taxes of provinces and communes are usually farmed out. The collectors of direct taxes on account of the province of Rome now add to the charge of the tax payer 42 cents for every $20 of taxes due. For the direct taxes collected for the municipality of Rome the rate is 29 cents for every $20 of taxes due. The cost to the municipality of Rome for the collection of its indirect taxes is 14 cents for every $20 of taxes due, also 4 per cent. of amounts collected as arrearages. This rate of 4 per cent. on arrearages is equal for the whole kingdom.

It must be remarked that the state octroi tax, or tax on internal consumption, is usually collected by the communes. The Government as a rule assesses the communes for fixed sums per year, for periods of five years. Then the communes in their turn either collect the tax by their own agents, or farm it out to individuals or companies.

Tobacco and salt being state monopolies the prices are fixed by law. The shops for their sale are divided into two classes, those of the first class are sold by the Government at auction on the payment of an annual quota, those of the second class are given gratuitously to a special class of persons, such as soldiers and employés who have completed their term of service, and the widows of the same. These shop-keepers sell salt and tobacco at a small advance, likewise regulated by law, over the prices they pay to the Government. Lotteries are also a monopoly of the Government. As to the sale of tickets the Government derives a considerable revenue from the same. Lottery agents receive a commission on the amounts of their sales. The state lotteries are drawn weekly throughout the year.

From the information herein submitted it will be seen that taxation bears very heavily on the Italian people. The great bulk of revenue collected goes to support the service of the national debt, the army, the navy, and public works, the latter comprising railway constructions, roads, improvements in harbors, etc.

WILLIAM L. ALDEN,
Consul-General.

CONSULATE GENERAL OF THE UNITED STATES,
Rome, September 23, 1887.

TABLE 1.—*Revenue from taxation in Italy—state, provincial, and communal.*

District.	State.					
	Receipts turned into the treasury during the fiscal year ending June 30, 1886, on account of taxes.*					
	Direct taxes, not including the retention on income tax.	Taxes on business, not including railway taxes and legation and consular fees.	Internal consumption tax.	Lotteries.	Total.	Quota per inhabitant.
	Lire.	*Lire.*	*Lire.*	*Lire.*	*Lire.*	*Lire.*
Piedmont and Liguria	46, 142, 745. 31	31, 284, 720. 43	54, 937, 676. 46	7, 884, 132. 57	140, 249, 274. 77	34. 16
Lombardy	49, 925, 602. 22	22, 159, 337. 95	55, 953, 780. 47	5, 294, 643. 31	133, 333, 363. 95	35. 55
Venetia	25, 394, 063. 34	12, 746, 206. 80	33, 221, 24[illegible]. 48	5, 174, 313. 52	76, 535, 827. 14	26. 63
Emilia	24, 506, 510. 63	11, 343, 684. 00	30, 570, 041. 50	4, 020, 042. 05	70, 440, 278. 18	29. 25
Tuscany	26, 167, 335. 46	13, 802, 763. 68	31, 352, 068. 43	5, 980, 902. 83	77, 309, 070. 40	37. 50
Marches and Umbria	11, 667, 413. 45	6, 263, 770. 48	12, 795, 428. 05	1, 123, 503. 47	31, 850, 115. 45	20. 49
Latium (Rome)	22, 740, 991. 13	19, 241, 063. 68	19, 797, 103. 09	5, 113, 420. 66	66, 892, 578. 56	77. 35
Neapolitan provinces	65, 534, 930. 41	38, 818, 112. 84	84, 978, 151. 90	27, 190, 447. 13	216, 521, 642. 28	28. 04
Sicily	20, 216, 664. 60	16, 760, 109. 27	20, 241, 275. 17	11, 590, 876. 96	68, 808, 926. 00	23. 45
Sardinia	5, 813, 426. 39	2, 959, 037. 34	4, 854, 401. 60	114. 00	13, 626, 979. 33	20. 02
Total	298, 109, 682. 94	175, 378, 806. 47	†348, 701, 170. 15	73, 378, 396. 50	895, 568, 056. 06	30. 93

District.	Grand total, including retention on income tax, railway taxes, legation and consular fees, custom-house receipts, and maritime dues.	Quota per inhabitant.	Provincial.		Communal.		Total quota per inhabitant.
			Ordinary revenue from taxation after deducting patrimonial income.‡	Quota per inhabitant.	Actual revenue from taxation after deducting patrimonial income.‡	Quota per inhabitant.	
	Lire.	*Lire.*	*Lire.*	*Lire.*	*Lire.*	*Lire.*	*Lire.*
Piedmont and Liguria	221, 456, 431. 48	53. 94	9, 870, 328	2. 40	46, 617, 838	11. 36	67. 70
Lombardy	163, 504, 671. 11	43. 60	9, 614, 368	2. 56	39, 117, 686	10. 43	56. 59
Venetia	100, 253, 433. 82	34. 88	6, 765, 135	2. 35	29, 235, 333	10. 17	47. 40
Emilia	74, 027, 998. 71	30. 73	7, 767, 904	3. 23	26, 091, 794	10. 83	44. 79
Tuscany	104, 244, 074. 34	50. 56	5, 699, 056	2. 76	29, 281, 153	14. 20	67. 46
Marches and Umbria	43, 195, 941. 31	27. 79	4, 194, 656	2. 70	18, 112, 369	11. 65	41. 84
Latium (Rome)	151, 437, 003. 04	175. 10	2, 831, 439	3. 27	23, 071, 330	26. 68	205. 05
Neapolitan provinces	247, 705, 937. 99	32. 07	21, 204, 671	2. 75	65, 122, 430	8, 43	43. 25
Sicily	89, 999, 867. 50	30. 68	8, 989, 519	3. 07	30, 058, 169	10. 25	44. 00
Sardinia	15, 947, 087. 57	23. 43	2, 698, 743	3. 97	5, 504, 068	8. 09	35. 49
Total	§1, 211, 771, 560. 87	41. 85	79, 635, 819	2. 75	312, 212, 170	10. 78	55. 38

* From the "Annuario del Ministero delle Finanze," 1886-'87, "Statistica Finanziaria," page 352.
†In these figures are included the proceeds of the tobacco monopoly (lire 181,000,000) and the salt monopoly (lire 72,000,000.)
‡ From the "Annuario Statistico Italiano," 1886, page 551.
§ The custom-house receipts included herein amounted to Lire 202,176,723.

TABLE 2.*—*Taxation in Italy. Comparative table, showing government receipts therefrom and expenses on account of same for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1886.*

Items.	Receipts.	Expenses.
Direct taxes:	*Lire.*	† *Lire.*
Real estate tax { on lands	120,497,277	17,875,153
Real estate tax { on buildings	66,113,275	
Income tax	206,686,418	
Indirect taxes:		
Customs duties and maritime dues	202,176,723	‡ 35,951,441
Internal-consumption tax	79,336,068	
Tax on manufactures	25,010,089	
Tax on business, stamp tax, registry tax, mortmain tax, etc	175,440,441	7,689,436
Monopolies:		
Proceeds of tobacco monopoly	181,766,677	52,053,000
Proceeds of salt monopoly	72,247,355	
Proceeds of lottery monopoly	79,586,771	51,795,670

* The unimportant discrepancies between certain items in tables 1 and 2 exist in the original official statistics.

† This sum includes wages of inspectors and agents and 10 per cent. on certain amounts relating to "income tax" paid over to certain communes.

‡ This sum includes also the amount of lire 10,000,000 paid over to the city of Naples on account of its internal-consumption tax; Naples being the only commune in the Kingdom not operated under the system of collecting internal-consumption tax described.

TABLE 3.—*Government revenue in Rome. Amounts collected in 1884 from chief items of income.*

Items of income.	Amount.	Quota per inhabitant.
Real-estate tax:	*Lire.*	
Lands	1,213,758.73	3.74
Buildings	4,568,286.50	14.07
Income tax	10,411,936.04	32.07
Succession tax	1,274,761.68	3.93
Registry tax	4,783,749.92	14.73
Stamp tax	4,901,346.82	15.10
Customs duties	3,486,646.00	10.74
Internal-consumption tax	5,300,000.00	16.32
Tobacco monopoly	.....	.....
Salt monopoly	1,254,615.00	3.86
Lottery monopoly	5,105,127.00	15.72
Posts	2,279,072.31	7.02
Telegraphs	851,270.00	2.62
Telephones	20,079.00	0.06

TABLE 4.—*Revenue and expenditures of the municipal administration of Rome for the year ending December 31, 1885.*

Revenue.	Amount.	Expenditures.	Amount.
	Lire.		*Lire.*
Cattle-market and slaughter-house tax	403,625.74	Patrimonial obligations and extinction of loans and debts	5,595,409.54
Tax on horses, mules, and dogs	311,696.35	Expenses of administration	1,867,848.20
Water tax	98,602.26	Expenses of internal-consumption or octroi service	884,752.34
Taxes on lands and buildings	3,064,632.36	Government assessment for internal-consumption tax	5,400,000.00
Internal-consumption or octroi tax	15,027,265.05	Expenses for tribunals, pretors, etc	90,026.95
Cattle tax	283,131.27	Cleaning streets	612,399.35
Receipts from loans	591,924.60	Lighting streets	837,394.09
Various licenses and permits	186,628.33	Fire companies	184,420.97
Cemetery taxes and re-imbursement for works	240,712.89	Police service	1,039,203.65
Patrimonial income	295,070.85	Cattle market and slaughter-house	117,388.12
Miscellaneous receipts	6,938,366.14	Public works	2,253,770.51
Licenses for hotels, cafés, drinking saloons, etc	52,714.00	Public instruction, museums, etc	1,851,662.15
Participation in government income tax	135,000.00	Religious worship and cemeteries	313,338.44
Public instruction	147,968.15	Sanitary and charitable purposes	1,795,471.66
Tax on servants	92,197.39	Public celebrations and theaters	364,148.15
		Miscellaneous	4,358,449.00
Total	27,869,535.38	Total	27,565,683.12
Quota per inhabitant	85.87	Quota per inhabitant	79.89

FLORENCE.

REPORT OF CONSUL DILLER.

I confine myself to the system of taxation in vogue in the immediate district or commune of Florence.

Taxes may be said to be divided into two principal classes, those levied for the support of the Government or Kingdom, and those for the support of the commune. The latter embrace that province as well, to which may be added the taxes for municipal purposes and those levied by the chamber of commerce.

The government taxes, which are fixed at 13.20 per $100, or Italian lire 500, are direct, and embrace taxes upon income of whatsoever nature and kind. In addition, the Government shares in the indirect taxes, as will appear further on. Those of the second class are indirect, and are based upon the proceeds of any trade, profession, or industry employed within the limits of the commune of the municipality.

TAX ON LAND AND BUILDINGS.

The taxes on land and buildings vary in amount in each commune in Italy, and are based on the budget of necessary expenses declared on the 31st day of December in each year, payable in six installments, viz: February 10, April 10, June 10, August 10, October 10, and December 10. Said taxes not being paid within eight days after each installment falls due, a penalty of 4 cents on every dollar accrues on the amount unpaid.

In the commune of Florence land is taxed at the rate of $45.35 per $100, or Italian lire 500, on its net income, and is divided as follows: The Government receives $18.10, the commune $20.20, and the province $7.05.

Buildings are taxed at the rate of $37.95 per $100, or Italian lire 500, on net income, and divided as follows: The Government receives $16.25; the commune $16.10, and the province $5.60.

The family tax—(see Exhibit No. 1.)—This tax applies to all persons (not indigent) residing within the limits of the commune. A family is understood to represent several individuals bound by family ties and residing together. If members belonging to the family do not so reside they are subject to tax as individuals. Persons residing together, but not relatives, are taxed separately. This rule applies to boarding-schools, corporations, and in all cases where many persons live in the same building, but not in common. The object appears to be to make this an individual tax as far as practicable. Minors are not exempt.

Foreign nationalty is not ground of exemption (in a few exceptional cases) where the parties practice in the commune a profession, trade, industry, or whatever art, from which a revenue is derived, or have declared their intention of so doing. The imposition of the family tax upon American citizens permanently or temporarily residing in Florence and not engaged in business has been the subject of many complaints and the occasion of much correspondence and vexation to this consulate. I am, however, glad to report that, in nearly all complaints of this character, upon a proper and courteous representation of the facts in the case made from this office, the seizure of household goods for payment of this tax has been set aside and satisfactory replies made by the authorities. I have in all cases advised Americans temporarily or permanently residing here to pay all reasonable or just taxes for their comfort and protection, without calling upon the consul to redress unnecessary and frivolous complaints, thus destroying in a

great measure his influence with the authorities when important questions arise.

The employés of private or public institutions must pay the tax in the commune where their business offices are located.

Soldiers, sailors, or officers of the army or navy, and connected with permanent military or naval departments stationed within the limits of the commune, are liable to the same tax as civil employés.

Tax on business (see Exhibit No. 2).—In accordance with the law enacted August 11, 1870, each commune was empowered to levy a tax on all persons, both native and foreign, doing business or practicing a profession within its limits.

To carry into effect the said law the communes of Italy were divided in six classes, according to their population, viz: (1) Over 80,000 inhabitants, $60 maximum; (2) from 40,001 to 80,000, $50; (3) from 20,001 to 40,000, $40; (4) from 5,001 to 20,000, $30; (5) from 2,001 to 5,000, $20; (6) not over 2,000 inhabitants, $10.

The above tax is based on the kind and nature of the profession or business, the number of rooms occupied, the personnel employed, the income tax assessed for Government purposes.

No tax of this kind is levied upon salaries or wages of persons connected with the monopolies belonging to the Government, provided they do not deal in other than monopolized goods.

Persons omitting the declaration of the business in which they are engaged, or not furnishing exact details of the same, are liable to a fine varying from 40 cents to $10.

Tax on carriages, cabs, etc. (see Exhibit No. 3).—The tax on public and private carriages, and on servants is levied upon any one owning or driving carriages, or having persons in his or her service, without distinction whether the latter are fed and lodged by the owner employing them or not.

Wet nurses are free from this tax.

Application is to be made to the municipal authorities to drive a carriage, and whoever becomes proprietor of a carriage or takes persons into his or her service, is bound to make application accordingly to the municipal office within two weeks.

Foreigners residing in the commune have the same duty to perform.

Additional tax levied by the chamber of commerce of the city of Florence on business, etc.—The chamber of commerce, at Florence in pursuance of a royal decree, dated August 7, 1874, is empowered to levy upon natives and foreigners engaged in trade, professions, or industries a tax in proportion to the income derived from such trade, profession, or industry, based on the items of the Government income tax and subject to the same system of collection.

By virtue of said tax traders and dealers are placed in 15 classes, ranging in amount from 80 cents to $200, viz: (1) From $200 to $400 income, 80 cents; (2) from $401 to $600 income, $1.60; (3) from $601 to $800 income, $2.40; (4) from $801 to $1,200 income, $3.20; (5) from $1,201 to $1,600 income, $4.80; (6) from $1,601 to $2,000 income, $6.40; (7) from $2,001 to $2,400 income, $8; (8) from $2,401 to $3,200 income, $9.60; (9) from $3,201 to $4,000 income, $12.80; (10) from $4,001 to $5,000 income, $16; (11) from $5,001 to $6,000 income, $20; (12) from $6,001 to $10,000 income, $24; (13) from $10,001 to $20,000 income, $40; (14) from $20,001 to $100,000 income, $80; (15) from $100,001 and over income, $200.

Examining carefully the facts as presented by the official documents, it is difficult to say what particular lines of industry or classes of population are most affected. It is evident that all are seriously burdened.

Undoubtedly from the within figures the greatest pressure falls upon land. I find, upon inquiry, that notwithstanding the patient labor and economy of the agriculturist in Italy, the taxes on the product of the land are so great as to sometimes compel him to relinquish it. This applies only to the tenant, because it is the product and not the land itself which is taxed.

Next to the land taxation falls heaviest upon manufactures of sugar, grain, and other fabrics or industries dependent on the product of the soil. With reduced taxes on the income from land, many industries now merely existing by the most persistent economy would become flourishing, thus adding greatly to the revenue by increased production, and at the same time give employment to large numbers of willing workers. This applies with great force to the straw industry of Tuscany. A reference to the invoices issued from this consulate shows a marked decrease in amount of this industry within the last two years, one of the largest and oldest firms in Tuscany having failed within the preceding six months.

In connection with the estimates for the support of the municipal government of Florence, it is proper to say, that the excess of taxation for 1887 over the real necessities of the city, as will be seen by Exhibit No. 4, is the carrying forward of expenses incurred in improvements at the time Florence was the capital, and which still burdens her people. This pressure is gradually decreasing under a wise administration of the municipal authorities, the taxes on land and buildings levied for this purpose having been greatly lessened year after year. The 3 per cent. bonds issued by the city for the payment of this debt, have advanced from 49 lire in 1882 to 62 lire in 1887. This relieves in a measure, the native owners, but it must be said the family taxes have been considerably increased during the same period. This affects the foreign population especially in increased price of living and other expenses.

ISAAC R. DILLER,
Consul.

EXHIBIT No. 1.—*Family tax.*

[Based on a unit of $100 or 500 Italian lire.—Expenses of collection 1 per cent. on amount of proportional tax.]

Classes.	Estimated income.	Unit on $100.	Actual tax.	Classes.	Estimated income.	Unit on $100.	Actual tax.
1	$20,000	$1,960	$392.00	23	$1,500	$2,069	$16.03
2	18,000	1,864	335.52	24	1,400	1,004	14.06
3	16,000	1,855	296.80	25	1,300	939	12.21
4	14,000	1,845	258.30	26	1,200	874	10.49
5	12,000	1,836	220.32	27	1,100	827	9.10
6	10,000	1,777	177.70	28	1,000	781	7.81
7	9,000	1,758	158.22	29	900	735	6.61
8	8,000	1,740	139.20	30	800	688	5.50
9	7,000	1,722	120.54	31	700	642	4.49
10	6,000	1,740	102.24	32	600	595	3.57
11	5,000	1,685	84.25	33	560	558	3.12
12	4,000	1,666	66.64	34	520	521	2.71
13	3,000	1,648	49.44	35	480	484	2.32
14	2,800	1,582	44.30	36	440	446	1.96
15	2,600	1,517	39.44	37	400	418	1.67
16	2,400	1,451	34.82	38	360	390	1.40
17	2,200	1,386	30.49	39	320	362	1.16
18	2,000	1,321	26.42	40	280	335	.94
19	1,900	1,274	24.21	41	260	321	.83
20	1,800	1,227	22.09	42	240	307	.74
21	1,700	1,181	20.08	43	220	302	.66
22	1,600	1,134	18.14	44	200	300	.60

The following are the various classes on which taxes are levied in the city of Florence:

EXHIBIT No. 2.—*Municipal tax on dealers and professions, etc.*

[The expenses of collection are 1 per cent. on amount of the proportional tax.]

Income.	Class.	Tax.	Income.	Class.	Tax.
Up to and over $10,000	1	$60.00	Up to—		
Up to—			$1,400	14	$7.00
$9,000	2	54.00	1,200	15	6.00
8,000	3	48.00	1,000	16	5.00
7,000	4	42.00	900	17	4.40
6,000	5	36.00	800	18	4.00
5,000	6	30.00	700	19	3.40
4,000	7	24.00	600	20	3.00
3,400	8	20.00	500	21	2.40
2,800	9	16.00	400	22	2.20
2,400	10	12.00	300	23	2.00
2,000	11	10.00	200	24	1.20
1,800	12	9.00	160	25	1.00
1,600	13	8.00			

EXHIBIT No. 3.—*Tax on public and private carriages and on servants.*

[Law August 11, 1870, regulation August 26, 1861. The expenses of collection are 1 per cent. on the amount of proportional tax.]

Public conveyances, omnibus, livery stable, and cabs:	
With four wheels:	
Fixed time and destination	$4.00
Fixed destination only	2.40
In stable, fixed destination only	4.00
In square, fixed destination only	1.60
With two wheels:	
Fixed time and destination	2.00
Fixed destination only	1.20
In stable, fixed destination only	2.00
In square, fixed destination only	.80
Private carriages:	
Four wheels and coat of arms	10.00
Four wheels and without coat of arms	7.20
Two wheels and coat of arms	5.00
Two wheels without coat of arms	3.60
Male servants:	
With livery	2.00
Without livery	1.20
Female servants	.60

EXHIBIT No. 4.—*Estimated expense account of the city of Florence for* 1887.

[169,000 inhabitants in 1886.]

Taxable income, land and buildings	$2,450,774.78
Total amount of the city budget	2,201,265.51
Normal limit of the city tax	551,767.00
Excess over the same in 1887	714,256.00
Proportion of the city tax in 1887	1,266,023.00
Estimated family tax	90,000.00
Income from buildings belonging to the city	53,897.00
Aggregate taxes	1,479,075.40

NAPLES.

REPORT BY CONSUL CAMPHAUSEN.

Taxes in Italy are divided as follows: I. State or national taxes. II. Provincial taxes. III. Municipal taxes.

I. STATE TAXES.

State or national taxes imposed by the Government are: (1) Taxes on real estate, called direct taxes. (2) All other taxes, called indirect taxes.

Real estate for the purpose of assessing and collecting taxes is divided into (*a*) city property and (*b*) country property.

(*a*) City property pays taxes on three-fourths of the annual rents, issues, and profits, when it is let or demised, but when occupied by the owner, or when vacant, on three-fourths of the appraised valuation or rental; the tax is 10.25 per cent.

(*b*) Country property also pays taxes on three-fourths of the annual rents, issues, and profits, when demised, leased, or let, or when occupied by the owner or vacant, on three-fourths of the assessed or appraised valuation of rental; the tax is 24.13 per cent.

The taxes are paid in six equal rates, one every two months, at offices established in various parts of the respective districts, and the Government pays to collectors from 4 to 6 per cent. on the amounts collected, having regard to the extent, wealth, and population of the subdistrict.

(2) *Indirect taxes.*—Tax on contracts and transfers of real estate, every instrument, 4 per cent. of the purchase money; on contracts for the sale of personal estate, 2 per cent.; on contracts for the sale of vessels, ½ per cent.; on contracts for the use of water-power, 4 per cent.; on contracts for the sale of mortgages on real estate, 4 per cent.; on contracts for the sale of movables, 2 per cent.; on contracts for the sale of credits, ¾ per cent.

Power of attorney for the alienation of real estate, personal property, or revenue, 1½ per cent.; same for sale of credits, contracts for constructions, repairing or transport, or for the collection of duties, or land rents on premium, ½ per cent.

If the power of attorney refers to contracts for letting real estate or personal property, ¼ per cent.

For adjudication of income or personal property there is a fixed tax of 2 lire, and for the adjudication of credits, 0.65 lire.

On judicial sales of real estate at public auction, 4 per cent.; on the renting of land upon condition to plant it, 4 per cent.

On the sum paid for the redemption of real estate given on mortgage, 4 per cent.

On the sum to which the redeemer of the mortgage is entitled to, as partner in the sale, ¼ per cent.

For adjudication of income or personal property there is a fixed tax of 2 lire.

On redemption of real estate by the owner, 4 per cent. For renouncing the right of redemption on receiving an amount corresponding to the value of the property, 4 per cent.; the same without receiving any amount, 3 lire.

Exchange of real estate situate in foreign country or state, for land situate in the state, 4 per cent.

Exchange of personal property wherever existing, 2 per cent.

For the privilege given to the creditor by the debtor, of using the debtor's property till the extinction of the debt, 2 per cent.

For abandoning merchandise or other articles insured in maritime insurance offices, on the value of the articles, 2 per cent.

Dotal separations with satisfaction to the rights belonging to the wife by transmission to her of real estate belonging to the husband, 4 per cent. If with transfer of perpetual or life income, or personal property, 2 per cent. If with transfer of other credits, $\frac{3}{4}$ per cent. If with payment of money, $\frac{1}{4}$ per cent.

Cessions of income, pensions of every nature, whether perpetual or for life, cessions or retrocessions of credit, $\frac{3}{4}$ per cent.

On the payment of hereditary debts, executed by one of the heirs, on the portion of the debt owed by the heir, making the payment $\frac{1}{4}$ per cent.; on the other parts of the debt, $\frac{3}{4}$ per cent. On the payment of hereditary debts, made with his own money by the heir benefited, $\frac{3}{4}$ per cent.

On the sale of government bonds, the price of which is paid in cash, when the sale takes place by a notarial act, or private instrument, there is a gradual tax of 3 lire on the first 1,000 lire, and 1 lire on every additional 1,000 lire. Fractional parts in gradual tax are considered as full thousands, but from 1,000 lire upwards there is no tax on a fraction less than 100 lire.

On maritime exchange contracts and acknowledgments of debt, as on all other contracts on which a tax has not been fixed, $\frac{3}{4}$ per cent.

Conventions made between creditors and debtors before or after the latter's declaration of bankruptcy, $\frac{3}{4}$ per per cent.

Substitution of the military service on amount paid, $\frac{1}{2}$ per cent.

Contracts of remuneration or indemnity for obligations to do work, or execute works of art, $\frac{1}{4}$ per cent.

The same for personal services as teachers of arts, trades, and schools, 1 lire.

Concessions of delay for the payment of debts if the amount has already been subjected to a tax, 3 lire.

If not, $\frac{3}{4}$ per cent.

Deposits made for the benefit of others, and to be collected at pleasure, for the release of the depositor, $\frac{1}{4}$ per cent.

Gratuitous deposits of sums and valuables with private parties not exceeding three years, gradual tax of 2 lire up to 1,000 lire, and 1 lire for every additional 1,000 lire.

Deposits with retribution and warranty, $\frac{3}{4}$ per cent.

Deposits of any number of documents in notarial offices or in the public or judiciary archives, 3 lire.

Agreements for the maintenance and support of persons not relatives and when it is not done as charity, $\frac{1}{4}$ per cent.

Same for feeding animals for a certain period, $\frac{1}{4}$ per cent.

Redemption of real estate by the seller or his heirs when only a promise of payment is made, $\frac{1}{2}$ per cent.

Institution of income, perpetual or life pensions by payment of sums or cession of credits and valuables, 2 per cent.

Letting real or personal property for a determinate time, $\frac{1}{4}$ per cent.

Recision of a contract by payment of a sum, 2 lire for the first 1,000 lire, and 1 lire for every additional 1,000 lire.

Agreement between lessor and lessee for the reduction of rent, 2 lire.

Concession for water rights for a time certain, $\frac{1}{4}$ per cent.

Contracts for the collection of duties and income, $\frac{1}{4}$ per cent.; the same if a premium is received for collecting, $\frac{1}{2}$ per cent.; contracts for constructions, repairings, keeping in repair of works, $\frac{1}{2}$ per cent.

On bonds given for third parties there is a gradual tax of 2 lire on *first 1,000 lire*, and 1 lire on every additional 1,000 lire.

Conventional and gratuitous dispositions of real and personal estate, the same as before.

On bonds required by law for exercising commercial industries, 3 lire; on bonds given by state officials, notaries, and other professionals, 2 lire; assignment of mortgages, 3 lire.

Receipts, and every other act for the release of sums or valuables, ¼ per cent.

Redemption of real estate by public act, ¼ per cent.

Procés-verbal executed by a notary public, 1 lire.

Stipulations either to end or to prevent a lawsuit, 5 lire.

Consent for the cancellation, reduction, or restriction of mortgage inscriptions, from 2 to 3 lire.

Discharges for surrender of sums or valuables deposited in public offices, 2 lire.

Constitution of dowry, 2 lire on the first 1,000 lire, and 1 lire on every additional 1,000 lire.

Simple matrimonial contracts, 2 lire.

Constitution of patrimony of priests, 10 lire.

Adoptions, 50 lire; same of foundlings, 1 lire.

Legitimation of natural children, 1 lire.

Emancipation, 10 lire; testament, 5 lire; opening of secret wills, 3 lire; inventory, 3 lire.

Constitution of partnerships, gradual tax of 5 lire on first 1,000 lire, and 1 lire for every additional 1,000 lire.

Declaration of the prorogation of the societies statutes, 10 lire; admission of a new member, 5 lire; augmentation of the capital of the society, 2 lire on first 1,000 lire, and 1 lire for every additional 1,000 lire.

Dissolution of partnership, 10 lire.

Division of real estate or real and personal property, 2 lire on first 1,000 lire, and 1 lire on every additional 1,000 lire; division of valuables, one-half the above tax; every other division, 5 lire.

Power of attorney with power to collect money, ¼ per cent.; if the collection consists of an annual sum and the mandate is to last more than 10 years, 1½ per cent.; ratification of preceding acts or contracts, 3 lire; renewal of contracts become void, 3 lire; acquiescences or adhesions, 2 lire; annulment of contract, etc., 3 lire; compromises and nomination of experts, 3 lire.

Donations of real and personal estates, 1⅕ per cent.; the same made by husband to his wife, or *vice versa*, 3 per cent.; the same between brothers and sisters, 5 per cent.; same between uncles and nephews, 6 per cent.; same between cousins, 8 per cent.; same between any other relations to the tenth degree, 9 per cent.; same between relations more distant, 10 per cent.; donations accompanied by possession, 10 lire.

Contracts for gratuitous loans, 3 lire.

Concessions of the use of the real estate, 10 lire.

Duplicates of private acts, 1 lire.

Authentication of acts made by notaries, 1 lire; authentication of signatures, from 50 centimes to 1 lire.

Transmission of property on account of death, 1⅕ to 10 per cent.; verbal process to affix the seals on property and removing the same, 1 lire.

Sentences of separation of husband and wife, 10 lire; voluntary separation of same, from 5 to 10 lire; sentence of separation of the dowry from the property belonging to the husband, from 5 to 10 lire; the same for the separation of the property of a deceased person from that of his heir, 2 to 10 lire. The tax on sentences defining the merits of a lawsuit ranges from 2 to 10 lire. Sentences given by the abrogating court, 10 to 20 lire.

Stamp tax.—This tax must be paid indiscriminately on all papers destined for civil and commercial transactions. The stamp tax is divided in proportional, gradual, and fixed. The proportional is applied to the circulation of bills having legal course and to the income or net receipts of the theatres. On the former $\frac{1}{10}$ per cent. The gradual tax is applied to promises of payment, contracts for house renting, and all other acts concerning payments of money or recognition of debts resulting from commercial operations, and ranges from 2 to 6 lire, according to amount. Bills of exchange running less than six months require a stamp of from 5 centimes to 5 lire, according to the amount. On corresponding amounts of bills running over six months the stamp tax is double the former.

Tax on insurance.—The tax on maritime insurance at fixed premiums, or on the principal of mutual insurance, ranges from 5 centimes to 1.50 lire on every 1,000 lire insurance, according to the premium.

For mutual maritime insurance, when the premium is not declared, the tax is 75 centimes for every 1,000 lire insured. Insurance of merchandise transported by water or land, 1 centime for every 1,000 lire insured, if the premium does not exceed 20 centimes, and up to 30 centimes if the premium is over 2 lire.

Life-insurance of every kind at fixed premium, or $\frac{1}{4}$ per cent. Every time the insurance is renewed a new tax must be paid.

Tax on government concessions.—Naturalization papers, 200 lire. Renouncing Italian citizenship, one-half the annual tax paid by applicant. Government permission to accept employment or a pension from a foreign Government, the tax as above. Declaration to have a domicile fixed in the Kingdom, 20 lire.

Royal decree of authorization to change surname, 20 lire; same authorization to add the same, 200 lire; transcription in the civil registers of titles of nobility, from 2,000 lire up.

For civic coat of arms, 50 lire; for private coat of arms, 700 lire; permission to wear foreign decoration, 50 lire.

Dispensation from the bans of matrimony, 10 lire.

Authorization of anonymous societies, from 25 to 300 lire, according to the amount of capital.

Authorization for the establishment of a commercial exchange, 500 lire; permission given the chamber of commerce to sell merchandise at auction, 100 lire.

Certificate that a certain work is of public utility, from 10 to 200 lire.

Permission for loans to provinces on the bank of deposits and loans, $\frac{1}{10}$ per cent.; inscription in the list of money brokers on the amount of the bond given, 1 per cent.

Permission to establish mills or other factories on public waters, 20 lire.

Decree permitting the navigation on lakes, rivers, and canals, 100 lire.

License to transport timber floating on water of rivers, etc., from 20 to 50 lire; authorization for the occupation of water fronts, according to length of time of occupation, from 3 to 50 lire.

License for excavations, 10 lire.

Authorization for exercising liberal professions, 50 lire.

License for opening hotels, restaurants, or other establishments of the kind, 5 per cent. on the first year's rent; renewal of licenses, one-tenth of the amount paid for the license; temporary license, 1 lire.

For advertising rooms to let, 5 lire per year.

Permit to establish agencies and loan offices, 20 lire.

Theater permits, from 5 to 100 lire; other licenses, 2 lire.

Decree of approval of land-keepers, for each, 10 lire.

Permit for the exhumation of dead bodies, from 100 to 300 lire.

Passports, 2 to 10 lire; renewals, 3 to 5 lire.

Receipts for titles or certificate of income, 1 lire.

Stipulations of acts in public form, from 3 to 60 lire; for searches in the archives, from 1 to 2 lire.

Concession of exequatur in ecclesiastical matters, from 10 to 20 lire.

License to carry arms, 5 lire; shooting and hunting licenses, from 15 to 50 lire; special license for the introduction in the state, manufacture, or sale of weapons, 200 lire; renewal of license, 20 lire.

Taxes on the proceeds of railway traffic.—For quick traffic, at 13 per cent.; for slow traffic, at 2 per cent.

Taxes on articles of consumption.—On spirits, 150 lire for each neat hectoliter (of 26½ gallons) measured by the official alcoholmeter at the temperature of 15.88.

On beer, 6 centimes per degree per hectoliter, with the maximum limit of 16 degrees and a minimum of 10. Extra tax for entry, 9.60 lire.

For aerated waters, 3 lire the hectoliter.

Gunpowder, 50 centimes the kilo; for the manufacture it varies according to the capacity of it.

On chicory, 60 lire per quintale (100 kilos).

On home-grown sugar: First quality, 49.65 lire per quintale; second quality, 43.20 lire.

On cotton-seed oil, 14 lire per quintal.

The government tax, which bears on the whole of Italy equally, is on wine, vinegar, brandy, alcoholic liquors, meat, flour, rice, oils, beer, suet, and lard according to a tariff variable from day to day according to that of the municipalities. The latter for the better collection of this tax are divided into four classes, and the tax varies according to the class to which the community or municipality belongs.

Items.	Classes.			
	First.	Second.	Third.	Fourth.
Beverages.				
Wine, vinegar:	*Lire.*	*Lire.*	*Lire.*	*Lire.*
In barrels ..... per hectoliter..	7.00	5.00	4.00	3.50
In bottles ..... per bottle..	.15	.10	.05	.05
Before fermentation ..... per hectoliter..	5.50	4.00	3.00	2.50
Small wine, half wine, half vinegar, per hectoliter.*				
Alcohol and liquors:				
Rectified to 59° ..... per hectoliter..	24.00	16.00	12.00	9.00
Rectified to more than 59° ..... do.....	40.00	30.00	20.00	16.00
In bottles ..... each..	.60	.50	.40	.30
Grapes in quantities of more than 5 kilos..... per 100 kilos..	3.50	2.50	2.00	1.50
Meats and provisions.				
Oxen ..... per head..	40.00	30.00	25.00	20.00
Cows and bulls ..... do....	25.00	20.00	17.00	14.00
Calves:				
Under one year ..... do....	12.00	10.00	8.00	6.00
Over one year ..... do....	22.00	16.00	14.00	12.00
Hogs ..... do....	16.00	12.00	10.00	8.00
Pigs ..... do...	5.00	4.00	3.00	2.00
Lambs, kids, sheep, and goats ..... do....	.50	.40	.30	.25
Fresh meat ..... per 100 kilos..	12.50	10.00	8.00	6.00
Salt meat and lard ..... do....	25.00	20.00	17.00	16.00
Wheat flour, bread, and paste ..... do....	2.00	1.80	1.60	1.40
Flour, bread, and paste of every other kind ..... do....	1.40	1.20	1.00	.90
Rice ..... do....	2.00	1.80	1.60	1.40
Butter, vegetable or animal oil, except for medicine.. do....	8.00	7.00	6.00	5.00
Mineral oil and tallow ..... do ..	4.00	3.50	3.00	2.50
Sugar ..... do...	10.00	8.00	6.00	4.00

* *One-half the tax on wine.*

Tobacco.—The manufacture of all kinds of tobacco and cigars is carried on in the interest of the Government. The cultivation requires a special permit, and the produce must be either sold to the state or exported. I am informed that the estimated annual income is about 126,300,000 lire.

II.—PROVINCIAL TAXES.

In the province of Naples this tax amounts to $6\frac{25}{100}$ per cent. on three-fourths of the income of the city property and $9\frac{90}{100}$ per cent. on three-fourths of the income of country property. The aggregate amount of these during the year 1886 was 3,732,424.79 lire. In some instances provinces possess lands, buildings, scrip of Government funds, railway shares, etc., and income or proceeds of all such properties are entered on the income side of the account, and they amounted for this province during the year 1886 to 376,145.20 lire. The expenses to be met by the province out of the above-stated two sources of income are as follows:

First. Necessary expenditures. (1) Ordinary: Administration, sanitary affairs, instruction, public security, charities, public works, agriculture, various expenses, amounting to 1,908,543.43 lire. (2) Extraordinary: Extinction of loans, administration, public instruction, charities, sanitary affairs, public security, public works, agriculture, and various, 1,449,597.65 lire.

Second. Optional expenditures. (1) Ordinary: Annuities, outgoing, administration, public instruction, charities, sanitary affairs, public securities, public works, agriculture, and various, 276,984.40 lire. (2) Extraordinary: Expenses and changes of real estate, administration, public instruction, charities, sanitary affairs, public security, public works, agriculture, and various expenses, amounting to 174,915.19 lire.

III.—MUNICIPAL TAXES.

The communes on their account may add an extra duty on all articles already subjected to a government tax, but not more than 3 per cent. on the same. They may also impose on their own account taxes on other provisions and beverages; on forage, fuel, building materials, furniture, soap, and other articles of local consumption, and this up to 10 per cent. of the actual value. This can be carried out by royal decree or by decision of the chamber of commerce and council of state, with royal decree.

Everything without exception is subject to at least one direct or indirect municipal tax. It would far exceed the scope of this report to incorporate a full tariff of all the different articles, with their respective rates of taxation; but I will mention a few to illustrate the system.

The streets of the city of Naples are divided in six classes for the taxation of the space occupied by merchants, and they are obliged to pay an annual tax for each and every square metre they occupy:

Class of locality.	Area.	Signs and show-cases.	Awnings.	Class of locality.	Area.	Signs and show-cases.	Awnings.
	Lire.	*Lire.*	*Lire.*		*Lire.*	*Lire.*	*Lire.*
First	20	18	13	Fourth	12	7	7
Second	18	14	11	Fifth	9	5	5
Third	15	10	9	Sixth	6	3	3

Tax on animals per annum is, for every private horse or mule, 36 lire; for every private ox or donkey, 3 lire; for every public horse or mule, 6 lire; for every ox or donkey for public hire 3 lire. This tax is *paid in six rates.*

Public conveyances are divided in three categories, A, B, and C.

	Lire.
Category A:	
First class omnibusses	48
Second class carriages with four seats	36
Third class carriages with two seats	18
Category B:	
First class omnibuses	36
Second class carriages with four seats	24
Third class carriages with two seats	12
Category C:	
First class carriages with four seats	24
Second class wagons	12

Private carriages, category A, 36 lire, category B, 18 lire.

On hotels, restaurants, inns, coffee-houses, and other establishments of the kind, there is a tax of 5 per cent. on the house rent, payable by the tenant. Licenses must be renewed every year. The maximum of the license tax is 300 lire per annum.

The tax on the valore locativa or house rent is 2 per cent. on the rent actually paid by the tenant, and payable by him.

When the municipal tax has been paid on articles entering the city, and they are again exported, the duty may be restored if a declaration and special agreement has been made at the time of importation.

The mode of payment is according to whether the city is closed or open. In the former case the payment is made at the barrier or gate; in the second by the retail salesman.

Since these duties are partly of the state and partly of the municipality, to avoid a double set of officers the municipality levies all the taxes and pays to the state a regular sum agreed upon; or else the state collects all taxes of both kinds and allows the municipality a fixed portion. This last mode is adopted in the municipality of Naples, and under the arrangement between the state and the city of Naples, the former collects all the taxes and pays to the municipality annually the net amount of 10,000,000 lire as her share, and as will appear in the statement of the receipts and disbursements of the city of Naples for the year 1886, hereto annexed.

EDWARD CAMPHAUSEN,
Consul.

CONSULATE OF THE UNITED STATES,
Naples, May 28, 1887.

Table showing receipts and disbursements of the city of Naples, for the year 1886.

RECEIPTS.

ORDINARY ENTRIES.

INCOMING ACCOUNT.

	Lire.
Balance collected for the season 1881—1884	2,971,536.60
Rent of rural properties, houses, and sites	187,000.00
Rent of springs of sulphur and iron water	21,000.00
Proceeds of communal mills	20,000.00
Proceeds of shambles at Poggioreale	200,000.00
Proceeds of the new markets	55,000.00
Proceeds of perpetual annuities, statutories, allowances, and other grants	26,475.74
Revenue entered in the great book of public debt	56,540.00
Revenue arising from the property of the savings bank	10,460.00
Revenue arising from the sale of houses and land	3,831.25
Revenue arising from the theatres of San Carlo and Mercadanto	10,000.00
	3,561,843.59

Miscellaneous Proceeds.

		Lire.
Derived from the grant of land for burying grounds, from the hire of funeral cars, etc., viz:		
Sale of land	85,000.00	
Cemetery rights	65,000.00	
		150,000.00
Deducted from the 2½ per cent. of the pay of stipendiaries of the commune for contribution to the pension fund		50,000.00
Re-imbursement by the provinces of a part of the annual expenses for the maintenance of certain roads		50,000.00
Further re-imbursement by the same on the maintenance of the first division of the road to Pozzuoli		887.27
Same to Capodichino		10,800.00
Same to Poggioreale		10,000.00
Recovery of law suits		10,000.00
Direction of the public worship fund, being part of the assignment of sums which revert to the commune, as belonging to elementary instruction		20,000.00
		301,687.27
Portion of the excise duties on articles of consumption due to the commune on the whole sum raised by the Government according to the act of May 14, 1881		10,000,000.00
Tax on public vehicles and tram-ways		65,000.00
Tax on private vehicles		91,000.00
Tax on carriages and riding horses		114,000.00
Tax on horses for hire and industrial purposes		35,000.00
Scholastic taxes		7,500.00
Hire of seats in the public parks		5,500.00
Licenses for signs, shop windows and external awnings		121,100.00
House tenants tax		420,000.00
Grants of sea beach for the placing of baths		40,000.00
Grants for huts, etc., on public roads		975.00
Probable amount due city on income tax		130,000,00
Licenses for inns, cafés, etc		27,000.00
Dues on civic acts and functions		19,000.00
Miscellaneous dues		8,000.00
Proceeds of the monopoly of snow and ice		200,000.00
Same from tram-way company		35,827.70
Same from steam tram-way company		2,262.36
Proceeds of the portion due to the deposits and loan bank for the annuity of the consolidated loan of 22,117,763.60 lire, according to act of May 14, 1881		1,089,991.92
Same for the loan of 7,000,000 lire		344,968.86
Same for the loan of 3,000,000 lire		147,843.84
Same for the loan of 5,000,000 lire		246,406.40
Same for the loan of 2,500,000 lire		123,203.16
Same for the loan of 2,500,000 lire		123,203.16
Same for scholastic loan of 1,000,000 lire		44,280.96
Same to the Bank of Naples for the annuity on the consolidated loan of 9,313,258.79 lire		442,525.02
Sum required to make up the balance		587,258.76
		14,521,847.14
Total ordinary receipts		18,385,378.00

EXTRAORDINARY ENTRIES.

Government subsidy for increase of public instruction:		
For technical schools	22,000.00	
For the tax of technical licenses	750.00	
Founding of Alessandro Volta industrial school	15,000.00	
Annual assignment for said schools	25,000.00	
Elementary instruction	30,000.00	
		92,750.00
From the allowances of pupils and other proceeds of the municipal colleges		380,155.00

	Lire.
From special elementary schools	24,000.00
From fines for the breach of municipal regulations	24,000.00
Profit remainder on interest and extinction of the scholastic loan of 500,000 lire	22,190.45
Re-imbursements of advances to various pensioners	3,821.68
Miscellaneous receipts	20,000.00
Total extraordinary receipts	566,918.13

TRANSFER ACCOUNT.

Additional centimes on the treasury tax and the provincial and communal extra tax on lands and buildings for commission to the collectors	105,000.00
Same on income tax	42,000.00
Same on communal taxes	6,500.00
Retained from the pay, pensions, and assignments of the agents and employés of the commune as well as on other annuities paid to holders of warrants for the income tax	55,000.00
Same on circulation and negotiation of warrants on the communal loans	95,000.00
Same for expenses of quotation in Paris of said loans	64,000.00
Same of 12 per cent. on the cost of works for pay to engineers	120,000.00
The contribution of the commune towards the expenses of rent and of the purchase and preservation of the furniture of law courts	6,000.00
Restitution by the minister of war of expenses of military lodging and transport	700.00
Same by the minister of the for the expenses of carriage of paupers, prisoners, and of corpora dicti	20,000.00
Same for the cost of works executed at the expense of private persons for reasons of public health and safety	20,000.00
Installment due from the communes interested in the maintenance of three first lines of the Astronis road	6,420.79
Government subsidy for the school for blind	3,500.00
From the Serino Water Company for the renumeration to municipal engineers charged with the overlooking of the work	16,000.00
Kept back on the pay municipal guards for wardrobe	61,200.00
Kept back on the pay of the sedentary guards	7,800.00
Kept back on the pay of the public for same	7,360.00
Proportion of the price of municipal lands and houses sold	40,000.00
Total transfer account	1,376,480.79

SPECIAL ACCOUNTS.

Receipts connected with the clearing up of the special account of expenses and extra operations according to the act of May 14, 1881	6,872,004.42
Loan from the Bank of Naples to regulate the articles of the balance of 1884 converted to sanitary expenses for providing for other payments caused by the cholera, for pushing forward immediately necessary works for public health, and expenses for further sanitary provisions	
Total receipts	27,200,781.34

DISBURSEMENTS.

ORDINARY EXPENSES.

Sums remaining to be paid for the services from 1881 to 1884	2,391,258.06
Interest at 5 per cent. of the consolidated loan guarantied by the Government by act of May 14, 1881	4,337,902.50
Same of 3½ per cent. on the loan from deposit and Loan Bank	708,433.69
Same of 3½ per cent. on loan of the same bank, 7,000,000 lires	224,210.46
Same of 3½ per cent. on loan of 3,000,000 lires	99,596.11
Same of 3½ per cent. on loan of 5,000,000 lires	168,724.78

	Lire.
Same of 3¼ per cent. on loan of 2,500,000 lires	85,694.58
Interest at 5 per cent. for the loan of 2,500,000 lires for the completion of 20,000,000 lires	86,981.05
Interest at 2 per cent. on the scholastic loan	18,799.24
Interest at 2 per cent. on the consolidated loan of 9,313,258.79 lires from the Bank of Naples	180,657.51
Interest at 3 per cent. on the current account of the bank by article 17 of the instructions of the treasury service	30,000.00
Same for the second half year of 1886 on the revenues of the public Italian debt to be issued by the Government according to the act of January 15, 1855	103,087.50
Same of the capital for which the commune is responsible for the redemption of markets and shambles	192,911.50
Same of the capitalized value of the place called conservatorio del comiglio, now converted into a scholastic edifice	1,200.00
Statutory allowances, perpetual annuities and other similar outgoings.	78,286.81
Statutory allowances to ex-monasteries	4,637.65
Product of the capital of 17,000 lires assigned to the orphan asylum of Bancaccio	850.00
Farm tax on the lands and buildings belonging to the commune	46,000.00
Additional provincial tax on the same	15,500.00
Additional communal tax on same	2,500.00
Income tax	11,000.00
Annual local repairs of civic property	12,000.00
Fire-insurance premiums on certain buildings belonging to the commune	2,282.68
Endowment of the second royal educational institute, Maria Pia	17,000.00
Total	8,819,514.12

EXPENSES OF ADMINISTRATION—PAY, PENSIONS, ASSIGNMENTS AND PROVISIONS.

Salaries of administrative employés in the communal offices	656,040.00
Salaries of emyloyés in the customs offices	12,905.00
Salaries of employés for public lighting	38,100.00
Salaries of employés at Poggioreale	14,245.32
Salaries of employés of the communal mills	30,352.00
Pay of the inferior servants in the offices of the commune	79,221.60
Expenses of collecting taxes	6,000.00
Annual expenses and pensions of retired employés, etc	280,000.00
Annual expenses of extra engineers	1,200.00
Annual expenses to those decorated with military medals for bravery.	15,300.00

RENT, FURNITURE, REPAIRS, AND OTHER EXPENSES.

Rent of offices and archives of the municipality	4,182.00
Maintenance of the same and of the palace of Giacomo	20,000.00
Renewal and repairs of furniture, utensils, etc	14,000.00
Expenses of registers, all kinds of printed forms for the central offices and the sections and of printing in general	60,000.00
Expenses for stationery	15,959.64
Printed forms of the movement of the population	20.00
Stamps for the registry of decrees and other acts	12,000.00
Postal expenses	1,500.00
Expenses of the official collection of laws, etc	52.00
Clothing of the porters, messengers, etc	10,000.00
House-rent to the keeper of Beifiori market	288.00
Rent of telegraph offices	4,346.00
Telephone service	3,000.00
	1,278 711.56
Local police and sanitary arrangements, including the pay of official servants and their outfit, cleaning, watering, and lighting the streets, maintaining public closets, etc., and the cleansing of drains. The maintenance of the Cologne hospital, city and village doctors (36 in number), the public analyst, veterinarians, midwives, vaccination, and the maintenance of burial grounds, and the officers, clergy, and expenses of funerals	2,292,689.40

	Lire.
Justice and public safety, including the share of the municipality in the charge of prisoners and prisons; pay of police (17 officers of a force of about 600), rent and expenses of barracks, rent, furniture, and repairs of law courts and transport of insane persons to asylum, etc..	393,711.13
Public works: Making, maintenance and cleansing of fountains, wells, aqueducts, etc.; pay of men employed in water-works, macadamizing roads and plantations, paving and improving the streets, breakwaters, light-houses, etc., and public monuments	568,655.99
Public instructions: Elementary schools, service, and expenses	928,320.00
Public worship: Maintenance thereof and of sacred buildings and compensation for deprivation of private burials since the establishment of cemeteries, and allowance to the chapel of San Gennaio	121,458.32
Quota of the municipality for foundlings and for the cholera orphanage of 1836	42,017.80
Lodging of soldiers at times of changing garrison or levy of troops, elections, income-tax commission, law expenses, contracts, national festivals, discount on loan annuities, regulation of docks and suburban-telegraph service	180,080 00
Total ordinary expenses	14,647,658.32
Rate of extinction of various public loans and investments	1,243,092.76

ADMINISTRATIVE EXPENSES.

Extra employés and extra pay allowance to regular employés, alteration and furniture of offices and archives, care of new markets, and keeping of horses and other animals	81,283.34
Police and sanitary: Extra pay to communal or municipal guards, special commission of health, gas lightning, etc	215,096.20
Public security and justice. Assize court, furniture, and pay of police officers	14,801.70
Public works: Completion of, cleaning and repairing canals, repairing macadamized roads and continuation of Via Tasso, of work at the harbor, etc., installment of subsidy for the cathedral façade, enlargement of cemetery, and cholera burying-ground, railways, and public monuments	246,000.00
Public instruction, alteration, and installment of purchase money of school buildings	11,880.44
Worship, *nil.*	
Charity, *nil.*	
Allowance for retired excise officers and unforeseen expenses	127,137.74

TRANSFER ACCOUNT.

Additional centimes on the various taxes for commission to the collectors; withheld by the central Government on various stipends and annuities; share of furniture of courts of justice; compensation for lodging and transport of troops, as received from the minister of war; of paupers, prisoners, etc., as received from the minister of the interior; quota for the maintenance of subsidy to the blind school, and allowance to engineers to overlook the Serina water works; wardrobe of police and musicians, and purchase of stock in the Italian public debt	1,376,480.79

OPTIONAL EXPENSES.

On civic property, *nil.*	
Administrative expenses. Allowance to syndic, to vice-syndic, and others for expenses, cab hire, etc	23,070.00
Police and sanitary. Alteration in gas lamps, etc., and laying down gas in the villages	100,000.00
Public security. Fire brigade	231,918.00
Public works. Public gardens, reconstruction of roads and laying on water at San Carlo	211,500.00
Public instruction. Subsidies to various asylums and educational institutes, evening schools, blind and deaf and dumb schools, technical and industrial schools, allowance for books and paper to poor students, various councils and experimental institutions	820,910.70
Public worship, *nil.*	

	Lire.
Shelter for the poor and various charitable institutions and objects...	602,453.00
To the poor-house. Payment of 10 per cent. withheld on the salaries of employés, for public music, hospitals, etc., at San Carlo.....	368,002.92

SPECIAL ACCOUNT.

Clearing up and settlement of the same, and balance of 1884 converted to sanitary purposes and other arrangements and extraordinary expenses owing to the cholera outbreak.....	6,872,004.42
Total disbursements.....	27,206,781.34

RECAPITULATION.

RECEIPTS.

	Lire.
Ordinary receipts	18,385,378.00
Extraordinary receipts.....	566,918.13
Transfer account.....	1,376,480.79
Special account.....	6,872,004.42
Total receipts.....	27,200,781.34

DISBURSEMENTS.

Ordinary necessary expenses	14,647,658.32
Extraordinary necessary expenses	1,937,783.19
Transfer account.....	1,376,480.79
Optional expenses.....	2,366,854.62
Special account	6,872,004.42
Total disbursements.....	27,200,781.34

LEGHORN.

REPORT OF CONSUL SARTORI.

The population of the city of Leghorn on January, 1887, was officially estimated as 101,044. The debt on the city amounted to between fifteen and sixteen millions of francs, equal to some 150 francs ($30) per capita. This debt is issued by the commune, with the authorization of the Government, in the form of coupon bonds. The greater part carries from 5 to 6 per cent. interest, but such money as is required for public works is furnished by the Government at from 3 to 3½ per cent. The commune of Leghorn and the commune of Elba form the province of Leghorn, and it is the smallest province in the Kingdom of Italy.

The estimates of the expenses of the city or commune of Leghorn for the year 1887 amount to some 6,000,000 of francs or about $800,000. No reference is made in these estimates to the expenses of collecting the custom-house dues, these being entirely a Government affair, and the expenses accruing for their collection being paid by the Italian Government direct.

As may be seen by reference to the appended estimates, the largest part of the income of the city is derived from the dazio consumo, or consumption tax. This is a tax imposed on all articles entering the city and intended for consumption therein, such as food, clothing, etc., and the amount of this tax is regulated by a special tariff, which varies in the different cities of the Kingdom.

In the estimates for 1887 the receipts from this tax are estimated at

2,343,000, francs, and the expenses of collecting it at 536,376, resulting in a net income from it of nearly two millions of francs.

The tax on real estate, which is the next most important source of revenue to the city, is 16.25 per cent. on the net rental received, such net rental being determined by a deduction of 25 per cent. on the gross amount received. Every owner of real estate is obliged to declare to the receiver of taxes the name of the party or parties to whom he has rented his property, and the exact amount for which he has let it. Should he dwell on his own property the amount is fixed by public appraisers.

If the revenue from this and the other sources do not suffice to meet the expenses of the city, the municipality have the right to increase this tax.

The income is a Government tax, and is fixed by a special law. The present rate is 13.20 per cent. on the net income, and the municipality has a right of participation of one-tenth on incomes comprised in certain categories indicated by a law.

There is no Government tax on trades or professions, but the municipality has imposed a tax called *La Tassa sugli Esercizi e Rivendite*, which is levied on every one engaged in any business, profession, or industry of whatsoever kind, excepting only those engaged in sale of the Government monopolies, salt and tobacco. This tax is arranged on a shifting scale, the maximum being 300 francs and the minimum 2 francs. Those whose income, in the judgment of the public appraisers, does not exceed 1,000 francs are exempt from this tax.

The family tax, from which an income of over 200,000 francs is derived by the city, is a tax on the various households according to their presumptive position. These households are divided into 20 categories by a committee of citizens, and according to their importance they pay from 20 to 1,500 francs annually.

The tax on servants and carriages is also fixed by a committee of citizens, who classify the various families according to their social position and mode of living.

The butcher's tax is a tax on each beast slaughtered in the city. On cattle, this tax is 1 franc each, calves 70 centimes, and pigs 60 centimes; lambs, 10 centimes each, respectively.

The scope of the present report, and the magnitude of the Italian custom-house tariff, prevents me from going into a detailed statement of these dues.

Of the articles imported to this consular district from the United States it may be mentioned that petroleum pays a duty of 47 francs per 100 kilos, less 15 per cent. tare in barrels and 14 per cent. tare when in cases. This is equal to about 28 cents per gallon, and there is besides a consumption tax of about 4 cents per gallon.

On grain there is a duty of 3 francs per 100 kilos, and on corn of 1.15 francs per 100 kilos; calculating the bushel as 60 pounds, this is equal to about 16 cents per bushel on the former, and about 6⅔ cents per bushel on the latter.

Alcohol pays a duty of 12 francs per 100 liters, with a graduated duty of 180 francs per 100 liters for each degree of strength centigrade. American alcohol averages 94 degrees, and the duty therefore is 12 francs + 94 × 180 = 169.20 francs, 181.20 francs in all per 100 liters, which is equal to about $1.32 per gallon. Besides this there is a consumption tax on alcohol of 13 cents per gallon.

These are the present rates, and it may be noted that they have been largely increased since my last report.

There is an inheritance tax throughout the Kingdom of Italy which accrues to the Government. This tax is relatively small in the case of direct heirs, but becomes very heavy otherwise.

The stamp tax is likewise a government tax, and so also are all the taxes and dues on shipping. All checks, drafts, and receipts require stamps, and any paper used for official purposes is issued by the Government, and the value is determined by the purpose for which it may be destined.

VICTOR A. SARTORI,
Consul.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Leghorn, June 21, 1887.

Estimate of expenses of the city of Leghorn for 1887.

	Lire.
To interest on city debt	915, 398. 46
income tax on government bonds held by the city	98, 627. 50
other obligations	70, 075. 02
salaries of employés	134, 695. 76
treasurer of the commune	8, 500. 00
pensions	36, 000. 00
materials, fire, lights, etc	20, 270. 00
cleaning streets, etc	35, 500. 00
lighting streets, etc	163, 000. 00
municipal guard	96, 000. 00
salaries public physicians	34, 718. 60
sundry expenses for maintaining the health of the city	52, 983. 00
police	67, 700. 00
salaries of employés in public works	16, 155. 20
repairs of streets	67, 100. 00
To sewers	34, 000. 00
maintenance of public gardens, etc	11, 000. 00
public schools, etc	223, 850. 00
cost of collecting the Dazio consumo	530, 276. 00
maintenance of public buildings	117, 455. 97
reduction of public debt	312, 713. 98
firemen	40, 000. 00
public works	361. 050. 34
additional expenses for public instruction	58, 260. 00
maintenance of charitable institutions	425, 138. 00
allowance to mayor for expenses	1, 500. 00
sundry expenses	32, 647. 79
Total	4, 006, 695. 62

Estimate of receipts of the city of Leghorn for 1887.

By rents of properties belonging to city	38, 000. 00
income from bonds	52, 146. 00
interest	3, 018. 51
amount from certain tithes	1, 286. 97
rents public property for pasture	1, 440. 00
rent water-works	10, 640. 00
rent gas-works	5, 467. 00
amount due by commune of Elba towards rent of court-house	1, 438. 99
burial taxes	17, 500. 00
sundry returns from lawsuits	100. 00
additional returns from income tax	9, 718. 31
amount due by commune of Elba towards maintenance of court-house	119. 92
amounts retained from salary of employés of the city for their pension	17, 000. 00
amount from consumption (octroi) tax	2, 343, 000. 00
amount from commercial taxes	70, 000. 00
amount from weighers' and measurers' tax	8, 000. 00
amount from butchers' tax	12, 000. 00
amount from sundry rents	16, 000. 00
amount from registry tax	4, 000. 00
By participation in income tax as per law of April 24, 1887	50, 000. 00
amount from school taxes	11, 000. 00
amount from tax on dogs	7, 000. 00
amount from taxes on carriages and servants	32, 000. 00
amount from license taxes	5, 000. 00
amount from family tax	220, 000. 00
amount from tax on professions and retail sales	64, 000. 00
amount from real estate taxes	683, 004. 92
amount from increase of city debt for certain public works	270, 000. 00
amount from sale of public properties	5, 000. 00
amount from fines and penalties	8, 000. 00
sundry accruing amounts	14, 815. 00
amount from extra assessment retained from salaries of employés of the city towards their pension	14, 000. 00
amount from government subsidy towards public institutions	12, 000. 00
Total	4, 006, 695. 62

PALERMO.

REPORT OF CONSUL CARROLL.

In view of my having made a report upon taxation in Italy, published in Number 54, Consular Reports, I have deemed it proper to address the proper authorities on the subject, with a view of obtaining authenticated and detailed data in the premises, and I now beg to inclose herein translations of the replies of the mayor of Palermo and intendant of finance, the gentlemen with whom I communicated the questions propounded, which, I trust, will be found satisfactory, and to cover the ground intended or desired by the Department.

In this connection it may be proper to say that, notwithstanding the opinion advanced by the mayor and intendant of finance, taxation in Italy is burdensome and complex, as the Department will readily see. There is scarcely a thing or an act in the Kingdom of Italy exempt from taxation, and were it not that the law, strict and stringent as it is, affords loop-holes by which cheating is possible, and indulged in, there would be few who would have a surplus after paying their numerous and, from an American stand-point, exorbitant taxes.

Were such a system of taxation inaugurated in the United States the most pacific and quiet man in the country would, it is believed, either rebel or emigrate. But here, with the chances of eluding the law, they are used to it, and are happy in proportion to the amount out of which they may be able to defraud the Government at each successive collection of the taxes.

PHILIP CARROLL,
Consul.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Palermo, August 24, 1887.

[Inclosure No. 1—Translation.]

CENTRAL OFFICE,
Palermo, April 26, 1887.

CONSUL OF THE UNITED STATES, *Palermo:*

In reply to your esteemed letter of 11th instant I have the honor to hand you herewith annexed a statement on the tributary system of our city, which contains as much as you may desire to know on the subject.

N. TURRISI,
Mayor.

The system of taxation in the city of Palermo is in no way special, and is carried on in a simple manner.

There are only three species of imposts and taxes, viz, direct, indirect, and sundry duties and taxes.

I. THE DIRECT TAXES

comprise one category only, the super tax on lands and buildings, the income tax being excluded under this head, according to the laws in force.

This super impost is 33.59 centimes on every lira of principal tax, and produces a yearly income of 408,298 lire.

As respects the duty on the income tax, which belongs to Government exclusively, the municipal corporation, on account of the expenses it has to incur, receives one-tenth of it, which amounts to 52,000 lire.

II. THE INDIRECT TAXES.

These are divided into two categories, viz: Super impost by Government on the consumption tax; the state has taken this kind of tax to itself, which in our country is a patrimony belonging exclusively to the city corporation.

Consumption tax, on articles and products not struck by Government tax, and therefore taxes belonging exclusively to the city corporation.

First. The Government consumption taxes, in which the city corporation has a super impost, that is, a little more than one-third part, are on the following articles and in the following united measure between Government and the city corporation:

Wine and vinegar, in casks, 10.50 lire per hectoliter; in bottles, .20 lira each. Must, new unrefined wine, 8.25 lire per hectoliter. Alcohol of 59 degrees, 12 lire per hectoliter; over that degree, 18 lire per hectoliter; alcohol in bottles, .30 lira each. Grapes, 4 lire per 100 kilograms.

Meat, 34 per cent. deducted from live weight, 12 lire per 100 kilograms. Pigs, 19 lire per head; suckling pigs, 7.50 lire each. Lambkins, kids, sheep, etc., .70 lire per head; salted and smoked meat, 33 lire per 100 kilograms; hog's lard, 30 lire per 100 kilograms.

Flour, bread, and macaroni (made from wheat), 7.50 lire per 100 kilograms; the best and finest flour, 8.85 lire per 100 kilograms; flour, bread, and macaroni (made of any other species of grain not wheat), 4.15 lire per 100 kilograms; sweet bread, paste, and biscuits, 8.85 lire per 100 kilograms.

Rice, 3 lire per 100 kilograms.

Vegetable and animal oil, 12 lire per 100 kilograms; mineral oil, 6 lire per 100 kilograms; tallow, 6 lire per 100 kilograms; fruit and seeds that produce oil, 2.60 lire per 100 kilograms.

Sugar, sweetmeats, and honey, 15 lire per 400 kilograms.

2d. The city corporation taxes are the following:

First-class fresh fish, 20 lire per 100 kilograms; second-class, 10 lire; third-class, 5 lire; fourth-class, 3 lire; dried or salted fish, 3 lire per 100 kilograms; fish under oil, 10 lire per 100 kilograms; fish preserved in cans, 15 lire per 100 kilograms.

Cheese, 11 lire per 100 kilograms.

Salt, .35 lire per 100 kilograms.

Wax, according to the different qualities, from 3 lire to 12 lire per 100 kilograms.

Concentrated fat acids, 6 lire per 100 kilograms; spermaceti candles, 12 lire per 100 kilograms.

Brown common soap, 6 lire per 100 kilograms; white and colored soap, 8 lire per 100 kilograms; perfumed fine soap, 12 lire per 100 kilograms.

Coffee, 5 lire per 100 kilograms.

Fire-wood, per load, according to size of cart, from 30 centimes to 3 lire; charcoal, large size, 1.50 lire per 100 kilograms; charcoal, small, 1.20 lire per 100 kilograms; mineral coal, .60 lire per 100 kilograms.

Wheat and barley, 2 lire; straw and hay, per load, according to size of cart, from 40 centimes to 5 lire; bran, 1.35 lire per 100 kilograms.

Lime (Pozzolana) cement, 1 lire per cart-load.

Paper hanging, 15 lire per 100 kilograms.

Timber, different sorts, and wooden furniture, a special tariff that runs from 20 centimes to 16 lire per 100 kilograms of timber, and from 10 lire to 30 lire per wooden furniture.

Iron, steel, and articles made of same, furniture, tools, etc., a special tariff, 45. lire on iron rails for railways, 3 lire on iron furniture and on iron remanufactured.

A special tariff of taxes completes the system of consumption taxes of both the Government and city corporation together, as well as those belonging to the city corporation exclusively.

The tariff of taxes makes a deduction on the weight of articles put up in vessels and runs from 2 to 20 per cent.

The indirect tax between Government and city corporation and that of the city corporation exclusively, amounts to 6, 150,000 lire, on which calculate the share belonging to the Government. The sum of 1,900,000 lire is paid to the state yearly, realized from rents.

III.—The Sundry Duties and Taxes.

The sundry duties and taxes are reduced to the following, and belong to the city corporation exclusively:

Scholastic taxes, 40 lire per annum for each male or female scholar frequenting the special municipal schools, which produces 9,500 lire. Taxes for occupying public spaces, at the rate of 10 centimes per day, in the principal squares or streets, and 5 centimes per day in secondary streets or squares, from which is realized 8,000 lire.

Duties on funeral cars (hearses), on the basis of a tariff which imposes 300 lire for a grand and showy car, besides 30 lire for the pall, which is used also for other cars; for a first-class car for adults 50 lire, for a second-class car 25 lire, and for a third class 15 lire, and for children and babies 30 lire, 7.50 lire, and 3 lire. These duties produce, net, 19,000 lire, it being a service given out by contract to undertakers.

Burial dues, on the basis of a tariff which imposes 20 lire for a grave for a given time; 50 lire for a grave for all time; 100 lire for a family sepulcher, besides 50

lire for every corpse that may be placed in it. One hundred lire to 150 lire for every square meter of ground, according to the place, for a noble monumental sepulcher, besides a duty of 50 lire to 100 lire on the burial of a corpse, according to the age of the dead person, and the importance of the sepulcher. These dues produce 60,000 lire. At present free burial is on a large scale.

Duties for copies of deeds and certificates extracted from the civic registers, viz: 1 lire for copy of a wedding certificate, and .50 lire for copy of a birth or death register. These produce 5,000 lire.

Taxes on horses, mules, and donkeys, as per following tariff: 30 lire for every draught horse or mule of private property; 5 lire for every cab-horse, and 5 lire for every donkey. These produce 74,142 lire.

Taxes on private and public carriages.—For a private four-wheeled and four-seated carriage 50 lire; for a two-wheeled and two-seated carriage 25 lire. Carriages and cabs for hire, of whatever size or shape, 20 lire. Carriages with an escutcheon, double the tax as a private one. These taxes realize 42,306 lire.

Taxes on servants.—For every female servant 2 lire, and for every male servant 4 lire; these produce 15,224 lire.

Taxes on persons practicing a profession, an art, an industry, or business of whatever sort, on the basis of a tariff that classifies the importance of the industrial or commercial practice by categories, and is imposed at a fixed duty ranging from 2 lire to 200 lire.

The monopoly of frozen snow, and tax on ice, is imposed at 5 lire for every 100 kilograms, and produces 146,000 lire yearly.

A few very small rents of little importance are left out, having nothing characteristic about them.

Wishing to show, with these rents adverted to included, the entire rents arising from imposts, taxes, and sundry direct taxes, the following results are reached: Direct imposts, 460,294.81 lire; indirect taxes, 6,052,299.14 lire; sundry taxes and duties, 555,100.16 lire; total, 7,067,694.11 lire.

The expenses that are incurred in collecting the rents may be set down in the following proportions: Direct imposts, 2.23½ per cent.; indirect taxes, 13 per cent.; sundry taxes and duties, 2 per cent.

This is our tributary system, which, as may be noted, is neither complicated, heavy, nor troublesome. A few funds taxed, but productive.

The direct imposts are limited to superimposts that do not go beyond the limit pointed out by law, as in other city corporations, where by Government authority it is too high, to the detriment of land-holders and people engaged in business.

The indirect taxes fall on articles of consumption, on an extensive scale, without that multiplicity of taxes which produces little and causes much trouble—liquors, wines, flour, fish, cheese, oils, forage. On colonials, two only, sugar and coffee. Building materials, wood, iron, lime, and cements only; other building materials are excluded; wooden and iron furniture and paper-hangings are included.

The sundry duties and taxes are also reduced to a few, and affect people living in expensive style more than those living moderately.

Our tributary system, in general, proceeds in an equable and arithmetical manner; there are no progressive imposts, nor excessive or ponderous taxes; no social class is spared, nor any class imposed in a special manner; industries are not struck under that denomination, and commerce, in the transit of products, is not impeded or troubled, but only watched over; and facilities, within the limits of the law, are granted to builders, manufacturers, merchants, and sellers.

[Inclosure No. 2—Translation.]

CABINET OF THE INTENDANT OF FINANCE,
Palermo, May 12, 1887.

SIR: In reply to your letter of the 11th ultimo with reference to Government taxation in this district, I beg to inform you that the whole tributary system of the Kingdom is based on the principle that the citizen contributes towards the public treasury in proportion to his income and the entirety of his property, both of which receive public protection. Therefore, as a principle, and by way of maxim, fixed tributes, such as are paid in advance at a fixed rate, without having regard to the wealth of the citizens, for example, the poll-tax; such as are progressive, that are paid by the citizens, not in simple proportion, but in progressive proportion to their wealth, are excluded in Italy.

I can therefore affirm, with pride, that the Italian tributary system fully answers the postulatum of modern economical science; which, considering the impost as a part

of private wealth, taken by the state in order to enable it to fulfill its high functions, requires that the impost be divided in its quantity in proportion to the wealth of the contributors, and in proportion to the advantage that its employment renders to the different social classes. It therefore follows that there does not exist, with respect to the imposts, any difference of treatment amongst the various classes, each one corresponding in proportion to its wealth, and to the public protection with which the state provides them.

Therefore, nothing remains to be said of the difference of impost between class and social class, which are alluded to in the letter to which I have the honor to reply.

The distinction exists instead between direct and indirect imposts, and this depends not only on the different practical methods of exaction; the direct being that impost which the state receives in a direct way, regularly, and periodically, at fixed and determined dates, and the indirect when it is received in neither of the above-mentioned ways, but is neither continual nor of a periodical continuation. Such difference tends to another criterion, which I would say is almost intrinsic to the nature of the imposts themselves, as the indirect impost always depends on a voluntary act of the contributor, who, therefore, may pay it when he likes, and in such proportion as best pleases him, without his being forced to pay at a fixed time.

Of the imposts in vogue at present in Italy, those belonging to the first category are the income tax, the land tax, and tax on buildings. These are denominated *direct* taxes.

Those belonging to the second category, or indirect taxes, are custom-house taxes, taxes on produce, consumption tax, privilege taxes, the register tax, judicial tax, stamp tax, taxes on Government grants, succession tax, mortgage tax, and taxes on ecclesiastic property.

I will treat briefly on each one of these.

INCOME TAX.

This is an impost that strikes all rents excepting those on land, and is applied by deducting beforehand, from every unity of imposable rent an equal and uniform aliquot part which at the present day is fixed at 12 per cent. in principal, with a superimpost of one-tenth, for which reason it comes to 13.20 per cent.

By the effect of such impost the rent is distinguished by gross, net, and imposable, and the impost is applied after having deducted from the net rent a variable part, according to the nature of the rent itself.

To the same effect the law distinguished the rent in four categories: (1) Perpetual rents, arising from mortgaged or bonded credits, or other titles, in the production of which the hand of man does not enter, and such are taxed at their integral value; (2) rents, in the production of which both capital and the work of man concur; such are taxed by their value being reduced to six-eighths; (3) rents dependent only on the work of man are taxed on the value being reduced to five-tenths; (4) and lastly, assignments, pensions, and salaries answered for by the state, by the provinces, and by city corporations, which are taxed on the sum reduced to four-eighths, that is to say one-half.

All these rents, to be subject to the impost now treated, must be produced in the state, whether they belong to natives or foreigners; whilst those received from abroad although used in the state, are not subject to such impost.

LAND TAX.

This is a tribute laid on rent arising from immovable rustic property in the Kingdom of whatever kind and to whomsoever belonging, including that belonging to the royal patrimony of the state, that is also subject to impost (although only in a nominal and figurative way), excluding only the possessions that, according to the Italian civil code of law, form the public royal patrimony of state.

The rent on which said impost is levied is that already established in the records of the Kingdom, according to the nature, quality, and class of lands (estimated property and amount of impost). But as the Italian records are not yet uniform, and there being at present a great inequality amongst the different old records of the regions of Italy, the impost is not levied by a uniform and constant aliquot on the land-tax rent levied throughout the Kingdom; but instead, and until an uniform land tax be laid and put into execution (for which an analogous law has already been passed in Parliament), the impost is applied by the so-called method of *distinct division;* that is to say, the Government fixing beforehand the total sum to be paid in the course of the year by the contributors, to whom an only and a uniform yearly aliquot is fixed, which is obtained by dividing the proportion as estimated in the records of the department to which the contributor belongs.

IMPOST ON BUILDINGS.

This also, like the preceding one, is an impost that falls to the land-tax rent, and is fixed on the basis of registered value. Therefore, by the method of the proprie-

tor's valuation and the means practiced by proper officials, called agents of the imposts, in ascertaining the precise value, approximately, the aforesaid method of applying the impost by the so called *distinct division* is not a bad method, but a normal aliquot is applied, which at present is fixed at 12.50 per cent. on the imposable rent, besides the tenths added to it, and which vary according to the number in which they are voted by Parliament.

It is to be remarked that on both the said land taxes the provinces and commons may add a superimpost tax that must in no case exceed that contributed to the state. Then all three of the aforesaid imposts, including the income tax, are exacted according to normal catalogues drawn up purposely by the impost agents, which are noted and signed by the intendents of finances, and made executive by the prefects of the provinces, are consigned to the collectors for collection, notice having been previously given to the contributors by the syndics of the communes that the catalogues are to be seen at the collector's office.

These last-mentioned persons are not Government agents, but simple "undertakers," who, by an offered security, assume the obligation at their own risk and danger of exacting during five years the imposts of a determined commune or communes at a relative fixed discount not exceeding 3 per cent., when the collectorship is conferred by concurrence at public sale on a fixed day and hour, after which the collector is named and no further offers are accepted.

Thus far as regards direct imposts.

I shall now treat more succinctly of the indirect imposts in vogue at present in Italy.

CUSTOM-HOUSE DUTIES.

This tribute, as is well known, is imposed on goods entering and leaving, or rather going out of the state, and therefore is otherwise titled, confine, or limit tax.

It is not collected either by catalogue, fixed period, or within a determined time, but only when goods pass the confine, and it is therefore naturally an indirect tax; and also because, being received from a merchant, it bears indirectly on the consumer, who discounts it by paying a higher price for the goods. It is also natural that by means of a special tariff, in which all goods existing in commerce are foreseen, the tax is received according to the category under which the merchandise is found classified. In the custom-house tariff of Italy there are twenty categories, under each of which assimilated goods are to be found noted.

It would be a long task to speak of the custom-house documents of Italy, which are simplified now in such a manner that, without affecting the rights of the exchequer, they render all custom-house operations quick and easy; nor shall I speak of the various orders respecting smuggling and contraventions of the law on this subject, in Italy, of great resource to the revenue in present times, so favorable to liberal commerce and navigation. It is well to mention that besides custom-house duties, Italy derives a fairly good profit from health office and maritime dues.

TAXES ON PRODUCTS.

There exists also in Italy the so-called taxes on products. (1) They affect the manufacture of alcohol, beer, and gas-waters; (2) the manufacture and selling of gunpowder; (3) the cultivation of tobacco in Sicily; (4) the manufacture of sugar.

CONSUMPTION TAX.

This tax strikes a long series of articles of consumption, specified by law, when entered into closed commons (public grounds); and on open commons, when the article entered is for use or for sale by retail; and in the act of slaughtering oxen, pigs, goats, and sheep.

There is a tariff existing, applied to this tax, which is received either by Government directly through its agents, or by a discount with the closed commons and voluntary union formed by the open commons, or by contract with "undertakers."

PRIVILEGES.

The Italian Government also draws a great revenue from a privilege reserved to itself in the sale of tobacco, snuff, and the sale of salt except in the islands of Sardinia and Sicily, where the privilege has not been extended on account of natural conditions.

REGISTER TAXES.

All deeds of a public and private nature, civil and commercial, are subject to registry, which consists in entering the deed in a public registry, designated for that

purpose, which constitutes their legal existence, and manifests their import, and as regards private acts and contracts, gives them a fixed period. In accomplishing such formality, a tax is paid, called register fee, on the basis of an analogous tariff. It is applied in a proportionate and gradual manner on deeds, binding or freeing a person, for sums received or paid, or on transfer of property, use of profit of landed or other property, or other right transferred by act, during life, or from date of death; (2) on acts that do not specify either engagement or delivery, but a simple declaration or attribution of value or right without making a transfer; (3) on other civil, judicial, or extra-judicial deeds that serve as titles or legal documents.

For the sake of brevity, I will say that the aforementioned register tax, regarding civil and commercial acts, is styled "covenant tax;" regarding transfer, caused by death, it takes the name of "hereditary tax," and as respects the judgment of a magistrate, it takes the name of "judiciary tax."

It must be observed that the hereditary tax is always levied in proportion to the value transferred by cause of death, "deducto ære alieno;" whilst the covenant and judiciary taxes are levied in a proportionate gradual and fixed way, according to the above stated nature of the acts it strikes.

STAMP TAX.

This tax is applied to all acts on writs containing transfer of things or rights, or that have otherwise to be laid before a magistrate or other Government authority. This tax differs in its character from the preceding one, which is likewise applied to all acts, register generally being levied in progressive proportion to the value of the thing contracted for, whilst the stamp tax is levied in an established way on the written deed that contains the contract, whatever may be the value of the thing contracted for, excepting in bills of exchange, which are always subject to a gradual tax relative to the amount for which they are drawn. The tax now spoken of is paid by using the stamped paper, which is manufactured and sold on account of the state, and in certain cases as determined by law, by affixing stamps to any other species of paper, which stamps are also manufactured and sold for account of the state, or by the impression of a special stamp.

As supplementary to the stamp tax the so-called circulation tax also rules in Italy. It affects bills issued by societies and other institutions of credit, to all of which it would have been a difficult matter to impress the stamp. This stamp, in addition to that of the stamp tax, is proportioned to the amount of bills and notes put into circulation. Then, as such titles of credit, notes, shares, and obligations issued by the institutions of credit become objects of negotiation afterwards, and do not therefore remain as simple substitutes of money; they confer powers and rights which otherwise ought to have been conferred by an adopted bond and become subject to the so-styled company tax, which also prevails in Italy, which is a substitute for the stamp and register taxes.

TAXES ON GOVERNMENT GRANTS.

For the greater protection of public order, which is the duty of the state, a special permit is necessary for citizens when practicing certain rights, such as setting up places of public resort, as hotels, eating-houses, etc. Besides that, the State has the faculty of granting titles of nobility, orders of knighthood, change of surnames, and permits of burial in other places than those generally designed therefor.

Now, if such concessions were made from one to the other citizen, they would without doubt be subject to the register tax, and therefore, in place of this tax, the so-styled government grant tax was imposed, which represents, besides, the retribution of a service that the state renders to citizens at their request, and which is well due, particularly when it is a case of favoring the wealthy class with ancestral family distinctions. Therefore, there is a tariff attached to all the aforesaid concessions, and on the basis of which the corresponding tax is collected.

MORTGAGE TAXES.

Mortgage titles, the renewals, copy of deeds and contracts, the substitution and subentry in mortgage, registered in favor of another person, the canceling of mortgages, and all the formalities that are discharged in the mortgage registry offices in Italy, are subject to a tax, guided by a special tariff, and this tax also represents the recompense of a public service rendered by the state to the citizens at their request.

TAX ON ECCLESIASTICAL PROPERTY.

This tax is in vogue in Italy also, on church property. It strikes the rent of those public establishments which since their foundation were declared inalienable.

This tax, by the way in which it is collected, on account of its intrinsic nature also, would have all the characteristics of the direct impost. However, it became adopted in Italy as a substitute to the registry and hereditary tax.

In fact, all property held by private people and companies that is not of a perpetual nature, from its commencement or afterwards, or from one motive or another undergoes transfers and changes. The state receives the tax register or succession tax. Not so, though, for corporations bearing a perpetual character, and whose property is inalienable; such are not subject to the said taxes, and therefore in substitution of the same the state has prudently imposed the aforesaid special tax on ecclesiastical property.

I have deemed it a duty to reply to your valued favor with these brief indications respecting the entire tributary system of the Kingdom.

The imposts and taxes in Italy, as you will have been able to understand, are all on an extensive basis, and principally directed to strike the rent and the impulse of the contracting engagements and business, without regard to the quality or the social class of citizens themselves.

The classes possessing less are favored, not by special disposition, but by the intrinsic nature and organization of the tributary system itself, others, which being exempt from tax on minimum parts of rents, foreseen by various laws, the less rich classes, derive a profit from it

CARPI,
The Intendant.

To the CONSUL of the UNITED STATES,
Palermo.

MILAN.

REPORT OF CONSUL CROUCH.

An adequate presentation of the state of taxation in Italy is a task rendered difficult by the multiplicity of the laws and an absence of uniformity in the legislation. Not only do local taxes vary, but general taxation differs in different localities, and certain sections have greater burdens to bear than others. As a remarkable example of this condition of affairs the taxation of land in Lombardy may be instanced, which is still in accordance with a law of the preceding century, and is calculated in a currency now obsolete.

DIRECT TAXES AS LEVIED IN MILAN.

1st. Land taxes are levied and collected by the general government. The consumers and provinces levy an additional tax. The tax is on the productive value or rent of the land. Lands are still taxed according to the old assessment of 1750, in a currency composed of scudi, Milanese lire and ottavi. The scudo contained six Milanese lire, the lira eight ottavi. As near as I can determine the scudo was worth about 4.25 lire of the present currency.

Each scudo pays to the general government 17.2941 centesimi; province, 4.2448 centesimi; commune, 14.6066 centesimi; total, 36.1455 centesimi.

The expenses of collection for the commune and the general government are assumed by the commune, and amount to 66 centesimi on every 100 lire according to the commune. For the province there is an additional expense of 10 centesimi for every 100 lire collected.

2d. The taxes on buildings are imposed on the taxable rent as follows:

For the general government, 16.25 per cent.; province, 3.5161 per cent.; commune, 12.1617 per cent.; total, 31.9278 per cent.

The taxable rent is three-fourths of the actual rent.

3d. *Income tax.*—General government, 1.320 per cent.; expense of collection, .36452 per cent.; total 1.356.

COMMUNAL OF CITY TAXATION.

The following taxes, wholly or in part, are the chief sources of revenue to the commune: (1) Octroi duties (in part); (2) tax on land (in part); (3) tax on buildings (in part); (4) income tax (in part); (5) tax on public employés, and for various concessions; (6) special city taxes: 1st, on carriages and servants; 2d, the practice of a profession, trade, or business; 3d, on horses; 4th, on cattle; 5th, on dogs.

Octroi duties.—Octroi duties are imposed on articles entering the city gates, mainly food, beverages, fuel, and the like, and may be divided into three categories:

First. On a certain number of articles the revenue from which accrues wholly to the commune.

Second. On the remaining articles the revenue from which is divided between the general government and the commune in the proportion of about three to one.

Third. An extra tax on the preceding category for the exclusive benefit of the commune.

Tax on land.—As already explained, the share of the commune is 12.2448 centesimi on every scudo levied.

Tax on buildings.—As already explained, 12.1617 per cent. of the taxable rent accrues to the commune. New buildings are exempt for two years.

Income tax.—The commune is allowed a small proportion of two categories, B. C., of this tax.

Tax on public employés, and for various concessions.—All public employés pay a certain tax on their salaries.

The various concessions consist mainly in permission to occupy public space, as in the case of cafés, in front of which are placed tables and chairs; for awnings projecting into the street; for projecting windows and balconies; the permission to build, and to occupy the street with building materials, and other similar privileges.

Special city taxes.—First. Carriages and servants. Public vehicles are divided into classes: First. Those running between fixed points at fixed times, or otherwise, such as omnibuses, trams, and the like. Of these such as have places for more than eight persons pay yearly 60 lire; the others, 40 lire. And, second, other public vehicles, such as cabs, livery carriages, and the like, which pay yearly 30 lire each.

Of private carriages, the four-wheeled, with places for more than three, including driver, and all four-wheeled, drawn by two horses, pay yearly 60 lire. Four wheeled carriages, drawn by one horse, with places for three or less pay yearly 30 lire. Two-wheeled carriages pay yearly 15 lire.

All vehicles bearing crest or coat of arms pay double the above rates.

For every servant, of either sex, or any age, the employer pays a yearly tax of 10 lire for male and 5 lire for female servants.

(2) The practice of a profession, trade, or business. All persons practicing a profession or engaged in any trade or business of any kind are subject to this tax. According to the importance or lucrativeness of such occupation there are distinguished thirteen categories, of which the highest pays annually 300 lire, the lowest 5 lire.

(3) Horses: Carriage-horses and all others for personal use, convenience, or as a luxury, pay a yearly tax of 40 lire each. Horses used only for business purposes, transport of merchandise, and cab-horses and the like are exempt from this tax.

(4) Cattle: This tax is as follows: Oxen and bulls, each yearly, 1 lire; mules, each yearly, .75 lire; asses, each yearly, .50 lire; cows and heifers, each yearly, .50 lire; calves, more than a year old, each yearly, .25 lire; hogs, weighing more than 50 kilograms (132 pounds), yearly, .25 lire; sheep and goat, each, yearly, .20 lire.

(5) Dogs: For each dog the owner has to pay an annual tax of 30 lire.

PROCESS OF COMMUNAL TAXATION.

The revenue derived from communal taxation in the city of Milan, for the year 1885, is exhibited in the following table.

	Lire.
I. Octroi duties:	
First class, communal	2,468,912.25
Second class, communal, total, 4,707,665.09 lire, thus divided	
To the General Government	3,665,000.00
To the commune	1,142,605.09
Third extra communal	2,092,670.08
I. Land tax, communal quota	226,473.64
III. Buildings, communal quota	3,064,998.00
IV. Income tax, communal quota	253,087.76
V. Tax on salary of public employés and for various concessions	489,001.06
VI. Special taxes:	
(1) Vehicles and servants	195,568.75
(2) Practice of trade, profession	546,675.45
(3) Horses for personal use	39,700.00
(4) Cattle	7,016.95
(5) Dogs	69,675.00
Total communal taxes	10,569,444.04

Balance-sheet of the city of Milan for the year 1885.

RECEIPTS.

	Francs.
Income from communal property	1,097,105.12
Total octroi duties	9,269,247.42
Land and buildings	3,291,471.15
Income tax	253,087.76
Salary tax, etc	489,601.06
Special taxes	858,636.15
Theaters	123,091.99
Re-imbursement for anticipated expenses	443,397.42
Total	15,825,63[illegible].57
Surplus of receipts over expenditures	135,995.26

EXPENSES.

ORDINARY.

Expenses for management of communal property and interest on city debt	4,248,483.83
City government expenses, *i. e.*, salaries of officials, pensions, office rent, etc	1,055,757.93
Tribunal expenses, *i. e.*, rent, furniture, etc., of courts of justice, and public security, *i. e.*, pay of guards of public security, furniture, rent, etc., of barracks and rooms	244,365.32
Octroi:	
Proportion paid to General Government	3,565,000.00
Expenses	822,394.86
Hygiene, *i. e.*, vaccination, inspection of slaughter-houses, meat, etc., city laboratory, and city guards or police for public surveillance	469,064.36
Street-cleaning, sprinkling, etc	271,733.88
Street-lighting	447,747.72

	Francs.
Fire department	138,309.56
Repairing and keeping in order streets, parks, etc	299,739.41
Public worship	4,870.67
Burial service	22,131.15
Public instruction	1,709,029.55
Charities	677,547.93
Celebration of public holidays	36,589.07
Levy of soldiers	10,377.09
Miscellaneous	92,508.93
Theaters	380,491.51
Anticipated expenses	446,473.54
EXTRAORDINARY.	
Cholera	50,384.88
Public instruction	4,295.90
Public works	561,128.83
Theaters	30,000.00
Miscellaneous	101,217.37
Total	15,689,643.31

The debt of Milan on January 1, 1885, was 82,187,593.09 francs.

EFFECTS OF TAXATION.

Taxation in this city does not, as far as I have been able to ascertain, either favor greatly or press heavily on any particular industry. The opinion seems to be that, in a general way, the high taxes operate unfavorably in all branches. Consuming a considerable portion of the proceeds and thus diminishing the profits, they deaden commercial enterprise and retard the development of industries for which the country is fitted. As to the operation of the protective tariff, I have conversed with manufacturers who stated that in their particular branch they are in no way affected, as they have peculiar facilities and have no fear of competition.

This is the case in certain branches of the silk trade. On the other hand, industries have been called into existence for which the country is in no way adapted, and which, on account of successful foreign competition, are constantly in a critical condition. As an example, perhaps the cotton industry may be instanced. The lack of coal and the consequent dearness of the necessary fuel, which must be all imported, exercise a most unfavorable influence on the development of manufacturing interests and more than counterbalance the advantage of cheap labor. Manufacturers who are unable to sustain successfully foreign competition are crying loudly for higher duties. On the other hand there is a strong sentiment against the artificial development of industries for which there exist no peculiar facilities and compensating advantages, and a current favoring a reasonable and discriminating protection.

The class most seriously affected by the present high taxation is probably the agricultural class. They have seen heavy taxes bring about a steady increase in the price of the necessaries of life, with the single exception of their own chief product, grain, in which the competition of American wheat-fields has caused a marked depreciation. Naturally they are demanding redress, which for them takes the form of additional duties on foreign grain. This, as the experience of late years has shown, to be effective must be high. But it is doubtful whether even a Government so naturally disposed by its financial position to receive with favor any proposition tending to increase its reve-

nues could, under the present conditions, consent to impose so heavy a burden on the people at large for the benefit of a comparatively limited class; for it seems evident that by such a measure only the land-owners would profit, and in a country so overpopulated the great bulk of the agricultural population would remain unaffected.

HENRY C. CROUCH.
Consul.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Milan, Italy, January 8, 1888.

THE NETHERLANDS.

REPORT OF CONSUL ECKSTEIN.

The system of taxation in Holland, national, provincial, and municipal, direct and indirect, may be said to be quite diversified and complex, and a full description and clear explanation of it could, I think, only be expected from or given by persons who have been long connected with or in the service of the department of finance, in assessing taxes or in collecting the revenues.

Moreover, whilst it would seem that the matter of taxation in this country furnishes abundant cause for the people to be concerned about, and whilst it is surely and generally recognized as one of great importance, yet there have been, and there are, other political and social questions which have for years engrossed and do at this time absorb a greater share of the public attention than does taxation.

The other questions referred to consist of the unsatisfactory state of the "colonies," and especially the unsettled condition of Atjeh; the revision of the constitution, and more particularly in respect of those provisions therein which have reference to the public education or the schools and to the extension of the franchise or universal suffrage.

Those are the political issues which have for some years last past, and which do now, occupy the minds, tax the wisdom and patriotism, and consume the time of the Government ministers, statesmen, and legislators of this country; furnish topics for its press, and the material for planks in the construction of platforms at elections, and the speakers discuss them almost to the exclusion of all others in their political clubs.

Thus the question of taxation, while it is far too important to be regarded with indifference, will not, for the time being, engage as much general or public attention as surely it will when once the questions above mentioned, and especially that of "the suffrage," have been settled or satisfactorily set at rest.

Under the predicaments as above set forth it became necessary for me to apply to a number of parties here pointed out as most familiar with the subject, in order to procure the information indispensable for reporting thereon anywise in accordance with my instructions.

This I did, but in nearly all cases with only very indifferent success.

The cause of this, and it can hardly be surprising when I state it, has been, that the scope of the subject, which "prevented" the Department from "framing a series of questions," was by all or generally regarded as infinitely more difficult to "answer questions" relating thereto, requiring previous thought and consideration, and involving the expenditure of a great deal of time.

However, I was at last referred to a gentleman who not only is looked upon as an excellent authority concerning matters of national finances, taxation, currency, etc., but who, it was represented to me, was otherwise so circumstanced as to be likely to extend to me substantial assistance.

I approached him on the subject and with the result of being promised available aid, without promising me, however, in what form, to what extent, or when it would be forthcoming.

The gentleman to whom this refers is a certain Gideon M. Boissevain, esq., of this city.

He was formerly and for many years engaged in the banking and commission business here, from which he retired a long time ago, and has since devoted the most of his time to the investigation and study of political and social economic questions, and in writing extensively for the periodical press and otherwise.

A few weeks ago he was decorated by the King of Italy on account of having furnished the Government of that country with an interesting and valuable treatise regarding certain affairs appertaining to the Dutch East India colonies.

On leaving Mr. Boissevain, after my first interview with him, I still remained under the impression that I would in the end, after all, mainly be thrown upon my own resources in preparing this report, and therefore set to work and wrote a part of the above preliminary remarks.

Several weeks after first speaking to Mr. Boissevain on the subject, I received one day a very polite invitation from him to come to his house and meet him at his library for the purpose of asking me some questions regarding the memorandum he promised me.

I promptly called upon him as desired, when he placed into my hands a quantity of manuscript, some eight or nine sheets of foolscap, consisting of facts and figures relating to, bearing upon, and being, comparatively speaking, a systematic exposition on the subject of taxation in Holland, in the province of North Holland, and in the city of Amsterdam.

I was most agreeably surprised by the action of Mr. Boissevain, as I certainly had neither any right nor reason to expect, or even to imagine, he would go into the matter so elaborately and take the trouble he did in the premises.

The "paper" received, being written in the Dutch language, I immediately concluded to have translated, and to adopt and submit it to the department textually, and as my or "a" report upon the subject under consideration, and without any further efforts on my part to improve or enlarge upon anything therein stated.

I feel that by so doing I am most likely best to serve the end sought to be attained by the department in asking this report, and that to evince a proper appreciation of the service rendered by Mr. Boissevain in the premises required that I should transmit the product of his labor in its entirety, which I do by subjoining, in this place, a translation of Mr. Boissevain's contribution to this report as follows:

[Translation.]

PUBLIC, PROVINCIAL, AND LOCAL TAXATION IN THE NETHERLANDS,

By GIDEON MARIA BOISSEVAIN,

Member of the Committee of Assistance of The Netherlands Statistical Institute, etc.

PUBLIC TAXATION.

The budget of public revenues for the Netherlands for the financial year 1887 amounts to 115,971,225 florins, including the following revenues which are not derived from taxation:

	Florins.
Revenue of crown lands	2,400,000
Proceeds of sales of crown lands	250,000
Postal-service revenue	5,550,000
Telegraph service	1,092,100
Proceeds of the Government lottery	661,475
Shooting and fishing licenses	144,000
Pilotage duties	1,000,000
Mining duties	3,225
Share of Government in the proceeds of the state railways	2,080,000
Miscellaneous revenues and casualties	4,328,675
Share of the Netherlands-India finance department in the expenditure for interest and redemption of consolidated and floating debt	2,352,150
Total	19,861,625

Besides, in the revenues from taxation is included the poll tax (personeel) for the total amount of 10,898,500 florins, because this tax is collected by Government. As, however, a sum of 8,570,000 florins of the proceeds is paid over to the localities, this tax so far is not properly a public one.

To get at the exact figures of the Government taxes, the above-mentioned sums of 19,861,625 florins and 8,570,000 florins, 28,431,625 florins, are to be deducted from the total amount of 115,971,225 florins; the balance of 87,539,600 florins represents the total proceeds of public taxation.

The population of the kingdom in Europe numbers about 4,400,000; public taxes, accordingly, amount to about 20 florins per head of the entire population.

Concerning the presumptive income of the nation there does not exist reliable estimation, still less any positive knowledge. According to a very rough estimation it has been ordinarily taken to be about 700,000,000 or 800,000,000; but apparently it is in reality much higher, and the total amount of taxable income of the nation may fairly be estimated at 900,000,000 at least. Accordingly, the amount of public taxation does not exceed 10 per cent. of the general income of the population.

Some of the above-mentioned items require an explanation.

Against the revenue from the postal and telegraph services, appearing on the budget of revenue with 5,550,000 florins and 1,092,100 florins (6,642,100 florins), the budget of expenditure comprises the following items:

	Florins.
Postage: head office and postal service	3,979,150
Telegraph service	1,382,370
United postal and telegraph service	742,000
Total of expenditure	6,103,520
Leaving against the estimated revenue	6,642,100
Balance of revenue as in the budget	538,580

The railways, constructed for account of the state, are worked by various companies against payment to the state of a share in the net earnings. This share in the net earnings of the state railways appears among the revenues for 2,080,000 florins.

The item, contribution by the Netherlands-India finance department, towards the expenditure for interest and redemption of consolidated and floating debt, amounting to 2,352,150 florins, is due to the financial accounts of the country and of Netherlands-India being kept separately; but when money is to be raised for India, by way of a loan or in the shape of floating debt, such debt is contracted by the state of the Netherlands. Accordingly the Dutch budget of expenditure contains for interest and redemption of public debt a sum which is being paid for account of the Indian treasury, and against which there is an item under "revenues" to the same amount, for the re-imbursement of such sums by the Indian treasury.

On the Dutch budget the above-mentioned sum of 87,539,600 florins, revenue derived from taxation, is brought under different heads, as follows:

		Florins.
A. Direct taxes:		
Ground-rent		11,462,100
Poll-tax (personeel)*	10,898,500	
To deduct: Sums allotted to the localities†	8,570,000	
		2,328,500
		13,790,600
Licenses (patent)		4,262,400
B. Excises:		
Sugar	8,000,000	
Wine	1,850,000	
Spirits, inland and foreign	23,200,000	
Salt	3,700,000	
Soap	1,840,000	
Beer and vinegar	950,000	
Meat	2,800,000	
		42,340,000
C. Indirect taxes:		
Stamp duty	3,150,000	
Registration duty	7,500,000	
Mortgage duty	900,000	
Succession and transfer duties on decease	10,453,500	
		22,003,500
D. Import duties		4,912,000
E. Stamp and duty on wrought gold and silver		231,100
Total, as above		87,539,600

This classification, taken in an economical sense, is in some measure incorrect and generally without signification.

It is incorrect because, under the so-called direct taxes, no distinction is made between real and personal taxes; because the registration duties include also the transfer duty on immovable property, which is actually nothing but an increase to the ground rent, although this increase works unevenly and therefore unjustly; because the succession and transfer duty are through their nature a personal tax, or income tax after the personal estate, levied only in case of transfer by inheritance; and, moreover, an income tax of unequal burden, inasmuch as the duties vary

* Though retaining here, as elsewhere in this report, the words of the consul, the Department believes this to be a wrong translation of the term. It is not a poll-tax that is intended, but a tax on personal property, nearly akin to the "taxe personelle" of France.

† In the official documents this item is not deducted from the revenue, but added to the expenditure.

according to the property being transferred in the direct or the collateral line.

According to their nature, the whole of the taxes is to be subdivided as follows:

I. *The real taxation, called ground rent, levied on housed and landed property.*—This tax is a real one, because it is adherent to the property, whoever the proprietor may be, and whether the property is mortgaged or not. Accordingly it is not the gross income which is considered as the real produce of the property, but the net revenue; that is, the revenue minus the ground rent; and, in case of sale, the price is calculated after this net revenue. Thus the ground rent is not levied from the proprietor of the estate, but the possession of immovable property is subject to a tax on the annual produce in favor of the treasury.

The registration duties, levied on transfer of immovable property, are of the same nature as the ground rent, with the difference that they are not raised from the annual produce, but from their value, and solely in case of transfer into other hands.

The sum total of real taxation on housed and landed property is thus to be put up as follows:

	Florins.
Ground rent proper	11,462,100
Transfer duty, forming part of the registration duties	4,700,000
Total	16,162,100

II. All other taxes may be brought under two categories: (*a*) taxes levied on presumptive income; (*b*) taxes levied on expenditure; and in both these categories there are to be discerned direct and indirect taxes.

(*a*) Taxes levied on presumptive income: A properly-called income tax does not exist in the Netherlands as a public tax, but the following are to be considered as taxes after the presumptive income:

As direct taxes: The succession and transfer duties mentioned above, a personal tax after the estate, which is not levied as an annual tax on the revenue (the income), but from the capital as often as the property changes hands on decease; the license duty, a tax after the presumptive income, derived from commercial or industrial pursuits.

And as indirect taxes: The stamp, registration (after deduction of the transfer duty), and mortgage duties, all of them being taxations on the income derived from capital or labor; but not for as much as said income is personally enjoyed, but as often as any proceeding may be taken by any one which is subject to stamp, registration, or mortgage duties.

On the budget of revenue for 1887 the above-mentioned taxes appear as follows:

		Florins.
Direct taxes after the presumptive income:		
Succession and transfer duties		10,453,500
License duty		4,262,400
		14,715,900
Indirect taxes after the presumptive income:		
Stamp duties	3,150,000	
Registration duties after deduction of transfer duties	2,800,000	
Mortgage duty	900,000	
		6,850,000
Total		21,565,900

The whole of these taxes may again be subdivided, as raised on income derived from industrial sources (commercial, agricultural, manufacturing industry, navigation, and retail business), such as—

	Florins.
License duty	4,262,400
Stamp duties	3,150,000
Registration duties	2,800,000
Mortgage duty	900,000
Total	11,112,400
As a taxation on property:	
Succession and transfer duties	10,453,500

The total amount of private national fortune in the Netherlands has been calculated to be about 9,000,000,000 florins, making, at the rate of 4 per cent., an annual income of 360,000,000 florins. The succession duty of 10,453,500 florins would accordingly be equal to an income tax averaging about 3 per cent.

(*b*) *Taxes on expenditure.*—The tax called "personeel" (poll-tax) is a pure direct taxation on expenditure, though exclusively on the basis of a few particular items of household expenditures, which are undoubtedly connected, however, with the individual tax-payer's general style of living. In fact, this tax is levied after the house rent, the number of doors and windows, fire places, furniture, servants, and horses.

Originally the "personeel" tax was a pure government tax, but on the abolition of local excises in 1865, four-fifths of the proceeds of the tax were allotted to the localities as an indemnity for the loss suffered by them through the said abolition. In 1885 this arrangement was modified in this way, that the share allotted to the localities was fixed once for all on four-fifths of the proceeds of the years 1882–'85, all further increase to accrue to government exclusively.

Proceeds of this tax for 1887, as mentioned above:

		Florins.
Carried on the budget of this year for		10,898,500
To deduct share allotted to the localities		8,570,000
Balance		2,328,500
Indirect taxes on expenditure are:		
The excises, estimated for 1887, as mentioned above, at a figure of	42,340,000	
Import duties	4,912,000	
Duty on wrought gold and silver	231,000	
		47,483,100
Total		49,811,600

Summing up the preceding figures and classification of government taxation, we find:

		Florins.
Real taxes:		
Ground rent and transfer duties		16,162,100
Taxes assessed on income:		
Direct ones	14,715,900	
Indirect ones	6,850,000	
		21,565,900
Taxes assessed on expenditure:		
Direct ones	2,328,500	
Indirect ones	47,483,100	
		49,811,600

Making for the latter two categories:

	Florins.	Florins.
Direct taxes:		
On income	14,715,900	
On expenditure	2,328,500	
		17,044,400
Indirect taxes:		
On income	6,850,000	
On expenditure	47,483,100	
		54,333,100
Total		87,539,600

In reply to the question, if public taxation in The Netherlands lays on any particular class or part of the population a heavier burden than on the population generally, it is in the first place to be borne in mind that it is always difficult to find the right answer to such a question. On treating this subject the fact is often lost sight of that social circumstances modify themselves according to the laws on taxation. For instance, in our system of taxation the excises—among them excises on the first necessities of life—take a relatively large place. As a matter of course the less privileged classes of the population—in the first place the workingmen—are heavily burdened by this tax. But those who arrive to this conclusion do not take into account that wages regulate themselves everywhere after local circumstances. When prices of the first necessities of life are high, wages as a rule will be high also.

Nevertheless there are many reasons why taxation by means of excises on the first necessities of life is always to be disapproved of. Accordingly, abolition of the excises on salt, soap, and butchers' meat is advocated by many in The Netherlands. About the sugar excise, a very intricate problem, opinions are not so unanimous.

Moreover, on considering the high total of excises in The Netherlands, it is to be kept in mind that among the figures of 42,000,000 florins the excise on spirits appears with 23,000,000 florins. Though the greater part of these 23,000,000 florins are paid by the lower classes, spirits can hardly be called a first necessity of life.

With all this, the system of public taxation in The Netherlands is far from answering to legitimate expectations. Firstly, because the direct and indirect taxes assessed on the presumptive income offer but a most incomplete and inadequate supplement to the taxes on expenditure for obtaining jointly with the latter a complete system of taxation of every individual according to his worth. It is an undeniable fact that first of all the great fortunes do not pay their proportionate share in the public taxes. In some measure this is compensated by the local taxes, of which local income taxes form very generally the greater part. But this remedy to the existing evil works in a very unequal manner, and moreover the local income taxes are themselves defective in many respects. Secondly, because some of the duties as well in category II*a* as in category II*b* are themselves open to serious criticism.

For instance, the license duty burdens in a very unequal manner the revenues from business sources; the duty is raised after rather arbitrary valuations, the real revenues not being taken into account at all.

Still less of a system is to be found in the stamp and registration duties, as also in the mortgage duty. Properly these duties ought to be only retributions for special services performed by Government, but in the long way they have degenerated into means of tax raising. It is not surprising, accordingly, that they have little system in them.

The tax on "personeel" gives equally cause to serious criticism in various points of view. Generally speaking the middle class, the working

class, is far too heavily burdened by it. To judge of the damage it causes to a certain class of tax-payers the total proceeds of the tax is to be considered, and not its proceeds as a government tax alone. And the evil is the greater, as the same tax is again one of the chief sources of income for the localities, which are allowed to raise additional percentage on it.

However, against these defects in the system of public taxation or of taxation in general in The Netherlands there are some considerable advantages to point at in the history of taxation in The Netherlands during the past thirty or thirty-five years.

Next to England, The Netherlands is the only country where the system of free trade has found an earnest and complete application. The tariff of import duties is a purely fiscal one; the rates are very low, and a great many articles are absolutely free.

The sugar excise alone is an indirect protection of the beet-sugar industry and the sugar refineries, calculated actually at about 2,000,000 florins a year. But besides this there is in the Dutch laws on public taxation not a single remnant of protection, neither to agriculture, nor to commerce and industry.

Moreover, the abolition of all local excises, as also of the government excises on most of the necessities of life, have been as many steps in the right direction of alleviating the burden laid by taxation on the working classes.

It is not to be denied that the history of Dutch laws on taxation for the past thirty-five years shows a constant tendency to improve the people's food, as well to take away the impediments to free production.

PROVINCIAL AND LOCAL TAXES.

The Dutch tax-payer is subjected, besides the public taxes, to provincial and local taxes.

Provincial taxes consist chiefly of additional percentage on the ground rent and "personeel," local taxes likewise of additional percentage on ground rent and "personeel," and besides, of a head tax, which is properly an income tax, or a tax on the presumptive income, or in some instances of local direct taxes on expenditure.

Local customs duties have long been abolished, and, as mentioned before, the local excises have since 1865 likewise disappeared. Only in very exceptional cases and for particular reasons some localities are allowed to raise local excises.

Some localities derive a part of their income from taxes on dogs, on public entertainments, and all of them from a license duty, established a few years ago, on the retail trade in spirits. Besides, some localities make a source of income by working a gas factory for their own account, or by granting concessions for the working of a gas factory, or of waterworks, under charge of payment to them of a share in the profits. On the same terms there has been granted in Amsterdam a concession for operating tramways. Finally, Amsterdam and some other localities raised a tax named street-money, that is to say, a contribution from the houses for the maintenance of the pavement, the sewers, etc.; but after all it is nothing but an indirect increase to the tax on housed property, for which the law on local administration fixes a maximum, thus rendering a direct increase of this tax, as a local taxation, impossible. Sometimes there are duties levied for the use of establishments destined to particular services, as port duties, sluice, bridge, and ferry tolls, market duties, etc.

PUBLIC, PROVINCIAL, AND LOCAL TAXATION.

The following tables give a few particulars concerning some of the above-mentioned taxes. They relate, however, to past years, and of course can not yet be given for 1887.

We observe that the ground rent on landed property is still raised after a totally antiquated estimation of the tributary revenue. That on housed property, however, has of late been subjected to a revision terminated in 1876. How little the antiquated estimation was in accordance with the actual circumstance may be seen from the fact that the total tributary revenue of housed property rose from 31,201,480 florins in 1875 to 74,501,528 florins in 1876. A revision of the tributary revenue of landed property is now being prepared, and is expected to have a similar result as that of housed property. This is to be kept in mind on forming a judgment as to the burden which the ground rent lays on landed property.

Statement showing the amount of ground rent on landed property in all the provinces of the Kingdom in 1885, *as it is raised for Government, for the provinces, and for the localities.*

	Florins.
Principal of the tax	5,521,000
Two and one-half additional per cent. for Government	1,187,000
Total of the tax for Government	6,708,000
Additional percentage for the provinces	1,129,000
Additional percentage for the localities	532,000
Total for Government, provinces, and localities	8,369,000
Tributary revenue (estimated)	46,313,000
Proportion to the tributary revenue:	
For the principal	119,223
For the totality of the tax	80,738

Statement showing the amount of ground rent on housed property in all the provinces of the Kingdom in 1885, *as it is raised for Government, for the provinces, and for the localities.*

	Florins.
Principal of the tax	4,533,000
Additional percentage for the provinces	611,000
Additional percentage for the localities	1,764,000
Total for Government, the provinces, and localities	6,908,000
Tributary proceeds (estimated)	87,114,000
Proportion to the tributary proceeds:	
For the principal of the tax	52,039
For the total of the tax	79,320

Statement showing the total amount of direct taxes (direct ones after the official classification) for Government, the provinces, and localities in 1884.

[Principal and additional percentage in thousands of guilders.]

	Government.	Provinces.	Localities.	Total.
Ground rent:				
Landed property	6,704	1,128	532	8,364
Housed property	4,425	600	1,721	6,746
"Personeel" tax	2,342	974	13,161	16,477
License duty	4,497	.....	.....	4,497
Tax on horses	.....	155	.....	155
Head-money, being local taxes on incomes or expenditures	.....	.....	9,938	9,938
Taxes on dogs, public entertainments, and licenses for sale of spirits	.....	.....	1,615	1,615
Total	17,968	2,857	26,967	47,792

EXPENSES OF COLLECTION OF PUBLIC TAXES.

On the budget for 1887 there appears an item of expenditure:

	Florins.
Expenses of management of the various taxes, imports, duties, and excises, and of stamp and duty on wrought gold and silver	4,198,279
To deduct (budget of revenue, head, divers income and casual receipts) repayment by provinces and localities for expenses of collection of additional percentage on direct taxes	228,000
Balance	3,970,279
Proceeds of these revenues (estimated) as above:	
Direct taxes	18,053,000
Excises	42,340,000
Import duties	4,912,000
Stamp and duty on wrought gold and silver	231,100
	65,536,100
Expenses of collecting	3,970,279
Making 6.06 per cent.	
Expenses of management of the stamp, registration, succession, and mortgage duties (estimated)	1,279,810
Total proceeds of the revenues (estimated) as above	22,003,500
Expenses	1,279,810
Making 5.81 per cent. on the total amount.	
Taxes	87,539,600
Expenses of collection	5,252,376
Making about 6 per cent.	

On the budget of expenditures the expenses for both these categories are taken together, because various items of general expense relate to different taxes collectively. Consequently a specification of the cost of collection for the different taxes is impossible.

FINANCIAL MANAGEMENT OF THE TREASURY, THE PROVINCES, AND LOCALITIES.

In order to give an insight into the direction and management of finances in The Netherlands we give herewith a summary of the budget of a province and of a town, North Holland and Amsterdam being chosen as models. The budget of Amsterdam, the principal town of the country, is best suited to give an idea of the totality of local administration.

Beforehand, however, we give a summary of the Government budget, so that the summary is a complete one.

Budget of public expenditures for 1887.

	Florins.
The King's household	650,000
High colleges of state and King's cabinet	616,007
Foreign office:	
Cost of the department	77,500
Cost of foreign diplomatic and consular service	540,300
Miscellaneous expenditure	24,900
Pensions and allowances	28,451
Contingencies	10,000
	681,151
Justice department:	
Cost of the department	135,850
Cost of courts of law	1,669,281
Cost of high military court and local courts in the military districts	51,300
Law charges	340,100

	Florins.
Justice department—Continued.	
Cost of general government police	535,125
Cost of prisons and reformatories	1,084,393
Buildings	308,640
Cost of government workhouses and of the penitentiary Ommerschans	573,281
Pensions, allowances, and gratuities	295,189
Miscellaneous expenditure and contingencies	66,600
	5,059,759
Home office:	
Cost of the department	149,310
Cost of management of the provinces and other expenses of home administration	850,215
Militia and national guards; salaries of militia commissioners	65,350
Medical police (sanitary service)	695,009
Education:	
Higher education	1,584,248
Middle class education	1,074,515
Primary education, including indemnities to localities for expenses of their primary education	4,744,004
Art and science	493,397
Official paper and government reports (Nederl, Staats-Courant, and Staatsblad)	82,920
Pensions, allowances, and gratuities	404,050
Contingencies	40,000
	10,183,018
Naval service department:	
Cost of management	363,145
Material of the naval force and naval establishments	4,177,370
Wages to seamen and marines	4,478,630
Pilotage, coast-guard service	1,778,237
Pensions, allowances, etc	1,192,873
Contingencies	60,000
	12,050,255
National debt:	
Interest, annuities, etc	31,763,614
Redemption and extinction of debt	2,107,700
	33,871,314
Cost of the department	316,395
Cost of the grand books of the national debt, payment of interest, agency of the treasury department at Amsterdam	90,775
Cost of the treasury	96,400
Cost of coinage	41,875
Credit for withdrawal of coin (silver)	5,000,000
Cost of management of direct taxes, import duties, excises, and stamp on wrought gold and silver	4,198,279
Cost of revision tributary proceeds landed property	268,000
Cost of stamp, registration, succession, and mortgage duties	1,279,810
Cost of crown lands, fisheries, etc	316,160
Share allotted to the localities in the tax called "personeel"	8,570,000
Cost of the churches	1,978,660
Pensions, allowances	1,099,591
Miscellaneous expenses and contingencies	67,300
	23,323,245
War department:	
Cost of the department	143,750
Wages and allowances to the staff	254,320
Pay to officers, effective service	2,941,732
Pay to the corps	8,495,824
Medical service	919,595

		Florins.
War department—Continued.		
Education and instruction		306,297
Artillery establishments, etc		933,150
Stores of engineer corps		669,830
Cost of central clothing establishments and supplies, etc		342,400
Military reconnoitering, transports, etc., and miscellaneous expenditure		324,150
Half-pay, pensions, etc		1,768,800
Contingencies		50,000
Corps of mounted police		284,058
Extraordinary expenditure, supply of artillery stores, construction of barracks		1,242,400
Construction of fortifications		1,677,780
		20,354,016
Department of Waterstaat (commerce and industry):		
Cost of the department		190,945
	Florins.	
Waterstaat (including extraordinary works of displacing the mouth of the Maas)	2,000,000	
Canal of Rotterdam	1,500,000	
Canal, Amsterdam-Merwede	4,150,000	
Railway construction	1,300,000	
		*16,781,677
Commerce and industry: Meteorological institute, sea fisheries, stamping of weights and measures, steam machinery		268,280
Postal and telegraph service		6,103,520
Government postal savings-bank, etc		93,974
Pensions, allowances, etc		168,500
Contingencies		60,000
		23,666,896
Colonial department:		
Cost of the department		188,675
Expenditure on behalf of the colonies Surinam and Curaçoa		1,033,905
Pensions, allowances, etc		47,928
Contingencies		40,000
		1,310,508
Contingencies		50,000

SUMMARY.

The King's household	650,000
High colleges of state, etc	616,007
Foreign office	681,151
Justice department	5,059,759
Home department	10,183,018
Naval service department	12,050,255
National debt	33,871,314
Treasury department	23,323,245
War department	20,354,016
Waterstaat (commerce and industry)	23,666,896
Colonies	1,310,508
Contingencies	50,000
	131,816,169
Against this total of the budget of expenditure	131,816,169
The total of the budget of revenue amounts to	115,971,225
Leaving a deficit of	15,844,944
Under expenditure is comprised the credit for withdrawal of silver coin, which will probably not be disposed of after deduction of this item (say)	5,000,000
The deficit remains	10,844,944

* This is the total given by the writer.

Against this deficit the following items of expenditure are considered as extraordinary ones:

	Florins.
War, fortifications	1,677,780
Waterstaat:	
Displacing of the mouth of the	3,000,000
Maas, canal of Rotterdam	1,500,000
Canal Amsterdam, Merwede	4,150,000
Railway, construction	1,300,000
	11,627,780

Which the Government intends to cover by a loan, as they are not to be paid from the ordinary revenue. Besides there are under expenditure as well as under revenue a few items of little importance, which can be left out of the ordinary expenditure and revenue Consequently Government pretends that the ordinary expenditure and revenue are in equilibrium, and as for the extraordinary expenditure, it will be covered by a loan as soon as the position of the treasury will require such transaction.

The opinion that the principles of sound financial management are not opposed to the above-mentioned so-called extraordinary expenditure being covered by a loan, has not remained uncontested, as far as the greater part of this outlay is concerned. It is alleged that Government ought to cover part of the deficit on the budget by supplementary taxation.

However, the debates about the revision of the constitution, which are being carried on for some time, are the cause that the general states have provisionally acceded to the views of Government, but the opinion rather generally prevails, as well in as out of the general states, that this state of things should not be allowed to continue, and from that side Government has long since been pressed to make the necessary provisions in that direction. Those who are of this opinion wish to combine the supplementary taxation with a more or less general reform of the whole system of taxation. They wish for an income tax as a government tax, and together with it a reform not only of public taxation, but also of the local taxes. It is worth notice that the so called extraordinary expenditure do not appear on the budget for 1887 alone, but are of late returning every year (they relate to extensive public works, the construction of which is calculated to last for several years), and are to reappear for some years to come.

BUDGET OF REVENUE AND EXPENDITURE OF THE PROVINCE OF NORTH HOLLAND FOR 1886.

The salaries of the governor (royal commissioner), deputies, actuary, etc., their office and traveling expenses, as also those of the members of the provincial states, are paid from the public treasury, as appears from the statement of expenditure of the home office. For North Holland the outlay on this head, according to the budget for 1886, amounted to 74,565 florins.

The revenue and expenditure of the provincial budget are as follows:

REVENUE AS IN THE BUDGET FOR 1886.

		Florins.
Balance of year before		15,467
Additional percentage on ground rent, viz: 7 additional per cent. on principal of tax on housed property	81,003	
8 additional per cent. on principal of tax on landed property	48,848	
		129,851
Additional percentage on "personeel" tax		69,649
Receipts from properties of the province		3,232

	Florins.
Proceeds of the provincial records and other printed documents	900
Contributions of government, of the town of Haarlem, and of the board of dyke administrators of Rijnland, for maintenance of the channel in the Spaarne	1,935
Loans, for extension of provincial lunatic asylum, subsidy to a local railway, and improvement of a port	265,000
Repayment of expenses of the loan and miscellaneous receipts	3,010
	489,044

EXPENDITURE.

Cost of management, to the charge of the province	18,007
Cost of provincial record and other printings	4,200
Cost of collection of provincial additional percentage on ground rent and "personeel"	10,100
Cost of maintenance of provincial properties, etc	3,015
Maintenance of public roadways and other public works	5,675
Subsidies and contributions to—	
Maintenance of pauper lunatics	45,906
Impecunious localities	4,200
Schools, museums, and other institutions of general interest	31,323
Maintenance of private roadways and means	27,000
Extension of lunatic asylum	100,000
Construction of a local railway	150,000
Improvement of a port	32,000
Interest on public debts of the province (principal, 472,000 florins)	20,940
Redemption of the same	25,000
Contingencies	11,678
Total	489,044

BUDGET OF EXPENDITURE AND REVENUE OF THE CITY OF AMSTERDAM FOR 1887.

The budget shows the following figures:

	Florins.	Florins.
Receipts	11,437,006	
Expenditure		11,437,006
From both is to be deducted the amount of anticipation-notes to be issued for cash-requirements, and to be redeemed afterwards from the means	3,000,000	3,000,000
	8,437,006	8,437,006
From the receipts is to be deducted the proceeds of a loan	240,000	
And from expenditure extraordinary expenses, to be covered by a loan, for western general burial-place		90,000
Construction of sewers in the inner city		150,000
Balance	8,197,006	8,197,006

Being the real amount of ordinary revenue and expenditure.

These ordinary expenditure and revenue are as follows. In this table the special receipts, for as much as they go directly against the respective outlay, are mentioned separately. On the contrary, a few special disbursements, relating directly to items of revenue, are not mentioned under expenditure, but entered opposite the respective receipts:

	Expenditure.	Receipts.	Balance of— Expenditure.	Balance of— Receipts.
Subheads of the expenditure.				
Expenses of interior management:	*Florins.*	*Florins.*	*Florins.*	*Florins.*
Salaries of burgomaster, aldermen, secretary, tax-collector, and office of the latter	42,000			
Salaries to officials and general office expenses, including registers of births, marriages, and deaths, etc	284,000		326,000	
Cost of maintenance of city properties and charges due thereon:				
Wages, etc., at slaughter-house	74,000			
Maintenance of houses, towers, etc	67,000			
Sale of old stores		3,719		
Roads, streets, squares, canals, bridges, parks, etc	503,000			
Restitution of maintenance, dykes		2,000		
Ground rent, dyke and polder charges	28,000			
Restitution of ground rent		11,500	654,781	
Cost of public safety and fire-brigade, and receipts in connection therewith:				
Police	585,000	3,150	581,850	
Fire-brigade	174,000	3,000	171,000	
Street lighting	350,000		350,000	
National guard	44,500	5,400	39,100	
Local medical police	28,500	99	28,401	
Street-cleaning service (sanitary service)	590,000			
Proceeds of hearth ashes, etc		163,500	426,500	
Education:				
Primary education	1,249,200			
School money		212,500		
Contribution from treasury		300,000		
Contribution from training-school		24,000		
Miscellaneous		2,800	709,900	
Middle-class education	269,800			
School money		49,000		
Contribution from treasury		10,000		
Miscellaneous		250	210,550	
Higher education:				
University	331,000			
Lecture and examination fees, etc		86,600		
Contribution from government and province		13,000	231,400	
Gymnasium	77,000			
Receipts at the gymnasium		30,000	47,000	
Relief of the poor:				
General expense of hospitals, sanitary department poor's house, sustenance of pauper lunatics	737,000			
Restitutions and contributions		12,000		
Contributions from government, provinces, and divers		20,350	704,650	
Interest and redemption of debts (principal January 1, 1886, 50,929,450 florins)	2,155,000			
Interest of capital:				
Public pawn-house		25,000		
Workingmen's Houses Company		51,102		
Redemption of interest and capital		15,000	2,063,898	
Pensions and allowances	91,000		91,000	
Miscellaneous expenditure:				
Chamber of Commerce and Rhine Navigation Committee	7,120		7,120	
Expenses of militia and re-imbursement	5,400	2,300	3,100	
Theater and other public entertainments	15,900	6,500	9,400	
Attorney and lawsuits	11,500		11,500	
Cost of museums and receipts	7,900	6,700	1,200	
Miscellaneous	9,186	1,951	7,235	
Contingencies	92,000		92,000	
Total	7,829,006	1,061,421	6,767,585	
Subheads of receipts.				
Cr. balance of 1886		278,000		278,000
Income from estates and properties		185,500		185,500
Rent of houses and lands, interest of capital on hand, and cash		21,436		21,436
Hires of piers and quays		96,000		96,000
Proceeds of other properties		25,762		25,762

	Expenditure.	Receipts.	Balance of— Expenditure.	Balance of— Receipts.
Subheads of receipts—Continued.				
Taxes and duties:				
Taxes and direct expenses of collecting them, restitutions, and cancelling of invalid pretensions:				
40 per cent. additional grounds, housed property	*Florins.* 8,430	*Florins.* 311,500	*Florins.*	*Florins.*
20 per cent. additional, grounds, landed property		500		303,570
8¾ per cent. additional, "personeel" tax	112,840	1,171,000		
Share Government tax, "personeel"	100,010	1,200,000		2,158,150
Local income tax, 2¾ per cent. of tributary income	35,700	1,784,000		1,748,300
Duty on public entertainments		29,000		
Dog tax	17	24,000		
License for sale of liquor	2,000	102,000		
Street money	200	297,000		449,783
Indirect taxes by way of contributions from companies having concessions granted to them:				
Telephone Company		30,000		
Tramway Company		62,000		
Water Supply Company		180,000		
Gas Company		690,000		962,000
Duties and direct expenses adhering to them:				
Copy-money (retributions office expenses)		27,800		27,800
Port duties	27,000	210,000		183,000
Use of city ground	601	75,001		74,400
Sluice, bridge, and ferry money	49,000	90,000		41,000
Hydraulic establishment, comm. qual		8,000		8,000
Cemeteries		26,000		26,000
Market duties	10,900	83,000		72,100
Exchange (general, corn exchange)		92,000		92,000
Retributions from private persons for divers causes		30,000		30,000
General expenses various duties	21,302		21,302	
Divers lesser receipts		6,086		6,086
Total	8,197,006	8,197,006	6,788,887	6,788,887

It appears from this statement that the ordinary net expenditure and revenue, classified in different heads of account, are as follows:

EXPENDITURES.

	Florins.	Florins.
General management		326,000
Maintenance of estates, roads, streets, squares, etc.		654,781
Public safety, etc.:		
Police		581,850
Fire brigade		171,000
Street lighting		350,000
National guard		39,100
Local sanitary service		28,401
Street-cleaning service		426,500
Education:		
Primary	709,900	
Middle class	210,550	
Higher (university)	231,400	
Gymnasium	47,000	
		1,198,850
Relief of the poor		704,650
Interest and redemption		2,063,898
Pensions and allowances		91,000
Miscellaneous and contingencies		131,555
		6,767,585

REVENUE.

Cr. balance of 1886		278,000
Revenue from city properties		328,698
Various duties and divers income	560,386	
To deduct	21,302	
		539,084

		Florins.
Taxes:		
Additional percentage ground rent		303,570
Additional percentage and share "personeel"		2,158,150
Local direct taxes:		
Income tax	1,748,300	
Miscellaneous	449,783	
		2,198,083
Indirect taxes in the shape of contributions for concessions granted		962,000
		6,767,585

The total amount of taxes, as raised from the tax-payers, gross amount, is:

	Florins.
Additional percentage ground rent	312,000
"Personeel" tax	2,371,000
Local income tax	1,784,000
Public entertainments	29,000
Dog tax	24,000
Licenses (sale of liquors)	102,000
Street money	297,000
Indirect taxes, accruing from:	
Telephone	30,000
Tramway	62,000
Water supply	180,000
Gas	690,000
	5,881,000
Among the duties raised for the use of public establishments the following may be considered in some measure as taxes:	
Port duties	210,000
Sluice, bridge, and ferry duties	90,000
Market duty	83,000
General and corn exchange	92,000
	6,356,000

The population of Amsterdam amounts, according to the latest census, to 372,300 inhabitants. Six million three hundred and fifty-six thousand florins makes, accordingly, about 17 florins per head.

The tributary income, of which the income tax is paid, amounted latterly to about 66,000,000 florins. On this amount, 6,356,000 florins makes nearly 9⅔ per cent.

AMSTERDAM, *April*, 1887.

Although above stated that I would not attempt to improve or enlarge on the foregoing, I concluded that adding further remarks upon certain points relevant to the subject may enhance the usefulness of what already precedes it.

Tax receipts per head.—To enable the Department in determining whether the people of the Netherlands are lightly or heavily taxed in comparison to those of other countries, I prepared and submit the next following statistical tables, which show the annual receipts per head of the population for thirty-five years, and as derived from direct taxes, import duties, excise duties, and indirect taxes.

The total revenues from these sources amounted to 25,952,566 florins in 1884, and to 26,843,417 florins in 1885, on account of direct taxes; for duties on imports were received the comparatively insignificant sums of 5,014,660 florins in 1884, and 4,949,317 florins in 1885 (facts which may sufficiently illustrate that the existing tariff on imports is very low); the collections for excise duties amounted to 40,587,227 florins in 1884, and to 42,627,033 florins in 1885, and on account of other indirect taxes to 21,564,930 florins in 1884, and 21,911,357 florins in 1885.

In this connection it may be proper to be observed that, leaving out of consideration whatever amount of good cause there may exist in this country for dissatisfaction and complaint concerning the unequal or unjust distribution of taxes among the various classes of the population capable of bearing them, there seems but little reason to pretend that under the existing system the State exacts, expects, or receives too heavy a contribution for its support from those who are least able to contribute thereto.

It may be noticed that the annual income per head of the population reaches a larger sum in respect of the receipts from internal revenue on spirituous liquors than from any other single source. This is a tax which unfortunately, and self-imposed as it may be regarded to be, is largely or in undue proportion borne by that class in the community which can least afford to pay it—by those who depend for their livelihood upon the labor they perform from day to day.

The amounts collected on account of internal revenue on spirits were in 1884 23,204,885 florins, and in 1885 23,512,258 florins.

It would also seem pertinent here to state that in the second chamber of the States General, now in session, during a discussion the other day on revision of a certain article in the constitution, an amendment was introduced, by which it it proposed to abolish the excise duties on chief (eerste) necessaries of life, to take effect on the 1st of January, 1891.

The articles this refers to are meats, salt, soap, beer, and vinegar; and by this amendment, if adopted—which, however, seems to be exceedingly doubtful—a reduction in the revenue of the country would result amounting to about 9,000,000 florins per annum; the "duties" derived from that source having amounted to 9,577,745 florins in 1884, and to 9,372,605 florins in 1885.

THE PUBLIC DEBT AND THIS CITY'S OBLIGATIONS.

As one of the heaviest burdens on the resources of the Kingdom is the sum required for the annual payment of the interest on the public debt, I deem it appropriate to state herein what it at present amounts to and the interest thereon.

According to a statement furnished me by the department of finance at The Hague, in January last, the national debt of The Netherlands is 1,082,564,150 florins, and the yearly interest thereon amounts to 31,104,723 florins.

Should further information relating to national finances, such as concerning the late conversion of a portion of the national debt, details as to revenue and expenditure, etc., be desirable, I would respectfully refer to my report of January 22, 1887.*

I would, however, further add, that the prospects for reducing the debt of this country in the near future are far from promising, but that, on the contrary, it is under existing circumstances more likely to increase.

As to the municipal debt of the city of Amsterdam, I attach hereto a statistical table showing what it consists of.

GENERAL AND CONCLUDING OBSERVATIONS.

I would repeat, to state that I realize that to convey a complete and really correct understanding of the subject in all its ramifications would require a recital, or at least a compendium or epitome, of the salient

* See appendix to this report, p. 322.

features of the many laws of the country to be given, under and by virtue of which the various taxes are imposed and its general revenue derived.

This, however, would involve furnishing full accounts of the regulations as to the many different "rates" of each tax, or the mode and manner of their being assessed, how payments are required to be made, on what accounts exemptions from the payments of certain taxes are granted; in which cases and in which forms claims for reclamations may be made and must be presented, etc.

Information of such a character would doubtless be very interesting and useful, and it is to be regretted that to embrace it in any ordinary report, or in any such as I have facilities for making, is utterly impracticable.

The laws alluded to relating to the matters in question, and which are, at this time in force, or partly so, are so very many in number that any effort to look them all up, translate, and transcribe portions of them would cause an amount of labor the performance of which would demand an indefinite period of time, and could not be accomplished without incurring a very considerable amount of expense.

As matters are I would have found myself greatly perplexed if obliged to prepare this report without outside assistance, as I should have been in a quandary as to what to say or leave unsaid, or as to where to begin or where to end—the subject being, if I may say so, altogether "too large" for any sort of intelligent, just, and comprehensive treatment in a compact or concise manner.

For a very limited exemplification of the above remarks, and before concluding, I would here briefly explain a few further particulars having reference to what are known here as "direct taxes," and which consist of ground or land tax, personal tax, and trade licenses (patentregt).

Land tax (*grond belasting*).—This is a tax which is levied on all lands whether cultivable and cultivated or not, and on all improved and unimproved real estate (gebouwde en ongebouwde eigendommen).

For purposes of assessing this tax the land is classified in accordance with its value, quality, or producing capacity; and on city, town, and other property the tax is payable in accordance with the rent value (huurwaarde) of the premises.

Exempt from the payment of this tax are, for a term of ten years, all lands which by draining and diking, etc., are first rendered cultivable.

On making improvements of any kind on formerly vacant city and town property, etc., exempts the same from the payment of land tax for eight years.

This tax is also not payable on property belonging to the State, provinces, and municipalities; nor on churches, cemeteries, and schools occupying grounds which are owned by provinces or municipalities or by recognized ecclesiastical bodies.

Personal tax (*personeele belasting*).—This denomination stands for a tax which is levied on the rent value (huurwaarde) of all premises, on doors and windows, on hearths and fire places, on the furniture or the value thereof, on the number of servants employed, and on horses owned and used in business and for other purposes.

The rules as to assessment of this tax or taxes, which apply under the laws on the subject, are very numerous and most intricate.

The printed tax notices (beschrÿvingsbilletten) which are annually sent to, filled out, and returned by the tax-payers of this tax alone, contain printed directions to be observed so voluminous that a translated copy of one of them would cover a great many pages.

Exemptions from the payment of this tax or taxes are provided for by different laws, the application of which extends to and relieves the great mass of the wage-earning population, and most all other persons whose yearly income falls below, say, about 600 florins.

Trade licenses (patentregt).—The law which imposes this tax dates back to the year 1819. One of the officials here, charged with carrying it out, remarked to me: Though railways, the telegraph, electric lighting, the telephone, etc., have since come into operation, creating many new trades and occupations, there has been no change in the old law.

Together with the regulations and rules made under the said law providing for assessment and collection, etc., it fills a good-sized volume, and designates over five hundred different trades and occupations for which those who are engaged in them must take out licenses.

These are grouped into classes, of which there are a large number, and in accordance with one or another of which each person is assessed (aangeslagen) or is made to pay for his license.

The charge for it as to very many kinds of business is very low, amounting to only a few florins per annum, but it runs up to as much as 400 florins in certain cases.

It should be stated, also, that "licenses" are required by each member of any firm, or, in other words, one license does not entitle any firm to carry on any business, if it is composed of two or more partners.

Anonymous and joint stock companies and corporations of every description pay for their licenses (patenten) 2 per cent. on their yearly net incomes or dividends.

Exempt from this tax, or not required to have licenses, are all clergymen, lawyers, farmers, seamen, fishermen, painters, and other artists, teachers, journeymen of all trades in the employ of any master or boss, laborers, and servants.

I now learn that an act has been passed, on the 17th of last month, under which the minister of finance has ordered further to extend exemptions, as follows: To weavers who are assisted in carrying on their trade only by their wives, children, and grandchildren, no matter how many looms they may have going; also to widows who continue in the pursuit of their husbands' former and certain occupations, so long as they employ but one workman; also to cotton spinners assisted by only one workman.

Referring again to the matter of the trade licenses of "anonymous joint stock companies" (naamlooze vennootschappen) the following statements may prove interesting: The number of such "companies" of every character (financial, industrial, commercial, maritime, etc.,) is stated to have amounted, in 1883–'84, to 598, and in 1884–'85, to 616; their total paid up capital, in 1883–'84, to 331,896,088 florins, and, in 1884–'85, to 354,490,323 florins; their net earnings, in 1883–'84, to 22,366,319 florins, and, in 1884–'85, to 21,065,721 florins; and the average percentage of dividends, in 1883–'84, to 6.73 per cent., and, in 1884–'85, to 5.94 per cent.

TAXATION BY ADDITIONAL CENTS (OPCENTEN).

The above spoken-of direct taxes are not only levied and payable on behalf and in support of the General Government, but also, in a way, on account and for the maintenance of the various provinces and of the municipalities.

It is done under or by a rather peculiar system or practice, known here and named in the vernacular of the country: "de heffing van op-

centen op 's Ryks directe belastingen" (the levying of additional cents upon the national direct taxes).

The number of these "additional cents" varies from year to year, and it also varies as regards the different provinces and municipalities.

It is established by law each year, and in accordance with the adjudged requirements and estimates of expenditure for each succeeding year, and this in respect of the general Government, the provinces, and the cities or municipal corporations (gemeenten).

The following statement and remarks may perhaps illustrate the matter somewhat more clearly.

For instance, at the several tax-collection offices at Amsterdam the receipts on account of direct taxes in 1866 were:

	Florins.
Land taxes	1,149,679.83
Personal taxes	2,735,124.69
Trade licenses	1,009,617.55
Total	4,894,422.07

This amount was collected by or paid to National Government Treasury officers, but it included the sum of 1,454,434.96 florins, which represented the "additional cents" (opcenten) which had been assessed and received on behalf of the city of Amsterdam in the year aforesaid, and was therefore refunded to the city.

The number of "additional cents" levied and paid at Amsterdam in 1886 were: Forty additional cents (opcenten) upon the taxes of improved property or real estate; 10 additional cents upon the taxes of unimproved property, and 85 additional cents on the "personal taxes" (personeele belasting).

"Additional cents" are furthermore levied and collected on several of the "indirect taxes," such as the "succession tax," "stamp duty," etc., and others, but in these cases, as explained to me, they are levied exclusively on behalf of the National Government, and from their collection are annually realized from 5,000,000 to 10,000,000 florins, the amount principally depending, of course, upon the value of the "estates" in respect of which they become payable, etc.

REVENUE RECEIPTS AND COST OF COLLECTION AT AMSTERDAM.

The principal national revenue officer for the provinces of North Holland and Utrecht stationed at Amsterdam kindly furnished me the data from which I quote:

	Florins.
Total amount of revenue received at and for Amsterdam in 1886	15,330,110.50
On account of—	
Excise duties	8,749,637.85
Direct taxes	4,894,422.07
Customs duties	1,601,761.21
Sundry taxes	84,289.37
Grand total	15,330,110.50

Concerning the cost of collecting the foregoing amount of revenue the same officer observes that under prevailing circumstances it is barely practicable to state accurately what it amounted to, but a close estimate places the sum at about 350,000 florins, as being the expense incurred for all purposes in covering the above-stated amount into the Government treasury in 1886.

EXCISE DUTIES.

Concerning the rates at which the excise duties or internal revenue on the articles subject thereto are chargeable the following: Salt, it is 9 florins per 100 kilograms; meats, 10 per cent. on the value of the cattle to be killed; wine, 20 florins per hectoliter; spirits, 60 florins per hectoliter of 50 per cent. alcohol by 15° Celsius; beer, the "excise" is levied according to the choice of the brewers, either at 1 florin per hectoliter of the contents capacity of the mixing-tubs or tanks (roerkuipen), or at the rate of .03½ florins per kilogram of raw material (grondstof); vinegar, the "excise" differs or depends on whether it is manufactured from beer, exclusively from spirits, or other substances; sugar, the basis whereon the "excise" is levied is a duty of 27 florins per 100 kilograms dry white loaf-sugar; soap, the "excise" is 10 florins per 100 kilograms.

D. ECKSTEIN,
United States Consul.

The following statements, published by the Association for Statistics in the Netherlands, show the receipts from the principal taxes per head of the population each year from 1851 to 1885, inclusive.

(*a*) *Direct taxes and import duties.*

[In florins.]

Years.	Ground or land tax.	Personal tax.	Trade licenses.	Total direct taxes.	Import duties.
1851	3.25	2.01	.88	6.14	1.15
1852	3.21	2.00	.80	6.01	1.20
1853	3.18	2.01	.79	5.98	1.12
1854	3.15	2.00	.79	5.94	1.01
1855	3.13	2.01	.79	5.93	.94
1856	3.10	2.01	.80	5.91	.96
1857	3.08	2.03	.82	5.93	.98
1858	3.07	2.04	.83	5.94	1.01
1859	3.11	2.11	.85	6.07	1.02
1860	3.09	2.09	.86	6.04	1.13
1861	3.07	2.12	.87	6.06	1.18
1862	3.04	2.12	.87	6.03	1.12
1863	3.01	2.14	.89	6.04	1.05
1864	3.00	2.14	.91	6.05	1.10
1865	2.97	2.16	.92	6.05	1.15
1866	2.78	2.18	.92	5.88	1.19
1867	2.77	2.17	.91	5.85	1.13
1868	2.77	2.18	.89	5.84	1.13
1869	2.81	2.23	.91	5.95	1.21
1870	2.80	2.22	.91	5.93	1.16
1871	2.80	2.24	.92	5.96	1.32
1872	2.79	2.25	.94	5.98	1.35
1873	2.77	2.28	.99	5.84	1.41
1874	2.75	2.28	1.00	6.03	1.41
1875	2.73	2.31	.99	6.03	1.42
1876	2.70	2.32	1.00	6.02	1.50
1877	2.68	2.37	1.00	6.05	1.31
1878	2.66	2.37	1.01	6.04	1.15
1879	2.64	2.40	1.00	6.04	1.11
1880	2.65	2.42	1.01	6.08	1.17
1881	2.64	2.45	1.03	6.12	1.20
1882	2.62	2.45	1.04	6.11	1.17
1883	2.61	2.44	1.04	6.09	1.21
1884	2.61	2.59	1.05	6.25	1.17
1885	2.62	2.57	1.01	6.20	1.16

(*b*) *Excise duties or internal revenue.*

[In florins.]

Years.	On sugar.	On wine.	On spirituous liquors.	On salt.	On soap.	On beer and vinegar.	On meat.	Total.
1851	.28	.42	1.50	.69	.40	.16	.77	6.51
1852	.30	.41	1.50	.71	.43	.16	.58	6.33
1853	.42	.41	1.45	.74	.40	.15	.50	6.39
1854	.47	.40	1.45	.75	.40	.14	.49	6.31
1855	.50	.37	1.51	.75	.37	.13	.50	6.37
1856	.59	.35	1.46	.79	.38	.14	.53	5.12
1857	.60	.34	1.64	.79	.39	.16	.55	5.32
1858	.64	.34	1.72	.77	.40	.16	.53	5.45
1859	.59	.38	1.77	.78	.41	.17	.52	5.43
1860	.59	.39	1.69	.78	.37	.15	.42	5.32
1861	.61	.37	1.77	.78	.38	.14	.42	5.47
1862	.57	.38	1.75	.76	.37	.15	.42	5.37
1863	.58	.39	1.85	.78	.37	.16	.43	5.43
1864	.53	.39	2.48	.78	.37	.17	.44	5.69
1865	.59	.40	2.61	.79	.38	.19	.47	5.43
1866	.99	.52	3.45	.81	.37	.18	.52	6.84
1867	1.12	.54	3.69	.79	.37	.17	.48	7.15
1868	1.04	.53	3.68	.76	.38	.18	.50	7.07
1869	1.34	.49	3.91	.82	.38	.19	.57	7.70
1870	1.32	.45	3.99	.83	.38	.19	.57	7.75
1871	1.30	.38	4.10	.81	.38	.20	.57	7.74
1872	1.30	.47	4.40	.77	.39	.23	.60	8.18
1873	1.45	.49	4.60	.80	.39	.23	.65	8.60
1874	1.37	.48	4.75	.80	.39	.23	.64	8.66
1875	1.50	.48	4.91	.79	.41	.23	.67	9.00
1876	1.64	.51	5.19	.79	.41	.23	.71	9.49
1877	1.56	.53	5.38	.80	.40	.23	.70	9.60
1878	1.63	.52	5.53	.79	.41	.23	.67	9.79
1879	1.62	.51	5.41	.76	.41	.22	.66	9.60
1880	1.45	.51	5.55	.82	.43	.23	.71	9.69
1881	1.58	.50	5.52	.83	.41	.23	.73	9.79
1882	1.77	.49	5.30	.86	.41	.23	.72	9.78
1883	1.48	.48	5.32	.87	.42	.23	.71	9.52
1884	1.38	.46	5.46	.89	.44	.24	.69	9.55
1885	1.84	.44	5.49	.86	.43	.23	.66	9.96

(*c*) *Indirect taxes.*

[In florins.]

Years.	Stamp tax.	Registration and recording fees.	Recording fees mortgages.	Succession tax.	Total.	Grand total. *a, b, c.*
1851	.57	1.41	.12	1.09	3.19	18.39
1852	.54	1.42	.12	1.95	3.03	18.06
1853	.55	1.54	.13	1.03	3.26	18.24
1854	.60	1.59	.14	1.27	3.60	18.47
1855	.55	1.75	.14	1.34	3.79	18.72
1856	.66	1.86	.16	1.12	3.81	17.36
1857	.59	1.77	.15	1.21	3.72	17.49
1858	.59	1.76	.15	1.59	4.08	17.96
1859	.59	1.67	.14	1.22	3.62	17.69
1860	.62	1.76	.15	1.24	3.77	18.08
1861	.62	1.68	.14	1.15	3.59	18.23
1862	.61	1.79	.15	1.03	3.59	18.03
1863	.63	1.86	.16	1.27	3.92	18.29
1864	.68	1.95	.17	1.23	4.02	18.52
1865	.65	1.93	.17	1.21	3.95	18.29
1866	.72	1.77	.15	1.24	3.89	19.48
1867	.70	1.81	.15	1.48	4.14	19.99
1868	.75	1.94	.17	1.04	3.90	19.68
1869	.67	2.00	.18	1.14	3.99	20.70
1870	.51	1.96	.17	1.51	4.15	20.82
1871	.53	2.22	.20	1.45	4.39	21.33
1872	.54	2.48	.24	1.77	5.03	22.44
1873	.55	2.60	.25	1.40	4.80	22.80
1874	.54	2.56	.25	2.21	5.55	23.60
1875	.56	2.70	.26	2.05	5.57	23.94
1876	.55	2.87	.28	2.12	5.82	24.79

(c) *Indirect taxes*—Continued.

[In florins.]

Years.	Stamp tax.	Registration and recording fees.	Recording fees mortgages.	Succession tax.	Total.	Grand total. *a, b, c.*
1877	.55	2.85	.28	1.57	5.25	24.17
1878	.53	2.67	.26	1.66	5.12	24.07
1879	.51	2.50	.25	2.39	5.65	24.40
1880	.54	2.79	.28	2.62	6.23	25.29
1881	.54	2.91	.29	2.72	6.47	25.69
1882	.49	2.63	.27	2.48	5.87	25.21
1883	.78	2.19	.27	2.28	5.78	24.74
1884	.70	1.93	.28	2.24	5.10	24.41
1885	.68	1.69	.20	2.57	5.14	24.92

Statement of the municipal debt of the city of Amsterdam on the 1st of January, 1886.

Description of debt.	Amount of debt January 1, 1886.	Original amount of the debt.	Amount of yearly redemption required.	Rate of interest.
	Florins.	*Florins.*	*Florins.*	*Per cent.*
Debt owing diverse administrations	55,550	1,158,809	.....	2½
Bonds, 1855:				
First series	149,000	300,000	3,000	4
Second series	193,000	300,000	3,000	4
Third series	296,000	450,000	5,000	4
Fourth series	312,000	400,000	4,000	4
Fifth series	308,000	400,000	4,000	4
Sixth series	191,000	300,000	3,000	4
Seventh series	296,000	400,000	4,000	4
Eighth series	316,000	450,000	5,000	4
Bonds North Sea Canal	1,948,600	3,000,000	41,500	3
Redeemable debt:				
1861	15,430,300	18,000,000	102,000	3½
1874	20,558,000	21,000,000	108,000	3
1879	7,476,000	7,500,000	4,000	4
1884	2,500,000	6,500,000	.....	4
	50,029,450	60,158,809	286,500	

APPENDIX.

[Extract from Consul Eckstein's report of January 22, 1887—Consular Report No. 80, pp. 563, 564, 565.

CONVERSION OF THE DUTCH DEBT.

The conversion of the 4 per cent. national debt of the Netherlands, which took place in the course of the year 1886, had for a long time previous to the occurrence been held in view or contemplated by the Government, which was only waiting for a favorable opportunity for the accomplishment of that object.

Consequently, when the rate of interest became everywhere very low, and when it appeared that a money plethora would set in for a long period of time, the matter of "conversion" was earnestly taken in hand and discussed by the finance department. One of the two groups or combinations of bankers which then appeared upon the scene and offered, upon certain terms, to undertake the transaction, consisted of the prominent banking house of Lippmann, Rosenthal & Co., which proposed to associate itself with the Rothschild frères, in Paris, N. M. Rothschild & Sons, in London, and M. A. von Rothschild & Sons, in Frankfort-on-the-Main, and to take upon themselves the entire conversion of about 340,000,000 florins of the 4 per cent. national debt at the rate of 97 per cent. against the to be emitted 3½ per cent. Government bonds.

This proposition was approved by the Rothschild houses, and in accordance therewith a preliminary agreement was entered into in the month of February, 1886, between the minister of finance and the agent of the Rothschilds in this city, and George Rosenthal, esq., for and on behalf of his firm of Lippmann, Rosenthal & Co.,

subject to the approval of both Chambers of the States-General, and the subsequent sanction of the King.

This arrangement caused a certain amount of ill-feeling and opposition to its consummation from certain quarters, and chiefly on the ground of its being made with the Rothschild houses, who are foreigners.

However, the agreement seems to have been looked upon as advantageous to the country and satisfactory to the members of both Chambers, as a bill based thereupon was passed, with very slight modifications, on the 9th of May, 1886, with very large majorities in both Chambers, and being speedily thereafter approved by the King, became law.

The contract, thereafter in force, was soon afterwards carried into effect by the Messrs. Rothschild. The owners and holders of 4 per cent bonds received notice that within fourteen days they had to declare themselves whether they desired payment at par. Those who allowed that term to pass without requiring such cash payment received a premium of 2 per cent. in cash, and the 3½ per cent. new emission at the rate of 98 per cent. Only about 1,000,000 florins of the 4 per cent. debt was asked and required to be paid back. The entire balance, or about 339,000,000, of the 4 per cent. debt was converted into the new 3½ per cents.

The contractors took care that the 4 per cent. old bonds, which then came into the market in large amounts, were bought up by them at a premium over par, whilst the course of the new 3½ per cent. debt kept itself somewhat above the price of emission, 98 per cent., went up to as much as 101 per cent., and stood, at or near the close of the year, at par, or 2 per cent. above the course of emission.

The deliveries for conversion took place so quickly that at the end of November only a very small proportion of the old 4 per cent. issue remained outstanding for exchange.

The new rate of interest, 3½ per cent., went into force on the 1st of July, 1886.

The Government issued paid-up scrips, which are soon to be exchanged for the new obligations.

The denominations of the new bonds are 12,000, 6,000, 1,200, 1,000, 500, and 100 florins, with interest coupons attached, payable half-yearly, 1st of April and 1st of October. The interest is payable not only in Holland, but provision is made for its payment at Paris, London, Berlin, and Frankfort-on-the-Main.

The Government has assumed the obligation not to convert the new 3½ per cent. debt during the next ten years.

It is generally considered here that the conversion of the Dutch 4 per cent. national debt is one of the most successful and promptly-perfected financial operations which have taken place in Europe latterly.

THE NATIONAL DEBT.

The national debt of the Netherlands consists of:

	Florins.
(1) Inscriptions in the Public Ledger (*Grootboek*) of the 2½ per cent. national debt to a nominal capital of	630,593,300
(2) Inscriptions in the Public Ledger of the 3 per cent. national debt to a nominal capital of	94,642,850
(3) Inscriptions in the Public Ledger of the 3½ per cent. national debt and 3½ per cent. obligations, issued in accordance with the law of May 9, 1886, Staatsblad No. 102, together representing a nominal capital of	348,085,000
(4) Three and one-half per cent. obligations of the late Amortization Syndicate, to a nominal capital of	9,243,000
Total	1,082,564,150

On the entire national debt the annual interest amounts at present to 31,104,723 florins.

REVENUE AND EXPENDITURES.

The estimated national revenue amounted for 1885 to 115,764,176 florins, and for 1886, to 120,149,065 florins; and the estimated amount of national expenditures was 135,614,355.875 florins in 1885, and 132,543,648.935 florins in 1886. This shows that in both years the expenditures exceeded the revenues; the deficit amounting to 19,850,-179.875 florins in 1885, and to 12,394,583.935 florins in 1886.

According to a statement before me, and which I suppose to be correct, the appropriations for the national service of the current year (1887) are as follows:

	Florins.
Royal household	660,000.00
State establishments and royal cabinet	616,007.00
Department of foreign affairs	681,151.00
Department of justice	5,059,759.00

	Florins.
Department of interior	10,183,018.00
Department of navy	6,454,182.60
National debt	33,871,314.28
Department of the treasury	23,323,244.83½
Department of war	20,354,016.00
Department of water-works, trade, and industry	23,666,896.21
Department of colonies	1,310,508.43
Unforeseen expenditures	50,000.00
Total	126,220,097.35½

The estimated revenues for same period of time amount to 115,973,075 florins, and it is thereby shown that the expenditures exceed the estimated revenues in the sum of 10,247,022.35½ florins. Besides that, under some existing law, provision remains still to be made for the maintenance of the navy from July 1 to December 31, 1887.

BANK OF THE NETHERLANDS.

The following are summarized statements showing the status of this financial institution on given days during the year 1886, and the rates of exchange on same days and year at Amsterdam:

Date	Portefeuille and Lombard, or advances on diverse securities.	Gold.	Silver.	Rates of exchange.		
				London (per pound sterling).	Paris (per 100 francs).	Germany (per 100 rix marks).
	Florins.	*Florins.*	*Florins.*	*Florins.*	*Florins.*	*Florins.*
January 2	97,000,000	48,000,000	96,000,000	12.05	47.75	59.10
April 30	70,000,000	72,000,000	98,000,000	12.06	47.80	58.95
June 30	67,000,000	77,000,000	98,000,000	12.05	47.75	59.05
July 31	63,500,000	80,000,000	98,000,000	12.06	47.85	59.15
August 28	59,000,000	80,000,000	97,000,000	12.09	47.87½	59.10
November 6	77,000,000	79,000,000	97,000,000	12.12	47.80	59.10
December 24	86,000,000	67,000,000	97,000,000	12.09	47.72½	59.25

RUSSIA.

TAXATION IN THE KINGDOM OF POLAND.

REPORT OF CONSUL RAWICZ.

DIRECT TAXES.—NATIONAL.

The principal and additional land tax.

By the Imperial ukase of the 8—20 day of December, 1866, the principles of the new order of taxes upon the manor estates were sanctioned. The taxes, such as offerings, delivery of military provisions, beneficent subsidy, tonnage, and miller canan, collected from the manor estates to the amount of 2,607,300 rubles, were converted into one general tax called "the manor land-tax," which was divided into two parts; the one part, representing two-thirds of the total amount, was named "the principal land tax," and the other, equal to one-third of the total amount, was called "the additional land tax."

For the principal land tax there was established a direct taxation, "the tariff," in each district according to the new administrative partition of the Kingdom of Poland, made in the year 1867.

As to the additional land tax, there was made the distribution of its total amount among the districts with the injunction that the interior assessment of this tax ought to be performed by the local authorities, conjointly with the persons selected from among the very tax-payers.

For the assessment of the manor land tax, the declarations of the landed proprietors, containing the specifications of the areas of their lands, together with their subdivisions into categories, were adopted. Subsequently the necessary informations of the sale prices of the lands situated in various parts of the Kingdom of Poland were collected through the mediation of the Landed Credit Association.

Based on these data, the assessment of the total amount of this tax among the districts of all the ten governments of the Kingdom of Poland was effected. From the computed total amount for each district two-thirds were deducted for the principal and one-third for the additional land tax.

After this there were defined, in each district separately, the amounts of the principal land tax for each of the five kinds of land named "the categories," into which the lands were divided.

To the first category belonged the lands under buildings, orchards, gardens, and the better arable lands used for wheat; to the second category belonged arable lands of a good or medium rye soil; to the third category belonged twice-mown meadows; to the fourth category belonged once-mown meadows; and to the fifth category belonged forests, thickets, shrubs, pasturages, and arable lands of an inferior soil, sown once during three or six years.

In order to define the revenue proportion among the said five land categories, there were used the regulations issued in the second decade of the present century for the emancipation of the peasant settlements in the Government estates. As a taxation unit the lands of the fifth category, viz, forests, thickets, pasturages, etc., were taken; the lands of the first category represented 8, those of the second category 3½, those of the third category 11, and those of the fourth category 4½ units. To define the direct taxes for each separate district, independently of the other districts, the following mode of computation was used: Before all, the total quantity of lands in a district containing various kinds of land was converted into pasturage land according to the above stated revenue proportions of the various land categories; thus there was obtained the number of the pasturage units. Afterwards there was taken the total sum of the principal tax, defined for a district, conformably to the value of land and divided by the number of pasturage units; in the result there was obtained the amount of tax for a pasturage unit. To define the amount of tax for the lands of the first category, the pasturage unit was multiplied by 8, for the lands of the second category by 3½, for those of the third category by 11, and for those of the fourth category by 4½.

The total sum of the additional land tax was computed in each district according to the principal land tax. The landed proprietors owning less than two vlocka (60 morgs) of land were exempted from the payment of the additional land tax. Out of 15,054 landed properties there were 4,395 representing 582,513 morgs of land exempted from the additional land tax, and in consequence of which there were collected from the larger landed properties 53 per cent. of the additional land tax instead of 50 per cent.

At the time of the introduction of the manor land tax the total area of the manorial lands was estimated at 10,677,087 morgs, and the total amount of the land tax at 2,607,434 rubles 40 copecks, so that one morg was charged with 24.8 copecks. At present there are 10,715,727 morgs taxed with 2,646,756 rubles 35 copecks, or one morg with 24.7 copecks. It was said above that the assessment of the additional land tax within the limits of the districts ought to be made by the local authorities conjointly with the persons selected from among the very tax-payers. In connection with this injunction, the minister of the finances issued, and in the year 1873 presented to the late committee on the affairs of the kingdom of Poland, special regulations as to the order of selecting the said tax-payers and the proper proceedings of the local authorities. These regulations contain the following instructions:

(1) The total sum of the additional manor land tax computed for all the governments of the kingdom of Poland has to be divided among these governments by the ministry of the finances in such a manner that the total sum of the additional land tax in each government represented 50 per cent. of the total sum of the principal land tax.

(2) The quantity of the additional land tax due from each government has to be divided among the districts at a joint session, by the Government Commissioner on the peasant affairs and the Government authorities. To the said session can be invited for consultations the experts, such as landed proprietors, manufacturers, etc.

(3) The total sum of the additional land tax defined for one district is to be assessed within the district, among separate landed properties, by a special commission, consisting of the commissioner on the peasant affairs, the district chief's assistant on the agricultural affairs, and three landed proprietors. This commission should be presided over by the chief of the district.

(4) The selection of the landed proprietors for the participation in the assessment of the additional land tax is to be made by the governor, after a preliminary receipt of the proper reports from the chiefs of the districts, and the commissioners on the peasant affairs.

(5) During the assessment of the additional land tax among the districts and in the districts among their landed properties, as a basis are to be taken: The value and revenue of the lands of the landed properties, their special merits, favorable situations, valuable agricultural enterprises, such as sheep-rearing, etc., and, in general, all these data on which depends the productiveness of the landed properties.

(6) The copies of the tax assessment performed by the commission and of the tax amounts due from each landed property, accompanied by an explanation of the adopted cases, are to be communicated by the district authorities through the community bailiffs to each of the taxed landed properties. The landed proprietors who may be dissatisfied with an assessment are permitted to present their complaints to the commission, which is obliged to examine and decide them.

(7) At the expiration of the appointed time for making the complaints, a copy of the assessment made by the commission, together with a detailed explanation of the adopted cases and computations, accompanied by a statement of the complaints made against the assessment, and an information how the complaints were settled, are to be transmitted to the governor for his sanction.

(8) The governor presents the copy of the assessment, together with its annexes, to the joint session of the government commissioner on the peasant affairs; and the government authorities, who either approve the

assessment or, if they consider it necessary, make therein suitable final alterations; and in case of a diminution of taxes of some of the landed properties in a given district, the deducted amount of taxes is to be proportionally divided among the other remaining landed properties of the same district.

(9) The assessment of the additional land tax among governments, districts, and separate landed properties is made every five years. Should, however, a chief of a district receive petitions from at least one-fourth part of the tax payers of one district to make a new assessment during the course of these five years, he ought, according to a prescribed form, to report thereon, and the minister of finances is authorized to resolve on such an assessment, provided that the total sum of the additional land tax is by no means diminished.

(10) Should the revenues of a landed property in consequence of some extraordinary circumstances considerably decrease during the course of these five years, in this case, the amount corresponding to this decrease of the additional land tax can be relieved even before the expiration of the said period.

The hearth tax upon the peasant settlements and the land tax upon the peasant lands.

The 15th day of December, 1868, the law of the hearth tax upon the peasant settlements and of the land tax upon the peasant lands in the ten Vistula governments was sanctioned.

In virtue of the said law the hearth tax was based on the same principles which were established by the law of June 3–15, 1858, however, with the following alterations: This tax was named the hearth tax without the addition of the words: "together with the road tax."

Subsequently all the peasant settlements, without discrimination of the government landed properties from all others, were charged with the hearth tax at the rate defined for the government landed properties. For those of the first category, having an area of 15 morgs or more of arable lands, 4 rubles; for those of the second category, having an area of from 3 to 15 morgs of arable lands, 2 rubles; and for those of the third category, having less than 3 morgs of like lands, 1 ruble. Besides this, the peasant settlements owning more than 90 morgs of land, formerly liable to the payment of the manor hearth tax, are charged with the peasant hearth tax according to the rate of the first category. The computation and the collection of the hearth tax were ordered to be made on the basis of the descriptions of the peasant settlements effected in the years 1865 and 1866. Afterwards as a unit for the hearth tax a village was taken; and the assessed thereon amount of the hearth tax by a local financial authority ought to remain immutable during the term of five years. The amount of the hearth tax computed for each village is to be assessed among tax-payers within the village, conformably to the opinion of a peasant meeting which can change it every year.

During this assessment the peasant settlements of the third category having less than 3 morgs of arable land can not be charged with the hearth tax beyond the rate fixed for this category; the settlements of the other remaining categories can not be charged with the hearth tax at the rate exceeding more than twice the amount of the hearth tax due from a settlement according to the defined rate of taxation.

The following table, based on the data obtained for 1887, shows the

number of the peasant settlements situated in the ten Polish governments, and the amount of the hearth tax due from them:

Governments.	Total No. peasant settlements.	Total amount hearth tax.	Average amount hearth tax per one settlement.	Average amount arable land for each settlement.
		Rubles.	*Rubles.*	*Morgs.*
Warsaw	68, 507	173, 601	2. 53	12. 81
Kalish	70, 138	154, 486	2. 20	9. 63
Kielce	70, 500	151, 324	2. 14	9. 00
Lomza	37, 213	90, 273	2. 43	14. 45
Lublin	70, 627	201, 494	2. 85	15. 30
Piotrkow	69, 151	174, 835	2. 50	12. 14
Plock	49, 235	100, 970	2. 14	11. 03
Radom	63, 593	60, 497	2. 52	12. 22
Suvalki	49, 635	139, 192	2. 80	22. 46
Siedlec	47, 126	139, 802	2. 96	18. 31
Total	593, 815	1, 486, 474	2. 50	13. 34

During the assessment of the peasant land tax, the military provisions tax, to the total amount of 479,671 rubles 91½ copecks, was added to the former in order to render the tax system more simple and uniform. The total amount of 2,022,970 rubles and 46¾ copecks thus formed was assessed among villages according to the established tariff of collecting the manor land tax. Subsequently this total amount of the peasant land tax, together with the military provisions tax (2,022,970 rubles and 46¾ copecks) was reduced by 109,265 rubles and 33 copecks. This reduction was made for this reason in order to approach the peasant land tax, representing, if we take the full amount, 29½ copecks per morg, to the manor land tax, which represented only 24.8 copecks per one morg.

The peasant land tax was divided, like the manor land tax, into the principal and additional land tax; the latter being one-half of the former. To facilitate the distribution of the land tax, there were in the years 1865 and 1866 simultaneously made the descriptions of the manor landed properties, and like detailed descriptions of the peasant lands, with the specifications therein of the quantity of lands according to their categories and conformably to the division adopted in the tariff for the manor lands. According to the said tariff, the principal land tax is computed by the local financial authorities for each separate village, and conformably to the number of its lands. The additional land tax is assessed by the same authorities among the communities, in proportion to the principal land tax paid by each community; the computed amount of the additional land tax for each community is assessed by the community assembly among the villages belonging to a community. Subsequently the amounts of the principal and additional land tax, computed for villages, are divided among the tax-payers within the villages by the village assemblies.

During the interior assessment of the peasant land tax the following principles are observed: (1) The amount of the additional land tax, defined for a village by the community assembly, can not exceed three-fourths of the amount of the principal land tax computed for a village. (2) The total amount of the principal and additional land tax, computed by the village assembly for one tax-payer can not exceed twice the amount of the principal land tax, due from a tax-payer according to

the tax tariff. (3) The peasants possessing an area of land of less than 3 morgs can not be charged with the land tax beyond the rate defined by the tax tariff, and with the additional land tax beyond three-fourths of the amount of the principal land tax. The local assessment of the principal and additional land tax intrusted to the village assemblies may be altered according to the opinion of the village assemblies.

Comparing the average figures of the peasant land tax per morg (27.9 copecks) with the average figures of the manor land tax (24.7 copecks), it appears that the peasant lands in Poland are generally taxed higher by 12½ per cent. than the manorial lands. The reason of the raising of the peasant land tax lies therein that among the peasant lands the category of arable land prevails, which of course is charged with a higher tax, while the manorial lands contain large areas of such lands as forests, pasturages, and thickets, charged with a lower tax. Below I give the statement, based on the data obtained for 1887, showing the area of the peasant lands and the amount of the direct taxes due from them:

Governments.	Morgs.	Total amount of principal and additional land tax.	Average taxation of one morg of arable land.		
			With land tax.	With hearth tax.	With land and hearth tax.
		Rubles.			
Warsaw	877,367	321,131.30	36.6	19.8	56.4
Kalish	675,334	221,461.55	32.8	22.9	55.7
Kielce	635,155	179,220.96	28.2	23.8	52.0
Lomza	557,651	125,289.15	23.3	16.8	40.1
Lublin	1,080,592	250,203.06	23.2	18.7	41.9
Piotrkow	839,483	230,725.95	27.5	20.8	48.3
Plock	521,016	151,039.86	29.0	19.4	48.4
Radom	777,600	191,183.99	24.7	20.6	45.3
Suwalki	1,114,834	315,414.58	28.3	12.5	40.8
Siedlec	862,981	188,395.01	21.8	16.2	38.0
Total	7,922,013	2,174,065.41	27.5	18.8	46.3

The hearth and land tax collected from former towns.

The principles on which the hearth and land tax are collected from the little or former towns are the same as for the peasant settlements, with only this difference, that the houses belonging to the former owners of these little towns, and serving the owners for their temporary or permanent residence, are charged with the higher hearth tax, viz, 4 rubles, irrespectively to the quantity of land belonging to such houses (in villages are charged with the hearth tax, the peasant settlements, and in former towns, houses, commercial and industrial establishments). The same amount of the hearth tax is collected from habitable houses, as well as from industrial establishments built of stones or bricks.

The following statement, based on the data obtained for 1887, shows the average taxation of one morg of arable land in the little or former towns of Poland:

Governments.	No. little or former towns.	Average taxation of one morg of arable land.		
		With land tax.	With hearth tax.	With land-tax and hearth tax.
Warsaw	36	28.1	20.5	48.6
Kalish	39	34.7	28.7	63.4
Kielce	34	24.7	25.0	49.7
Lomza	17	20.1	22.9	43.0
Lublin	47	21.0	25.3	46.3
Piotrkow	39	22.9	22.4	45.3
Plock	18	24.1	19.8	43.9
Radom	51	21.4	20.6	42.0
Suwalki	15	20.3	15.6	35.9
Siedlce	29	17.4	14.1	31.5
Average	.....	22.4	20.9	43.3

The total amount of the land tax and hearth tax collected from the foregoing three hundred and twenty-five little or former towns represents 113,397 rubles 83 copecks.

The manor hearth tax.

By virtue of the Imperial ukase of the 3d day of February, 1883, issued in exchange for the regulations of the 3–15 day of July, 1858, the manor hearth tax is collected on the following basis:

(1) This tax is collected from each separate building inhabited or used for any commercial or industrial purpose, and situated without the limits of the lands belonging to large or little towns, as well as those given to peasants in virtue of the emancipation ukase of the 19th day of February, 1864.

(2) The manor hearth tax is also called the principal and additional one.

(3) The principal manor hearth tax is collected from the buildings defined under the No. 1, conformably to the area of farms, settlements, forests, and other units of the agricultural husbandry in which a building is erected and which, for the payment of the principal hearth tax, are divided, according to the quantity of every denomination and quality of arable and unarable lands, into the following five categories: First category, having an area of more than 600 morgs; second category, having from 600 to 300 morgs; third category, having from 300 to 90 morgs; fourth category, having from 90 to 15 morgs, and fifth category, having 15 or less morgs. For each of the first four categories are established two kinds of the hearth tax, the higher and the lower hearth tax, and for the fifth or last category there is established one general hearth tax. With the higher hearth tax, in each of the landed properties belonging to the first four categories, are charged one principal habitable house, and all factories, industrial and commercial establishments. With the lower hearth tax are charged all other buildings liable to the payment of the manor hearth tax.

(4) The additional hearth tax is computed according to the value of each building and in an equal percentage ratio to the amount at which the building was estimated by virtue of the ukase of the mutual Gov-

ernment insurance; if such a building was estimated at more than 10,000 rubles the additional hearth tax is computed only from 10,000 rubles.

The following statement shows the actual number of the principal habitable houses, industrial and commercial establishments, and other agricultural buildings, as well as the quantity of morgs in each of the five categories of the agricultural units (see No. 1):

Categories.	Principal habitable houses, industrial and commercial establishments.	Other agricultural buildings.	Morgs.
	No.	*No.*	*No.*
I	11, 505	29, 813	7, 643, 788
II	5, 273	9, 253	1, 561, 018
III	4, 213	4, 026	609, 659
IV	22, 941	2, 548	704, 365
V	36, 062		150, 002

The foregoing five categories are charged with the manor hearth-tax as follows:

Categories.	With higher hearth-tax.	With lower hearth-tax.
	Rubles.	*Rubles.*
I	13.00	6.50
II	9.50	4.75
III	8.00	4.00
IV	4.00	2.00
V*	.....	2.00

* With general hearth-tax.

At present the kingdom of Poland pays 822,523 rubles 46 copecks of the manor hearth-tax. The general census of the manor landed properties is made every five years.

INDIRECT TAXES—NATIONAL.

In the kingdom of Poland the following indirect taxes are now in force, viz:

Excise tax.

(*a*) On spirituous liquors, such as brandy, wine, mead, and beer, is collected at the average rate of 16 copecks per 1 degree Fahrenheit.

(*b*) On tobacco products, such as cigars, cigarettes, snuff, and smoking tobacco, is collected at the rate of 24 copecks to 48 rubles 50 copecks per one pood, according to the quality of tobacco.

(*c*) On sugar, at the rate of 85 copecks per pood.

Stamp tax.

On judicial acts, petitions, bills of exchange, and all other documents of public character, is collected at the rate of 80 copecks per one sheet, and besides this, from ½ to ¼ per cent.

On judicial registering of the civil lawsuits the stamp-tax amounts to 1 per cent. from a sum in litigation.

Inheritance tax.

This tax, according to the degree of relationship of the parties taking or giving an inheritance, amounts to from 3 to 15 per cent. from the inheritance value.

Custom-house duty.

This duty is collected on the imported goods, in virtue of a separate and greatly complicated tariff, at the rate of from 25 to 33 per cent. from the value of a given object or merchandise.

Railway ticket tax.

This tax amounts for the passengers of the first and second class to 25 per cent. and for those of the third class to 15 per cent. from the ticket value. A like tax of 25 per cent. is also collected on the rapid transportation of goods.

Coupon tax.

This is collected on the public interest-bearing stocks at the rate of 5 per cent. from the coupon value.

Industrial and commercial tax.

This tax, according to the locality or extension of the commercial or industrial undertakings, amounts to from 2 rubles 50 copecks to 1,125 rubles 50 copecks per annum.

TAXES FOR MAINTENANCE AND ARRANGEMENTS OF LOCAL PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS SITUATED IN TOWNS AND VILLAGES.

Fire insurance.

The fire-insurance tax, being obligatory to all house owners, if the value of a building does not exceed 5,000 rubles, is collected by the governments, on the reciprocity basis, at the rate of from 0.25 to 10 per cent. from the house value, and conformably to the local conditions and wants of insurance societies.

Cattle-disease insurance.

This tax is likewise obligatory to all cattle owners, and, being based on the reciprocity principle, amounts to from 10 to 15 copecks per head.

Road tax

Is collected for keeping roads and bridges in repair by the government authorities, at the rate of 15 per cent. from the land tax in villages and from the hearth tax in towns.

Military quarters tax.

This tax is collected for hiring lodgings to military officers, at the rate of 6⅛ per cent. from the manor land tax, and at the rate of 38½ copecks from the peasant settlements.

COMMUNITY CONTRIBUTIONS.

Besides the above-enumerated taxes the county population of the kingdom of Poland contributes also to the maintenance of the community institutions, such as courts, schools, and hospitals. These contributions fluctuate between 6¾ and 26⅞ copecks per one morg, according to the wants of a given community.

As it is next to impossible to obtain the data enabling me to report on the pressure effected by the direct or indirect taxes, either in certain branches of industry or upon certain classes of the population of Poland, I therefore give only the following comparative table, showing the amount of taxes paid by the principal European countries, viz:

	Rubles per head.
Russia	5.85
Poland	7.22
Italy	11.56
Belgium	11.77
Austria-Hungary	11.87
Germany	13.00
England	15.00
France	18.00

It is said that the expenses of collection of the taxes in Poland represent about ¼ per cent. of the total amount of taxes.

Municipal taxes.

The following kinds of taxes are collected by the municipal authorities in profit of the city of Warsaw:

Taxes on immovable properties.—(1) The appraisement tax is collected at the following rate: On private immovable properties, yielding a revenue, whether liable or not to the government hearth tax, giving a gross revenue of less than 500 rubles, 2 per cent. from their gross revenue; on those with a gross revenue of from 500 rubles to 1,000 rubles, 3 per cent.; on those with a gross revenue of from 1,000 to 2,000 rubles, 4 per cent.; and on those with a gross revenue of 2,000 rubles or more, 5 per cent. On empty private places yielding no revenue, ¼ per cent. from their appraised value. On government buildings and on those belonging to various government institutions, 5 per cent. from their gross revenue, which is considered as representing 6 per cent. from the insured amount of a building, and an addition to this amount of 50 per cent. for uninsured walls and grounds under such building.

(2) The additional tax of 33⅓ per cent. of the hearth tax is collected at the rate of 1.25 per cent. from gross revenue.

Industry tax.—(1) The per cent. tax on the commercial patents and license certificates, authorizing to carry on a trade or industry, is collected at the following rate: On the license certificates of the first guild, from their former price, 265 rubles, 50 per cent., or 132 rubles 50 copecks; on the license certificates of the second guild, from their former price, 55 rubles, 25 per cent., or 13 rubles 75 copecks.

On the license certificates issued for the members of the mercantile families, namely, on those of the first guild, from their former price of 10 rubles, 50 per cent., or 5 roubles; on those of the second guild, from their former price, 5 rubles, 25 per cent., or 1 ruble 25 copecks; on the commercial clerk first-class license certificates, from the former price of 20 rubles, 25 per cent., or 5 rubles.

On the commercial billets for clerks of the first guild, from the former price of 25 rubles, 50 per cent., or 12 rubles 50 copecks; and on those of

the second guild, from their former price of 17 rubles, 25 per cent., or 4 rubles 25 copecks.

On the stamped paper for the commercial passports of the first guild, from the former price of 1 ruble 50 copecks, 50 per cent., or 75 copecks; and on that of the second guild, from its former price of 1 ruble, 25 per cent., or 25 copecks.

On the license certificates for the retail trade, from their price of 25 rubles, 10 per cent., or 2 rubles 50 copecks.

On the industrial license certificates of the first class, from their price of 25 rubles, 10 per cent., or 2 rubles 50 copecks; on those of the second class, from their price of 18 rubles, 10 per cent., or 1 ruble 80 copecks; and on those of the third class, from their price of 9 rubles, 10 per cent., or 90 copecks.

On the industrial clerk second-class license certificates, from their price of 6 rubles, 10 per cent., or 60 copecks.

On the industrial license certificates for the retail trade, from their price of 8 rubles, 10 per cent., or 80 copecks.

On the license certificates for tobacco manufactories, 75 rubles.

On the license certificates for common smoking tobacco, Mahorka manufactories, 5 rubles.

On the license certificates for wholesale store-houses of foreign and domestic leaf tobacco, except Mahorka, 62 rubles 50 copecks.

On the license certificates for the sale, exclusively, of Mahorka leaf tobacco, 25 rubles.

On the license certificates for the sale of tobacco products of the foreign and domestic manufacture, 12 rubles 50 copecks.

On the license certificates for the sale of tobacco products of exclusively home manufacture, 3 rubles 75 copecks.

On the license certificates for the sale by peddlers of tobacco products of the home manufacture, 1 ruble 25 copecks.

(2) On the license certificates, issued by the assembly of the justices of the peace, authorizing to act as a sworn attorney in legal affairs, 40 rubles.

(3) The municipal tax on hackney-coaches, omnibuses, and sledges is collected at the following rate, viz:

On hackney-coaches and omnibuses, 10 rubles 80 copecks, and on sledges, 1 ruble 80 copecks.

(4) The municipal tax of 50 per cent. from the price of the excise liquor patents is collected as follows:

On the patents for wholesale store-houses of spirits, 300 rubles.

On the patents for distilleries of rum and brandy, 600 rubles.

On the patents for wine store-houses, 100 rubles.

On the patents for taverns, 137 rubles 50 copecks.

On the patents for the sale of spirituous liquors in restaurants, 82 rubles 50 copecks.

On the patents for beer-houses, 15 rubles.

On the patents for the sale of the domestic wines, 12 rubles 50 copecks.

On the patents for buffets in railway and navigation stations and in clubs, 42 rubles 50 copecks.

On the patents for buffets on places of public amusement and in theaters, 17 rubles 50 copecks.

On the patents for mead-houses, 5 rubles.

On the patents for buffets in bathing-houses, 10 rubles.

On the patents for sutlers, 20 rubles.

On the patents for the manufacturing of perfumery, 5 rubles.

Miscellaneous taxes.—(1) On dogs, 1 ruble per head.

(2) On horses kept by private persons, 6 rubles per head.

(3) On the sojourn certificates, authorizing the inhabitants of other towns to freely reside at Warsaw, 15 copecks per every three months.

(4) On half-yearly foreign passports, 5 rubles; on half-yearly passports for going to the Russian capitals, 1 ruble; on half-yearly passports for going to all other towns of the Empire except the capitals, 60 copecks; on half-yearly passports for going to the towns of the Kingdom of Poland, 30 copecks.

(5) On the attestation of various acts and documents by the local police authorities, 10 copecks for each attestation.

Indirect taxes.—(1) On amusements and spectacles arranged by private undertakers and in their own behalf, 3 per cent. from the gross revenue.

(2) On protested bills of exchange, debt bonds, and notarial acts, 50 per cent. from the price of the stamped paper, conformably to the regulations of 1863.

(3) On every thousand of cubic feet of gas used by private persons, 3 copecks per thousand.

(4) On the civil lawsuits, decided by the justices of the peace, one copeck per ruble from the litigious amount, and besides this 10 copecks per each sheet of documents.

(5) Turnpike tax. This tax is collected as follows:

On each horse, mule, ass, bull, ox, and cow, 8 copecks per head.

On hog and swine, 4 copecks per head.

On each foal, calf, ram, sheep, and goat, 2 copecks per head.

The same tax is collected from the railway companies at the following rate:

On each passenger, 1½ copecks.

On 100 pounds of passenger baggage, 1 copeck.

On each car-load containing 500 poods of goods, 80 copecks.

On carriage and coach with trunks, 30 copecks.

On carriage without trunks and on carts with merchandise, 20 copecks.

On carts without merchandise, 10 copecks.

On horse, mule, ass, bull, and ox, 10 copecks per head.

On cow and young cattle, 7½ copecks per head.

On foal, swine, calf, sheep, and goat, 2 copecks per head.

On poultry and farrows, 1 copeck per 100 pounds.

JOSEPH RAWICZ,
Consul.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Warsaw, November 8, 1887.

RUSSIAN FINANCE.

REPORT BY MR. DERING.

[Reprinted from the English Consular Reports.]

REVENUE AND EXPENDITURE IN 1885–'87.

The report of the comptroller-general of the Empire concerning the actual revenue and expenditure for the year 1885, and the estimates of the minister of finance for the year 1887, have recently been published.

As has hitherto often been the case, the actual receipts in 1885 show a considerable diminution and the expenditure a considerable excess on the estimates for that year, which were forwarded from Her Majesty's embassy on the 28th of January, 1885.

According to the budget for 1885, the ordinary receipts, together with the "Recettes d'Ordre,"* were estimated at 780,032,821 rubles.

The actual amount received during that financial period was as follows:

	Rubles.
Arrears paid up in 1884	499,937.33
Amount received in 1885	743,286,240.54
Amount received during the period of grace allowed before the final closing of the accounts in 1886	18,496,664.88
Total	762,282,842.75

Being less than the estimated revenue by 17,749,978.25 rubles.

The receipts showed a diminution on the estimates under 22 heads to the amount of 47,391,429.54 rubles, and an increase under 17 heads to the amount of 29,641,451.29 rubles, inclusive of a sum of 3,755,813.11 rubles, not foreseen in the budget.

The principal items showing a decrease as compared with the estimates were:

	Amount.		Amount.
	Rubles.		*Rubles.*
Drinks	15,009,322	State mines	495,256
Customs	11,607,226	Stamps	315,270
Land and capitation taxes	8,863,286	Sale of stores, etc	307,430
Peasant land redemption dues	3,129,049	Trading licenses	257,854
Receipts from railways	1,352,036	Sale of state lands	161,373
Forests	1,280,998	Mint	132,939
Tobacco	519,085	Educational receipts	129,705
Royalties on mines	515,125		

An increase occurred under the following heads:

	Amount.		Amount.
	Rubles.		*Rubles.*
Receipts applicable to railway obligations	12,124,260	"Recettes d'Ordre"	437,249
Miscellaneous*	3,735,680	Telegraphs	426,309
Repayment of advances	2,738,106	Miscellaneous duties	523,318
Municipal and provincial contributions to treasury	1,777,001	Fishery and shooting licenses	218,833
Sugar (not inclusive of drawback on exports)	1,604,091	Post-office	210,885
Profits from credit operations	1,259,915	Tax on increased salaries of public officials	133,374
Tax on passenger and merchandise traffic per express trains	454,913	Tax on fire insurances	111,145

* This increase is due to the inclusion under this head of 5,312,645 rubles for peasant land redemption dues.

In order to make quite clear the item of "peasant land redemption dues," which occurs for the first time both on the credit and debit side of the account of revenue and expenditure in 1885, it may be useful to mention here that the expenditure incurred by the state under this head is made up by the interest and sinking fund on the large sum borrowed and handed over to the landed proprietors in 1861 (being four-fifths of the estimated value of their lands ceded to the serfs),

* The "Recettes d'Ordre" are derived from the sale of volumes of law and other state-published documents, and from the produce of state mines, etc., handed over to the ministries of war and marine, and are almost always exactly balanced by the "Dépenses d'Ordre."

and of loans advanced to the peasantry for the cultivation of these lands, together with the local expenses connected with the supervision of the expenditure of such loans. The revenue is derived from yearly payments made by the emancipated peasants to the state in return for the land ceded to them, together with interest and sinking fund on any sums advanced to them for the cultivation of such lands.

These expenses and receipts have hitherto formed the subject of a special return, and have now for the first time been included as regular items of the state budget.

Table showing the difference between actual receipts under all heads from 1879 *to* 1885 *inclusive.*

Items.		Actual receipts.						
		1879.	1880.	1881.	1882.	1883.	1884.	1885.
		Rubles.	*Rubles.*	*Rubles.*	*Rubles.*	*Rubles.*	*Rubles.*	*Rubles.*
Taxation (direct and indirect).	Capitation and land tax	119, 552, 747	112, 596, 909	117, 828, 240	115, 966, 929	110, 754, 396	105, 260, 251	101, 316, 034
	Licenses	16, 401, 641	15, 293, 706	23, 251, 037	20, 395, 940	20, 810, 120	20, 999, 425	25, 668, 146
	Securities bearing interest	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	3, 755, 813
	Drinks	229, 498, 588	223, 437, 096	225, 364, 640	252, 889, 715	253, 569, 038	244, 003, 657	231, 230, 457
	Salt	12, 447, 117	12, 234, 027	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
	Tobacco	13, 476, 064	13, 584, 351	12, 770, 023	14, 787, 241	19, 302, 190	20, 198, 736	19, 685, 415
	Sugar	4, 634, 476	4, 257, 301	3, 694, 543	8, 055, 047	8, 883, 809	12, 395, 765	13, 862, 592
	Customs	93, 248, 607	96, 396, 041	85, 858, 180	94, 705, 850	96, 924, 331	96, 932, 108	95, 026, 774
	Stamps	14, 651, 966	14, 846, 065	15, 395, 842	15, 955, 469	16, 184, 952	16, 577, 725	16, 305, 730
	Fees, etc	9, 116, 196	9, 902, 679	9, 902, 200	9, 563, 513	8, 648, 804	9, 834, 045	9, 885, 090
	Succession and deed of gift duties	.....	.....	.....	.....	1, 347, 479	4, 635, 032	3, 573, 313
	Passports	3, 380, 573	3, 341, 260	3, 270, 290	3, 296, 033	3, 302, 422	3, 290, 297	3, 285, 349
	Duties on express railway traffic	7, 074, 743	8, 089, 154	7, 787, 997	8, 347, 253	7, 986, 763	8, 163, 444	8, 736, 914
	Tax on fire-insurance policies	2, 143, 591	2, 605, 268	2, 889, 657	3, 183, 712	3, 082, 574	3, 235, 206	3. 311, 146
	Tax on increase of salaries of public officials	930, 148	967, 147	950, 291	920, 307	790, 746	1, 010, 827	1, 090, 374
	Various taxes	2, 778, 586	2, 826, 010	2, 729, 619	3, 008, 273	2, 861, 319	3, 068, 690	3, 278, 351
Royalty dues	Royalties on mines	504, 410	380, 528	507, 642	746, 086	2, 615, 056	2, 046, 748	2, 008, 329
	Royalties on mint	4, 831, 276	4, 717, 195	2, 636, 654	953, 580	1, 331, 160	853, 486	520, 061
	Post-office	13, 330, 661	13, 747, 809	14, 410, 155	14, 741, 136	15, 078, 319	15, 538, 461	15, 939, 114
	Telegraphs	7, 381, 490	7, 736, 392	8, 339, 023	8, 547, 001	8, 852, 860	8, 851, 461	9, 316, 309
Domains	Land tax, etc., from domain peasantry and colonists on lands in Baltic provinces	671, 881	683, 763	660, 611	669, 193	732, 094	750, 928	720, 609
	Special agricultural taxes	7, 214, 392	7, 695, 382	7, 612, 134	8, 092, 531	7, 816, 282	8, 075, 278	8, 551, 101
	Sale of state property	5, 387, 211	5, 418, 695	5, 049, 367	5, 170, 122	4, 856, 724	4, 723, 476	4, 757, 940
	Forests	13, 540, 815	14, 725, 976	14, 681, 873	14, 737, 625	13, 125, 370	13, 271, 054	13, 064, 596
	Mines, etc	4, 391, 524	4, 327, 274	4, 203, 587	5, 084, 014	4, 614, 595	4, 144, 879	4, 307, 225
	Railways	2, 029, 463	2, 294, 693	3, 795, 721	4, 171, 374	10, 077, 773	14, 708, 127	14, 062, 659
Yearly payments in redemption of peasants.	Payments by peasants	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	39, 608, 388
	Sum taken from funds of ancient credit establishments	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	7, 000, 000
Miscellaneous sources of revenue.	Technical establishments, books, etc., published by state	1, 310, 913	1, 354, 588	1, 404, 186	1, 267, 469	1, 325, 779	1, 378, 672	1, 398, 334
	Sale of various produce	3, 886, 879	3, 328, 779	3, 164, 760	2, 629, 921	2, 149, 346	2, 239, 032	2, 083, 767
	Payments by railway companies:							
	Interest on shares belonging to treasury	17, 182, 629	10, 871, 657	15, 622, 326	16, 843, 970	16, 324, 174	23, 391, 988	37, 355, 786
	Re-imbursement of treasury advances	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2, 423, 896	511, 859
	State securities and profit on credit operations	6, 316, 002	5, 787, 872	4, 317, 756	4, 206, 588	3, 983, 575	4, 088, 219	6, 163, 206
	Educational payments	851, 747	860, 209	867, 571	798, 560	662, 172	708, 693	698, 410
	Re-imbursement of treasury advances	18, 571, 878	20, 777, 232	21, 875, 076	27, 351, 704	16, 805, 159	19, 694, 470	18, 419, 210
	Various fines, etc	1, 686, 109	1, 472, 030	2, 131, 993	1, 632, 082	1, 140, 617	1, 387, 474	1, 350, 999
	Contributions of municipalities to treasury	9, 596, 426	9, 694, 547	10, 890, 101	12, 839, 875	12, 995, 537	13, 745, 391	14, 284, 934
	Receipts in compensation for military expenditure	175, 000	175, 000	2, 341, 956	6, 758, 275	5. 395, 196	.....	.....
	Incidental miscellaneous receipts	9, 259, 070	9, 096, 454	8, 413, 694	9, 788, 773	10, 060, 038	7, 824, 665	16, 232, 031
	"Recettes d'ordre"	4, 499, 373	5, 493, 592	7, 135, 265	5, 611, 347	4, 545, 214	5, 076, 154	3, 916, 478
Total		661, 954, 192	651, 016, 683	651, 754, 010	703, 711, 508	698, 980, 983	704, 527, 760	702, 282, 843

It will be seen from the foregoing that the actual revenue in 1885, viz, 762,282,843 rubles, exceeds that of all the previous years, and shows an increase over that of 1884 of 57,755,083 rubles. The reason for this large increase is the afore mentioned inclusion for the first time in 1885 of the operations connected with the redemption of peasant lands. If the sum received under this head (viz, 46,608,388 rubles) be deducted, the revenue of 1885 only exceeds that of 1884 by 11,146,695 rubles. This last increase over the preceding year, in spite of the decrease under the heads of drinks, land, and capitation taxes, customs, etc., is due to the returns from new taxes imposed in 1885 on industrial and commercial profits, which produced 3,602,350 rubles included under the head of trade licenses, by an increase of 13,963,798 rubles in railway profits, and by the inclusion under the head of miscellaneous receipts of 5,312,645 rubles from peasant land redemption dues (besides a sum of 9,468,000 rubles from the same source, carried to the credit of extraordinary resources).

The decrease under the head of land and capitation tax in 1885 of 8,863,286 rubles as regards the estimates, and of 3,944,217 rubles in actual receipts as against those of the previous year, is attributed to the wretched crops in 18 important governments, as well as to the fall in the price of cereals. (It has been stated that in the course of 1885 and 1886 rye was selling in the provinces of the interior as low as 23 copecks per pood=36 pounds.) Agriculturists suffered further exceptionally during 1885 from hail-storms, fires, and mortality among the cattle. The decrease in 1885 under this head as against the average of the five preceding years was 8.04 per cent. of the total revenue of those years, and exceeds by 2.38 per cent. their average (5.66 per cent.).

With regard to drinks generally, the decrease of 12,773,200 rubles is divided amongst every category, and is fairly attributable to the decreasing means for purchase by the vast mass of the people, owing to the depression both in commerce and agriculture. Besides this the imperial decree of May 14, 1885, diminishing the fees on the retail sale of spirits, made a difference of nearly 3,000,000 rubles in the returns under this head in 1885 as against 1884, and the new regulations concerning breweries of July 1, 1885, under which brewers are entitled, on making a deposit on account, to postpone the entire payment of their excise till the following year, told also adversely on this year's returns.

The loss on tobacco is accounted for by a considerable reduction in the acreage under cultivation.

The increase of 1,466,827 rubles of revenue under this head is due to increase of production in 1884–'85, viz, 11 per cent. In view of this increase measures were taken to encourage its export. Two imperial decrees, dated July 12 and November 9, 1885, insured to exporters not only the re-imbursement of the excise, but a drawback on export fixed, firstly, at 1 ruble, and subsequently at 80 copecks per pood (36 pounds). Stimulated in this manner, the export of sugar assumed large proportions (4,415,718 poods in 1885).* The amount of re-imbursement of excise duty reached 2,870,217 rubles, of which 1,238,030 rubles was covered by the sum allotted for the purpose in the estimates of 1885, and the remainder was advanced and carried to the debit of 1886.

Deducting these 2,870,217 rubles for excise duty re-imbursed from the actual receipts from sugar in 1885, the real produce under this head (not deducting drawbacks) amounted only to 10,992,375 rubles. In 1884 this sum was exceeded by 1,403,390 rubles.

The receipts from customs in 1885 produced 95,026,774 rubles. In

*63 *poods equal* 1 ton.

examining this branch of revenue since 1879, it will be seen from the subjoined table that the fluctuations during those years were insignificant, with the exception of the year 1881, which is accounted for by the emptying of bonded warehouses in 1880, consequent on the announcement of an increase on all duties of 10 per cent. to take effect from January 1, 1881. The customs returns in 1885 show an increase of scarcely 2,000,000 rubles compared with 1879, and this in spite of the numerous measures taken during those six years to increase the tariff on a large number of articles, and to tax many which were hitherto free. Although the greater number of these measures were not for fiscal purposes, but chiefly to protect and encourage native industry, a considerable increase in the customs returns had been anticipated from them. This, however, did not turn out to be the case. It had been expected that on these measures coming into force an increase of some 30,000,000 rubles would have taken place after these years, which would have been specially noticeable in the returns for 1885, whereas the actual increase in that year over 1879 was scarcely appreciable. This is explained by the steady diminution in the import of foreign goods, and stagnation in every branch of the export trade.

The following table shows the value of exports and imports during the above-mentioned period in Russian trade, not including Finland:

Year.	Imports.	Exports.
	Rubles.	*Rubles.*
1879	562, 087, 000	613, 530, 000
1880	589, 733, 000	500, 664, 000
1881	485, 010, 000	547, 845, 000
1882	527, 512, 000	667, 343, 000
1883	519, 137, 000	627, 419, 000
1884	491, 649, 000	553, 963, 000
1885	385, 697, 000	504, 784, 000

This table is compiled for the years 1879 to 1884 from the "Recueil du Commerce Extérieur de la Russie," and for the year 1885 from the "Résumé Sommaire du Commerce Extérieur de la Russie à sa Frontière Européenne."

This may partly account for the large apparent diminution in the imports in 1885, as it evidently does not include the very considerable item of tea imported very largely over the Asiatic frontier.

The diminution in the import of the principal articles is shown as under:

Imports.

[In poods.]

Articles.	1879.	1880.	1881.	1882.	1883.	1884.	1885.	Difference between 1879 and 1885.
Tea	854, 000	1, 146, 000	625, 000	838, 000	907, 000	989, 000	770, 000	84, 000
Drinks	1, 077, 000	148, 000	808, 000	974, 000	988, 000	1, 062, 000	740, 000	337, 000
Tobacco	102, 000	1, 373, 000	75, 000	98, 000	88, 000	83, 000	78, 000	24, 000
Salt	9, 050, 000	9, 000, 000	148, 000	10, 291, 000	9, 470, 000	5, 330, 000	2, 648, 000	6, 402, 000
Raw metals	28, 503, 000	32, 101, 000	24, 316, 000	22, 721, 000	22, 962, 000	24, 456, 000	18, 970, 000	9, 533, 000
Olive oil	1, 420, 000	1, 453, 000	1, 095, 000	1, 177, 000	1, 490, 000	1, 400, 000	1, 096, 000	324, 000
Burning oils	1, 712, 000	1, 446, 000	1, 204, 000	1, 039, 000	449, 000	269, 000	134, 000	1, 578, 000
Wool	979, 000	822, 000	748, 000	808, 000	611, 000	503, 000	626, 000	353, 000
Cotton yarn	875, 000	568, 000	381, 000	355, 000	226, 000	166, 000	172, 000	703, 000
Articles of steel, iron, and block tin	1, 787, 000	1, 654, 000	1, 894, 000	2, 350, 000	1, 718, 000	1, 473, 000	1, 224, 000	563, 000
Machinery	2, 507, 000	4, 016, 000	1, 419, 000	1, 896, 000	1, 858, 000	1, 590, 000	1, 376, 000	1, 131, 000
Woolen stuffs	140, 000	135, 000	89, 000	92, 000	69, 000	56, 000	51, 000	89, 000
Cotton goods	84, 000	92, 000	70, 000	74, 000	61, 000	49, 000	44, 000	40, 000
Linen and hemp	964, 000	927, 000	662, 000	269, 000	222, 000	290, 000	369, 000	595, 000
Silk goods	7, 000	8, 000	5, 000	5, 000	5, 000	5, 000	5, 000	2, 000

The large increase in the item of legacy and free-gift duties in 1884 over 1885 was due to an exceptional windfall in the former year of nearly 2,000,000 rubles on the succession of Baron von Stieglitz.

Although the returns from the tax on express railway transport shows a nominal increase in 1885 of 573,470 rubles as against 1884, this is only due to back payments received during the former year. There was a decrease in the number of passengers in 1885 of 544,592 as compared with the previous year, the receipts in 1885 being also actually less by 89,195 rubles than they were in 1884.

The increase in the returns from the post and telegraph services in 1885 is due to the steady extension of the facilities afforded to the public to make use of them.

There is an increase on the profits from seal shooting and various fishery licenses of 475,823 rubles as compared with 1884.

The "Recettes d'ordre" show a decrease of 1,159,679 rubles in 1885 as against 1884, owing to the returns from the imperial printing and stationery offices not being included under this head in 1885. A corresponding reduction will be found in the expenditure under this head.

Extraordinary receipts.

The receipts under this head provided by the budget were 84,760,642 rubles, derived from—

	Rubles.
War indemnities	3,125,000
Peasant land-redemption dues	9,468,000
Issue of 5 per cent. stock	50,000,000
Realization of certain railway obligations	22,167,642
Total	84,760,642

Of this there were actually received in 1885:

	Rubles.
War indemnities—	
From Khiva	150,000.00
On account of war indemnity from Turkey (being less than the sum estimated by 377,571.75 rubles)	2,597,428.25
Peasants' redemption payments	9,468,000.00
Received for Bank of Russia	50,000,000.00
Realization of railway obligations (or 22,148,375.76 rubles less than the estimates, nearly the whole of this item having figured in the returns for 1884)	19,266.24
Total	62,234,694.49

Receipts not taken into account in the estimates:

Treasury bonds	3,200.00
Perpetual deposits	481,462.00
Repayment of advances to railways	8,899,124.09
Total	9,383,786.09

Total of extraordinary receipts in 1885, 71,618,480.58 rubles.

Besides the above-enumerated ordinary and extraordinary receipts, there is a remanent of 3,127,537.32 rubles now available from the resources of 1881, which has been carried to the credit of supplementary receipts to cover ordinary expenses of 1885.

EXPENDITURE IN 1885.

The provisions of the budget for ordinary expenditure amounted to 788,294,696 rubles, and, deducting 1,501,534 rubles for "Dépenses d'ordre" (which are, as usual, covered by the receipts under the same head), there remain 787,793,162 rubles.

Supplementary credits added 31,695,844.67 rubles to this sum, making a total of 819,189,006.67 rubles.

The actual expenditure incurred amounted to 806,614,346.46 rubles, distributed as follows:

	Rubles.
Payments made in advance during—	
1884	10,938.192.86
1885	696,923,609.60
1886 (before the final closing accounts for past year)	26,738,576.30
Remanent still unpaid	72,013,967.70
Total	806,614,346.46

Unused credits to the amount of 12,874,670.21 rubles were canceled on the account for the year being closed.

The subjoined table shows the amount and steady increase of the ordinary expenditure actually incurred from the years 1879 to 1885, inclusive:

Year.	Expenditure.	Increase +; decrease −.
	Rubles.	*Rubles.*
1879	617,215,991	+30,971,275
1880	651,182,709	+33,966,718
1881	699,679,191	+48,496,482
1882	687,260,219	−12,418,972
1883	714,837,073	+27,576,854
1884	727,336,286	+12,499,213
1885	789,294,696	+61,958,410

The large increase in 1885 over the preceding year is principally due to the introduction into the budget of the expenses connected with the operations for the redemption of peasant lands, before alluded to, to the amount of 55,259,854 rubles. The remaining increase of 6,618,565 rubles is due to increased expenditure on the part of the various administrative departments of the state. This increased expenditure was distributed as follows:

Department.	Amount.	Department.	Amount.
Ministry of—	*Rubles.*	Ministry of—	*Rubles.*
War	3,899,481	Justice	313,533
Marine	1,798,930	The interior	235,067
Domains	860,695	Foreign affairs	151,814
Public debt	759,416	Imperial audit office	53,977
Ways and communication	576,675	Direction of studs	47,491
Public instruction	733,792	Great bodies of state	84,308

The principal supplementary credits granted were necessitated as follows:

In the ministry of war, for renewal of equipment and armament, owing to the deterioration of materials in store.

In the ministry of marine, for increased naval construction, marine artillery, and torpedoes.

In the department of public instruction, for increased subsidies to the universities and for the establishment of new district and parish schools.

In the ministry of the interior, for the creation of the government on the Amoor and the expenses entailed by its establishment.

In the ministry for foreign affairs, to meet increased loss by exchange and for additional administrative expenses.

The hope expressed by the ministry of finance that the supplementary credits, amounting to 26,000,000 rubles in 1884, might show a further diminution, has not, therefore, been realized, these items presenting in 1885 an increase of some 5,000,000 rubles over those of the preceding twelvemonth.

The comptroller, however, states that the bulk of these supplementary credits is made up of items due to quite exceptional causes, those for the ministries of war and marine being necessitated by the political complications in 1885, and a large proportion of the remaining supplementary credits being for re-imbursement of excise duty and premium on the export of sugar, these collective items absorbing 43 per cent. of the whole.

Without taking into consideration the exceptional payments connected with peasant land-redemption operations, the supplementary credit for the service of the public debt was inferior by 2,432,508 rubles to that of 1884.

The actual supplementary credits, viz, for expenses foreseen but undertaxed in the estimates, exceeded those of 1884 by 1,797,976 rubles, being 8,114,771 rubles as against 6,316,795 rubles. The sum, for instance, allotted in the estimates for 1885 for the payment of guaranties to railways was less by 1,416,000 rubles than the sum allotted in 1884, but was found deficient by 2,191,507 rubles.

Of the unexhausted credits (12,874,660.21 rubles) in the year 1885, over 5,000,000 rubles had been set apart for the use of the ministry of war.

The total actual expenditure, as audited, of 1885 amounted to 806,614,346 rubles, showing an increase in the great spending departments of 21,821,184 rubles over the provision made for them in the estimates, or, deducting the 3,000,000 rubles specially allotted to cover certain deficiencies, expenditure exceeded estimates by 18,821,184 rubles.

The following table gives the actual expenditure incurred from 1879 to 1885, inclusive:

Actual expenditure.

Heads of expenditure.	1879.	1880.	1881.	1882.	1883.	1884.	1885.
	Rubles.	*Rubles.*	*Rubles.*	*Rubles.*	*Rubles.*	*Rubles.*	*Rubles.*
Public debt	171, 283, 244	172, 975, 550	194, 581, 103	199, 870, 056	200, 701, 658	209, 875, 285	*263, 594, 663
Great bodies of the state	2, 100, 696	2, 220, 133	2, 165, 953	2, 206, 413	2, 010, 779	2, 186, 903	2, 137, 876
Holy synod and orthodox worship	10, 166, 239	10, 334, 937	10, 304, 493	10, 406, 796	10, 573, 403	10, 599, 856	10, 717, 361
The Emperor's household	11, 849, 278	11, 106, 830	10, 342, 350	11, 461, 752	12, 071, 882	10, 560, 000	10, 560, 000
Ministry for—							
Foreign affairs	4, 170, 170	4, 806, 782	4, 223, 640	4, 206, 310	4, 276, 056	4, 467, 013	4, 119, 518
War	188, 284, 952	209, 506, 409	226, 829, 056	202, 233, 935	201, 596, 734	199, 566, 434	206, 651, 930
Marine	27, 328, 022	29, 353, 681	30, 466, 055	30, 998, 065	30, 963, 278	34, 842, 648	38, 871, 873
Finance	95, 848, 207	113, 647, 178	110, 012, 106	102, 655, 300	101, 266, 200	97, 336, 209	†108, 253, 736
Ministry of—							
Domains	19, 209, 497	20, 959, 003	20, 827, 888	20, 569, 416	21, 649, 604	21, 830, 378	22, 831, 258
Interior	62, 972, 624	66, 647, 641	69, 996, 117	70, 455, 542	72, 441, 914	71, 684, 025	71, 330, 320
Public instruction	17, 371, 100	17, 938, 651	18, 540, 596	19, 135, 938	19, 622, 372	19, 476, 558	20, 349, 299
Means of communication	12, 260, 349	13, 285, 301	12, 456, 157	11, 180, 304	20, 897, 763	21, 816, 514	22, 948, 787
Justice	17, 871, 574	18, 387, 674	18, 416, 277	18, 866, 175	19, 558, 961	19, 684, 324	20, 146, 631
Imperial audit office	2, 287, 386	2, 396, 629	2, 316, 971	2, 473, 976	2, 774, 394	3, 018, 518	3, 093, 040
Imperial direction of studs	888, 910	938, 914	934, 388	941, 278	932, 756	958, 010	1, 018, 054
Supplementary payments	989, 872	1, 044, 079	1, 842, 252	1, 391, 429	2, 335, 414	.....	.....
Total	644, 882, 130	695, 549, 392	734, 255, 402	709, 052, 685	723, 673, 258	727, 902, 678	‡806, 614, 346

* Inclusive of 55,417,757 rubles for peasant land redemption.
† Inclusive of 1,843,467 rubles for peasant land redemption.
‡ *Inclusive of 57,261,224 rubles for peasant land redemption.*

From the above figures it will be seen that the total expenditure of 1885 exceeds that of 1884 by 78,711,671 rubles. This increase is due, as aforementioned, to the insertion in 1885, for the first time, of 57,261,244 rubles for the redemption of peasant lands under the heads of public debt and finance. With the deduction of this particular item, the expenditure in 1885 only amounted to 749,353,122 rubles.

Extraordinary expenditure.

The budget estimates for this expenditure amounted to 77,000,301 rubles, of which 27,000,301 rubles were for construction and amelioration of railways and harbors, and 50,000,000 rubles annuity to the Bank of Russia, in re-imbursement of advances made by that establishment to the Imperial treasury.

With regard to railway construction, a supplementary credit was given in the course of 1885 of 30,027,768.57 rubles, which, added to the original estimates, made up a total of 57,028,069.57 rubles.

The actual sum expended under this head was 56,523,822.60 rubles, and was distributed as follows:

	Rubles.
Payments made in advance in 1884	6,275.00
In 1885	31,009,629.43
In 1886 (before the accounts were closed)	12,298,863.64
Remain unexpended	13,209,054.53
Total	56,523,822.60

This expenditure exceeds that of 1884 (37,930,027.72 rubles) by 18,593,794.88 rubles, and was under the following heads:

	Rubles.
Railway construction in Poland and neighboring Governments	9,745,709.00
Transcaspian railway	9,577,104.17
Acquisition of railways by state	2,525,567.15
Manufacture of railway plant, rolling stock, etc	14,427,236.10
Amelioration of ports of Batoum, Rèval, Libau, and others	6,871,318.00

By the ukase of January 1, 1881, the debt owing to the Bank of Russia, which at that date amounted to 400,000,000 rubles, was to be repaid in eight annual installments of 50,000,000 rubles. A sum of 36,000,000 in metallic rubles, in 5 per cent. stock, was handed over in 1885 as an equivalent to the installment of 50,000,000 credit rubles due in that year. This arrangement was made in accordance with the terms of an Imperial ukase of June 8, 1884.

BALANCE OF 1885 BUDGET.

The ordinary expenditure for the year, as estimated in the above budget, was 789,294,696 rubles, exceeding the estimated ordinary receipts by 7,760,341 rubles, these latter having been estimated at 781,534,355 rubles.

As has been shown in the foregoing pages, the actual balance was as follows:

Ordinary expenditure.

	Rubles.
Payments made	734,600,378.76
Payments still due	72,013,967.70
Total	806,614,346.46
Ordinary receipts	762,282,842.75
Deficit	44,331,503.71

In adding, however, to the revenue the sum of 3,127,537.32 rubles (alluded to in a former paragraph as a surplus, now available, from 1881) its total rises to 765,410,380.7 rubles; the excess of ordinary expenditure over receipts is reduced to 41,203,966.39 rubles, and the difference between the estimated and actual deficit to 33,443,625.39 rubles.

Extraordinary expenditure was estimated at 77,000,301 rubles, to be covered by extraordinary resources. The expenses actually incurred amounted to 93,314,768.7 rubles, which, plus the amount still remaining to be paid, viz, 13,209,054.53 rubles, give a total of 106,523,822.60 rubles. The extraordinary resources, on the other hand, produced only 71,618,480.58 rubles, leaving an excess of extraordinary expenditure over receipts of 34,905,342.2 rubles.

The total, therefore, of ordinary and extraordinary expenditure in 1885 amounted to 913,138,169.6 rubles, and the total receipts to 837,-028,860.65 rubles, showing an actual deficit of 76,109,308.41 rubles against a deficit in 1884 of 116,891,997.1 rubles.

On the 1st of January, 1885, there appears to have been in hand a credit of 122,613,764.67 rubles for ordinary and extraordinary payments due, which had not yet been made. Of this amount there was paid away during the year 1885 the sum of 67,283,119.48 rubles. There consequently remained on the 1st of January, 1886, a balance of 55,330,-645.19 rubles in the treasury, which, added to the amount unexpended during 1885 of 85,223,022.23 rubles (made up of 72,013,976.70 rubles on the ordinary, and of 13,209,054.53 rubles on the extraordinary account), together made up a total of 140,553,667.42 rubles.

BUDGET FOR 1887.

The revenue and expenditure for the year 1887 is summarized by the minister of finance as follows:

	Rubles.	Rubles.
Ordinary receipts		793, 118, 046
Extraordinary receipts:		
War contributions	3, 464, 115	
Perpetual deposits in the Bank of Russia	862, 000	
Repayment of advances to railway companies	1, 625, 000	
Assets available from liquidation of old credit establishments	9, 500, 000	
Treasury balances	27, 058, 634	
Bank operations for construction of railways and ports	42, 463, 079	
		84, 972, 828
"Recettes d'Ordre"		3, 250, 798
Total		881, 341, 672
Expenditure:		
Ordinary expenditure		829, 676, 080
Extraordinary expenditure for railways and ports		48, 414, 194
"Dépenses d'Ordre"		3, 250, 798
Total		881, 341, 672

Receipts.—The minister of finance observes that, in comparison with the estimates for 1886, those for the present year show an increase of 5,311,680 rubles, made up of an increase under twenty heads of revenue of 96,223,286 rubles, and of a decrease under eighteen heads of 90,911,-606 rubles.

An increase of 2,109,000 rubles is anticipated from trading licenses; of 697,000 rubles on the 5 per cent. tax on funded property, on account of its extension to certain railway shares hitherto exempt; of 2,000,000 rubles from the sugar excise duty; of 15,026,000 rubles from customs

duties, owing principally to the increased relative value of the gold ruble, now reckoned as equivalent to 1.67 rubles credit ruble, instead of 1.50 rubles, as hitherto; of 590,000 rubles from the express railway passenger and merchandise tax, on account of the extension of the network of railways; of 144,000 rubles from the tax on fire-insurance policies; of 562,000 rubles from postal receipts, and of 728,630 rubles from telegraph receipts. Mines are expected to return more by 1,144,779 rubles, railways to show an increase of 193,160 rubles, and the payments for peasant lands redemption of 1,304,174 rubles.

An increase of 48,922,096 rubles is further anticipated from augmented payments by peasants belonging to the domain lands for the redemption of the lands ceded to them. In 1886 these payments amounted to 32,818,000 rubles. The capitation tax (now abolished) was estimated to yield 19,128,000 rubles in 1885, in lieu of which an augmented payment has to be made by the peasants of 16,218,000 rubles; of 18,431,067 rubles from securities belonging to the treasury, and from operations of the Bank of Russia; of 3,411,808 rubles from miscellaneous receipts, consisting chiefly of arrears of capitation and other taxes; and, finally, of 363,750 rubles from various fees.

A decrease is expected in the following items of revenue as compared with 1886:

From land and forest taxes a decrease of 51,335,838 rubles, owing to the loss of 19,128,000 rubles from the old capitation tax, and of 32,818,000 rubles hitherto paid by peasants for land redemption in yearly installments, and now included under a separate heading. Against these losses must be set a gain of 600,000 rubles on the Khirgiz tribute.

In spite of the favorable prospects of the wheat crop in various parts of the Empire, and of the limitation on July 1, 1886, of the distillery licenses, a decrease of 14,102,900 rubles is expected in the revenue from drinks, based on a calculation of the returns under this head of the first six months of 1886.

On the same grounds a decrease is anticipated in the returns from the legacy and free gift duty, of 290,816 rubles from the tax on mines, of 190,660 rubles from coinage, of 123,427 rubles from the tax on ecclesiastical property, of 376,709 rubles from state forests, and of 114,571 rubles from sales by the state of gunpowder and other articles.

From the average returns of the last three years a decrease is expected in the state share of railway profits on private lines of 577,280 rubles, of 4,347,260 rubles from repayment of advances made by the state, and finally a small decrease in tobacco, excise, stamps, and other items, amounting in all to 119,526 rubles.

Ordinary expenditure.—Compared with the estimates for 1886, those for the present year show an increase of 16,887,934 rubles, eight administrative departments showing an increase in their expenditure of 23,037,928 rubles against five departments showing a decrease of 6,149,994 rubles.

The minister of finance anticipates an increase in the charge for the public debt of 18,946,529 rubles. This is principally due to the incorporation into the budget of 17,491,000 rubles on 5 per cent. bank paper of the first issue of 1859 (to be paid off), and increase of interest on deposits from the old credit establishments; to a charge of 5,000,000 rubles for interest on the perpetual 5 per cent. railway stock issued in 1886; to a sum of 4,130,000 rubles held in readiness to pay treasury bonds due, but not presented for payment, both previous to 1885 and during 1886; and to 11,552,000 rubles for increased loss by exchange in payments to be made in gold (the gold ruble being now worth 1.67

rubles credit), these payments now amounting to 38,173,000 rubles. Against this increase is to be set a sum of 19,290,000 rubles, not included in the estimates, refunded by the treasury to the Bank of Russia, chiefly in payment of sums due by landed proprietors to the defunct county banks.

An increase of 355,745 rubles under the head of ministry for foreign affairs is accounted for by the increased depreciation of the value of the paper ruble, causing loss by exchange to this amount on payments made abroad. The expenditure of the ministry of war shows an increase of 2,631,446 rubles, of which 724,000 rubles are for the costs of the Transcaspian railways, and about 3,000,000 rubles for pay and equipment of troops. The items of rations and forage, on the other hand, show a decrease of about 2,000,000 rubles.

The ministry of the interior shows an increase of 683,248 rubles, chiefly owing to improved administration in the provinces; the ministry of justice an increase of 296,895 rubles; and both the imperial audit office and the direction of studs show a slight increase on the estimates of 1886.

A decrease of 5,142,800 rubles is anticipated in the expenditure of the ministry of finance; as, in spite of an increase of about 3,500,000 rubles in the item of pensions and subsidies to railway and other companies, there will be a decrease of 3,500,000 rubles in the re-imbursement of the excise duty on sugar, and of 3,600,000 rubles in the drawback on exported sugar. There will be further a decrease of 1,433,000 rubles in the expenses of preparing official documents, to which is added a saving, under the item of salaries to excise officers, of 213,000 rubles.

The ministry for domains shows a decrease of 218,337 rubles, the ministry of pub ic instruction of 144,012 rubles, the ministry for ways and communications a decrease of 610,536 rubles, and the expenditure connected with the great bodies of the state (senate, council of the empire, etc.) is less by 34,309 rubles.

Extraordinary expenditure.—Of the 48,414,194 rubles provided for under this head, 30,197,000 rubles are destined for the construction of various lines and branch lines of railway, inclusive of a charge for the Transcaspian line, 5,458,000 rubles for material and working of state railways, 4,061,000 rubles for material and working of private lines (in which the state has a share), 4,800,000 rubles for the purchase of railways by the state, and 3,710,000 rubles for the improvement of ports and harbors.

Dépenses d'Ordre.—These expenses, occasioned by the printing of volumes of laws, records, by the working of state mines and metallurgic establishments, and amounting to 3,250,789 rubles, are, as usual, provided for in the estimates by the "Recettes d'Ordre," described under similar headings.

The minister of finance points out that the deficit in the ordinary expenditure of 36,500,000 rubles is entirely covered from ordinary resources, and that the extraordinary expenditure of 48,000,000 rubles is exclusively devoted to reproductive objects. This latter expenditure shows a decrease of 20,000,000 rubles as compared with that of 1886. It must not be forgotten in considering the budget of 1887 that a sum of 52,000,000 rubles has been set apart for the extinguishing of public debt.

M. Bunge then reviews the various expedients for increasing the revenue, among which is a state monopoly of the sale of alcoholic drinks. He objects to this plan on the grounds of its having been

already tested on several occasions, and always abolished on account of the insufficiency of returns, and on the score of the general demoralization which it produced. The profits of the present salesmen would never be made by the state. The expenses of rent, "personnel," and personal expenses, would be as great in the one case as in the other; besides the extra expense of control and any profits now made in consequence of adulteration or fraud would benefit not the state, but only its dishonest employers.

Inquiry is being made as to whether a monopoly on the sale of tobacco is likely to be profitable to the state, but it is feared that such a measure would check the development of the growth of tobacco in Russia, as has been the case in Turkey.

The minister holds that any further purchase of railways by the state would not yield an increase of revenue to the Government; firstly, on, account of the large sums which would have to be disbursed in the purchase of "paying" railways; and further, on account of the incessant and conflicting interests of the industrial and commercial bodies as regards rates of transport, with which the state would have to deal.

His excellency counts on an increase in the returns from drinks in consequence of the additional copeck of excise duty, this being now 9 copecks per degree of strength instead of 8 copecks. His grounds for this expectation are that when the excise duty was raised to 8 copecks, the revenue returns from drinks showed, in 1885, an increase over 1883 of 21,000,000 rubles, and he trusts that the extra copeck and a possibly more favorable season for cereals may give an addition to the revenue under this head of from 20,000,000 to 40,000,000 rubles. He further hopes that the abolition of the excise on salt and the abolition of the capitation tax will have increased the spending power of the masses of the population.

A very important modification has been made concerning the Bank of Russia. This establishment has taken over the accounts of the old credit establishments throughout the country, now abolished, by which proceeding a sum of about 23,000,000 rubles (after all the expenses of the liquidation of these establishments had been paid) was available for use by the state. In other words, this sum enables the budget for 1887 to show a better front, or, as M. Bunge expresses it, "gives additional clearness and simplicity to the bank accounts."

This transaction (as well, indeed, as the whole of this last budget of M. Bunge's, issued shortly before his resignation) has been much criticised by his financial opponents as being a mere temporary expedient, and one which can have no permanent effect. This sum of 23,000,000 rubles, once expended in partly covering the deficit in 1877, disappears, and a deficit to the same amount will have to be provided for in some manner in the estimates for 1888. It is, they contend, a mere shuffling of accounts, involving nothing more than a change in the manner of book-keeping.

The establishment of the agrarian bank for the landed proprietors, which was opened in 1886, has now twenty-five branches open in thirty-two different provinces. Up to the 1st of December, 1886, it had investigated 2,331 demands for loans, and granted them to the amount of 70,000,000 rubles. Independently of its directly benefiting the land owners, the "Banque de Noblesse" has, by its action, materially reduced the difficulties under which they labored in obtaining loans from the ordinary country banks for long periods.

The peasants' agrarian bank opened seven new branches in 1886, and

is now at work in 34 provinces. On the 1st of December, 1886, they had advanced a sum of 42,000,000 rubles. The influence of this bank has been felt in preventing a depreciation in the value of the land in the market, which, for want of the facilities offered by the bank to the peasants to enable them to purchase, might have been sold at prices not remunerative to the sellers, and it has in this way largely influenced the question of emigration, by enabling peasants to settle on their own lands. A project for extending these banks to the kingdom of Poland has been submitted to the ministry of the interior and the governor-general of Warsaw for approval.

So far as could be ascertained from the returns up to December 1, 1886, the movement of commerce did not appear unsatisfactory to the minister of finance, the amount of exports during those eleven months having exceeded the imports by 43,000,000 rubles.

	Imported.	Exported.
	Rubles.	*Rubles.*
Over the European frontier	356,000,000	401,000,000
Over the Finnish frontier	9,000,000	16,000,000
Over the Transcaucasian and Astrakhan frontier	13,000,000	28,000,000
Via Irkutsk	26,000,000	2,000,000
Total	404,000,000	447,000,000

The export of cereals has, however, decreased in the same period by 66,000,000 rubles, while the imports during the eleven months of 1886, compared with the corresponding period of 1885, show an increase of 6,250,000 rubles. The principal articles of import showing an increase are (cotton 9,000,000 rubles) and tea (8,000,000 rubles). The import of manufactured articles has diminished by 3,000,000 rubles, of wine by 3,333,000 rubles, and of coal by 2,200,000 rubles.

It will have been noticed that the recognized official value of the gold ruble is now 1.67 rubles, as compared with the credit ruble, and it is at this rate that the customs duties, and loss by exchange on payments made abroad, have been calculated in the budget for 1887. It may facilitate calculation to take the figures in rubles in the 1887 budget as worth 11 rubles to the pound sterling, the exchange averaging at 1*s.* 10*d.* to the credit ruble during the last six months, whereas for the accounts of 1885 the figures in rubles should be taken as worth 10 rubles to the pound sterling, the exchange during that year having averaged 2*s.* to the paper ruble.

The amount of credit rubles in circulation on January 1, 1886, is stated to have been 716.433,349 rubles, to which must be added 330,000,000 rubles remaining from the 416,000,000 rubles issued during the late Russo Turkish war, which latter sum was to have been regularly destroyed and canceled, according to a ukase of June 8, 1884. This makes a total of 1,046,433,349 rubles in paper in circulation on that day. Of the war issue of 416,000,000 rubles, 86,000,000 rubles have already been destroyed.

On January 1, 1887, a similar amount, viz, 1,046.433,349 rubles, appears to have been in circulation, as, although there was no new issue, the state of the finances in Russia had not admitted of the annual installment of 50,000,000 rubles being paid over to the bank for destruction in the year 1886, an option being left to the minister of finance in this respect in the original ukase of January 1, 1881.

On the date of December 22, 1886, the imperial treasury had at its disposal the following resources:

Current account in paper.

	Rubles.
Rubles, after deduction of payments due January 1, 1887	21,000,000
In gold (reckoned at 1.67 rubles credit to 1 ruble gold) from customs	14,973,000
Securities bearing interest	13,317,000
At the mint, in gold and silver bars and small coin (reckoned in credit rubles)	26,581,000
Abroad in gold at foreign bankers, reckoned in credit rubles	29,496,000
Total	105,367,000

The following tables give in detail the estimated revenue and expenditure for 1887, as compared with those of 1886.*

It must not, however, be left out of consideration that no supplementary credits appear in the budgets for these two years. In 1885, the last year for which the accounts are actually closed and audited, these supplementary credits amounted to no less than 31,695,844 rubles, and there does not seem any reason why credits to a somewhat similar amount should not, as usual, crop up in the course of the year, which will have to be provided for by the present minister of finance.

BANK-NOTE CIRCULATION AND PUBLIC DEBT IN RUSSIA.

In connection with the remarks made in my previous report on the subject of the amount of paper rubles in circulation in Russia, which were based on official returns, I have now been enabled, by the courtesy of persons interested in the finances of Russia, to supplement this information by further details tending to throw a clearer light on the actual financial position of the country.

According to official returns the number of bank-notes in circulation on the 1st of January, 1886, was 716,433,349 rubles, plus 330,000,000 rubles of the 1,046,433,349 rubles extraordinary war issue during the Russo-Turkish conflict. These returns, however, do not allow for the reserve of unemployed notes in the Bank of Russia on the same date of 139,389,533 rubles.

The amount of gold and silver coin was—

	Rubles.
In the issue department	171,472,495
In the commercial department	77,736,240
Together in metallic rubles	249,208,735

There existed consequently in Russia bank-notes in actual circulation on January 1, 1886, to the amount of 907,343,816 rubles (the amount of the notes held in reserve by the bank, viz, 139,389,533 rubles, being deducted from the total amount in circulation, viz, 1,046,433,349 rubles).

The total amount of bank-notes in circulation not covered by gold, or silver coin, or bullion (1,046,433,349 rubles, minus 139,389,553 rubles, and 249,208,735 rubles), was therefore 657,835,071 rubles.

The difference between these figures and the amount indicated by Government in the appendix to the budget statement of the minister of finance for 1885, viz, 694,960,853 rubles, arises from the following cause: The Government, in arriving at this amount, take no account either of the gold and silver bullion in the commercial department of the bank,

* The tables mentioned are not reprinted.

amounting to 77,736,240 rubles (as this fund is technically supposed to be at the disposal of the bank for commercial purposes), or of the note reserve, amounting to 139,389,533 rubles; and, on the other hand, only admit their liability to the Bank of Russia on January 1, 1886, to be 150,000,000 rubles, on account of the war issue of 416,000,000 rubles instead of 330,000,000 rubles, which it practically is, and which sum is represented by paper rubles in circulation.

The Government allow these latter to amount to 716,433,349 rubles, to which they add the 150,000,000 rubles, admitted to be due, making a total of 866,433,349 rubles. From this they subtract 171,472,495 rubles, being the amount of bullion in the issue department of the bank, and arrive at the total of 694,960,354 rubles.

The following summary of the transactions which have taken place with regard to the above-mentioned war issue, will clearly explain why the Government consider only 150,000,000 rubles are still due by them under this head, instead of 330,000,000 rubles.

The ordinary bank-note circulation in Russia has not, for several years past, shown any great variation. During the late Russo-Turkish war the Government, short of funds, borrowed money from the Imperial Bank, and the latter, to cover its advances, issued bank-notes to the amount of 416,000,000 rubles over and above the then existing amount in circulation.

When the war accounts came to be settled by means of public loans, the above 416,000,000 rubles were not included in the amounts covered in this manner, so that they remained as a floating debt.

Seeing the inadvisability of allowing this state of things to continue, the financial authorities obtained the publication of an ukase on January 1, 1881, in virtue of which the sum of 16,000,000 rubles were immediately re-imbursed to the bank by the Treasury, and the remaining 400,000,000 rubles were to be re-imbursed by eight annual installments. The ukase stipulated that, as soon as the bank received these payments from the Treasury, it was to withdraw a corresponding amount of bank-notes from circulation, and ultimately burn or destroy them, as the state of the money market might allow.

The whole arrangement was made with a view to better the state of the exchange, and it undoubtedly would have had this effect had it been possible to carry out the original intentions of the ukase. Instead, however, of making the re-imbursements from surplus funds, the Government (never having had any surplus funds to dispose of) was obliged to raise loans to re-imburse the bank, simply substituting one form of debt for another, *i. e.*, instead of borrowing from the public against bank-notes, the Government borrowed against interest-bearing stock.

Up to the present the following has been the manner in which the first part of the above-mentioned ukase, viz, the re-imbursement by the treasury to the bank, has been carried out:

At the commencement of 1881 there was re-imbursed to the bank the sum of 16,000,000 rubles out of funds existing at the treasury.

At the end of 1881 50,000,000 rubles were re-imbursed by the issue of the Sixth 5 per cent. Billets de Banque Loan.

At the end of 1882 50,000,000 rubles were paid over out of general funds, which were, however, the proceeds of a loan.

At the end of 1883 another 50,000,000 rubles were re-imbursed to the bank by the issue of 6 per cent. non-redeemable gold rente.

At the end of 1884 a further 50,000,000 rubles were provided for the bank by the issue of 5 per cent. non-redeemable paper rente.

At the close of 1885 the 50,000,000 rubles were re-imbursed by the

issue of 5 per cent. non-redeemable gold rente, leaving nominally due to the bank on January 1, 1886, the sum of 150,000,000 rubles only, as put forward in the Government statement.

At the close of 1886 a sum of 50,000,000 rubles was handed over to the bank from the issue of a similar 5 per cent. non-redeemable gold rente. These sums make a nominal total of 316,000,000 rubles, so that on the 1st of January, 1887, the Government considered that only 100,000,000 rubles remained to be re-imbursed so as to cancel the whole amount of 416,000,000 rubles, so far as the accounts between the treasury and the Bank of Russia were concerned.

With regard to the second and practical part of the arrangement, *i. e.*, the destruction of the bank-notes themselves, up to the present date (February, 1887) the bank has actually burnt 87,000,000 rubles—3,000,000 rubles on June 6, 1884, and 27,000,000 rubles on January 12, 1885—so that there still remain about 230,000,000 rubles out of the 316,000,000 rubles re-imbursed by the treasury to be destroyed.

PUBLIC DEBT.

The total amount of the public debt of all descriptions is stated to have amounted on January 1, 1886, to 5,186,194,196.59 rubles, and on January 1, 1885, to 4,467,453,670.18 rubles, so that there would appear to have been an increase of 718,740,526.41 rubles. In reality, however, this was not the case, and the difference arose principally from the fact that the general statement of the debt on January 1, 1886, included several loans in connection with the liberation of the serfs, which were formerly dealt with separately.

In adding, therefore, to the amount of debt on January 1, 1885, of 4,467,453,670.18 rubles, the total of these liberation loans, viz, 756,165,-207.21 rubles, we get a total of 5,223,618,907.39 rubles as the real amount to be compared with the figures of 1886.

During this last year no new loans of importance were contracted. An issue of 36,000,000 rubles of 5 per cent. metallic stock was authorized to cover the 50,000,000 of paper rubles, which had to be re-imbursed to the Bank of Russia, in accordance with the stipulations of the ukase of January 1, 1881.

As this arrangement, however, only constituted the consolidation of a portion of a floating debt, bearing no interest, into a 5 per cent. loan, the actual liabilities were left unchanged, except in so far as that the amount of 36,000,000 rubles having been included in the statement of debt at the rate of exchange of 1.50 rubles (paper) to the metallic ruble, the face amount slightly increased. Thus: 36,000,000 of metallic rubles, at 1.50 rubles, paper, is equivalent to 54,000,000 of paper rubles, against which re-imbursement only 50,000,000 rubles were written off by the bank.

Adding these 4,000,000 rubles, plus sundry small loans amounting together to 561,843 rubles (paper), to the sum of 5,223,618,907.39 rubles above quoted, we arrive at a total of 5,228,180,390.39 rubles (paper).

From this amount should be deducted the total of debt redeemed in 1885, viz, 41,956,193.30 rubles, and there remains the amount of paper or credit rubles originally indicated of 5,186,194,196.59 rubles.

In other words, the public debt during 1886 increased by 4,561,483 rubles for new loans, and decreased by 41,956,193 rubles applied in redemption of old loans, leaving per balance a decrease of 37,394,710 rubles, paper.

It is important to take into consideration what proportion of this public debt of 5,186,194,196 rubles was issued in gold or metallic rubles,

and what amount in credit rubles, as it is obvious that for the former each successive fall in the exchange entails a larger payment in paper rubles for interest and redemption purposes in exactly the same way as a fall in the price of silver entails a loss on the Indian exchequer for gold loans contracted in London. This is the more necessary, as the present price of a gold ruble is no longer 1.50 rubles (paper), as calculated in 1886, but is in reality 1.77 rubles, although taken by the minister of finance in his budget for 1887 as 1.67 rubles.

The total of gold issues, *i. e.*, of loans issued in gold up to January 1, 1886, amounted to 1,367,950,512 rubles (metallic), representing, at the exchange of 1.50 rubles, paper, 2,051,925,768 rubles of the 5,186,194,196 rubles mentioned above.

Calculating, however, the gold loans at the actual present rate of 1.77 rubles, the general statement of debt would be as follows: Gold rubles, 1,367,950,512, at 1.77 rubles, equal, paper rubles, 2,421,272,406; loans in credit rubles, 3,134,268,328, showing a real debt in paper rubles of 5,555,540,734, instead of 5,186,194,196, being an increase of 369,250,000 rubles over the admitted amount.

Thanks are due to the late minister of finance, Dr. Bunge, for having greatly simplified the public accounts. Formerly, the service of the Polish debt, of the serf-liberation loans, and various other items were never included in the general statement of the debt of Russia, so that it was difficult, if not impossible, to get a correct idea of the actual situation. At present, for the first time, it is relatively easy to do so, and the following official summary, in which the metallic ruble has been calculated as equivalent to 1.50 rubles, paper, enables one to grasp the whole position at a glance.

		Rubles.
1. Internal loans at different rates of interest, varying from 3 to 6 per cent., issued in paper rubles		1,415,032,081
2. So called treasury bonds, which, however, constitute a permanent debt, as they are always renewed as they become due		240,000,000
3. Foreign and interior loans, issued in gold or metallic rubles, 515,964,179, at the rate of 1.50 rubles, paper		773,946,263
Total of ordinary loans		2,428,978,344
Railway loans, issued either abroad or in Russia, in gold, 835,301,825 rubles, at 1.50 rubles, equivalent to		1,252,952,737
Serf-liberation loans		741,817,827
Polish debt:		
In gold rubles	16,684,508=25,026,762 paper	
In paper	42,457,673	
		67,484,435
Bank-note circulation, not covered by bullion		694,960,853
Total debt in paper rubles		5,189,194,196

The public debt of Russia on January 1, 1883, was officially returned as follows:

	Rubles.	Rubles.
Public debt		3,183,416,703
Paper rubles in circulation	716,515,125	
Treasury debt to bank	417,000,000	
	1,113,515,125	
Against the bank reserve of	171,472,495	
		962,042,630
Railway loans, allowing for sinking fund:		
Consols	92,000,000*l.* or 920,000,000	
Nicholas Railway	560,000,000 fr. or 220,000,000	
		1,140,000,000
Total		5,285,459,333

The subjoined table gives the charge for the public debt, as officially published, for the years 1885, 1886, and 1887, which in pounds sterling may be stated to represent about as follows:

Year.	Amount.	Rate.
1885	£26, 048, 275	1.50 rubles, or 2*s.* to ruble.
1886	25, 964, 516	1.50 rubles, or 2*s.* to ruble.
1887	25, 537, 572	1.67 rubles, or 1*s.* 10*d.* to ruble.

Yearly charges on public debts.

	1885.	1886.	1887.
In paper rubles.			
Foreign loans:	*Rubles.*	*Rubles.*	*Rubles.*
Terminable	733, 000	582, 000	386, 000
Perpetual	3, 990, 459	4, 004, 122	3, 994, 992
Internal loans:			
Terminable:			
Debt to sundry departments	305, 837	305, 782	305, 769
5 per cent. bank bills	13, 450, 000	13, 448, 250	29, 890, 251
First and second lottery loans	13, 281, 500	12, 291, 000	13, 284, 750
First and second Oriental loans	44, 000, 000	43, 999, 913	43, 999, 855
Treasury bills	10, 368, 000	9, 979, 200	9, 720, 000
Debt on Polish Feuille de Liquidation	3, 184, 123	3, 184, 123	3, 184, 124
Perpetual internal loans	8, 771, 431	10, 594, 063	9, 335, 536
5 per cent. perpetual railway obligations	.....	.....	5, 000, 000
Interest on deposits of old credit establishments	.....	.....	1, 020, 000
Interest and sinking fund on consolidated bills issued for construction of railways, etc., including the redemption of peasant lands	112, 847, 239	108, 700, 931	101, 663, 179
Total in paper rubles	210, 931, 589	208, 089, 384	221, 784, 456
Gold rubles.			
External debt	24, 345, 213	24, 846, 828	24, 825, 380
Internal debt	7, 760, 000	8, 759, 844	8, 260, 480
Railway obligations	863, 145	863, 021	863, 139
Bank bills	65, 743	67, 494	67, 314
Difference in exchange	16, 517, 051	17, 018, 594	22, 790, 927
Total paper rubles	49, 551, 152	51, 555, 781	56, 807, 238
Grand total	260, 482, 741	259, 645, 165	278, 591, 694

SPAIN.

TAXATION IN MALAGA.

REPORT OF CONSUL MARSTON.

The licenses or taxes paid by the people to the General Government or municipality are called "contributions," and the mode of assessing and collecting them is rather a novel one.

The Government financial authorities at Madrid call upon each province for a certain sum to be collected from the merchants and trades people; the amount to be paid by each trade or occupation is stated, so much from the bankers, so much from the merchants, tailors, bootmakers, butchers, even to the smallest dealer in everything or anything. Each kind of business or trade has its allotment, or what is termed in Spain its "cuota." This cuota is estimated according to the population of the city, town, or village in which the occupation or trade may be carried on.

Thus, for illustration, the cuota for a merchant is put down at—

	Pesetas.
Madrid or Barcelona, per annum	2,645
Cadiz, Malaga, Seville, Grao, or Valencia	1,955
Alicante, Almeria, Carthegeña, Coruña, Santander, and Tarragona	1,610
Other capitals of provinces and sea-ports of 16,000 and upwards in population	1,000
Towns of 10,001 to 16,000	700
Towns of 2,500 to 10,000	500
All others pay	400

Now to illustrate the mode of collection, viz:

The cuota for the present year to be paid by the merchant in Malaga is put down at 1,955 pesetas, and the Government allows them to distribute the total sum required amongst themselves, so long as the aggregate is forthcoming; therefore, 3 merchants are selected by the Government and other 3 by the merchants themselves, to represent them. These meet together and make an assessment against each firm doing business in that city, according to the amount of business done by each, the largest firm paying, say, 2 cuotas, more or less, as the case may be, others paying 1½ cuotas, and so on down to the smaller concerns, who sometimes pay but one-fourth of a cuota. Each merchant is notified the amount which the committee has assessed him. If any feel that the sum is too large, they can go before the committee within ten days and argue their case, and do their utmost to have it reduced; if not successful they can appeal to the Government authorities, but generally some arrangement is made which is satisfactory to all; if not, the Government authorities simply assess a cuota to each, large and small alike, and payment must be made without further argument. This appeal to the authorities seldom occurs, for the small concerns who are assessed less than a cuota usually avoid any controversy, and the large firms are well able to pay and rarely pay more than their fair proportion. When a new firm starts in business the custom is to assess them the full cuota the first year, as it is claimed no one can tell how much business they will do. In the second year they are assessed in proportion to the amount of business they did the preceding year.

Again to the above "cuota" is added 18 per cent. as an annual tax to the city or municipality in which the merchant or tradesman is located, and still another 6 per cent. of the total is paid for the expenses of collection. Thus to a merchant who is assessed—

	Pesetas.
1 cuota in Malaga	1,955.00
City tax, 18 per cent	351.90
Collection, 6 per cent	138.41
Thus each cuota is really	2,445.31

CONSUMOS.

In every city, town, or village in Spain, a "consumos" duty is collected upon everything consumed, viz, anything to eat, drink, or burn. This duty is specific, and is collected by the custom-house, or at the landings, at sea-ports, or railway stations, or on all the public roads entering the city, town, or village.

The right to collect the "consumos" in Malaga is sold by the authorities, under written offers, to the highest bidder, a given sum being offered. When accepted they pay the cash, and all they can recover, over the amount paid, is their profit; but it takes an active man to insure

success, and there are few, in this part of Spain, who are willing to make the trial.

It is almost impossible to get a correct list of the amount levied on real estate in Spain. I don't think any one knows except the collector and the party who pays, and to undertake to adjust a fair rate of taxes collected and expenses paid out, either by the general, provincial, or city government, is an impossibility.

H. C. MARSTON,
United States Consul.

SWEDEN.

TAXATION IN SWEDEN.

REPORT OF CONSUL MAN.

Taxation in the Kingdom of Sweden, and in the district and municipality of Gothenburg, may be embodied in two general divisions: (1) National (staten); (2) Local (kommunal).

The national is derived from the following:

(1) Real estate.
(2) Income from capital or labor.
(3) Personal, per capita.
(4) Customs.
  (*a*) Light-house and beacon dues.
  (*b*) Revenue stamps.
  (*c*) Distilled spirits.
  (*d*) Manufacturing of beet sugar.

The local tax is derived from the following:

(1) Real estate.
  (*a*) Income from capital or labor.
(2) Church tax, on basis of state tax.
  per capita.
(3) Liquor-selling license.

NATIONAL (STATEN).

(1) REAL ESTATE.

Real estate is divided into two classes: (1) Agricultural real estate, which is taxed 3 öre* on every 100 kronor of its assessed value; (2) other real estate, which is taxed 5 öre on every 100 kronor of its assessed value.

The assessed value of all the taxable agricultural real estate in the kingdom, in the year 1883, amounted to 2,189,035,105 kronor ($585,861,407).

The assessed value of other taxable real estate in the year 1883, amounted to 1,024,415,435 kronor ($274,543,336).

(2) INCOME FROM CAPITAL OR LABOR.

All incomes exceeding 500 kronor per annum are taxed 1 per cent., subject to the following deductions:

	Kronor.
Incomes over 500 and under 1,200 kronor have deducted	4.50
Incomes over 1,200 and under 1,800 kronor have deducted	3.00
Incomes over 1,800 kronor have deducted	Nothing.

* One krona = 26.8 cents; 100 öre = 1 krona.

The income of 500 kronor, in which the wife's income is included, is, as above stated, free from taxation, and is permitted to be raised, at the discretion of the local authorities, to an amount not exceeding 700 kronor, in exceptional cases (in localities where living expenses are high in comparison with the prevailing cost elsewhere, as in the city of Gothenburg, where the exemption is 600 kronor), and in individual circumstances, where conditions are unfavorable (such as numerous family, long-continued illness, accident, etc.).

Private banks are taxed 2 kronor on every 1,000 kronor's worth of bank notes issued by them, and the estimate for the tax is based on the largest amount of their notes in circulation at any one time during the year previous.

Bankers have the amount of this tax added to the bevillning (or state tax) by the multiplication of which the local tax is adjusted.

Incomes from capital and labor include the following:

(*a*) Interest from loans, or interest-bearing obligations, deposited with institutions or private persons.
(*b*) Government, or church tithes, or compensation for the same, in favor of a church patron.
(*c*) Mining, lime kilns and quarries, and all works connected with them, grist and saw mills, manufactories, machine shops, distilleries, and all other works for the refining processes of raw materials, dairy industries, financial and mercantile business, shipping, navigation, trades, and other occupations.
(*d*) Traffic on canals, rivers, railroads, or other public thoroughfares.
(*e*) What is gained from the pursuit of art or science.
(*f*) Fees and emoluments of service, special commissions, salaries, etc.
(*g*) Pensions, annual support, life interests.
(*h*) Every other income not enumerated, and which is not taxable as real estate.

(3) PERSONAL, PER CAPITA.

Personal per capita tax (mantalspenningar) consists of a tax irrespective of age, of 40 öre for every male; 20 öre for every female.

(4) CUSTOMS.

Indirect (1884).

	Kronor.
Customs	29,000,000
Light-house and beacon	1,200,000
Revenue stamps	3,125,000
Distilled spirits	11,000,000
Manufacturing beet sugar	100,000
	44,425,000

Every official document, and every bill of exchange exceeding $26, requires a stamp, from which the state derives an income of 3,125,000 kronor annually.

LOCAL (KOMMUNEN).

(1) REAL ESTATE.

From the tax on real estate and income by capital or labor is derived the greater part of the amount raised for the expenses of the community.

The amount levied by the state on real estate and income is used as a basis or foundation of the local or kommunal tax, in cities and towns; which amount is called "bevillning," (contribution). The city or town authorities ascertain the amount necessary to meet the expenses of the year, and after deducting any income the city or town may have, find

the relative value the amount bears to the amount collected by the state from real estate and income, and use it as a multiple for their assessment; for example:

If the bevillning (amount of state tax on real estate and income) in the city or town was 100,000 kronor, and the amount to be raised 400,000 kronor, then every tax-payer for every kronor paid to the state on real estate and income is assessed 4 kronor by the city or town.

This year (1887), in the city of Gothenburg, for every kronor paid to the state as bevillning 4 kronor and 75 öre are paid to the city.

(2) CHURCH TAX.

Church tax on the basis of the building is a tax levied for the support of the state church, and is expended for building and repairing churches or parish buildings, salaries of priests, church servants, sextons, etc.

This tax is apportioned on the foundation of the bevillning also; the estimated expenses of the church for the year being divided among the tax-payers by certain rules on the basis of the bevillning. This year, in the city of Gothenburg, it amounted to about seven-twelfths of the amount of state tax.

Church tax, per capita (kyrkoskatt), consists of a personal tax, irrespective of age or sex, of 50 öre per capita.

The amount of bevillning is also used as a foundation for the local tax in the country. A fractional part of each kronor paid as bevillning is there called a "fyrk." Each 5 öre, or fraction thereof, of the bevillning is counted as 1 fyrk in taxing agricultural real estate; *e. g.*, if a taxpayer paid 20 kronor to the State as bevillning, in estimating his local tax he would be debited with 400 fyrk, and be assessed so much for each fyrk for the local expenses, as if the whole number of fyrk in the district amounted to 60,000 and the expenses for the year to 30,000 kronor, then every tax-payer would have to pay 50 öre for each fyrk debited to him.

On real estate, other than agricultural, each 10 öre or fraction thereof is counted as 1 fyrk, thereby giving agricultural real estate double the number of fyrk on each kronor paid as bevillning, and consequently a higher rate of taxation than other real estate. But as the state tax is 3 per cent. on agricultural land and 5 per cent. on other real estate, the difference is not so great as would at first appear, although if the local amount to be raised should be high in proportion to the state tax it would levy a considerably heavier tax upon the agricultural real estate.

The national Government derives an income from railroads, telegraphs, forests, and farm rents, etc., and fees still existing on the ancient system of national defense, amounting in all to about 20,000,000 kronor per annum.

	Kronor.
The indirect taxes to the state from custom dues, revenue stamps, etc., as before shown, annually amount to about	44,425,000
The indirect local taxes annually amount to about	5,780,000
Total indirect tax	50,205,000
The direct tax, national and local, annually amount to about	49,800,000
Total direct and indirect	100,005,000

In the year 1883 the population of Sweden was 4,580,000 inhabitants, and on account of the large emigration does not increase materially, so that the above amount, 100,005,000 kronor, representing the total tax burden, would be about 22 kronor 17 öre for each individual,

or on an estimate of five members to each family a tax of about 110 kronor 85 öre for each head of a family.

Those subject to the income tax are:

Swedish citizens who are living in the kingdom, for all the income received, whether from home or abroad.

Swedish citizens who are not living in the kingdom, for the income derived therefrom.

Also foreigners who have lived continuously for one year or the greater part of three consecutive years in the kingdom.

Exemptions from income tax are:

Real estate—
- Belonging to the state;
- Belonging to cities or communities, academies, scientific and all other institutions of learning and charity, with the plats, lots, and buildings belonging to them;
- Belonging to the military and used by them;
- Belonging to owners of railroads, canals, public road, or water ways occupied by the same, together with stations, workshops, and other buildings used by them.

Incomes—
- Of the state;
- Of churches, academies, scientific societies, institutions of learning, hospitals;
- Of cities and communities on incomes not derived from business or trade;
- Of members of the royal family;
- Of diplomatic and consular corps abroad;
- Of diplomatic and consular officers belonging to foreign powers, except what is derived from business;
- Of foreigners pursuing studies in the Kingdom;
- Of Laplanders from reindeer raising.

Personal property of every description is entirely exempt from taxation.

The assessors, in estimating the incomes, use the amount of home rent paid by each tax-payer as a gauge by which to calculate the probable amount of income, as follows:

Should the yearly rent amount to from 300 to 500 kronors, the income is estimated at least three times the amount; 500 to 1,000 kronors, four times the amount; 1,000 to 1,500 kronors, five times the amount; above 1,500 kronors, six times the amount.

There is a great deal of complaint made against the pressure of taxation upon real-estate owners, particularly on the farming community, partly owing, it is said, to disproportionately high assessments; and from the foregoing it may be also seen that, by the system of local taxation, the agricultural real estate is actually taxed higher than other real estate and incomes. Another explanation may be, that, personal property being exempt, the tax burden falls upon real estate and income, and the latter, as is well known, being more difficult to reach, the real estate consequently bears the greater weight of the taxes. The fact that the great emigration movement here has risen chiefly in the farming districts has been brought forward as evidence of the weight of the tax on this class, but doubtless in considering the emigration of the agricultural class there should also be taken into account, besides the farmer's taxes and his share of the burden of a protective tariff with comparatively little benefit from the same, the high latitude of his lands and short summers, which naturally are more detrimental to agriculture than to other industries, coupled with his competition with farmers of other countries much more advantageously situated.

Statistics show the forced sales under execution of country real estate from 1881–'85 to have averaged 5.2 per cent. of all the sales.

There seems to be considerable dissatisfaction over the tax for the maintenance of the *state church and clergy*, which is especially felt by

all those belonging to other denominations, who, in addition to the state church tax, have their own clergy and houses of worship to support. Bills to modify or abolish this tax have been brought before the Diet from time to time, but thus far without effect.

The system of taxation in Sweden has, as a foundation, so many remote usages and ancient conditions of life that it would almost seem to require the evocation of the wise Odin and the rune stones to elucidate the existing methods and obsolete terms, which are apparently but little understood by the present generation of tax-payers themselves.

ERNEST A. MAN,
Consul.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Gothenburg, August 30, 1887.

SWITZERLAND.

TAXATION IN SWITZERLAND.

REPORT OF CONSUL-GENERAL WINCHESTER.

The revenue of the Federal Government is derived largely from customs duties and postal-telegraph service. These two items constituted the sum of 44,435,200 francs in a budget of 52,527,000 francs, estimated gross receipts from all sources for the fiscal year 1887. The residue comes from a few special taxes.

SPECIAL TAXES.

(1) *Citizenship.*—The right to acquire cantonal and communal citizenship is granted to foreigners by the Federal Council on the payment of 35 francs.

(2) *Railways.*—The Federal Council is authorized to levy on the railway companies a tax of 50 francs for each kilometer in active service, whenever the business of the company shows a net profit after providing a suitable sinking fund of 4 per cent. Should the profits exceed 4 per cent., the tax may be increased to a maximum of 200 francs. In 1885, the last report, only six lines were found liable to any tax, and four of these were short funicular railways ascending summits used as summer resorts, such as the Rigi, Giessbach, Gutseh, and Territat.

(3) *Banks of issue.*—The banks pay to the confederation 1 per cent. on the amount of their issue. It may be added here that these banks pay also to the canton in which located 1 per cent. on the amount of deposit required to be made and of which the canton is the custodian. Any cantonal taxation on issue is limited by federal law to 6 per cent.

(4) *Trade-marks.* The registering of each trade mark is 20 francs.

(5) *Commercial houses.—Register A.*—Registering commercial house.

	Entry.	Cancelling.	Change.
	Francs.	*Francs.*	*Francs.*
One proprietor	5	3	
More than one	10	6	3
Stock companies:			
Not exceeding 100,000 francs	20	10	10
100,000 to 1,000,000 francs	50	25	25
Over 1,000,000 francs	100	50	50
All the societies	10	6	3
Powers of attorney for same	5	3	.....

Register B.—(Entries 3 francs, cancelling free.)

Register B, is a special register for all associations not falling under the enumerated classes, but desiring to be registered.

(6) *Gunpowder.*—The Government has a monopoly of the manufacture and sale of gunpowder, from which is realized about 500,000 francs annually.

(7) *Military tax.*—Every Swiss of the age for military service, from twenty to forty-four years old, living in the territory or out of the territory of the confederation, and who does not personally perform military service is subject in lieu thereof to the payment of an annual tax in money. Foreigners established in Switzerland are likewise subject to this tax, unless they are exempt therefrom by virtue of international treaties or belong to a State in which the Swiss are neither liable to military service nor to the payment of any equivalent tax in money. The following are exempt:

(1) Paupers assisted by the public charity fund, and those physically or mentally infirm and incapable of earning their subsistence, or do not possess a sufficient fortune for the support of themselves and family.

(2) Those rendered unfit through previous service.

(3) Swiss citizens in foreign countries, if they are subject to a personal service, or to an exemption tax for the same in place of domicils.

(4) The railway and steam-boat employés during the time when they are liable to the military service organized for the working of the railways and steam-boats in time of war.

(5) Policemen and the federal frontier guards.

This military tax consists in a personal tax of 6 francs and of an additional tax on property and income, the amount exacted from any one tax-payer not to exceed 3,000 francs per annum.

The additional tax is, (1) for each 1,000 francs of net fortune, 1.50 francs; (2) for each 100 francs of net income, 1.50 francs.

Net fortunes less than 1,000 francs are exempt, and from the net income there is entitled to be deducted 600 francs. Net fortune is the personal and real property after deducting debts of record, chattels necessary for household, tools of trade and agricultural implements. Real estate and improvements are assessed at three-fourths of the market value.

In computing the property of a person for this tax, half of the fortune of the parents, or if not living, then of the grandparents, is included proportionally to number of children or grandchildren, unless the father of the taxpayer shall himself perform military service or pay the exemption tax.

Net income embraces: (1) The earnings of an art, profession, trade, business, occupation, or employment. The expenses incurred to obtain these earnings are deducted, also necessary household expenses, and 5 per cent. of the capital invested in a business. (2) The product of annuities, pensions, and other similiar revenues.

From the age of thirty-three to the completion of the military age only one-half of the tax is exacted.

The federal assembly has the right to increase the tax to double the amount for those years in which the greater part of the élite troops (as distinguished from the landwehr or reserve) are called into active service.

The military tax for Swiss citizens residing abroad is calculated every year by special rolls and the persons advised by the officials of the canton of their birth. The tax for exemption is paid in the canton where the tax-payer is domiciled when the rolls are prepared. Parents are responsible for the payment of the tax for their minor sons and for those sons who, *though of age, remain a part of their household.*

The period for prescription is five years for tax-payers present in the country and ten years for those absent from the country. The cantons are charged with making out the annual rolls and collecting the tax. By the end of January following the year of the tax the cantons must remit to the confederation the half of the net product collected, a portion of which is assigned by the federal assembly to the fund for military pensions.

The estimated receipts from this tax for the share of the confederation is placed in the budget for the year 1887 at 1,235,000 francs.

This military-tax law was enacted in 1878, and was put in force the same year.

FEDERAL EXPENSES.

The expenses of the Federal Government are usually kept within the budget estimates, and deficiency bills are practically unknown. The budget often shows a small deficit. This doubtless serves to stimulate economy in the various administrations, and as a result the close of the fiscal years shows a balance on the other side of the official ledger.

The budget for 1886 shows a deficit of 470,000 francs. The recent closing of the accounts for 1886 has changed it into a credit balance of 300,000 francs. There is no report showing the expense of collecting the Government revenues or the proportion it bears to the income. Federal statistics are very limited, both as to character and detail, relying much upon cantonal and communal statistics.

CANTON OF BERNE.

The law recognizes the following taxes as direct:

(1) Property tax; (*a*) ground tax; (*b*) capital tax.

Exemptions: (1) Buildings and ground property of the state used for public purposes; (2) churches, parsonages, school-houses, hospitals, asylums, roads, rivers, and lakes; (3) grounds incapable of cultivation or pasturage; (4) establishments under federal administration; (5) railway stations and appurtenances; (6) real estate under 100 francs value.

There is a division of real estate into several classes, viz: Ground property (without forest), forests, and improvements.

Then another division as to kind of cultivation: (1) Gardens, orchards, meadows, and arable lands; (2) pasture ground; (3) vineyards.

There is also a subdivision of these three classes as to value, viz: Forests are valued according to: (1) Yield of wood; (2) market price of wood; (3) climatological conditions resulting from topography.

Buildings are classed and valued according to the construction of the walls and roofing, material, stone, brick, wood, or frame-work filled with broken stone or butts, and for what purpose used, dwelling, barn, granary, store, or manufacture.

The tax is 2 francs for each 1,000 francs of assessed value. Of this 1.70 francs is for general administration, and 30 centimes for pauper fund.

The assessed value is reached by deducting debts for which the property is made liable by mortgage, lien, or other legal process. But this provision excludes debts, though secured as above, which are due the confederation, or to creditors not within the jurisdiction of the canton.

Capital tax covers personal property, stocks, rents, annuities, etc. If the creditor of stocks, bonds, or rents for which property is bound resides out of the jurisdiction of the canton, the owner of the prop-

erty must pay the tax; but it is considered as being paid in behalf of the creditor, and he is authorized to retain the amount so paid from interest or rent due by him.

The assessment of the tax on stocks, etc., is arrived at by fixing a value of twenty-five fold the amount of annual interest or rent or dividend, and of this each 1,000 francs is taxed same per cent. as the real estate or 2 francs per 1,000.

The ground property pays tax in the district where it is located and listed, personating where the owner is domiciled or claims domicile.

Income tax.—Persons subject are: (1) All persons established in the canton, including Swiss citizens of other cantons and foreigners. (2) Temporary residents beyond six months. (3) All companies, corporations, etc., licensed to do business.

The tax is divided into three classes:

(1) Income from professional pursuits, trades, or employments which carry with them salary, wages, fees, or emoluments, and income from industry, commerce, and manufacture; this class pays 3 per cent.

(2) Income from annuities, pensions, etc., pays 4 per cent.

(3) Income from interests, stocks, bonds, shows, deposits (not subject to the tax on property in the canton) pays 5 per cent.

From the first class is exempt the sum of 600 francs, and 100 francs from the second and third class.

This exemption can be made only once, and can not be claimed by a party who may be engaged in two distinct pursuits or business, as deductible from each one; and although husband and wife may be engaged in separate business and keeping separate accounts, the allowance is only made for one. In addition, however, to the 600 francs allowed in the first class, there is 10 per cent. additional permitted for expense account in producing income; that is, the net income is sought to be taxed.

To illustrate: A. has a salary of 3,050 francs annually. From this he may deduct, first, 600 francs, leaving 2,450, then 10 per cent., or 245 francs, leaving his net income 2,205 francs. On this he pays 3 per cent. to the canton and 3 per cent. to the commune of Berne.

Persons whose official positions entitle them to receive certain privileges and perquisites of value, such as parsons, teachers, policemen, and employés in certain establishments who may be furnished with fire-wood, free lodgings, and small tracts of ground, must add the same to their gross income on the following scale:

	Francs.
Parsons	300 to 800
Teachers	50 to 200
Policemen	50
Employés	1,000 to 2,000
Their assistants	500 to 1,000

Indirect taxes.—Tax on inheritances, legacies, and donations.

All real property, with certain exemptions, in the canton, passing by inheritance or donation, is subject to this tax, regardless of the domicile of the testator, donor, heirs, or donee.

Personal property is subject to the tax in all cases where the testator donor at the time of his death, or the heir or donee at the time of receiving the same, is domiciled or staying within the canton.

The exemptions are: (1) When passing to direct descendants by operation of law or special demise. (2) In case of husband or wife, where there are living issue of the marriage or descendants of the same. (3) When in favor of Swiss public institutions, such as hospitals, asylums, schools, etc. To purposes of the same kind of a private character the council of state is empowered to remit altogether or make any

abatement deemed proper of the tax. (4) Where the amount does not exceed, in case of husband or wife without children, 5,000 francs; in all other cases 1,000 francs.

Before imposing this tax there are deducted any legacies or debts the inheritance may be charged with, including the property of the wife, if she is the heir or devisee and there are no children or descendants, then it is:

(1) When the heir or receiver is husband or wife and no children or descendants from same, 1 franc from 100 francs.

(2) When heir or receiver is related in ascending line: (*a*) 1 franc from 100 in the first degree (parents); (*b*) 2 francs from 100, further degree.

(3) When heir or receiver is related in the collateral line: (*a*) In the second degree (brothers or sisters of same parents, also half sisters and brothers entitled to inheritance under the French civil law) 2 francs from the 100 francs. (*b*) In the third degree (uncle and nephews and the half brothers and sisters entitled to inheritance according to the Bernese civil law), 4 from the 100 francs. (*c*) In the fourth degree (children of brothers and sisters), 6 from 100 francs. (*d*) In the fifth degree, 8 from 100. In all more remote degrees, 10 from 100 francs.

Markets, traffic, hawking, etc.—These can be taxed only so far as space, stalls, and extra expense for police, fire department, and sanitary purposes may be involved.

(1) Offering articles for sale: (*a*) By driving about in the streets or carrying into the houses, 1 to 50 francs. (*b*) Temporary stores during fairs, etc., and selling off under liquidation, 20 to 200 francs. (*c*) Soliciting from other than dealers, 10 to 200 francs. (*d*) Hawking in rags, bones, skins, ashes, old iron, old clothes, glass, and bristles, 1 to 20 francs. (*e*) Makers of sieves, baskets, straw plaiters, saw grinders, tinkers, glaziers, tin workers, 1 to 20 francs. (*f*) Traveling actors, singers, photographers, rope dancers, jugglers, objects of natural history (exhibited), and shows generally, 5 to 100 francs.

The amounts above named cover the period of one month. The license officer, however, under the law, can exercise discretion in fixing the rate, taking into consideration in cases of hawkers, etc., if they are old and infirm, or if residents, or from another canton. The maximum of 200 francs per month, or 3½ francs per day, is rarely imposed.

Ohmgeld or *cantonal duty* (on malt and spirituous liquors of Swiss origin):

		Centimes.
(1) Wine in casks containing more than a litre	per liter	4½
(2) Wine in bottles	do	9
(3) Cider	do	1
(4) Beer	do	2
(5) Brandy in bottles	do	20
(6) Spirit of wine, alcohol, and all other distillations measurable with the brandy meter up to—		
Thirty-two degrees	per liter	12
Thirty-three to thirty-four degrees	do	13
Progressing to 99 and 100 degrees	do	39

IMPORTED.

		Centimes.
(1) Wine casks containing less than a liter	per liter	5
(2) Wine in bottles	do	40
(3) Cider	do	2
(4) Beer	do	2½
(5) Liquors and brandy in bottles, also sweet and compound liquors in larger vessels	per liter	40

(6) Alcohols and other distillations of same degree are taxed as brandy with an additional 10 per cent.

Alcohol intended for mechanical purposes, and on entering the canton mixed with something by the officials to prevent frauds, is free.

This cantonal duty, or "ohmgeld," has been a source of large revenue to the canton of Berne, yielding about one million francs annually, but under provision of the federal constitution ceases in 1890; and should the law recently enacted by the federal assembly transferring to the Government the entire control and taxation of distillation and submitted to a referendum to be taken on the 13th of the month, and which it is generally conceded will be approved by the popular vote, the cantons, only a few of which have the "ohmgeld," will be deprived of the same at once, and will be made some allowance by the Government for the loss during the time for which their right to collect this tax would otherwise have run.

Public houses and retailing spirits.—These are divided into (1) Houses that lodge, board, and sell spirits; (2) houses that sell food and spirits and do not lodge. The first pay according to a classified list of eleven, ranging from 300 to 2,000 francs per annum.

The second embraces eight classes, and runs from 300 to 1,600 francs.

Ten per cent. of the amount realized from this tax is given to the commune wherein the houses are located for schools and paupers.

In small places no distinction is made in the tax of houses that lodge and those which do not. The town council by reducing the license may compel a public house to provide lodging. The prefects may, where recommended by the local police, license stands for the sale of milk, coffee, tea, and pastry 5 to 20 francs per annum, or 50 centimes per day, in behalf of the canton. The licenses above named are per annum.

Many of the Swiss public houses being kept open only during the summer, the tax is levied pro rata.

Confectioners who serve liquors are subject to an annual tax of 50 to 100 francs.

"Pensions" serving liquors other than that served at the table or to others than their regular boarders as distinguished from transient customers, pay a tax of 100 to 600 francs. So soon as it is discovered they lodge transient customers they are placed under the schedule of public houses.

To retail liquors in a small way in the bar-room, where the sales are under 15 liters in quantity, a license is granted only to persons in enjoyment of full civil and political rights and of good character. The license must be paid yearly in advance and may be deducted from the income of the party paying it.

LICENSE.

	Francs.
For wine	50 to 300
Distilled liquors	200 to 600
The above two rights combined	250 to 800
Liqueurs	50 to 300

One-half of this tax goes each to canton and commune.

Hawking spirits is not permitted. From this license-tax is exempted: (1) Public houses with general license. (2) Venders of beer, cider, and wine of their own production. (3) Distillers with their own production, except that from potatoes and cereals. (4) Apothecaries, where sold for medical purposes.

Manufacture of brandy and spirits for trade.—Annual tax for brandy of 50 degrees is 5 centimes per liter; alcohol, where the quantity amounts

to 1,000 hectoliters, 8 centimes per liter; one additional centime being charged for each additional 1,000 hectoliters. All distillation of potatoes, cereals, turnips, and other raw materials containing flour or sugar, also stone-fruit, drugs, waste of beer, grapes, roots of gentian, juniper and other berries where the product exceeds annually 150 liters and the materials are not all of domestic origin, is considered as being carried on for business or trade purposes.

For the product of distilleries, proven to be for exportation from the canton, nine-tenths of the tax is deducted.

Cantonal fire-insurance.—This insurance is obligatory for four-fifths of the taxable value. In case of fire the indemnity is made in proportion of the sum insured to valuation.

Single houses, isolated, without a fire-place and under 500 francs' value, are exempt from this law; and powder-mills, laboratories for fire-works, depositories of powder or dynamite and chemical manufactures are excluded.

Additional premiums for insurance are imposed in the following cases: (1) Houses with wood or partly wood roofs, 20 centimes per 1,000 francs. (2) When the wall in whole or part consists of material not fire-proof, from 10 to 20 centimes per 1,000 francs, according to distance from other buildings. (3) Where there is special risk from character of business carried on.

The fire-insurance tax varies according to the loss that may be suffered in a year. For 1885 it was assessed at 1.06 francs, with small additional assessments for some small townships.

Stamp tax.—All obligations, bonds, shares, and such contracts, in which the consideration is expressed by a fixed sum or may be accurately arrived at, 10 centimes for sums from 50 to 100 francs inclusive, 20 centimes for sums from 100 to 200 francs inclusive, and so on; 10 centimes for each additional 100 francs or fraction thereof.

Contracts for sale of real estate, deeds, notes secured by mortgage, deposit books for savings banks, wills, insurance policies, must be executed on what is known as stamped paper. It is in large sheets and costs 60 centimes a sheet.

Bills of exchange, checks, etc., 10 centimes for sums 50 to 100 francs inclusive, 15 centimes for sums 200 to 400 francs inclusive.

Stamped paper must be used on all obligations indorsed and assignable payable at sight, and from the day executed till presentation do not circulate longer than seven days.

Every pack of cards, 50 centimes.

Receipts, placards, advertisements, bills of lading, and other such instruments, 10 centimes.

For all other written instruments subject to stamp duty, according to the size of the paper used, 120 centimes for a full sheet, 60 centimes half sheet, 30 centimes for quarter, and 15 centimes for octavo.

The payment of the stamp duty is enforced by the use of stamped paper and *visa*, stamps (marks), and adhesion stamps.

Bills of exchange and checks, if not stamped when executed and delivered, or where executed out of the canton, if not stamped as soon as they come into the hands of the payee in the canton, and all other documents required to be stamped, if not stamped within 30 days from date of execution, are subject to a penalty of ten times the sum of the stamp tax.

Unstamped instruments have no validity in law.

State church tax.—All Protestant Swiss citizens who have not exer-

cised the legal right to withdraw from the state church are subject to a tax as follows:

	Centimes.
On each 100 francs income:	
Class I	15
Class II	20
Class III	25
On 1,000 francs:	
Ground valuation	10
Mortgages, etc., secured by real estate	10

Miscellaneous taxes or licenses.—There are a variety of other miscellaneous taxes or licenses imposed by cantonal law, such as the right to hunt and fish.

Engineers, architects, forest-keepers, and surveyors pay annually	francs	12
Machinists for steam-engines, etc., and superintendents chemical works	do	8
Veterinary surgeons	do	4
Millwrights	do	2
Travelers, guides, widwife, surgeons, transient servants	do	1
Chimney-sweeps	centimes	50
Loan offices, pawnbrokers, hospitals conducted for profit	francs	20
Agents foreign insurance companies	do	10
Solicitors of insurance companies and loan offices not located in canton	do	20

The three years of 1884, 1885, and 1886 show in the cantonal budget a deficit for the first year of 766,249 francs, and a surplus for the other two respectively of 471 francs and 46,361 francs.

Years.	Estimate of fortune.		Debt.	Loans.
	Gross.	Net.		
	Francs.	*Francs.*	*Francs.*	*Francs.*
1884	184, 914, 520	47, 014, 107	137, 900, 412	60, 183, 000
1885	.....	.....	150, 589, 129	65, 486, 000
1886	193, 139, 188	47, 787, 247	145, 351, 933	64, 965, 600

Income.—Gross income of indirect taxes in 1882, 6,475,393 francs; collection and administration, 1,472,206 francs; net income, 5,003,187 francs, being 77.02 of the gross income.

Gross income of direct taxes in 1882, 3,569,483 francs; collection, etc., 165,622 francs; net, 3,403,861 francs, or 95.03 per cent. of the gross income.

The total taxes in 1882, direct and indirect, were, gross, 10,044,876 francs; net, 8,407,048 francs; being 18 francs 70 centimes per capita.

	Francs.
Income for 1885:	
Ground tax	1,748,210
Income tax, Class I	779,936
Income tax, Class II	15,848
Income tax, Class III	380,242
Capital tax	708,861
Collection of same	105,099
Administration	55,804

Citizenship, cantonal.—It should be added that the cost of citizenship in the canton of Berne is, for a foreigner, 500 francs, and for a Swiss of another canton, 200 francs.

TAXES OF THE CITY OR COMMUNE OF BERNE.

The tax on real and personal property is the same as in the canton, viz, 2 francs for 1,000. Classification and other features similar to cantonal.

The income tax is 3, 4, and 5 francs per 100, regulated as the cantonal.

Water tax.—Four francs for each room the house contains. The net profit annually to the city is about 15,160 francs.

Gas.—One-half franc on the 1,000 of the house valuation; yields over 100,000 francs net profit annually.

Schools.—Higher classes gymnasia, annually, 60 francs, and lower classes 4 francs. Pedagogical and commercial branches, annually, 60 francs.

Dogs.—Ten francs annually. Net profit, over 10,000 francs.

Burial tax is as follows:

	Francs.
To the police, for control and numbering stone	2.50
Watchman and janitor	2.00
Commission for reserved grave near the wall	6.00
A grave in the inner row of the Bremgarten	5.00
The undertaker:	
Hearse and two horses	8.00
Hearse and one horse	5.00
First class	5.00
Second class	5.00
Each coach, two horses	10.00
Each coach, one horse	6.00
To woman who issues the invitations and superintends the funeral ceremonies:	
Where hearse alone is used	5.00
Where two coaches are used	15.00
The sexton	10.00
Reserved grave	10.00
Unreserved, for adults	5.00
Children, 3 to 12	3.50
Children, under 3	1.50

Hearse and coaches, net profit to the city in 1886, 627 francs, and for graves sold, 4,800 francs.

Taxes for *permis de séjour* issued to temporary residents and foreigners established in the city yielded in 1884 3,478 francs.

Taxes for space and stalls in market, net profit in 1884 of 43,722 francs.

This privilege is divided into three classes, according to the locality. First class, 20 centimes per meter daily for the weekly and meat market; second class, 30 centimes; and third class, 50 centimes. On other days and during the fairs which are held semi-annually the above charges are doubled. Hucksters of vegetables occupying a place on the street once a week are charged: First class, 70 centimes, running meter for three months; second class, 100; and third class, 140; and for each additional day, 20 centimes.

Persons who pay an income tax to the city in the first-class of income are entitled to a discount of 30 per cent. on the foregoing charges for space, etc.

Abattoir and its stables yielded in 1884 29,502 francs.

The stables may be used twenty-four hours free of charge. For each additional day—

	Francs.
Cattle, etc.:	
Large animals	.50
Small animals	.20
Sheep	.10
For slaughtering and inspection:	
Cattle, per head	6.00
Calves, per head	1.50
Sheep, per head	1.20
Goats, per head	1.20
Lambs and kids	.50

Those having slaughtering done for private use and not public sale are charged an additional fare on cattle—50 centimes on calves and 30 centimes on sheep. Inspection and official certificate of large animals, cattle, horses, etc., 50 centimes; for small animals, 20 centimes. For inspection of meat slaughtered and brought in for sale from the country: Large animals, 80 centimes; and small animals, 50 centimes; for smoked meats, sausages, etc., per 50 pounds, 30 centimes.

Weighing animals up to 1 quintal, 15 centimes; from 1 to 2 quintals, 25 centimes; and 10 centimes for each quintal.

For weighing butter up to 50 pounds, 5 centimes; cheese under 50 pounds, 5 centimes; and for cheese 50 to 100 pounds, 10 centimes. In large quantities an average of 10 centimes per quintal is charged.

There is a citizenship to be purchased in the commune of Berne as well as in the canton and Confederation. It is embraced in about thirteen guilds, as distinguished from the mere inhabitants, and these guilds have their several stipulations and value of membership. The sum charged varies according to the number of the applicant's family, for every member of the family becomes entitled to the citizenship and the perquisites attached thereto, which in some guilds are very considerable. The price in Berne ranges from 8,000 to 9,000 francs; besides, the applicant must possess property to the extent of 15,000 francs. So communal citizenship in a Bernese guild is quite an expensive luxury.

The property valuation of Berne for 1886, not including public buildings, school-houses, church-yards, parks, and promenade grounds, was, gross francs, 9,726,556, and net francs, 5,180,102.

The debt in 1886 was 4,546,454 francs, and loans 4,022,000 francs. The city budget for 1884 and 1885 showed a surplus of 114,134 and 58,503 francs. No report for 1886.

It is somewhat strange that the practice which prevails in giving in property for cantonal taxation of deducting all indebtedness secured by mortgage where the creditor resides in canton (to deny the same having been decided by the courts to be double taxation, and in contravention of a provision of the federal constitution prohibiting double taxation) has not been applied to the city or communal taxes. It is thought that as far as it is now applied there is much fraud practiced, and that fictitious mortgages are created for the purpose of evading just taxes. By permitting incumbrances in the beginning honestly made to continue after maturity, when the debtor is able to pay, secures their indefinite continuance at less cost than would follow from the additional tax, which would result from the liquidation of the incumbrance.

The canton of Berne is the most populous canton in the Confederation, containing 532,164 out of a total population of 2,846,102 (census 1880) or nearly one-fourth. I have obtained from Consuls Gifford and Staub the following very excellent statements as to the taxes in the cantons of Basle and St. Galle. These are much smaller cantons, St. Galle's population being 210,401, and that of Basle only 124,372, but they are both prosperous, rich cantons, and especially the latter, which is the strongest banking canton in Switzerland.

BASLE.

Of the taxes imposed by cantonal and municipal authority (the two jurisdictions being in Basle substantially the same) the four following are described by the law as direct:

I.—*The income tax*, which is progressive, the rate being augmented with the increase of the net income, thus:

Class.	Income.	Tax.
	Francs.	*Francs.*
First	800 to 1,200	5
Second	1,200 to 1,500	10
		Per cent.
Third	1,500 to 4,000	1
Fourth	4,000 to 8,000	2
Fifth	8,000 to 12,000	3
Sixth	*12,000	4

*And upwards.

The popular nature of this tax is shown by the following table, from which it appears that the 535 tax-payers of the highest class pay four times as much as the 7,397 persons belonging to the five lower classes:

Class.	Number of tax-payers.	Amount of tax.	Per cent. of tax-payers.	Per cent. of tax.
		Francs.		
First at 5 francs	2,237	11,180	28.20	1.15
Second at 10 francs	1,380	13,800	17.40	1.42
Third at 1 per cent	2,587	65,775.80	32.62	6.76
Fourth at 2 per cent	920	66,959.87	11.60	6.89
Fifth at 3 per cent	273	47,898.45	3.44	4.93
Sixth at 4 per cent	535	766,698.88	6.75	78.85
	7,932	972,318.00	100	100

II.—*The property tax.*—This is fixed by law at one-tenth of 1 per cent., but during the current financial year a supplementary tax of 80 centimes per thousand has been assessed, making the sum really collected nearly one-fifth of 1 per cent. To the purposes of this tax property-holders are divided into classes as follows:

Class.	Property.	Tax.	Class.	Property.	Tax.
	Francs.	*Francs.*		*Francs.*	*Francs.*
First	5,000 to 8,000	9.00	Eighteenth	250,000 to 300,000	450.00
Second	8,000 to 12,000	14.40	Nineteenth	300,000 to 350,000	540.00
Third	12,000 to 20,000	21.60	Twentieth	350,000 to 400,000	630.00
Fourth	20,000 to 30,000	36.00	Twenty-first	400,000 to 450,000	720.00
Fifth	30,000 to 40,000	54.00	Twenty-second	450,000 to 500,000	810.00
Sixth	40,000 to 50,000	72.00	Twenty-third	500,000 to 600,000	900.00
Seventh	50,000 to 60,000	90.00	Twenty-fourth	600,000 to 700,000	1,080.00
Eighth	60,000 to 70,000	108.00	Twenty-fifth	700,000 to 800,000	1,260.00
Ninth	70,000 to 80,000	126.00	Twenty-sixth	800,000 to 900,000	1,440.00
Tenth	80,000 to 90,000	144.00	Twenty-seventh	900,000 to 1,000,000	1,620.00
Eleventh	90,000 to 100,000	162.00	Twenty-eighth	1,000,000 to 1,250,000	1,800.00
Twelfth	100,000 to 125,000	180.00	Twenty-ninth	1,250,000 to 1,500,000	2,250.00
Thirteenth	125,000 to 150,000	225.00	Thirtieth	1,500,000 to 1,750,000	2,700.00
Fourteenth	150,000 to 175,000	270.00	Thirty-first	1,750,000 to 2,000,000	3,150.00
Fifteenth	175,000 to 200,000	315.00	Thirty-second	2,000,000 to 2,500,000	3,600.00
Sixteenth	200,000 to 225,000	360.00	Thirty-third	2,500,000 to 3,000,000	4,500.00
Seventeenth	225,000 to 250,000	405.00	Thirty-fourth	3,000,000 to 3,500,000	5,400.00

From the thirty-fourth class upwards the rate of progression is uniform, *i. e.*, half million intervals are fixed. Property under 5,000 francs is exempt from this tax.

The appraised value of all the real and personal property in the canton is 468,276,888 francs. Whether this justifies Minister Frey's suggestion that Basle is the richest city in the world of its size is doubtful, but it is a very comfortable property for a place of 70,000 inhabitants.

III.—*The municipal tax.*—Levied on the income, as established once in four years, of all persons over twenty years of age, living in the city proper. Though called a city tax it is levied and collected by the cantonal authorities and applies to the same class of persons as the other taxes, with the limitation of age above mentioned and with the exception of a small number of persons living in the rural communes.

For the current year this tax is established as follows:

Class.	Income.	Tax.
	Francs.	*Francs.*
First	800 to 1,500	6
Second	1,500 to 2,000	10
Third	2,000 to 3,000	16
Fourth	3,000 to 4,000	24
Fifth	4,000 to 6,000	32
Sixth	6,000 to 12,000	60
Seventh	12,000 to 20,000	120
Eighth	20,000 to 40,000	240
Ninth	40,000 to 60,000	500
Tenth	60,000 or over.	1,000

Incomes less than 800 francs are exempt from the municipal tax.

IV.—*The tax on successions, legacies, and donations, causa mortis (erbschaftsteuer).*—Property passing by will, succession, or donation to other persons than a husband, wife, or direct descendants, is taxed as follows:

If the beneficiary be a—	Per cent.
Parent	2
Grandparent, brother, or sister	4
Uncle, aunt, nephew, or niece	6
Cousin, great-uncle, or aunt	9
Person more remotely or not at all related by blood	12

The regular and ordinary taxes, therefore, to which a merchant not performing military service is subject, are the income tax and the property tax, the municipal tax, and the military tax. Supposing such a merchant to be under thirty-three years of age and to possess real and personal property of the value of 500,000 francs, yielding a net income of 30,000 francs, he would pay in conformity with law the following sums:

	Francs.
Income tax on 4,000 francs, 1 per cent	40.00
4,000 francs, 2 per cent	80.00
4,000 francs, 3 per cent	120.00
18,000 francs, 4 per cent	720.00
Total on 30,000 francs	960.00
Property tax, fourteenth class, 1.80 per 1,000 on 450,000	810.00
Municipal tax, eighth class, fixed sum for 30,000 income	240.00
Military tax, 1½ per 1,000 on property of 500,000	750.00
1½ per 1,000 on income of 30,000	44.10
poll tax	6.00
Total	2,810.10

This total computed on the property alone would amount to about three-fifths of 1 per cent.

A farmer living in the country, being of the same age as the merchant and likewise exempt from military service, having a clear property

of 20,000 francs and a net income of 1,200 francs, would be taxed as follows:

	Francs.
Income tax, fixed sum for income from 800 to 1,200 francs	5.00
Property tax, third class, sum for 20,000 francs	21.60
Military tax, 1½ per 1,000 on three-fourths of 20,000 francs property	22.50
1½ per 1,000 on income less than 600 francs	.90
poll	6.00
Total	56.00

In both the above supposed cases the aggregate tax must be considered as a minimum for persons exempt from military service. For besides the sum levied on successions, of which no account is taken in the computation, there are other extraordinary and incidental circumstances which may involve taxation. The following is a complete list of these contributions and taxes:

(1) *Tax on transfers of real estate.*—This is collected at the rate of 2 per cent. from the purchaser of all real estate or the beneficiary of a gift in all cases where the property does not pass from parents to children, is not transferred for public or benevolent purposes, is not sold by the assignee of a bankrupt, or, finally, is not sold by an heir to a coheir, the latter being a child, grandchild, or surviving husband or wife of the testator.

(2) *Fire department contribution.*—This tax is imposed in lieu of personal service at a fixed rate, as follows:

Class.	Income.	Tax.
		Francs.
First	Less than 1,500 francs	5
Second	1,500 to 3,000 francs	10
Third	3,000 to 6,000 francs	20
Fourth	6,000 to 12,000 francs	40
Fifth	12,000 francs and upwards	60

(3) *Contribution for street-lighting.*—Proprietors of buildings situated on lots lying not more than 60 meters from a street lamp pay a contribution of one-twentieth of the buildings in question.

(4) *License of corporations.*—Incorporated companies pay to the Government a fee of one-twentieth of 1 per cent. of their capital stock annually.

(5) *Bank-note tax.*—Banks of issue doing business in Basle pay to the canton three tenths of 1 per cent. of their circulating notes.

(6) *The stamp tax.*—The following papers are subject to a stamp tax of 10 centimes:

Checks of over 100 francs, drawn payable in this canton.

Promissory notes not negotiable and not made and payable in this canton.

Provisional certificates of stock of over 50 francs, and certificates entitling to the delivery of bonds of over 100 francs.

Freight way-bills and warehouse certificates.

The stamp tax varies for the following documents, according to the form and quantity of the paper on which they are written: Contracts, insurance policies, bills of sale, wills, private inventories with signature, all notarial acts, copies of judicial decisions and judgments, abstracts of the same and of all official documents, books, and registers when made for the use of private persons and at their request.

These documents must bear a 10-centime stamp when written on a quarto sheet or less; 20 centimes when written on a simple folio sheet; 40 centimes on a double folio sheet.

The stamp tax for the following documents varies with the sum involved:

Bonds, with or without mortgage, executed in this canton, amounting to more than 100 francs; stock shares, issued in this canton, of a nominal value of more than 50 francs; accounts of auction sales; all negotiable paper issued and payable in this canton; memoranda of sales of securities of all kinds, except bills of exchange, whether the sales are for cash or on time, made at the exchange or elsewhere.

Of these papers, bonds, shares, and accounts of auction sales, are subject, for an amount up to 200 francs, to a stamp of 10 centimes; from 200 to 300 francs, 20 centimes; from 300 to 500 francs, 30 centimes; from 500 to 1,000 francs, 60 centimes; from 1,000 to 2,000 francs, 120 centimes; and for every further amount of 1,000 francs, or fraction thereof, 60 centimes.

Drafts, orders, promissory notes, and other negotiable securities pay, for 100 to 500 francs, 10 centimes; 500 to 1,000 francs, 20 centimes; 1,000 to 2,000 francs, 40 centimes; and for every further sum of 1,000 francs, or fraction thereof, 20 centimes.

Memoranda of sales of commercial paper must be stamped according to the account of the sales, as follows: Amount up to 5,000 francs, 20 centimes; from 5,000 to 10,000 francs, 50 centimes; for every further 10,000 francs, or fraction thereof, 50 centimes.

To complete the enumeration of all the sources of revenue enjoyed by the canton of Basle, it may be mentioned that the Government collects a duty on all wine and spirits brought into the city for sale; that it insures all the buildings of its citizens, and reserves to itself the monopoly of salt manufacture.

The present city government of Basle is now considering a plan for changing the existing system of taxation, with a view to charge the richer classes with a still larger proportion of the public burdens.

ST. GALLE.

Every citizen, be he a peasant in the country or a citizen of a town, pays annually a state tax to the cantonal government, which varies between 2 and 3 francs per 1,000 francs. For this year it was 2 francs. This is all the tax the State assesses, with the exception of a levy of 5 per cent. on the net earnings of corporations.

As to towns, the taxes differ very much, according to the material condition of each place. Some of them have school and church funds, and the same for charitable purposes, while others have none at all, and some only one or the other. The city of St. Galle has a school fund of 2,557,980 francs; a Catholic church fund of 3,206,077 francs, and a Protestant church fund of 1,476,251 francs. Thus, therefore, that towns have to assess as high as 7 francs on 1,000 for school and church purposes, while others—for instance, the city of St. Galle—assess this year 2 francs for school purposes and only 20 centimes on 1,000 for church purposes.

Before going any further it is proper to state that while under the new constitution the church and state are separated, it is very seldom that any one withdraws from the church, notwithstanding that it is optional for any one to do so and relieve himself from any obligation to the church.

Altogether different is the duty of the citizen towards the schools. Every citizen is compelled to belong to his respective school district, no matter how isolated he may live from the place of education. This has been the case ever since compulsory education has been inaugurated in Switzerland.

So much for the condition of taxation over the state called Canton. As to the city of St. Galle, the following have been the taxes for 1886:

		Francs.
State taxes, as before stated	per 1,000 francs	2.00
Political corporation	do	4.00
School	do	2.00
Church	do	.20
Household tax (poll)		2.00

Money tax.—Last, but not least, comes the income tax, which is as follows:

Class.	Income.	Tax.	Class.	Income.	Tax.
	Francs.	*Francs.*		*Francs.*	*Francs.*
First	800 to 1,000	1	Eleventh	5,500 to 6,000	63
Second	1,000 to 1,500	2	Twelfth	6,000 to 6,500	76
Third	1,500 to 2,000	4	Thirteenth	6,500 to 7,000	90
Fourth	2,000 to 2,500	7	Fourteenth	7,000 to 7,500	105
Fifth	2,500 to 3,000	11	Fifteenth	7,500 to 8,000	121
Sixth	3,000 to 3,500	16	Sixteenth	8,000 to 8,500	138
Seventh	3,500 to 4,000	22	Seventeenth	8,500 to 9,000	157
Eighth	4,000 to 4,500	30	Eighteenth	9,000 to 9,500	177
Ninth	4,500 to 5,000	40	Nineteenth	9,500 to 10,000	200
Tenth	5,000 to 5,500	51			

For an income amounting to over 10,000 francs each additional 100 francs pay $2\frac{50}{100}$ francs extra.

The system of "progressive taxation" in force in the canton of Basle prevails in several other cantons, and in the canton of Vaud has been made to apply not only to income tax, which is quite a common principle, but to all objects of taxation. For this purpose taxable objects are divided into three classes: (1) Real estate; (2) personal estate; (3) earnings. Each of these classes is subdivided according to valuation, and the rate of taxation increases with the increase of value. Thus, a man with real estate worth $5,000 will pay $1 a year tax; he who owns $10,000 will pay not $2, but $3; he who owns $20,000 will pay not $4 or $6, but $10. The same rule is applied to personal property; the rate of taxation will increase with each additional $500 valuation, so that he who has $100,000 in bank or in bonds will pay not ten times as much as he who has $10,000, but about thirty times as much. So with earnings, the rate will increase with each additional $500 of income, with the proviso that $80 shall be made as an allowance for each month to be fed.

The design of the system is of course to throw the burden of taxation on those who are best able to bear it, and by the gradual enlargement of exemptions it is an easy matter to bring the entire burden of taxes on a few, which is illustrated in the statement of Consul Gifford as to Basle. It is an experiment that has its dangers, and of very doubtful policy.

It may be well to notice briefly the taxes in a mountainous and thinly populated canton, and for this purpose Valais will be taken.

TAXATION IN VALAIS.

Taxation in this canton may be best explained by the instance of a single individual, the village blacksmith, who is an example of an average citizen, neither rich nor poor. His house belongs to him in fee; no other form of ownership is known in Valais. The taxable value of his property, say, is 9,000 francs. For assessment purposes land is divided into very numerous classes, valued at 2½ centimes for the worst up to 8 and 9 francs a yard for the best.

The assessment is made by a local commission, revised by three experts appointed by the canton. There are two taxes on real property: (1) Cantonal tax of 1½ francs on each 1,000 francs of capital value, and 50 centimes of this tax goes to a sinking fund for the extinction of the public debt. (2) Communal tax varying according to the needs of each commune, an average of 1 franc per 1,000, and this tax may be paid in work by arrangement with the commune. If real estate is mortgaged, one-half of the amount of the mortgage is deducted. The cantonal tax on capital values is levied not only on real property but on all securities, salaries, and pensions capitalized at ten times, and on incomes capitalized at twenty times their annual value. A register of all these taxable values is kept in each commune and furnished by it to the cantonal authorities. Besides these direct taxes, license duties are payable to the canton on the exercise of every kind of industry, occupation, or profession, from that of a banker to an ordinary artisan. For each occupation there are five and six classes with a maximum and minimum duty.

A banker of first class pays from 1,000 francs to 262 francs; lowest class of artisans, about 2 francs; saw-mils, 2 francs to 250 francs; wholesale timber merchants, from 100 to 500 francs.

Proprietors selling the produce of their own land are the only important exception to the law.

There is no tax on tobacco, which is consumed largely, nor on Swiss wines, beers, or spirts. There is a small duty on imported alcoholic drinks. These communes, especially in the poorer cantons, are very economically managed. There are some communes whose reported management expenses, including salaries of police, wood rangers, payments to presidents, councilors, and others are as low as 1,200 francs, and the entire income not exceeding 5,000 francs, but this figure does not representt he annual value of its property, as the commune pastures and forest are engaged for a nominal payment. These figures do not apply to the poorest communes, but an average commune in a mountainous canton. The principles on which most of these officials are paid is to give a nominal salary as a sort of retainer, and daily wages where employed. The president and councilors will be paid 3 francs for each sitting and for every day when attending to public business. It is considered obligatory on those elected to serve in turn, and such posts of honorable service are willingly accepted.

BOYD WINCHESTER,
Consul General.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE GENERAL,
Berne, May, 1887.

TAXATION IN ZURICH.

REPORT OF CONSUL CATLIN.

Every able-bodied citizen, property-owner, and resident in the canton of Zurich is subject to the payment of two distinct classes of taxes, viz:

I. Those imposed by the canton.

II. Those imposed by the respective townships composing it.

Both are collected by the town authorities, but at different times. The cantonal taxes are turned over to the treasurer of the canton, and the town is allowed to retain 1 per cent. as payment for their collection.

I.—CANTONAL TAXATION.

The system of direct taxation in vogue in canton Zurich is that which is known as "progressive," and is essentially democratic and leveling in its features. It eases the burden for the poor and the laboring classes, and places the greater weight upon the shoulders of those who are best able to bear it, and that, too, in proportion to their ability. From those to whom much has been given much is required, while the laborer, unable to save, and dependent upon his daily wages for his own and his family's support, fulfills his common obligation to contribute to the support of the state by the payment of a comparatively trifling amount. As a tax-payer grows richer he is taxed on a larger proportion of his wealth. The tendency of the law is to hinder, or at least impede, the accumulation of great fortunes. The young man who has saved up his first 5,000 francs is assessed on only one-half of it; if in his maturer years his fortune shall have increased to 100,000, he is assessed on four-fifths of it; if to 200,000, on nine-tenths of it; and if to upwards of 200,000 on all of it. Again, the same principle is followed in the taxation of incomes. The small clerk or salesman who earns a scanty salary of 1,500 francs is assessed upon only one-fifth of it, while the recipient of a 4,000-franc salary is assessed on four-fifths, and the man who earns a salary over that amount is assessed on it all.

In order to give a thorough understanding of the system, I have translated the cantonal tax law, and incorporate it in full herewith. It has now been in force for seventeen years, having been adopted in April, 1870, by a popular vote* of the canton. It gives evidence of wise thought, careful study, and a spirit fully in harmony with the free republican institutions of Switzerland.

CANTONAL TAX LAW.

TITLE I.—*Obligation to pay taxes.*

(1) In so far as the yield of the public domain and other lawful revenues are inadequate to defray the Government outlays, there shall be levied a tax upon property, income, and citizenship, the amount of which shall be from time to time determined by the cantonal council when the estimates are made up.

(2) The following are subject to property tax, viz: (*a*) Landed property, whether in or out of the canton, belonging to a citizen or resident of, or to a corporation existing in, the canton. (*b*) Land and appurtenances thereon in the canton belonging to a person living outside of the canton. (*c*) The property of any person living outside of the canton, which is held in trust by the authorities thereof.

(3) The following are exempt from property tax, viz: (*a*) The public domains, church, school, and pauper lands and endowments, and also the township buildings and

* Yeas, 23,934; nays, 20,781.

property, both movable and immovable, serving for public uses and yielding no revenue. (*b*) Property outside of the canton, whether consisting of land or of the appurtenances thereon, and belonging to a resident of the canton, when a property or income tax is leviable on the same in the locality where it is situated. (*c*) The property designated in section 2, letter *c*, whenever the same is subject to a property or income tax at the owner's place of residence. (*d*) The clothing, books, tools and implements, and necessary household utensils of the party taxable.

Furthermore, according to the necessities of the case, amounts up to 3,000 francs per each person may be exempted from cantonal taxations, in the property of orphans and other persons incapable of self-support.

(4) The profits and incomes of citizens, settlers, and existing corporations, domiciled within the canton, are subject to income tax.

(5) The following are exempt from income tax, viz: (*a*) The yearly revenue in interest, rent, or jointure, based upon any capital taxable as property. (*b*) The amount of 500 francs from every income. (See article 19, section 3, of federal constitution.)

(6) In estimating the property of a tax-payer, resident in the canton, debts are to be deducted from the collective value of his possessions. In the case of the taxable possessions of one residing outside of the canton, the debts existing thereon may only be deducted when the tax-payer can bring proof that the possessions in question are not burdened with debts out of proportion to those standing against the remainder of his property.

(7) In estimating an income derived from the carrying on of any industry, there shall be deducted not more than 5 per cent. of the working capital, and also the costs involved in the acquirement of the income, with exception, however, of housekeeping expenses.

(8) All citizens and settlers residing in the canton and who are entitled to vote on cantonal affairs are liable to a citizenship tax.

(9) Liability to property and income taxation commences from the time when a person comes into possession of a taxable property or income. Strangers in the canton are liable to taxation from the time when they become settlers. The citizenship tax is to be levied for the entire year upon those who are entitled to vote during the year for which the tax is levied.

(10) Disputes as to whether a portion of any property or income is taxable shall be decided by the direction of finance with right of appeal to the Government council.

TITLE II.—*Taxation.*

(*a*) PROPERTY-TAX LEVY.

(11) Of the property of individual tax-payers, the following portions will be assessed viz:

	Francs
Five-tenths on the first	20,000
Six-tenths on the next	30,000
Seven-tenths on the next	50,000
Eight-tenths on the next	100,000
Nine-tenths on the next	200,000
Ten-tenths on all above	200,000

On every thousand of these portions as registered the same tax will be levied. In view of the extent of the township lands, five-tenths of their amount will be assessed.

(*b*) INCOME TAX LEVY.

(12) Of the taxable income of individuals (see sections 5 and 6) the following portions will be assessed, viz:

	Francs.
Two-tenths on the first	1,500
Four-tenths on the next	1,500
Six-tenths on the next	3,000
Eight-tenths on the next	4,000
Ten-tenths on all above	4,000

Every hundred francs of income assessment pays two francs tax for every franc per thousand levied on property assessment.

(*c*) CITIZENSHIP TAX LEVY.

(13) The tax payable by all citizens entitled to vote amounts to one-third of the sum levied per thousand on property assessment.

TITLE III.—*Method of determining taxable property and income.*

(14) The determining of taxable property and income is effected on a basis of self-taxation by the tax-payer.

This is controlled by the taxation of the tax-commission, from which appeal may be made to the taking of an official inventory (see sections 26–30), or to the board of appeal (see sections 31–33).

(*a*) SELF-TAXATION* BY THE TAX-PAYER.

(15) Every tax-payer shall tax his property and income in full, according to their true value.

(16) A new self-taxation by all tax-payers will be ordered throughout the entire canton every three years.

(17) For the intervening two years, self-taxation occurs only in the cases of such tax-payers as are then for the first time subject to taxation, or whose property or income has meanwhile undergone any change. During each of these two years, the town council, before completing the tax-register (section 19), shall, by public notice, summon such tax-payers to report any such change.

(18) For the purpose of self-taxation, every tax-payer residing in the canton receives from the town council a form, upon which, under the several headings, he enters the valuation of his property and income.

(19) The town council shall enter these taxations in a tax-register, which is to be made out in duplicate annually, and shall leave the same open for inspection for fourteen days. Every tax-payer is entitled to make a close inspection of it, and to hand in his observations concerning it, over his own signature, to the tax commission (section 20).

(*b*) TAXATION BY THE TAX COMMISSION.

(20) For every political township there shall be a tax commission. The same shall consist of the following members, viz: (*a*) Four members to be chosen by the political township, and who shall not be eligible for the ensuing term; (*b*) two members to be chosen by the district councils, either from within or without its own body; (*c*) one tax commissioner to be chosen by the Government (cantonal) council, on the nomination of the direction of finance.

Townships may increase the number of members to be named by them to twenty. Those elected then organize themselves into sections of four members each for a proper division of the work.

Those members named by this district council may not belong to the political township, nor the tax commissioner to the district in which they are severally to serve. In cases of hinderance from serving, the Government and district councils will provide substitutes. The proceedings will be conducted by the tax commissioner. The town clerk keeps the records *ex officio*, and has a voice in council. Any active citizen is bound to serve as a member of the tax commission if chosen thereto by the township.

(21) The tax commission shall from time to time during the year in which the revision is made and after the receipt of the completed register from the town council, examine the taxations made, and at the same time afford the tax-payers opportunity to be personally present at the proceedings. When it considers any case of self-taxation as incorrect it makes the necessary alterations therein.

(22) The tax-payer has the right, as he may choose, within fourteen days after the receipt of notice of such alterations, either to appeal to the taking of an official inventory (sections 26–30), or to the board of appeal (sections 31–33). The tax commissioner has the right, within fourteen days, to appeal against the taxation made by the tax commission. Where a tax-payer has called for the taking of an official inventory this appeal is invalid. If, by the expiration of the period stated, no appeal shall have been made, then the taxation by the tax commission is to be considered as acknowledged.

(23) For taxations to be undertaken during the interval (see section 17) the collective tax commission is replaced by a minor commission composed of one member of the district council and two members of the tax commission, selected by him and belonging to the township.

(24) The tax commission has the right of final decision concerning exemption from taxation (section 3, last clause) of persons permanently incapable of labor. During the interval (see section 17) the collective tax commission is replaced by the minor commission for the rendering of such decisions as well.

(25) All members of the tax commission, as well as the clerk of the town council, are paid a daily allowance by the canton, in proportion to their trouble, and to be determined by the cantonal council.

---

*Assessment is probably meant.

(c) OFFICIAL INVENTORIES.

(26) For taking an official inventory there shall be appointed a commission of appraisal, consisting of one member of the town council, one member of the district council (who does not belong to the township), and one member chosen by the tax-payer. All members of the commission of appraisal are paid a daily allowance by the cantons, proportioned to their salaries, and to be fixed by the cantonal council.

(27) An official inventory is taken (*a*) when a tax-payer himself demands it (section 22); (*b*) in accordance with section 9 of the "law pertaining to the taxation of inheritances."

(28) The first inventory is to be made out by the tax-payer. It will then be examined by the commission of appraisal and compared with the circumstances existing as to the property; at all events with such books of interest and business accounts as are accessible. When an inventory is made by the probate authorities, such inventory will be considered as valid for the tax authorities as well.

(29) When no free understanding can be reached concerning the value to be placed upon property or income, the tax-payer, or either one of the official members of the commission of appraisal, has the right to appeal to an expert commission.

(30) This commission, consisting of three members, shall be chosen by the district court, and, after a hearing, has the right of final decision as to the extent and value of the property and income in dispute, as well as the imposition of the costs of appraisal. The amount to be paid to the experts is determined by the district court.

(d) BOARD OF APPEAL.

(31) Boards of appeal for every two or three districts shall consist of five members each, appointed by the cantonal council. In cases of hinderance from serving, the cantonal council shall provide substitutes. In cases where any member has previously participated in a decision of the tax commission, he has no voice. The finance bureau attends to the duties of the secretaryship. Members are paid a fixed daily allowance y the cantonal council.

(32) A tax-payer is entitled and a tax commissioner is obliged to conduct his case personally before the board of appeal.

(33) A tax-payer may, within fourteen days, appeal from the decision of the board of appeal to the taking of an inventory by the expert commission (section 30)

TITLE IV.—*Collection of Taxes.*

(34) Town councils, under instructions from the direction of finance, are charged with the completion of the tax registers, the collection of the taxes, and the delivery of the amounts, free of charge, to the cantonal treasury. For the collection each town council receives one per cent. on the amount it delivers.

(35) Tax-payers residing within the canton pay the collective amount of their taxes at their place of residence; those residing outside the canton pay in the township where the taxable possession lies. Tax-payers under guardianship are taxed in their own township when they have not settled in another township of the canton.

(36) The tax-payer must pay his tax within four weeks after its promulgation. In case subsequently, by reason of appeal to an official inventory or to the board of appeal, the tax is lowered, repayment will be made.

(37) The direction of finance will take care that the work of determining the taxable property and incomes is completed in season to allow the collection of taxes to take place in January of each following year.

TITLE V.—*Consequences of incorrect declarations.*

(38) In case it be shown that a tax-payer has rendered an incomplete declaration of his property, a supplementary tax payment shall be collected. The same amounts to five times the deficiency in payments made to the canton during the two years last previous. Heirs may be held collectively for this supplementary tax. When such a case of incomplete taxation comes to the knowledge of any guardianship or judicial authorities, the latter are required to lodge seasonable and full information with the direction of finance in regard thereto. A supplementary tax payment may be either fully or partially remitted by the direction of finance, when it can be shown that the whole or a part of the surplus has been acquired since the time when the tax-payer in question was last called upon (section 17) to declare his taxes. Likewise, no supplementary tax is to be collected when an official inventory, taken as a lawful right of the tax-payer, shows the property to be larger.

(39) Intentional concealment of parts of property, with a view to withholding them from being officially inventoried, involves, as penalty, the payment of tenfold the tax evaded for the current year. Upon the question as to whether intentional concealment is chargeable to the person whose property is inventoried, a judicial decision may be demanded by the latter. In such case the direction of finance appears as the plaintiff and the district court decides as court of first instance.

AMOUNTS COLLECTED.

As the tax statistics for the year 1886 have not yet been published, it will be necessary, as showing the amounts collected under the provisions of the foregoing law, to take the figures for 1885, which are not materially different. During that year the total taxable capital in the canton amounted to nearly 900,000,000 of francs, and the taxes on property and incomes footed up the gross sum of 3,577,374.24 francs. This, it should be remembered, covered only the cantonal taxation, irrespective of the sums levied by the township. The population of the canton being, as per latest estimate, 329,326, we have a taxation of 10.86 francs ($2.09) per capita in the canton on property and incomes alone; or, if we add on the additional amount—96,678.40 francs—collected as citizenship tax, it raises the average to 11.15 francs ($2.15) per capita.

Taxes collected on citizenship, property, and incomes in canton Zurich during the year 1885

Citizenship:	
Number of citizens	74,368
	Francs.
Amount of tax	96,678.40
Property:	
Taxable capital	874,345,600.00
Amount of tax	2,348,791.84
Incomes:	
Taxable incomes	82,213,900.00
Taxable incomes, after deducting 500 francs exempt	48,025,900.00
Amount of tax	1,228,582.40
Total from property and incomes	* 3,577,374.24

The 89,004 persons, citizens and residents, who paid the taxes embraced in the above statement were divided as follows:

Property tax alone	14,398
Income tax alone	33,205
Citizenship tax alone	4,230
Property and income tax	37,171
Total	89,004

As showing the extent to which the right of appeal accorded by the law is made use of, it may be stated that during the year no less than 4,512 appeals were recorded, 3,389 of them to the board of appeal and the remainder to the taking of an official inventory of the property taxed. Perhaps no better method of illustrating the general operations of the law can be found than in looking over the following statement, translated from the cantonal council's report for the year in question, viz:

* Gross amount. (See balance-sheet below.)

Cantonal balance sheet of property and income tax receipts and expenditures of Canton Zurich for the year 1885.

		Francs.
Gross receipts from property taxes		2,348,791.84
Gross receipts from income taxes		1,228,582.40
Brought forward from 1884		2,404.20
Total		3,579,778.44
From which are to be deducted—		
Unfinished cases from 1884.		
I. Re-imbursements and annulments:		
By order of direction of finance		228.50
By decision of board of appeal or commission of appraisal		29,760.00
By decision of expert commission		965.40
By reductions in consequence of removals during the year, errors, etc. (inclusive of 12,044 francs involved in litigation from 1884)		50,448.77
II. Incollectible arrears:		
Because taxed in two places		8,709.15
Because of residence being unknown		9,856.65
Through failures or worthless securities		18,515.97
Through impoverishment or disease		4,629.95
Through removal from the canton		10,154.36
Total from unfinished cases of 1884		133,268.75
To balance which there was estimated in the budget of 1884		149,426.60
Leaving to the credit of the budget of 1885 the additional sum of		16,157.85
	Francs.	
III. Stated provision for expense of collection in 1884.	32,511.93	
Amount in budget	32,000.00	
Leaving also to the credit of the budget of 1885		511.93
IV. Costs of prosecution		1,935.32
Cases originating in 1885:		
I. Costs of taxation.		
(*a*) Town tax commission	11,525.80	
(*b*) Town clerks for making out tax registries	8,927.10	
(*c*) Tax commissioners	9,330.05	
(*d*) Board of appeal	1,408.60	
(*e*) For official inventories	292.40	
(*f*) For expert commissions	519.31	
(*g*) For formulating appeals	30.00	
(*h*) For printing	3,911.80	
II. Estimated expense of collection	32,000.00	
III. Balance of 200,000 francs in budget for estimated re-imbursements and incollectible arrears	132,054.94	
		200,000.00
Total deductions on business originating in 1885		202,447.25
Deduct excess as above, viz		16,157.85
Leaving a total deduction for expenditures of		186,189.40
Which, deducted from the gross receipts, as above, shows the net receipts to be		3,393,489.04
While the amount estimated was		3 240,000.00
Leaving to be carried forward to 1886 a surplus of		153,489.04

MILITARY TAXES.

[For an account of the Swiss military requirements see, *ante*, Mr. Winchester's report.]

This tax is decreed by the federal government, regulated by the several cantons, and levied and collected by the respective townships un-

der direction of a commission consisting of the district commander, the town clerk, and the chief o. section. It consists in a direct personal tax of 6 francs and an additional tax of 1.50 francs on every thousand francs property over 1,000 francs, and of 1.50 francs on every hundred francs income over 600 francs, with a provision that no one man's military tax in a single year shall exceed the sum of 3,000 francs. The law further provides that those who have served for eight years or over and have become unfit for service for the remainder of their term, as well as all those liable between thirty-three and forty-four years of age, shall pay only half taxes. Under extraordinary circumstances the federal government is authorized to double the ordinary tax. Parents are liable for the military taxes of minor sons, as well as for those of sons of full age living with them under the same roof.

The mode of levying and collecting is as follows: The commission above referred to prepares in January of each year lists of the taxable and exempt, by townships, fixes the amount of tax to be paid by each one of the former class, and completes its labors not later than the month of May. Notice is then served upon each tax-payer; fourteen days is allowed for appeal, if desired, to the military direction, and on the 1st of July collection (*i. e.*, payment) begins. On or before November 1 a complete account is rendered by each township to the district commander, who, in turn, pays in the entire sum collected in the canton to the cantonal treasury, which again, in turn, before the end of January in the ensuing year, pays over one-half of the gross amount collected to the federal treasury at Berne, reserving the remainder for cantonal military purposes. For their services in collecting, town officials retain 2 per cent. and the chief of section 3 per cent. of the amount delivered, while the district commander receives 1 per cent. of the amount collected in his district, plus the fraction of 1 per cent. of the total military tax-yield of the canton, proportioned to the number of districts therein (*i. e.*, if there are six districts, then one-sixth of 1 per cent.), plus 100 to 150 francs, according to the extent of services rendered.

The gross amount collected for military taxes in the canton of Zurich in 1885 was 399,358.10 francs, of which the half, viz, 199,679.05 francs, was, as provided by law, turned over to the federal treasury. The net sum remaining to the canton after payment of costs of collections and other expenses was 160,934.68 francs.

TAXES ON INHERITANCE.

A tax is also imposed by the canton on any inheritance or bequest exceeding 1,000 francs, with the exception of such as are inherited by or bequeathed to children in the direct line of descent, parents, husband, or wife, or are legateed for public uses or to the public property of the canton. It is levied on a basis of 2 per cent. on legacies to adopted children, betrothed persons, or brothers or sisters; to remoter degrees of parental descendants, 6 per cent.; to grandparents, 8 per cent.; and to all others, 10 per cent. In addition to and upon these several percentages there is a further tax of one-tenth when the amount is 10,000 francs and upward, two-tenths on 20,000, three-tenths on 30,000, four-tenths on 40,000, and five-tenths on 50,000. The heirs to any inheritance can be collectively held for the payment of the tax thereon. The taxation is in all cases based upon the official inventory made by the commission of appraisal (see section 26 of cantonal tax law, above), and is ordered by the direction of finance, the heirs having right of

appeal to the proper tribunal. Collection is made as in the case of other taxes, through the respective townships, the latter retaining as compensation 1 per cent. of the amount paid over.

During 1885 the net yield of 233 inheritances taxed amounted to 325,235.80 francs, upon an aggregate of 6,637,635 francs succession. The heaviest tax amounted to 64,068 francs, the lowest to 22 francs.

BUILDING-INSURANCE TAXES.

Every owner of a building (unless it be a powder-mill or magazine, or a small structure standing alone and under 200 francs in value) is taxed one-tenth of 1 per cent. per annum by the canton for insurance against fire, lightning, explosion, or damage by water in extinguishing a conflagration. This insurance is compulsory, is conducted under the restrictions and regulations usually pertaining to fire insurance, and precludes any other insurance on the property. The collection of this tax is, as in other cases, intrusted by the canton to the several townships, which retain a small percentage (4 centimes per 1,000 francs) for expenses of collection. For systematizing the operation of the law the canton is subdivided into six appraisement districts, in each of which a commission consisting of three members is appointed by the cantonal council for a three years' term. This commission has for its duty the appraisal of the values at which all the buildings in the district are to be insured. The control of the entire system is vested in the direction of police for the canton.

These are the general features of the law. It is thoroughly communal in character, and salutary in its operation. In 1855 the number of buildings thus insured by the canton was 68,040, with an insured value of 704,238,070 francs, upon which a tax of 704,238.21 francs was collected. Of this sum damages were paid out, in 78 cases of fire, etc., to the amount of 437,354 francs, or 62.1 per cent. of the tax collected.

DOG TAXES.

The owner of a single dog pays a yearly tax of 12 francs thereon; if he owns more than one he pays 18 francs a year on each additional dog. Of this amount one-half franc goes to the collector, 4 francs to the township, and the remainder to the canton. The tax is payable in March of each year, and, upon payment, a dog-tag is given the owner at an additional charge of one-half franc when the dog has been previously registered, and of 1 franc where the dog is registered for the first time. Dogs are to be first registered when six months old, and failure to comply with this requirement not only subjects the owner to double taxation, but to an additional fine, varying from 1 to 5 francs.

There was collected in this canton during 1885 on 7,842 dogs the sum of 91,244 francs, taxes, of which 3,921 francs went to the collectors, 30,414.65 francs to the various townships where collected, and 56,908.35 francs to the canton.

PUBLIC-HOUSE LICENSES.

The canton collected in 1885, on 2,719 licenses for keeping hotels, restaurants, drinking saloons, etc., the net sum of 315,727.76 francs. The statistics show an average of one public house (wirthschaft) to every 116 inhabitants.

MISCELLANEOUS.

In addition to those indirect taxes already specified, there are others on stamped paper, trade registries, money brokerage, bank-notes, industrial licenses, peddling and junk dealing, etc., the amounts collected from each of which will be found set forth in the following:

Table showing aggregate of cantonal receipts from both direct and indirect taxes during 1885.

Tax.	Amount.	Tax.	Amount.
	Francs.		*Francs.*
Property and income	3,393,489.04	Trade registry	986.01
Supplementary income	88,062.04	Money brokers	14,878.00
Citizenship	88,595.70	Bank notes	104,975.00
Inheritance	325,235.80	Industrial license	1,800.00
Military	160,934.68	Junk dealers and peddlers	53,769.06
Fire-insurance	704,238.21	Common law	3,900.06
Public-house	315,727.76		
Dog	56,908.35	Total	5,342,332.15
Stamped paper	28,832.56		

II.—TOWN TAXATION.

The township, or city, of Zurich levies a direct tax on property, on households, and on men who have passed their twentieth year. Estimates for the ensuing year's expenditures having been made up by the town authorities, and the rate of taxation necessary to meet them having been determined, the same is promulgated, in the form of a notice, as follows:

NOTICE.

City of Zurich—Town tax levy, 1887.

In accordance with township resolution of January 16, 1887, a town tax of 6 francs per thousand on property, household, and man is levied; that is to say—

	Francs.
For town affairs	4.60
For school affairs	1.40

Half of said tax will be collected on the following days (though all of it may be then paid if desired), viz, Saturday, May 7, and Monday to Saturday, May 9 to 14, from 8 to 11 a. m. and 2 to 5 p. m., in Music Hall, opposite the Kaufhaus.

Their lists will at once be sent to the tax-payers.

The tax register lies open to any tax-payer's inspection and protest, at the tax bureau, for eight days from receipt of tax-list.

PRESIDENT OF TAX COMMISSION.

ZURICH, *April* 27, 1887.

The annual net yield collected by the town under this call may be estimated at a million and a half of francs. In 1885, the latest year for which statistics are at present available, the receipts were as follows, viz:

Town taxes collected by the township (city) of Zurich during the year 1885.

Taxable property in 1,000 francs	number	216,215
Households	do	5,200
Men	do	6,800
Amount collected	francs	1,442,999
Per cent		6
Distribution:		
For town purposes	francs	*1,114,842
For school purposes	do	328,157

* Exclusive of 36,613 francs for church purposes=1,078,229.20 francs net.

Classification of tax-payers in above statement.

	Number.
(1) As to property (francs):	
No property	6,334
1,000 and less	378
1,001 to 5,000	1,186
5,001 to 10,000	607
10,001 to 15,000	329
15,001 to 20,000	256
20,001 to 30,000	323
30,001 to 40,000	202
40,001 to 50,000	153
50,001 to 100,000	391
100,001 to 200,000	235
200,001 to 300,000	97
300,001 to 400,000	29
400,001 to 500,000	16
500,001 to 1,000,000	48
Over 1,000,000	25
(2) As to incomes (francs):	
No income	2,943
600 to 1,000	3,163
(2) As to incomes (francs)—Cont'd.	
1,001 to 1,500	1,598
1,501 to 2,000	896
2,001 to 3,000	932
3,001 to 3,500	173
3,501 to 4,000	259
4,001 to 4,500	56
4,501 to 5,000	206
5,001 to 6,000	121
6,001 to 7,000	51
7,001 to 8,000	57
8,001 to 9,000	9
9,001 to 10,000	55
10,001 to 15,000	46
15,001 to 20,000	23
20,001 to 30,000	14
30,001 to 40,000	3
40,001 to 50,000	2
Over 50,000	1

TOWNSHIP TAX LAW.

The town regulations of Zurich pertaining to the levy and collection of direct taxes, while harmonizing in their general tenor with the cantonal law already given, yet contain various distinctive features and details which justify their incorporation in this portion of the report, viz:

[Extract from Zurich town laws of June 27, 1875.]

* * * * * * *

(129) When expenditures exceed receipts, the deficit is to be covered by a town tax. Any surplus, so far as not applicable to the principal fund, is to be applied to covering deficits.

(130) An estimate of probable receipts and expenditures for the ensuing fiscal year, approved by the board of audit, shall be annually submitted by the proper authorities to the town for approval. If this estimate shows a deficit it shall be accompanied by a proposal as to the means for covering the same, specially stating whether, in what manner, and at what time a tax shall be levied. Upon this proposal the town shall at once pass decision.

(131) In case of extraordinary town expenditures, *i. e.*, for new buildings, etc., and to meet which a greater demand than usual has to be made upon the capacity of tax-payers, the burdens shall be made as light as possible by distributing the tax over a proper number of years. In such cases the town is obliged to decide not later than the making up of the final yearly account upon the proposition of its authorities concerning the method for covering the deficit.

When a town has contracted indebtedness for carrying into operation any productive enterprise, the interest on which amounts to more than the yield thereof, then, so far as the provisions of section 108 are not applicable, either at least the difference between the interest on the loans and the yield of the enterprise, or an amount of capital equivalent to the deficiency, shall be raised by taxation.

(132) Town taxes shall be levied on property, household, and man, on the basis of so many francs per thousand on property, so many francs for every household, and so many francs for every man who has passed his twentieth year.

(133) Nobody is compelled to pay a tax specially imposed for the individual support of any religious society to which he does not belong. (Article 49, section 6, Swiss Federal Constitution).

(134) The construction and maintenance of streets, ways, bridges, weirs, dams, water-pipes, etc., are chargeable to the common account of the township politic.

(135) In the quartering of troops care is to be taken that men and horses are assigned for lodging and victualing only to such residents as possess, or are in position to furnish the required quarters and accommodations. On this supposition troops may either be assigned directly to such residents as are bound to quarter them, or may at the latter's expense be, in whole or in part, assigned to inns, other private

dwellings, or quarters to be specially erected for such purpose. The township is allowed to offset the burden imposed upon itself or upon individual citizens by the quartering of the troops and the victualing of the same in accordance with legal provisions relative to the levy of town taxes.

(136) Toward the expenditures for the care of paupers of the township, all citizens of the same residing in the canton, either within or without the limits of the home township, are required to contribute by taxation.

(137) For all other town charges the following persons are taxable, viz: (*a*) All citizens residing within the township, or sojourning longer than three months in other townships of the canton (and not liable to taxation at the place of their sojourn), and settlers. From the taxable property is to be deducted that portion which under the provisions of letter (*b*) is subjected to taxation in other townships. (*b*) Owners of land within the township limits who reside outside of the township, in so far as such land has a value of at least 1,000 francs. If mortgages exist upon such real estate, their amount, in levying taxation, is only to be deducted in so far as they are not offset by movable property taxed elsewhere, or in so far as the property taxed elsewhere consists in real estate, if it be proven that the latter is equally burdened with the former. (*c*) An owner or partner in any industry carried on in the township but resident outside of the township, for a pro rata portion of its property. (*d*) Corporations, stock companies, and endowments domiciled within the township, for that property upon which they, as such, are taxable by the canton. (*e*) Stock companies, for the full value of their landed property lying within the township.

(138) Pupils in public and private educational institutions, apprentices, and workmen who are under guardianship existing elsewhere than at their place of sojourn or whose property is administered elsewhere, likewise persons who are brought to any institution for health or attendance, are exempt from property taxation at their place of sojourn.

(139) Lands for public revenues, as well as those portions of the township lands the yield of which is applied to the revenues, are taxable for all township expenditures.

(140) The canton pays proportional damages to townships the roads of which (of Classes II and III) have been materially injured by reason of hauling of wood from the cantonal forests or the carrying on of the cantonal mines.

(141) Citizens of townships which are subdivided into several church or school districts are only taxable in the church or school district in which they reside.

(142) Town taxes are to be paid in full by all citizens and sojourners who reside in the township during the year for which the taxes are collected. Liability to pay a property tax begins with the time when a person comes into possession of a taxable property.

Tax-payers moving into the township during the second half of the year and those moving out during the first half of the year, as well as all those in general remaining less than half of the year, are required to pay only one-half of the township tax decreed for the year in question. If tax-payers from another canton or from abroad move into the township during the second half year they are exempt from payment of half the township tax in so far as they can show that they have already paid taxes of a similar nature for the entire year at their former place of residence.

(143) For every tax to be levied a new announcement shall be prepared and approved by the proper town authorities. This provision is also valid in cases where an extraordinary expenditure is to be met by levying several tax rates (section 131). From the day on which the tax notice is approved the liability of individual tax-payers begins.

(144) A special written summons is to be served upon every tax-payer, with an allowance of time for protest, during which the tax notice is to be open to the tax-payer's inspection.

(145) The cantonal tax registers serve as a basis for levying township taxes; nevertheless attention is to be given to such rectifications of accounts in the former as may have subsequently come officially to the knowledge of the authorities. No township tax is to be paid upon the property of orphans or of persons incapable of labor, which is exempt from cantonal taxation.

Whoever moves into a township during a current tax year, and is not yet registered on the cantonal tax registry books, shall pay taxes to the said township on the basis of a rate to be determined by the town council, in proportion to his circumstances. If such preliminary rate is lowered on the next cantonal tax registry, re-imbursement will be made.

(146) Agreements in regard to exceptional taxation of individual tax-payers are inadmissible.

(147) In cases of incomplete taxation, supplementary payments shall be made in the same manner as for cantonal taxes.

* * * * * * *

A TOWNSHIP BALANCE-SHEET.

As in the case of cantonal, so also in regard to town taxation methods, a clearer idea may be gained at a glance by giving entire the balance-sheet of receipts and expenditures for any given year. The following is the balance-sheet of the township or city of Zurich for the year 1885:

RECEIPTS.

I.—*Direct taxes.*

	Francs.	Francs.
Property (6 per cent. on total assessment of 240,534.30 francs)		1,443,205.80
Households		34,113.00
Men		44,634.00
Supplementary payments		37,193.45
		1,559,146.25
From which deduct as follows, viz:		
Canceled	87,229.05	
Repaid	26,214.30	
Uncollected	39,317.00	
		152,760.35
Leaving available the net amount of		1,406,385.90
From which deduct the proportion (1.4 on 6 per cent.) collected for school purposes, viz		328,156.70
Leaving for township purposes, as net yield of direct taxes		1,078,229.20

II.—*Indirect taxes.*

From office fees, etc.:	
General town management	7,423.65
Guardianship affairs	6,377.10
Finance bureau	28,516.33
Tax bureau	15,717.81
Police bureau	15,503.00
Fairs and markets	23,361.41
Public scales	2,426.58
Slaughter-houses	12,995.00
Public baths	16,246.90
Hacks and other vehicles	1,838.00
Commissionaires	775.00
Storage	4,797.95
Miscellaneous	9,470.40
Fire police	2,306.50
Police penalties	7,669.05
Dogs	3,085.60
Fees and charges:	
Building department	11,555.97
Judiciary department	4,107.65
Total net yield of indirect taxes	174,173.90

III.—*Various sources.*

Income from:	
Immovable property	133,164.65
Capital	146,768.47
Interest on loans	803,693.60
Property, capital, interest, etc	6,401.20
Total from various sources	1,090,027.92
Total receipts	2,342,431.02

EXPENDITURES.

	Francs.
Interest and cancellation	1,458,785.20
Expenses of government	886,667.65
Total expenditures	2,345,452.85
Excess of expenditures over receipts	3,021.83

III.—DEDUCTIONS.

Having thus sketched in detail the various features of cantonal and township taxation, both direct and indirect, I now proceed to show the working of the system as applied to various individual tax-payers, of various ages, classes, and circumstances. Under a progressive tax system where no two pay alike it were idle to go into any extended calculation showing the general average tax per capita of population, as that would prove nothing. On a previous page of this report it is true the average per capita tax on property and income has been briefly mentioned, but any general calculation arrived at by dividing the aggregate of taxes from all sources by the total of population would lead to no satisfactory understanding of the principal subject of inquiry, viz, where the burden of taxation under the progressive system really falls. In order, therefore, to furnish a thorough insight into the workings of the system, I deem it better to select a few supposable cases of individual tax-payers taken from different classes of the citizens, and then set forth in detail what, under existing laws, each is required to contribute, as follows:

Illustration 1.—Mr. A. B., day-laborer, aged thirty-one, married, three children, no property, earns, when employed, 3.50 francs per day.

I.—CANTONAL.

		Francs.	Francs.
(*a*) No property tax.			
(*b*) Income tax: Estimating that he works 290 days in the year, his income at 3.50 francs per day is	980 francs		
From which deduct amount exempt	500 francs		
Leaving him a taxable income of	480 francs		
On two-tenths of which he is taxed, *i. e.*, on 96 francs, at 8 per cent., making his income tax		7.68	
(*c*) Citizenship tax: One-third of 4 francs (see section 13, cantonal law)		1.33	
Total cantonal taxes			9.01

II.—TOWNSHIP.

(*a*) No property tax.		
(*b*) One household tax	6.00	
(*c*) One man tax	6.00	
Total township taxes		12.00

III.—MILITARY.

Being fit for military service, Mr. A. B. pays no military tax, but is liable to go into barracks for drill for sixteen days in every two years.

His total taxation therefore is 21.01

or 2.1 per cent of his gross income, 980 francs.

Illustration 2.—Mr. C. D., clerk, age twenty-seven, married, one child; keeps house; owns 5,000 francs property; salary 2,500 francs per annum; keeps a dog.

I.—CANTONAL.

		Francs.	Francs.
(*a*) Property tax: He is taxed on five-tenths of 5,000 francs, *i. e.*, on 2,500 francs (see section 11, cantonal law), at the rate of 4 francs per thousand		10.00	
(*b*) Income tax: He is taxed on 2,500 francs salary, less 500 francs exempt, *i. e.*, on 2,000 francs, as follows:			
Two-tenths on the first 1,500 francs, *i. e.*	300 francs		
Four-tenths on the remaining 500 francs, *i. e.*	200 francs		
Thus making his taxable income	500 francs		
At 8 per cent		40.00	
(*c*) Citizenship tax		1.33	
(*d*) Dog tax		12.00	
Total cantonal taxes			63.33

II.—TOWNSHIP.

(*a*) Property tax: Six francs per thousand on 2,500 francs taxable property (calculated as above)	15.00	
(*b*) One household tax	6.00	
(*c*) One man tax	6.00	
Total township taxes		27.00

III.—MILITARY.

Being, we will suppose, very near-sighted, Mr. C. D. can not serve in the army, and is consequently called on to pay his commutation tax, as follows:		
A direct personal tax of	6.00	
A tax of 1.50 francs per thousand on his property of 5,000 francs	7.50	
A tax of 1.50 francs on every 100 francs of his income in excess of 600 francs, *i. e.*, on 1,900 francs	28.50	
Total military tax		42.00
His total taxation (5.29 per cent. of his gross income, 2,500 francs) therefore is		132.33

Illustration 3.—Mr. E. F., silk manufacturer; age forty-two, married, has family of children; owns mill plant worth 80,000 francs, dwelling worth 75,000 francs, and other property in stocks and money amounting to 60,000 francs. Total property, 215,000 francs. Net profit from silk mill, 30,000 francs per annum.

I.—CANTONAL.

	Francs.	Francs.	
(*a*) Property tax: He is taxed on—			
Five-tenths of his first	20,000 *i. e.*, on	10,000	
Six-tenths of his next	30,000	18,000	
Seven-tenths of his next	50,000	35,000	
Eight-tenths of his next	100,000	80,000	
Nine-tenths of his next	15,000	13,500	
Thus making the taxable amount of his	215,000	156,000	
Which, at 4 francs per thousand, makes his property tax			626,00

(*b*) Income tax: His annual income from his factory being, as stated, 30,000 francs, he is allowed, in declaring his taxation (see sec. 7 cantonal tax law) to deduct therefrom 5 per cent. of his working capital (80,000 francs + 60,000 francs =) 140,000 francs, *i. e.*, 7,000 francs. He is also allowed to deduct 500 francs exempt by law.

		Francs.		
Consequently his taxable income is		30,000		
Less 7,000 + 500		7,500		
Leaving gross taxable income of		22,500		
On which he is taxed as follows, viz:				
	Francs.	Francs.		
Two-tenths on the first	1,500 *i. e.*, on	300		
Four-tenths on the next	1,500	600		
Six-tenths on the next	3,000	1,800		
Eight-tenths on the next	4,000	3,200		
Two-tenths on the remaining	12,500	12,500		
Making his net taxable income		18,400		
At 8 per cent			1,472.00	
(*c*) Citizenship tax			1.33	
(*d*) Building-insurance tax:				
		Francs.		
We will suppose his silk-factory building to be worth		40,000		
And his dwelling is worth		75,000		
Then on his two buildings, worth		115,000		
He pays an insurance tax of one-tenth of 1 per cent. per annum, which is equal to			115.00	
Total cantonal taxes				2,214.32

II.—TOWNSHIP.

(*a*) Property tax: Six francs per thousand on 156,500 francs taxable property (calculated as above)	939.00	
(*b*) One household tax	6.00	
(*c*) One man tax	6.00	
Total township taxes		951.00

III.—MILITARY.

Being between thirty-three and forty-four years of age, Mr. E. F. pays only one-half military commutation tax, viz:		
A direct personal tax of	3.00	
A tax of 0.75 francs per thousand on his property of 215,000 francs, making	161.25	
A tax of 0.75 francs on every hundred francs of his income in excess of 600 francs, *i. e.* on 22,500 less 600 = 21,900 francs, making	164.25	
Total military tax		328.50
His total taxation, therefore, is		3,493.83

	Francs.
Now, his profit from his mill and his 60,000 francs working capital is	30,000
The rent on his 75,000 francs dwelling is, say	3,000
Showing his gross income to be	33,000

And his aggregate taxation is 1.05 per cent. thereon.

Illustration 4.—Mr. G. H., capitalist; age, sixty; married; keeps house; owns row of dwellings worth 1,500,000 francs; money on bond and mortgage, 1,450,000 francs; stocks and other securities, 500,000 francs; cash and miscellaneous, 50,000 francs. Total property, 3,500,000 francs. No other income than that derived from above property. Keeps two *hunting dogs.*

I.—CANTONAL.

	Francs.	Francs.		
(*a*) Property tax: He is taxed on five-tenths of his first	20,000 *i. e.*, on	10,000		
Six-tenths of his next	30,000	18,000		
Seven-tenths of his next	50,000	35,000		
Eight-tenths of his next	100,000	80,000		
Nine-tenths of his next	200,000	180,000		
Ten-tenths of his surplus	3,100,000	3,100,000		
Thus making the amount assessed on his	3,500,000	3,423,000		
Which, at 4 francs per thousand, makes his property tax			13,692.00	
(*b*) Income tax: He has no other income than the yield of the capital above taxed as property.				
(*c*) Citizenship tax			1.33	
(*d*) Building-insurance tax, viz: One-tenth of 1 per cent. on his row of dwellings, *i. e.*, on 1,500,000 francs, making			1,500.00	
(*e*) Dog tax: First dog, 12 francs; second dog, 18 francs			30.00	
Total cantonal taxes				15,223.33

II.—TOWNSHIP.

(*a*) Property tax: 6 francs per thousand on 3,423,000 taxable property (calculated as above)	20,538.00	
(*b*) One household tax	6.00	
(*c*) One man tax	6.00	
Total township taxes		20,550.00

III.—MILITARY.

Being over the military age, Mr. E. H. is liable neither for service nor for commutation tax.

Hence his total taxation is	35,773.33

Now, calculating that the average annual yield of his 3,500,000 francs capital is 4 per cent., *i. e.* 140,000 francs, he pays taxes to the amount of 25.5 per cent. of that yield.

It will thus be seen from the illustrations adduced that under this graduated system of taxation an average laborer is taxed 2.1 per cent., an average mercantile employé 5.29 per cent., an average well-to-do manufacturer 10.5 per cent., and an average wealthy capitalist 25.5 per cent. on the annual yield of his labor, his labor and capital combined, or his capital, as the case may be. In other words, the capitalist with his millions is taxed at a rate twelve and a half times higher than the workingman with no property, who in the struggle for existence can lay by nothing and must necessarily live from hand to mouth. While it can not be said that the law actually hinders the acquisition of great fortunes or the diversion of wealth into the hands of the few, it yet forcibly inculcates the lesson that most are apt to forget, viz, that an increase in wealth brings with it increased duties and responsibilities toward the Government which protects the individual in the possession of that wealth. The system, in short, speaks for itself, and offers to the statesman, the legislator, and the political economist abundant material for instructive study and thought.

GEORGE L. CATLIN,
Consul.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Zurich, May 23, 1887.

ENGLAND.

TAXATION IN LONDON.

BY THOMAS M. WALLER, CONSUL-GENERAL, LONDON.

Several of my colleagues in Great Britain have already complied with the instructions of the circular of the State Department of March 21, 1887, in regard to taxation. In perusing their interesting reports as they pass through this office it was not surprising to find that the same lengthy tables of national expenditure and national revenue, excise, custom-house, and stamp duties appeared in nearly all of them. These repetitions were almost inevitable, for information relating to these topics is almost exclusively contained in governmental blue books or in digests made of them for popular use, and as no consul could assume that some one else would attend to this branch of the subject, nearly all of them have given on national taxation substantially the same facts and figures derived from the same authentic sources.

In view of this fact, this report will be devoted to local taxation and especially in the city and metropolitan district of London. Before, however, attention is given to this division, three illustrations will be submitted of the incidence of national and local taxation.

The first is an actual transcript from the private accounts of a manufacturer, and includes all taxes paid by him except those indirectly chargeable upon him from his consumption of excisable or customable articles. The tax for dock and harbor rates exists because his business is in a maritime city, where the docks—owned by the municipality—do not pay expenses. The poor rate in respect of his business property differs from that imposed upon his residence simply because the two are in different parishes, and the total ratable value of property in one is greater in proportion to the number of paupers than in the other, hence the charge upon individual owners is less. His taxes in respect of his business amounted to 6 per cent. of his net income and in respect of his house to $1\frac{1}{10}$ per cent. His national taxes amounted to 4 per cent. and his local taxes to a little over 3 per cent. of his net income.

Statement showing the taxes paid by a manufacturer in an English provincial city in respect of his income, business premises, and residence.

[Capital, £40,000 ($194,660. Net annual income, £3,200 ($15,500).]

Income tax at 8*d.* in the £1 (3⅓ per cent.) on $15,500	$516.00
Tax on business premises, which are assessed as having an annual value of £280 ($1,362), for the following purposes: Poor rate, at 1*s.* 6½*d.* in the £1 (about 7½ per cent.); harbor rate, at 1*s.* in the £1 (about 5 per cent.); dock and borough rate, at 2*d.* in the £1 (about $\frac{2}{10}$ of 1 per cent.); total, 2*s.* 8½*d.* in the £1 (about 13 per cent.)	184.58
Sanitary rate, for street cleaning, lighting, sewering, etc., at 2*s.* 10*d.* in the £1 (about 14 per cent.)	191.00
Property tax on business premises	50.60
Land tax	47.45
Total	989.63
Tax on private residence, the annual value of which is £125 ($605), but which is assessed at £106 ($516), for the poor and sanitary rates:	
Property tax, at 8*d.* in the £1 on £125	20.25
Inhabited house duty, at 9*d.* in the £1 on £125	22.80

Statement showing the taxes paid by a manufacturer, etc.—Continued.

Tax on private residence, etc.—Continued.	
Land tax	$0.60
Poor rate, at 2*s.* 4*d.* in the £1 ($11\frac{7}{10}$ per cent.) on £106	60.09
Sanitary rate, at 3*s.* in the £1 (15 per cent.) on £106	77.38
Total	181.12
Total paid in respect of business, income, and residence	1,170.75

The second shows the taxes paid upon a farm in Somersetshire, 217 acres in extent and renting for $1,425 per annum:

Income tax of farmer	$10.37
Inhabited house duty	3.65
Poor, highway, county, and sanitary rates, at 2*s.* 1*d.* in the £1	131.08
Total	148.10

or 10.2 per cent.

The above-mentioned farm is held upon a fourteen-years' lease, dating from 1879, at which time the rental was agreed upon at $1,650 per annum; but the landlord, owing to agricultural depression, has been compelled to reduce the amount. Besides the taxes above set out which are paid by the tenant, the landlord pays an income tax upon the rental amounting to $48.50. This tax is levied under schedule A of the income tax bill, which provides for a tax upon land in respect of the property thereof; the tenant farmer pays under schedule B, which provides for a tax upon land in respect of the income therefrom. Under this schedule the net income of the farmer is assumed to be seven-eighths of half the rental he pays.

The third is that of a merchant in London residing in a suburban town.

The merchant makes out of his business, after paying his rent and working expenses, $5,000. Out of this he pays:

Local taxes on store and warehouse, rated for taxation at $1,000 a year	$238.25
Income tax on business, less taxes aforesaid	134.98
Local taxes on dwelling-house, rated at $500 a year	119.21
Inhabited house duty 9*d.* in the £1 on £120	21.89
Total	514.24

It is not practicable to ascertain with exactness the amount of indirect taxation, *i. e.*, stamp, excise, and customs taxation, paid in any of the foregoing cases. This would largely depend upon personal habits, but it may be safely stated that each of the persons would pay in this way from $50 to $100 per year.

The tax paid by the professional man, the man without business, and the poor man or laborer is easily deducible from the foregoing instances. The same rate of taxation upon income, upon inhabited houses, and upon property is paid by each. The exemption, however, of incomes under £150 ($750) would relieve the laborer, and the exemption of £120 ($600) on incomes not over £400 ($2,000) might operate in favor of one or both of the others. The further exemption of inhabited houses of the annual value of less than $100, is intended to save and does save the working-man from this tax altogether.

The annual license duties paid by lawyers, publicans, auctioneers, and others, all of which are Imperial, must of course be considered in calculating the amount paid by such citizens in support of the Government.

LOCAL TAXATION IN ENGLAND.

There have been issued during the last five or six years a number of valuable publications on local government and taxation in England. Prominent among these publications are one series of essays of which J. B. Probyn is the editor and another series of which D. Chalmers, M. A., is the author. As these works are esteemed as authorities their statements are relied upon, and the books themselves are commended to those who desire fuller information than the restrictions of this report will allow. The present system of local government and taxation in England is thus characterized by J. Roland Phillips in a paper published under the sanction of the Cobden Club:

> England is looked upon as the cradle and the home of local self-government, and while we are too ready to make a boast of this, the fact remains that our system of local government is anything but perfect and scarcely better than a muddle from beginning to end. Chaos alone describes the present condition of local affairs. Complications exist where there should be uniformity. Districts overlap and interlace one another without order or reason. The burdens are imposed by diverse authorities, the duty of collecting is intrusted to a multitude of officials, while the administration of affairs and the expenditure of the money is entirely beyond the control of the authority which imposes the burden. The result of this confusion is that persons are unequally taxed, and that the rate-payer, puzzled by the multitude of taxes imposed upon him by so many authorities, is practically helpless and incapable of taking an intelligent interest and exercising his due influence in the administration of the funds to which he has to contribute. Again, unfair distinctions are made between different classes of property; while one class of property is unduly taxed another escapes with total immunity. Owners of property also frequently escape liability in cases where it would only be equitable to make them contribute, and on the other hand occupiers are often burdened with rates which are extended mainly if not solely, as is often the case, to benefit the owner. These are some of the more glaring defects of our system of local government; or, to speak more correctly, they are defects which arise from the absence of a regular and comprehensive system. Our local self-government is not altogether unlike old country mansions which are here and there to be met with, where successive owners have added to and altered the original structure without regard to symmetry or style, each studying his own immediate requirements and endeavoring to do that in the least inconvenient manner. So it is with local affairs; as new wants have to be met fresh burdens have been imposed, and this has been done too frequently after hap-hazard fashion, and in a manner inconsistent with simplicity or economy of administration.

Mr. Chalmers says:

> English local government can only be called a system on the *lucus a non lucendo* principle. There is neither co-ordination nor subordination among the numerous authorities which regulate our local affairs. Local government may be fitly described as a chaos of areas, a chaos of authorities, and a chaos of tax rates.

"There is no labyrinth so intricate" says Mr. Goschen, the present chancellor of the exchequer "as the chaos of our local laws." The briefest review on the confusing data collected in the preparation of this report would convince the most patriotic Englishman that no expression about local government and taxation in this country has been quoted that is not justified by existing facts.

There were in England and Wales in 1881 27,069 local authorities with power to expend public money and make local rates, and it does not appear that this number has since been decreased. Indeed, in some places there are at present from twenty-five to thirty-five distinct local authorities, and taxation is imposed on the same property in from fifteen to eighteen different kinds of local rates. An attempt at describing in detail these various authorities, their names, functions, and extent of jurisdiction—a matter more curious than useful—would only be a repetition of what has already been well done by other consuls. In

Ireland and Scotland there are better methods of valuation of property for the purposes of taxation than in England. The same property here may have several different valuations upon which different rates are assessed. In Ireland and Scotland there is but one valuation for all purposes.

The aggregate amount of local taxation in England and Wales in 1880 was $155,215,500, and this was levied as follows: Rates on rateable property, $129,634,715; tolls, dues, and rents on traffic, $23,391,055; duties on consumable articles by city of London corporations, $2,189,730; total, $155,215,500; and the portions of this sum collected on different rates were:

Rate.	Amount.	Rate.	Amount.
Poor rate	$38,043,450	Vaccination expenses (poor rate)	$434,395
Country and rural police rate	8,339,055	Registration of births, deaths, and marriages	464,405
Borough and town police rate	6,212,590	Lighting and watching rates	180,950
Metropolitan police rate	2,688,240	Sewers rate	264,660
City of London police rate	309,685	Drainage and embankment rate	1,028,140
City of London tolls, dues, and rents	1,482,150	Burial board rates and fees	1,338,650
Borough tolls, dues, and rents	2,536,270	Church rates	57,535
Highway rates	8,944,140	Turnpike tolls	1,473,500
Metropolitan local management rates	8,982,305	Bridge and ferry tolls	309,245
Metropolitan consolidated rates	2,772,240	Market and fair tolls	130,110
Metropolitan board of works (fees, etc.)	378,350	City of London improvements	8,555
City of London ward rates	26,085	Light dues	1,933,635
Urban sanitary rates	43,367,750	Pilot dues	1,771,980
Rural sanitary rates	999,695	Harbor dues	9,174,455
Port sanitary rates	11,625	Duties levied by city of London	2,189,730
School board rates and fees	9,100,170		
School attendance committee	311,380	Total	155,215,500

The rapid increase of the expense of local government and of local indebtedness is engaging the earnest and anxious attention of English economists. The tendency to reckless municipal extravagance, especially in towns and cities, is apparently as strong on this as on the other side of the ocean.

In England and Wales the local indebtedness was in—

1873	$400,000,000	1877	$531,511,925
1874	427,500,000	1878	573,415,010
1875	464,100,000	1879	642,434,935
1876	498,271,090	1880	685,483,035

Local Taxation in London.

The city of London proper, with its ancient and hospitable corporation, with its large revenue from estates, tolls, and special privileges, is after all a very small municipality. It covers scarcely 700 acres of ground, and has at present a resident population of less than 52,000 people. The metropolitan district, or Greater London, as sometimes it is called, extends into four counties, embracing 120 square miles, with a population of 3,832,441, occupying 488,995 houses of the ratable value for taxation of $137,700,145. The division of the population between the city and the vestries and districts of the metropolis is shown in the following table taken from the last authorized census:

The population, inhabited houses, and ratable value of London within the metropolis local management act, 1855.

	Population.	Inhabited houses.	Rateable annual value.
City of London	50, 276	6, 418	$17, 504, 840
VESTRIES.			
Marylebone	155, 004	16, 021	6, 919, 935
Pancras	236, 209	24, 655	7, 457, 305
Lambeth	253, 569	35, 082	6, 424, 310
St. George's, Hanover Square	89, 517	11, 593	8, 396, 495
Islington	282, 628	34, 048	7, 226, 130
Shoreditch	126, 565	15, 243	2, 853, 910
Paddington	107, 098	13, 187	5, 949, 320
Bethnal Green	127, 006	16, 663	1, 789, 270
Newington	107, 831	14, 009	1, 990, 125
Camberwell	186, 555	27, 306	4, 017, 065
St. James's, Westminster	29, 865	3, 018	3, 334, 065
Clerkenwell	69, 019	7, 129	1, 633, 545
Chelsea	88, 101	11, 380	2, 326, 765
Kensington	162, 924	20, 103	8, 240, 935
St. Luke's, Middlesex	46, 847	4, 813	1, 391, 565
St. George, the martyr, Southwark	58, 652	6, 766	1, 185, 210
Bermondsey	86, 602	11, 024	1, 886, 590
St. George's in the East	47, 011	5, 815	996, 185
St. Martins'-in-the-Fields	17, 447	1, 745	1, 913, 605
Mile End Old Town	105, 573	14, 047	1, 676, 720
Woolwich	36, 600	4, 851	584, 900
Rotherhithe	36, 010	4, 845	966 085
Hampstead	45, 436	5, 869	2, 086, 415
DISTRICT BOARDS.			
Whitechapel	71, 301	7, 594	1, 849, 120
Westminster	59, 837	6, 196	2, 996, 185
Greenwich	131, 264	19, 785	3, 086, 260
Wandsworth	210, 397	30, 7[illegible]4	5, 916, 390
Hackney	186, 400	27, 503	4, 711, 200
St. Giles	45, 257	3, 968	1, 792, 090
Holborn	36, 122	3, 251	1, 433, 645
Strand	32, 563	2, 827	2, 181, 865
Fulham	114, 811	16, 355	2, 729, 270
Limehouse	58, 500	8, 012	1, 592, 345
Poplar	156, 525	20, 487	3, 252, 380
St. Saviour	28, 628	3, 436	1, 523, 930
Plumstead	63, 664	10, 026	1, 642, 200
Lewisham	71, 702	11, 534	2, 641, 535
St. Olave	11, 974	1, 455	1, 023, 975
The Charke Houser; Gray's Inn; the Close of the Collegiate Church of St. Peter; Inner Temple; Middle Temple; Lincoln's Inn; Staple Inn, and Furnival's Inn	1, 151	182	446, 465
Total	3, 832, 441	488, 995	137, 700, 145

The govermental functions of the city of London proper are divided between the corporation and an authority called the commissioners of sewers. The former superintend the police, the city, courts of justice, bridges, markets, and education. The latter, street improvements, paving, lighting, cleaning, sewers and drains, sanitary work, etc.

The corporation of London enjoys some special and peculiar rights of taxation. It taxes all coal coming into the metropolitan police district at the rate of 1*s.* 1*d.* (26 cents) per ton. Nine-thirteenths of this is appropriated for general metropolitan improvements and the balance for city improvements. It collects a wine duty of 4*s.* (97 cents) per tun on wine imported by way of merchandise into the port of London. In 1884 these duties produced $2,766,810. The city also levies a tax on grain imported into the port of London at the rate of $\frac{3}{16}$ of a penny per cwt. This in 1884 produced $87,245. This income is especially applied to the preservation of open spaces in the neighborhood of London.

Statement of receipts and expenditures of the city of London for the year ended December 31, 1885.

Items of income.	Amount.	Items of expenditure.	Amount.
Balance in hand December 31, 1884	$20,755	Expenses of civil government	$347,680
Rents and quit rents	680,975	Donations, pensions, etc	92,770
Renewing fines, etc	8,430	Educational expenses	77,655
Premium for granting a lease	15,000	Administration of justice (criminal)	39,725
Interest on Government securities	16,455	Office of coroner	12,840
Markets, viz:		Expenses in relation to gas and water	7,055
Metropolitan cattle market	164,985	City library and museum	30,380
London central markets	428,285	Erection of new council chamber	25,720
Leadenhall	38,240	Collection and management, rates, etc	68,040
Farringdow	10,175	Charges on markets, viz:	
Smithfield hay market	985	Billingsgate	108,150
Billingsgate	135,200	Metropolitan cattle market	200,560
Central fish market	31,490	Meat and poultry market	355,520
Metage of corn, fruit, etc	8,690	London central fish market	85,980
Brokers' rents	47,025	Other markets, etc	42,375
Mayor's court fees (gross)	42,735	Charges—metage and brokers' rents	15,700
Judiciary fees	6,915	Expenses of magistracy and police	185,690
Grant in aid of pauper lunatics	12,245	Sanitary expenses port of London	29,310
Officers' surplus fees and profits	47,635	London central fish market	20,360
Wages to workmen (jobbing work) and materials	41,860	Enlargement of Leadenhall market	75,840
Casual, sundry, and incidental receipts	21,430	Loans discharged	305,000
Transfers, expenses of bills in Parliament remembrancer's office suspense account	98,175	Remembrancer's office suspense account	77,805
Sale of premises and securities	1,100	Parliamentary expenses	23,415
Loans raised	379,160	Enlargement of Pauper Lunatic Asylum	26,135
Re-imbursement London central fish market	8,860	Erection of new School of Music	15,320
Cash from reserve fund	160,000	Erection of new London alms-houses	52,920
		Reception of H. R. H. Prince Albert Victor	8,785
	2,426,810	Expenses of West Ham Park	9,150
		Investment in purchase of property and stock	17,600
		Miscellaneous	40,620
		Balance in hand December 31, 1885	28,710
			2,426,810

THE METROPOLITAN DISTRICT.

The metropolis of London for collecting rates and performing minor duties of administration is divided into 38 local authorities. There are, however, three boards, with special duties, which have jurisdiction over the whole, and in some cases beyond the whole, metropolitan rating area. These are the metropolitan board of works, London school board, and the metropolitan police force.

THE METROPOLITAN BOARD OF WORKS.

The metropolitan board of works, constituted in 1855, has carried out some great public works; among these may be mentioned the main drainage of London, the Victoria, Albert, and Chelsea embankment, the formation of Queen Victoria street, Northumberland, and Shaftesbury avenues. Freeing all the Thames bridges from toll charges, the widening of several important streets, and the creation of Finsbury and Southwark Parks. Among its other powers, this board has the regulation of the construction of theaters, music halls, and other public buildings, and the control and maintenance of the fire brigade, consisting of 669 officers and men.

This board has very extensive borrowing powers and discretion to make loans to smaller local bodies. It has borrowed up to January, 1886, $176,411,860, and loaned $31,875,460. The outstanding loans of

the board on December 31, 1884, amounted to $122,730,295 and were apportioned, approximately, among the several purposes for which they had been raised, as follows:

Sewerage	$18,111,305	Embankment and street improvements	55,716,785
Artisan's dwellings	6,357,970	Loans to other local authorities	30,559,790
Bridges	8,829,935		
Parks and open spaces	1,945,350		
Fire brigade	1,209,160	Total	122,730,295

The following table shows the receipts and expenditures of the board for the year ended December 31, 1885:

Account showing the total receipts and payments by the metropolitan board of works for the year ended December 31, 1885.

Items of receipts.	Amount.	Items of payments.	Amount.
Balance on 1st January, 1885	$1,837,940	Interest of debt	$4,239,405
Rates	4,187,975	Sewerage, drainage, and working expenses of pumping stations and deodorizing at outfalls	615,140
Coal and wine dues	1,628,510	Thames embankments (maintenance)	43,745
Contribution for fire brigade:		Fire brigade (maintenance)	589,390
From Government	50,000	Parks and open spaces (maintenance)	121,210
From insurance officers	127,100	Bridges (maintenance)	43,810
Contribution towards improvements:		Expenses, various	92,580
City	2,815	Establishment, law and parliamentary expenses, printing, etc	287,375
Hampstead	100,000	Hydrants	15,970
Wandsworth	3,750	Main drainage and sewers (construction)	820,170
Contributions from counties, etc., for bridges	19,375	Queen Victoria street (construction)	1,065
Interest on loans and balances	1,319,765	Street improvements	4,083,225
Rents	521,965	Bridges, capital outlay	867,685
Fees under various acts	41,595	Ferry at Woolwich	135
Costs of works, recovered	1,010	Thames floods prevention	24,615
Miscellaneous income	41,160	District railway ventilators	41,365
Sales of ground rents, etc	981,495	Contributions toward local and minor improvements	192,905
Firemen's savings fund	3,280	Fire brigade stations and plant	174,715
Loans raised by the board	8,462,715	Commutation of stamp duty, etc., on loan of 1884	75,525
Temporary loans	1,000,000	Firemen's savings fund	1,810
Loans repaid to the board	1,254,120	Dwelling-house improvement fund	327,365
Deposits by the board returned	153,775	Expenses on properties taken and relet or sold	82,350
Deposits with the board returnable	2,025	Loans repaid	1,127,065
Peabody donation fund trustees: Refund of amount paid on their behalf; re-dwelling house improvement fund	1,125	Loans to school and asylum boards, vestries, etc	7,432,760
Investments (treasury bills) realized	6,486,170	Parks and commons (capital outlay)	415,565
		Investment in treasury bills	5,989,460
		Deposits returned	8,840
		Balance on 31st December, 1885	507,660
Total	28,223,565	Total	28,223,565

LONDON SCHOOL BOARD.

This board, having jurisdiction over the whole metropolitan area, was established in 1870. In March, 1886, there were 379,525 children and 6,141 regular and 1,643 pupil teachers on the rolls of the board. The fees charged to the children range from 2 to 12 cents each. This variation depends upon the pecuniary condition of each district. The rate is the same for all purposes in the same school. The fees collected amount to about one-tenth of the amount raised by rates, and about one-twentieth of the whole income of the board.

The following table gives the receipts and expenditure of the board for the year ended March 25, 1886:

Receipts and expenditures of the London school board for the year ended March 25, 1886.

Items of income.	Amount.	Items of expenditure.	Amount.
Balance in hand March 25, 1885	$770,600	Salaries of officers of the staff	$83,835
Grants from committee of council on education	1,327,175	Salaries of officers for enforcing by-laws	152,635
Grants from science and art department	37,775	Salaries of officers, teachers, etc	3,761,560
Amounts paid by rating authorities	5,216,880	Books, apparatus, and stationery	233,310
School fees	555,400	Printing, postage, advertising, etc	37,025
Contributions from treasury in aid of industrial schools	23,165	Rents, rates, taxes, and insurance	296,580
Loans raised	3,500,000	Furniture, fittings, cleanings, etc	321,090
Miscellaneous income	18,240	Fuel and light	104,735
		Purchase of land	1,145,595
		Erections and additions, etc., of schools	2,035,940
		Repairs to buildings	188,055
		Industrial schools, expenses	186,410
		Interest on loans	1,113,175
		Legal and miscellaneous expenses	134,625
		Repayment of loans	476,855
		Balance in hand March 25, 1886	1,177,810
Total	11,449,235	Total	11,449,235

LONDON POLICE.

The city proper has its own police force, consisting of 109 officers and 793 men, with jurisdiction restricted to the limits of the city. The cost of this force for the year 1884 was $519,840.

The metropolitan police force, consisting of 1,842 officers and 12,007 men, has the care of an area of 440,891 statute acres and a population of nearly 5,000,000. The following accounts, taken from the annual taxation returns for the year 1884, show the cost of the forces and the sources from which their income is derived:

CITY POLICE.

Items of expenditure.	Amount.	Items of receipts.	Amount.
Salaries	$21,375	Rates	$344,355
Wages to inspectors and constables	369,275	From corporation	116,640
Superannuation fund	50,040	Re-imbursement from bridge house estates for watching bridges	3,825
Paid to police widows' pension fund	2,650	Re-imbursement for services of extra constables employed in watching	45,995
Clothing, helmets, accouterments, etc	14,690	Fines and penalties	2,945
Chief office and stations' expenses	59,200	Sale of old clothing	2,780
Pay to constables for extra services	260	Casual receipts	135
Other expenditures	2,950		
Total	519,840	Total	516,675

METROPOLITAN POLICE.

Salaries and establishment charges	$195,965	From vote of Parliament	$2,645,880
Law charges	5,845	Police rates from parishes	3,376,325
Pay, clothing, and equipment	5,331,485	Special services of police	718,420
Medical and funeral expenses	43,290	Re-imbursement of expenses incurred by police on special occasions	60,120
Horses, vans, carts, etc	69,190	From prison commissioners for conveyance of prisoners	105,510
Erection and maintenance of stations	376,350	Stoppages from pay of police for lodging	50,795
Miscellaneous charges	196,890	Sale of old stores and cast horses	2,285
Retired allowances and pensions	10,035	Fines and penalties	1,175
Superannuation fund	742,325	Miscellaneous receipts	13,530
Special expenses incurred in the conveyance of naval prisoners	5,150	Re-imbursement for conveyance of naval prisoners	5,105
Repayments to admiralty and war departments for lodgings of police, etc	9,070	Issue of licenses under metropolitan carriage act	159,890
		On account of superannuation fund	93,555
Total	6,985,595	Total	7,232,590

The observations made in the early part of this report in regard to the incidence of local taxation applies generally to the city and metropolis of London. This fact, however, should be borne in mind: Traders pay a tax on the annual valuation of their shops and warehouses as well as on their residences, and thus a person of only $5,000 income from his business often pays a larger tax than a capitalist or man of leisure with an income three times as large.

THOMAS M. WALLER,
Consul-General.

LONDON, *August* 24, 1887.

TAXATION, NATIONAL AND LOCAL, IN ENGLAND.

BY LORIN A. LATHROP, CONSUL AT BRISTOL.

The income of the United Kingdom for the fiscal year ending March 31, 1887, was $441,625,000. It stands at about the same figure for the previous year; but each year before that shows a marked increase over its predecessor. In 1876, about the last of a series of years of great prosperity, public expenditure necessitated a revenue of $367,360,000. Each year since there has been an addition, until the entire advance amounts to an increase of 20 per cent. in the decade. The swelling revenue at a time of peace, and when, from the statements of prominent statesmen well qualified to speak, there seems good ground to doubt that the organization of the great spending departments—the war and navy—is such that the nation gets its money's worth, is the occasion of grave concern to many who remember, too, that within the decade the purchasing power of money has been increased by 30 per cent., and that consequently the expenditure and revenue of the Government has increased to an extent greater than appears upon the surface.

The budget for the current fiscal year, prepared by that distinguished financier the present chancellor of the exchequer, Mr. Goschen, provides for a revenue about as last year; and it is therefore proper to conclude that the normal revenue of the nation must average about $441,000,000. A small part of this goes to reduce the national debt, which in 1877 amounted to $3,747,276,000; it stands to day at $3,580,216,000, having last year been reduced by $31,000,000. Of the revenue for the fiscal year 1886–'87, $370,413,000 was produced by taxation, the remainder accruing from the post-office, telegraphs, crown-lands, etc. Ninety-eight millions were collected for customs duties, and $122,800,000 for excise duties. These are the only indirect taxes levied; but amongst other things the excise controls licenses which are not indirect taxes. Deducting $17,000,000 for licenses, the sum of the two duties is $203,800,000. This is the amount collected by indirect taxation. It is 46 per cent of the whole revenue, and 55 per cent. of that portion of the revenue resulting from taxation. This proportion might with signal advantage be largely increased.

It is desirable to examine with some minuteness the various sources of revenue and to consider upon what classes of the community falls the incidence of taxation.

First. As to customs, there are some twenty dutiable articles, as specified in tables 2*a* and 2*b*, where is also shown the rate of duty upon each. Table 3 shows the amount received from each class of dutiable

articles during the fiscal year 1885–'86 (figures for last fiscal year are not yet at hand in detail). It will be observed that all duties are specific. This simplifies the work of collection, but is productive of a measure of injustice. Take tea, for instance: This article brings in each year about $20,000,000 to the revenue, and the duty for a considerable period has stood at 12 cents a pound. The consumption is enormous, and each year increases; in 1885 it was over 5 pounds per head of population, and to-day it is even more. But the increase, to a considerable extent, is amongst the poor (some of whom drink incredible quantities), who pay from 24 to 48 cents per pound. The duty being 12 cents, they are taxed one-third the value of their tea, while the richer classes are mulcted in less than a sixth. We shall see further on, however, that such inequalities are more than compensated for to the poor. The duty on tobacco has for some time been 85 cents per pound, unmanufactured, but the last budget has reduced this to 77 cents. It has been near this figure since 1825, and this enormous tax of several hundred per cent. ad valorem has not only had a tendency to render small the consumption of tobacco in Great Britain as compared with the Continent and the United States, but has placed a premium upon smuggling. The small reduction just made will not reduce the price of tobacco, but will allow more of the weed and less of water—the only admixture allowed by law—in the cheaper grades, selling at 6 and 7 cents per ounce. The reduction is a concession to the poorer classes; those better off got theirs by a reduction of the income tax. The tobacco duty is the stand-by of the customs, and produces something less than half the entire customs revenue. Here, again, the specific duty tells against the poorer smoker. The duties on tea, coffee, tobacco, and wine are levied upon the principles underlying a tariff for revenue only, and the propriety of taxing these commodities is, I think, generally admitted, except perhaps as to tea. The United States have waived this duty with advantage, but it is likely that its remission in Britain would only benefit the middle-man. The Government would thus incur a considerable loss without at all encouraging the use of tea as a substitute for alcohol. The existence of an excise duty upon beer, liquors, gold and silver plate, and some few other articles, necessitates a countervailing customs duty; but of this class nothing is imported in sufficient quantities, excepting spirits, to bring in revenue worth speaking of. The cost of collecting customs duties for the year ending March 31, 1886, was $4,649,000, or 4½ per cent. of the gross amount collected. The brevity of the tariff list, the fact that duties are specific, and the fact that the board of trade relieves the customs of some of its usual functions, prevent the necessity of a large staff and make the cost of collection small.

Second. As to internal revenue or excise duties. These are said to have been first levied in 1646, when they were imported from Holland. Blackstone says, "From the first original to the present day the very name has been odious to the people of England;" but long generations of usage have thoroughly accustomed the people to the excise, and the words of the sage of the law would not now apply. There was formerly a lengthened list of commodities subject to excise duties; but one by one the taxes have been repealed until there only remain charges upon articles that all nations seem to agree in taxing heavily. The excise duty upon glass was repealed in 1844; upon bricks, 1850; upon soap, 1853; upon paper, about 1862. The charges now remaining are upon: Beer, every 36 gallons of wort, specific gravity 1057 degrees, $1.52;

chicory, per 100 pounds, $2.94; upon every substitute for coffee or chicory, ¼ pound, 1 cent; railway passengers, 5 per cent. on passenger fares; spirits, per proof-gallon, $2.43. The customs duties exceed the excise duties: Upon beer, by 6 cents in 36 gallons; upon chicory, by 28 cents per 100 pounds; upon spirits, by 9 cents per proof-gallon. The charge upon beer is comparatively light, it will be noticed, and beer-drinkers contribute proportionately less to the revenue than do wine and spirit consumers. The great drink of the laborer and artisan is beer, and these classes are favored by the lightness of the tax. The administration of this branch of the public taxation is in the hands of the board of inland-revenue, a department created in 1849 by consolidating the various offices engaged in collecting excise duties, stamp duties, assessed taxes, and income tax. The revenue from excise was, for the fiscal year ending April 30, 1887, $122,879,000. The budget return of the year estimated that this revenue would reach $125,039,000. There was thus an overestimate of $2,160,000, due principally to decreased consumption of beer and spirits. A strong temperance sentiment is growing, but the decreased consumption must undoubtedly be attributed mostly to general trade depression. Table 4*a* shows the items that contributed to the excise, and the amounts from each for the fiscal year 1885–'86 (1886–'87 not yet published). The tax upon spirits and beer make up four-fifths of the total. There were over 27,000,000 gallons of the former and 27,000,000 barrels of the latter retained for home consumption in the year 1886. Excisable or customable articles, except tea, can only, as a rule, be sold under license. These licenses bring into the revenue (Table 4*a*) about 17,000,000 a year, and are issued by the inland-revenue authorities; but in the case of retailers of liquor and beer only upon the order of the local magistrates, who have plenary power and are most rigidly careful in its exercise. They turn to the police for information as to the character of individuals applying for licenses, and as to the previous management of their establishments; and it has sometimes seemed to me, in observing particular cases, that there is an undue power thus lodged in the hands of the police, who may easily ruin an applicant by reporting him unworthy. Retailers of liquor pay from $21 to $300, according to the rental of the house they occupy. The schedule of excise licenses (Table 5) contains items that with us would be retained for State or purely municipal taxation, but which in Great Britain are made to contribute to the imperial revenue. Such is the tax on dogs, on guns for sporting purposes, on house-agents, on hawkers, on dealers in gold and silver ware, etc.

The passenger duty is the next item in Table 4*a*. It brings in about a million and a half a year, and is a tax of 5 per cent. upon all passenger fares exceeding the rate of 2 cents per mile. The latter is the usual charge for third-class traveling, and as the accommodation improves each year the number traveling thus increases, and the governmental revenue consequently diminishes.

Third, as to stamp duties. The amount realized from these was in the last fiscal year $57,570,695. These swollen figures indicate at a glance that contracts of almost every nature are taxed, and that the tax must be heavy. Tables 6*a*, 6*b*, 6*c* show respectively what instruments require stamping and the amount and the sums realized for the fiscal year 1885–'86. The tax on bills of exchange negotiated in the United Kingdom of 1*s*. in every hundred pounds, one-twentieth of 1 per cent., seems an onerous charge; but is after all as nothing compared with the tax of one-half of 1 per cent. on par value, exacted for transferring shares and stock. It has prior to the present year been at the

same rate as the tax on bills of exchange, but has been raised in the lately brought-forward budget. There is likely to be some attempt made to tax the stock transactions that are settled by the payment of differences, and where no shares pass, but it seems impracticable. Thus the gamblers escape, while investors are mulcted. The stamp upon land transfers are a heavy burden to the country, and with other charges make the transfer of real property so expensive as to be sometimes prohibitory. A friend bought a house and lot in Bristol for $10,000, and the cost of transfer to him was $350. This is not an unusual proportion, nor does it include the vendor's expense, which was considerable.

The probate duties, which fall upon the gross personal property left by a decedent and which are included under the head of stamps, brought in (Table 4*b*) for the fiscal year 1885–'86, nearly $20,000,000. They range from $2.43, when the estate is valued at from £20 to £100 ($97.33 to $486.65), up to $5,839.80, when the estate is valued between £80,000 and £90,000 ($389,320 and $437,985); up to $14,599.50 for estates from £200,000 to £250,000 ($973,300 to $1,216,655); up to $65,697.75 for estates from £900,000 to £1,000,000 ($4,379,850 to $4,856,500); and there is $7,299.73 additional for every £100,000 ($486,650) above £1,000,000. In the year ending March 31, 1885, probate duty was paid upon property valued at $653,503,319 and the amount collected was $19,361,788, or $2\frac{9}{10}$ per cent. The legacy and succession duties are a tax levied upon personalty and realty, respectively, upon the decease of its owner. Probate duties are paid by the estate before the proving of the will. Legacy and succession duties are paid by legatees or heirs upon entering upon their bequests or successions. Only freehold estates are taxed to the succession duty, consequently properties are oftentimes taken upon a long lease—nine hundred and ninety-nine years—to evade this payment. It is an unfortunate tax that thus complicates and makes more intricate the transfer of land. The revenue for the fiscal year 1885–'86 from these duties was $16,000,000. Here, as shown in the stamp duty (Table No. 6*b*), the amount of the tax depends upon the degree of consanguinity of the heir or legatee; and if a distant relation or a stranger in blood, 10 per cent. of his legacy must find its way into the coffers of the Government. This onerous tax is itself a legacy from the feudal system, which has left a deep impress upon the institutions of this country, and in which the over-lord was entitled to large sums from heirs upon entering the estate of a deceased feudal vassal. The husband and wife are exempt from this tax, as also are the royal family. The amount of property upon which it was paid was, for the fiscal year 1884–'85, $228,268,049, and the amount collected was $16,219,864 or $7\frac{1}{10}$ per cent. The amount of the probate and legacy and succession duties together was $35,581,652, collected from property to the value of $881,771,368. Thus in this year $4\frac{3}{10}$ per cent. of the property left by decedents was gathered into the national treasury.

Fourth, as to land tax and house duty. The amount collected under this head was, for the fiscal year ending March 31, 1887, $14,502,170, of which something less than a third should be credited to the land tax. The two items combined under this head in the revenue returns mean two very different things, and I see no reason for the practice of combining them. The history of the land tax is so curious and its incidence so inequitable as to merit notice at some length. It has existed in some form for centuries, but was re-imposed in 1692 upon a new valuation of the landed property of the country. In 1798, under pressure of money needs and perhaps to abolish an ancient and unscientifically distributed tax, the then Government made this tax perpetual and ex-

tended to land-owners the privilege of redeeming it forever by a single payment. The terms of redemption were most favorable to landlords, and the obvious idea was that land-owners would all redeem, the treasury be filled, and the tax disappear.* But the subsequent construction of the act was—though a contrary intent was admitted in the Government—that the levy and redemption was to be upon the then existing basis of valuation, *i e.*, that of 1692. It was consequently cheaper for landlords to pay the annual tax than to redeem; so the act failed of its purpose. The tax exists to-day under the old conditions, and the land-owners are paying 20 per cent. upon the annual value of their land, etc.; that value being the result of the appraisal of 1692, over two hundred years ago! The result of this curious medley is that the tax amounts frequently to less than a thousandth of 1 per cent. of annual values and actually brings in less to-day than when first established two hundred years ago; though it must be remembered that considerable quantities of land have been redeemed from the tax; and this redemption prevents the Government from wiping off the tax entirely upon unredeemed lands. Under shelter of this ancient law the land of the country, *as land*, practically escapes taxation, excepting for the stamp duties upon its transfer and the death duties once a generation; though we shall see farther on that it is reached by the property and income tax.

The house duty is a tax upon inhabited houses, rising in proportion as rent rises, and designed to bear entirely upon occupiers and not upon landlords; hence the rate is always low, otherwise rents would fall and the landlords be taxed. Private houses are charged more than those used for business purposes, the rate being 9 pence in the pound of annual value, or 3¾ per cent. for former; and 6 pence in the pound, or 2½ per cent. for business property and farm-houses.

Fifth. As to property and income tax. The property tax is the tax upon the annual value of real property; the income tax falls upon the incomes. This tax, repealed in 1816, was re-imposed in 1842 by Sir Robert Peel, who utilized the old machinery for its collection. In introducing the measure imposing this tax he referred to the latter as an unpopular and obnoxious tax that ought to be reserved for time of war. He called it inquisitorial, and stated that nothing but a political necessity of magnitude and emergency would justify its imposition. Notwithstanding the prevailing idea at the time that the tax was temporary, it still exists and is the standby and holdfast of the chancellor of the exchequer. The people are thoroughly inured to it, and while objecting to some of its unavoidable accompaniments, recognize the impossibility of abrogating it except by recourse to an enlarged customs tariff or by a radical change of method. The amount realized from it for the last fiscal year was $77,377,350. The large amount accruing from this tax, its importance as an indication of the prosperity or otherwise of the nation, its adoption as a permanent measure, when in the United States it is considered as only a war measure, justify me in treating it at some length.

The income and property tax is collected under five schedules, fully set out in Table 7. It may be well to summarize this table and say that schedule A covers property in land, and B the profits. That is to say, the land-owner pays under schedule A, and his tenant-farmer under schedule B; C covers governmental investments; D, income from professions, trades, and occupations; and E, governmental and municipal salaries, etc.

* Sir Morton Peto. Taxation, 1863.

The income tax for the current year is 7*d.* in the pound, or 2$\frac{11}{12}$ per cent. for Schedules C, D, E. Property under Schedule B is taxed at one-half this rate. Incomes under $730 are exempt, and where under $1,950 are exempt as respects $580. The great body of artisans and laborers escape altogether this tax. An elaborate, yet excellent, system exists for imposing and collecting this tax. Appeals for overvalued incomes lie from one officer to another up, finally, to the courts. But many paying under Schedule D—men in business—are said to overpay rather than appeal, the most important appellate authority being commissioners who are local business men, and who are empowered to examine the books and papers of the appellant. Those who ought to know have told me that if a trader appeals and shows his business less prosperous, knowledge of his condition is sure to filter out to the community with injury to his business and his credit. Income tax-collectors are compensated by a percentage, amounting altogether to about 5*d.* in the pound (nearly 2 per cent). This, it should be understood, is divided in different degrees among several.

We turn now to Schedule A. The tax is levied upon yearly values, but unproductive land does not escape entirely. All land is supposed to be of some value; but the basis not only for this tax, but for all rates and taxes, general and municipal, is the annual value fixed by the poor-law authorities. This is defined to be the rental at which the hereditament might reasonably be expected to let from year to year, free of all tenant rates and taxes. It is worthy of note, however, that Crown valuations are always higher than local valuations. In 1883–'84 the gross value of the income-tax assessment exceeded the gross estimated rental for the purposes of the poor-rate by 8.4 per cent. The annual value of parks, pleasure-grounds, waste lands, etc., so rated, would be small. Thus taxation is not so regulated as to encourage land improvement. I have pointed out how the land escapes from the incidence of the land-tax; and during that portion of the century 1816–'42, when there was no property tax, land, at that time the most important interest in the country, practically escaped taxation for national purposes, while its products were heavily protected by the corn-laws. Were the property tax removed to-morrow, a general reorganization must ensue or the land would escape almost scot-free. It would be reached once a generation by the succession duties, and when transferred by deed, by the stamps required for the instrument of transfer.

In 1813 the yearly value of land assessed under this schedule was $276,000,000; while under Schedule D—trades and professions—the amount assessed was $175,500,000, or 63 per cent. of the former. In 1885 the amount assessed under A was $946,000,000, and under D $1,423,500,000. Here we see the condition of 1813 reversed. The income from trades and professions has increased by 711 per cent., while that from land has increased by only 242 per cent., and the former, instead of 63 per cent., is now 150 per cent. of the latter. It is only one of the many signal proofs of the gradual loss of prestige and power by the landed interests; and the result of this change has been strikingly apparent in legislation and in a slow, but general, reorganization of society.

We turn now to Schedule B, which requires no special comment, further than to say that the farmer's income has been, until the current year, assumed to be seven-eighths of half his rent; this assumption, advisable on account of the well-known absence of book-keeping amongst farmers, probably favored them during prosperous years. It is far otherwise now,

and the last budget allows the farmer an option of paying upon actual income. Schedules C and E require no special mention.

The most important, Schedule D, includes all trades, professions, and avocations. Returns are made upon the average of the three preceding years. No deductions are allowed for losses unconnected with the trade for which the return is made, nor for capital withdrawn or employed in improvement of premises, nor for debts proved to be bad to the authorities; but persons carrying on two or more concerns may set the loss in one against profit in the other. Arrearages under this schedule, as well as under the others, are recoverable by distress. This schedule and Schedule A, the two most important, show each year, and have so done for many years, an increase in annual values, and they are pointed to by theorists as evidence that the depression so long affecting trade is more apparent than real; but it is the increase, unfortunately, and not the depression, that is more apparent than real. Under Schedule "A" the annual value of land has declined from $325,621,381 in 1875, to $316,513,101 in 1885, having in the mean time been as high as $338,455,342. This is a serious decline in an agricultural and highly-cultivated country, such as this; nor do the figures represent at all accurately the actual fall in values, for official valuations are necessarily a considerable way behind actual conditions. But, notwithstanding this decline, the schedule as a whole has been boosted up $155,728,000 in the ten years simply by the increased annual value of house property, which is bound to grow, be the times good or bad, to accommodate the enlarging population. England and Wales alone would require, at the average rate of increase, some 400,000 new houses; indeed, the last census (1871–'81) tells us that 575,000 were erected in that decade, so that accumulations of capital in house property are not indicative of prosperous times. It may be well to point out here that the farmers' schedule, B, shows annual values falling from $324,848,608 in 1865, to $317,457,397 in 1875. It must never be forgotten that all these figures refer to annual and not to capital values, and that if we desire to approximate the reduction in farmers' capital we must take these figures at, say, thirty years' purchase. This gives us as loss, in ten years, of farmers' capital, $221,736,330, but their actual loss has been far greater. Landlord after landlord has for years past, as is notorious, been remitting to all tenants 10, 15, 20, often 30 per cent. of their nominal rentals, ostensibly as an act of grace, but really because the land would bear no more; but the farmers' income, as I have before explained, is assumed, for income-tax purposes, to be seven-eighths of half his rental—his nominal, not his actual rental—so that he is overrated by the amount of the landlord's rebate, and his losses thus appear smaller than they actually are.

But, to return to Schedule D, values increased under this heading from $1,299,355,500 in 1875 to $1,423,451,250 in 1885. But this increase of $124,095,750 is due, to a considerable extent, to extensions and enlargements of quasi-public corporations, which increase within certain limits independent of general prosperity. Railways show a leap in the decade from $134,047,742 to $180,440,087 (annual income); canals, from $13,944,885 (1876) to $17.251,742; gas-works, from $12,798,895 to $24,457,569; fisheries, salt, alum-works, water-works, etc., from $18,492,700 to $25,987,110. In these few great corporate interests we have, then, an increase of $68,850,000; more than half the entire increase under the schedule. But the annual profits from mines decreased during the decade from $68,656,582 to $36,985,400, and those *from iron-works* fell from $35,126,397 to $11,022,622. This awful fall

indicates something of the condition of the iron trade in this country. Deducting these losses on profits from the increase in the profits of the other great corporations given above, we obtain $13,500,000 as the increase in 1885 over 1875 on incomes of these few specially mentioned companies. Subtracting this from the entire increase under Schedule D we obtain $110,500,000, which represents the accretion to incomes of private individuals and the less important limited companies. But this is not an increase greater than is to be expected from the growth of population and the re-investment each year of the savings and hoardings of the previous years. And, again, three-fourths of those assessed to income tax pay upon incomes of less than $1,500 per annum. As incomes less than $730 are untaxed and artisans and laborers are thus exempt, the class who pay upon incomes ranging from $730 to $1,500 are the small shop-keepers and retail dealers. Now, it is an admitted and striking fact that while during the depression of the last decade, the price of raw materials, agricultural products, and manufactured articles has depreciated from 30 to 40 per cent., the price of commodities to the ultimate consumer has not been lowered in anything like the same proportion. The retail dealer has, in other words, reaped the advantage; and has been correspondingly prosperous. Hence an improvement in income-tax returns, but not an improvement showing general prosperity; rather showing an undue advantage to the retailer at the expense of the producer, manufacturer, and consumer. We see, then, that the figures presented in Schedules A and D are not, from year to year, to be taken without many qualifications, and much careful study, as *indices* of the general welfare. Some figures and weighty comments from the Economist of April 16, as to the incidence of the income tax, are well worth attention. This able financial paper points out that the imperial receipts from taxation for the five years ending March 31, 1887, amounted to $1,799,787,000; that the receipts for the five previous years were $1,662,240,000; that there was thus an increase of $137,540,000; that the revenue from the customs and excise was stationary during these two quinquennial periods; and that over one hundred millions of the increase came from the income tax, the bulk of the remainder being from stamps. The poorer classes, the Economist further points out, are practically untouched except by customs and excise, and have not therefore contributed towards the increased revenue, which has come mainly from the smaller trading classes, through an increased income-tax rate each year. In 1877 it was raised from 2*d.* to 3*d.* in the pound (eight-tenths of 1 per cent. to $1\frac{2}{10}$ per cent.); in 1879, 5*d.* in the pound (2+ per cent.); in 1881, 6*d.* in the pound ($2\frac{1}{2}$ per cent); in 1883, $6\frac{1}{2}$*d.* ($2\frac{7}{10}$ per cent.); in 1886, 8*d.* ($3\frac{2}{10}$ per cent.); and in 1887, 7*d.* ($2\frac{9}{10}$ per cent.). The just conclusion of the paper is that the state has not fairly apportioned its growing burden.

We have now considered the various sources of the revenue from taxation of the United Kingdom, and we have seen that more than half of this revenue proceeds from direct taxation. It now remains to point out certain general principles that appear to govern the collection of these direct taxes. We note first, that values are annual, not capital. This is in striking contrast to the American procedure, and is only possible where interest remains about the same year in and year out, and where there are no sudden and violent fluctuations, such as the rapid development of Western cities produces. In the United States a house is said to be worth $10,000; in England it is said to bring in $500 a year, hence is worth $10,000. In the former case the capital value is the point of departure; in the latter, the annual worth. While the English sys-

tem in some classes of cases probably arrives more nearly at the actual value of property, the former is more simple and uniform, and it seems to me to be preferable. The various considerations that have led me to adopt this opinion were powerfully set forth by Mr. J. D. Hume, a member of Parliament, who some years ago was at the head of a Parliamentary committee to consider the general subject of taxation in Britain, and whose opinions on such subjects carried much weight. Party considerations prevented due attention to the committee's work.

And now we come to an important consequence of annual valuation which differentiates the system still further from that in use with us. Yearly value being what is assessed, unproductive property escapes taxation. Land of course is always assumed to be productive, and pays the land tax and property tax; but, if producing little or nothing, is assessed low. But unoccupied houses do not pay the house duty; nor would they be charged to the income and property tax. They escape also municipal taxation and the poor rate. Hence a landlord with a vacant house is enabled to throw a portion of his burden upon the general community, notwithstanding that he obtains for his house all that occupied houses obtain from the general and local government in the way of protection. A man who has lived in his own house all his life has paid a somewhat increased local and general tax because his neighbor could not rent his house; and yet he has had no advantage from the authorities for this. This seems inequitable.

As with real property, so with personal. This latter is reached through the income tax alone (except legacy duties once a generation); hence when unproductive it is tax free. A ship not earning money pays nothing; yet the English flag protects it. Household furniture brings nothing into the revenue, and all the vast accumulations of works of art that adorn the homes of this wealthy nation are untroubled by the tax collector. It costs a trifle to keep a carriage; but pianos, watches, paintings, sculpture, libraries, are all untaxed, as also are unproductive investments in corporation stock.

We note, farther, that additions to the revenue, when necessary, have of late years been made by increasing the direct taxation—the indirect taxes have been practically stationary for years—and that the simple expedient has been resorted to of increasing the rate of the income tax. Now, remembering that half the amount accruing from imperial taxes is the result of direct taxation, and that the last ten years have been unprosperous, this resort of the chancellors of the exchequer to the income tax, under such circumstances, is confirmatory of what a general inspection of the system suggests, viz, that there is a notable lack of elasticity. By this I mean that there appears no opening by which in an emergency an increased revenue may be produced upon existing lines, except by increasing the income-tax rate. It is like an army recruited to its full capacity. If more soldiers are needed a new organization must be effected. This view is further confirmed by Mr. Goschen's action in his budget for 1887–'88. He has reduced the income tax a penny in the pound; but, in order to do it, he has been obliged to considerably reduce the amount annually laid aside towards the reduction of the public debt. He has been roundly abused for this; but from an American point of view—considering an income tax as a last resort, and to be got rid of before the public debt, as the greater of two evils—Mr. Goschen was right.

We note, farther, that the vast body of artisans, laborers, and the poorer classes are not directly taxed at all for imperial purposes. Indirectly they pay, through the tea, tobacco, and beer they consume, but

their taxes are proportionately very light, as compared with those of their wealthier countrymen. Doubtless their earnings are small, but it is a disadvantage to their development as citizens that they do not bear their share of the burdens of the state.

In concluding that portion of this report that refers to imperial taxation, I am glad to bear testimony to the readiness with which the people of England bear their burden of taxation—a burden rendered more difficult to carry for the reason that so much of it is direct. They boast that they are grumblers; but while they grumble they pay, and they do not invariably hold back till the last day to save interest.

Tithes are not, strictly speaking, a tax. As, however, they are a perpetual charge upon land and had a quasi-public origin, a few words upon the subject will not be out of place. They had their origin in the earlier ages of the Christian era in voluntary gifts to the clergy, and Charlemagne, in 778, is thought to have first promulgated general laws making the payment compulsory. Ten years after this an ecclesiastical code was drawn up by the spiritual and secular authorities of several of the kingdoms of the Saxon Heptarchy, and an ordinance *de decimis dandis* passed; thus some little time before England became England the payment of tithes was obligatory, and the obligation has continued through the intervening centuries down to to-day. The statute law has materially changed its nature and the nature of the tithe itself. A hundred years ago tithes were defined to be a tenth part of the increase yearly arising from the profits of land, stocks upon land, and the industry of parishioners, payable for the maintenance of the parish priest, and they were usually paid in kind. But such payments are unsuitable to modern conditions, and the tithe-gatherer, marking for the rector a tenth of all the sheaves of wheat in the parish, and collecting the offspring of the sheep and cattle, and the products of the orchard, dairy, etc., is seen no more, for the tithe-commutation act of 1836 has commuted all such payments into a perpetual charge upon land, payable by the tenant. But this change of methods by no means has reconciled the farmer to the charge, for he objects to the payment at all, and not to the mode of collection simply. Mr. Chancellor Kent says: "The most litigious cases in the exchequer reports are those relating to tithes, and it is a great relief to the labors of the student, and a greater one to the duties of the courts, and infinitely more to the agricultural interests of the country that the doctrine of tithes is unknown to our law." There is a constant and organized resistance to the payment of tithes in many parishes, particularly at the present moment in Wales, and it is certain that as the farming interests of this country become more and more depressed, as seems inevitable, the resistance to the tithe will become more and more pronounced. Though perpetual, the tithe-rent charge fluctuates and is based upon seven-year averages, and is specified in terms of grain, which are turned into terms of money at average prices. These attempts to safeguard the farmer from undue payment have not been entirely successful, and the present Government, recognizing this, and desiring to soften the obnoxious charge as much as possible in every way, on March 31, of this year introduced a bill providing that the tithe shall hereafter be collected from the landlord, giving him 5 per cent. off as compensation for his trouble in re-collecting from tenants through increased rentals, and empowering county court judges to grant reductions where the charge is such as to drive land out of cultivation. Owing to depressed agricultural conditions, I think it likely that in many cases the landlord will be unable to recoup himself from his tenants, and that consequently the charge in future will fall upon him.

The new bill provides for redemption of tithes at twenty years' purchase. The old one demanded twenty-five, but under neither bill is there likely to be much redemption, as £100 in tithe-rent charge is now worth only £87 8*s* 10*d*, though in the neighborhood of towns where lands have become divided for building purposes redemption increases. There is a dearth of statistical information as to tithes. Under the act of 1836 the tithes of some twelve thousand parishes in England and Wales have been commuted into a rent charge, under which some $20,000,000 are annually collected. Something more than half of this goes to parochial incumbents, while about $3,500,000 go to lay impropriators, or secular owners who have obtained possession of the tithe.

It is not within the scope of this report to deal with systems of government, either local or national; but schemes for taxation can not be considered without more or less reference to schemes for government. I therefore set out at length the various bodies that locally govern England and Wales, all of which are more or less under the control of the local government board in London, whose head is a cabinet officer. There are 647 boards of guardians of the poor, covering 14,894 parishes; county authorities of 64 counties and divisions of counties; corporations of 252 municipal boroughs; 239 town councils acting as urbane sanitary authorities; commissioners of 45 improvement act districts; 694 local boards; 23 joint boards; 578 rural sanitary authorities; 47 port sanitary authorities; 936 burial boards; 17 commissioners of baths and wash houses; 184 lighting and watching inspectors; 4 commissioners of markets and fairs; 23 bridge and ferry trustees; 38 metropolitan vestries and district boards; the conservators of two metropolitan commons; 2 metropolitan free libraries commissioners; the commissioners of London City; the metropolitan board of works; the London police commissioners; the London corporation; 53 sewer commissioners; 201 drainage, embankment, and conservancy boards; the church-wardens of 157 parishes in which church rates are still levied; 82 harbor, pier, and dock authorities; 375 highway boards acting for 7,648 highway parishes; 34 rural sanitary authorities, exercising the powers of highway boards for 619 highway parishes; 6,601 surveyors of separate highway parishes; and 78 turnpike trustees. These various bodies, acting under different and perhaps frequently amended statutes, make up perhaps as complete a local government system as human ingenuity could devise.

The aggregate receipts of these authorities, says the local government board report for 1885–'86, during the year 1883–'84, after making the necessary deductions to avoid duplicate reckonings, amounted to $210,195,118. Of this $124,720,000 (59 per cent.) was the result of taxation through rates. The remainder came from parliamentary contributions, tolls, dues, revenue from gas works, water works, etc. Rates levied in London increased in the decade ending with 1884, 59.8 per cent.; in urban districts outside London, 52.4 per cent.; in districts partly urban partly rural, 12½ per cent.; and in rural districts, 11 per cent. The local debt of England and Wales in 1884 amounted to $802,-388,500, while the national debt was $3,632,472,000. The local government board has made an effort to trace the objects to accomplish which the various local loans were effected, and they have succeeded fairly well. The result of their effort is shown in Table 13. A general summary of urban and rural financial transactions for the year 1883–'84 is given in Table 12.

Forty millions for poor-rates is the largest item of expenditure in Table 10, and we will therefore first consider this. The poor-laws date from

1537, and from time to time have been altered to accord with altering conditions. The principal statute under which the system is now administered is the poor law amendment act of 1834, which vested in three commissioners the power to makes rules, regulations, and orders for the management of the poor, the government of the work-houses, and the maintenance and education of pauper children. They were empowered to combine parishes into unions, and each parish was to contribute in proportion as its poor received relief. The administrative powers of the unions were vested in boards of guardians, elected by the rate-payers. The board, by the poor-rate and assessment collection act, 1869, are to appoint a valuation committee to which officers, called overseers, report the valuation of all ratable hereditaments in each of the parishes included within the union. These appraisals the committee revise, and there lies an appeal from their revision to the justices of the peace. The basis of valuation, as I have before said, is the rent at which the hereditament might reasonably be expected to let from year to year free of all tenants' rates and taxes. With these appraisals before them the board of guardians proceed to "make a rate" by levying upon each pound of annual value of hereditaments such a percentage as will produce in the aggregate sufficient to cover the estimated expense for the ensuing year. Ratable hereditaments include land, houses, things connected with the soil, and also rights and privileges springing from it. Occupiers, not owners, pay the rate, and vacant houses are exempt. If the annual value of a house be less than £8 the owner may pay the tax, receiving a discount of 25 per cent., or he may be compelled by the authorities to do it, and if he agrees to pay the poor-rate, whether his house be vacant or occupied, he receives a rebate of 30 per cent. This course is generally pursued, especially in towns, and saves the authorities an infinity of trouble and expense.

The amount actually collected in the year 1884–'85 for poor rates was $75,000,000, but the guardians collect large sums for other local governing bodies, so that only $40,000,000 of this sum was paid for actual relief to the poor, the remainder being handed over to the authorities for whom it was collected. This sum represented an average charge of $1.52 per head of estimated population, and an average of 1*s.* 2*d.* in the pound ($5\frac{5}{8}$ per cent.) on the ratable value of property liable to contribute to the poor rate. These figures have not materially altered in ten years. It will be observed that the same principle obtains with the poor rate as governs the collection of national taxes, viz, that personal property and unproductive house property escape the charge.

The principal items in relief expenditure were as follows:

In maintenance	$9,351,403
Out relief	12,019,505
Maintenance of lunatics	5,781,460
Work-house and other loans repaid	2,442,652
Salaries, rations of officers, etc	6,603,563
Other expenses connected with relief	5,125,787
	41,324,370

The number relieved during the year was 768,938, or one in 35 of estimated population. Ninety-five thousand eight hundred and forty-three were adult able-bodied men or women, being one to 283 of population. Five hundred and eighty-five thousand one hundred and eighteen were out-door paupers; 183,820 in-door. Each year the proportion of the latter slowly grows as public sentiment becomes stronger and stronger against *out-door relief*, which, in some cases, may be said

to be a payment in aid of wages. It is a deplorable system that begins by paying insufficient wages; then compensates by remitting taxes; then, if more be necessary, extends the hand of official charity. The effect upon the poorer classes of labor is lamentable.

I shall consider the poor rates in their local application, in connection with the accounts of the city of Bristol, to which I now turn. Here exist great difficulties in the obtaining of statistical information, owing to the different subdivisions for different purposes of the city. The poor-law authorities collect the taxes for the city authorities, thus relieving the city of the cost of a considerable staff of officials; but the municipality is divided for poor-law purposes into three different unions, two of which include adjacent villages not part of the city. Then, again, the very important sanitary functions of the municipality are performed by the town council, not as a town council but as a sort of committee of the whole, called the Urban Sanitary Authority. The reason of this peculiar separation of function lies in the fact that municipal government began long before sanitary science, and when the latter did come into being its administration was by statute grafted onto the already existing authority, but rather as a separate and distinct branch than as a natural concomitant. The sanitary authority has then a separate organization, levies its separate rates, which are collected by its own staff, and has, in the case of Bristol, a somewhat different boundary than has the jurisdictional limit of the city authority proper. The docks committee of the town council also collect, through the poor-law administration, a small rate in aid of the income from the docks. In this intricate confusion of governing bodies and boundaries we may search for such statistics as are necessary, when pieced together, to present the account of the city as a whole, for there is no central office nor combining of totals into one general account.

We turn first to the borough rate, this being the charge upon ratable hereditaments for general purposes, *i. e.*, police, administration of justice, fire brigade, municipal salaries, etc.; and we find that for the year ending March 25 last the amount collected was $147,581. The sanitary rate, levied to cover cost of pitching, paving, lighting, street cleansing, sewer maintenance, construction, and so on, produced $608,284. The dock rate realized $10,025. If we now combined these three sums and presented the total as showing the cost of the city government we should be inaccurate, for the reason that the jurisdiction of the sanitary authority is not coterminous with the jurisdiction of the city government. The population of the city in September, 1886, was 270,047, while that of the sanitary district was 221,415. And again, the dock rate is levied only upon the inhabitants of a small district of the city. Now, the 48,632 people included within the city boundaries, but not included in the Bristol sanitary district, are within the limits of other sanitary districts, and they are taxed in these other districts for sanitary purposes about as they would be if in the Bristol district. Hence we may say approximately that if 221,415 people pay $608,000 270,000 will pay $741,542. Adding to this the borough rate collection of $10,025 we obtain $899,148 as the approximate amount obtained by taxation from the people of Bristol during the year ending March 25, 1887, for municipal purposes. This is $3.33 per capita. It was collected on property of annual value of $4,749,000, and is nearly 19 per cent. of that annual value. Capitalizing the annual value at twenty years we obtain $94,980,000, of which the taxation is 9½ tenths of 1 per cent. This compares most favorably with the American percentages; but there are many things to be considered and which vitiate the compari-

son. First, there are no state or county levies in the Bristol accounts; second, poor rates being separately levied there is nothing in the Bristol accounts for almshouses and charities; third, though I have capitalized the ratable values, which are less than the gross values, nevertheless the result will be a higher valuation than would be assessed in the American cities, hence the percentage is less of taxation. Against this, however, we have the fact that both real and personal property in the American communities is levied upon, while here only real property is taxed. From all these conditions we are justified in saying that to compare Bristol's annual municipal taxation of less than 1 per cent. of capital values with those of New York (about $1\frac{8}{10}$ per cent.), Philadelphia (about $1\frac{9}{10}$ per cent.), Brooklyn (about $2\frac{6}{10}$ per cent.), Chicago (2 per cent.), and so on, is to compare two things which from their nature are not properly comparable. But there is no doubt that the expenses of city government are proportionately far less in Great Britain than in the United States. I have pointed out in a previous report that some of this difference is nominal only, and that some is due to the small salaries and wages paid in this country; but there is undoubtedly a more careful and economical spirit pervading municipal administration in England than in America. I believe it to be far otherwise with national finances.

I am unable to extend information as to the poor rate throughout the entire city. The authorities of the Barton Regis Poor Law Union either are ignorant of the financial details of their own administration or have preferred not to extend them to me. The authorities of the Bedminster Union, though most obliging in forwarding reports, have not yet published their accounts for the last half of the year just ended. This union includes 53,000 of the people of Bristol, and there was collected from them for the first half of the last year $22,712, upon a ratable valuation of $621,053. The rate for the second half of the year was about the same; therefore, the total yearly collection amounted to, approximately, $45,424. This is $7\frac{3}{10}$ per cent. of annual values, and is 85 cents per head of population. The nineteen ancient parishes of Bristol are combined into the Bristol Poor Law Union, with an estimated population of 55,000, and with ratable property to the value (annual) of $1,838,267. The heart and business portion of the city are here included, and values are naturally high in proportion to population. The poor rate last year (ending April 5, 1887) was one shilling and six-pence in the pound ($7\frac{1}{2}$ per cent.) of annual values.

Arrears of municipal or poor rates are very small. A distress lies for non-payment; and I find in the municipal corporation acts, 1845, that in default of distress for non-payment of borough rate two justices may commit the debtor to jail, "there to remain without bail or main-prize until payment." I can not find this repealed in set terms in subsequent acts, but I have no doubt it is a dead act.

Though the general principle is that all rates and taxes shall be levied upon the occupier, the sanitary rates are—as I have before mentioned is the case with poor rates—charged to the owner where the house is rated under £10, or where it is let out in parts. This adds much to simplicity of collection. Unoccupied houses are not subject to municipal rates. Private improvement charges are not levied to the extent that exists in the United States, and they generally take the form of a special rate, enduring for thirty years, and which rate pays interest on debentures issued, and provides for redemption at the end of the thirty years. This principle is highly to be commended. It spreads the payment for a great and lasting improvement over several successive

owners and residents, and makes the annual charge so light as readily to be borne. Unoccupied houses are liable to private improvement rates; if occupied, the tenant pays the rate, but deducts three-fourths of his payment from his rent.

The cost of collection of municipal taxes is comparatively small. I can not give it for the whole city, but the admirable report of the Bristol board of guardians shows the cost for the nineteen old parishes. The assessment expenses for the year were $3,073, and for this sum the valuation of 8,529 houses, covering 755 acres, was estimated. It should not be forgotten, however, that the value of real property varies but little from year to year, and that houses once valued are valued for years and decades. The actual collection expenses—being the percentage retained by the four collectors—were $4,039 or $1\frac{6}{10}$ per cent., for which remuneration they collected $250,269, which sum was $93\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. of the amount to be collected. But the $6\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. of deficiency means for the most part uninhabited houses and not arrears. The rates included in this sum of $250,269 were the borough, the dock and harbor, and the poor rates. The remaining rate, the sanitary, as I have before said, is collected by a separate machinery.

In closing these remarks upon local taxation, it only remains to be said that the same general principle as governs national taxation, viz, that it shall be levied upon productive property, obtains; and that the poorer classes contribute only indirectly to local taxation through increased rental; and many instances exist where the entire burden falls upon the landlord, and the poor escape as completely from local as they do from national taxation.

I shall not touch upon non-urban local taxation. We have already seen the confusion that exists in the accounts of the city of Bristol, and if we go into the country and attempt an outline of the county methods, we shall find through overlapping boundaries and separate administrations an even more intricate maze to penetrate, and were we finally successful the end would not compensate for the labor involved.

In concluding this report, I extend most hearty thanks for kindness extended, for reports forwarded, and for information freely given, to the Bristol city authorities, to the members of Parliament for Bristol, to the officers of excise and customs stationed here, and to others whom I can not particularize from lack of space.

LORIN A. LATHROP,
Consul.

BRISTOL, *June* 30, 1887.

TABLE 1.—*Revenue of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland for the fiscal year ending April* 30, 1887.

	Estimate.	Receipt.	Increase.	Decrease.
Customs	$95, 870, 050	$98, 084, 307	$2, 214, 257	.....
Excise	125, 039, 851	122, 879, 125	.....	$2, 160, 726
Stamps	55, 307, 772	57, 570, 695	2, 262, 923	.....
Land tax and house duty	14, 210, 180	14, 502, 170	291, 990	.....
Property and income tax	76, 671, 707	77, 377, 350	705, 643	.....
Post-office	40, 245, 955	41, 121, 925	875, 970	.....
Telegraph	8, 419, 045	8, 905, 695	486, 650	.....
Crown lands	1, 800, 605	1, 800, 605	.....	.....
Interest on advances	5, 669, 472	5, 723, 938	54, 466	.....
Miscellaneous	14, 112, 850	13, 779, 815	.....	333, 035
	437, 347, 487	441, 745, 625	6, 891, 896	2, 493, 761
Net increase	.....	.....	4, 398, 138	.....

TABLE 2a.—*Articles subject to import duties in the United Kingdom and the rate of duty upon each article.*

Cocoa:		
Raw	per pound	$0.02
Husks and shells	per cwt.	.48
Chocolate, ground, prepared, or in any way manufactured	per pound	.04
Coffee:		
Raw	per cwt.	3.40
Kiln-dried, roasted, or ground	per pound	.04
Chicory:		
Raw or kiln-dried	per cwt.	3.22
Roasted or ground	per pound	.04
Other vegetable matters applicable to the uses of coffee or chicory, roasted, etc	do	.04
Dried currants, figs, fig-cakes, plums not preserved in sugar, prunes, and raisins	per cwt.	1.70
Tea	per pound	.12
Tobacco:		
Unmanufactured:		
Stemmed or unstemmed, containing 10 per cent. or more of moisture	do	.77
Containing less than 10 per cent. of moisture	do	.85
Manufactured:		
Cigars	do	1.26
Cavendish or negro-head	do	1.09
Snuff containing more than 13 per cent. of moisture	do	.93
Snuff containing not more than 13 per cent. of moisture	do	1.09
Other manufactured tobacco and Cavendish or negro-head manufactured in bond	do	.97
Wine:		
Containing less than 26 degrees of proof spirits	per gallon	.24
Containing 26 and less than 42 degrees of proof spirits	do	.60
With an additional duty of 6 cents per gallon for every degree of strength beyond the highest above specified.		

NOTE.—The duty upon the above-enumerated articles is levied upon the tariff for revenue principle. In the succeeding table are given duties levied to countervail excise and stamp duties.

TABLE 2b.—*Articles subject to excise duties in the United Kingdom and the rate of duty upon each article.*

Beer and ale, the worts of which were, before fermentation, of a specific gravity of 10.57 degrees	per barrel of 36 gallons	*$1.58
Beer, mum and spruce, the worts of which were, before fermentation, of a specific gravity not exceeding 12.15 degrees	per barrel of 36 gallons	63.2
Same, exceeding 12.15 degrees	do	7.41
Rum, brandy, Geneva, and unenumerated spirits	per proof gallon	2.51
Liquors, cordials, or other preparations containing spirits, in bottle, not tested for strength, per gallon		3.40
Perfumed spirits and cologne water	per gallon	4.01
Chloroform	per pound	.73
Chloral, hydrate	do	.30
Collodion	per gallon	5.83
Ether, sulphuric	do	6.08
Ethyl, iodide of	do	3.16
Naphtha, purified so as to be potable	per proof gallon	2.51
Soap, transparent, in the manufacture of which spirit has been used	per pound	.06
Gold plate	per ounce, troy	4.13
Silver plate	do	.36
Playing cards	per dozen packs	.91

TABLE 3.—*Gross revenue collected from customs for the fiscal year ending March* 31, 1886.

Tea	$20,377,271	Dried fruits	$2,422,499
Coffee	989,627	Other imported articles	749,981
Spirits	20,214,822	Miscellaneous receipts	157,056
Wine	5,813,788		
Tobacco and snuff	45,253,534	Total	95,978,578

TABLE 4 a.—*Gross amount of revenue collected from excise for the fiscal year ending March* 31, 1886.

Spirits	$63,949,192	Coffee-mixture labels and chicory	$31,758
Beer	40,896,026		
Licenses	17,293,696	Total	123,813,110
Railways	1,642,438		

TABLE 4 b.—*Gross amount of revenue collected from stamps, for the fiscal year ending March* 31, 1886.

Deeds and other instruments	$8,763,014	Bills of exchange, bank notes, and composition for duty on bills and notes	$3,783,513
Probate duties	19,972,383	Receipts and drafts	4,688,704
Legacies and successions	16,219,864	Other receipts	2,178,712
Life insurances	187,496		
Marine insurances	663,698	Total	56,456,384

* And so on in proportion for any difference in gravity.

TABLE 5.—*Schedule of excise licenses.*

Appraisers (all per annum)	$9.70
Auctioners (per annum)	48.66
Brewers of beer for sale (per annum)	4.86
Brewers of beer not for sale	.96 to 2.16
Beer dealers	17.03
Cider dealers	6.08
Beer and wine dealers (to be consumed on the premises)	19.46
Beer and wine dealers (to be consumed off the premises)	14.60
Distillers	51.09
Dogs	1.82
Male servants	2.65
Carriages (according to size)	3.65 to 10.21
Armorial bearings (if painted on carriage)	10.21
Armorial bearings, otherwise used	5.10
Game licenses	14.60
Gamekeepers	9.73
Game dealers	9.73
Guns—to carry or use	48.66
Hawkers—for every horse drawing burden	19.46
House agents	9.73
Methylated-spirit makers	51.09
Passenger boats	24.33
Pawnbrokers	36.49
Plate dealers (according to amount handled)	11.19 to 27.98
Refiners of gold and silver	27.98
Playing-cards dealers	4.86
Rectifiers and compounders	51.09
Refreshment houses	2.43 to 5.10
Spirit retailers (including beer and wine, according to annual value of premises)	21.89 to 291.99
Grocers selling wine, beer, etc	20.43 to 66.41
Grocers selling home-made wines	25.55
Tobacco and snuff manufacturers	25.55 to 153.27
Tobacco and snuff dealers	1.28
Vinegar-makers	25.55
Wine dealers	12.16 to 51.09

TABLE 6*a*.—*Stamp duties.*

Affidavit or statutory declaration	$0.60
Agreement or contract not otherwise specifically charged	.12
Appointment of new trustee otherwise than by will	2.43
Appraisement or valuation according to value of subject-matter	.72 to 4.86
Bills of exchange payable on demand	.02
Bills of exchange and promissory notes (except bank notes) negotiated in United Kingdom:	
Value not exceeding £5	.02
Value not exceeding £10	.04
Value not exceeding £25	.06
Value not exceeding £50	.12
Value not exceeding £75	.18
Value not exceeding £100	.24
Value exceeding £100; for every £100	.24
Bills of lading	.12
Bond—for every $25 periodically payable, if for life or indefinite period	.60
Bonds—by act of Parliament, customs, or inland revenue	1.20
Bond on obtaining letters of administration	1.20
Playing-cards, per pack	.06
Charter-party	.12
Contract note (for sale or purchase)	.02
Conveyance or transfer;	
Bank of England stock	1.88
East India Company's stock	7.29
*Debenturers or funded debt of any company, for every $486, or fraction of the nominal amount transferred	2.43

TABLE 6*b*.—*Stamp duties.*

Delivery order for goods, value above $9.73		$0.02
Dock warrant		.06
Grant or license to take and use a surname in compliance with any will or settlement		243.33
The same upon voluntary application		48.60
Grant of custody of person or estate of lunatic		9.60
Lease for less than a year (rent under $48.60)		.02
Legacies and successions:		
To children or their survivors or ancestors	per cent	1
To brother or sister or descendants	do	3
To uncle or aunt or descendants	do	5
To great uncle or aunt or descendants	do	6
To all other relations or strangers in blood	do	10
(Husband and wife exempt.)		

*This stamp duty has just been raised to the above amount from 60 cents. It will be observed that it is one-half of 1 per cent. of par value, a very heavy tax. Companies may compound by paying one-twentieth of 1 per cent. annually on capital stock.

Letter of allotment	$0.02
License for marriage:	
Special	24.33
Not special	2.43
Patent medicines (according to price)	.03 to 4.86
Gold plate ... per ounce	4 13
Silver plate ... do	.36
Insurance policy, life (according to amount)	.02 to 2.43
Insurance, and for each 1,000	2.43
Proxy	.02
Receipts for 27 and upwards	.02

TABLE 6c.—*Stamp duties (bonds, conveyances, leases, and mortgages).*

Exceeding—	Not exceeding—	A.—Bonds or mortgages.	B.—Conveyances.	C.—Leases at rent only. No premium. Term not exceeding 35 years, or indefinite.*	D.—Term exceeding 35 years, but not exceeding 100.	E.—Term definite, but exceeding 100 years.
...	$24.33	...	$0.12	...	Six times the amount in C column.	Twelve times the amount in C column.
$24.33	48.66	$0.06	.24	...		
48.66	72.99	...	.36	...		
72.99	97.33	...	.48	...		
97.33	121.66	.16	.60	...		
121.66	243.33	.30	1.22	...		
243.33	364.98	...	1.82	...		
364.98	486.65	.60	2.43	...		
486.65	608.31	...	3.04	$3.65		
608.31	729.98	.91	3.65	...		
729.98	851.63	...	4.25	4.86		
851.63	973.30	1.22	4.86	...		
973.30	1,094.96	...	5.46	6.08		
1,094.96	1,216.63	1.52	6.08	...		
1,216.63	1,338.28	...	6.68	7.29		
1,338.28	1,459.95	1.82	7.29	...		
1,459.95	1,703.28	...	8.51	...		
1,703.28	1,946.60	2.43	9.73	...		
1,946.60	2,189.93	...	10.95	...		
2,189.93	2,433.25	2.92	12.16	...		
2,433.25	2,676.58	...	13,38	...		
2,676.58	2,919.90	3.65	14.60	...		
For each additional $485.65 or part of $485.65.		.60	1.22	...		

* Same as for conveyances (Column B) except where otherwise stated.

TABLE 7.—*Income tax schedule.*

SCHEDULE A.—For and in respect of the property in all lands, tenements, hereditaments and heritages in the United Kingdom, and to be charged for every 20*s.* of the value thereof.

SCHEDULE B.—For and in respect of the occupation of all such lands, tenements, hereditaments, and heritages as aforesaid, and to be charged for every 20*s.* of the annual value thereof.

SCHEDULE C.—For and in respect of all profits arising from the interest, annuities, dividends, and shares of annuities payable to any person, body politic or corporative, company or society, whether corporative or not corporative, out of any public revenue, and to be charged for every 20*s.* of the annual amount thereof.

SCHEDULE D.—For and in respect of the annual profits or gains arising or accruing to any person residing in the United Kingdom from any kind of property whatever, whether situate in the United Kingdom or elsewhere, and for and in respect of the annual profits or gains arising to any person residing in the United Kingdom from any profession, trade, employment, or vocation, whether the same shall be respectively carried on in the United Kingdom or elsewhere, and to be charged for every 20*s.* of the annual amount of such profits and gains.

And for and in respect of the annual profits or gains arising or accruing to any person whatever, whether a subject of Her Majesty or not, although not resident within the United Kingdom, from any property whatever in the United Kingdom, or any profession, trade, employment, or vocation exercised within the United Kingdom, and to be charged for every 20*s.* of the annual amount of such profits and gains.

And for and in respect of all interest of money, annuities, and other annual profits and gains not charged by virtue of any other schedules contained in this act, and to be charged for every 20*s.* of the annual amount thereof.

SCHEDULE E.—For and in respect of every public office or employment of profit, and upon every annuity, pension, or stipend payable by Her Majesty or out of the public revenue of the United Kingdom, except annuities charged to the duties under the said schedule (C), and to be charged for every 20*s.* of the annual amount thereof.

TABLE 8.—*Gross amount of the annual value of profits and property assessed to the income tax under each schedule for the year ending April 5, 1885, United Kingdom.*

Under Schedule A. For all lands, tenements, tithes not commuted, manors, fines, etc..	$945, 926, 750
Under Schedule B. In respect of the occupation of land, tenements, and hereditaments.	317, 457, 397
Under Schedule C. For all profits arising from annuities, dividends, etc., payable out of the public revenues	199, 592, 879
Under Schedule D. For all gains arising from any profession or trade, railways, canals, mines, etc	1, 423, 572, 284
Under Schedule E. For all public offices and pensions paid out of the public revenue and salaries, etc., of employés of corporate bodies	186, 485, 486
Total	3, 073, 034, 796

TABLE 9.—*Gross amount of the annual value of property and profits assessed to the income tax upon various classes of property under schedules A and D in the year ending April 5, 1885.*

Land	$316, 513, 101	Gas-works	$24, 467, 676
Houses	625, 143, 324	Quarries	4, 588, 945
Mines	37, 000, 700	Other profits	26, 017, 121
Iron-works	11, 023, 882		
Railways	180, 443, 167	Total	1, 242, 393, 795
Canals	17, 255, 879		

TABLE 10.—*Amount of the rates levied for the purpose of local expenditure in England and Wales only, in the year 1883–'84.*

Poor rates, exclusive of precept rates	$40, 829, 880
School-board rates	9, 685, 128
Metropolitan board of works	3, 485, 324
Vestries or district boards, exclusive of precept rates	7, 814, 392
Corporation and commissioners of sewers of the city of London, exclusive of precept rates.	1, 328, 325
Metropolitan police	3, 113, 348
Municipal borough, exclusive of precept rates	5, 626, 866
Urban sanitary authorities	32, 742, 970
Rural sanitary	1, 403, 483
Lighting and watching	111, 185
County treasurers	7, 365, 204
Burial boards	694, 722
Highway boards	9, 093, 970
Commissioners of sewage and drainage and embankment commissioners	1, 330, 467
Church rates	50, 762
Baths	50, 280
Total	124, 726, 306

TABLE 11.—*Gross estimated and ratable value of rental assessed to the poor rates for England and Wales, and amount received and expended for relief of the poor in England and Wales, 1884–'85.*

Gross estimated rental value of property assessed to the poor rate	$840, 220, 233
Ratable value of same	708, 211, 739
Total amount of poor rates received, including receipts in aid of poor rates	75, 657, 971
Expended in actual relief of the poor	40, 800, 000
Expended for other purposes, county and police rates, etc	34, 857, 971

TABLE 12.—*Summary of urban and rural financial transactions in England and Wales for the fiscal year 1883–'84.*

Local authorities.	Receipts from rates.	Total receipts, excluding loans.	Expenditure not defrayed out of loans.	Receipts from loans.	Expenditure out of loans.	Outstanding loans.
Urban, excluding London.						
Municipal corporations	$5, 626, 866	$12, 610, 065	$12, 356, 389	$1, 914, 967	$1, 296, 844	$25, 423, 515
Urban sanitary authorities	28, 615, 570	65, 407, 268	68, 094, 014	16, 672, 696	19, 845, 231	380, 527, 694
Commissioners of baths and wash-houses	2, 895	7, 796	7, 694	.....	.....	51, 098
Harbor, pier, and dock authorities	.....	11, 885, 375	11, 799, 534	3, 403, 961	3, 618, 383	180, 321, 589
Market and fairs commissioners	.....	10, 905	11, 236	.....	.....	122, 450
Port sanitary authorities	.....	5, 289	29, 208	3, 649	2, 856	26, 337
Total	34, 245, 331	89, 926, 698	92, 298, 075	21, 995, 273	24, 763, 314	536, 472, 683

TABLE 12.—*Summary of urban and rural financial transactions in England and Wales for the fiscal year* 1883–'84—Continued.

Local authorities.	Receipts from rates.	Total receipts, excluding loans.	Expenditure not defrayed out of loans.	Receipts from loans.	Expenditure out of loans.	Outstanding loans.
London.						
Poor law authorities	$10, 857, 653	$12, 043, 074	$11, 899, 171	$1, 750, 747	$1, 360, 775	$16, 478, 854
Metropolitan vestries and district boards, etc	7, 814, 392	9, 022, 792	9, 293, 146	979, 140	894, 394	10, 461, 549
Commissioners of sewers of the city of London	976, 473	1, 135, 476	1, 393, 921	738, 992	737, 406	3, 755, 385
Metropolitan board of works	3, 485, 329	5, 804, 659	5, 983, 965	3, 120, 852	4, 605, 787	84, 526, 477
Commissioners of police of the metropolis	3, 113, 328	6, 626, 416	6, 627, 516	.....	.....	.....
Corporation of London	357, 892	5, 862, 516	4, 297, 475	386, 521	434, 315	24, 493, 094
Burial boards	37, 048	266, 105	232, 258	1, 459	23, 072	575, 322
Church wardens (church rate)	26, 780	29, 554	30, 780	.....	.....	64, 724
School board	3, 672, 207	5, 218, 654	5, 134, 858	1, 946, 600	2, 475, 048	24, 110, 651
Commissioners of baths and wash-houses	47, 628	239, 329	223, 644	24, 332	27, 967	577, 424
Markets and fairs commissioners	.....	57, 721	20, 308	.....	.....	.....
Total	30, 388, 730	46, 306, 296	45, 137, 042	8, 948, 643	10, 558, 764	165, 043, 480
Urban and rural.						
Poor law authorities (extra metropolitan)	29, 945, 949	34, 131, 840	34, 130, 448	1, 011, 151	1, 111, 213	13, 400, 351
Burial boards (extra metropolitan)	833, 027	1, 723, 991	1, 711, 402	416, 747	441, 406	10, 276, 529
School boards (extra metropolitan)	6, 012, 920	11, 397, 600	11, 250, 593	3, 098, 228	3, 185, 922	42, 397, 060
Church wardens (church rate)	23, 982	25, 476	24, 381	.....	.....	46, 835
County authorities	9, 289, 807	13, 953, 262	12, 303, 271	1, 831, 586	1, 591, 612	17, 116, 745
Commissioners of sewers	302, 126	313, 753	320, 858	97, 349	79, 873	407, 622
Drainage, embankment, and conservancy boards	1, 028, 340	1, 403, 975	1, 464, 300	506, 184	419, 648	8, 723, 527
Bridge and ferry trustees	.....	47, 263	38, 678	.....	.....	175, 636
Turnpike trustees	.....	469, 330	509, 493	.....	.....	1, 012, 295
Total	47, 436, 151	63, 466, 490	61, 753, 424	6, 961, 195	6, 829, 774	93, 648, 606
Rural.						
Highway authorities	7, 798, 829	8, 624, 129	10, 107, 000	9, 003	31, 695	201, 706
Rural sanitary authorities	1, 361, 783	1, 758, 981	1, 692, 111	716, 163	764, 682	7, 021, 731
Inspectors under the lighting and watching act, 2 and 3 Will., 4 c., 90.	111, 185	112, 518	112, 674	.....	.....	.....
Total	9, 271, 797	10, 495, 628	11, 911, 785	725, 166	796, 377	7, 223, 437
Grand total	121, 342, 009	210, 195, 112	211, 100, 326	38, 630, 277	42, 948, 229	802, 388, 209

TABLE 13.—*Showing the amounts outstanding in respect to the principal purposes for which loans have been raised by local governments in England and Wales.*

Water-works	$140, 050, 229
Harbors, docks, and piers	132, 159, 295
Sewerage and sewage disposal	71, 967, 748
Highways, street improvement, and turnpike roads	71, 087, 165
Schools	66, 925, 349
Gas-works	65, 538, 133
Poor-law purposes	29, 779, 690
Markets	28, 543, 586
Artisans and laborers' dwellings, improvement schemes	17, 179, 373
Public buildings, offices, etc	15, 438, 523
Lunatic asylums	15, 333, 952
Bridges	11, 616, 671
Cemeteries and burial-grounds	11, 071, 832
Land drainage, embankment, and river conservancy	9, 131, 150
Parks, pleasure-grounds, commons, and open spaces	7, 895, 565
Tramways	3, 831, 320
Private improvement works	3, 751, 371
Police stations and jails	3, 529, 400
Total	699, 830, 342

LEEDS.

TAXATION, MUNICIPAL AND STATE.

BY F. H. WIGFALL, CONSUL AT LEEDS.

It may be premised that the borough of Leeds is a parliamentary division and a separate municipality, situated in the West Riding of Yorkshire, of which it is the most important town. Leeds elects five members of Parliament, and is municipally governed by a mayor and town council. The latter consists of sixteen aldermen and forty-eight councilors, and the mayor is selected from this body.

The aldermen are elected by the councilors, and hold office for terms of six years. The councilors are elected for terms of three years, election being by the rate-payers of the borough. The borough comprises sixteen wards, each ward having one alderman and three councilors. Residence in the ward is not required of its representatives. Aldermen and councilors sit and vote together as one body, presided over by the mayor. Half of the aldermen retire from office every three years, and one-third of the councilors retire annually. They are all, however, eligible for re-election. The mayor, being one of the town council, is elected to the mayoralty by the council, and retires annually, but is re-eligible. Usually two terms in succession limit the service of the mayor as such. This ceasing to be mayor does not necessitate withdrawal from the council.

For purposes of local taxation, Leeds is divided into townships, eleven in number. It is also apportioned into or attached in part to four poor-law unions. The limits of townships are coincident with those of the unions to which they belong, but the boundaries of the unions and those of the borough do not always coincide.

Local taxes are technically designated rates. A further general distinction exists between rates levied for the relief of the poor and those for municipal purposes. The former are known as poor-rates; the latter by different names, indicating more or less exactly the objects to which they are to be applied, as highway-rate, lamp-rate, etc. The poor-rates are collected and disbursed by the poor-law authorities, as hereinafter set forth.

The municipal rates are collected, as regards the one known as the borough rate, through the poor-law officials, and as regards the remainder through the corporation agencies direct.

The poor-law authorities consist of the board of guardians, the overseers of the poor, and the assistant overseers, supplemented by collectors of poor-rates. They are all separate from and independent of the municipality.

The board of guardians is composed in each union of members part of whom hold *ex officio* and part of whom are elected by the rate-payers of the union.

The overseers receive their appointments from the bench of magistrates.

The assistant overseers, as regards ten of the eleven townships, are elected by the rate-payers. In the township of Leeds, however, the board of overseers is a corporate body acting under seal, and appoints its own assistant overseer and collectors.

It may be stated generally that collectors, where employed, are subordinate to the assistant overseer, and that these act together under the instructions of the overseer in the collection of the poor-rates.

HOW THE POOR RATES ARE COLLECTED.

The method of collecting the poor-rates may be briefly summarized, as follows:

A precept for their levy is issued by the board of guardians and addressed to the overseers. By them the amount is assessed to the rate-payers and collected by the assistant overseer of each township, with the help or substitution, as the case may be, of the poor-rate collectors.

The poor-rate, as collected, is deposited with bankers designated by the overseers, and by them, in such amounts as may be called for under precept by the guardians, is turned over to bankers indicated by the guardians, and disbursed under direction of the last-named authority.

The poor-law unions are composed of a certain number of divisions, say of townships; but, as already mentioned, the unions are not themselves always coterminous with the borough. The unions take their designation as such from having been formed by the union of several parishes, in order to distribute more equally the burden of relieving the poor.

The methods of assessment of different rates vary with the rates; but it may be said in general terms that all rates are assessed upon the estimated annual rental value of real estate, including under this head power for manufacturing purposes. No other species of property than these is liable for local taxes.

Unoccupied buildings, whether houses, mills, or others, pay no rates, except the main sewer-rate in those divisions where that rate applies.

The municipal rates comprise the following: (1) Borough rate, covering general corporation expenses for the entire borough, including police, etc. This rate covers also the sum levied for the support of public or, as they are called in England, board schools. (2) Improvement rate, covering expenses of sanitary department, public parks and buildings, fire department, etc. (3) Highway rate, covering expenses for maintaining streets. (4) Lamp rate, covering expenses of lighting streets. (5) Main-sewer rate, covering certain expenses connected with main-sewer construction and operation in, 1st, Leeds, Hunslet, and Holbeck townships; 2d, St. John's district, Wortley township.

BOROUGH RATES.

Borough rate is uniform throughout the borough, and is collected, like the poor rate, through the overseers, they being notified by the town council of the amount required. As already indicated, the borough rate includes the sum for which requisition is made on the town council by the school board for board-school purposes. It may be added here that the school board is a separate body, elected by the rate-payers, and having supervision and control of the State-established or board schools. Further, grants in aid of board schools are received by the school board from imperial taxes through the education department of the Imperial Government, the amounts being regulated according to the standard of proficiency attained by pupils and the number of pupils in attendance. As regards the imperial grants, aid therefrom is contributed also to voluntary schools under certain conditions of inspection, and so forth; the board schools alone, however, receiving support from the rates.

Highway and lamp rates are levied and collected by the borough authorities direct. They are uniform throughout the borough.

Improvement rate is levied and collected by borough authorities

direct throughout the borough, but varies in amount in the different townships according to their requirements and ratable values.

Main-sewer rate is levied and collected by borough authorities direct, but is limited to the townships of Leeds, Hunslet, and Holbeck, in which it is uniform, and the St. John's district of Wortley township, which is assessed for a separate main-sewer rate of its own.

Sources of borough revenue are as follows: Rates, viz, borough, improvement, highway, lamp, and main sewer; grant in aid of police maintenance made from imperial taxes through Her Majesty's treasury; grants in aid of the administration of justice made from imperial taxes through Her Majesty's treasury; fines and fees from borough police court; rents, licenses, services, sales, etc.

It may be mentioned that the jail of the borough is supported by the Imperial Government.

The borough is supplied with gas from gas-works owned and operated by the corporation of the borough, and rents for gas consumed are paid by individual householders direct to the corporation.

Water is supplied by water-works owned and operated by the borough and supported from charges for individual consumption. Houses of £10 and less annual rental are required to be compounded for by the landlord.

Following this general view, a few further details relative to the imposition and collection of the rates may be of interest.

HOW THE RATES ARE ESTIMATED.

Poor rate and borough rate are laid on estimated value of gross annual rental, with deduction therefrom of one-sixth for maintenance; *i. e.*, by way of allowance for insurance, repairs, etc. In some cases on mill property this allowance is increased to one-fourth. For poor rate and borough rate, houses of £8 or under, ratable value, *i. e.*, annual rental, less deduction as above, may be compounded for by the landlord, who undertakes to pay these rates on his houses whether they are rented or not, and is allowed deduction on basis of assessment of one-fourth in consideration therefor.

Highway rate is laid in same way as poor rate and borough rate with reference to basis, but composition by landlord is imperative up to £6 annual ratable value.

Main-sewer improvement and lamp rates are laid in same way as highway rate with reference to basis and composition; but on the area of land (exclusive of that covered with buildings) occupied by railways, canals, reservoirs, nursery and market gardens, and on agricultural and wood-land, an allowance of 75 per cent. is permitted in respect of these rates. Furthermore, where property is more than 250 yards distant from the nearest lamp the lamp rate is pretermitted thereon altogether.

Mills, furnaces, factories, etc., rented with power included, are valued by rental. Similar structures, rented or held without power supplied by a landlord, are valued as ordinary leaseholds or freeholds, and the power provided by the occupier is rated additionally at about £4 per nominal horse-power per annum. Machinery other than that for generating power is not rated at all.

Example of taxes on occupied house in borough of Leeds, union of Leeds, and township of Leeds, used as a dwelling-house; house, estimated by overseers, worth annual rental of £60, deducting allowance of one-sixth for maintenance, *i. e.*, insurance and repairs, gives ratable value £50: Poor rate, 1*s.* 5*d.* in the pound = 1*s.* 5*d.* × 50 = £3 10*s.* 10*d.*

approximately 6 per cent. on actual estimated rental. Municipal rates, as per accompanying table, 5*s.* 2½*d.* in the pound = 5*s.* 2½*d.* × 50 = £13 0*d.* 5*s.*; approximately 21⅔ per cent. on actual rental as estimated. Total local taxes: 6*s.* 7½*d.* in the pound = 6*s.* 7½*d.* × 50 = £16 11*s.* 3*d.*; approximately 27⅔ per cent. on estimated actual rental. This amount would be paid altogether by the occupier of the house, whether occupying as owner or as tenant.

The following is a table of rates for 1887–'88.

Rates levied by the town council of the borough of Leeds from May 4, 1887, *to May* 4, 1888.

	Main sewer.		Lamp.		Improvement.		Highway.		Total rates collected by the corporation.		Borough rate collected by the overseers.*		Total rates levied.	
	s.	*d.*	*s.*	*d.*	*s.*	*d.*	*s.*	*d.*	*s.*	*d.*	*s.*	*d.*	*s.*	*d.*
Leeds	0	5	0	3½	1	10	0	9	3	3½	1	11	5	2½
Hunslet	0	5	0	3½	1	3	0	9	2	8½	1	11	4	7½
Holbeck	0	5	0	3½	1	7	0	9	3	0½	1	11	4	11½
Wortley	0	3	0	3½	2	0	0	9	3	3½	1	11	5	2½
Armley	0	0	0	3½	2	0	0	9	3	0½	1	11	4	11½
Beeston	0	0	0	3½	1	2	0	9	2	2½	1	11	4	1½
Bramley	0	0	0	3½	2	0	0	9	3	0½	1	11	4	11½
Chapel-Allerton	0	0	0	3½	2	5	0	9	3	5½	1	11	5	4½
Headingly	0	0	0	3½	1	10	0	9	2	10½	1	11	4	9½
Potternewton	0	0	0	3½	2	3	0	9	3	3½	1	11	5	2½
Farnley	0	0	0	3½	1	1	0	9	2	1½	1	11	4	0½

* The borough rate includes *s.* 0½*d.* in the pound sterling for school-board purposes.

Imperial taxes on such a house would be as follows:

Whether owning the house or hiring it the occupier would be liable for inhabited-house duty at the rate of 9*d.* in the pound, to be paid on the estimated actual rental, without allowance, viz, £60 = £2 5*s.* 0*d.*, being 3¾ per cent. on the estimated actual rental.

Accordingly, on such a house, there would be paid as and by the occupier for local and imperial taxes a total of £18 16*s.* 3*d.*, or approximately 31½ per cent. on actual rental as estimated.

Additionally, there would be an imperial tax of 7*d.* in the pound paid by the owner of the house, whether occupying or renting it to another, as income tax, with respect to the revenue derived from its ownership, say, 7*d.* in the pound of estimated gross rental, £60, or £1 15*s.* 0*d.*; being approximately 3 per cent. on estimated actual rental, which will perhaps appear more clearly from the following tabulation:

Estimated gross rental									£60, gives taxable value, £60	
Deducting one-sixth									10, gives ratable value, 50	
	s.	*d.*		*s.*	*d.*		£	*s.*	*d.*	
Poor-rate	1	5	in the £ —	1	5	× 50 =	3	10	10	approximately 6 p. ct. estimated rental.
Municipal	5	2½	in the £ —	5	2½	× 50 =	13	0	5	approximately 21⅔ p. ct. estimated rental.
Total local	6	7½	in the £ —	6	7½	× 50 =	16	11	3	approximately 27⅔ p. ct. estimated rental.
Inhabited-house duty		9	in the £ —		9	× 60 =	2	5	0	approximately 3¾ p. ct. estimated rental.
Total local and imperial paid by occupier							18	16	3	approximately 31½ p. ct. estimated rental.
Imperial income tax, 7*d.* in pound, paid by owner							1	15	0	approximately 3 p. ct. estimated rental.

It will of course be borne in mind that these assessments of annual rental for purposes of taxation, whether local or imperial, are assessments only. No means exist by which absolute accuracy is attainable, and in many instances it is probable that the gross amount of the assessment is considerably less than the actual rental.

This element of error would naturally be difficult to define. In some cases it might extend to one-fourth of the annual value, or even more; in others a much closer approximation might be had.

Speaking generally, it may be said, if unoccupied, such a house as we have been considering would pay no local taxes whatever, unless situated in main-sewer rate districts, when that rate only would be payable; and no imperial taxes would be payable on an unoccupied house in respect of the house. But if the house had land attached, rates would be levied on the land as apart from the house, whether the latter was occupied or unoccupied. And land attached to a house, whether the house was occupied or unoccupied, would be subject to imperial taxation, based on estimated annual rental value of the land, under the head of income and property tax and additionally for land tax, as hereafter to be explained. And waste land, uninclosed and bringing in no revenue, would not be rated; nor would such land pay imperial taxes; it of course being always understood that the absence of income from such waste land was an unavoidable defect and not voluntary on the part of the owner.

In comparing municipal taxes of Leeds with those of other English boroughs it may be remembered that in the case of some corporations the profit on the supply of gas is employed in relief of rates, resulting in a consequent reduction thereof. The unusually low price at which gas is supplied to consumers in the borough of Leeds, however, viz, 1*s.* 10*d.* per thousand, less 5 per cent. for prompt payment, combined with the decline in the value of residuals, has brought about a deficit in the gas-works account instead of a profit, as previously was the case. It will be fair, therefore, to set lower gas against higher rates whenever such conditions shall appear.

INCOME AND EXPENDITURE OF THE BOROUGH OF LEEDS.

The following is a statement as to the income and expenditure of the borough on revenue account from March 26, 1886, to March 25, 1887, inclusive:

Account.		Income.	Expenditure.
		£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Borough quarter sessions		821 14 2	1,250 15 3
Borough hospital		11 17 4	211 2 0
Borough fund (water-works account)		.....	7,360 7 0
Burial grounds		2,879 6 6	1,728 1 5
Constabulary		18,937 4 9	37,510 16 8
Cleansing ashpits		76 0 0	12,477 0 9
Destructors		474 6 9	2,062 1 8
Fever hospital		167 2 6	3,098 18 11
Free Public Library		676 19 7	4,919 7 10
Fire brigade		369 10 5	746 18 6
Gas-works		198,337 16 5	201,815 12 1
Highways		.....	45,196 17 9
Hunslet Moor		190 12 9	224 14 4
Interest on debt:			
Borough fund account	£7,186 8*s.* 5*d.*	.....	7,186 8 5
Gas-works account	35,923 19 7	.....	.....
Highways account	2,146 4 10	.....	.....
Improvement account	40,348 8 3	.....	40,348 8 3
Main sewer account	10,603 1 4	.....	.....
Roundhay Park account	5,250 0 0	.....	.....
Water-works account	54,447 3 10	.....	.....
Total amount of interest	155,905 6 3	.....	.....
Judges' lodgings		145 0 0	466 11 3
Lamp		170 17 0	8,764 5 7
Markets		16,789 4 8	4,819 18 8
Main sewer		4,439 1 0	19,757 18 0
Miscellaneous		5,002 7 10	13,559 9 0
Municipal offices		3 0	1,862 5 3
Parliamentary registration and municipal elections		483 12 6	1,667 10 6
Police superannuation fund		2,202 5 8	2,400 3 6
Recreation grounds (exclusive of Roundhay Park and Hunslet Moor)		392 19 3	963 0 5

Account.	Income.	Expenditure.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Reformatories, etc	70 0 0	750 15 6
Roundbay Park	2,499 10 3	6,909 14 4
Salaries and allowances (borough fund account)	4,360 1 11	9,293 5 4
Sanitary	175 12 0	5,009 3 1
Scavenging	815 19 9	11,130 10 9
Sewage works (contributions of townships)	.....	4,134 11 4
School board	.....	56,301 0 0
Town hall	675 19 7	3,879 19 0
Trough closets (cleansing)	.....	1,850 1 4
Water-works	83,713 12 10	68,803 17 9
Watering streets	.....	1,399 14 0
West Riding assizes	552 2 2	613 3 2
West Riding (contribution to county rate)	.....	11,434 19 4
Rates	276,196 9 7	.....
Sinking fund account:		
Borough fund account	.....	1,365 19 3
Gas-works account	.....	8,376 9 11
Highways account	.....	37 1 5
Improvement account	.....	10,432 0 0
Main sewer account	.....	2,533 2 3
Roundbay Park account	.....	1,145 1 1
Water-works account	.....	12,806 17 7
Private improvement works	19,940 8 6	21,590 6 7
Total	641,567 18 8	660,186 6 0

Additionally, I understand, there has been received as interest from investments £7,525 11*s.* 1*d.*, which amount has been expended by applying it to the sinking fund.

In the foregoing statement of income and expenditure of the borough on revenue account, for which, as for much other valuable assistance, I am indebted to Mr. Derry, the accountant of the borough, the items of the interest account which are not extended to the expenditure column are included in that column with the items set opposite the respective accounts, as gas-works, highways, etc. Additionally, it may be stated that the gas-works financial year is the calendar year, and not, as in case of the other accounts, that ending March 25.

I annex here an approximate summary which I have collated from the itemized statements in the published accounts of the borough for the same period. It is given as an approximation only, and in order to afford a general view of the source and direction of income and outgo on revenue account.

INCOME.

Items.	Amount.	Items.	Amount.
	£ s. d.		£ s. d.
Imperial grants	18,747 5 7	Rents, services, sales, etc.—Con'd.	
Rents, services, sales, etc.:		Lamp-rate account	131 16 3
Gas-works account	198,337 16 5	Rates:	
Water-works account	83,713 12 10	Borough rate	112,858 14 0
Borough fund account	7,907 8 5	Improvement rate	95,318 19 1½
Borough of Leeds rate account	4,298 9 11	Highways rate	41,057 0 0
Townships rate account	22,700 15 11	Lamp rate	8,631 12 6
Private improvement account	18,930 17 10	Main-sewer rate	18,330 3 11½
Main-sewer rate account	269 0 6	Total net income	631,233 13 3

EXPENDITURE.

Salaries, office expenses, etc	17,018 15 2	Sanitary department	37,238 12 6
Police, reformatories, etc	37,960 18 2	Sewage-works	4,258 3 7
Courts and elections	3,531 8 11	Gas-works	165,108 15 8
County expenses	11,434 19 4	Water-works	14,864 5 1
Public buildings, recreation grounds, etc	30,182 2 2	Streets	69,247 8 1
School board	56,301 0 0	Miscellaneous	15,111 8 5
Interest and sinking-fund, net	182,974 19 0	Total net expenditure	645,979 14 7
Fire brigade	746 18 6		

Receipts and expenditure of the borough of Leeds on capital account from the 26th March 1886, to the 25th March, 1887.

Items.	Receipts.	Expenditure.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Drainage	.....	23,194 17 0
Electric lighting	.....	798 9 0
Fever hospital (revenue account)	400 0 0	1,929 11 11
Fine art gallery building account	.....	43 5 4
Fire brigade	.....	312 2 5
Gas-works	.....	13,636 14 11
Highways	.....	24,317 12 4
Hunslet moor	.....	214 17 11
Loans	94,630 15 4	.....
Markets	.....	6,706 5 11
Miscellaneous	.....	49 11 5
Monkbridge	.....	5,316 1 2
Municipal offices	.....	511 8 10
Public conveniences	.....	157 0 0
Recreation grounds	.....	19,056 4 3
Reformatory schools (revenue account)	300 0 0	70 3 4
Roundhay Park	.....	43 4 9
Scavenging plant	.....	248 17 5
Sewering estates	.....	2,973 12 2
Street improvements, etc	.....	8,607 13 8
Town hall	.....	51 6 0
Water-works	.....	9,773 1 0
	95,330 15 4	118,012 0 9

From the annexed statement it appears that the securities of the corporation issued and outstanding March 25, 1887, amounted to £4,307,191 2*d.*, against which were to be placed investment in sinking fund, £175,450; advances to Leeds school board, £102,926 16*s.* 10*d.*; amount of unexpended capital, £137,396 5*d.*; total, £415,772 17*s.* 3*d.*; leaving net balance to be reckoned with, £3,891,418 2*s.* 11*d.*; received from other sources, £915,054 4*s.*; total, £4,806,472 6*s.* 11*d.* Accounted for as expended on capital account for public buildings, grounds, streets, sewers, gas-works, water-works, etc., to March 25, 1887, £4,806,472 6*s.* 11*d.*

Summary of capital accounts, borough of Leeds, March 25, 1887.

	£ s. d.		£ s. d.	£ s. d.
To debt of the borough	4,307,191 0 2	By amount expended on town hall, municipal offices, police stations, recreation grounds, etc.		352,025 7 10
To balance, being reduction of debt by sinking-fund operations, etc	915,054 4 0	By amount expended on improvement works, Roundhay Park, etc.		1,333,496 19 5
		By amount expended on sewering, drainage, etc		458,596 11 4
		By amount expended on highways, account		73,923 3 11
		By amount expended on gas-works		1,039,358 1 7
		By amount expended on water-works account		1,549,073 2 10
				4,806,472 6 11
		By amount invested on sinking found account	175,450	
		By amount advanced to the Leeds school board, to be repaid by instalments	102,926 16 10	
		By amount of unexpended capital	137,396 0 5	415,772 17 3
	5,222,245 4 2			5,222,245 4 2

THE POWER TO BORROW.

At that date the borrowing powers of the corporation were unexhausted to the extent indicated below. By borrowing powers is meant the authorization within certain limits given by act of Parliament to the borough corporation to pledge the credit of the borough in order to raise money for specified objects.

Borrowing powers unexhausted to the following extent, namely:

	£	s.	d.
In respect of the gas-works undertaking	217,987	2	5
In respect of the water-works undertaking	28,040	7	2
In respect of the borough fund account	.....	..	..
In respect of the improvement account	188,880	17	11
In respect of the highways account	4,464	9	1
Total	439,372	16	7

In every instance in which the corporation uses the power to borrow conferred by Parliament it is required that each year such amounts shall be invested as will suffice, with accruing interest, to cancel the created indebtedness within a given term. These investments may be made in certain specified securities only; and in event that such investments fail to produce a sufficient interest increase, further recourse must be had in last resort to the rates.

IMPERIAL REVENUE OF GREAT BRITAIN.

This revenue is derived generally from the sources indicated below; stated here in the order of amounts realized from them, respectively, during the year ending March 31, 1886, and itemized approximately as follows:

Excise:		
Beer	£8,403,580	
Spirits	13,140,694	
Railways	337,499	
Other	6,525	
Licenses:		
Beer and cider	186,547	
Brewers	36,140	
Distillers and rectifiers	4,166	
Spirit dealers	119,669	
Publicans and grocers	1,474,381	
Wines	67,934	
Other	1,664,787	
		£25,441,922
Customs:		
Tobacco, etc	9,298,989	
Beer	8,911	
Spirits	4,153,871	
Wine	1,194.654	
Tea	4,187,254	
Coffee, chickory, and cocoa	339,478	
Fruits	497,789	
Other	41,356	
		19,722,302
Income and property tax:		
Schedule A. Lands, tenements, etc	5,101,442	
Schedule B. Occupation of farms, etc	399,137	
Schedule C. Annuities, dividends, etc	1,322,274	
Schedule D. Trades, professions, etc	7,502,109	
Schedule E. Public offices, etc	922,350	
		15,247,312

Stamps:		
Death duties	£4,106,644	
Legacy	2,474,722	
Succession	858,240	
Deeds	1,800,000	
Bills of exchange	653,354	
Receipts, etc	963,260	
Insurances	174,907	
Other	569,487	
		£11,[illegible],614
Post-office		8,102,651
Miscellaneous		3,019,453
Inhabited house duty		1,867,377
Telegraph		1,745,056
Interest on advances for local works and Suez Canal		1,376,080
Land tax		1,023,196
Crown lands		477,820
		89,683,783

Most of the items mentioned explain themselves.

The excise tax on railways is upon the receipts for passenger traffic outside of London, subject to an exemption in respect of third-class fares, and is laid at the rate of 5 per cent. on the gross receipts.

Home-made spirits pay excise 10 shillings per proof gallon. Spirits made in Channel Islands pay 10*s.* 4*d.* per proof gallon.

Publicans' licenses for sale of spirits, beer, and wine, to be consumed on the premises where sold, range from £4 10*s.* where annual rental value is under £10 to £60 for annual rental value of £700 or upward.

The revenue from customs may be said to be derived almost entirely from the four articles of tobacco, tea, spirits, and wine, these producing nearly nineteen millions sterling out of less than nineteen and three-quarter millions.

The figures given under the heading property and income tax arise as follows: Schedule A, land tenements, etc., 8*d.* in the pound on annual value; schedule B, occupation of farms, etc., 8*d.* in the pound on half annual value; schedules C, D, and E, other sources, 8*d.* in the pound on annual value.

All are subject to the following exemptions, with perhaps some minor variations as to Scotland and Ireland and otherwise: Incomes less than £150 are exempt; incomes less than £400 have exemption of first £120; incomes more than £150 and less than £400 have additional exemption of one-sixth of total income where such amount is expended as premium on life insurance.

Under the financial estimate for 1887–'88 the income tax is reduced 1*d.*, being laid at 7*d.* in lieu of 8*d.*, as above.

Income and property tax comprise one tax only. It is termed property tax when levied on income derived from real estate, and income tax when the income tax arises from other sources.

Legacy and succession duties range from 1 per cent. for lineal descendants or ancestors to 10 per cent. for strangers in blood or remote relations. Husband or wife are exempt.

Inhabited house duty is a tax upon the occupier, imposed in 1851 in lieu of the old window duty, and is graduated according to the annual rental value of premises occupied residentially. It is assessed at 9*d.* on dwelling-houses, and at 6*d.* on shops used also as dwellings, and on all houses whose annual value is £20 or over. In 1878–'79 about 1,000,000 houses were assessed for it out of 5,475,564 in Great Britain at that date.

Land tax is to be distinguished from income and property tax. It is quite a separate tax, and to raise it each parish is assessed for its quota

as fixed in 1798. This quota is the equivalent of a levy of 4*s.* in the pound on the valuation of the land in 1692, and is accordingly a fixed sum for each parish less amount of subsequent redemptions. Redemption is accomplished by payment into the imperial treasury of an amount such as, if invested in the public funds, would produce by way of interest a sum equivalent to the tax on the property redeemed. The quota of each parish is raised by an equal levy on property still subject to the tax of so much in the pound of annual present rental value as shall be necessary to produce the gross amount required.

Land tax in 1880–'81 yielded about £1,075,000. If it had been levied at the original estimate of 4*d.* in the pound sterling on the 1880–'81 valuation, it is reckoned that it would have produced something like sixteen or eighteen times as much. In like manner, based on the modern valuation, it is estimated to be equivalent to a levy varying as to locality from ½*d.* to about 6*d.* in the pound sterling.

Post-office receipts are not wholly for mail service, the post-office selling other stamps and licenses as well.

Part of the interest item, namely, that drawn from advances for local works, would of course be derived from taxes, but from local taxes, not imperial.

With reference to the probate legacy and succession duties, it is observed that these do not affect corporations holding real estate. These taxes are levied, as to real estate, on estimated capital value of a life interest, and not on the fee simple. Exemption also applies to a limited extent.

For purposes of imperial taxation, where real estate is encumbered by way of mortgage and the mortgage charges absorb the income, no tax is paid by the owner as to his ownership, but he is assessed to the extent of the income derived from the estate, and is permitted to deduct the amount so paid from the interest amount when due from him to the mortgagee. In event that mortgage charges absorb part only of the income, a similar rule obtains as regards the part so absorbed, and the balance of income is reckoned with separately. Ground rents on leasehold estates are also taken into account for deduction in respect of income tax.

Twenty-one years purchase is an average standard by which to estimate in capitalizing the value of property on the basis of the gross annual rental, an estate renting for £1,000 per annum, for example, being estimated worth £21,000 in fee. This ratio would no doubt, however, be in many instances too high, particularly on cottage or mill property. The rental on the former, or small houses let to laboring men, generally includes gas and water rents, as well as that of the house itself, in the sum paid to the landlord.

Direct taxes may be defined to be such as are laid on values permanently in possession, and, as incident to their permanence, inherently attaching to these values and following their transfer, if or when they are transferred, and renewed at stated intervals.

Indirect taxes are correlative to the direct. They are laid on values temporarily in possession, and as incident to the temporary character of the possession, not inherently attaching to the values themselves, nor following their transfer, if or when they are transferred, except in respect of their added cost to the second and subsequent owners, and imposed but once.

The third source of revenue to Government arises from what may be included under the head of rents or services, in which a certain sum is received for a certain benefit rendered.

In general terms the direct taxation of the Imperial Government may be said to be comprised within these four impositions, to wit: Income and property tax; inhabited house duty; land tax; and excise in shape of licenses. Values once permanently in hand and held without transfer of the commodities or privileges representing them would be attacked by the tax gatherer under one or more of these heads only.

The indirect imperial taxes show under the terms of excise, customs, and stamps, not including those for service rendered.

Other sources of imperial revenue are from post-office and telegraph, interest on advances for sundry purposes, local or otherwise, crown lands and miscellaneous; the latter being mainly made up of contributions from India and the colonies; receipts from civil or state department, revenue or treasury; military and naval departments, profits on post-office savings banks, etc.

These three divisions may perhaps be roughly reckoned to contribute to the imperial revenue in somewhat the following proportions: Direct 30 per cent., indirect 55 per cent., other 15 per cent. Land, whether agricultural or pastoral, pays local taxes on basis of estimated annual rental, as already indicated. Buildings, whether residential or used for trade purposes, pay local taxes on same basis as land, viz, that of estimated annual rental.

Unproductive real property pays no local taxes.

Evidences of debt, whether as public securities, home or foreign, or as private securities, corporation or individual, home or foreign, pay no local taxes.

Cash in hand pays no local taxes, and no local taxes fall upon personal property, such as furniture, jewelery, plate, etc., live-stock, carriages, carts, agricultural implements, etc.

For imperial purposes land is subject to income tax and to land tax as already described.

Regarded imperially, buildings used as residences pay inhabited house duty if of £20 or more annual value; used for trade purposes alone buildings fall under the income tax.

Evidences of debt pay imperial income tax when producing income.

Cash in hand pays no imperial tax.

Personal property, as above, pays no direct imperial tax except in shape of licenses, as for carriages used for pleasure.

Corresponding to the statement of imperial revenue which has been given, the following amounts are presented as representing the chief items of expenditure:

For the debt	£23,449,678
Interest, etc., on loans not forming part of the permanent charge	678,319
Army and navy	39,538,593
Civil services	17,725,763
Civil list and consolidated fund	1,638,376
Costs of collection:	
Customs (19,723,000)	955,452
Inland revenues (25,442,000)	1,796,211
Post-office (8,163,000)	4,793,744
Telegraphs (1,745,000)	1,745,000
Packet service	731,014
	93,052,150

The amount of the imperial debt is given for 1886 as follows:

Funded	£638,849,694
Unfunded	17,602,800
Annuities, capitalized as 3 per cent. stock	85,829,917
	732,282,411

With regard to the inland-revenue department some interesting facts have been recently made public by Sir Algernon West, the chairman of the board. Up to within something like twenty years ago the only means of entrance into the civil service here was through political or social influence; while now it is open to public competition. It is stated on this very high authority that "every position in it, be it high or low, is absolutely open to the best men." The result seems to have been satisfactory. The income tax, which is the chief source of revenue as regards direct taxation, gives evidence of very thorough organization in its machinery; while at the same time it serves to indicate the great material progress making by Great Britain within the last few decades. In 1843 the estimated produce of the income tax was £750,000 for every penny of assessment in the pound. Now every penny is reckoned to bring in close upon £2,000,000 sterling. In 1843 this tax was collected from a population of 18,500,000 in England, Scotland, and Wales, and the number of cases where repayments had to be made was in that year 70,000. The last levy was from a population of 35,000,000 in England, Scotland, Wales, and Ireland, and the repayments amounted to 149,000. This tax is collected by the inland-revenue officials or by parochial collectors appointed by the local commissioners. In Scotland the work is done entirely by the inland-revenue officers, and 95 per cent. of the amount due is paid into the exchequer by the middle of February.

Adhesive stamps were first used in 1840, when, as is well known, they were introduced at the suggestion of Sir Rowland Hill as a means of charging postage on letters. In that year the value of the stamps manufactured and issued by the commissioners of stamps was about £450,000. Last year the value manufactured and issued from the office of the controller of stamps amounted to a total of £12,000,000, and if to this is added the value of the post cards, postal orders, stamped envelopes, and so on that were dispatched from Somerset House (the central bureau of the inland revenue) the enormous figure of £25,000,000 is reached. Fifty years ago stamps, at that time all being impressed stamps, were dispatched to but 700 centers throughout the United Kingdom; now they go to as many as 8,500 centers, of which some 8,000 are post-offices.

In 1847 two boards were responsible for the collection of the revenue from stamps, taxes, and excise, and under their joint authority they produced an annual income of £33,000,000. To effect this they employed 5,500 officers at a total cost of 4½ per cent. At the present time the same number of officers are employed to bring into the exchequer an income of nearly £56,000,000 at a cost of 3½ per cent.; the result showing an increase of revenue of £23,000,000, and a decrease in the proportionate cost of collection as between 4½ per cent. and 3½ per cent. In 1850 the percentage of pensions to salaries was 25¼ per cent. and it is now only 14½ per cent. The average salary of all grades in the service was in 1847 £141, which has risen at the present time to £200, or an increase of over 40 per cent. The highest salary paid in the inland-revenue department is £2,000, and in the customs department £2,750. The principle in this connection is said to have been laid down by a late financial secretary to the treasury that it should be the aim of every civil-service reformer to make one man do the work of three with the salary of two; in other words to double his pay and triple his effectiveness. It is not hinted that the discipline of the department has been too slack, but in 1886 dismissals from all causes were only 20 compared with 116 in 1838.

The commissioners of inland revenue now control the undermentioned

taxes: Duties of the old excise proper; income and property tax; stamps—post-office and others, including probate, legacy, and succession duties, in addition to collection by stamps of many court fees; inhabited-house duty; tax on railway earnings; land tax.

In 1880–'81 customs service cost £992,473, about 5 per cent. on sum handed over to exchequer.

For the same period the inland-revenue department cost £1,858,000, or about 3⅔ per cent. on similar basis of estimate.

The tendency of English financial policy for the past forty or fifty years is said to have been in the direction mainly of narrowing the basis from which the national revenues are drawn. Hence a larger recourse to direct taxation as compared with the immediately preceding period, substituting income and property taxes for imposts on articles of consumption. It is stated that a free-trade policy in England "meant and means a return to taxes upon realized wealth in some shape, and compels statesmen, whether they like it or not, to find ways of increasing the burdens of the rich proportionally as they reduce those of the poor."

The bulk of the revenue, however, would appear to be still drawn from indirect taxes, *i. e.*, speaking generally, from customs and excise, these having been estimated for 1880–'81 as representing about nine-fourteenths of the entire revenue received from taxes. And probably somewhat the same proportion now obtains.

It has been reckoned that an ounce of tobacco, at 3*d.*, would cost less than 1*d.* but for the duty, and that the masses who smoke the 3*d.* tobacco pay 400 per cent. tax on it, while the man who buys cigars pays but 15 to 50 per cent. So, too, beer and spirits are said to pay a far higher percentage than wine. On light French wines the estimate has been placed at about 25 per cent. at most; while on spirits up to 200 per cent. on manufacturer's price is spoken of, and with publican's charges, perhaps 300 per cent. Ordinary beer is called at least 100 per cent.

Excise and customs revenue from drink, exclusive of licenses, but including the wine duties, amounts for 1885–'86 to about 36 per cent. of the whole income from taxation. In 1880–'81 it was reckoned at about 38 per cent.

It may be estimated that imperial taxation was in 1858 about £2 4*s.* 4*d.* ($10.79) per capita; in 1880 about £2 ($9.73) per capita; in 1886 about £1 19*s.* ($9.49) per capita.

THE REVENUE.

I.—*An abstract of the gross produce of the revenue of the United Kingdom in the undermentioned periods ended June 30, 1887, compared with the corresponding periods of the preceding year.*

Items.	Quarters ended—				Year ended June 30, 1887.
	September 30, 1886.	December 30, 1886.	March 31, 1887.	June 30, 1887.	
Customs	£4, 749, 000	£5, 557, 000	£5, 002, 000	£4, 641, 000	£19, 949, 000
Excise	5, 685, 000	7, 780, 000	6, 330, 000	5, 500, 000	25, 295, 000
Stamps	2, 735, 000	3, 060, 000	3, 045, 000	3, 190, 000	12 030, 000
Land tax	*nil.*	5, 000	1, 005, 000	45, 000	1, 055, 000
House duty	65, 000	25, 000	1, 255, 000	550, 000	1, 895, 000
Property and income tax	925, 000	1, 350, 000	10, 570, 000	2, 965, 000	15, 810, 000
Post-office	1, 980, 000	2, 360, 000	2, 350, 000	1, 790, 000	8, 480, 000
Telegraph service	515, 000	445, 000	445, 000	465, 000	1, 870, 000
Crown lands	65, 000	130, 000	95, 000	80, 000	370, 000
Interest on advances	155, 545	301, 552	416, 311	249, 509	1, 122, 917
Miscellaneous	590, 017	801, 747	795, 849	584, 290	2, 771, 903
Totals	17, 464, 562	21, 815, 299	31, 309, 160	20, 059, 799	90, 648, 820

I.—*An abstract of the gross produce of the revenue of the United Kingdom in the undermentioned periods ended June* 30, 1887, *etc.*—Continued.

Items.	Quarters ended—				Year ended June 30, 1886.
	September 30, 1885.	December 31, 1885.	March 31, 1886.	June 30, 1886.	
Customs	£4, 271, 000	£5, 319, 000	£4, 913, 000	£4, 847, 000	£19, 350, 000
Excise	5, 670, 000	7, 845, 000	6, 360, 000	5, 455, 000	25, 350, 000
Stamps	2, 730, 000	2, 800, 000	3, 015, 000	2, 990, 000	11, 535, 000
Land tax	*nil.*	*nil.*	970, 000	60, 000	1, 030, 000
House duty	65, 000	20, 000	1, 230, 000	565, 000	1, 880, 000
Property tax and income tax	755, 000	1, 200, 000	10, 770, 000	3, 055, 000	15, 780, 000
Post-office	1, 950, 000	2, 140, 000	2, 400, 000	1, 760, 000	8, 250, 000
Telegraph service	490, 000	410, 000	395, 000	425, 000	1, 700, 000
Crown lands	65, 000	130, 000	105, 000	80, 000	380, 000
Interest on advances	208, 486	582, 876	324, 329	302, 784	1, 418, 475
Miscellaneous	772, 610	647, 131	893, 143	643, 953	2, 956, 837
Totals	16, 977, 096	21, 094, 007	31, 375, 472	20, 183, 737	89, 630, 312

II.—*Increase and decrease in the periods ended June* 30, 1887, *as compared with corresponding periods of the preceding year.*

Items.	Quarter ended June 30, 1887.		Year ended June 30, 1887.	
	Increase.	Decrease.	Increase.	Decrease.
Customs		£206, 000	£599, 000	
Excise	£45, 000			£35, 000
Stamps	200, 000		495, 000	
Land tax		15, 000	25, 000	
House duty		15, 000	15, 000	
Property and income tax		90, 000	30, 000	
Post-office	36, 000		230, 000	
Telegraph service	40, 000		150, 000	
Crown lands				10, 000
Interest on advances		53, 275		295, 558
Miscellaneous		59, 663		184, 934
Totals	315, 000	438, 938	1, 544, 000	525, 492
Net decrease	£123, 938			
Net increase			£1, 018, 508	

III.—*An account showing the revenue and other receipts in the quarter ended 30th June,* 1887, *the issues out of the same, the charges on the consolidated fund at that date, and the surplus or deficiency of the balance in the exchequer on 30th June,* 1886, *in respect of such charges.*

Surplus balance in the exchequer on the 31st March, 1887, beyond the amount of the charge on the consolidated fund at that date, as per last account		£983, 818
Income received as shown in account I		20, 059, 799
Amount raised by treasury bills issued to replace (in part) bills paid off		6, 360, 000
Amount received in repayment of advances for public works, etc		330, 110
Total		27, 733, 727
Excess of the sums charged on the consolidated fund on the 30th June, 1877, payable in September quarter, 1887, above the balance in the exchequer on the 30th June, 1887, viz:		
Excess of charge in Great Britain	£2, 834, 191	
Surplus overcharge in Ireland	651, 667	
Net deficiency	2, 182, 524	
Charge on 30th June, 1887 (as on the other side)	16, 274, 375	
Paid out of growing produce in June quarter, 1887	9, 007, 101	
Portion of the charge payable in September quarter, 1887	7, 267, 274	
To meet which there was in the exchequer on 30th June, 1887	5, 084, 650	
Net deficiency as above		2, 182, 524
Total		29, 916, 251

Amount applied out of the income to supply services			£13,641,976
Charge of the consolidated fund on the 30th June, 1887, viz;			
Permanent charge of debt:			
Interest of the permanent debt	£5,195,244		
Terminable annuities	2,220,386		
Interest of exchequer bills, etc	39,054		
		7,452,694	
Interest on loans for local purposes		189,651	
Principal of treasury bills		7,760,000	
Principal of exchequer bills		8,500	
Advances for public works, etc		410,300	
Other consolidated fund charges:			
The civil list	102,605		
Other charges	350,525		
		453,130	
			16,274,275
Total			29,916,251

In conclusion, it may be noted that approximate accuracy only is claimed for this brief summary. For more than this, in connection with so large a subject, neither time nor opportunity has been at command.

F. H. WIGFALL,
Consul.

LEEDS, *November* 2, 1887.

LIVERPOOL.

TAXATION, NATIONAL AND LOCAL.

REPORT OF MR. CHARLES T. RUSSELL, CONSUL AT LIVERPOOL.

The rates in Liverpool are levied by the corporation and the poor-law authorities, respectively.

The rates levied by the latter are termed parochial, and are paid by the occupiers of property, except in the case of small tenements, where the owners pay on a reduced assessment, whether the property is occupied or not. The local taxation is entirely raised by direct rates upon the owners and occupiers of property, viz, house, office, shop, and warehouse buildings.

The indirect dues levied by the dock board upon imports and shipping are extra-municipal and entirely removed from corporation control.

One assessment survey is made for the purpose of the poor-law or parochial rating, and apparently remarkable satisfaction has for many years attended the decisions of the parish assessor. The borough or municipal authorities adopt the poor law assessments as the basis of their sanitary and school rates, and paving, lighting, and water rates; also the same as to the police rate, though here two points should especially be mentioned, viz: (1) The Imperial Government defrays a large part of the cost of police and crime; and (2) the Liverpool corporation estate, a patrimony of great value and very ancient and obscure origin, yields a large annual income to the funds of the city; and thus the pressure of local taxation to some extent is relieved.

In local rating, the owners of property pay half the sewer and water rate, and in new streets they pay the major part of the cost of construction, though the corporation staff do the actual work, the owners refunding its cost. On a few estates the ground landlord puts down main roads only; the lessees pay for the minor roads and streets.

Though church rates are nominally abolished, this city levies several thousands of pounds yearly from its rate-payers to defray the expenses of certain churches belonging to the Episcopalian sect.

There is also a library and museum rate of small amount collected by the municipality.

As to the general incident of local rates here, no very great and justifiable complaints are made.

The system of compounding for small cottage properties gives an inducement to owners to pay the entire rates for such blocks of tenements, and to recollect the items from their poorer tenants by means of the rent.

The costly rental of office property and warehouses in the exchange or central district involves heavy rating upon most of the mercantile class, and thus largely discounts the effects of their residences being outside the city area, where taxation is considerably less. Still, in the exemption thus obtained some abuses await rectification, the grievance affecting mainly the shop-keeping class, who are obliged to live inside the area, and whose heavy rents in the leading thoroughfares of trade necessitate seriously heavy payments to the local tax collectors.

The jails are under imperial management, but all other branches of the criminal and pauper administration are locally controlled and defrayed, except a small grant from government for pauper lunatics. On the other hand, the imperial exchequer receives the whole of the customs duties and excise charges on intoxicants, the revenue for liquor license, and the beer duty.

The total receipts for the calendar year 1886 from all sources of municipal and parochial taxation, excepting the poor rate, which is kept separate and apart from all taxation by the parochial authorities, was $5,361,200, and the expenditure $5,262,625, showing a surplus of $98,575, made up as follows:

Ordinary receipts:		Other receipts:	
Lighting, fire, police, and watch rates	$283,650	Estate, real and personal	$341,090
Parks and museum rates	210,195	Markets	82,900
Improvement rates	283,810	Buildings	6,525
Sanitary rates	1,067,300	Tramway surplus	31,220
Water rates	344,555	Artisans' dwellings	10,935
		Port sanitary account	220

The item for real and personal estate represents general interest, fines on leases and renewals, and ground rents, etc. The item for markets represents the amount collected for rent of stalls in the public wholesale and retail markets, and also for fees in connection with public weighing machines.

Extraordinary receipts from different sources, such as corporation stock, interest on loans, etc, amount to $2,698,800.

The following are the items of expenditure:

Lighting, watching, prevention of fires, and preservation of the peace	$483,745
Administration of justice	39,580
Parks, etc	258,795
Baths and warehouses	4,045
County expenses	68,855
Churches	14,145
Establishments	116,635
Department	81,205
Miscellaneous accounts	96,975
Improvement accounts	444,150
Sanitary accounts	1,187,485
Tramway accounts	16,320
Hospitals	7,595
Water account	355,609

Extraordinary payments from different sources, such as property purchased, new buildings and additions, sanitary accounts, hospital account, water account, etc., amount to $2,087,495.

The following table shows the various local charges in the five districts into which the municipality of Liverpool is divided:

District.	Lighting.	Paving.	Sewer.	Water.	General.	Improvement.	Public parks.	Total.	Parochial rates.					Gross total.
									Poor.	Watch.	Museum.	Parochial.	Total parochial rates.	
	Cts.	Cts.	Cts.	Cts.	Cts.	Cts.	Cts.		Cts.	Cts.	Cts.	Cts.	Cts.	
Kirkdale	8	23	18	12	27½	15	6	$1.11½	34	...	2	....	36	$1.48½
Everton	8	20	21½	12	27½	15	6	1.11½	48	...	2	....	50	1.62½
West Derby	8	21	16½	12	27½	15	6	1.07½	38	3	2	....	43	1.51½
Toxteth Park	5	16	13	12	27½	15	6	.99	28	2	2	....	32	1.31
Liverpool	8	8	5½	12	27½	15	6	.84	32	...	2	1	35	1.19

The estimated population is 592,981, and the ratable value of the city is $17,133,520.

I may here say that it is impossible to give the expenses connected with the collection of the different taxes, as the salary, etc., of the collectors does not represent the cost of collection, inasmuch as they are required to perform other very important duties besides collecting, such as the preparation of the parliamentary and municipal voting register, collecting and tabulating the information for such register, and the preparation of the jury lists. The percentage of local taxation, compared with the amount of rent assessment, is about 26 per cent. The rent assessment of houses, etc., is generally about 15 per cent. lower than the amount of rent actually paid.

NATIONAL TAXATION.

The principal direct taxation imposed by the imperial Government are the income and property taxes, the income tax being collected at present at the rate of 16 cents on every $4.86. Incomes of under $729.97 per annum are exempt. Incomes of $729 and upwards, to $1,946.60, are allowed an abatement of $583.98. Incomes of over $1,946.60 pay on full amount.

The following taxes are imposed for licenses on every person employing any male servant, or keeping any carriage, or wearing or using armorial bearings:

	Per annum.
For male servants	$3.65
Carriages not being hackney carriages:	
With four or more wheels	10.22
With less, or if four under 4 cwt	3.65
Armorial bearings:	
On a carriage	10.22
Not on a carriage	5.10
Dogs	1.82
Hackney carriages plying for hire in public streets	3.65

The revenue of the country is mostly collected through the customs, excise, and stamps; that of the customs is composed of duty on coffee, spirits, tea, tobacco, wines, etc.; that of the excise, on beer, licenses,

railways, and spirits, and that of stamps for stamping deeds and other documents, wills, legacies, marine insurances, bills of exchange, etc. Bills of exchange payable on demand must bear a 2-cent stamp. Bills of exchange of any other kind whatsoever (except a bank-note) and promissory notes of any kind whatsoever drawn or expressed to be payable, or actually paid or indorsed, or in any manner negotiated in the United Kingdom where the sum shall not exceed $24.33 sterling, a 2-cent stamp; $24.33, and not exceeding $48.66, a 4-cent stamp; $48.66, and not exceeding $121.66, a 6-cent stamp; $121.66, and not exceeding $243.32, a 12-cent stamp; $243.32, and not exceeding $364.98, an 18-cent stamp; $364.98, and not exceeding $486.65, a 24-cent stamp, and for every additional $486.65, and also for any fractional part of $486.65, a 24-cent stamp. All receipts for $9.73 and upwards must bear a 2-cent stamp.

In a city like Liverpool, where four-fifths or more of the population are dependent upon earners of weekly wages, the masses are somewhat burdened by the indirect taxes on tea, cocoa, coffee, and other consumable articles.

The cost of collection it is impossible to tell, as the Government figures give only a fraction thereof.

CHAS. T. RUSSELL,
Consul.

LIVERPOOL, *July* 15, 1887.

NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

REPORT BY JASPER SMITH, CONSUL.

The gross amount of revenue for the United Kingdom for the year ending March 31, 1886, was £92,135,296; expenses of collection and other charges amounted to £2,451,512, leaving £89,683,783 as the net revenue for that year. The income for the previous year was £1,620,728 less.

The items of net revenue for the year ending March 31, 1886, were as follows:

Customs	£19,722,302	Telegraphs	£1,745,056
Excise	25,441,922	Crown lands	477,820
Income tax	15,247,312	Interest on advances and Suez Canal shares	1,376,080
Stamps	11,600,614	Miscellaneous	3,019,453
House tax	1,867,377		
Land tax	1,023,196		
Post-office	8,160,651	Total	89,683,783

Under the head of property and income tax the approximate net produce of each schedule was as follows:

Schedule.	Item.	Amount.
A	Lands, tenements, etc	£5,101,412
B	Occupation of land, etc	399,137
C	Annuities, dividends, etc	1,322,274
D	Trades and professions	7,502,109
E	Public offices, etc	922,350
	Total	15,247,312

It will be seen that the largest amount of revenue from one source is from the excise duty. Of this there was from beer, £8,403,580; from spirits, £13,140,694, and from tobacco there was derived £9,298,989. It may also be observed that although this is called a free trade country, a large revenue is derived from tea and coffee, viz: From tea, £4,187,254; from coffee, £202,355.

It may be thought by many that customs duties can not properly be called a tax. But whatever view may be taken with regard to it, it will be interesting to know how simple the tariff of this country is, and on how few articles duties are collected.

In the year ending March 31, 1886, the receipts from customs duties were as follows:

Beer	£8,911	Rum	£2,029,391
Chicory	65,651	Brandy	1,356,673
Cocoa	70,472	Geneva	124,342
Coffee	203,355	Other sorts	643,465
Figs	29,047	Tea	4,187,254
Plate	6,827	Tobacco, etc	9,298,989
Plums	6,737	Wine	1,194,654
Prunes	7,796	All others	2,247
Raisins	146,630		

The income from excise duty is heavy. From beer, £8,403,580; from spirit, £13,140,694; from chicory, £2,536, and from coffee labels, £3,989.

The following were collected for licenses:

Auctioneers	£80,169	Hawkers	£26,595
Beer and cider	186,547	Medicine vendors	5,064
Brewers	36,140	Pawn-brokers	35,385
Dog	343,133	Refreshment houses	6,835
Armorial	76,234	Distillers and rectifiers	4,166
Carriages	540,508	Publicans and grocers	1,474,381
Male servants	137,294	Spirit dealers	119,669
Game	184,958	Tobacco	85,301
Plate-dealers	48,263	Wines	67,934
Gun	85,942	Other	9,096

There were received for—

Probate duties	£4,106,644	Composition	£124,010
Legacy	2,474,722	Cards	15,852
Succession	858,240	Gold plate	22,310
Corporation	32,047	Silver plate	45,002
Deeds	1,800,000	Licenses, etc	153,164
Bills of exchange	653,354	Medicines	178,718
Receipts and 1*d.* stamps	963,260	Life insurance	38,529
Bankers' notes	96	Marine insurance	136,380

EXCISE STAMPS AND TAXES.

I give below a complete list of excise stamps and taxes as now in force. These taxes were very annoying to the people, but they have become so accustomed to them that little agitation for their appeal or reduction is made. The taxes enumerated in the list annexed vary little from year to year. The most variable tax in this country is the income tax. It is increased or diminished with the necessities of the Government. At present it is 8*d.* on the pound. It seems to be the tax to which the Government looks to balance the budget.

It is a burdensome tax, but as it falls chiefly upon those who are supposed to be most able to pay, there is little chance of its repeal. But every administration feels itself happy if it is able to take a penny or more off the income tax.

The distinguishing feature between taxation in this country and the *United States* seems to me to be that here it is generally levied upon

income, such as rental of real estate, etc.; whereas in our country it is levied upon gross value without reference to rental.

By the English system unoccupied real estate almost entirely escapes taxation. The policy of this system is open to grave doubts, as it seems to encourage landlords to leave properties uncultivated and unimproved.

The city of Newcastle-upon-Tyne has, according to the report of the registrar-general, a population at the date of March 25, 1887, of 155,000 persons, taking a gradually estimated increase since the last census.

The rates levied in Newcastle-on-Tyne for the year ending March 25, 1887, are the municipal rates and the poor rates. The former rates are collected under the following heads, viz:

General rate, 1*s.* 7*d.* in £1	£59,629	8	5
Improvement rate, 7*d.* in £1	21,520	8	3
General district or park rate, 3*d.* in £1	8,306	14	2
Total	89,456	10	10

In addition to the above rates, the following are levied by the council of the city, but are collected by the local poor-law authorities, or poor-law guardians, viz: Lunatic asylum rate, 2*d.* in £1; board school rate, 4½*d.* in £1; library rate, 1*d.* in £1.

Occasionally a small jail rate, not collected annually, but only when required, amounting to about one-sixth of a penny per pound per annum. It is usually collected as a half-penny rate at intervals of three years.

The above three rates are collected by the poor-law guardians according to precepts issued by the corporation, and the amounts when collected are paid over to the city treasurer.

The school-board rate is collected in accordance with a precept issued by the school board; and the lunatic-asylum rate by a precept from the governors of the lunatic asylum.

The total municipal rates for the year ending March 25, 1887, were: General rate, 1*s.* 7*d.* in £1; improvement rate, 7*d.* in £1; district rate, 3*d.* in £1; lunatic-asylum rate, 2*d.* in £1; board school rate, 4½*d.* in £1; library rate, 1*d.* in £1; jail rate, one-sixth of 1*d.* in £1, collected every three years as a half-penny rate.

The amounts of rates vary frequently, but not annually, as may be seen by the following table:

		1886-'87.		1887-'88.	
		s.	*d.*	*s.*	*d.*
General rate	in £	1	7	1	11
Improvements rate	do		7		7½
District rate (parks)	do		3		2½
Lunatic-asylum rate	do		2		2
School-board rate	do		4½		4½
Library rate	do		1		1
Jail rate	do		½		½

The other chief source of municipal income is from the estates and general property of the corporation, and amounted during the year ending March 25, 1887, to the sum of £60,465 5*s.* 7*d.*, and the expenses chargeable to that fund were £54,561 6*s.* 5*d.*, leaving a balance of £5,902 19*s.* 2*d.*, which was carried to the credit of the general rate account. The general rate account is the supplement of the city fund account, and the amount levied annually for general rate is modified according to the surplus or otherwise of the city fund.

The funds derived from the general rate are appropriated for the most part to the payment of police and watching expenses, street light-

ing, repairs of roads, scavenging, sewering, paving, sanitary and health work, hospitals, etc.

The funds derived from the improvement rate are appropriated to the payment of interest on borrowed capital, to its gradual redemption, and to street improvements and other incidental expenses.

The capital debt of the corporation on March 25, 1887, amounted to £919,873, to which may be added lunatic asylum debt, £43,000; school board debt, £43,000; making a total of £1,006,173 capital debt, the interest on which is paid annually and the principal in yearly installments extending over about thirty years.

The capital debt of the corporation is increasing rapidly. During the last thirty years it has increased at the rate of £36,000 per annum, and during the last three years the increase has been at the rate of £74,000 per annum.

The ratable value of the city is estimated at £823,338, and the municipal rates are levied on the basis of 5 per cent. below the actual rental, and the poor rate on the basis of 10 per cent. below the actual rental.

Tenements differ from the above. The rates are compounded for and are paid by the landlords or owners of the property. The deduction for corporation rates on tenement property is 25 per cent., and the deduction for poor rates on the same is 30 per cent.; there is also a further allowance on this class of property if the rates be paid within a specified time.

The rates are paid upon the rental, not upon what may be considered the market value of the property, it being always assumed that an owner will get as much rent as he can for the property as it is.

If in the city some occupiers purchase the properties they occupy at exorbitant prices, they pay rates on the average rental of the district, not on the exorbitant value the purchase money indicates, as they have paid on account of their established business rather than because of the intrinsic value of the property. Both poor rates and municipal rates are collected half yearly. The city for both municipal and poor rates is divided into the following districts:

Old municipal districts, collected March, 1886, to March, 1887.

	£	s.	d.
All Saints	14,543	3	1½
St. Andrews	16,313	14	3
St. Nicholas	5,525	17	0½
St. Johns	10,743	7	8
Total	47,126	2	1

New municipal districts, collected March 25, 1886, to March, 1887.

	£	s.	d.
Elswick	16,405	8	8
Westgate	11,418	17	5½
Byker	6,857	9	9
Jesmond	6,054	13	4
Heaton	1,593	19	6½
Total	42,330	8	9

Poor rates are collected half yearly and vary a little in amount from time to time. The following are the poor rates for the year ending 25th March, 1886:

All Saints	£7,910	Elswick	£8,817	Heaton	£892
St. Andrews	9,309	Westgate	6,739	Benwell	1,253
St. Nicholas	3,228	Byker	3,691	Fenham	153
St. Johns	5,824	Jesmond	3,330		

Paving, flagging, and sewering of new streets are paid by the property owners within four years, and 5 per cent. is paid for interest on the unpaid capital sum. All established streets that have once been properly paved, etc., are kept in order at the expense of the city.

JASPER SMITH,
Consul.

NEWCASTLE UPON-TYNE, *September* 15, 1887.

SHEFFIELD.

BY CONSUL BENJAMIN FOLSOM.

I.—IMPERIAL TAXES.

National taxes in Sheffield do not differ in any material degree, either in application, rate, or method of collection, from those imposed upon manufacturing towns of similar size and importance throughout the Kingdom of Great Britain. The customs tariff is the chief if not the only system of indirect taxation employed by the Government, and that is, of course, levied at a uniform rate, according to the printed list inclosed herewith. These duties are few and simple, differing greatly from a complicated protective tariff, but they produce a very large revenue. The custom-house returns show that tobacco furnished the largest amount of duties; spirits and wine came next, and tea stands third on the list, realizing from a tax of 12 cents per pound on all grades a yearly revenue of more than $20,000,000.

The whole amount of customs receipts and the various articles upon which duties were collected in Great Britain and Ireland during the fiscal year ended March 31, 1886, are as follows:

Ale, beer, etc	$43,365.38	Rum	9,876,031.30
Chicory	319,490.59	Brandy	6,602,249.15
Cocoa	342,951.98	Geneva	605,110.34
Coffee	989,627.10	Other spirits	3,131,422.42
Currants	1,496,833.20	Tea	20,377,271.59
Figs	141,357.22	Tobacco	45,253,529.96
Plate, silver, etc	33,223.59	Wine	5,813,783.69
Plums	32,758.61	All other imports	10,935.02
Prunes	37,939.23		
Raisins	713,574.89	Total	95,825,482.26

Of the internal or inland revenue the excise and license duties are the most important and productive, realizing to the Government nearly $124,000,000 per annum; and it is worthy of observation that the consumers of beer and spirits contribute no less than 62 per cent. of this vast sum, a fact which is no doubt regarded with melancholy satisfaction by the abstemious temperance tax-payer. The income tax is naturally regarded here, as elsewhere, with but little favor by the great majority of those rate payers whose annual incomes exceed the limit of exemption, which is fixed at $730. The rate at which this tax is assessed for the present fiscal year is 7 pence (14⅕ cents) in the pound sterling ($4.86½). The whole amount realized under the several schedules of the income tax for the year 1886, when the rate was 8 pence in the pound, or 2 cents higher than at present, is given as follows:

Schedule A. Lands, tenements, etc	$24,826,167.49
Schedule B. Occupation of land, etc	1,942,400.22
Schedule C. Annuities, dividends, etc	6,434,846.42
Schedule D. Trades, professions, etc	36,509,013.44
Schedule E. Public offices, etc	4,448,616.27
Total	74,201,043.84

In one of the reports of the inland revenue board, made some time ago, it was estimated that at least 40 per cent. of all the returns under Schedule D were underestimates or false statements of the actual income upon which the tax should have been paid.

Could this unpopular tax be honestly collected, it would no doubt tend to relieve the burden of taxation in other directions; but as now administered it is productive of a great deal of false swearing and much grumbling over the payment of so much of the tax as can not be evaded.

The stamp duties, the taxation of legacies, the so-called "death duties" or probate tax, the railway tax, and the inhabited-house tax, with others, fall under the inland revenue and return a large sum to the treasury.

The rates at which these and all other internal-revenue taxes are levied are given in detail in the inclosure(?) accompanying this report.

The imperial land and house taxes bring in the sum of $14,000,000 and upwards, derived from an assessment upon the estimated rental value of real property at the rate of 6 to 9 pence in the pound, which is paid by the occupant.

The returns from royal forests, woods, and crown lands amount to about $2,325,000. The receipts from the post-office and telegraph, with a number of minor items, swell the grand total of national income from all sources to the gross sum $448,376,417.98 yearly. From this total must be deducted $11,930,283.14 for allowances, discounts, drawbacks, bounties, etc., leaving a net revenue of $436,446,134.84, made up as follows:

Customs	$95,978,582.68	Telegraph	$8,492,315.04
Excise	123,813,113.41	Crown lands, etc	2,325,311.03
Income tax	74,201,043.84	Interest on advances and Suez Canal shares	6,696,693.32
Stamps' revenue	56,454,388.03	Miscellaneous	14,694,173.90
House tax	9,087,590.17		
Land tax	4,979,383.33		
Post-office	39,723,541.09	Total	436,446,134.84

The following figures show the costs of collection of the above revenue:

Customs	$4,649,707.15	Packet postal service	$3,557,479.63
Inland revenue	8,741,260.83		
Post-office	23,328,755.17	Total	48,769,245.28
Telegraph	8,492,042.50		

It will be noticed that the cost of maintaining the telegraph system of the Government comes within $272.54 of the whole amount derived therefrom. A careful examination of the customs tariff and the table of excise and stamp duties will show the whole groundwork of the system of national taxation in England, and reveal certain inequalities of assessment which give rise to serious complaint on the part of the poorer classes.

LUXURY AND NECESSITY MUST PAY ALIKE.

It can easily be understood why wines and spirits and beer should pay a heavy customs excise duty, and the same applies to tobacco, since a fair minority regards it as a useless luxury; but why tea, an article which has come to be regarded as a necessity and is used in vastly greater quantities by the poor than by the rich, should be saddled by a customs tax of 12 cents per pound, regardless of cost or quality, is something which the laboring man can not understand. England is

to-day a nation of tea drinkers; it is the cheering beverage that grace nearly every breakfast table from palace to hovel, and there is scarcely a home in which afternoon tea is not served, and the great bulk of the tax upon this article is wrung from the hands of hard-working, and often poorly-paid, laboring classes.

In 1667 the East India Company imported tea for the first time to the amount of 100 pounds. Last year there was entered at the British custom-house not less than 167,490,160 pounds of tea, a quantity sufficient to make 670,000,000 gallons of strong tea, or 19 gallons of the infusion for every man, woman, and child in the United Kingdom. Further comment upon these figures is hardly necessary. During the early part of the present year the internal-revenue tax on tobacco was reduced 8 cents in the pound, but the result has not thus far been satisfactory, for consumers of the weed complain that there has been no corresponding reduction in the retail price, the extra profit going into the pockets of the manufacturers and dealers, very much as was the case in the United States when the stamp duties on patent medicines were repealed.

The following extract in reference to inequalities in the rates of the customs duties is taken from a current publication of the Financial Reform Association of this country:

If the people only knew how greatly they are pillaged and injured by this system of raising the revenue, all the forces of the Government would not suffice to maintain it for a single year. For the better understanding of what they are paying in taxes, when they suppose they are only paying for the goods they buy, it may be well to put the rates into familiar shape by showing what they mean as to every supposed shilling's worth bought by retail. Thus: Out of every shilling paid over the counter for cocoa, 1½*d.* is for the tax; for coffee, 1½*d.*; for currants, 3*d.*; for raisins, 2½*d.*; and for tea, 4½*d.*; with a fraction additional in each instance. The spirit duty makes the price of a nominal shilling's worth of spirits 4*s.* 4½*d.* The tobacco duty raises the price of the shilling's worth to 6*s.* 8¾*d.*, when unadulterated and unsmuggled, whilst on wine takes only the fraction of a farthing more than 5*d.* from the shilling. As to tobacco, it may be interesting to smokers of the common sort to know, that of the 3*d.* paid for an ounce, 2½*d.* is for the Government and a half-penny only for the tobacco.

In regard to the charges for stamps on leases, contracts, agreements, and other legal documents, for the sale of land, etc., the association asserts it to be an injustice, a hardship.

Why should men be taxed for selling a house or a field when no tax is imposed for selling a ship or a bale of cotton goods? There is no basis of equity in such taxation, and the only class that can benefit from it is the close corporation of lawyers, whose charges, sufficiently exorbitant in all respects, are further aggravated by these Government stamps on legal deeds; and this is not all, for some of the house property may change hands many times a year, and is taxed afresh every time it is transferred.

The same authority points out what it considers to be a few of the fiscal anomalies in the operation of the death duties, viz:

(1) Many corporations owning real estate escape paying altogether. Several municipal and ecclesiastical corporations hold great landed estates, and the charity trusts alone (of which there are 50,000) hold 524,000 acres of land, with a gross rental of more than £1,500,000 per annum.

(2) The heirs of the great landlords pay but a trifling percentage, and that percentage is levied only on an estimated life interest capitalized instead of on the full value of the freehold. The ducal estate of £50,000 a year, and which is worth £1,500,000, descending to an heir-at-law aged sixty-four, pays 3 per cent., or £12,800 succession duty, but a merchant or manufacturer having personalty of the same value would have to pay £45,000 probate duty and another £45,000 legacy duty; in all, £90,000.

(3) Small legacies of money are oppressively mulcted as compared with large fortunes.

(4) Grossly unfair advantage is taken of intestacy, mainly to the vexation and detriment of persons of small means.

(5) Foreigners holding personalty here escape legacy duty, but Englishmen leasing personalty abroad become liable to pay.

(6) The scale based on consanguinity acts with cruel hardship upon many of our struggling people. A millionaire's child pays nothing to legacy duty for personal estate, but the adopted child of a mechanic pays 10 per cent. A man marrying his deceased wife's sister would only pay 3 per cent. on any property she might bequeath to him, but if he died first she would be charged 10 per cent. on anything he left to her. A legacy from a step-mother pays 10 per cent., but a legacy to a step-mother pays nothing.

The following recently published article on graduated taxation seems to be pertinent to the subject under consideration:

It is remarkable that Switzerland, where greater equality of fortune prevails than in almost any other European country, should be the only one in which an organized system of graduated taxation has been instituted. In England a kind of graduation exists: First, in the exemption of incomes under £150 from the income tax. Second, in the almost complete exemption from probate duty of personal estates of less than £300 in value. Third, in the system of taxing articles of general consumption, which results in a very decided graduation the wrong way, namely, that the poor pay much more than the rich.

The effect of the exemptions in the two first cases is more than counteracted by the third, the general result of the English fiscal system being that the smaller the income derived, as most small incomes are, from earnings the larger is the proportion that is taken as a contribution to the public revenue. Estimates of the amount taken by taxation out of a laborer's wages of £1 a week were given some years ago in the Financial Reformer, showing the proportion taken to be from one-seventh to one-tenth. An examination of the income and expenditure of laborers and small farmers in Ireland would lead me to place the amount at one-twelfth, in cases where there was no excessive expenditure in alcoholic drinks. The taxation on incomes of £1,000 a year, taken directly and indirectly, would be about one-twentieth, and above that amount the contributions get smaller and smaller as the income increases. Equality of taxation is admitted to be right in principle by all English economists; the phrase is, however, ambiguous. It might mean (1) that every person should pay an equal amount of taxes; (2) that every person should pay the same proportion of his income; (3) that each person's contribution to the revenue should be such as would be equally felt by him.

The first would be impracticable as well as unjust; it is not contended for by any one; the second is the usually accepted sense of the phrase and is known as proportional taxation; the third constitutes "equality of sacrifice," and involves graduated taxation, *i e.*, a tax the ratio of which to the full income increases as the income increases. Graduated taxation is defended on the ground that it is right to exempt necessaries and to tax the superfluities; that in it true equality is found, inasmuch as a large contribution out of the abundance of the rich is less felt than a small one out of the scanty means of living of the poor. Graduated taxation now exists in twelve out of the twenty-two cantons in Switzerland. The graduation is applied in different ways; in some cantons, estates, real and personal, are classified according to their amounts. The rate of the tax is the same, but a varying proportion of the value of the estate is exempted; thus in Zurich the tax is levied on five-tenths of properties up to £800 value; on six-tenths, up to £1,200; on seven-tenths, up to £2,000; on eight-tenths, up to £4,000; on nine-tenths, up to £8,000, and on the entire estate when exceeding the latter sum in value. In other cantons, as Argovil and Schaffhausen, an addition (*surtaxe*) of 5, 10, 15, and up to 33 per cent. is made to the property tax as the tax at the ordinary rate exceeds certain specified amounts. In Vaud, where progressive taxation will only commence to operate this year (1887), real property is divided into three classes, (*a*) under £1,000, (*b*) £1,000 to £4,000, (*c*) £4,000, and upwards. The land tax, which is struck each year, is to fall on these three classes in the proportions of 1, 1½, and 2. Personal estates and incomes are divided into seven classes, taxed in the proportions of 1, 1½, 2, 2½, 3, 3½, 4. The tax is levied on capital, not on the annual value of the estate.

Everything is taxed, whether it yields an income or not; furniture, pictures, jewelry, carriages, etc, but furniture and trade appliances up to the value of £200 are exempted. Where income exists without a corresponding capital, as from wages, earnings, life annuities, a deduction is made of £16 per head for each person dependent on the head of the family for support. Thus, a bachelor earning £200 a year would pay about £3, while a married man with the same income and twelve children would pay nothing. The revision of the Vaudois constitution, which was necessary before introducing the law of taxing estates by classes, and the law itself at its various stages, was carried by overwhelming majorities.

The foregoing article is quoted because there is at present a movement on foot in England to reform many of the unequal taxes now im-

posed, and to substitute instead a system of graduated or progressive taxation.

II.—Local Taxation.

The borough of Sheffield covers 19,651 acres, wholly within the West Riding of the county of York, with a population estimated at 316,000. It was incorporated in 1843, and is divided into nine wards, made up of seven townships, as followsz: Sheffield, Brightside, Attercliffe, Eccleshall, Nether Hallam, Upper Hallam, and Heeley. The local government is vested in a mayor and a town council composed of sixteen aldermen and forty-eight councilors, whose powers extend to the control of the police force; the lighting, cleaning, and repaving the streets; drainage and sanitary measures; the fire department, baths, markets, libraries, parks, tramways, water, and the general improvement of the borough. The only revenue available to the council is that drawn directly from the pockets of the rate-payers by means of local taxation assessed upon real property alone. The town trustees, another body, are elected by the freeholders residing in the parish of Sheffield, for the purpose of administering a trust, which realizes an annual income of about $25,000, applied chiefly to public improvements and charitable institutions.

There are two poor-law unions within the borough, viz, the Sheffield Union and the Eccleshall Bierlaw Union, whose functions relate to the enforcement of the poor-law acts and the conduct and management of the workhouses, which correspond to almshouses in America. Each union is governed by a separate board of guardians, assisted by a body of overseers and a staff of clerks, collectors, medical officers, and assistants. The guardian and overseers are elected by the vote of the people in the several townships, and upon these overseers devolves the duty of assessing and collecting the rate deemed necessary for the proper support and maintenance of the poor and indigent in the townships within their respective unions. They also collect the borough rates, which are assessed twice a year for general purposes.

These rates, amounting to about 31 cents in the pound sterling, are levied equally upon the rental value of real property in the several townships, and are included in the poor rates. The workhouse for the Sheffield Union at Fir-vale, a suburb, is one of the largest and most complete structures of its kind in the country. The site embraces 44 acres of land, and the buildings which form the workhouse proper have a frontage of 1,100 feet. They are constructed for six departments or divisions—the main building for general purposes, the lunatic asylum, the schools, the hospital, the fever hospital, and the vagrant wards. The workhouse is amply sufficient for the accommodation of 1,663 paupers, and its cost with the land falls but little short of $1,000,000.

A report of the board of guardians for the week ending October 19, 1887, gives the number of inmates 1,438, and relief furnished to outside persons numbering 4,857, amounting in money and kind to nearly $2,000.

The Eccleshall Union Workhouse is a handsome and well arranged stone structure at Cherry-tree Hill, about two miles south of the center of the town, and has extensive gardens and grounds. It cost nearly $100,000, and accommodates 500 paupers, besides furnishing 1,500 persons outside relief. This union comprises the townships of Eccleshall, Nether Hallam, Heeley, and Upper Hallam, with a few rural districts outside the borough.

The following table, the figures for which were kindly furnished by Benjamin Jones, esq., the borough accountant, show the ratable value (which is far below the actual rental value) of occupied premises in the several townships of the borough, and the local and government rates for the present year:

Township.	Ratable value.		Poor-rate including borough rate, in the £ ($4.86⅔).	District rate, in the £.	Imperial tax, in the £.	Total, in the £.
	American money.	English money.				
Sheffield	$1,805,067	£370,917	$0.89	$0.73	$0.14	$1.76
Brightside	1,194,253	245,403	.81	.73	.14	1.68
Attercliffe	366,291	75,268	.97	.73	.14	1.84
Ecclesall	1,101,707	226,386	.64	.73	.14	1.52
Nether Hallam	509,483	104,692	.64	.73	.14	1.52
Heeley	102,634	21,090	.64	.73	.14	1.52
Upper Hallam	119,735	24,604	.64	.73	.14	1.52

There is, in addition to the above rates, an imperial tax, called the inhabited-house duty, amounting to 9 pence in the pound, on houses rated at £20 and upwards.

Out of 65,000 buildings, workshops, and tenements in the borough, 45,000 of them are rated at a rental value of less than $35.90, and in such cases the landlord, and not the tenant, is liable for the local rates. At the first glance, rents would seem to be extremely cheap in this locality, but when a tenant takes a dwelling house at an annual rental of $300 he finds he is obliged to pay, in addition thereto, not less than $100 in yearly taxes. And as the non-payment of taxes in England is treated in much the same manner as a crime, there is, as a consequence, but very little tax shirking indulged in. In order to show just what amount of tax a householder in Sheffield is obliged to pay per annum, national and local, upon real property, I have obtained the following statement of rates and taxes levied on house, stable, out-houses, and plat of land occupied by A B for twelve months ending June 30, 1887; the entire premises rated at a rental value of £161 per annum:

	£	s.	d.
Imperial taxes:			
Property or income, at 8*d.* in the pound	5	7	4
Land rated at seven-eighths of 4*d.* in the pound		2	11
Inhabited-house duty, at 9*d.* in the pound	6	0	9
	11	11	0
Local rates:*			
District rate, at 3*s.* 4*d.* in the pound on rental value of £136	23	1	8
Poor-rate, at 3*s.* 8*d.* in the pound on rental value of £128, 15*s*	17	3	4
Voluntary rates:			
Gas, at 2*s.* 2*d.* per 1,000 cubic feet	16	0	0
Water	9	6	0
Total	77	2	2

In the above instance, upon an assessed rental value of £161=$783.50, the taxes, exclusive of the cost of gas and water, amount to $252.08, or not far from one-third of the rental value of the premises. In some localities, however, the tax-payers are fortunate enough to be almost free from local rates. For instance, the borough of Doncaster, in this district, owns the course and stands where the great racing event of the North occurs in September each year. Here the St. Leger—next in

* These rates are determined by local boards and do not include gardener's cottage and out-buildings, which accounts for the variation in assessment.

importance to the Derby—is run and actually managed by the borough officials. The amount realized by the town from admissions, stands, etc., at the last September races, according to the published statement of the borough account, is $65,946.30, a sum almost sufficient to defray the local expenses of the town for a year—a fact which is regarded with great satisfaction by the rate-payers of Doncaster.

All local improvements in Sheffield, such as street-paving, sidewalks, sewers, etc., and repairs, are paid from the district rates or general fund, and not by local assessment upon the property immediately benefited. The public schools, called board schools, receive a certain amount of support from the imperial and the local treasury, but they are not free schools such as America possesses. The pupils in attendance must bring a few pence individually, according to the grade they are in, and pay the amount weekly to their teachers. It may not amount to much, but it is a tax that is felt by the poor.

Inequalities of taxation no doubt exist in various forms, and the remedy proposed by one party is to extend and enlarge the customs tariff sufficiently to protect all home industries. The free-trader, on the other hand, takes an entirely different view of the matter; his plan is to do away with indirect taxation entirely and reform the present inland system. The history of local taxation in England, its growth and pressure upon certain classes and trades, has been ably set forth in a series of articles recently published by that well-known writer and advocate of free-trade, Prof. J. E. Thorold Rogers, late member of Parliament, and the same, in a slightly condensed form, are transmitted herewith in an inclosure.

The accounts of the town council of Sheffield for the year ending March 25, 1887, show a net ordinary expenditure (including $172,293.56 paid over to the school board) of $1,154,665.73. This sum is exclusive of outlay on special work, but includes interest and the year's instalment toward repayment of loans for such work. The following is a concise abstract of income and net expenditure after deducting the earnings of the various departments:

INCOME.

Borough rates, included in poor-rates	$327,386.92
General district rates	672,238.12
From imperial treasury:	
Half cost of police pay and clothing	69,145.05
Half cost conveyance and maintenance of convicts	1,168.42
Half cost criminal prosecutions	9,964.94
Half cost grant toward maintenance of disturnpiked roads	3,473.68
Total income	1,083,377.13

EXPENDITURE.

GENERAL ADMINISTRATIVE EXPENSES.

Interest and repayment of loans	$200,831.12
From clerk's department	11,544.58
Borough accountant's department	13,788.77
Borough analyst and accountant auditor	1,048.72
Weights and measures and gas-meter testing	1,298.45
Municipal and Parliamentary elections	6,361.15
General improvements, less rents, etc	3,505.86

HIGHWAYS.

Borough surveyor's department	10,491.27
Streets and highways	200,673.83

HEALTH.

Medical officer, cleansing, superintendents, and smoke inspector	$11.414.47
Scavenging and night-soil removal	153,010.23
Borough hospital	8,119.59
Sewage precipitation works	30,354.91
Prevention of pollution of rivers and streams	6,504.43
Contagious diseases act—animals	700.74

FIRE BRIGADE, LIGHTING, AND POLICE.

Fire department	4,139.62
Lighting	76,068.07
Constabulary and police	144,087.33
Miscellaneous accounts	411.67
General county expenses	45,788.20

ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE.

Criminal prosecutions	11,759.54
Juveniles in reformatories	2,647.02
Clerk of the peace	1,387.35
Coroner	2,468.24
Stipendiary magistrate and clerk	16,059.45
Town hall maintenance	2,086.40

EDUCATION, ETC.

School board	172,293.56
Free libraries and museum	21,537.68
Public parks, etc	8,157.87
Public baths, etc	2,340.38
	1,170,880.53
Deduct fees collected by magistrate's clerk and clerk of the peace	16,215.03
Total expenditure	1,154,665.50
Total income	1,083,377.13
Excess of expenditures	71,288.37
Surplus, March 25, 1886:	
Borough and district fund	71,288.37

Through the kindness of Mr. Benjamin Jones I am enabled to transmit herewith printed abstract of the accounts of the corporation of Sheffield, in two bound volumes, showing the income and expense accounts of the borough in detail.

BENJAMIN FOLSOM,
Consul.

SHEFFIELD, *October* 31, 1887.

[Inclosure 1.]

Inland revenue—Excise, stamps, and taxes.

	English money. £	s.	d.	American money.
Account duty. *See* Probate Duty.				
Admission—				
To the degree of a barrister	50	0	0	$243.32
As solicitor, or proctor, or W. S.	25	0	0	121.66
Member of any inn of chancery	3	0	0	14.60
As fellow of college of physicians	25	0	0	121.66
As doctor of medicine (Scotland)	10	0	0	48.66
As burgess—				
By birth, apprenticeship, or marriage	1	0	0	4.86
On any other ground	3	0	0	14.60
As a notary public—				
In England	30	0	0	146.00
In Ireland	20	0	0	97.33
As a burgess in Scotland	0	5	0	1.22

Inland revenue—Excise, stamps, and taxes—Continued.

	English money.			American money.
	£	s.	d.	
Affidavit, or statutory declaration	0	2	6	$0.61
Agreement, or memorandum of agreement:				
Under hand only, not otherwise charged	0	0	6	.12
For less than a year of a furnished house, the rent exceeding £25	0	2	6	.61
Appointment of a new trustee and in execution of a power of property, not being by a will	0	10	0	2.43
Appraisement or valuation of any estate or effects:				
Where the amount of the appraisement shall not exceed—				
£5 ($24.33)	0	0	3	.06
£10 ($48.66)	0	0	6	.12
£20 ($97.33)	0	1	0	.24
£30 ($145.99)	0	1	6	.36
£40 ($194.66)	0	2	0	.48
£50 ($243.32)	0	2	6	.60
£100 ($486.65)	0	5	0	1.21
£200 ($973.30)	0	10	0	2.43
£500 ($2,433.25)	0	15	0	3.65
Exceeding £500	1	0	0	4.86
Appraisers and house agents, annually, United Kingdom	2	0	0	9.73
Apprenticeship indentures:				
If no premium	0	2	6	.60
For every £5 and fractional part	0	5	0	1.21
Armorial bearings:				
Annual license, Great Britain	1	1	0	5.10
If used on any carriage, Great Britain	2	2	0	10.21
Arms, grant of, stamp duty of	10	0	0	48.66
Articles of clerkship to solicitor—				
In England or Ireland	80	0	0	389.32
In superior courts, in Scotland, or counties Palatine of Lancaster and Durham	60	0	0	291.99
Auctioneer's annual license, United Kingdom	10	0	0	48.66
Award:				
Where the amount or value of the matter in dispute shall not exceed—				
£5 ($24.33)	0	0	3	.06
£10 ($48.66)	0	0	6	.12
£20 ($97.33)	0	1	0	.24
£30 ($145.99)	0	1	6	.36
£40 ($194.66)	0	2	0	.48
£50 ($243.32)	0	2	6	.60
£100 ($486.65)	0	5	0	1.20
£200 ($973.30)	0	10	0	2.43
£500 ($2,433.25)	0	15	0	3.65
£750 ($3,649.87)	1	0	0	4.86
£1,000 ($4,866.50)	1	5	0	6.07
Exceeding £1,000, and also in all other cases not above provided for	1	15	0	8.51
Bank note for money payable on demand, not exceeding—				
£1 ($4.86)	0	0	5	.10
£2 ($9.73)	0	0	10	.20
£5 ($24.33)	0	1	3	.30
£10 ($48.66)	0	1	9	.42
£20 ($97.33)	0	2	0	.48
£30 ($145.99)	0	3	0	.72
£50 ($243.32)	0	5	0	1.21
£100 ($486.65)	0	8	6	2.06
Bankers' annual license, United Kingdom	30	0	0	145.99
Bankers' cheques	0	0	1	.24
Beer—per barrel of specific gravity of 1.057 degrees	0	6	3	1.52
Beer dealers and brewers, annual licenses—				
Beer dealers, wholesale, not brewers, United Kingdom	3	6	1½	16.08
Beer dealers to sell in any quantity, additional, not to be consumed on the premises, England and Ireland	1	5	0	6.07
Brewers brewing beer for sale, United Kingdom	1	0	0	4.86
Other brewers, United Kingdom—				
Annual value of house not exceeding £10 ($48.66)	0	4	0	.97
Annual value exceeding £10, but not exceeding £15 ($72.99)	0	9	0	2.19
In every other case, in addition to the duty on the beer made	0	4	0	.97
Retailers of beer, cider, and perry—				
For consumption on the premises (United Kingdom)	3	10	0	17.02
Not to be consumed on premises (England)	1	5	0	6.07
Retailers of table-beer (United Kingdom)	0	5	0	1.21
Retailers of beer (Scotland)—				
Rated under £10 ($48.67)	2	10	0	12.16
Rated at £10 ($48.66) or upward	4	4	0	20.43
Retail dealers of beer and wine (United Kingdom)—				
For consumption on the premises	4	0	0	19.46
Not to be consumed on the premises	3	0	0	14.59
Bill of lading	0	0	6	.12
Bills of exchange payable on demand, for any amount	0	0	1	.02
Bills of exchange of any other kind, and also promissory notes—				
Not exceeding £5 (24.33)	0	0	1	.02

Inland revenue—Excise, stamps, and taxes—Continued.

	English money.	American money.
	£ s. d.	
Bills of exchange of any other kind, and also promissory notes—Continued.		
Exceeding £5 ($24.33) and not exceeding £10 ($48.66)	0 0 2	$0.04
Exceeding £10 ($48.66) and not exceeding £25 ($121.66)	0 0 3	.06
Exceeding £25 ($121.66) and not exceeding £50 ($243.32)	0 0 6	.12
Exceeding £50 ($243.32) and not exceeding £75 ($364.98)	0 0 9	.18
Exceeding £75 ($364.98) and not exceeding £100 ($486.65)	0 1 0	.24
Every £100 ($486.65), and also for any fractional part of £100 ($486.65), of such amount	0 1 0	.24
Bond for payment of money. *See* Mortgage Bond, etc.		
Bond for securing an annuity:		
1. Where the total amount is ascertainable. Same as mortgage bond, etc.		
2. Where the payments are for the term of life, or other indefinite period: For every £5 ($24.33), and every fractional part of £5 payable annually—		
If as primary security	0 2 6	.60
If as collateral security	0 0 6	.12
Bond, for customs or excise duties, same as mortgage bond, etc. (but not to exceed 5s.)	.....	1.21
Bond not specifically charged, same as mortgage bond, etc, including Fidelity bonds, but not to exceed 10s. ($2.43).		
On obtaining letters of administration, etc. (not exceeding £100 ($486.65) exempt)	0 5 0	2.43
Card (playing) makers:		
To sell	1 0 0	4.86
For every pack, duty	0 0 3	.06
Carriages, annual license (Great Britain):		
Hackney carriages	0 15 0	3.65
For every other carriage, *i. e.*, with four wheels, weighing 4 cwt.	2 2 0	10.21
With two wheels; or four wheels, if weighing less than 4 cwt	0 15 0	3.65
Half these rates only charged on licenses taken out between October 1 and December 31.		
Certificate—to be taken out yearly by every attorney, solicitor, proctor, writer to the signet, notary public, and sworn clerk.		
Residing within 10 miles of the general post-office, London; or either in the city or shire of Edinburgh, or in the city of Dublin, or within 3 miles thereof	9 0 0	43.19
If residing elsewhere	6 0 0	29.19
During first three years, one-half only.		
Certificate:		
Of goods, being duly entered inwards, for drawback	0 4 0	.97
Of birth, marriage, or death	0 0 1	.24
Charter party	0 0 6	.12
Cheques, or drafts, payable on demand or to order	0 1 0	.24
Chicory, per cwt., raw or kiln-dried	0 12 1	2.94
Cider and perry (England), annual license, retailers of	1 5 0	6.07
Coffee mixtures or substitutes, per ¼ pound	0 0 ¼	.01
Commission—		
To any officer in the army or royal marines	1 10 0	7.29
To any officer in the navy	0 5 0	1.21
Of lunacy	0 5 0	1.21
Contract note, stocks, shares, etc	0 0 1	.24
Contract or grant for payment of a superannuation annuity: For every £5 ($24.33) or fractional part of £5	0 0 6	.12
Conveyance:		
Where the purchase money shall not exceed £5 ($24.33)	0 0 6	.12
Exceeding £5 ($24.33) and not exceeding £10 ($48.66)	0 1 0	.24
Exceeding £10 ($48.66) and not exceeding £15 ($72.99)	0 1 6	.36
Exceeding £15 ($72.99) and not exceeding £20 ($97.33)	0 2 0	.48
Exceeding £20 ($97.33) and not exceeding £25 ($121.66)	0 2 6	.60
For every additional £25 ($121.66) up to £300 ($1.459.95)	0 2 6	.60
If exceeding £300 ($1.459.95), then for every £50 ($243.32)	0 5 0	1.21
Of any kind not otherwise charged	0 10 0	2.43
Conveyance or transfer—		
Of Bank of England stock	0 7 9	1.88
East India Company stock	1 10 0	7.29
Of any debenture stock or funded debt of any company or corporation, and colonial generally; for every £100, or fractional part of £100 ($486.65), of nominal amount transferred	0 2 6	.60
Proviso for composition in these cases, see 43 and 44 Vict., c. 20, ss. 53 to 57.		
Copy or extract (attested or authenticated), the same duty as original, but not to exceed	0 1 0	.24
Copyhold and customary estate:		
If on sale, mortgage, or demise, the ad valorem duties under those heads.		
Not upon sale, mortgage, or demise, surrender or grant made out of court, or the memorandum thereof, and copy of court-roll of any surrender or grant made in court	0 10 0	2.43
Corporate and unincorporate bodies: Upon the net annual value, income, or profits accrued in respect of all real or personal property vested in such bodies ..... per cent.	5 0 0	24.33
Subject to certain exemptions laid down in the act 48 and 49 Vict., c. 51.		
Covenant, deed of, not chargeable with ad valorem duty	0 10 0	2.43

Inland revenue—Excise, stamps, and taxes—Continued.

	English money.			American money.
	£	s.	d.	
Debenture or certificate for drawback, or goods exported, etc.:				
Not exceeding £10 ($48.66)	0	1	0	$0.24
Exceeding £10 ($48.66) and not exceeding £50 ($243.32)	0	2	6	.60
Exceeding £50 ($243.32)	0	5	0	1.21
Delivery order of goods of the value of 40*s*. ($9.73) or upwards, lying in any dock, port, warehouse, or wharf, or rent, or hire, on the sale or transfer of goods	0	0	1	.24
Demise. (*See* Lease.)				
Distiller's annual license, United Kingdom	10	10	0	51.09
Dogs of any kind (annually), Great Britain	0	7	6	1.82
Dogs under six months of age, and those kept solely for the purpose of tending sheep or cattle on a farm, or by shepherds, or by blind persons for their guidance, exempt.				
Duplicate or counterpart: The same duty as original, but not to exceed 5*s*.				
Ecclesiastical licenses:				
To hold the office of lecturer, etc	0	10	0	2.43
For licensing a building for the performance of divine service, etc., and any chapel for solemnizing marriages therein	0	10	0	2.43
Licenses not otherwise charged	2	0	0	9.73
Faculty or dispensation:				
In England, in all cases	30	0	0	145.99
In Scotland or Ireland—				
In some cases	20	0	0	97.33
In others	25	0	0	121.66
Fees are taken in all public departments by means of stamps; such payments are accounted for to the exchequer under the heading of Miscellaneous revenue.				
Game licenses, United Kingdom:				
If taken out after July 31 and before November 1, to expire on July 31, following	3	0	0	14.59
After July 31, to expire following October 31	3	0	0	9.73
After October 31, to expire July 31	2	0	0	9.73
License for a continuous period of fourteen days	1	0	0	4.86
Gamekeepers, Great Britain, to expire July 31	2	0	0	9.73
Deputation of, stamp duty	0	10	0	2.43
Gamekeepers, Ireland, same as game licenses.				
Game dealer's license, United Kingdom, annually	2	0	0	9.73
Gun, license to use or carry, United Kingdom, annually, to expire on July 31.	0	10	0	2.43
Hawkers' licenses, Great Britain (*see* Peddlers), per year:				
For each horse or other beast of burden	4	0	0	19.46
Half year ending September 30 or March 31	2	0	0	9.73
Hawkers' licenses, Ireland:				
For each horse or other beast of burden—				
One year	4	4	0	20.43
Six months	2	2	0	10.21
For every additional beast—				
One year	2	2	0	10.21
Six months	1	1	0	5.10
For every servant—				
One year	2	2	0	10.21
Six months	1	1	0	5.10
House agents, letting furnished houses at a rent above £25 ($121.66) a year, annual license, United Kingdom	2	0	0	9.73
House duty: On inhabited houses of the annual value of £20 ($97.33), occupied as a farm-house, public house, coffee-shop, shop, or warehouse, a duty of 6*d*. ($0.12) in the pound; all others	0	0	9	.18
Insurance policies:				
Life:				
For any sum not exceeding £10 ($48.66)	0	0	1	.02
Exceeding £10 ($48.66) and not exceeding £25 ($121.66)	0	0	3	.06
Exceeding £25 ($121.66) and not exceeding £500 ($2,433.25), for every £50 ($243.32) or fractional part of £50 ($243.32)	0	0	6	.12
Exceeding £500 ($2,433.25) and not exceeding £1,000 ($4,866.50), for every £100 ($486.65) or fractional part of £100 ($486.65)	0	1	0	.24
Exceeding £1,000 ($4,866.50), for every £1,000 or any fractional part of £1,000	0	10	0	2.43
Accidental death, or personal injury, or loss or damage upon property	0	0	1	.02
Sea: For every £100 ($486.65) or fraction thereof insured	0	0	3	.06
For every policy for time, for every £100 ($486.65) and any fractional part of £100 thereby insured, for any time not exceeding six months, 3*d*. ($0.06); not exceeding twelve months	0	0	6	.12
Inventory duty. (*See* Probate duty.)				
Land tax: The quota payable by each parish as fixed in the year 1798 (less the amount redeemed) is raised by an equal pound rate.				
Leases: Lease or tack of any lands, tenements, etc., at a yearly rent:				
Not exceeding thirty-five years:				
Not exceeding £5 ($24.33)	0	0	6	.12
Exceeding £5 ($24.33) and not exceeding £10 ($48.66)	0	1	0	.24
Exceeding £10 ($48.66) and not exceeding £15 ($72.99)	0	1	6	.36
Exceeding £15 ($72.99) and not exceeding £20 ($97.33)	0	2	0	.48

Inland revenue—Excise, stamps, and taxes—Continued.

	English money. £	s.	d.	American money.
Leases: Lease or tack of any lands, tenements, etc., at a yearly rent—Cont'd.				
Not exceeding thirty-five years.—Continued.				
Exceeding £20 ($97.33) and not exceeding £25 ($121.66)	0	2	6	$0.60
Exceeding £25 ($121.66) and not exceeding £50 ($243.32)	0	5	0	1.21
Exceeding £50 ($243.32) and not exceeding £75 ($364.98)	0	7	6	1.82
Exceeding £75 ($364.98) and not exceeding £100 ($486.65)	0	10	0	2.43
Exceeding £100 ($486.65), for £50 ($243.32) or fractional part of £50	0	5	0	1.21
Between thirty-five years and one hundred:				
Not exceeding £5 ($24.33)	0	3	0	.73
Exceeding £5 ($24.33) and not exceeding £10 ($48.66)	0	6	0	1.46
Exceeding £10 ($48.66) and not exceeding £15 ($72.99)	0	9	0	2.19
Exceeding £15 ($72.99) and not exceeding £20 ($97.33)	0	12	0	2.92
Exceeding £20 ($97.33) and not exceeding £25 ($121.66)	0	15	0	3.65
Exceeding £25 ($121.66) and not exceeding £50 ($243.32)	1	10	0	7.29
Exceeding £50 ($243.32) and not exceeding £75 ($364.98)	2	5	0	10.94
Exceeding £75 ($364.98) and not exceeding £100 ($486.65)	3	0	0	14.59
Exceeding £100 ($486.65), for £50 ($243.32) or fractional part of £50	1	10	0	7.29
Exceeding one hundred years:				
Not exceeding £5 ($24.33)	0	6	0	1.46
Exceeding £5 ($24.33) and not exceeding £10 ($48.66)	0	12	0	2.92
Exceeding £10 ($48.66) and not exceeding £15 ($72.99)	0	18	0	4.38
Exceeding £15 ($72.99) and not exceeding £20 ($97.33)	1	4	0	5.83
Exceeding £20 ($97.33) and not exceeding £25 ($121.66)	1	10	0	7.29
Exceeding £25 ($121.66) and not exceeding £50 ($243.32)	3	0	0	14.59
Exceeding £50 ($243.32) and not exceeding £75 ($364.98)	4	10	0	21.89
Exceeding £75 ($364.98) and not exceeding £100 ($486.65)	6	0	0	29.19
Exceeding £100 ($486.65), for £50 ($243.32) or fractional part of £50	3	0	0	14.59
Agreement for lease not exceeding thirty-five years, same as actual lease.				
Legacy and succession duties (*also see* Probate duty):				
If the deceased died on or after June 1, 1881, every pecuniary legacy or residue, or share of residue, although not of the amount or value of £20 ($97.33), is chargeable with duty by the 44 Vict., cap 12, sec. 42				
(Except where the whole personal estate does not exceed £300 ($1,459.95), and a stamp duty of 30*s*. ($7.29) has been paid on the affidavit. In such cases no legacy duty whatever is payable (44 Vict., c. 12, sec. 36). No succession duty is payable where the principal value of the whole succession does not amount to £100 ($486.65), or where the value of the individual succession as calculated by the act is less than £20 ($97.33) (16 and 17 Vict., c. 51, sec. 18).				
Rates of duties payable on legacies, annuities, residues and successions: To children of the deceased, or their descendants, or to the father or mother, or other lineal ancestor of the deceased (see below), 1 per cent; to brothers and sisters of the deceased or their descendants, 3 per cent; to brothers and sisters of the father or mother of the deceased, or their descendants 5 per cent.; to brothers and sisters of the grandfather or grandmother of the deceased, or their descendants, 6 per cent.; to any person in any other degree of collateral consanguinity, or to a stranger in blood to the deceased, 10 per cent.; the husband or wife is not chargeable with duty, and the husband or wife of a relation is chargeable with duty at the lower rate.				
(In cases where the grant of probate or administration has been obtained on or after June 1, 1881, the duty at the rate of 1 per cent. is not payable upon legacies or residue or successions satisfied out of, or consisting of, estate and effects according to the value whereof stamp duty shall have been paid on the affidavit or inventory or account in conformity with the 44 Vict., c. 12. Legacies, residues, and successions satisfied out of, or consisting of, estate and effects on which stamp duty is not payable, as, for example, foreign property and real estate, are still liable to the duty at the rate of 1 per cent.)				
Penalties: Persons paying or receiving any legacy, residue, or share of residue liable to duty, without taking or signing the proper receipt for the same, are subject to a penalty of 10 per cent. on the amount or value of such legacy, residue, or share of residue. Persons not giving notice of a succession, or not delivering an account, are subject to a penalty of 10 pe rcent. upon duty calculated at 1 per cent. for every month of delay.				
Letter of allotment of any share	0	0	1	.02
Letters patent, grant of, to any honor or dignity, viz: Duke £350 ($1,703.27); marquis, £300 ($1,459.95); earl, £250 ($1,216.62); viscount, £200 ($973.30); baron, £150 ($729.97); precedence, £100 ($486.65); baronet, £100 ($486.65); *Congé d' élire* to elect an archbishop or bishop, £30 ($145.99); any other honor or dignity, £30 ($145.99). Change of surname or arms, in accordance with will, £50 ($243.32); upon voluntary application, £10 (48.66).				
Male servants, annual license (Great Britain): Every male servant	0	15	0	3.65
Marriage license:				
Special, England and Ireland	5	0	0	24.33
Not special	0	10	0	2.43

Inland revenue—Excise, stamps, and taxes—Continued.

	English money.			American money.
	£	s.	d.	
Medicines (patent), Great Britain only, not exceeding—				
1s. ($0.24)	0	0	1½	$0.03
2s. 6d. ($0.60)	0	0	3	.06
4s. ($0.97)	0	0	6	.12
10s. ($2.43)	0	1	0	.24
20s. ($4.86)	0	2	0	.48
30s. ($7.29)	0	3	0	.73
50s. ($12.16)	0	10	0	2.43
Exceeding 50s. ($12.16)	1	0	0	4.86
Medicines (patent), dealers, etc., annual license (Great Britain)	0	5	0	1.21
Mortgage bonds, etc.: Bonds and all other securities (foreign or otherwise, except colonial), when payable to bearer:				
For every £10 ($48.66) and fractional part of £10	0	1	0	.24
Substituted securities for any of the above:				
For every £20 ($97.33) and fractional part of £20	0	0	6	.12
Mortgage bond, etc., of any other description, not exceeding:				
£10 ($48.66)	0	0	3	.06
25 ($121.66)	0	0	8	.16
50 ($243.32)	0	1	3	.30
100 ($486.65)	0	2	6	.60
150 ($729.97)	0	3	9	.91
200	0	5	0	.....
250	0	6	3	.....
300	0	7	6	.....
Exceeding £300 ($1,459.95), for every £100 ($486.65) and fractional part of £100	0	2	6	.60
Transfer, assignment, and reconveyance, etc., of for every £100 ($486.65) or fractional part thereof	0	0	6	.12
Occasional licenses, per day:				
Publicans	0	2	6	.60
Beer retailers	0	1	0	.24
Wine retailers	0	1	0	.24
Tobacco dealers	0	0	4	.08
Passenger vessels on board which excisable liquors and tobacco are sold:				
License for a year	5	0	0	24.33
one day	1	0	0	4.86
Passport	0	0	6	.12
Patent (letters) for inventions:				
(a) Up to sealing:				
On application for provisional protection	1	0	0	4.86
On filing complete specification	3	0	0	14.59
Or on filing complete specification with first application	4	0	0	19.46
(b) Further before end of four years from date of patent: On certificate of renewal	50	0	0	243.32
(c) Further before end of seven years, or in the case of patents granted after January 1, 1884, before the end of eight years from date of patent: On certificate of renewal	100	0	0	486.65
Or in lieu of the fees of £50 ($243.32) and £100 ($486.65) following annual fees:				
Before the expiration of the—				
4th year from the date of the patent	10	0	0	48.66
5th year from the date of the patent	10	0	0	48.66
6th year from the date of the patent	10	0	0	48.66
7th year from the date of the patent	10	0	0	48.66
8th year from the date of the patent	15	0	0	72.99
9th year from the date of the patent	15	0	0	72.99
10th year from the date of the patent	20	0	0	97.33
11th year from the date of the patent	20	0	0	97.33
12th year from the date of the patent	20	0	0	97.33
13th year from the date of the patent	20	0	0	97.33
Other small fees are also payable of such amount as may be from time to time prescribed by the board of trade with the sanction of the treasury.				
Pawnbrokers:				
Annual license, United Kingdom	7	10	0	36.49
Trading in plate without regard to weight, an additional	5	15	0	27.98
Peddlers, police license	0	5	0	1.21
Plate:				
Gold, per ounce	0	17	0	4.13
Silver, per ounce	0	1	6	.36
Dealers in gold and silver plate, annual license, United Kingdom:				
Above 2 pennyweights and under 2 ounces gold, or above 5 pennyweights and under 30 ounces silver, in one article	2	6	0	11.19
Two ounces gold, or 30 ounces silver, or upwards	5	15	0	27.98
Refiners of gold or silver, annual license, United Kingdom	5	15	0	27.98
Power of attorney, etc.:				
Receiving prize-money or wages	0	1	0	.24
For sale, transfer, or receipt of any of the Government funds not exceeding £20 ($97.33) or dividends not exceeding £10 ($48.66) per annum	0	5	0	1.21
If for one *payment only*	0	1	0	.24

Inland revenue—Excise, stamps, and taxes—Continued.

	English money. £	s.	d.	American money.
Power of attorney, etc.—Continued.				
In other cases	0	10	0	$2.43
Proxy to vote at a meeting	0	0	1	.02
Of any other kind	0	10	0	2.43
Probate and account duty. (*Also see* "Legacy and succession duty.") On affidavit of value for probate or letters of administration and inventory (unless a former inventory exhibited before June 1, 1881) of estate in respect of which probate of letters of administration granted or inventory exhibited on and after June 1, 1881, except as hereafter mentioned, and on an account to be delivered to commissioners of inland revenue under 44 Vict., c. 12, s. 38, on death of person dying on or after June, 1881, of (1) donationes mortis causâ, (2) beneficial interest in property accruing by survivorship, (3) property passing under voluntary settlement, interest for life or absolute power of revocation reserved to settler: Where value exceeds £100 ($486.65), and not £500 ($2,433.25), £1 ($4.86), for each £50 ($243.32) or fraction of £50 ($243.32); where value exceeds £500 ($2,433.25) and not £1,000 ($4,866.50), £1 5*s.* ($6.01), for each £50 ($243.32) or fraction of £50 ($243.32); where value exceeds £1,000 ($4,866.50), £3 ($14.59) for each £100 ($486.65) or fraction of £100 ($486.65).				
The value of estate of person dying domiciled in United Kingdom may be ascertained by deduction of debts due to persons resident in United Kingdom, and funeral expenses.				
The legacy and succession duties at 1 per cent. are not payable on assets covered by the stamp on the affidavit inventory or account.				
On affidavit of value or inventory where gross value of personal estate in United Kingdom or abroad of person dying on or after June 1, 1881, does not exceed £300 ($1,459.95).				
A fixed duty of 30*s.* ($7.29), which satisfies legacy and succession duties on property to which the affidavit or inventory relates.				
The stamp duty of 5*s.* ($1.21) per cent. paid on deed of voluntary settlement of property included in an account will be returned, on production of deed, to person delivering the account.				
Heavy penalties are imposed for not paying probate and account duties within prescribed time.				
Exemptions.—Affidavit or inventory of estate under £100 ($486.65) of person dying after July 25, 1864, and of estate of any common seaman, marine, or soldier slain or dying in Her Majesty's service.				
For probate and inventory duty payable on grants of probate and letters of administration, and on inventories before June 1, 1881 (see 55 Geo. III, c. 184, schedule, part 3, and 43 Vict., c. 14, schedule).				
Property and income tax, 1885–'86. In the pound sterling—				
Schedule A, lands, tenements, etc	0	0	8	.16
Schedule B—				
Occupiers of farms, etc	0	0	4	.08
Scotland and Ireland	0	0	3	.06
Nurseries and market gardens	0	0	8	.16
Compositions for tithes	0	0	2¾	.04
Schedule C, D, and E, income	0	0	8	.16
If under £150 ($729.91), exempt; if under £400 ($1,946.60), the tax is not chargeable upon the first £120 ($583.98).				
Publicans, annual licenses, United Kingdom, for spirits, beer, and wine, to be consumed on the premises:				
If annual value is under £10 ($48.66)	4	10	0	21.89
If value of—				
£10 ($48.66) and under £15 ($72.99)	6	0	0	29.19
£15 ($72.99) and under £20 ($97.33)	8	0	0	38.93
£20 ($97.33) and under £25 ($121.66)	11	0	0	53.53
£25 ($121.66) and under £30 ($145.99)	14	0	0	68.13
£30 ($145.99) and under £40 ($194.66)	17	0	0	82.73
£40 ($194.66) and under £50 ($243.32)	20	0	0	97.33
£50 ($243.32) and under £100 ($486.65)	25	0	0	121.66
£100 ($486.65) and under £200 ($973.30)	30	0	0	145.99
£200 ($973.30) and under £300 ($1,459.95)	35	0	0	170.32
£300 ($1,459.95) and under £400 ($1,946.60)	40	0	0	194.66
£400 ($1,946.60) and under £500 ($2,433.25)	45	0	0	218.99
£500 ($2,433.25) and under £600 ($2,919.90)	50	0	0	243.32
£600 ($2,919.90) and under £700 ($3,406.55)	55	0	0	267.65
£700 ($3,406.55) and upwards	60	0	0	291.99
Hotels and theaters of the value of £50 ($243.32) and upwards pay no higher amount of license duty than £20 ($97.33), and restaurant keepers pay no higher amount than £30 ($145.99) under certain conditions. Publicans keeping their premises closed the whole of Sunday, or closing one hour sooner than otherwise required on week-days, pay only six-sevenths of the above amounts; and keeping closed on Sunday, and also closing one hour earlier each day through the week, only five-sevenths of the above amounts. All retailers of intoxicating liquors selling for consumption on the premises are similarly entitled. (*See, also*, Beer dealers.)				

Inland revenue—Excise, stamps, and taxes—Continued.

	English money.	American money
Railways, on passenger receipts per £100 ($486.65) in Great Britain, but subject to an exemption in respect of fares not exceeding the rate of 1 penny a mile:	£ s. d.	
Urban district traffic	2 0 0	$9.73
Other traffic	5 0 0	24.33
Receipts, £2 ($9.73) or upwards	0 0 1	.02
Refreshment houses, annual license, England and Ireland:		
Under £30 ($145.99) rent	0 10 6	2.55
£30 ($145.99) or above	1 1 0	5.10
Scrip certificate or scrip	0 0 1	.02
Settlements: Any deed whereby any definite sum or share settled upon, or for the benefit of a person, for every £100 ($486.65) or part of £100 ($486.65)	0 5 0	1.21
Share warrant to bearer, three times the amount of transfer or conveyance duty.		
Spirits—		
Home-made, per proof gallon	0 10 0	2.43
Imported from Channel Islands, per proof gallon	0 10 4	2.51
Distillers or rectifiers, annual, United Kingdom	10 10 0	51.09
Dealers, not retailers, annual, United Kingdom	10 10 0	51.09
Dealers, to sell in bottles, additional	3 3 0	15.32
Dealers, or to sell foreign liquors only in bottles	2 2 0	10.21
Methylated, makers of, annual, United Kingdom	10 10 0	51.09
Methylated, retailers of, annual, United Kingdom	0 10 0	2.43
Retailers of. (*See* Publicans.)		
Grocers, Scotland, annual license (including sale of beer), not to be consumed on the premises:		
Premises under value of £10 ($48.66)	4 4 0	20.43
Of value of—		
£10 ($48.66) and under £20 ($97.33)	5 5 0	25.54
£20 ($97.33) and under £25 ($121.66)	9 9 0	45.98
£25 ($121.66) and under £30 ($145.99)	10 10 0	51.09
£30 ($145.99) and under £40 ($194.66)	11 11 0	56.20
£40 ($194.66) and under £50 ($243.32)	12 12 0	61.31
£50 ($243.32) and upwards	13 13 0	66.42
Grocers, Ireland, annual license, selling spirits not to be consumed on the premises:		
If rated under £25 ($121.66)	9 18 5½	48.27
If rated at—		
£25 ($121.66) and under £30 ($145.99)	11 0 6	53.65
£30 ($145.99) and under £40 ($194.66)	12 2 0½	58.88
£40 ($194.66) and under £50 ($243.32)	13 4 7	64.37
£50 ($243.32) and upwards	14 6 7¾	69.75
Stills, annual license, United Kingdom, chemists and others, keeping or using.	0 10 0	2.43
Sweets—		
Dealers in, annual license, United Kingdom	5 5 0	25.54
Retailers of, annual license, United Kingdom	1 5 0	6.07
Tobacco and snuff, dealers in, annual license, United Kingdom	0 5 3	1.27
Tobacco and snuff manufacturers, annual license, United Kingdom:		
Of quantity not exceeding 20,000 pounds	5 5 0	25.54
Exceeding—		
20,000 pounds and not exceeding 40,000 pounds	10 10 0	51.09
40,000 pounds and not exceeding 60,000 pounds	15 15 0	76.64
60,000 pounds and not exceeding 80,000 pounds	21 0 0	102.19
80,000 pounds and not exceeding 100,000 pounds	26 5 0	127.73
100,000 pounds	31 10 0	153.29
Beginners to pay £5 5*s*. ($25.54) and a surcharge on renewal.		
Transfer of stock. (*See* Conveyance.)		
Vinegar-makers, annual license, United Kingdom	5 5 0	25.54
Voting paper	0 0 1	.02
Warrant for goods	0 0 3	.06
Wine merchants (for wine only), annual license, United Kingdom	10 10 0	51.09
Wine retailers, annual license, selling for consumption on the premises, United Kingdom	3 10 0	17.02
Wine retailers (or grocers) selling wine not to be consumed on the premises, England and Ireland, annual license	2 10 0	12.16
Wine retailers (grocers), Scotland, annual license	2 4 1	10.72

DEEDS STAMPED AFTER EXECUTION.

Regulations under which the commissioners of inland revenue as a general rule allow deeds and other instruments to be stamped after execution:

Without penalty in payment of the duty only:

Agreements under hand only, liable to the duty of 6*d*. Appraisements. Attested copies within fourteen days of first execution.

Life policies, within one month of first execution.

Inland revenue—Excise, stamps, and taxes—Continued.

Articles.	English money.			American money.
DEEDS STAMPED AFTER EXECUTION.				
Regulations under which the commissioners of inland revenue as a general rule allow deeds and other instruments to be stamped after execution.				
Without penalty in poyment of the duty only.				
Deeds and instruments not otherwise excepted, within two months of first execution.				
Where the deed or instrument has been wholly executed abroad, the period within which it may be stamped begins to reckon from the date of its arrival in this country.				
With penalty in addition to payment of the duty:				
Articles of clerkship.				
Bills of exchange written upon stamps of sufficient amount but of improper denomination.				
Charter-parties. Receipts. Within certain limits of time. (*Vide* Table of Penalties.)				
Contract notes. Delivery orders.				
Letters of allotment. Scrip certificates.				
Share warrants. Warrants for goods.				
Instruments which can not be legally stamped after execution:				
Bills of exchange (except as before mentioned).				
Bills of lading.				
Marine policies executed in the United Kingdom.				
Proxies. Voting papers.				
Table of penalties usually enforced:				
Agreements under hand only. Attested copies or extracts: After the expiration of fourteen days from their first execution	£ 10	s. 0	d. 0	$48.66
Charter-parties, within seven days from their first execution	0	4	6	1.09
Charter-parties, after the expiration of seven days, but within one month	10	0	0	48.66
Receipts, within fourteen days after they have been given	5	0	0	24.33
Receipts, after fourteen days, but within one month (beyond this period receipts can not be stamped under any conditions	10	0	0	48.66
Other instruments not enumerated, excepting those which can not be legally stamped after execution	10	0	0	48.66
All applications for the remission, mitigation, or return of penalties must be made by memorial addressed to the commissioners of inland revenue, Somerset House, and supported by statutory declaration, such declaration being exempt from stamp duty.				

[Inclosure 2.]

The customs tariff.

Articles.	English money.			American money.
Beer, mum, and spruce:	£	s.	d.	
The original specific gravity not exceeding 1.215 degrees.....per barrel..	1	6	0	$6.32
Exceeding 1.215 degrees .....per barrel..	1	10	6	7.41
Other, the worts of which were before fermentation of a specific gravity of 1.057 degrees	0	6	6	1.58
And so in proportion for any difference in gravity.				
Cards (playing).....per doz. packs..	0	3	9	.91
Chicory:				
Raw or kiln-dried .....cwt..	0	13	8	3.22
Roasted or ground .....lb..	0	0	2	.04
And coffee mixed.....lb..	0	0	2	.04
Chloral hydrate .....lb..	0	1	3	.30
Chloroform.....lb..	0	3	0	.73
Cocoa .....lb..	0	0	1	.02
Cocoa husks and shells .....cwt..	0	2	0	.48
Cocoa or chocolate, ground, prepared, or in any way manufactured .....lb..	0	0	2	.04
Coffee:				
Raw.....cwt..	0	14	0	3.40
Kiln-dried, roasted, or ground.....lb..	0	0	2	.04
Collodion.....gal..	1	4	0	5.83
Ether, sulphuric .....gal..	1	5	0	6.07
Ethyl, iodide of .....gal..	0	13	0	3.16
Fruit (almonds and dates free), dried.....cwt..	0	7	0	1.70
Naphtha, or methylic alcohol (pure) .....gal..	0	10	4	2.51
Plate:				
Gold .....oz..	0	17	0	4.13
Silver .....oz..	0	1	6	.36
Soap, transparent, in the manufacture of which spirit has been used.....lb..	0	0	3	.06

The customs tariff—Continue .

Articles.		English money. £	s.	d.	American money,
Spirits:					
Brandy, Geneva, rum, and unenumerated	gal..	0	10	4	$82.51
Perfumed spirits, and cologne water	gal..	0	16	6	4.01
Sweetened, unenumerated in bottle, not tested for ascertaining the strength	gal..	0	14	0	3.40
Tea	lb..	0	0	6	.12
Tobacco:					
Unmanufactured	lb..	0	3	6	.85
Containing less than 10 per cent. of moisture	lb..	0	3	10	.93
Cigars	lb..	0	5	6	1.33
Cavendish, or negro-head	lb .	0	4	10	1.17
Cavendish, manufactured in bond	lb..	0	4	4	1.05
Snuff	lb..	0	4	1	.99
Snuff, not more than 13 pounds (in 100 pounds) moisture	lb..	0	4	10	1.17
Other manufactured	lb..	0	4	4	1.05
Varnish (containing spirit). For rates of duty, see Spirits.					
Wine:					
Not exceeding 30 degrees proof spirit	gal..	0	1	0	.24
Exceeding 30 degrees, but not exceeding 42 degrees	gal..	0	2	6	.60
For each additional degree of strength beyond 42 degrees	gal	0	0	3	.06
Warehoused goods, except tobacco, 5*s*. ($1.21) per cent. additional. Tobacco, 2*s*. 6*d*. ($0.60) per cent. additional.					
CUSTOMS DRAWBACKS.					
Coffee (roasted) shipped as stores	per cwt..	0	14	0	3.40
Plate:					
Gold, wrought in United Kingdom	oz..	0	17	0	4.13
Silver, wrought in United Kingdom	oz..	0	1	6	.36
Tobacco, manufactured in United Kingdom (except cavendish or negro-head manufactured in bond), exported or deposited in warehouse for ships' stores	lb..	0	3	7	.87
Snuff of British manufacture	lb..	0	3	7	.87
All articles upon which duties are levied by the board of inland revenue are charged with similar duties if imported from abroad.					

TAXATION—BY PROF. ROGERS.

[Inclosure 3.]

(1) The amount of local taxation which English people pay is enormous. The manner in which it is raised is scandalous. The way in which it is spent is unconstitutional, if indeed taxation and representation should go together. The objects on which it is expended are constantly the property of those who do not contribute to it, belong to people who see their estates greatly increased in value by the outlay of others. The imposition is anomalous, the administration even more anomalous. The legislature, overburdened, ignorant, ever wasting its time in party struggles or in debating that which may furnish matter for party quarrels, allows the most important domestic interests to be determined by departments, and suffers itself to be the agent, often the unconscious agent, by which the whole mass of the community is plundered in the interests of a narrow, organized, and aggressive class—the land-owners. If a change is needed, a reform is urgent, a duty is to be performed, the suggestion is instantly made to put it on the rates, and generally with success. This means casting it on the occupier, whether justly or unjustly. On the other hand, the land-owners have contrived to transfer to the income-tax payers a very large part of that which more immediately used to fall on them, and to evade a just contribution which they, in their capacity of occupiers, ought to bear. There is no part of our social system which proves more conclusively how the industry and fortunes of the country are in the grip of an aristocratical faction than the English system of local taxation does. I hope in a series of papers to make this plain.

In England nearly all local taxation is imposed on occupancy. In Scotland and Ireland it is divided between owner and occupier. In Scotland it was formerly almost entirely defrayed by owners, till these contrived by the action of Parliament to force the occupiers into contributing a moiety. Now it is important to know how this peculiarity in the English system arose, because it explains how Englishmen have become familiar with an injustice, which, had it come suddenly upon them, would have aroused the most indignant, effective, and energetic remonstrance

Originally the first object for which local taxation was imposed was the repair of roads and bridges. Up to little more than a century ago English roads were either

the great highways which were constructed mainly for military purposes during the Roman occupation, or by-ways which the convenience of a locality had connected with these highways. There are very few English villages of ancient date which were not planted on or near these ancient highways. Now it was any one's interest to keep these highways in repair. Landed property was exceedingly scattered, and most owners were also occupiers. It was a feature in early English society that every man, from the King to the peasant, was the permanent occupier and cultivator of land. The great owners were more interested in keeping up communications between their properties than the peasant owners were. This was particularly the case with the monasteries, which were, among other offices, the great builders of bridges. Communication between place and place by carts and wagons was easier in the days of the first Edwards than it was in the days of the first Georges. In course of time roads were mended by statute labor, and later still a county rate was imposed on occupiers by the descendants or substitutes of those who gladly undertook the charges themselves in old times. I have read many thousands of ancient farm accounts, in which income and expenditure is accounted for to halves of farthings. If modern farmers had continued the fashions of their remote ancestors, fewer of them would have been ruined within the last dozen years. But in all these accounts I have never come across a single instance of a rate levied for the repair of roads. And yet I am sure that the roads were good, for I know how much time it took to traverse known distances with heavy goods both in summer and winter.

Another ancient rate, first imposed uniformly, was that for the relief of the poor. This, as everybody knows, was made compulsory in the latter end of Elizabeth's reign. The English Government at that time knew that discontent in England was dangerous, especially when it could be traced to government or bad custom. The rebellions of Tyler and Cade and Kett had shaken the country to its foundations. The Queen and her counsellors determined to reduce to a system what had been tried with very imperfect success for two generations already. But it was still an experiment. The poor law was only enacted from Parliament to Parliament. It was first made perpetual at the restoration.

The poor rate was levied on the occupier from the beginning. But occupancy, three centuries ago, was very different from occupancy now. A great percentage of occupying farmers were freeholders. Of those who cultivated the lands of others, the vast majority were beneficial lessees, whose rents were practically fixed, and whose tenancies were secure as long as they paid their dues. To make these persons pay for the maintenance of the destitute was to make them pay for the support of those who, under wages fixed by the quarter sessions, had worn themselves out in the direct service of their employers. What could be fairer than to make those who had used the laborer's skill and strength for their own advantage, and had not paid him enough to make provision against old age, maintain the destitute poor of their own creation?

This obligation was the greater when the poor law was made perpetual, and the new law of parochial settlement made the peasant laborer what Cobden called him, "a serf without land." It can not be by accident that this severe law, restraining the laborer from bettering his condition by migration, was simultaneous with the first law directed against the free importation of foreign corn. This journal has often commented on the injustice of Parliament in relieving land-owners from their liabilities to public charges at the expense of those who consumed excisable articles, one of the best known among the iniquities of the restoration. But if any one were to study the financial expedients of Charles the Second's long Parliament, he would find abundant evidence of the conspiracy which dealers in land then began against dealers in labor and capital. It is not my object here to dwell on it. But its effects survive to the present day, and bring about present disasters.

Now let us survey what local taxation was when the principle had been established that the occupier should be made responsible for it. The persons who paid the tax were the same persons as had employed the labor, and who, having presumably enjoyed the advantages of the workman's strength and health, were, as the law affirmed, under the obligation of maintaining him in weakness and sickness. To this practical uniformity there was only an apparent exception. The tithe-owner was made to pay on the value of his receipts. Now, for this policy there were two reasons. In the first place, there was an ancient and universal impression that the income of those who lived on religious endowments was chargeable with the relief of destitution. It was alleged, perhaps with reason, that there were historical grounds for this position; it was generally believed that there were moral grounds for it. The other reason was that they whose income was emphatically the produce of labor, to the sustenance or wages of which the tithe-owner contributed nothing, should pay an aid to those on the efficiency of whose labor their own income depended. The theory of Elizabeth's poor law was that those who profited by labor should help labor in its adversities.

In course of time what was occupancy with ownership became occupancy without ownership, and the charge of the poor rate remained on the occupier. As time went

further on, and the habits of society changed, many of those who did not employ labor at all with an eye to their own profit, became owners or occupiers, and were charged with that which was originally to be paid by those who made profit out of labor. In this way—for the poor rate was, and to some extent the new poor law is, an insurance on labor—they who made profit from labor were assisted in the subvention which the poor rate gives, now very grudgingly to labor, by those who made no profit by labor. I do not mention this to find fault, for the relief of the deserving and destitute poor is a universal duty on those who have the means for aiding it, but to merely point out what is the economical basis of a rate levied on all occupiers for the support of sick or destitute persons.

Now that the rent of land, and the tithe and charge of land, were intended to support destitution is proved by the argument which was always brought forward on behalf of inclosures by act of Parliament. Between 1706 and 1854 fully nine millions of acres of land were inclosed by this means, and thereby were turned from a more or less common use to a private and fenced use. The wrong which was done to the parish laborers was continually commented on when the proceedings were taken. Of course, if justice had been done, the rights of the laborers should have been secured by reserving a rent equivalent to the interests of the laborers, and employed for their benefit under some well devised scheme, their share increasing with the increased value of the land. With such a reservation, inclosures would have been a manifest public benefit. But the answer always made was that the relief of the poor was a first charge on the land, and that therefore the profits which were taken away from labor were secured to them in another shape. Of course such an equity was never aimed at. The peasant was deprived of his common rights, and his wages were stereotyped by the quarter sessions. The defense of the old corn laws was constantly that, as a laborer was maintained out of the rates, it was of little consequence to him what the price of corn was.

The new poor law was very severe and very necessary. But it should have followed, not preceded, the abolition of the corn laws.

(2) I do not think, on reflection, that I shall be able to make the history of local taxation clear, unless I say a little about the process by which a general system of occupying ownership, which widely prevailed when local taxation was first imposed for one particular purpose, has been changed into a system under which the vast mass of Englishmen are tenants at will to a comparatively small number of land-owners. For it is well known that what is called the English Doomsday, of the other day, is entirely delusive, since one land-owner may be, and is, counted over and over again, so that ten, twenty, thirty, or even forty apparent owners are, in each of the cases, one person only.

It is one of the common sophistries of those who defend the existing system to say that their estates have come into the hands of their present owners by reason of the fact that former owners have thought it or found it expedient to sell them. Now, in the first place, this is not true. Many of the largest properties in this country were founded out of the great scramble for national estates after the dissolution of the monasteries. Next, as I have said previously, 9,000,000 of acres have been inclosed by act of Parliament. If they had belonged to those who inclosed them, why did they who got them go to the expense of private acts of Parliament for the purpose of holding their own?

But, apart from these considerations, it may be safely taken for granted that what has happened to the families who have voluntarily sold their estates has also happened to those families who have bought these estates, and, under the forms of a settlement, have been debarred from selling them. There are few, very few, ancient families which have not been, over and over again, in far greater straits than those smaller freeholders who have turned their land into money. Nay, even the protection of a settlement has often been ineffectual in the case of spendthrifts and prodigals; and till recently hardly a session of Parliament passed in which some private bill, always originated in the Lords, has not been framed, under which the legislature has interposed to protect a family from the misconduct, the misfortune, or the vices of its existing head.

The Restoration was essentially the work of the great land-owners. During the civil war they had denounced the excise as an intolerable hardship and wrong. But when they got power into their hands they did what a certain school of politicians constantly does, they enacted that which they had previously denounced. There is nothing in financial history which is baser than the conduct of the land-owners after the Restoration, when they emancipated their own estates from ancient dues at the expense of the general public and by the imposition of the hereditary excise, while they kept for themselves exactly the same dues, which were, and still are, payable by their copyhold tenants. It is no marvel that they have, from that time forward, put every burden they could devise on the occupier, have used successfully their power in Parliament to pillage the general tax-payer, and are exacting half the income tax for the benefit of the great proprietors.

The land-owners of the Restoration, being all-powerful in Parliament, carried three measures, all of the greatest significance. These, together with the new system of completely tying up their estates and rendering them incapable of alienation, are the cause of much mischief even now. The first was to make the poor law perpetual, and to enact the law of parochial settlement, under which the laborer became a serf without land, and was disabled from bettering his condition. The next was the enactment for the first time of a prohibitive corn law, the rate at which foreign corn could be introduced, with a nominal duty, being higher than any recorded experience, except for a month or so in years of positive famine, and then but rarely. They thus strove at once to secure low rates of wages and high rates of food.

The third device was far more subtle, and one the purpose of which has only recently been discovered. Indeed, I believe that I was the first to mention it publicly, as I did in the House of Commons in my speech on local taxation. Into a measure of undoubted merit, and in some particulars of absolute necessity—the statue of frauds and perjuries—a clause was inscribed which had the effect of transferring, where a man was a freeholder, at a low or fee farm rent, and had no written evidence whereby to prove his title, the estate of such a person to the recipient of the small rent. I have often puzzled myself with trying to discover what the process was by which the numerous freeholders who were talked so much about in the first half of the seventeenth century became so scanty in the last half of the same epoch. This, however, was not the only result. The freeholders by custom, or by any other than a written conveyance, lost their votes with their freeholds, and so the land-owners began to get a firmer political grip on the counties and to settle the towns having representation, a majority of them being mere villages, along with the rest of their patrimonial estates. From the Restoration to the first reform bill the great land-owners were absolutely dominant in the constitution, and plundered the tax-payers at their pleasure. We have some relics of the pension list still left, but these are the veriest fragments of a gigantic system of pillage. The doctrine that men may have a right in a perpetual wrong was formulated, and had the name given it of a "vested interest."

Of course all this while the number of occupiers was growing and the number of owners was decreasing. Hence a system, the inherent injustice of which is obvious, became customary, and men learned to bear that patiently which they would have resented bitterly, and in all likelihood very efficiently, if it had come upon them of a sudden. And yet during this time the poor were getting yearly worse off. I have told their story in my "Six Centuries of Labor and Wages." And the only other existing charge of importance, the maintenance of roads, was scandalously neglected. If one reads the novels written in the middle of the eighteenth century one can find out how bad internal communication was. Meanwhile a savage code of laws slew the offenders which other laws had made by the dozen at a time. The gallows in England claimed yearly pretty well as many victims as the wars did; wars which were, by the way, waged, during the greater part of the same century, on behalf of the mercantile interest and at the expense of the general public.

During the last quarter of the eighteenth century and the first quarter of the nineteenth century the condition of the English workman was appalling. The wages of all workmen were fixed by the magistrates at quarter sessions, and at low enough rates to be sure. The sums conceded by those magistrates, and perhaps paid by the farmers and employers—for both grumbled constantly at the generosity of the magistrates—were entirely insufficient to obtain the barest means of existence. The foreign market for the supply of food had been deliberately and effectually destroyed, and the people were starving. So the Berkshire magistrates began a system which gradually spread over England and was legalized, that of paying wages out of the rates when the magnitude of a workman's family and the insufficiency of his wages rendered it impossible that he should live. This was called the allowance system.

Now, if those who employed the laborer and they only had paid the rate, the system would have been foolish enough, but would not have been unfair. But this was not the practice. The rate, as now, was levied on all occupiers, whether they employed labor or not; and thus not only the tithe-owner, who might reasonably be called to pay out of that, the produce of which was entirely due to the labor of those who were relieved, but those who did not employ labor at all, or employed it without wearing it out on insufficient wages, were called upon out of their incomes to make up the wages that the farmer could not pay. Even at the present day the wages of female domestic servants are constantly made the means by which the peasantry can subsist, or rather without which they could not.

It may be doubted whether the old system, devised in the first instance by the worst of selfishness and wrong-doing, would have come to an end, for abuses have a wonderful vitality, since they always have cunning and interested advocates, had it not been that at last the maintenance of the destitute, industrious poor began to trench on the rent of land. In one or two parishes it absorbed the whole rent. The land-owners began to be frightened, and invented the new poor law. But they starved the people for nine years after they established the work-house test.

The evil was aggravated by the system of making every parish maintain its own poor. Hence, when a man owned the whole of a parish, he pulled down all the cottages and drove the laborers into the neighboring parishes. In this way he got his labor cheap, and put the cost of keeping it, when it was sick or disabled, on other people. This system of close and open parishes, as they were respectively called, prevailed long after the new poor law, and I well remember how people, who were otherwise just, not only defended the system, but were furious with those who criticised it.

I have thought it expedient to give a short sketch of the events which occurred during the last century and the earlier part of the present, because it is by the system which was thus gradually imposed on the occupier that the appalling and unjust mass of the local taxation which we now endure was developed.

(3) The debts on account of local taxation in England and Wales, according to the latest returns on the subject, amount to £159,000,000. Nearly the whole of this has been raised on the terminable system, *i. e.*, the debt is being cleared off by annual installments, principal and interest together. Most of this debt is for necessary but unproductive objects; for the cases in which those who inhabit the area of local taxation are purchasing the capital of gas and water works by this process are comparatively few. In many cases the obligation imposed on the locality, however necessary it may be to impose the obligation, comes in the form of departmental legislation. Englishmen are governed by departments to an extent of which they have no conception. Every year numbers of laws are passed which affect the fortunes, the liberties, and the industry of localities under the form of provisional orders, issued from the public offices and laid on the table of the house. In theory they may be debated, in practice they never are. The House of Commons is simply unable to perform any of the business it undertakes, and it never will be able until a vast amount of the business it pretends to perform is transferred, under adequate safeguards, to local parliaments, that is, till the principles of home rule are accepted throughout the United Kingdom.

Now, in England and Wales the whole of the local taxation, the annual charge on local liabilities, such as poor rate, highway rate, the liability to which is annually recurrent, and the whole charge for permanent improvements, as the laying out of new streets in old towns and sanitary systems of drainage, the cost of which is enormous and could not be met out of annual taxes, but must be met by a loan, which Parliament has all but invariably allowed to be negotiated on the terminable system, is paid by the occupier only. In Ireland it is divided between owner and occupier, and the occupier may deduct the charge from his rent. In Scotland it was originally paid by the owner only, but the Scotch land-owners have contrived to put a moiety on the Scotch occupiers. Now, though the expenditure of the £159,000,000 is, as I have said, generally unproductive, that is, yields no revenue, it is necessary; that is, the land would yield no revenue to the owner unless the outlay were incurred. A plot of land in the best part of a great city would be worth no more than a similar area in a desert if it had no road leading to it. It could not be safely inhabited if it was not properly drained or if it had no water supply.

These fundamental conditions of value are supplied at the cost of the occupier. The English occupiers in town and country, out of their industry or their savings, are engaged in improving the ground landlord's property, and not only bestowing on such a person all the outlay they make, but, as time goes on, they are regularly paying a rent on the improvement which their taxes have effected. The rate-payers of Liverpool or Manchester have each laid out, say, a couple of millions in an effective system of drainage. These four millions are as effective an improvement to the value of the ground landlord's property as they would have been if he had spent them himself, instead of employing the force of law to extort them from the occupier's pocket. The Irish farmer justly complains that he is taxed on his own improvements. So is the English occupier, especially in towns, and he bears it with a patience which argues ignorance if it does not stupidity.

The demand of occupiers gives the initial value to building sites. This demand may raise land from a value of £30 an acre to a value of £30,000 an acre. I find no fault with a scarcity price; it merely illustrates an inevitable social law. I see no reason why one should take away the accrued value of a ground rent any more than I see any reason in levying an exceptional tax on rare business or professional ability. The possessor of any fertility, whether it is natural or spontaneous, or induced by causes to which the owner has contributed nothing, seems to me to have as full a right to his property as another is in whose case the fertility is acquired by the possessor's own genius or labor, as is the case with a patentee, an iron-owner, an industrious man of business, a professional lawyer or physician who has gained a deserved reputation.

I do not, however, think that the owner of land on which houses are built ought to be able to employ his powers to steal, under the forms of law, the acquired fertility of another. For example, I have often had complaints made to me when I was a

metropolitan member of the way in which the agents of a great landlord rob a tenant in retail trade of his fertility—in this case his good will. I have been told that it is common in London, when a man has established a local business by his intelligence and integrity, for his landlord, at the end of his term, to demand a rent for renewal, sometimes a fine, which would swallow up the whole of his good will, and to extort it by a threat that he will turn the tenant out, advertise the shop and the business, and even suggest that there would be no difficulty in inducing the new tenant to trade under the old name. This kind of practice, however dignified and noble the person who profits by it, is to my mind mean, ignoble, and dishonest, and ought to be put a stop to in the interests of property, and, what is more, in the interests of common justice, by the legislature. But the great English land-owners are striving, by every means in their power, to make the English people socialists.

Nor again do I think that the ground landlord ought to be able to exact from the occupier the cost of that outlay which is essential in order that the land should possess any value at all, or, in other words, possess any fertility, let alone exceptional fertility. And when I say this, and illustrate this, I am finding fault with the law, not with the person who profits by the law. I aver that the man who profits by the outlay ought to make the outlay, and ought not to be able to wriggle out of making it by any trick, or sleight, or bargain, or contract. Even lawyers admit that some contracts are contrary to public policy, and should not be enforced. It is to be regretted that the area of impolitic contracts (I mean impolitic in the view of the public interest) has not been enlarged.

Three conditions are essential towards making a site habitable. It must have roads, it must have drainage, it must have pure water. We are at last beginning to see that in some of these conditions the general as well as the individual interest is concerned, and that if Dives is to enjoy his wealth the health of Lazarus has to be considered. Now to my mind the supply and the maintenance of these conditions ought to be imposed on the owner of the soil. If the inhabitants of the most valuable and densely peopled localities migrate, the land sinks to agricultural or even to prairie value. If they remain, the land rises to scarcity value, and the owner ought to find those charges which prevent the scarcity value from being identical with a plague pest.

Let me illustrate my case. Before the dissolution of the monasteries, but when that project was in the air, the founder of the house of Russell induced the King, with whom he was a favorite, to squeeze out of the Abbey of Westminster their home farm and convent gardens, which lay on the north side of the Strand. The whole estate, I believe some 300 acres, was let at about £40 a year, for I have seen a lease of it in the reign of Elizabeth. How many thousands it now returns in rent I do not know. Nor do I care, for, as I have said, I have no quarrel with those who enjoy the natural fertility of an improved building site. I do not see that I have any right to it, either as a private individual or as a member of the English nation, any more than I have a right to a bit of the Bank of England, unless I obtained it by honest purchase.

What I do find fault with is that the inhabitants of London and other large towns, being rate-payers, are called upon, since rates were imposed for local purposes, to keep up, at their expense, the letting value of this property for purposes of occupation. The London rate-payers have drained the estate; they have made and kept up the roads; and to this expense successive Dukes of Bedford, unless they have been occupiers of some part of the estate, as I believe they have not been for nearly two centuries, have contributed nothing, for the first Duke of Bedford, in the days of Queen Anne, was the last head of that fortunate house who lived on the property.

There are of course rates which the occupiers ought to pay. They ought to pay for police, for light in the public streets (though I do not think the existing generation ought to purchase for posterity the fee simple of gas or similar works), for the maintenance of criminals, for the relief of destitution, though one speaks more doubtfully as to the last, and for the free education of the young, for I suppose we must despair of receiving those ancient endowments which were given for the poor and have been appropriated by the rich. And the reason is obvious. The protection of society against violence, and the adequate lighting of the streets, which is only another form of police, are in the interest of all, but more of those who live by labor than of those who live on accumulated property. They should pay, and pay directly, feelingly, the cost of crime; for neither society at large nor individuals ought to be allowed to be insensible to the dishonor which crime brings on them and on society and of the danger which its growth portends.

It is more difficult to determine what should be the occupier's duty in the relief of destitution, and for a reason which has been given earlier in these articles. But about the last of these obligations on the occupier, that of popular, public, efficient education, the duty is manifest. Some educated children abuse the gift, no doubt. But the vast majority do not. Now whom does the education profit? Not those who receive it, as earners of wages, for wages are regulated by demand. It is society

which gets the advantage, and society at large. The Americans are perfectly right and economically sound in making the cost of free education the first charge on local, *i. e.*, State taxation.

(4) It is a common practice with those who defend the present system of local taxation in England and Wales, under which the whole burden is put in the first instance on the occupier, and an increasingly large amount of what should be paid from the spontaneous yield of the soil (*i. e.*, the rent which the land-owner receives without contributing anything whatever to its productiveness) is transferred to the ordinary tax-payer, to defend the injustice, by ingenious suggestions, which impose on such persons as have never studied the real incidence of taxation. And when we reflect that a man who contrives to better his income by the loss of his neighbor's not only gets a great advantage but the reputation of cleverness or statesmanship, by outwitting those whom he plunders, the temptation to defend existing practice by any sophistry which can appear plausible is so strong as to be almost irresistible. And if the critic foil the disputant, it is obvious that the latter can always charge the man who wishes to prevent the further continuance of legal plunder with indifference to the rights of property and a contempt for vested interests and institutions.

One of the commonest pleas for wrong-doing is that it is the duty of all well-meaning persons to support national objects. Hence it is argued that the public at large should support highways, that personal property should be taxed for local outlay, and the like. But though it is no doubt expedient that roads should be good, it is far more to the interest of the man who sends produce to market and carries manure to his fields to have the road good than it is to the man who buys the produce and cultivates no land. A moment's reflection will show how much more necessary a good road is to a man who has £1,000 worth of agricultural produce to dispose of than it is to a man who wants to transmit £1,000 to his banker. But if we are to believe those who argue on behalf of the men who wear the road out with their carts and wagons, a man who has £10,000 in consols ought to pay for making roads equally with the man who has £10,000 in agricultural stock, and free the man who has £10,000 in land, as he is free already, from contributing anything to that which must be done and kept in repair in order to prevent his £10,000 being worth no more than 10,000 farthings.

The principle that everybody must be taxed in order that a national object may be furthered and private advantage may be served under the disguise of a national object is at the bottom of all protectionist tactics, whether they go under the old and odious name or are disguised as fair trade and reciprocity. All protection, said the free trader of forty years ago, means robbing somebody else. It is a mistake to think that the passion for plundering other people under the forms of law is extinct; it is far too seductive to ever be, and if men only had the skill to persuade their fellows to submit to sacrifices which will benefit no one but the person who is successful in persuading his neighbors, under the pretense that the victim is benefiting a national aim, we may be sure that lots of people would study the art. In most countries such clever fellows have imposed on the simple and unwary. In may particulars even we, free traders as we are, are hoaxed and deluded into letting evil practices continue which have only the defense of private interest, though they put on the guise of the public good. We are always justified in supecting a man who recommends a course of action to us from which, when we come to examine the case, we shall easily discern that he alone will get any benefit by our action. And the reason why this line of action is frequently successful is, that particular interests are always organized for attack or defense, while the general public, whom they intend to cajole or plunder, is a mob without discipline, and only getting occasional glimpses of the danger which they meet. Thus, they who study the present situation (as is proved by the simultaneous evidence of those who analyzed the depression of trade to the ridiculous commission which lately reported) know and say that the principal cause of trouble in England is the detestable land system of the country, which has crippled agriculture and analogous enterprise, and is maintained entirely in the interest of land-owners, or perhaps their creditors.

The value of all land—agricultural, mining, and building land—is due to the presence of those who occupy it and the intelligence and enterprise of those who work it. It is necessary, indeed, to recognize, maintain, and enforce property in land, else it would not be occupied or worked. But surely they who give all its value to land ought not to be called on to make further contributions in order to increase or maintain its value. The growth of population turns a piece of ground which, as agricultural land, was worth £50 an acre into a value of £1,000. The owner ought to be satisfied with the benefit which society has bestowed on him, and to be thankful that a law of nature, without any effort on his part, has given him an increased value for his possession. It is rather impudent, when occupation has conferred so great a boon on him, that he should call on occupation further to keep his estate in order, improve it, and pay him a further interest on the capital which the temporary occu-

pier invests, to no profit of his own, on the estate of the man whom he originally benefited so largely.

Well now, the common defense of this iniquitous practice is that the owner pays in the end all the outlay which the tenant incurs; that the land is let or occupied at a less rent, because its outgoings are of such and such an amount; and that if these burdens, as they are sophistically called when they are really conditions to be necessarily satisfied before land can be occupied or worked continuously, are put upon other people's shoulders, the rent yielded to the owner will be all the more. It is probable that the land-owners really believe this statement. It is certain that they have acted on it, for between 1874 and 1884 the land-owners in Parliament have contrived to make the income-tax payers contribute, in addition to what they pay as occupiers, six or seven millions annually towards those charges which are necessarily incurred in order that land should be beneficially occupied.

There is an obvious answer to those who say that local taxation is paid by the owner in the end. If this be so, what is the hardship of making him pay it in the beginning? Why should not the tenant be empowered to deduct his rates from his rent, and the lessee his contribution from the lessor's rent, just as he does income tax, and the landlord be left to make fresh arrangements under this altered state of things? I never found that land-owners relished the suggestion, were willing to accept it, or were convinced that if they paid the rates they would recover them from their tenants in the end. If they could, of course the tenants would be now paying in the end, under the guise of an enhanced rent, the land-owner's income tax; and if Mr. George's scheme were adopted of exacting all the rent from the land-owner, through an income tax which the tenant was empowered to deduct from his rent, the expedient would be in vain, for the rent, being elastic, would rise to the exact amount which the tax-gatherer collected, seeing that it is a law that if the land-owner pays a tax in the beginning the tenant pays it in the end, and therefore it is a mere matter of account, a mere exchange of checks, if the tenant pays it in the beginning.

When Peel imposed the income tax the land-owners could not, for very shame, especially as they were then enjoying the benefits of the bread tax, refuse to allow the clause which empowered the tenant to deduct income tax from his rent, and made all contracts that the tenant should pay income tax in the rent null and void. But they don't like to admit the extension of the principle, unless a heavy bribe is given them. Thus they allowed the Irish tenant, when the collection of the tithe rent charge of the Irish establishment had almost become an impossibility, to deduct the tithe from his rent. But they also claimed a deduction of 25 per cent. from the amount of the rent charge, and declined to allow the tithe-owner any more of the "unearned increment." In the case of the English church, they cut off the "unearned increment," which was as much the right of the tithe-owner as it was of themselves, for his title is as old at least as the land-owner's is, and the development of his interest has gone on exactly the same lines, and is due to the same causes that the increase of rent is, which is about tenfold in the last 150 years. They acknowledged that the tithe rent charge is as sacred a property as the natural rent is, and that, the farmer failing, the landlord is liable to pay it. But they would not enable the farmer to deduct the tithe from his rent. On the contrary, they all but invariably covenanted that the tenant should treat it as part of his outgoings in the bargain for his farm. As a consequence the tenant holds, and holds with considerable truth, that he pays, if not the whole, a considerable part of the tithe; that it is not a partition of rent, but a charge on agriculture, and in the case of what is called extraordinary tithe, a charge so penal as to be wholly destructive of some kinds of industry.

It is now in the air that the land-owners intend to assume, under an act of the legislature, the payment of tithe. They are legally liable to its payment now, but the settlement of 1835 did not include the provision of the income-tax acts, and allow the tenant to deduct the tithe from his rent, all contracts to the contrary being void. But I shall be very much surprised if, when the proposal now made is translated into law, the English land-owners do not demand, in consideration of their undertaking the duty, that at least 25 per cent. of the tithe shall be remitted, as they did in Ireland. The English establishment is very loyal to the country party. There are very few parishes in rural England where the parson and the national schoolmaster are not very effective, very unscrupulous, very zealous, and very inquisitive agents on behalf of the landed interest. They have long been the instruments by which the boycotting of rustics and tradesmen has been boldly carried out. But I don't think that their loyalty and their unbought services will protect them. I am disposed to think that the disendowment of the English church is more likely to be carried out by the Carlton Club than by Serjeant's Inn.

(5) They who contend that what is paid by the tenant is in the end paid by the owner assume two positions. They conclude that whatever a tenant may save by an alteration in the incidence of taxation can be extracted from him by the landowner, and that the tenant has no option in submitting to whatever rent a landlord may im-

pose. For it is clear that it is only by virtue of such powers as are stated above that the land-owner who has paid a tax, or from whose rent a tax can be deducted by the tenant, any clause to the contrary notwithstanding, can exact a higher rent from his tenant by virtue of having paid the tax. The common opinion has been derived from the temporary circumstances attending certain contracts for the right of occupancy, and it is diligently circulated by land-owners, who (having in England, by virtue of their overwhelming power in the legislature when the principle of making the occupier pay local taxation was established, made the tenant pay their charges) insist that the temporary circumstance is an abiding condition.

Now it may be admitted that when a man occupies a tenancy with a view to deriving profit from his occupancy, and is in no way constrained to accept the occupancy, either by the nature of his calling or by the circumstances in which he is placed, but is a perfectly free agent, with a considerable choice of tenancies, he will, if he be prudent, reckon the rent which he will pay by the consideration of what are the outgoings, as they are called, of the holding. Thus, if he be a farmer, he should not only reckon the amount of capital necessary to cultivate his holding, an amount which will vary with the character of the soil, but he will reckon as to what the average rates and taxes are which will be deducted from his profits. Among these, however, he will not reckon the income-tax which the law allows him to deduct from his stipulated rent, nor, as I suppose, does he imagine because the landlord has to receive so much less from his rent, that he, the tenant, has to pay so much more. If he did he would conclude that he has to pay in his rent, by parity of reasoning, the landlord's assessed taxes, and perhaps his contributions to customs and excise. But he knows, in a rough way, that a tax has a tendency to remain with the person who pays it, and that an effort must be made in order to effectually transfer it. Now the effort will be made with ease, as is the case with excises and customs; or with so much difficulty that success is impossible, as in the case of a property tax; or with varying ease and difficulty, as in the case of an income tax, for it is sometimes admitted that an income-tax is a trade charge, and goes into the price of goods sold.

Very few occupancies, however, satisfy the fundamental condition of perfect freedom of choice. In the first place, the owner may be possessed, by the favor of law, of the power of exacting a monopoly price, and the intending occupier may be disabled from contending against it. The great owners of real estate are permitted to occupy this position, and can hold out for their price, trusting that following the necessity of an industrial career will enable them to force the occupant into accepting owner's terms. This is illustrated over and over again in the evidence given as to the causes of the depression of trade: For example, by the manager of the iron-works at Barrow, and in reference to agriculture by Sir J. Caird. They who dwell on the fact and its results appear to consider its process natural; they do not see how unnatural, unreasonable, and oppressive our land system is. But what I have commented on is not derived from the economical incidence of local taxation; it is due to the power which the law gives the land-owners of driving unfair bargains. The price of occupancy is determined by one special cause—an artificial famine for industrial areas, which the law enables land-owners to create. The incidence of local taxation, if it were transferred in part to the owner, is wholly outside the factitious scarcity which the English land-system makes, and this is proved by the fact that the settlement of estates has ruined English and Scotch agriculture.

Now the man who perhaps is best able to bargain with a land-owner, and to exact the fullest deductions from rent by reason of the outgoings of local taxation, is a well-off farmer who is entering on a new holding. Let us imagine that such a person takes a farm at 35*s*. an acre, with a capital of £10 an acre, and with outgoings of 5*s*. an acre for poor rate, highway rate, and other county charges. I will at once admit that the 5*s*. is taken into full account by a man with ordinary prudence, and that if he knew that the landlord was compellable by law to pay the 5*s*. he would be disposed to offer something near to 40*s*. for the farm. If he were retaking an old holding, it does not follow that he would be so able, or at all able to take this into account.

But when the bargain is once made the freedom of action is gone. The determination of his holding and the recall of his capital from the land invariably involves a loss of from 10 to 15 per cent. of his capital. I have often asked Sir James Caird who knows the economical relations of landlord and tenant better than any man living, or at any rate has stated them more plainly than any man, whether the percentage given above is an exaggeration, and have always been assured that it is not, and I know that it is not, and I know that the complaint of farmers, for the last four centuries, is to the same effect. Then, a farmer does not always foresee that he may become liable to exceptional depressions of market values, and very soon a local burden amounting to over 12 per cent. of his regular outgoings, concurrently from his loss on labor and stock, may absorb all his profits and begin to trench on his capital. It is this which makes the payment of tithe by the occupier so distasteful to him. From one point of view it is part of the rent, from another it is a fixed charge, which is light during a time of remunerative prices, but crushingly heavy when the experience is

reversed. But local taxation, levied on the industrial occupier for objects which have to be satisfied before the land will bear any rent at all, is, under the circumstances I have described, a still heavier charge on profits. Is there a single farmer who believes that if the law divided these burdens between owner and occupier the former could recover them from the latter?

It is not from competition that farmers' rents have been so exalted that they have been a principal agent in agricultural distress, and indeed are the prime factors of trade depression. In ordinary business a successful ring is the cause of serious loss to many. But under our system of allowing the settlement of land, the occupier has been open to the influence of a perpetual ring. The land-owner or his agent is perfectly aware that the cessation of a tenancy in agriculture means the loss which I have indicated above, though it may be no gain to the owner or the new tenant. Hence he is able to exact a fine on continued occupancy, and the tenant with a capital of £5,600 on a farm of 500 acres will often agree to give £60 a year more rent rather than lose £500 to £750 by dispossession. This is what has raised the rent of land in England and Scotland to a ruinous height, and this is what has given a color to the general impression that if a local tax is paid by the landlord he will be able, whatever be the provisions which the law makes, to recover it from the tenant. But this may be confidently stated, that if it be true that the outlay which is needed to make an occupancy worth anything at all, may, in addition to the rent which the tenant naturally pays, be excisible from the tenant, the inference is that outlay on local taxation is the most profitable thing for the land-owner imaginable, for it raises the occupation value of his property from zero to the amount he gets for it, and next, that it becomes difficult to resist the argument, that if other people pay for his improvements, it is the duty of the estate to see them, perhaps itself, disputed.

Agricultural land during the last century and a half, and before the reductions came, owing to the general ruin of the farmers, has risen, as I know from past and present rents obtained by fair landlords, about ten times; *i. e.*, a farm which let in 1700 at £100 a year, let in 1850 at £1,000. Now with this rise I find no fault. It is the result of an economic law, and whatever claim the state may have to a revision of the land tax, I am persuaded that it is better that individual landlords, without their present power of settling lands, should possess it than that the state should be the universal landlord. An aristocracy may be an excellent thing. Great wealth in land may produce a class whose virtues, learning, statesmanship, public spirit, and entire freedom from degrading vices may make them an example to us all, and the fittest trustees of our highest national interests. But we may buy gold too dear, and assuredly we shall do so if the system is to ruin agriculture, cripple the home trade, and induce permanent depression and discontent on industry. And if the system does not produce these moral and intellectual virtues, the case is worse.

I am told that, owing to the pressure of local taxation, and especially for those objects in which vast works are constructed for the future owner and paid for by the present occupier, many persons have transferred their works out of the range of these heavy dues for local taxation into districts where the charge is relatively trivial. Do not such persons pay the local taxes? Is this a mere arrangement between landlord and tenant? To those who study the incidence of local taxation it is notorious that the decision of Lord Kenyon, at the conclusion of the last century, by which the capital of the woolen manufacturers in the west of England was made liable to local taxation, ruined those manufacturers. The Yorkshiremen were wiser. They declined to carry out Lord Kenyon's decision, for they knew that the wealth of a district was much more surely developed by the profits of industry than it is by reducing charges on land, especially when the charges were essential to the land having any economic value at all. The consequence was that the west of England cloth trade was transferred to the West Riding.

The re-arrangement of local taxation in reference to the industry of the country is no matter of arrangement, or sentiment, or abstract reasoning. It is, I am persuaded, vital to industry, and also equally vital to trade. Manufacturers complain that while they produce at little or no profit, the gains, as they imagine, of retail traders are enormous. But they omit to notice that though rent and local taxation do not intrinsically enter into wholesale cost, because, under competition and free trade, production carried on under the most advantageous circumstances fixes the price of products obtained under the least advantageous, yet in retail trade rent and local taxation do enter into price. The shop-keeper is forced to recoup himself for his outlay, and he does it out of his customers. Hence discontent on the part of the consumers, the establishment of vast stores, co-operative or private, in which the charges I refer to are reduced to a minimum, though still heavy enough and unjust enough.

(6) The system under which the occupier is constrained to pay for improving the estate of the owner, and is subsequently compelled to pay interest on his own outlay for another's advantage, is characteristic of the legal imposition of local taxes. The hardship and injustice are specially visible in town tenancies, and, beyond question,

apart from the outrageous wrong of the system, have not a little to do with the depression of manufacturing profits at the present time. The competition of English industry is with the whole world. Foreign markets take no account of the tolls levied on our industry by the idlers of modern life. Fortunately for England, foreign nations deliberately cripple themselves and their progress by protective laws. If these nations were to accept free-trade principles, and act upon them, we should soon find out how industry is handicapped in England by laws which are intended to pillage industry in the interests of rent.

Undoubtedly the operation is disguised in many cases. If any of your traders is carrying on the business of a bank or a discount office, of an insurer, or of a broker, the element of local taxation, like the element of rent, is comparatively trifling in the transactions which he undertakes. He may handle millions a year, and the percentage of his outgoings for rent and taxes is infinitesimal in the gross amount of his expenses. But if he occupy a great warehouse, still more a great shop, in which he must needs advertise his calling, the costs of rent and local taxation, both steadily increasing, are serious items. In order to meet them, he must haggle with the manufacturers for the lowest wholesale price, and seek to enact the highest retail price from his customer. I have over and over again heard the loudest complaints from manufacturers about the enormous difference between the price at which they sell and the price which the public pays for their goods. They do not apparently see that the system which loads the retailer with enormous charges on occupancy must diminish their profits, raise retail prices, and check consumption. Turn which way we will, we find that the English land system and the English system of local taxation are equally injurious to producer and consumer. I should be very much surprised if it were not found that a Barnsley damask table-cloth weaver was considerably weighted in competition against a Dunfermline weaver, the latter, carrying on his industry in Scotland, being under a better system of local taxation.

Injurious, however, and unfair as the English system is, disastrous as it morally is to English industry and retail trade, the absurdly unequal manner in which occupancy is treated under the assessment laws illustrates the scandalous favoritism of the law towards the great land-owners. As every one knows, the basis of all taxation on lands and houses is the assessment made for the relief of the poor. Much local taxation is derived from precepts issued upon boards of guardians. The income-tax assessment on houses is primarily derived from this authority, though complaints are pretty common that zealous and ambitious officials try to get a reputation for smartness by putting the tax on occupiers at a higher rate than the rent they pay, and thereby levying on them a tax which they cannot deduct from the rent.

Now assessors, chosen by the boards of guardians from their own body, or appointed by the same officials at the charge of the rate-payers, may generally, especially the former, be trusted. Years ago, the writer of these articles, the experience formerly had of a paid assessor having been costly and unsatisfactory, agreed, as a guardian of the poor, to serve on an assessment committee for the city he lives in. He certainly did not anticipate the work he had undertaken, for it occupied all the time he could spare for two years and more, the task being rendered peculiarly difficult by the diverging interests of the university and the city. The former is a very extensive owner and occupier, and is, besides, in the person of the colleges, a very considerable landlord. Hence its interest was to depress the rate on its own occupancy and to raise it on the occupancy of the townsfolk, for the owners of college property are sufficiently enlightened to see that they do not pay, first or last, heavy taxation for local purposes imposed on their tenants. We dealt as fairly as we could, and had no appeals, though I incurred a good deal of odium from some of the fellows of colleges, by insisting that equity should be followed. Some of these fellows, chiefly clergymen, thought it was my duty to cheat my neighbours in the interest of the colleges, and were correspondingly indignant with me when I did not.

Now there is a remedy against an unfair assessment. This is an appeal to quarter sessions, not, it will be remembered, to town or city magistrates, but to those people in the commission of the peace who are magistrates for the county. Now it would be rarely much good to appeal to the quarter sessions against a town assessment, except, perhaps, against the assessment of a public house, for the local brewer has generally interest enough with the bench to prevent his houses from being rated at anything near their full or actual rent, as I have good reason to know. They are indifferent, perhaps gratified, by the full assessment of houses in towns. If they own property, they are perfectly well aware that the tenant pays the rates, and they do not. If they do not, they are glad that a place which they frequent for their convenience has well-made and well-kept roads, well-lighted streets, and efficient police, and other advantages which the occupiers pay for, and in which outsiders find a benefit, as, for example, in bringing agricultural produce to market. Besides, most tribunals, when their own interests are not concerned, decide fairly—even a bench of county magistrates. It is quite another thing when their own interests are challenged, or even the order to which they generally belong is criticised, or its conduct impugned. On

a poaching case or a county assessment case, or on a political intimidation practiced at election times by a county squire, I would as soon trust a bench of county magistrates as I would a cat with cream.

It is with the second of these which I have to deal. The law as to assessors, and appeals from assessments, is 5 and 6 William IV. By the provisions of this act the assessors and the court of appeal are to take into account the fair letting value of the premises which are assessed and taxed. I have no doubt that the legislature thought of the great mass of tenancies in which such a mode of assessment is obvious and fair, for beyond doubt the value of anything, in a rough and ready way, is what it will fetch in the market. I repeat that the quarter sessions is not quite above suspicion in the case of public-houses. I have known many a public-house sell for eighty years' purchase of its nominal rent. But I am sure that quarter sessions would disallow a rating which came near to four times the nominal rent.

Now they had to apply this rate of the fair letting value to their own mansion, and they decided, with absolute unanimity, that this letting value in their own case was a quarter or a half per cent. on the building value. From this decision there is no appeal. It sometimes leads to results which would be ludicrous were they not so irritatingly unjust. A ducal mansion, with garden and park, is often rated at little more than a large tradesman's shop in the vicinity of the mansion. Some time ago, an eminent and opulent statesman, whom Liverpool has heard of, built himself a mansion in one of the home counties, at a cost, I am told, of £100,000. He set his own valuation on the house at £1,000 a year. But the quarter sessions, dreading the risk of even so near an approach to equity as a rent of one per cent. on the outlay, reduced the rating to £500 a year, against the owner's wish, though, of course, with his acquiescence.

It is very plausible to say that you could not find tenants for these great houses at anything like interest on the outlay. It is possible that one could not find tenants at all for Chatsworth, or Eaton Hall, or Blenheim, or Welbeck Abbey, or a thousand other places, and the quarter sessions might logically relieve the tenants of these palaces from any contribution whatever. Unfortunately, it is much more easy to let a workman's cottage than it is a peer's palace, or even a cotton-mill or a warehouse. But to relieve persons from local contributions because they are artificial rarities, or because their houses are artificial rarities, does not commend itself to any man's sense of equity. And it is not always true that such houses would not let. In the immediate neighborhood of the city in which the writer lives is a country mansion, the owner of which was fortunate enough to let it to a school. While he lived there the house was rated at a nominal assessment; now its rate approximates to its building value, and the other rate-payers have no reason to be dissatisfied. When I was talking some years ago with a country gentleman who defended the existing practice with the usual argument, I met him by saying that the county wanted a new lunatic asylum, and would, I thought, offer a fair rent for the palace near, and would even be content with the disappearance of its inmate.

Now, if there is anything in which all governments and all critics of governments are agreed on, it is that luxuries are the most legitimate subjects of taxation conceivable, provided you can get at them. Hence, it seems to me that if a man chooses to build and inhabit a house which is, for magnitude and cost, far bigger than his necessities, it is only just that he should pay for his whim. If he thinks proper to keep a dozen or a half a dozen houses in his own hands, I can not see why the fact that he does not or could not let them should excuse him from being rated at their full value. The fact is, the system prevailing in England is the inevitable custom of the financial theory which does not tax property and does tax income. The American people have, without any discontent, confessed or felt taxed property, and a country house is valued in the States at its building value. They can not understand why we submit to our present system.

Sound economists do battle with socialism to the best of their power. But the nobles and squires are eternally making fresh disputants on the socialist platform. Working-men are crammed by thousands into scanty and insufficient lodgings in towns. From them local taxation is very effectually demanded, and on the full value of the holding which they occupy. How does one think that they feel and judge when they are told that the rookeries in which they live are rated at a higher amount than ducal palaces and ancestral mansions? It is, I am sure, dangerous to accentuate distinctions between rich and poor, when the burden of the former is made designedly light and that of the latter is rendered inevitably heavy. The sting of taxation, it has been justly said, does not lie in its weight but in its inequality. It is wise to remove any suspicion of partiality in the distribution of public burdens. Disaffection and discontent are dangerous counselors, especially when they are stimulated by obvious unfairness. At present they are restrained. But what—as Colonel Thompson used to say, in the old anti-corn-law days—what if the extinguisher catches fire?

(7) Enough has been said, I hope, on the manifest unfairness with which local tax-

ation is imposed in England and Wales on occupiers, as compared with the rule which prevails in Scotland and Ireland. During the last twelve years the landowners in Parliament, adroitly taking advantage of the growing discontent which is felt at these charges, have transferred from the ordinary objects of the tax much of the burden, and have rendered, unless the action is reversed, the income tax a permanent instead of an occasional instrument of finance. * * *

The division of local taxation in equal moieties between owner and occupier is only an approximation to justice; is no better than a compromise, in which the right shoulders would still bear the least part of their just burden. Originally, and historically, the poor-rate was a charge on land and on employers of labor, justified on the ground that the inheritance of the poor was being appropriated by the rich, as it continued to be till scarcely anything was left to appropriate. The whole course of legislation in the interest of employers, and against the interests of labor, was excused on the ground that the rent of land was pledged to the relief of destitution. Practically, when occupiers were generally also owners, and the business and capitalist class was a very small one, rent did pay the poor-rate. I have latterly been examining the significance of the first statistics of poor-rates, those given for the last year of Charles II, 1684. The facts are given for the several English counties, and the aggregate amounts to fully one-third of the whole public revenue.

Similarly, the cost for maintaining roads and other communications which are dedicated to public use, and without liability to tolls, should be a charge on rent. A road is as essential to agriculture as a plough or a wagon is. A well-made and well-kept road is as necessary as a plough or a wagon in an efficient state of repair is. It stands to reason that when the use of a road is a condition precedent to any business whatever, the cost of supplying this convenience is much more justly due from those who must use it than it is from those who do not use it at all, or use it voluntarily. If roads go out of repair, a moment's reflection will show who they are that suffer most from the inconvenience. But surely those who suffer from an inconvenience are much more bound to remedy it than those are who do not suffer from it at all. I do not argue that pedestrian wayfarers should be entirely exempt from contributing to the cost of maintaining communications; but as their wear is small their contribution should be also small. One of the fairest ways in which a supplemental tax for repairing roads could be levied would be a moderate tax on wheeled carriages of all kinds—on the farmer's wagon, on the carrier's cart, on the private carriage. In large towns the dividends of omnibus companies are largely increased by the comparative easiness of modern roads, for which the occupiers pay. Undoubtedly, if local authorities were empowered, as they will be ere long, to levy local taxes for local purposes, a tax on wheeled carriages will assuredly be imposed in aid of road-making. As it is, municipal corporations take care to make tram-way companies repair their tracks.

Outlay absolutely essential to the health of towns is another charge which should rightfully fall on rent. Land in towns can not be occupied without water, and should not be occupied without adequate drainage. As it is, local authorities can compel, and do compel, builders or dealers in building land to make roads and construct sewers. But they have no power to compel owners, as they should have the power, to contribute to artesial outlay, or indeed to any further outlay, after buildings have been erected. The law allows them to plunder the occupiers only. Now, I admit that at first sight it would seem that if the cost of drainage is justly to be put on rent, that of a water supply might properly be left to the occupier. But at least the connection of the occupier's tenement with the water supply should be a charge on rent, whatever may be said for the continuous supply afterwards. Now, I take it that in great towns the cost of laying the mains is far in excess of the cost of supplying the water. Here, of course, I am merely arguing on grounds of principle. I do not allege that you can, after so long-continued a system as that under which Englishmen have lived, suddenly reverse the practice of the past. But it is always useful, even though a complete reform is impracticable, to point out what are equitable principles, because these are guides for future action and for new departures.

On the other hand, the lighting and the police of the streets are entirely due from occupiers. No doubt a plot in a town which could not be lighted and could not be patrolled would have no value. But it is plain that police protection (and street lighting is only a form of police protection) affects persons and personal property only. But it is constantly alleged to be a grievance that the police in the country are too much instructed to watch poachers than to watch after the peace, and this in the interest of persons who, by virtue of the extraordinary system of country-mansion rating, contribute only nominal sums to the common fund. Much, however, of the charge for the police is put on the consolidated fund, wrongly in my opinion, because the cost of domestic defense ought to be borne by the locality, and by the persons immediately benefited. This principle is recognized in the fact that certain injuries done to property may, under well-defined circumstances, be charged on the local rates.

One of the most grotesque and unjust local taxes ever imposed was that which put the cost of compensating the owner of cattle slaughtered under the provisions of the cattle-plague act on the general body of occupiers. Unless I am misinformed, a well-known Cheshire town, which is only just on the borders of the county, was constrained to raise a loan, the charge of which was to extend over thirty years, in order to meet the costs put on them under this act. It is impossible to discover any ground for justifying this impost, except that it was cast on the town by a land-owner's parliament. The immediate advantage derived from the slaughter of infected cattle was that of the owners of uninfected cattle. The proper course would have been to levy a capitation or poll-tax on those cattle which were saved from disease by the process of stamping disease out. Theoretically, and in all probability actually, the suggested poll-tax could have been recouped in the additional dearness of meat induced by the plague, for in those days the trade in foreign cattle was slight. As it was, the farmer or dairyman had his cattle insured at the cost of other people, he contributing but slightly to it, and had the additional advantage of being able to charge a higher price for that which the consumer had been constrained to insure. I admit that the owner of the infected herd suffered a loss, for he did not get the whole value of his slaughtered stock, but the owners of uninfected herds gained at the expense of the general occupier, and upon no principle of justice whatever. But anything can be expected from landlords, who seem to think that their property should be secured from any and every contingency which affects, and always will affect, other kinds of property.

One of the consequences of this outrageous transference of what should be taxes on rent to taxes on occupancy is the difficulty of getting any addition made to local taxation for purposes which occupancy should unquestionably bear. People who are paying 6s. in the pound of rental for objects from at least half of which they ought to be freed are furious at the prospect of paying an additional sixpence for objects which it is really their duty or their interest to make provision for.

(8) Much of the discontent which is at present felt and uttered as regards local taxation arises from its being imposed upon one kind of property only, real property occupied. The complaint is natural, and is used to disguise the other injustice which it inflicts, and to which reference has so often been made that it is levied in England and Wales exclusively on the occupier. "Why," say those who criticise and demur to the present system, "should the man with £10,000 a year in stocks pay only on the house which he lives in, while another with £10,000 a year in land pays the whole of the local taxes?" The answer to this complaint has been anticipated. The greater part of local taxation is beneficial outlay, essential to the profitable occupation of land or to its enjoyment. If we are to resort to the old system of statute labor for the repair of roads, main and by, it is plain that they who make the greatest use of the road would have to pay for it. If we are to extinguish the poor-law, wages would necessarily rise, at the cost of the employers of labor, as they did rise in 1837, after the new poor-law was enacted, to the full amount of the difference between the old amount of the poor-rate and the more recent.

Now, I am ready enough to admit that there are some local taxes which should not fall on real estate, or rather on the occupiers of real estate. The only special taxes which are justly levied on land-owners, and in justice should be directly levied on them, are those which are essential to the beneficial ownership or the enjoyment of real estate. The rest should be derived from the wealth of the public at large, and in theory from all without distinction, for if the benefit accrues to all, all should pay their share. Thus it is not just that the owners or occupiers of real estate should contribute the school-board rate, though of course they do not contribute it all, a large subvention being annually added to the charge from the public taxes, as indeed the whole should be, though not in the present manner, when one tax alone, the income tax, is relied upon for all those increasing grants. So again on no pretense of justice should a public library be maintained from the taxes of occupiers only, and in theory from real estate. Again it is unjust that the charges of registration for parliamentary and municipal elections, for the maintenance of the public peace, or justice, or for lunatics, should be paid by the occupiers of real estate only. They are national charges, and some of them have been in great part treated as national charges, for lunacy and the police rates are aided by large contributions from the consolidated fund.

But to deal equitably with these matters one would have to divide all local expenditure into two heads. One, to which reference has often been made, should in strict justice be paid by the owner only, in consideration of the advantage he receives from the rent of land, which is entirely due to occupancy. The other should be paid by all kinds of property, and form a property tax, of so many thousandth parts of the value of the property, seeing that good government is a condition which must be satisfied before any property can be enjoyed, or even be safe. This is what the Americans do. They levy their local taxes by assessments of the capital value of all property, and they make the cost of their public schools a first charge upon the proceeds

of all property, that is, wealth available for profit or enjoyment. But there is nothing which rich people detest more than a property tax, nothing which they have more successfully resisted. And yet it is the most just of all taxes for imperial purposes, *i. e.*, for purposes which affect all equally. An income tax is intrinsically unjust because it taxes capital and profits in precarious or terminable callings equally with profits only in the case of permanent income. So unfair is it felt to be, that government levies no income tax on wages strictly so called, on no incomes below a certain amount, and at less rate on incomes below a somewhat larger amount. The possibility of direct taxation would be much more obvious if it were levied on property instead of income, as the ancient English taxes necessarily were, though when they did levy an income tax in our modern sense, they confined it to the profits derived from permanent sources.

But treating a property tax as a matter out of the range of practical politics, and the transference of all local taxation of a remunerative, beneficial, or necessary character to those who receive the remuneration, enjoy the benefit, or know that the necessity is an antecedent condition to any profit whatever, as an arrangement only less remote and less distasteful than a property tax, the obvious remedy is that proposal which I made in the House of Commons on March 23, last year, and the House agreed to, by a majority of 40, that all local taxation should be divided between owner and occupier. Let us suppose that under these circumstances all occupiers are relieved of half their local taxation, that the average rate is 6*s*. in the pound, and that, therefore, the burden on the occupier is at once reduced to 3. I have already given reasons for concluding that it would not be in the power of the land-owner to transfer this tax from himself to the tenant, any more than it is in his power to transfer the income tax which he pays on his rents to his tenant; and let us suppose that the law which now applies to the income tax be applied to the share of local taxation which the tenant has to pay.

After such a relief, is it likely that the occupier would grudge his share in the cost of national education? As a public man, I have always contended that education should be free. The skill which a man acquires in his craft, be he an artisan or a professional workman, is a wage-earning outlay, and ought to be provided at his own charges, as it generally is, in the shape of deferred wages during appenticeship, or no wage-earning power whatever till, in most professional callings, the learner is pronounced to be duly qualified. There is no reason why the state should be at the cost of bringing up lawyers and doctors, chemists and engineers, carpenters and wheelwrights, merchants and traders. The knowledge which they have is special; the skill which they have acquired is marketable. I have always looked with suspicion on the schemes for supplying technical education at the public charge. I am pretty sure that in the end they will fail of their purpose. Gift horses, as the old proverb says, should not be examined too closely.

But the case is entirely different with primary education or any education to which all may, in varying degrees, be brought. We educate all children, or insist on them being educated, on grounds of public policy. We have learned, I hope not too late for our good, that an untaught and untrained race will collectively fall behind those who are taught and trained. The education of the English people is a matter of public necessity, of the general good, of vital significance. Now what is every man's interest should be paid for by every man. Least of all should it be paid for by those who make a great sacrifice in submitting to the public demand. To me the exaction of any money contribution whatever from the working classes, or, for the matter of that, from the propertied classes, for primary education, is a blunder and a wrong. I quite appreciate as sound, sensible, and just what I have seen in the United States, the children of a gentleman of fair fortune and high culture sitting on the same form and learning the same lessons, from the same teacher, with the children of that gentleman's servants.

I have little doubt that the resistance which is shown to school boards and school-board rates, and the clinging to sectarian schools, with all their shortcomings, meannesses, and paltry provocations or tyrannies, is due, in thefirst place, to the evident and in this case the complicated unfairness of our present system of local taxation, and in the next to the intolerable burden of its present incidence in England and Wales. If my proposal were carried into effect, the lightening of local taxation from the hands of occupiers would make them indifferent to the 3d or 4th in the pound for a school rate, and would aid the Government in getting rid of the wretched compromise by which they try to get the grudging gifts of denominations, the pitiful sophistry by which they claim the parents' pence for the children's teaching, and the unsatisfactory results of this mischievous method. This is a vicious system of local taxation, and any addition to it increases the irritation felt at it in a géometrical ratio.

The other local tax which is greatly resented, but under a better system would be quietly, if not gladly, accepted, is the supply of public libraries and reading-rooms. It is impossible to exaggerate the good which these institutions do. They are always humanizing, always beneficial. But as it stands at present, especially in London,

where the pressure of local taxation is enormous and the administration of its collected funds scandalous, there is great unwillingness to establish such libraries or reading-rooms where, indeed, they are most needed. In some districts it is impossible to doubt, from the political complexion of the locality, that they who can decide on the matter dread the light. They are alarmed at the contingency of the people getting into wholesome and instructive literature, and they are shrewd enough to invoke the pressure of local taxation as a reason for declining to take advantage of Mr. Ewart's act. They have a plausible reason and a secret motive which they do not like to avow. I am convinced that if the burden of local taxation was taken from the occupier, and in part lightened, these people would preach to deaf ears. In taking the line which I took in Parliament, I had these purposes or hopes before me, and I trust that even in the present strife they will not be frustrated.

IRELAND.

TAXATION IN CORK.

REPORT OF CONSUL PIATT.

Besides customs duties, postage, etc., the only tax imposed in this consular district which can be called a national one is the income tax. This tax is levied under five distinct headings or schedules, viz, (A) land; (B) occupation; (C) funds; (D) trades and professions; (E) profits of office.

The tax has increased yearly since 1884, when it was 5*d.* (10 cents) in the pound sterling ($4.87), to 1887, when it reached 8*d.* (16 cents).

Persons whose income does not exceed £120 ($583.98) from all sources yearly are exempt.

Under Schedule A, in respect of land, tenements, etc., the tax is 5*d.* in the pound sterling on income of £100 ($486.65) annually and upwards.

Under Schedule B, in respect of occupation of lands, tenements, etc., 1*d.* in the pound sterling on income of £100 annually and upwards.

Under Schedule C, in respect of annuities, dividends, and shares of annuities, 5*d.* in the pound sterling on income of £100 annually and upwards.

Under Schedule D, in respect of professions, trades, employments, etc., 5*d.* in the pound sterling on income of £100 annually and upwards.

Under Schedule E, in respect of public offices, annuities from public revenues, etc., 5*d.* in the pound sterling on income of £100 annually and upwards.

For every inhabited house of the rental value of £20 ($97.33) a year or upwards, for the purposes of trade or exposing goods for sale, 6*d.* in the pound sterling. If occupied by a person licensed to retail beer, spirits, wine, etc., 6*d.* in the pound sterling. If occupied as a farmhouse, 6*d.* in the pound sterling. If occupied in any other manner, 9*d.* in the pound sterling. The tax in each case, it is to be understood, is uponthe rental valuation per year.

LOCAL TAXATION.

The principal local tax is that termed the poor rate, which is levied under the assessment of poundage rate on the net annual value of the property liable or rateable, which consists of all land and buildings mines seven years open, rights of way, navigation, and all other rights and easements, tolls, etc.

The valuation of all property is revised annually in cases where changes occur in boundaries, value, etc.

The places and properties exempt are houses of worship, buildings used for charitable purposes, public institutions, and burial grounds.

The persons liable are the occupiers of rateable property at the date of striking the rate, and, in default of payment by them, then the subsequent occupiers are liable.

Occupiers of holdings under the yearly value of £8 ($38.93) are exempt, in which case the lessor is rated.

On all settlements of rent between landlord and tenant half the poor rate paid by the tenant is allowed by the landlord.

COUNTY TAX.

Grand jury cess is a tax peculiar to Ireland, controlled by a number of the largest property holders in each division, chosen by a ballot from a list fixed by the grand jury at each assize or term of court. The estimates are made to fix amounts necessary for making new roads, bridges, quays, for repairs, fixing compensation for malicious injuries to property, part support of police, prosecution of offenders, and support of deserted children.

The amount necessary to meet any of the requirements is levied on the rate-payers of the immediate district in which the necessity arises for any of the purposes above stated; but for contribution towards support of the police the tax is levied on the county at large.

In consequence of the political agitation concerning landlord and tenant the tax in some disturbed portions of the counties through malicious injuries to property and cattle has been very high.

TAXES FOR THE CORK POOR-LAW UNION.

The Cork union has, for the city and the various electoral divisions comprised in it (each division choses a guardian of the poor-law union), an area of 169,732 statute acres, the poor-law valuation of which in 1882 was £350,789 ($1,707,114.67). The population was 145,216. Average daily number of paupers in workhouse, 2,558; number relieved during year indoor, 16,769; number relieved during year outdoor, 7,359; cost of indoor relief, £27,218 ($132,456.39); cost of outdoor relief, £10,629 ($51,726.03); salaries and rations of officers, £4,678 ($22,765.49); general expense, £7,136 ($34,727.34).

Poundage of expenditure, 2*s.* 8*d.* (64 cents), *i. e.*, 64 cents upon each $4.87 of the entire valuation.

The cost of collecting the poor rate is 6*d.* in the pound sterling collected. This service is done for the Cork union district by four collectors, each of whom furnishes approved bondsmen for the due and faithful collection of the rates.

The rate varies throughout the electoral divisions comprising the union, and is made in accordance with the number of poor chargeable and belonging to each division respectively.

CORPORATION TAX—CITY OF CORK.

The local taxation in the city of Cork is said to be exceptionally heavy. The rates are struck half yearly, and are for the purpose of paying interest on city debts, salaries to officials, paving, draining, lighting, cleansing, supplying water, and, generally, for city improvements; the property assessed being the same as that assessed for the poor rate.

In February, 1887, the city rates for the half year, to pay officers, interest on debts, etc., were 3*s.* 3*d.* (79 cents) in the pound sterling of assessed valuation; the public water rate was 1½*d.* (3 cents) in the pound; the domestic water rate was 3*d.* (6 cents) in the pound—or, about 8*s.*

($1.94) in the pound per year for the city rates; while the poor rate for Cork City is from 3*s.* 4*d.* (81 cents) to 4*s.* (97 cents) in the pound, making a total of 12*s.* ($2.92) in the pound of assessed valuation. The city rates are paid entirely by the lease-holder, together with half the poor rate and property tax.

The valuation of the city of Cork for rating purposes is £158,846.6, or $773,025.52.

The total indebtedness of the corporation at the present time is £242,657.6.5, or $1,180,891.85.

The amounts of rates to be levied is arrived at and assessed by the corporation on the sums required for city improvements, and due notice of same having been struck and the amount per pound sterling for each rate is given in the local newspapers as well as by bills posted on the various public notice boards throughout the city.

In many cases process of law has to be resorted to for recovery of the rates, owing to the great depression in trade, and the heavy tax is daily becoming a great source of complaint in business quarters.

JOHN J. PIATT,
Consul.

SCOTLAND.

TAXATION IN SCOTLAND.

REPORT OF CONSUL UNDERWOOD.

Taxes in Scotland are assessed upon real estate, but not upon personal property, except indirectly by tax on incomes and occupations or in the cases of legacies and successions.

The annual rental for an estate is taken to be the standard of value. When the owner occupies his own premises the statement of the annual value as returned by himself is passed upon by the assessor, who may accept or advance the owner's valuation. If the owner is dissatisfied with the official valuation, he can appeal first to the magistrates and next to the superior court.

The valuation statute of 1854, section 6, says, "The same shall be taken to be the rent at which, one year with another, such lands and heritages might in their actual state be reasonably expected to let from year to year."

Mines are not assessed if not worked within the year. Unimproved lands, forests, etc., are assessed at their value as grazing lands. When lands are bona fide let for a yearly rent, such rent is taken as the annual value.

By far the largest proportion of estates, both in city and country, is held or occupied by feuars, who are particularly regarded and assessed as owners, although they pay an annual feu duty to the superiors, or grantor of the feu. Municipal taxation of feued land falls upon the feuar but not upon the superior, who pays solely a tax to the imperial treasury based upon his general income, including, of course, the feu duties he has received.

A dwelling-house of moderate size, costing let us say £1,000, which may be expected to yield a rental of £40 or £50, is sure to be assessed at its full value; but a costly house is not necessarily assessed in proportion. The inquiry is, "What would it let for?"

A shop or warehouse in a city or town, if occupied, is assessed at its value; if it is unoccupied, the owner pays no tax. Vacant lots of land

and ruined buildings in the city are not assessed. Tracts of land in the suburbs of cities and towns are assessed at their annual value for agricultural purposes. Owners of land near Glasgow have become enormously rich by sitting still and seeing the intrinsic value of their estates grow to large proportions by the industry and enterprise of the commercial and manufacturing classes. The result of this mode of assessment is to favor the holders of land by relieving them of their equitable share of the public burdens.

For taxation and other purposes Glasgow is divided into three parishes. The City parish, the most ancient, is at the east end; the Barony parish includes what is now the center and northern part of the city; and the Govan parish includes the district south of the Clyde, and the west end. These two last-named parishes are of large extent, and the limits of modern Glasgow cut them in such a way as to leave large parts of them outside the municipality. In stating the mode and rate of taxation in the parishes, it will be understood that reference is made only to such portions of them as are within the city limits.

Each parish has its parochial board, which levies and collects poor rates, and attends to the relief of the poor. Each board also, for convenience, collects the school rates, but has nothing to do with the schools, they being under the management of the school board. The amount realized from school rates is not enough to support the schools, and a small tuition fee is charged for each pupil, which the parents are compelled to pay unless excused by extreme poverty.

All taxation in Glasgow for municipal purposes, excepting poor and school rates, is assessed by the magistrates, and upon real estate, as already stated, and not upon goods in warehouses, ships, stocks, bonds, money, or other personal property; these taxes are assessed partly upon the proprietor and partly upon the occupier of each estate, the burden being a little more heavy upon the latter. As will be seen, a separate tax is levied for various purposes. As a fair average, a copy is herewith given of the levy for 1884–'85.

Municipal, parochial, and school-board rating, 1884–'85.

CITY PARISH.

Assessments.	On rents £10 and upwards.		On rents £4 1s. and under £10.		On rents £4 and under.	
	Payable by owner.	Payable by occupier.	Payable by owner.	Payable by occupier.	Payable by owner.	Payable by occupier.
	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.
Public water rate	0 1	.....	0 1	.....	0 1	.....
Police	.....	1 1½	.....	0 6¾	0 *6¾	.....
Statute labor	.....	0 3	.....	0 3	0 *3	.....
Roads and bridges	0 1½	0 1½	0 1½	0 1½	0 1½	.....
Sanitary	.....	0 2½	.....	0 1¼	0 *1¼	.....
Public health	.....	0 0½	.....	0 0½	0 *0½	.....
City improvements	.....	0 1½	.....	0 1½	.....	.....
Parks and galleries	.....	0 2	.....	0 2	.....	.....
Municipal buildings, registration of births, etc., registration of voters, valuation of lands, lunacy, and prison payment	0 1¼	0 1¼	0 1¼	0 1¼	.....	.....
Cess	0 0¼	0 0¼	0 0¼	0 0¼	.....	.....
Juvenile delinquency	.....	0 0¾	.....	0 0¾	.....	.....
Poor rate (on 80 per cent. of rent)	0 5 1/16	0 5 1/16	0 5 1/16	0 5 1/16	0 5 1/16	0 5 1/16
School rate (on 80 per cent. of rent)	0 2 7/16	0 2 9/16	0 2 7/16	0 2 9/16	0 2 7/16	0 2 9/16
	1 0 3/16	2 11 3/16	1 0 3/16	2 2 1/16	1 9 1/16	0 8 7/16
Total assessments per pound on the several classed rents	3s. 11 5/16d.		3s. 3 1/16d.		2s. 6 5/16d.	

Municipal, parochial, and school-board rating, 1884–'85—Continued.

BARONY PARISH.

Assessments.	On rents £10 and upwards.		On rents £4 1s. and under £10.		On rents £4 and under.	
	Payable by owner.	Payable by occupier.	Payable by owner.	Payable by occupier.	Payable by owner.	Payable by occupier.
	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.
Public water rate	0 1	.....	0 1	.....	0 1	.....
Police	.....	1 1½	.....	0 6¾	0 *6¾	.....
Statute labor	.....	0 3	.....	0 3	0 *3	.....
Roads and bridges	0 1½	0 1½	0 1½	0 1½	0 1½	.....
Sanitary	.....	0 2½	.....	0 1¼	0 *1¼	.....
Public health	.....	0 0½	.....	0 0¼	0 *0¼	.....
City improvements	.....	0 1½	.....	0 1½	.....	.....
Parks and galleries	.....	0 2	.....	0 2	.....	.....
Municipal buildings, registration of births, etc., registration of voters, valuation of lands, and prison payment	0 1 1/16	0 1 1/16	0 1 1/16	0 1 1/16	.....	.....
Juvenile delinquency	.....	0 0¾	.....	0 0¾	.....	.....
Poor rate (on 80 per cent. of rent)	0 4⅝	0 4⅞	0 4⅝	0 4⅞	0 4⅝	0 4⅞
Lunacy (on 80 per cent. of rent)	0 1¼	0 1¼	0 1¼	0 1¼	0 1¼	0 1¼
School rate (on 80 per cent. of rent)	0 2⅝	0 2⅝	0 2⅝	0 2⅝	0 2⅝	0 2⅝
	0 11 13/16	2 11 1/16	0 11 13/16	2 2 13/16	1 10	0 8¾
Total assessments per pound on the several classed rents	3s. 10 13/16d.		3s. 2 13/16d.		2s. 6¾d.	

GOVAN PARISH.

Public water rate	0 1	.....	0 1	.....	0 1	.....
Police	.....	1 1½	.....	0 6¾	0 *6¾	.....
Statute labor	.....	0 3	.....	0 3	0 *3	.....
Roads and bridges	0 1½	0 1½	0 1½	0 1½	0 1½	.....
Sanitary	.....	0 2½	.....	0 1¼	0 *1¼	.....
Public health	.....	0 0½	.....	0 0¼	0 *0¼	.....
City improvements	.....	0 1½	.....	0 1½	.....	.....
Parks and galleries	.....	0 2	.....	0 2	.....	.....
Municipal buildings, registration of births, etc., registration of voters, valuation of lands, lunacy, and prison payment	0 1¼	0 1¼	0 1¼	0 1¼	.....	.....
Juvenile delinquency	.....	0 0¾	.....	0 0¾	.....	.....
Poor rate (on 80 per cent. of rent)	0 3½	0 4	0 3½	0 4	0 3½	0 4
School rate (on 80 per cent. of rent)	0 2½	0 2½	0 2½	0 2½	0 2½	0 2½
	0 9¾	2 9	0 9¾	2 0¾	1 7¾	0 6½
Total assessments per pound on the several classed rents	3s.	6¾d.	2s.	10½d.	2s.	2¼d.

Memorandum.—Had the poor and school rates—also the lunacy rate in Barony Parish—been levied on the gross annual value, as are all the other rates, the total assessments per pound would have been (avoiding close fractions) on the several classified rents—

	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.
In City Parish	3 8	2 11¾	2 3
In Barony Parish	3 7½	2 11¼	2 3
In Govan Parish	3 4¼	2 8	1 11¾

*Twenty-five per cent. deduction allowed to owners from these rates.

In the foregoing table, "statute labor" means the cost of laying out and paving streets. Anciently all men were obliged by statute to labor a certain number of days in each year upon the highways, and this personal service was afterward commuted to a money payment. The item for "roads and bridges" is for the maintenance of thoroughfares leading to and surrounding the city, Parliament having required Glasgow and

suburbs to expend £12,500 annually for this purpose, of which the share of Glasgow is about £8,000. "Cess" is a small tax—in the case of Glasgow £800—levied by the Imperial Government. Some centuries ago a cess or assessment was levied upon burghs and cities, as occasion required, to provide for defense against raids and insurrections, which at the time of the union between England and Scotland was established as an annual tax. It is the only tax in the foregoing table received by the imperial treasury.

It will be seen that the rates differ in some items in the different parishes. Further, the rate varies according to the rental, being in three classes: Those of £4 and under, those over £4 and under £10, and those over £10.

The number of dwelling-houses of each class for the same year and the total rental of each class are herewith given.

Class.	Number of houses.	Rental.
£4 and under	8,555	£30,115
Above £4 and under £10	76,288	527,816
£10 and upwards	34,569	710,888
Hotel and lodging houses, rented at £50 and upwards	126	41,917
Total	119,538	1,310,736

There were in the same year 6,186 unoccupied houses whose annual value should have been £57,625.

The figures for 1885–'86 vary but little from the above. Of £276,000 imposed on rents of £10 and upwards, £1,600 was unrecovered at the end of the year; of £38,454 imposed on rent of £10 and under, £8,470 was unrecovered. The rates imposed on rents under £4, being laid on the owners, were practically all recovered.

If taxes are to be levied upon rentals, a sliding scale like the foregoing is a judicious concession to the poor, as far as it goes; but there are certain inequalities inseparable from this, and perhaps from any, system.

As there is no difference in the taxation of a dwelling-house or tenement of a certain value and a shop or warehouse of the same value, it is fair to suppose that the burden would be heavier upon the householder, especially if he were a mechanic or laborer, because the occupant of premises used for a shop would be likely to secure a larger income from his business than the artisan or laborer could from his toil, and yet both would pay the same municipal tax; and the occupier of the smallest tenement has at least poor and school rates to pay, although his personal property may be of little value, and his earnings no more than enough to sustain his family. In the United States such persons would be expected to pay only a poll-tax.

The wealthiest merchant pays no more municipal taxes than one who is only moderately successful, unless he does business in a more valuable warehouse. The owner of a dozen ships may keep his accounts in a small office of moderate rent that contributes to the city treasury less than the tax on a cigar shop.

But while the vigilance of the assessors in Glasgow and other cities and towns keeps up the standard of value, it is quite otherwise in the country. A gentleman's estate, or a baronial residence, would not let for a sum at all proportionate to its cost or to its intrinsic value. The timber of forests is not assessed; a park is estimated at its worth for pasturage; gardens and conservatories are considered only so far as

they enhance the annual value, and of course pictures, libraries, and art treasures are not reckoned.

Outside the city limits taxes are assessed by magistrates of burghs and by county officials called commissioners of supply. No one is eligible to be such commissioner who does not possess real estate of the annual value of £100 or more; and as a rule the commissioners are the large land-owners of the country, who are not interested to overvalue real estate, especially the great residences, for the purpose of taxation. The existing valuations have remained without change, in many instances, for a hundred years, and as a rule estates are rated far below intrinsic values. But farmers who pay a fixed rent, and all tenants of small holdings, are taxed according to the rent they actually pay.

It is not within the scope of this report to refer to rents, but it may be observed in passing that they are at present generally above the ability of tenant farmers to pay, owing to the continued depression in prices of crops and cattle, so that the taxes imposed upon this class are probably more burdensome than any levied in Scotland.

Before commenting further upon the taxation of rural estates it will be necessary to present a summary of imperial taxation.

IMPERIAL TAXATION.

The British tariff affects but few articles, chiefly spirits and wines, tobacco and cigars, gold and silver plate, coffee and tea, but the internal taxes imposed by government leave few interests untouched. These may be arranged in classes, viz:

(1) Property and income tax.
(2) Inhabited house duty.
(3) Inventory, legacy, and succession duties.
(4) Excise on spirits, beer, etc.
(5) Licenses for professions and employments, and for luxuries.
(6) Stamps on all legal and business papers and documents.

As this is not to serve as a British tax-payer's manual, but only as a brief report showing the sources of revenue, it is necessary to omit the voluminous details of the statutes and give only an approximate summary.

(1) PROPERTY AND INCOME TAX.

On the owner of real estate 8 pence per pound (one-thirtieth) of the annual rental.

On the occupant of the same, unless it is a dwelling-house separate from a farm, 3 pence (one-eightieth).

On income from public funds or from other investments, or from salary, trade, profession, or employment, 8*d.* (one-thirtieth). But incomes less than £150 are not taxable, and from those between £150 and £400, £120 may be deducted.

Mr. Goschen's budget for 1887 proposes a reduction of the income tax from 8*d.* to 7*d.* He proposes further that tenant farmers instead of being assessed upon the basis of the rental may present an actual statement of profits. In most cases this will be a boon; but there have been many farmers and graziers on long and favorable leases whose profits greatly exceeded the rental.

(2) INHABITED HOUSE DUTY.

If of the value of £20 or over per year, and occupied as a farm-house, or partly as a shop, 6*d.* in the pound (one-fortieth).

All other houses (town, city, or country), 9*d.* per pound of the rental (three-eightieths).

An unforseen difficulty has arisen in cases where a large warehouse, bank, printing-office, or factory needs the protection of a resident janitor or care-taker. Such residence makes the house legally liable to this heavy tax, and it is sometimes evaded by providing a separate entrance for the care-taker and family.

(3) INVENTORIES, LEGACIES, AND SUCCESSIONS.

(*a*) Upon an inventory of personal property of a person deceased, 3 per cent.

(*b*) On legacies, if bequeathed to lineal heirs, 1 per cent.; to a brother or sister, 3 per cent.; to an uncle or aunt, or their descendants, 5 per cent.; to a great uncle or great aunt, or their descendants, 6 per cent.; to any other relative, or to a stranger, 10 per cent.

A legacy from husband to wife, or *vice versa*, is not chargeable.

(*c*) In the succession of real estate a calculation is made of the probability of the duration of the life of the person coming to the succession, the calculation being based on Government tables; the number of years of his expectancy of life is multiplied by the annual value of the estate and the product is regarded as a capital upon which the succession duty is to be paid, following the same rules as in the case of legacies.

It will be seen that in the course of each generation no inconsiderable part of the value of all the real and personal property in the realm goes into the imperial treasury.

(4) EXCISE, ETC.

On spirits, 10*s.* per gallon; on beer, 6*s.* 3*d.* for "36 gallons of worts of the specific gravity of 105 (*sic*) 7 degrees." This averages about 2*d.* per gallon of beer.

On manufactures of gold plate, 17*s.* per ounce; on silver plate. 1*s.* 6*d.*

(5) PROFESSIONS, EMPLOYMENTS, AND LICENSES.

The list is not complete, but it contains all the taxes of any importance. The tax is annual, unless otherwise stated:

Appraisers, £2; admission of attorneys and notaries from £20 to £85, generally £30; annual license for the same, from £3 to £9; auctioneers, £10; license to bankers issuing notes, £30, and a graded tax on the notes also; brewers, £1; beer dealers, from 5*s.* to £4; registration of certain chemical works, from £3 to £5; chemists' stills, 10*s*; game dealers, £2; refiners and dealers in gold and silver plate, from £2 6*s.* to £5 15*s.*; hawkers and peddlers, £2; house agents, £2; makers of methylated spirits, £10 10*s.*; passenger-boat license, £5, the same for one day, £1; pawnbrokers, £7 10*s.*; admission to degree of M. D., £10; admission as Fellow of College of Physicians, £25; railway companies, from 2 to 5 per cent. of gross receipts, except from fares of 1*d.* or less per mile; license to sell spirits, according to rental of premises, from £4 10*s.* to £60; grocers to sell wines, from £2 4*s.* 1*d.* to £10 10*s.*; sellers of sweets (confectionery, preserves, etc.), £5 5*s.*; dealers in tobacco, etc., from £5 5*s.* to £31 10*s.*; vinegar, £5 5*s.*; license to keep a carriage, from 15*s.* to £2 2*s.*; to have a coat of arms on the panels, £2 2*s.*; to use a coat of arms otherwise, £1 1*s.*; for each man servant, 10*s*; for a game keeper, £2; to carry and use a gun, 10*s.*; for each dog, 7*s.* 6*d*, except that farmers and shepherds may each keep two untaxed for service.

Mr. Goschen's budget for 1887 proposes to surrender the proceeds of the carriage tax to the municipal authorities.

STAMPS.

This branch of imperial taxation is minute and far-reaching.

In Mr. Goschen's budget for 1887 the estimate of receipts from stamps is £11,668,000, while the estimate of the whole receipts from taxation

is £76,035,000, showing that stamps pay over 15 per cent. of the entire revenue of the Kingdom. But this statement would be misleading, unless we remember that inventory, legacy, and succession duties are paid by stamps; so that the item includes certain taxes which are already classified under another head.

It is not possible to give the proportion of stamp duties paid by Scotland.

It would lengthen this report needlessly to give details; but it may be sufficient to state that there is no paper or document necessary in business or in court, whether check, receipt, bill of exchange, protest, note, bond, deed, mortgage, release, bill of lading, insurance policy, charter-party, transfer of stock, power of attorney, agreement, award, license, notarial act, certificate, writ, judgment, or record, but must bear a stamp; and the cost of the stamp usually increases with the importance and value of the thing done.

TEINDS OR TITHES.

There remains one other burden to be considered, namely, teinds. Some economists hold that teinds are not a tax, any more than are feu duties. If the purchaser of a feued estate were able to acquire it clear of feu duty, he would have to pay for it as much more as the capitalized value of that duty. That is to say, if the feu duty were £10 per annum, the price of the estate clear of that duty would be increased by a sum large enough to produce £10 yearly, at a low rate of interest.

Teinds were laid upon the lands centuries ago, and lands have been inherited, bought, and sold with a well-known burden. The owner and the occupant of every estate subject to teinds have considered and discounted the burden. Some estates have been freed forever by a money payment. So when a tenant farmer pays, say, £10 in teinds, or for repairing the manse, it should be understood that his rent is just so much lower on account of that liability.

Still, a survey of taxation in Scotland would be incomplete without mention of this subject.

In ancient law teinds were defined as that liquid proportion of rents or goods claimed by churchmen for performing divine service. The Canonists affirmed that this right extended not only to the produce of ground, but also to the results of personal industry, but this claim was long ago abandoned. It was never recognized in Scotland. So far as the right affects the produce of land, it appears to have been recognized as early as the reign of David I, in the eleventh century. The first statute upon the subject is David II, chapter 42.

The right was not always retained for the church, but was sometimes sold, and sometimes given to any poor lay friend of the holder. So that teinds are not in some instances payable to persons the descendants of ancient grantees, who have no connection whatever with the church and have no care of public worship.

Certain lands are exempt from teinds, and it has happened in this way: Certain of the religious orders, viz, Cistercians, Hospitallers, and Templars procured from the Pope an exemption from the payment of teinds to the churches in whose parishes their lands lay.

The monasteries at one time possessed nearly one-third of the solum of the country.

The lands of the three orders named, some of them sold to laymen and some of them given to favorites by royal authority at the dissolution of their houses, remain free from the payment of teinds.

The person who was entitled to the teinds of grain satisfied his right either by accepting a certain quantity of grain from the proprietor or by drawing from or separating upon the field his own tenth part of the grain after it was reaped, from the stock or remaining nine-tenths of the crop. His portion when carried to his own granaries was called the drawn teind.

If the possessor carried off his crop before the churchman was satisfied he was liable to an action.

To remedy this and other grievances an act was passed in 1633 enabling proprietors to sue for a valuation of teinds before certain commissioners appointed by the act. Most proprietors availed themselves of this privilege, and the valuations then established are in force to-day, although the land may be twenty or thirty times as productive.

As a case in point, an estate worth £1,200 scots (£100 sterling) at that date was so valued and the rule was established that the teinds were considered to be worth one-fifth of the annual value (£20 sterling). To this amount the titular or owner of the teinds has right, on condition of maintaining the clergy to that extent. He can not be called upon for more even if the stipend for the clergy is insufficient.

The valuation act of 1633 was most favorable to proprietors, as values have risen; but in a few instances, as in decayed burghs, the effect has been otherwise.

Valuations are occasionally made in modern times, and these are in cases where proprietors long ago neglected to take action, or where the old valuations have been lost. In any new valuations the agricultural value is taken as the basis. This process is carried on before the court of teinds, which is composed of the judges of the court of session, the superior court of Scotland, sitting at Edinburg.

So it will be seen, in rare instances, that of two farms side by side one pays £1 in teinds where the other pays £20.

SPECIMEN OF FARMERS' TAXES.

Farm of Brocklebank, parish of Ellerslee, county of Ayr, possessed and occupied by James Kinnaird, 127 acres.

The annual rental per valuation roll is £270.

IMPERIAL TAXES.

	£	s.	d.
I. Payable by owner.			
(a) Property and income tax on the lands in respect of property ..	9	0	8
(b) Land tax (same as the "cess" in Glasgow)	5	3	1
II. Payable as tenant:			
(a) Property and income tax as occupant.....	3	5	7

LOCAL TAXES.

I. Payable as owner:			
(a) Stipend to incumbent of parish.....	14	4	10
(b) Poor rate on nine-tenth of rental at 4 pence per pound.....	4	1	0
(c) School rate on same proportion at 3½ pence per pound.....	3	10	11
(d) Roads and bridges, 2½ pence per pound.....	2	16	3
	24	13	0
(e) County rates.....	2	19	1
II. Payable as tenant:			
(a) Poor rate, 2¾ pence per pound.....	2	18	3
(b) School rate, 2⅝ pence per pound.....	2	8	1
(c) Roads and bridges.....	3	7	6
	8	13	10

SUMMARY.

Imperial taxes:				Local taxes:			
As owner	£14	3	9	As owner	£27	12	1
As tenant	3	5	7	As tenant	8	13	10
	17	9	4		36	5	11

Total imperial and local taxes, £53 15*s*. 3*d*.

These taxes, it will be remembered, are payable to different persons, and separate bills are sent for each item.

[Specimen of amount for stipend on the estate last named.]

THE MANSE, *Ellerslee, February* 26, 1887.

James Kinnaird, esq., Broklebank (*crop and year* 1886), *to Rev. Thomas Murray Forbes for stipend.*

	Bolls.	Firlots.	Pecks.	Lippies.	Amount.		
					£	*s.*	*d.*
Meal	9	.....	.....	2, at 14*s*. 7¼*d*. per boll.	6	12	1
Barley	9	.....	.....	2, at 18*s*. per boll	8	2	6½
					14	14	7½
Deduct income tax, 8*d*. per pound						9	9½
By cash					14	4	10

T. MURRAY FORBES.

[NOTE.—The above is not a tenth of the crop, but is the amount of the minister's claim upon the teinds of the lands. The price of grains, etc., is fixed each year by a fiars court, presided over by the sheriff of the county. The firlot contains a trifle less than 1½ bushels. There are four firlots, say 6 bushels, in a "boll." In a firlot are 4 Scotch pecks; in a peck four "lippies."]

There was no "inhabited house duty," as the only dwelling on the estate is the farm-house.

The owner of this estate declares that his actual profits were less than £100. He would therefore be greatly relieved of taxation if the change is made in the principle of taxation, as proposed in Mr. Goschen's budget.

It is needless perhaps to observe that the whole question of teinds is intricate, and that their burden is wholly different in different districts.

So, in regard to local rates, it would be impossible to lay down general rules, as they depend upon the needs of each locality.

A general view of Scottish taxation is all that can be presented. To make it accurate and complete, nothing less than a detailed statement covering every county and parish would suffice.

F. H. UNDERWOOD.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
GLASGOW, *April* 27, 1887.

TAXATION IN THE DUNFERMLINE DISTRICT.

REPORT BY COMMERCIAL AGENT LUCIEN J WALKER.

It is not a very easy matter to understand the methods of British taxation. The universal "rates" are apt to confuse the uninitiated. Everything is "rated," there being as many different "rates," it would seem, as there are objects of public expenditure. If you own property or rent a house you must "pay your rates." There is no escape from the taxation.

Taxation is not based upon the gross value of property, but upon the rental. The tax-assessor knows nothing of the gross value of a house, for example, it not being his business to know, but he must find out the sum for which the house is rented. This rule applies to all real estate. A person owning farm land worth £1,000, and renting for £40 a year, is "rated" according to the £40 and not the £1,000.

The common custom is that landlords pay half the "rates" and tenants half. But there are exceptions to this rule, there being special property owners' "rates" and tenants' "rates".

As regards the "school rate," to cite an example, an act of Parliament provides that the parochial board shall fix the "rate," and it shall be paid one-half by the landlord and one-half by the tenant. The same is true of the road "rate," with the difference that it is levied by a county instead of a parish board. Each parish must care for its own poor and keep up its own public roads.

The larger part of this consular district lies within the county of Fife. The area of the county is 492 square miles, and the population in 1881 was 171,931. The valued general rental is £651,715; of railways and water-works, £64,628. The rates of assessment for 1886–'87 are: For county general assessment, 1*s.* 11¾*d.*; police, 9*s.* 6*d.*; lunatic asylum, 5*s.*; valuation expenses, 5½*d.*; registration of county voters, 6*d.*; militia store, 1¾*d.*; local rate, 1*s.*; total, 18*s.* 7*d.* on £100. Add to this the public road assessment, as follows: Dunfermline district, 6*d.*; Cupar, 5½*d.*; St. Andrews, 5½*d.*; Kirkcaldy, 3*d.* on £100. In Dunfermline the parochial assessments are: For the poor, 11*d.*; schools, 7*d.*; registration of births, etc., ¼*d.*; and the purely municipal assessments are, water by landlords only, 4*d.*; water by tenants only, 1*s.* 6*d.*; police by tenants only, 1*s.* Thus it may be seen that in this particular community the tax on each £100 of rental is £1 3*s.* 5¼*d.* This is independent of the "inhabited-house duty" and the "property and income tax." On each inhabited dwelling-house of the annual value of £20 or upwards, occupied as a farm-house, or any shop or warehouse, being part of a dwelling-house, where goods are exposed for sale and sold in the front and basement story, or any house which is licensed for the sale of liquors by retail, or which is occupied as a hotel, although not licensed for the sale of liquors, the duty is 6*d.* per pound; all other houses, 9*d.* per pound.

On each 20*s.* of annual value of lands, tenements, heritages (other than a dwelling-house separate from a farm) in Scotland, there is a tax of 3*d.* The house duty and property tax are taken into consideration by the landlord when renting or leasing his property, and it appears that he and the tenant divide the burden.

The income tax for the current year has been fixed at 7*d.* on each 20*s.*; but it does not apply to incomes of less than £150, and is therefore a tax upon the wealthy and the well-to-do. Persons whose in-

comes amount to £150 a year, but to less than £400 a year, are entitled to an abatement equal to the duty on £120 of their income.

It is not within the province of this report to deal at length with the far-reaching systems of licenses and stamp duties. A mere tabular statement would cover dozens of pages, and would possess no general interest.

In Scotland in 1883-'84 the sum of £3,312,278 was derived from "rates," for purposes of local expenditure. The total expenditure for local purposes was £7,270,959; considerably over one-half of which was derived from tolls, dues, rents, sales of property, Government contribution, and other sources.

LUCIEN J. WALKER,
U. S. Commercial Agent.

UNITED STATES COMMERCIAL AGENCY.
Dunfermline, August 30, 1887.

TAXATION IN EDINBURGH AND LEITH.

REPORT BY CONSUL WALLING.

This report is necessarily involved when the incidence of imperial taxation applicable to Scotland alone as distinct from the rest of the United Kingdom is concerned, because, with a few unimportant exceptions, imperial taxes are levied without regard to the great divisions of the United Kingdom, and the amounts contributed by Scotland to the national treasury are largely accounted in common with those of the other divisions of the Empire, and, in computations the identity of Scotland is in most cases lost altogether, or so far obscured as to become unserviceable for the purpose of this report. Indeed, most of the items of imperial taxation applicable distinctly to Scotland are obtainable only through their separate mention at the instance of Scottish members of Parliament. It is seldom that any record whatever serving to distinguish them exists; consequently, in the compilation of statistics comprehending national taxation in Scotland I shall, in many instances, be compelled to include figures that affect alike all parts of Great Britain. It seems that the intention of the instruction from the Department of State will be more nearly met by a more exhaustive consideration of local taxation, as the administrative characteristics of government are here more distinctly discerned, and the incidence of local taxation as it is found in Scotland is more arbitrary and diverse, presenting many phases peculiar to Scotland.

NATIONAL TAXATION.

A lengthy dissertation on the system of imperial taxation in vogue throughout the United Kingdom is, for reasons apparent, not contemplated here. The existing scheme having been evolved out of the decline of the feudal system is well understood, and long-established lines of precedent following precedent have either through a close approximation to justice or the gradual education of the masses to the methods in use, brought the British public to a degree of restful acceptation of the principles adopted for raising the necessary means to defray the expenses of properly conducting the Government. Much discus-

sion always arises and no doubt will continue when the distribution or incidence of imperial taxation is touched upon, care being demanded that the principle may not be assailed of the greatest amount of returns being obtained in the least objectionable and inquisitorial fashion.

The direction of our inquiry will be to ascertain how benefits and burdens are adjusted between producer and consumer, and whether capital or income is being more largely invaded by the tax-gatherer; also whether the amount of public revenue is in excess of the needs for the efficient administration of the public service. Notwithstanding attention has lately been called to mal-administration in some departments of the British Government it is not acknowledged that the present rate of taxation has reached an abnormal level or is beyond what suffices for the adequate management of public affairs. This accepted, it remains to be seen how national taxation is distributed throughout the United Kingdom and how various classes of the community are affected thereby.

DIRECT TAXATION.

The incidence and amount of direct taxation excite much more comment and attention than any of the numerous indirect imposts, although only about one-fourth of the national revenue is derived from direct sources, the individual becoming more restless under the levy of a penny on a pound taken in one amount directly from his capital or income than from the aggregation of three times this sum distributed through a number of items upon which taxes are placed which reach him indirectly.

Direct taxation reaches the wealth of the country chiefly, if not solely, through the medium of the property and income tax, and in the levy of this tax the anomaly—to the American mind—of the method of assessment is notable, as the basis of the levy is founded, not upon the known or approximated intrinsic or market value of the property, but upon its productiveness only; this principle applying with equal force to heritable or movable (equivalent to what we understand as real or personal) property. The amounts yielded in rentals or the proceeds of use otherwise ascertained, present the basis upon which the assessment of both the proprietor and tenant is made, as here the tenant or occupier shares with the proprietor or land-owner a part of the burden of taxes upon the property, the use of which he enjoys.

The property and income tax is levied as follows:

Schedule A.—On each pound sterling of the annual value of lands, tenements, and heritages, in respect to property (or ownership).

Schedule B.—On each pound sterling of annual value of lands, tenements, and heritages, in respect to occupancy (or tenancy).

Schedule C.—On each pound sterling of annual amount of profits from interest, annuities, dividends, and shares of annuities, payable out of the public revenue.

Schedule D.—On each pound sterling of annual amount of gains, profits, or returns from trades, professions, employments, or vocations, or from personal or other property, not included in schedules A, B, C, or E.

Schedule E.—On each pound sterling of annual amount of salaries, pensions, or annuities paid out of the public revenue, or from public offices or employment.

It should be added that persons whose incomes are less than £150 a year are exempted, and that persons whose incomes are under £400

annually are entitled to an abatement equal to the duty upon £120 of their income.

Property and income tax produced in the year 1886–'87 only £15,900,000, out of a total taxation for that year of £76,115,000.

The land tax levied on land-owners brought in during the same period £1,070,000, and the inhabited house duty, charged on occupiers or tenants, yielded £1,910,000.

The land tax (the present product of which is about £35,000 a year) it may be stated is the oldest mode of raising revenue by taxation in this country. The sum to be paid by Scotland in meeting this tax was fixed many years ago at £47,954, but in virtue of a right to redeem the tax, it is now reduced to £35,000. It is payable partly from burghs and partly from shires. It is collected by the Government along with the property and income tax, but forms no part of this tax.

The occupiers' tax or inhabited house duty is leviable on occupiers or tenants, and is payable in respect of each inhabited dwelling-house that produces an annual rental of £20 or more, occupied as a farm-house, shop, or licensed premises. On such premises the rate is 6 pence per pound, and in all other cases (such as dwelling-houses) 9 pence per pound.

These constitute the direct imperial taxation of the country.

INDIRECT TAXATION.

Under this denomination must be considered all tariff or customs duties, internal-revenue or excise duties, and stamp and legacy duties.

The most productive of these is the excise or internal-revenue duty, which amounted to £25,250,000 in the fiscal year just ended. This tax is laid upon all domestic spirits, beer, chicory, coffee mixture labels; and in respect to licenses, on all appraisers, auctioneers, pawnbrokers, hawkers and pedlars, brewers, distillers, and dealers in spirituous and malt liquors, dealers in tobacco, snuff, and cigars, victuallers and inn-keepers, dealers in game, game-keepers, armorial bearings, male servants, carriages, and dogs.

The next in importance to the national treasury under indirect taxation is the tariff or customs duties, which yielded last year £20,155,000, and is placed upon the following articles of commerce: Tea, coffee, chicory, prepared fruit, beer, spirits, wines, tobacco, snuff, cigars, playing cards, silver and gold plate, chloroform, chloral hydrate, and a few other unimportant chemicals. This comprises the whole of the tariff customs list of the kingdom.

The stamp and legacy duty was first imposed in 1780, but for a lengthened period it only affected property of a personal character. Since 1853, however, it has been applied to all descriptions of property, real and personal, and while its product is less than either of the two preceding, it had to its credit on the year ending with June, 1887, £11,830,000. This sum was realized for stamps required upon such dutiable items as the following: Stamps for probate, legacy, and succession, and all legal instruments, as bonds, agreements, conveyances, or transfers, powers of attorney, affidavits, mortgages, etc., all receipts for sums exceeding £2, bank notes, bills of exchange, and promissory notes, and policies of insurance.

DISTRIBUTION AND INCIDENCE OF NATIONAL TAXATION.

The following table, compiled from official sources, shows, from the year 1851 to the year 1885, the gross revenue of the United Kingdom

derived from taxation, with the average amount per head of population:

Year.	Customs.	Excise.	Income tax.	Other items.	Total.	Population.	Per capita of population.		
							£	s.	d.
1851–'52 ...	£22, 258, 304	£6, 030, 324	£5, 440, 349	£19, 631, 871	£53, 360, 848	27, 890, 280	1	18	11
1861–'62 ...	23, 658, 557	9, 618, 292	10, 471, 207	20, 235, 409	63, 983, 465	28, 977, 133	2	4	1
1871–'72 ...	20, 534, 848	12, 274, 596	9, 328, 102	22, 713, 467	64, 851, 013	31, 555, 694	2	1	1
1881–'82 ...	19, 422, 143	14, 273, 786	10, 004, 904	27, 370, 770	71, 071, 603	34, 952, 204	2	0	8
1884–'85 ...	20, 668, 665	13, 987, 472	11, 922, 770	27, 329, 721	73, 908, 628	35, 961, 66[illegible]	2	1	1

In a slightly different form I append a continuation of the statistics just noticed, up to the present date.

	1885–'86.	1886–'87.	1887–'88 (estimated).
Customs	£19, 827, 000	£20, 155, 000	£20, 200, 000
Excise	25, 460, 000	25, 250, 000	25, 292, 000
Stamps	11, 590, 000	11, 830, 000	11, 658, 000
Land tax	1, 040, 000	1. 070, 000	1, 065, 000
House duty	1, 850, 000	1, 910, 000	1, 920, 000
Property and income tax	15, 160, 000	15, 900, 000	15, 900, 000
Total	74, 927, 000	76, 115, 000	76, 035, 000
Per capita population	£2 0s. 6d.	£2 1s. 1d.	£2 1s. 1d.

Estimated population, 37,000,000.

The preceding tables apply to the United Kingdom equally; the following to Scotland only:

Returns of the gross revenue of Scotland derived from taxation, and excluding casual and miscellaneous receipts, post-office and telegraph receipts, crown lands and fees in courts of justice taken in stamps for the years mentioned.

Year.	Customs.	Excise on domestic spirits.	Income tax.	Other items.	Total.	Population.	Per capita of population.		
							£	s.	d.
1851–'52 ...	£1, 909, 468	£1, 798, 916	£440, 576	£1, 692, 335	£5, 841, 295	2, 892, 958	2	0	4
1861–'62 ...	2, 677, 159	2, 910, 688	845, 849	1, 459, 036	7, 892, 732	3, 069, 404	2	11	5
1871–'72 ...	2, 524, 030	3, 832, 833	826, 213	1, 661, 849	8, 844, 925	3, 368, 921	2	12	6
1881–'82 ...	1, 627, 301	4, 089, 620	886, 610	1, 964, 659	8, 568, 196	3, 745, 485	2	5	9
1884–'85 ...	1, 782, 619	4, 053, 683	1, 137, 001	1, 852, 638	8, 825, 941	3, 866, 521	2	5	7

The result of these tables shows that during the last twenty-five years the aggregate amount of taxation for national purposes on each person in the United Kingdom has remained all but stationary, and the revenue has been increasing as nearly as possible in the same ratio as the increase of population. At the same time it is to be noted that the increase of revenue is derivable not from lands but from trades, professions, etc., under schedule D of the income tax. The increase under schedule A, which falls on land, has been very slight. This will be made more evident by reference to the annexed table:

Schedule.	1881-'82.		1882-'82.	
	Property and income assessment.	Amount realized.	Property and income assessment.	Amount realized.
A.—Lands, houses, etc	£173, 350, 829	£3, 611, 397	£175, 059, 817	£4, 741, 158
B.—Occupation of land, etc	32, 673, 788	321, 726	34, 815, 143	402, 347
C.—Government stocks, etc	39, 992, 771	835, 934	40, 206, 304	1, 079, 504
D.—Trades and professions, etc	230, 856, 025	4, 809, 939	241, 096, 839	6, 527, 125
E.—Public offices, etc	27, 255, 409	568, 411	28, 257, 272	765, 148
Total	504, 158, 462	10, 147, 407	519, 435, 375	13, 515, 282

It is apparent that the chief augmentation is in schedule D, under which profits from returns from trades or professions are taxed, although it is a notorious fact that under this schedule the most glaring evasions occur. The present chancellor of the exchequer, indeed, has given it as his opinion that were schedule D properly assessed it would yield more than A.

It is in this respect, therefore, that the tax on "profits" seems almost completely to break down, for the simple reason that there has never been found any efficient method of assessing it even with a wide approach to accuracy. There seems to be little compunction of conscience in regard to the return of this tax, and the subversion of truth affecting it is probably in a vast majority of cases not considered in the light of a moral offense.

Under schedule E there is also a notable increase. It is here that the incidence of the tax is most keenly felt, and it is here, too, from the nature of the vocations of the persons upon which it falls, that it is most scrupulously exacted. It falls upon the large army of persons with small fixed incomes which can always be readily ascertained and verified by the surveyor.

At present all incomes are taxed at the same rate per pound, from whatever source they may come, or however precarious the capital which affords them, or however small may be the amounts. This is felt to operate unjustly on persons of uncertain means, and it is freely urged that while no difference should be made in the rates for incomes from landed and house property, or from accumulated capital in the form of cash, stocks, bonds, or securities, a graduated scale should be adopted with regard to those incomes of a smaller or more uncertain character.

On the other hand, however, it is held by those high in authority in financial affairs that any graduated system would inevitably be pernicious, and that no tax can be a just one which does not operate so that all individuals affected should be left in the same relative position as it found them. It must, of course, depress according to its magnitude, and an equal tax on property and income must bear more heavily upon the poorer than the richer classes, but the same can be said of all taxes that do not subvert the relations between the different classes of society. But, whatever the theory of experts may be, the fact is evident that there is a deep and persistently growing objection to this tax with the classes most affected by it, resulting from the seemingly unjust and certainly very unequal pressure of the tax.

From the foregoing it appears that the tendency of direct taxation is to press more heavily on the trading and industrial classes, and it will not be amiss here to quote some statistics bearing upon the amount contributed to the imperial treasury by real property, or the amount borne by lands and houses in meeting national requirements.

Real property is reached by the Imperial Government for purposes of taxation through the following channels: Stamps on deeds, succession, and probate duty; income tax (Schedule A), land tax, and house tax.

Analysis of imperial taxation, showing amounts falling upon real property.

	England.	Scotland.	Ireland.	United Kingdom.
Stamps on deeds	£1, 033, 500	£96, 750	£60, 000	£1, 190, 250
Succession duty	571, 000	70, 000	83, 000	724, 000
Probate duty	143, 552	16, 584	12, 734	172, 870
Income tax, schedule A	1, 784, 875	205, 819	213, 864	2, 204, 558
Land tax	1, 082, 000	35, 000	213, 864	1, 117, 000
House tax	1, 062, 000	69, 000	213, 864	1, 131, 000
Total	5, 676, 927	493, 153	369, 598	6, 539, 678

The percentage of the total imperial taxation borne by real property is 12.17, as against 87.83 by taxes other than real property. Of this amount 5.44 falls upon lands only, and 6.73 upon houses. This proportion has varied but little during the last half century, and these figures make apparent to what a very small extent the taxation of land is made available for imperial purposes; and it is interesting here to note what proportion of the national taxation on land is borne by some of the countries on the continent: France, 18.43; Prussia, 11.39; Russia, 11.21; Austria, 17.54; Belgium, 20.72; Holland, 8.68.

Relative to indirect taxes, I have already given the amounts levied, respectively, during the last thirty years, with the amounts per capita assignable to each head of the population. As has been shown, the duties on commodities in this country are divided into two classes: First, the duty charged on certain articles of home production denominated "excise tax," this being synonymous with the term "internal revenue" in use in the United States; second, those duties laid on specific imported articles, constituting the customs duties or tariff.

In all the branches of both services there is a slow but steady growth, indicating a rate of consumption commensurate with the increase of the population, but nothing more. The articles most affected by this increase are tea, tobacco, prepared fruit, and cocoa. The taxes levied upon necessities are so few that little complaint is heard of the incidence or distribution of the customs duties.

It has, however, not been long since the sense of public feeling upon this matter was arrived at through the chancellor of the exchequer attempting to place a tax on matches, when he was met with such a storm of obloquy that he was forced to give up the project.

Notwithstanding the tax on articles of necessity imported into this country is limited to only three or four items, what Mr. John Bright has called a "free breakfast table" can not be realized as long as a heavy import duty remains on those two essentials to a well-regulated breakfast—tea and coffee.

It is not probable that any radical change in the present system will be effected soon, the smaller cost and inconvenience in collecting taxes indirectly levied being the main argument in favor of its continuance.

It appears that the cost of collecting the national revenue has varied little in recent years. In the year 1857 the expense of collecting the public revenue of the United Kingdom, excluding the post-office, amounted to £4 1½*d.* per cent. on the gross product. Despite the increased difficulties in the direction of economical collection that sum

has seldom been exceeded since the period mentioned. The annexed table gives the cost of collection (excluding the post-office) of the national revenue since 1880, with the gross amount collected.

Year.	Total sum collected.	Cost, per cent.
		£ s. d.
1879–'80	£66, 950, 000	4 3 2
1880–'81	68, 952, 000	4 2 9¾
1881–'82	70, 581, 000	4 0 5¾
1882–'83	73, 128, 000	3 18 6
1883–'84	71, 866, 000	3 17 1¾

LOCAL TAXATION.

In dealing with the very complex question of local taxation in Scotland it should be stated in the outset that much dissatisfaction exists with the incidence of such taxation, and especially with the constitution of the authorities who levy the assessments. This dissatisfaction is not confined to the municipal tax-payers on whom the great bulk of the local taxes fall, but is shared alike by the farming classes, and is more marked during recent years of agricultural depression and low prices. That the situation may be properly understood it is necessary to describe the constitution and powers of those authorized to assess taxes. For all practical purposes local government in Scotland, in conjunction with the warrant for imposing assessments, is in the hands of the following authorities: (1) Burgh boards; (2) parish boards; (3) commissioners of supply.

In the strict sense of the term it is only the Burgh or municipal boards that are subject to popular election; the others require a property qualification, and are largely in the hands of the landlord class; therefore the presumption is in favor of local taxation bearing heavily upon the masses, and favoring the wealthier classes, often leaving vast accumulations of funded and other personal property untouched, only to be reached through the operation of the property and income tax, and consequently not available for local purposes.

Although the question of reform has not come to the front in Scotland to the same extent as in England, it is believed that one of the first great measures of a popular liberal government would be to make a sweeping re-adjustment of the incidence of local assessments.

Burgh boards.—The burghs or cities and towns of Scotland are of three classes, denominated respectively royal burghs, parliamentary burghs, and police burghs, while at the same time there are many cities and towns which have no distinct municipal status, and which are included in the county general management. There are several large burghs that operate under special acts of parliament regulating their entire municipal management, while there are others that have obtained local acts under which they are partially governed, and are otherwise subject to the general police act of the country.

The administrative authorities for municipal purposes are town councils or police commissioners, who levy assessments for police, sewerage, water-supply, internal improvements, paving, lighting, as well as for many other purposes under general and special acts of parliament, such as burial grounds, registration of births, deaths, and marriages, public libraries, public parks, lunacy, etc. Funds are derived from such assessments, as well as from tolls, treasury subventions, and petty customs.

Owners and occupiers of premises are assessed upon a basis rated at *so much per pound* upon the annual rental, but the heavier assess-

ments—those for police and sanitary purposes—are borne almost entirely by the occupier or tenant in proportions which vary greatly in different burghs. Generally in burghs where the owner has to pay his proportion, it is charged and collected in the first place from the tenant, who makes the proper deduction in paying the rent to the owner. As the local circumstances of the burghs determine their assessment they differ widely in different parts of the country. Some are as low as 11*d.* on the pound, while others reach 2*s.* 8*d.*, and a few at times even exceed this amount. As would be expected, rates, as a rule, are highest in the larger centers of population.

In the fiscal year ending in 1884 the total amount realized through assessment by burgh authorities in Scotland was £1,353,645, of which £1,161,917 was paid in respect to occupancy, or by the tenant, and the remainder of £191,728 in respect to ownership, or by the landlord. It is thus evident that the burgh rates imposed on the tenant are nearly six times as great as those acquired from the owners in municipal districts. The same facts are apparent in the returns which have just been issued for 1884–'85.

Parish boards.—These local authorities are the oldest existing in Scotland, and the area of their jurisdiction, both for civil and ecclesiastical purposes, includes the whole of the country. Within the area of the parish, assessments are imposed for the relief of the poor, for education, and for other minor purposes, and it may here be pointed out that the assessments for the relief of the poor and education comprise more than three-fourths of the parochial assessment of Scotland.

The school board assessment, which is paid one-half by owners and one-half by occupiers, is fixed by the school board itself, and by them what is called a "precept" is forwarded to the parochial or parish board, which collects the amount and passes it over to the credit of the school board. In the year ending 1883–'84 the sum so collected amounted to £441,610; in 1884–'85 it was £443,684.

The parochial boards levy the poor rate (which is borne in equal proportions by the landlord and tenant) as well as assessments for the following purposes: Public health acts, registration of births, deaths, and marriages, burial grounds, and valuation of lands. The total assessment so imposed in 1884–'85 amounted to £839,383.

Commissioners of supply.—This is the chief county or rural authority for administrative and assessment purposes. Its members must be qualified as owners—or the husbands of owners—of lands or heritages of the yearly rental value of £100 or more. This board is also open to the sons of proprietors whose rental is not less than £400 per annum, and to the factor or land agent of an estate of the yearly value in rental of £800. The factor, however, only acts and votes in absence of the proprietor. At one time the commissioners of supply collected the national revenue, including customs and excise. Now they are charged with the levying of assessments for general county purposes, including police, lunacy, militia, valuation of lands, contagious diseases (animals) act, and minor purposes.

The assessments they make are very light, about 3*d.* per pound being the average throughout Scotland. But, in explanation of this, it should be mentioned that they receive heavy subventions from the national treasury towards the maintenance of police and lunatics. The rates imposed by these commissioners (which are almost exclusively on owners), amounted, in 1884–'85, to £156,028.

Other authorities.—For the maintenance of roads and bridges in both burghs and shires are established road trusts. In the burghs especially

these are more or less of a representative character. Prior to 1878 roads and bridges in Scotland were under various systems of management, and the income therefrom was mainly derived from tolls. In the main, however, tolls have been abolished, and the necessary income, which at one time was chiefly drawn from occupiers or tenants, now falls in most counties in about equal amounts upon owners and occupiers.

The heritors or proprietors in a parish are charged with the duty of levying certain assessments for the maintenance of the Established Church of Scotland under the following heads: Churches, manses, glebes, church-yards. These taxes are imposed entirely on owners of land, and in 1884–'85 realized £43,213.

The district fishery boards have also a limited power of assessment, which, however, rarely exceeds £10,000 per annum in proceeds for the whole of Scotland.

These constitute the only rating or assessing authorities for local purposes in Scotland. It may, therefore, be convenient to append a brief abstract of the assessments imposed by them for the year 1884–'85, the returns for which were only issued a few days ago by the local government board. The ratable value of Scotland is £23,550,000, and the population at the last census was 3,885,800.

Assessments levied by local authorities in parishes, burghs, and counties of Scotland during the years 1883–'84 *and* 1884–'85.

PARISHES (LANDWARD OR RURAL).

	1883–'84.	1884–'85.
Ratable value (exclusive of burghs)	£12, 109, 800	£12, 104, 000
Poor rate	364, 650	353, 223
Public health rate	54, 350	59, 912
School rate	296, 340	297, 264
Ecclesiastical assessment	45, 188	43, 213
Registration, burial ground, and valuation	28, 795	29, 248
Total	789, 323	782, 860

BURGHS.

Ratable value	£11, 278, 000	£11, 446, 000
General police assessment	601, 502	616, 903
Poor rate	410, 000	397, 000
Public health rate	74, 415	83, 123
Water rates and assessments	388, 190	395, 693
School rate	145, 270	146, 420
Burgh roads	109, 437	166, 828
Other assessments and general acts	93, 552	93, 826
Assessments under special acts	171, 364	101, 583
Total	1, 993, 730	2, 001, 376

COUNTIES:

Ratable value	£14, 149, 333	£14, 102, 366
Police assessment	84, 315	83, 466
Lunacy assessment	25, 656	27, 155
General and minor assessments	48, 391	45, 407
Roads	368, 638	392, 978
District fishery boards (ratable value £88, 128)	8, 836	9, 603
Total	535, 836	558, 609

TOTAL ASSESSMENT IN BURGHS, COUNTIES, AND PARISHES.

1883–'84	£3, 318, 889
1884–'85	3, 342, 845

An examination of the above figures will show that the rate of assessment throughout Scotland during the year 1884–'85 amounted to 2*s.* 10*d.* per pound of valuation, and 17*s.* 2½*d.* per head of the population. In the previous year the rate of assessment amounted to 2*s.* 10½*d.* per pound of valuation, and 17*s.* 3*d.* per head of population. The local taxation revenue is distributed in the following proportions:

	Per cent.
Rates	61.0
Tolls, dues, etc	20.8
Treasury subventions	11.8
Other sources	6.4
Total	100.0

In other words, during the year mentioned the sums received by local authorities amounted to £5,475,640, of which £3,342,845 was (as shown above) derived from rates; £1,135,596 is attributable to tolls, dues, duties, fees, fines, and rents of corporate property; £648,303 from grants by Parliament in aid of local taxation, and £348,896 was contributed from various other sources.

An estimate has been made of the amount of the assessment of £3,342,845 (1884–'85) which was recoverable from owners of property and from occupiers respectively, and the result may be given in the following table:

	Total assessment.	In respect of ownership.	In respect of occupancy.
Parochial boards	£839,383	£419,691	£419,692
School boards	443,684	221,842	221,842
Burgh authorities	1,333,936	205,537	1,128,399
Commissioners of supply	156,028	151,164	4,864
Roads and bridges trusts:			
Counties	307,611	167,616	139,995
Burghs	124,020	62,010	62,010
County road trusts	85,367	42,683	42,684
Heritors for ecclesiastical purposes	43,313	43,212	.....
District fishery boards	9,603	9,603	.....
Total	3,342,845	1,323,359	2,019,486

In recent returns the receipts from assessments have been divided into two classes: (1) "Non-remunerative;" and (2) "remunerative and property-improvement taxes," though to the writer the distinction is not clear. The first class is mainly devoted to the protection of life and property, the maintenance of the internal peace of the realm, and the relief of the poor. The total assessment raised for these purposes during the year was £1,353,470, as shown by the following table:

Non-remunerative local taxation.

	Total receipts from assessments.
Poor rate	£750,223
County-police rate	83,466
Burgh-police rate	519,781
Total	1,353,470

Under the second or remunerative class the taxation of the year amounted to £1,989,375, as follows:

Remunerative local taxation.

	Total receipts from assessments.
Public health	£143,035
Lunacy	33,541
Registration	42,163
Burial grounds	17,545
Valuation	8,808
School	443,684
County	39,855
Roads	559,806
Ecclesiastical	43,213
District fishery	9,603
Other rates, such as sewerage, water, etc	648,122
Total	1,989,375

Amounts received and expended by burgh authorities, 1884–'85.

	Amount.
RECEIPTS.	
Revenue from property and common good	£204,625
Assessments under general or special police acts	664,509
Assessments under public health acts	83,123
Assessments under other general acts	93,826
Assessments under special acts	492,478
From Her Majesty's treasury on account of pay, etc., of police	87,011
Other receipts	6,171
Other sources	213,309
Total receipts exclusive of loans	1,845,052
From loans on security of rates	1,074,385
Total	2,919,437
EXPENDITURE.	
Public works	112,224
Police	214,427
Lighting, etc	430,852
Drainage	52,138
Water supply	180,280
Removal of nuisances	£20,637
Hospitals	36,057
Burial grounds	6,775
Public libraries	5,341
Artisans' dwellings	3,438
Registration	10,092
Registration of voters and elections	14,005
Valuation	9,597
Lunacy	7,286
Contagious diseases (animals) act	14,191
Militia	310
Sheriff, court-houses	985
Cess and land tax	8,344
Weights and measures	2,811
Payments under prisons act	1,288
Salaries, fees, etc	71,171
Contributions to school board	3,964
Roads and bridges	8,599
Public parks	35,322
Other expenditure:	
(A) Interest on money borrowed	386,554
(B) Any other expenditure	266,277
Total expenditure	1,902,965
Repayments of loans	957,215
Total	2,860,180

Amounts received and expended by parochial boards, 1884–'85.

	Amount.
RECEIPTS.	
Assessments	£839,383
Government grants:	
Medical relief, pauper relief, treasury	105,347
Other sources	56,388
Total	1,001,118
From loans	44,691
Total	1,045,809
EXPENDITURE.	
Under poor-law acts:	
Relief and management of poor, including collection of poor-rate	837,227
Under poor-law acts—Continued.	
Cost of collection of rates other than poor-rate	£10,611
Buildings	40,870
Cost of education of non-pauper children	8,977
Total under act	897,685
Under public health acts	82,661
Registration acts	13,866
Burial grounds	24,629
Valuation	1,152
Total	1,019,993
Repayment of loans	51,032
Total	1,071,025

Amounts received and expended by school boards, 1884–'85.

	Amount.		Amount.
RECEIPTS.		EXPENDITURE.	
School fees	£236, 038	Elections	£12, 085
Government grants	350, 485	Salaries of officers	42, 123
School rate	443, 684	Salaries of teachers	669, 325
Interest from endowments and other sources	38, 370	Purchase of sites	26, 445
		Erection of buildings	173, 674
		Other expenses	258, 644
Total	1, 068, 577	Total	1, 182, 296
Loans	173, 859	Repayment of loans	71, 535
Total	1, 242, 436	Total	1, 253, 831

Amounts received and expended by commissioners of supply, 1884–'85.

	Amount.		Amount.
RECEIPTS.		EXPENDITURE.	
Assessments:		Payments out of county general assessments:	
County, general, police, militia, lunatics, etc	£156, 028	Salaries, prosecutions, lunacy, etc.	£32, 977
Miscellaneous	12, 026	Payments under other acts:	
From the imperial treasury for pay of police, etc	65, 784	Militia, valuation, registrations, etc	49, 048
		Police	147, 376
		Other expenditure	3, 893
Total	233, 838	Total	233, 294
Loans	.....	Repayment of loans	9, 210
Total	233, 838	Total	242, 504

INCIDENCE OF LOCAL TAXATION.

It has been shown that so far as Scotland is concerned 61 per cent. of the direct local taxation is derived from assessment on real property. A complete revolution has taken place in the relative positions of lands and other classes of property as contributors to local taxation. While, in 1814, lands, speaking roughly, represented 70 per cent. of the total value of real property, they now represent about 33 per cent.; houses, which at the same period contributed only 27.84 per cent. of the total value, now represent 47.27 per cent.; while railroads and other such property which, in 1814, represented only 2.88 per cent. of the whole, now together contribute 19.53 per cent.; therefore, if the amount of taxation imposed had remained the same, a great portion of the burden originally borne by lands would have been shifted to other kinds of property. But the aggregate amount of this direct local taxation has enormously increased, and Mr. Goschen, the present chancellor of exchequer, shows that the greater portion of it has fallen upon cities and towns, not rural districts, and is to be attributable to the increase in the poor-rate, town improvements, and police rates. Irrespective of the new rates which have since been levied, there has, he says, been a marked decrease in the average rate per £1 on land, while the increased proportion of the new rates, being levied exclusively in towns, has fallen, not on land, but on houses. In fact, not only has the bulk of the new rates fallen on the towns, but the rate of increase in the chief of the old burdens has been nearly three times as great in the towns as in the country. The progress in the burdens on land, in fact, for local pur-

poses, has not, it is asserted, been greater than the increase in their value, as shown by the greatly increased rentals. The poor, county, police, and highway rates show their greatest increase in manufacturing counties, while purely agricultural counties—except, perhaps, in the matter of education and poor rates—remain very much in their former position.

In nearly all the towns and cities of Scotland, therefore, there is an ever-growing increase of local burdens. In 1880 the direct taxes were £2,941,000; in 1881–'82, £3,085,707; in 1882–'83, £3,053,132; in 1883–'84, £3,318,889; and in 1884–'85, £3,342,845. Excluding school-rates and poor-rates the burghs alone contributed by far the greater moiety. In the cities of Glasgow, Dundee, and Aberdeen there has been an addition to the police and parochial assessments within the last nine years of about 6 pence in the £1, that is to say, in their city or principal parishes where population is thickest. In Edinburgh, on the other hand, there has been a decrease of about 3 pence 1 farthing in the £1; but, taking the entire city, the burgh rates remain very much as they were ten years ago.

In what proportion taxes are usually shared, as between owner and occupier, will be seen by the annexed statement, applicable to Edinburgh, and, to some extent, applicable also to other cities in Scotland.

	Occupier.	Owner.	Total.
	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.
City parish	2 7¾	1 0⅝	3 8⅞
St. Cuthbert's	2 7¾	1 0⅝	3 7⅝

Burgh or municipal assessments provide for the expenses of all police purposes; for the repair and maintenance of public streets, roadways, and sidewalks; the formation and keeping in order of sewers and drains, and the liquidation of obligations incurred for general improvements, as well as the carrying out of the provisions of certain general acts. As a rule the occupier's portion of such assessments is not leviable on properties under £5 of rental, unless (1) the occupier of such property is also the owner; or (2) when the aggregate rental of properties occupied amounts to £5. The actual occupier is liable in payment of the whole burgh assessment, and is entitled to retain from the rent the whole portion falling by law on the owner, the amount of which is shown on the face of each receipt, but owners letting premises for less than a year are themselves, as well as the occupiers, responsible for the whole assessment.

The municipal taxation levied on occupiers is nearly three times as great as that imposed by commissioners of supply on land-owners in counties, and it threatens to become greater. It is not seriously disputed that the sums raised are in excess of actual requirements, but there is a growing opinion that some serious attempt should be made to relieve the poorer tax-payers of part of their burdens. The most practical scheme that has been suggested is that there should be a graduated system of levying the taxes on the different classes of householders, a system which, it is contended, would impose an all but inperceptible burden on the richer members of the community, while sensibly relieving those who are at present little removed from a state of pauperism.

The rates which fall most heavily on the tax-payers, both in town and country, are the education assessment and the poor rate, both of which

are imposed by the numberless parish authorities throughout the country. This multitude of petty parishes (numbering between poor and school boards over 1,800) are each armed with the fullest powers of taxation and disbursement, and each confines its views within its own diminutive territory. One in about every three parishes has fewer than 1,000 inhabitants, and one in about every ten has fewer than 500, yet each has its organized powers, its salaried officials, and its parliamentary privileges. They are perpetually engaged in litigation with one another as to the "settlement" of paupers. A period of five years' residence in a particular parish, it should be explained, entitles a pauper to claim relief from that parish, and as the limits of each are by no means sharply defined, while paupers themselves are apt to be migratory in their habits and are not provided with written testimony of their various wanderings, an enormous waste of time and money occurs in settling such disputed points. There is a constant effort, therefore, to shift the responsibility from one parish to another and, with the costliness of this proceeding and the vast number of officials employed, it is calculated that in Scotch parochial boards one-eighth of the entire expenditure is made up of the cost of management.

Parishes with a population of 5,000 and upwards must provide a poor-house, or join with others in so doing, and there are 63 of such establishments in Scotland. The average cost of maintaining the ordinary pauper is £8 10*s.* per annum. The expenditure for relief and management is equal to 9*d.* per £1 of the valued rental. In 614 parishes the rate is equally levied on owner and occupier, but in 190 a "classification of ratable subjects" is adopted on the following scale: (1) Dwelling-houses and shops pay on full rental; (2) mines, quarries, market-gardens, manufactories, and railways pay on two-thirds of their estimated annual rent; (3) lands and houses used for agricultural purposes pay on one-third of their annual rent.

It is thus apparent that there is a great diversity in the mode of rating adopted.

With regard to school rates the complaints are great. In the arbitrary area rating adopted—that of the parish—no account is taken of the circumstances of the people, so that while one part of a county or shire may pay a rate of 2 pence in the £1, another portion, immediately contiguous, may contribute as much as 2 shillings. Farmers make special complaint of this impost, particularly as, at the time of the passing of the education act in 1872, no account was taken of then existing leases which were based on a calculation in which school rates formed no part. The result has been that many farmers have to pay as much as £20 or £30 additional under this head alone, on which they had not calculated when they took their leases.

Thus, while the agricultural classes are often heavily mulcted, landowners escape in many cases. Woods are, for assessing purposes, valued only at what the ground covered by the wood might be supposed to let for if under pasture—say from 6 pence to 2 shillings per acre. In the event of arable land being planted, the annual rental value of the soil when it was under cultivation is regarded as the basis. But the great proportion of existing woods was formerly waste lands, on which the rating value is at present nominal, viz, 1 shilling, and after these waste lands are planted the augmented value escapes taxation. Land worth, as sheep pasture, from 6 pence to 1 shilling per acre in annual rental, is worth, when planted, from 10 shillings to 15 shillings per acre.

Again, grounds for shooting purposes are only valued when let to a tenant, and then the rental forms the basis of taxation; and the question

arises, why such property retained for the owner's own amusement should escape taxation.

It is felt, therefore, that by an adjustment of the incidence of local taxation in the way of including woods and shootings at their full value, farmers and others would experience considerable relief. It is maintained also that the farmer is unfairly taxed when rent, which is in part the expenses of his business, is taken as the basis of assessment.

It would appear that if many of the existing parishes were amalgamated, or a uniform board established for the whole county, great saving in the cost of management and collection would be effected, while the rates themselves, instead of being extremely high in one district and extremely low in another, would be so equalized among all classes as considerably to minimize their pressure.

The rates levied by commissioners of supply are so small in amount (they average about 3*d.* in the pound) that little need be said regarding them, the more especially as all of them fall upon the land-owners, who themselves impose them. It has been suggested that these bodies should be made representative both of owners and occupiers; but it is to be remembered that the "county (or shire) rates" levied by them are paid exclusively out of their own pockets, and notwithstanding "taxation and representation" should, as far as possible, go hand in hand, there is no consuming desire on the part of farmers and others to take part in their deliberations, unless, indeed, representative "county boards" were formed, who should be charged with the imposition of all rates within the county.

To sum up, it will be found that in Scotland the increase of direct local taxation for all purposes has been great. The figures are:

Year.	Direct local taxation.	Indirect local taxation (tolls, dues, etc.).
1880–'81	£2, 941, 000	£1, 014, 000
1881–'82	3, 085, 707	1, 079, 034
1882–'83	3, 053, 132	1, 185, 044
1883–'84	3, 318, 889	1, 122, 633
1884–'85	3, 342, 845	1, 135, 596

Being at the rate of 17*s.* 2*d.* per head of the population.

A large proportion of this increase has fallen upon cities and towns rather than upon rural districts, and therefore upon the poorer and middle classes of society.

Of this increase, the whole or nearly the whole is due to the poor rate, education rate, town improvements, and police and miscellaneous rates.

The greater portion of this increase has fallen upon houses rather than upon lands, and upon "occupiers" rather than upon "owners."

WILLOUGHBY WALLING,
Consul.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Leith, September 14, 1887.

WALES.

LOCAL GOVERNMENT AND TAXATION AT CARDIFF.

REPORT OF CONSUL JONES.

An attempt has been made in the following pages to deal with national and local taxation in this country, as required by a circular issued by the Department and dated March 21, 1887. No excellence whatever is claimed for the work done. But the comprehensive character of the endeavor may be pointed out. An attempt has been made to deal with national taxation, local government, area, authority, the county, the union, sanitary authorities, the parish, the municipal borough, the local board of health, valuation, the incidence of taxation, and relative questions; moreover, the revenue and expense accounts of Cardiff have been incorporated and analyzed according to the instructions of the Department.

Local taxation would be incomprehensible without a knowledge of local government. The officers of the latter determine, levy, and collect the former; and in order to make the relationship existing between the various local authorities even tolerably clear, it will be necessary to deal with the subject at considerable length.

LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

The reform act of 1832 marks an entirely new departure in the local government of this country, and by the enactments of 1871 and succeeding years the control was largely vested in a governmental department, presided over by a member of the cabinet, and known as the local government board. This department exercises large executive and discretionary power over the various local governing bodies, having control of pauperism, the public health, the prevention of diseases, town improvements, registration, official accounts, and returns appertaining to local taxation, and the operations of the highways and turnpike acts.

AREA AND AUTHORITY.

The country is divided in a variety of ways for the different purposes of local government, and the largest, and possibly the most perfect unit is the county. It is scarcely necessary to say that counties differ very widely both in size and in population. Extremes in this regard are found in the county of Rutland, measuring 94,889 acres, and having a population of 20,434, and Yorkshire, with its 3,882,851 acres, and a population of 2,886,309. The counties average 717,677 acres in size, and about 500,000 in population.

There are quaint subdivisions of counties peculiar to different sections of the country, and full of interest from an historical, but not perhaps important from the practical, point of view which we are now taking. For instance, Yorkshire is subdivided into ridings; Lancashire into parts; Sussex into rapes, and Kent into lathes. There were, also, in former times the hundreds or wapentakes, the wards, liberties,

and sokes, which added to the complications of local government in those days. But these quaint and curious geographical divisions belong to other researches than the present.

The lord lieutenant is at the head of county officers. He is appointed by the Crown for life, and is looked upon as the military representative of the sovereign within his shire. He is the keeper of the county records, appoints the clerk of the peace (of the county magistrates), and nominates the county magistrates, who are appointed by the lord chancelor. The lord lieutenant is always a leading landed proprietor in the county. Next in rank comes the high sheriff, who is appointed by the Crown, or, more strictly speaking, by the government of the day, and holds office for one year. He is supposed to represent the sovereign within the county in a civil capacity. He is responsible for the election of coroners, and is in attendance, as head of the county police, upon the judges of assize, when holding court within the county of his shrievalty.

The county magistrates, as already indicated, are appointed by the lord chancelor upon the nomination of the lord lieutenantof the county. They are liable to dismissal by the appointing power. They are designated as the "great unpaid," and are appointed chiefly because of their social position in the county. Only a small proportion of the county magistrates attend to the multifarious duties which devolve upon them. In the administration of justice, when assembled in quarter sessions, under the presidency of the chairman elected by themselves, they have criminal jurisdiction extending to all offenses excepting a few of the most aggravated, which are reserved for the superior courts of assize. Of the minor functions of magistrates, some can be performed by a single member, others by two sitting at petty sessions.

But the magistrates assembled at quarter sessions exercise a general control, by way of appeal or revision over the action of individual magistrates, or of magistrates at petty sessions, and the standing committees of quarter sessions, through which they conduct most of their business, are practically so many little departments of state for the legal government of counties.

Lord Edmund Fitzmaurice, in a valuable pamphlet on the areas of rural government, enumerates the administrative duties of justices in counties in the following schedule:

Adulteration of food and drink.
Bridges.
Contagious diseases (animals):
- Committees.
- Inspectors and officers. Appointment and removal of.

Coroners:
- Division of the county into districts.
- Fees.

County property. Management of.
Fish conservancy.
Highways. Formation of districts.
Jails. Visiting committee. Appointment of.
Judges' lodges. Building.
Licensing public houses, pedlers, and locomotives.
Lock-up houses. Providing.
Lunatic asylums:
- Appointment of.
- Committee of visitors.
- Granting license for.
- Private.
- Public. Appointing.

Luantic asylum—Continued.
- Public.
- Providing, generally.
- Regulations and management.
- Visitors, etc.

Main roads, contribution of a moiety of cost of maintenance; making of by-laws for main roads and highways for the form of the acts, and in some cases for the audit of the accounts of the highway authorities.
Petty sessional division:
- Altering and forming new divisions.
- Providing court-houses and settling clerk's fees.

Police force. Establishment of.
Police.
Registration of voters. Payment of expenses.
Schools (industrial). Providing.
Schools (reformatory). Providing.
Shire hall, etc. Rebuilding.

Slaughter-house. Granting licenses.
Union of liberties with counties. Power to make.
Union of extra parochial places with parishes. Order for union.
Vagrancy, prevention of.
Valuation and assessment of the county for the county rate.
Weights and measures:
Providing copy of standards, and appointing inspectors.
Wild fowl:
Preservation of.
Quarter sessions may apply to home secretary for variation of period for killing wild fowl.

Next to the county, the poor law union is the most important area in all that appertains to local government. There are in England and Wales 649 unions, having control not only of pauperism but constituting a basis for dealing with sanitary administration in country districts. They are capriciously formed, often extending beyond the boundaries of counties, and not unfrequently overlapping their own supposed boundaries. There are about 200 unions which are situated partly in one county and partly in another.

The poor law union is administered by a board of guardians. This authority ranks next to the quarter sessions in importance in the local government of rural districts within the county. The board of guardians is composed of *ex officio* and elective members, the *ex officio* members being county magistrates residing within the Union, and the elective members being those chosen by the union electorate. The *ex officio* members or magistrates must not exceed one-third of the whole of the members of the board of guardians. This board constitutes a deliberative assembly, while it also administers the affairs of the union for the maintenance of the poor and sanitary arrangements.

Mr. R. S. Wright says:

The union collects its funds (and also the county rate) by means of orders upon the overseers of parishes. Nevertheless the union must be regarded as being in substance the rating authority in relation to the poor rate, because it controls the valuation, enforces the collection, and determines by far the greater part of the expenditure which is defrayed out of that rate. There is now (special sanitary expenditure excepted) hardly any part of this expenditure which is not borne by the common fund, which was instituted in 1834 for work-house and establishment purposes, but on which there has since been thrown, practically, the whole cost of poor relief, valuation, registration, vaccination, and (in rural places) all general sanitary purposes.

The guardians are elected on the 7th and 8th of April. The electorate consists of owners and occupiers of houses. Voting papers are left with the voters, collected on the following day, and the plurality elects.

The qualifications of candidates for guardians varies from £15 to £40 rating valuation in different unions.

The parish is the simplest area for the purposes of local government and taxation. In olden times this subdivision had the parish church for its center, and the incumbent of that church as its controlling spirit. But the influence of the parson has gradually declined, and the area of parishes has been subdivided, with the result, of course, that civil parishes exceed the ecclesiastical parishes in numbers, the former being 15,400, while the latter number only 13,000. But, as Mr. Brodrick says:

The independence of civil parishes has been rudely infringed of late years by the creation of unions with superior power of poor-law management, by the subsequent introduction of union chargeability, by the substitution of county police for parish constables, by the gradual subjection of parish roads to highway boards, and by other steps in the direction of centralization.

The overseers are the parish officers, and are appointed by the justices on the 25th of March of each year. They are intrusted with making the rates within their various parishes according to the require-

ments of the parish, the union, the highway board, and the sanitary authority; that is to say, the overseers aggregate these several requirements, and assess them upon the valuation for which each hereditament figures in the parochial list as issued by the assessment committee.

The parochial vestry is supposed to be the governing body of a parish, while the clergyman is chairman of the vestry. But the duties of the body are nominal, and the authority of the head of the state church is very naturally resented, especially when the non-conformists are in a majority, and is fast passing away.

Highway boards may have control of the highways of the parish, or a combination of parishes. The highway rate is levied and collected in conjunction with the poor rate; the sum required being sent by the highway board to the overseers of parishes, who make the levy and the collection accordingly.

Excluding for the present corporate towns and urban sanitary authorities, it may be said that the county, which is the largest area for the purposes of local government and taxation, embraces an area equal to a circle of 18 miles radius, and the union, the next largest district, a circle of about 5½ miles radius, while the parish averages an area estimated at about 1½ miles radius.

The country is divided into sanitary areas. Towns of over 6,000 inhabitants constitute urban sanitary districts, administered by the officers of such towns whether corporation officers or commissioners. Rural sanitary districts, where coterminous with the poor law unions, are under the authority of the union or board of guardians. The local government board can unite small districts together and form urban sanitary districts even with a population of less than 6,000. These sanitary authorities deal with the character and construction of buildings, the cleansing and watering of streets, with nuisances, offensive trades, infectious diseases, and occasionally with the supply of gas and water; and the sanitary authority is ordinarily the burial board of the district. The rural district is taxed for general expenses. Where the corporate town constitutes an urban sanitary authority, all the expenses incurred by that authority in the discharge of its various duties are levied upon the borough rate. In towns under commissions the cost is borne "by any rate leviable by them, and it is provided that limits imposed on ordinary town rates shall not apply to rates for sanitary purposes."

The important governing bodies remaining to be noticed are the municipal boroughs, numbering some 240, and the local boards, numbering about 800. The municipal boroughs have complete powers of local government, and have control of the police and the administration of justice within the municipality through magistrates' courts. Boroughs are divided into wards, which send two or more councilors for each ward to represent them in the town council. Councilors are elected for three years and are eligible for re-election. The councilors elect aldermen in the proportion of one-third of the number of councilors. Aldermen hold their office for six years and are eligible for re-election. The town council, consisting of aldermen and councilors, elect a mayor, who serves the borough for one year. Elections of councilors take place on the 1st day of November, and the mayor and aldermen are elected on the 9th of the same month. Thus it is that the councilors are elected by the people, the aldermen by the councilors, and the mayor by the aldermen and councilors. The mayor receives a nominal salary; the aldermen and councilors are unpaid.

CORPORATION OFFICIALS.

All the affairs of the corporation are managed by the council, and committees by it appointed, excepting in the case of the free libraries and museums committee, where it is provided by act of Parliament that persons not members of the council may serve upon such committee without salaries. The police force is appointed and controlled by the council through the watch committee.

The permanent and paid officers of a corporate town consist of a town clerk, who keeps the records of council meetings and transacts legal and parliamentary business; a borough treasurer, who is responsible for receipts and payments; a borough surveyor, who has charge of the roads, streets, lighting, water-works, and other public works; a medical officer of health, who looks after the sanitary affairs of the town; an inspector of nuisances; and a chief constable, who, under the watch committee, has charge of the police force. These constitute the general staff of an ordinary corporation, but in large towns there are other paid functionaries.

The cost of municipal affairs is defrayed out of the borough fund, composed of the income derived from property, which is very large in many cases, supplemented by a local rate. This is determined by ascertaining the value of ratable property and apportioning upon such value the sum required, and called the general or borough rate. The rate is collected by the overseers of the poor of the various parishes in the town, and paid into the borough treasury. The school rate is included in the borough rate and is, of course, collected with it.

Municipal corporations have power to borrow money for municipal purposes, such as cemeteries, asylums, baths, hospitals, sewerage, industrial schools, libraries, public buildings, and improved dwelling-houses known as industrial dwellings, and the interest of such loans are paid out of the general rate. Moreover, power may be obtained from Parliament for borrowing money for the construction of docks, harbors, and piers, etc.

Contributions towards the funds of boroughs are made by the General Government in this way:

By grants amounting to half the pay of the police force on a certain certificate of efficiency being given by a general inspector; second, half the salary of the medical officer of health on condition of certain returns being made to the local government board, and of the board having a voice in the appointment and removal of such officer; and, third, in payment of part of the cost of criminal prosecution in boroughs having no separate quarter sessions, the cost of any such cases being dependent upon taxation by the treasurer.

Local boards exercise authority in towns and districts under the public health and local government acts of 1872 and 1875. The members of local boards have no designating titles; their functions are confined to the maintenance of roads and streets, the control of sanitary arrangements, care for the public health, prevention of nuisances, and in some cases they provide gas and water for the community. Local boards have no authority over the police and no concern with the administration of justice, being in this regard merged in the county government.

THE COUNTY OF GLAMORGAN.

For the further elucidation of the subject it is, perhaps, desirable to deal with the local taxation of this district, or, more properly speaking, of the county and poor law unions of Glamorgan and the borough of Cardiff.

The county of Glamorgan is by far the richest and most populous in the principality of Wales. It embraces an area of 547,070 acres, is rich in minerals, but especially in coal. It had a population in the year 1881, the last census year, of 511,672. According to the owners and heritages return, made some thirteen years ago, the county was divided among 8,426 landed proprietors, holding together 428,386 acres of land, with a gross estimated rental of £1,609,397. The difference between the entire area of 547,070 acres and the acreage of 428,386 embraced in the estates mentioned consists of commons and waste lands amounting to 118,684 acres. The number of proprietors to the area is misleading, for 78 per cent. of them possess less than 1 acre, of the average value of £3 18*s.* per acre. The great bulk of the land is held by sixteen proprietors, each with not less than 5,000 acres. The lord lieutenant of the county, Mr. C. R. M. Talbot, M. P., is the largest landed proprietor, his possessions measuring nearly 37,000 acres. Then follow, with gradually diminishing estates, the Earl of Dunraven, the Marquis of Bute, Lord Windsor, the Earl of Jersey, and others.

A standard valuation for the county, for the purpose of the county rates, amounts to £2,584,494. This valuation is made by a rating authority, or professional valuer, under the supervision of the county magistrates. The system observed is, actual value less 7½ per cent. on houses, less 2½ per cent. on land, and less estimated depreciation upon manufactories. Mines are valued for the purposes of taxation by deducting the cost of production from the price realized for the mineral; the rate is levied on the difference.

The county taxation embraces the county rate, the police rate, and the county roads rate. These rates are levied quarterly according to the estimate of expenditure, and vary, or are liable to vary, with each sessions or quarter. For example, the county rate, ordered at the midsummer sessions, was ½*d.* in the pound, and the police rate ¾*d.* in the pound. The rates ordered at the other sessions were as follows:

Michaelmas: County rate, ½*d.* in the pound; police rate, ¼*d.* in the pound.

Epiphany: County rate, ¼*d.* in the pound; police rate, ¾*d.* in the pound.

Easter: County rate, ½*d.* in the pound; police rate, ¾*d.* in the pound.

The county roads rate, ordered at the Easter sessions of 1886, for the year, was $\frac{1}{16}$*d.* (one-sixteenth of a penny) in the pound. The total rates for the four quarters on account of the county rate was £18,845 4*s.* 11*d.* The police rate for the same twelve months amounted to £1,326 2*s.* 3*d.* The police rate is supplemented by the General Government by payments amounting to half of the expenses of pay and clothing of the county police. There are other allowances made from the national exchequer on account of the police; and attention is directed to the Appendix for complete particulars of receipts and expenditure under this head. The county roads rate, £224 6*s.* 11*d.*, is supplemented by the treasury to the extent of £642 13*s.* 6*d.* The county is also re-imbursed by the treasury for expenses in conveying prisoners to goal, the prosecution of felons, on account of lunatic asylums, etc. The fees paid to the clerk of the magistrates' court amounted to about £2,000 a year, and other receipts go to increase the income for county purposes.

Complete particulars as to receipts and expenditure connected with the county will be found in Appendix A. The details are so full that elaborate explanations are unnecessary and would but tend to confuse.

The county authority or government of Glamorganshire has contracted a considerable debt by borrowing at rates ranging from 3½ to 4¼

per cent. The total indebtedness at Michaelmas of last year amounted to £135,665 9*s.*

The Cardiff poor law union is not coterminous with the borough of Cardiff; it even extends beyond the county border of Glamorgan into the adjoining county of Monmouth. It consists of 45 parishes; and the affairs of the union are controlled by the board of guardians, consisting of 39 *ex officio* and 62 elected members.

The Cardiff union contained a population of nearly 110,000 in 1881, and the ratable value was £819,845. The contributions of the various parishes toward the maintenance of the poor and union expenses during the half year ended October 1, 1886, was £20,403 11*s.* 4*d.*, being a little less than 6*d.* in the pound on the ratable valuation for the half year. To this must be added repayment from Her Majesty's treasury for the maintenance of lunatics, £2,126 4*s.*, together with other items and repayments amounting to £1,576 18*s.* 2*d.*, making the total receipts for the year £24,106 13*s.* 6*d.*

The expenditure for maintenance of indoor and outdoor paupers and the education of pauper children during the same half year amounted to £8,809 5*s.* 4*d.*; maintenance of lunatics, £2,843 14*s.* 5*d.*; loans repaid and interest on loans, £1,858 15*s.* 9*d.*; salaries, rations, and superannuations to officers, £2,204 9*s.*; general expenses, such as rates and taxes, printing, furniture, repairs, stationery, medicine, prosecution expenses, etc., £2,058 5*s.* 10*d.*; assessment committee expenses, £1,473 8*d.*; vaccination fees, £305 17*s.* 9*d.*, and registration fees, £224 18*s.* 6*d.* If we add to these some election and traveling expenses, and other minor charges, we reach a total of £24,106 13*s.* 6*d.*, agreeing with the item of receipts. The receipts and expenditure for the half year in further details are here inserted:

Expenditure.

	£ s. d.	£. ds.
In maintenance		4,301 16 10
Out relief	8,351 4 11	
Non-resident poor relief	215 6 0	
Education of outdoor pauper children	179 0 5	
Maintenance at institutions	63 14 0	
		8,809 5 4
Maintenance and removal of lunatics		2,843 15 7
Installments of loans repaid	729 12 4	
Interest on loans	1,129 3 5	
		1,858 15 9
Salaries of officers	1,782 15 6	
Rations of officers	290 16 10	
Superannuations	130 16 8	
		2,204 9 0
Rates, taxes, gas, and water	83 15 2	
General charges, printing, etc	331 0 1	
Furniture account:		
Work-house	268 0 11	
Schools	79 17 2	
Repairs account:		
Work-house	310 18 6	
Schools	590 3 10	
Stationery account:		
Work-house	39 2 4	
Schools	27 7 6	
Medicines account, work-house	46 0 4	
Surgery account, work-house	5 16 6	
Dispensary account	138 5 7	
Prosecution expenses	26 11 6	
Removal expenses	88 18 5	

	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Subscriptions to institutions	20 0 0	
Candidates' traveling expenses	2 8 0	
		2,058 5 10
Vaccination fees		305 17 9
Registration fees		224 18 6
Assessment committee expenses		1,473 0 8
Election of guardians expenses		26 8 3
		24,106 13 6

Receipts and credits half year ended October 1, 1886.

	£ s. d.	£ s. d
Repayment to Her Majesty's treasury: Grant in respect to maintenance of lunatics		2,126 4 0
Work-house:		
Bakery account (profit)	20 3 3	
Land account (profit)	27 5 4	
Stone account (profit)	1 2 4	
Oakum account (profit)	3 14 10	
Fire-wood account (profit)	36 1 3	
		88 7 0
Schools, land account (profit)	28 12 10	
Schools, pig account (profit)	22 13 6	
		51 6 4
Repayments on account of maintenance of—		
Indoor paupers	156 4 2	
Outdoor paupers	677 19 8	
Lunatics	583 15 6	
		1,417 19 4
Sundry receipts		19 5 6
Balance apportioned among the parishes at 5.9729*d.* in the pound on the ratable value, as per valuation lists in force, particulars of which may be seen in the tabular statement at the end		20,403 11 4
		24,106 13 6

From the above statement it will appear that the total expenditure of the union for all purposes, excepting county rates and some special charges of small amount, is met by a rate of a little less than 6*d.* in the pound for the half year.

It has already been stated that the money required by the county authority and by the poor law union, or board of guardians, is levied and collected by the overseers; and for the better understanding of this feature in local taxation, the following account, appertaining to the parish of St. Mary, in which this consulate is situated, is here inserted:

PARISH OF ST. MARY.

The overseers in account with the parish.

RECEIPTS.	£ s. d.	EXPENDITURES.	£ s. d.
Balance in hand at commencement of half year		Contributions paid to—	
Received from the poor rate		Treasurer of board of guardians	
Government grant in lieu of rates		Borough of Cardiff (borough rate).	
		Treasurer school board	
		Expenses of parliamentary registration	
		Costs of jury list	
		Overseers' books and stationery	
		Postage and receipt stamps	
		Magistrates' clerk's fees	
		Rent of overseers' offices	
		Rates, cleaning, fires, etc., at same	
		Miscellaneous expenses	
		Salary of vestry clerk	
		Balance in hand at end of half-year.	

The guardians in account with the parish.

RECEIPTS.	£	s.	d.	EXPENDITURES.	£	s.	d.
Balance in hand at commencement of half year	1,758	1	6	Common charges apportioned according to ratable value	6,881	5	1
Received from overseers under contribution order	6,909	8	10	County rates	1,149	4	8
Income from parish property	110	16	0	Education of non-pauper children (fees paid)	1	18	0
Disallowances against overseers	0	4	4	Election of guardians expenses	48	8	10
Received from parliamentary grant in respect of expenses of registration of voters	0	6	8	Salary of collector	157	10	8
Surcharge on collector by auditor, viz:				R. W. Williams, legal expenses	1	7	8
Ocean and General Guaranty Company, amount of guaranty	1,000	0	0	Balance in hand at end of half year	1,816	13	10
J. D. Wride, collector, balance of surcharge	277	11	2				
	10,056	8	6		10,056	8	6

The Cardiff corporation constitutes the urban sanitary authority, and the area of the sanitary district is identical with that of the borough of Cardiff. The expenses of the sanitary authority are borne by a rate levied by the authority and known as the general district rate. The entire expenditure under this head for the six months ending last September amounted to £25,657 3*s.* 7*d.* This total is made up of scavenging and water, street pavements and repairs, public improvements, maintenance of highways, crossings and sewers, water for flushing purposes, public lighting, interest on loans, and a proportion of the salaries of the borough officers, together with printing and other incidental expenses. Against the total stated there is a credit item on account of rents amounting to £1,507 14*s.* 4*d.*, leaving a balance of £24,149 9*s.* 3*d.* This expenditure is covered by a district rate of 1*s.* in the pound on the net ratable value, established at £520,926 by the urban sanitary authority, and amounting to £26,046 6*s.* From this income the amount of £1,896 16*s.* 9*d.* is deducted on account of reductions and irrecoverable rates, leaving a balance of £24,149 9*s.* 3*d.* agreeing with the amount required under this head. For the better understanding of the expenses of the urban authority and the district rate by which it is covered, the following estimate of moneys required to cover the expenditure to September 30, 1886, is here inserted:

Cardiff Urban Authority.—Estimate of money required for the purposes in respect of which a general district rate is to be made to cover the expenditure from March 31 to September 30, 1886, being a period of six months.

SURVEYOR'S DEPARTMENT.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Scavenging an watering: Including extra watering expenses (£4,300) and new traction-engine (£600)				4,900	0	0
Street pavement repairs:						
Labor	200	0	0			
Materials	100	0	0			
				300	0	0
Private streets: Public work in connection with private improvements				400	0	0
Public improvements:						
Newport road (Rumney Moors) fencing, and additional sum required for raising road and building bridge	500	0	0			
Pitching portions of carriage-way, Bute street, pier head, and approaches to bridges	750	0	0			
				1,250	0	0
Footpath improvements and repairs: St. Andrew's lane, Crwys road, and Newport road, from Roath court to Broadway, and repairs to various paths				450	0	0

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Highway maintenance:						
Stone and hauling	1,600	0	0			
Labor and tools	1,000	0	0			
Gravel for hoggin	350	0	0			
Repairs to steam-rollers	50	0	0			
				3,000	0	0
Crossings: Street crossings, St. Peter street and Richmond road				110	0	0
Sewers:						
Flushing (water)	150	0	0			
Maintenance labor	450	0	0			
Repairs to outfalls, flushing-tanks, valves, and implements	100	0	0			
				700	0	0
Water:						
For streets and courts (flushing)	50	0	0			
For urinals	50	0	0			
Hydrant and meter repairs, and new stand posts	20	0	0			
				120	0	0
Urinals: Repairs and maintenance, and new urinals, Grangetown and Picton Place				250	0	0
Gas:						
Lighting and public lamps	2,250	0	0			
Removals and special repairs	50	0	0			
New street lamps, pillars and holders	200	0	0			
				2,500	0	0
Sundry works as may be ordered				500	0	0
Total surveyor's department				14,480	0	0

INTEREST ON LOANS AND REPAYMENT OF PRINCIPAL.

Extended loan No. 1: Atlas Assurance Company, due May 1	1,158	3	8			
Extended loan No. 2: Atlas Assurance Company, due May 1	538	12	4			
Sewerage loan No. 1: Public works, due July 27	1,087	10	0			
Roath loan No. 2:						
Public works, due April 1	40	0	0			
Commercial Union Assurance Company, due May 23	1,210	6	2			
Mutual Life Assurance Company, due May 18	1,261	6	0			
Royal Liver Friendly Society, due May 1	630	13	1			
Abercarne trust fund, due August 31	400	0	0			
E. V. Williams, loan, due September 6	34	0	0			
M. M. Jenkins, loan, due July 1	60	0	0			
Interest on £48,000 corporation stock at 3½ per cent	840	0	0			
Interest on £18,586, loan, London and Westminster Bank at 4 per cent	371	14	4			
				7,632	5	7
Lord Tredegar, Roath sewer, due June 30	33	6	8			
C. H. Williams, esq., due June 30	16	13	4			
				50	0	0

SALARIES.

Town clerk and assistants	378	10	0			
Borough treasurer and assistant	200	0	0			
Borough engineer and assistant	470	0	0			
Inspectors of works	206	0	0			
Inspectors of sewers	117	0	0			
Officer of health (moiety)	82	10	0			
Inspector of nuisances (moiety)	34	16	0			
Assistant inspector of nuisances	136	10	0			
Inspector of gas	20	0	0			
Collectors	380	0	0			
Auditors	19	12	0			
				2,044	18	0

MISCELLANEOUS.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Printing, advertising, stationery, taxes, incidentals, and office expenses	950	0	0			
Contingencies	500	0	0			
				1,450	0	0
				25,657	3	7
Less house and ground rents, due in half-year				1,507	14	4
				24,149	9	3
A rate of 1s. in the pound will produce on the net ratable value of £520,926	26,046	6	0			
Less vacancies and irrecoverables and reductions on appeals	1,896	16	9			
	24,149	9	3			

F. R. GREENHILL,
Borough Treasurer.

Examined and approved by the finance committee April 28, 1886.

DANIEL JONES,
In the chair.

As hereinbefore set forth, the expenses of a corporate borough are borne by an income derived from corporation property, town dues, and other sources, supplemented to the necessary extent by a borough rate. I am enabled to supply an estimate of the expenditure of the borough of Cardiff for the year ending March 31, 1888. This shows a total income from harbor dues, magistrates' clerk's fees, allowances for police, etc., rents, market and slaughtering tolls, and other sources, amounting to £13,373 8*s.* 6*d.*, but the estimated expenditure is in excess of the income by £15,837 8*s.* 8*d.*

The first item in the estimate of expenditure is the superannuation fund, amounting to £1,121 11*s* 10*d*; then come the expenses attending the collection of harbor dues, on account of public buildings, the police, the fire brigade, the salaries of municipal officers, interest on loans, weighing machines, weights and measures, the free library, markets, slaughter houses, baths, and miscellaneous expenses. The difference between the receipts and expenditures is £15,837 8*s.* 8*d.*; and that amount is covered by what is known as the borough rate. It is levied by the corporation upon the basis of the union valuation, with certain modifications and collected by corporation officers. The rate required to cover the estimated expenditure given must be 7 315*d.*

It is well to explain that the town dues on shipping are levied and collected upon the following scale: Vessels under 60 tons register pay 2*s.* 6*d.* per vessel. Vessels above 60 tons register pay 5*s.* per vessel.

All the expenses attending the maintenance of the public library are defrayed out of the borough rate, and 1*d.* in the pound is added to that rate for that purpose.

The maintenance of the public schools is provided for by a rate of 3½*d.* in the pound, and is collected by the parish overseers in conjunction with the poor-rate.

A table giving an estimate of the expenditure with the certain receipts and the necessary amount for the year ending March 31, 1888, is here inserted.

Estimated budget for the year ending March 31, 1888, for the borough of Cardiff.

RECEIPTS.

	£	s.	d.
Harbor dues	1,950	0	0
Magistrates' clerks' fees	1,000	0	0
Government allowance for police	4,700	0	0
Government allowance for conveyance of prisoners	70	0	0
Police rents, inquests, and services	150	0	0
Weighing machines	200	0	0
Ground rents:			
S. Andrews, St. Mary street (550 0 0)			
Royal Hotel (41 10 0)			
Executors of W. Mitchelmore, St. Mary street (50 0 0)			
Mrs. Wallace, St. Mary street (17 10 0)			
George Tyson (11 0 0)			
S. Andrews, Town-hall (7 10 0)			
Mrs. Lloyd (1 13 0)			
L. Williams (5 0 0)			
C. H. Williams (3 4 6)			
Stuart Hall rent (40 0 0)			
I. W. Dowson, Working street (2 1 0)			
G. A. Stone (1 0 0)			
Postmaster-general (1 0 0)			
Infirmary committee, Longcross Barracks (15 0 0)			
	746	8	6
Market and slaughter house tolls	3,700	0	0
Dividends (post-office site)	24	0	0
Dividends (old slaughter-house)	28	0	0
Weights and measures	100	0	0
Marine-store and other licenses	90	0	0
Town-hall, repayment of gas	45	0	0
Baths	420	0	0
Fire brigade, expenses at fires repaid	50	0	0
Repayment of salary of veterinary surgeon	100	0	0
Balance	15,837	8	8
	29,210	17	2

PAYMENTS.

Superannuation fund, balance to March 31, 1887	1,121	11	10

Harbor dues.

Collector's salary	100	0	0
Water-bailiff's salary	30	0	0
Water-bailiff's clothing	10	0	0
Income tax	65	0	0
Repairs of buoys, boat hire, etc	25	0	0
Raising wrecks and contingencies	600	0	0
	830	0	0

Town-hall.

Repairs of buildings and fittings	200	0	0
Gas, water, coal, coke, stores, etc	250	0	0
Insurance	22	10	6
Hall keeper's salary	78	0	0
Rates and taxes	130	0	0
	680	10	6

Police.

Salaries and wages	9,350	0	0
Clothing and boots	760	0	0
Coal, coke, wood, and stores	180	0	0
Gas, water, rates, and taxes	250	0	0
Rent of stations	96	0	0
Repairs and alterations of stations	200	0	0
Printing and advertising	130	0	0

PAYMENTS—continued.

Police—Continued.

	£	s.	d.
Surgeon's attendance on police calls	70	0	0
Surgeon's attendance on police force	30	0	0
Allowance for horse keep to head constable	52	0	0
Sundry disbursements per head constable	120	0	0
Horses for prison van	80	0	0
Salary, female searcher	4	0	0
Coffee, sugar, etc	45	0	0
Prisoners' food	75	0	0
Expenses last election	370	0	0
	11,812	0	0

Fire brigade.

Wages	250	0	0
Clothing	60	0	0
Gas, water, coal, and stores	40	0	0
Horse hire	50	0	0
Rent	26	0	0
Repairs and implements	100	0	0
New reels, escapes, and fittings	200	0	0
	725	0	0

Salaries.

Mayor's and sundry allowances	800	0	0
Stipendiary magistrate	750	0	0
Magistrates' clerk	600	0	0
Town clerk and assistants	770	0	0
Borough treasurer and assistants	252	0	0
Architect and assistant	150	0	0
Sergeants-at-mace and town-crier	45	0	0
Auditor	25	0	0
Contingencies	900	0	0
	4,292	0	0

Installment and interest on loans.

London Life	1,040	16	4
Sinking fund re-stock	345	10	0
Interest, corporation stock	1,024	16	0
General Life	200	0	0
Miss Hair	20	0	0
Jennison and another	80	0	0
Superannuation loan	178	2	4
Trustees infirmary	120	0	0
	3,009	4	8

Weighing-machines.

Clerks' salary, Queen street and Canton	117	0	0
Rent of docks' machine	52	0	0
Repairs, rates, and sundries	40	0	0
	209	0	0

Weights and measures.

Salaries and expenses	110	0	0
Gas, tools, repairs, lead, etc	20	0	0
	130	0	0

Free library.

Treasurer to committee	2,489	4	6
Less interest	422	8	2
	2,066	16	4

PAYMENTS—continued.

Market and slaughter houses.

	£	s.	d.
Town tolls	5	9	10
Repairs	200	0	0
Wages	565	0	0
Rates and taxes	450	0	0
Gas, water, coal, and coke	300	0	0
Insurance	11	0	0
Sundries	30	0	0
Alterations, Roath & Canton	250	0	0
	1,811	9	10

Baths.

	£	s.	d.
Wages:			
Manager and wife	88	4	0
Assistant, Turkish baths	65	0	0
Washing, and assistance	70	0	0
Cleaning out baths	25	0	0
Coal and wood	60	0	0
Gas, water, rent, rates, etc	90	0	0

PAYMENTS—continued.

Baths—Continued.

	£	s.	d.
Repairs and sundries	50	0	0
Stores	50	0	0
	498	4	0

Miscellaneous.

	£	s.	d.
Income tax and ground rents	20	0	0
Rent of judges' lodgings	250	0	0
Preparing burgess list and election expenses.	300	0	0
General printing, advertising, and stationery.	600	0	0
Clothing sergeants-at-mace and town-crier.	25	0	0
Veterinary surgeon inspecting cattle.	100	0	0
Compensation for cattle destroyed.	30	0	0
Adulteration of food act expenses	110	0	0
Offices and contingencies	500	0	0
	2,025	0	0
	29,210	17	2

THE DISTRIBUTION OF TAXATION.

The burdens of local taxation are inequably distributed in favor of the rich land-owners and against the work-people and lower middle class of the country. It was the old-time principle and practice of this Kingdom to make real estate bear the burden of local taxation. Up to the time of Queen Elizabeth the occupiers were generally the owners of the soil; and even where, by exception, this was not the case there is good reason to believe that the owner paid the tenant's rates. At all events, the only tax levied upon the occupier of land and houses at the time mentioned was that for the relief of the poor.

Subsequently, however, the incidence of local taxation levied upon householders and occupiers of land has increased by the addition of the cost of repairing roads, maintaining bridges, taking care of criminals, keeping the police, etc.; and the poor-rate, which formerly constituted the only local tax, now amounts to only a third or fourth of the amount of taxation levied upon householders and occupiers. In a demand note for poor-rate now before me a rate of 1*s.* 2*d.* in the pound sterling is apportioned as follows: Poor-rate, 6*d.*; county rate, 1*d.*; borough rate, 3½*d.*; and school-board rate, 3½*d.* = 1*s.* 2*d.*, showing that poor-rate is in part but a name, and covers several rates.

It is beyond the present purpose to show how the great land-holders came by their estates, and how the people were, to a very large extent, deprived of their holdings by acts of Parliament; but it is worth while showing the extent of immunity enjoyed by the owners of the land and the benefits which accrued to their estates through the improvements made and borne entirely by the occupiers or tenants. I will confine myself to a single illustration. The founder of the house of Bedford was a favorite of Henry VIII, and the King gave him the home farm of Westminster Abbey, which subsequently developed into the Convent Garden estate, measuring about 3,000 acres. It was let in the life-time of the Earl of Bedford for a term of thirty years, at a rental of £40 a year, and the estate has been improved by occupiers and without the expenditure of a single shilling by the owners, until now it yields an annual rental of not less than £200,000. The Duke of Bedford pays an income tax, but he contributed—contributes—nothing towards the improvements upon his estate which have made

him one of the richest men in England. There is one other point worthy of a sentence, which tends to show that the land-owners do not bear a fair proportion of the taxation of the country. It has already been pointed out that ordinary houses are valued for the purposes of taxation at a full or fair rental. Not so, however, with the castles and halls of England and Wales, surrounded as they are by their splendid parks of meadow and forests. These grand residences of affluence are rated at a mere tithe of their cost. It were, perhaps, difficult to ascertain their present value as tenancies, for the men who are rich enough to afford to live in them are few indeed; but it should be remembered in the valuation of these palaces that the heads of the great families who keep them would no more live in the house of the city merchant than the city merchant could afford to occupy one of the ancient castles or baronial halls of the favorites of by-gone reigns.

The man who with his wife and family occupies one room, for which he pays, say, 4*s.* a week out of a total earnings of 25*s.* a week, has to pay rates and taxes upon the full rental of the building in which he occupies a humble room. But the dukes and marquises and earls, who have come by their estates sometimes honorably and sometimes otherwise, pay rates and taxes on not one-twentieth part of the value of their homes of wealth and splendor.

Manufactories are also undervalued for the purposes of taxation. The valuers endeavor to arrive at what the premises would let for similar purposes, and perhaps it is safe to say that the result of this hypothetical estimate is much in favor of the manufacturer in possession. But there is something to be said in favor of leniency towards the capitalist of enterprise who embarks in manufacture, gives employment to the people, and improves the general condition of the community.

The work-people as a class are free from the operations of the income tax, because where the income does not exceed £150 a year the person receiving that income is exempt from the tax. But there is a very large number of people in enjoyment of incomes of from £150 to £700 a year upon whom this tax falls heavily; and a good working mechanic freed from the operations of the income tax on the one hand, and from the exacting and somewhat expensive customs of every strata of society on the other, is in a better position than many who receive a better income than he. The rich and the middle classes contribute proportionately more than the working class towards local taxation, stamp duties, income tax, and the taxes on wine; but less on spirits, tobacco, malt, and tea. It is estimated that of imperial taxation the rich class pays 21.5 per cent., the middle class 40.9 per cent., and the working class 37.6 per cent. Whereas the workingmen of England pay only 5.81 per cent. of their income, the representatives of the same class in Scotland pay 9.23 per cent., and in Ireland 11.10 per cent.

If space would permit, and an elaborate paper were desirable, it could be satisfactorily established that the incidence of local taxation falls unfairly and unjustly upon the occupier to the advantage of the owner of lands and tenements; that the system of valuation of county mansions by county magistrates—who, by the way, inhabit them—is insufficient and unfair; and that the owners of ground rents in towns should pay a proportion of the costs of improvements, whereby their own property is greatly enhanced in value. And the writer would be glad to see some sliding scale adopted to govern the principle of taxation, whereby people should be made to pay an increasing proportion of taxation as their incomes mount upwards.

IMPERIAL TAXATION.

What may be designated as the national sections of this inquiry do not, perhaps, come strictly within the scope of consuls at outlying ports. Therefore they will only be dealt with briefly and for the sake of completeness in this report.

DUTIES ON IMPORTS.

The gross revenue of the United Kingdom for the year ended March 31, 1886, amounted to £92,135,296, and the net revenue, after deducting repayments, allowances, discounts, etc., amounted to £89,683,783.

The revenue derived from duties on imports, or the customs tariff, amounted during the last revenue year to £19,722,302. The list of articles subject to import duty has been greatly reduced, first by Sir Robert Peel, and subsequently by Mr. Gladstone, until now it only embraces some score of articles. Tobacco makes the most substantial contribution towards the customs revenue with £9,298,989; wine and spirits come next with £5,348,325; while the duty on tea contributes £4,187,254 to the exchequer.

The dutiable articles imported, with their contributions towards the revenue, during the year 1885–'86, are as follows:

Article.	Amount.	Article.	Amount.
Beer	£8,011	Raisins	£146,630
Chicory	65,651	Rum	2,029,391
Cocoa	70,472	Brandy	1,356,673
Coffee	203,355	Geneva	124,342
Currants	307,579	Other sorts	643,465
Figs	29,047	Tea	4,187,254
Plate	6,827	Tobacco, etc	9,298,989
Plums	6,737	Wine	1,194,654
Prunes	7,796	All other	2,247

If we take the population of the United Kingdom to be 37,000,000 the customs revenue amounts to about 10*s.* 10*d.* per head on the population.

Professor Leone Levi estimates that one-third of the taxes are paid by the working class and two-thirds by the middle and upper classes. Customs duties fall most heavily upon the working classes, their contribution, by the consumption of spirits, tobacco, and tea, amounting to about one-half of the total amount. The amounts contributed by the different classes towards the customs of the country have been estimated by Mr. Mulhall in a table which is here reproduced:

Imperial taxation according to class.

UNITED KINGDOM.

	Rich.	Middle.	Working.	Total.
Excise	£1,620,000	£9,310,000	£16,244,000	£27,174,000
Customs	1,201,000	6,808,000	11,287,000	19,296,000
Stamps	6,490,000	5,136,000	730,000	12,356,000
Taxes	7,010,000	5,025,000	720,000	12,755,000
Post-office	860,000	6,380,000	1,060,000	8,300,000
Total	17,181,000	32,659,000	30,041,000	79,881,000
Ratio	21.5	40.9	37.6	100.0

Imperial taxation according to class—Continued.

INCIDENCE ON THE RICH.

	No.	Taxes.	Income.	Ratio taxes. Per head.	Ratio taxes. On income.
				£ s. d.	
England	966,000	£14,190,000	£286,000,000	14 14 0	£4.96
Scotland	121,000	1,816,000	30,000,000	15 0 2	6.05
Ireland	72,000	1,175,000	14,000,000	16 6 6	8.40
United Kingdom	1,159,000	17,181,000	330,000,000	14 16 2	5.16

INCIDENCE ON MIDDLE CLASS.

				£. s. d.	
England	7,654,000	£25,324,000	£381,000,000	3 6 2	£6.70
Scotland	967,000	3,930,000	49,000,000	4 1 4	8.02
Ireland	860,000	3,405,000	34,000,000	3 19 2	10.02
United Kingdom	9,481,000	32,659,000	464,000,000	3 8 10	7.03

INCIDENCE ON WORKING CLASS.

				£. s. d.	
England	17,490,000	£21,802,000	£374,000,000	1 4 10	£5.81
Scotland	2,646,000	4,244,000	46,000,000	1 12 1	9.23
Ireland	4,228,000	3,995,000	36,000,000	0 18 9	11.10
United Kingdom	24,364,000	30,041,000	456,000,000	1 4 7	6.63

The numbers of each class are determined according to the results of legacy returns for 1877 in the three kingdoms. The lightness of taxation on the working class in England is very remarkable.

It will be observed that the total customs revenue given in the foregoing table is somewhat less than that for the year 1886 dealt with in this report; but the difference is comparatively insignificant, and Mr. Mulhall's tables will be found interesting and valuable.

The collection of duties on imports is intrusted to the customs department, over which Sir Charles Du Cane, K. C. M. G., presides. The establishment expenses are given at £67,565, and the estimate for collecting the tariff throughout the United Kingdom is given at £955,452. The customs tariff for the United Kingdom is as follows:

The customs tariff.

Articles.	Amount. £	s.	d.	Articles.	Amount. £	s.	d.
Beer, mum, and spruce, the original specific gravity not exceeding 1.215 degrees, per barrel	1	6	0	Chicory:			
Beer exceeding 1.215 degrees, per barrel	1	10	6	Raw or kiln-dried ... cwt.	0	13	3
Beer (other), the worts of which were before fermentation of a specific gravity of 1.057 degrees	0	6	6	Roasted or ground ... pound	0	0	2
And so in proportion for any difference in gravity.				Chicory and coffee mixed ... do	0	0	2
Cards (playing) ... per dozen packs	0	3	9	Chloral hydrate ... do	0	1	3
				Chloroform ... do	0	3	0
				Cocoa ... do	0	0	1
				Cocoa husks and shells ... cwt.	0	2	0
				Cocoa or chocolate ground, prepared, or in any manufactured ... pounds	0	0	2
				Coffee (raw) ... cwt.	0	14	0

The customs tariff—Continued.

Articles.	Amount.		
	£	s.	d.
Coffee (kiln-dried, roasted, or ground), pound	0	0	2
Collodion ....gallon..	1	4	0
Ether, sulphuric ....do....	1	5	0
Ethyl, iodide of ....do....	0	13	0
Fruit (almonds and dates free) dried, cwt	0	7	0
Naphtha or methylic alcohol (puri.), gallon	0	10	4
Plate (gold)....ounce..	0	17	0
Plate (silver)....do....	0	1	6
Soap, transparent, in the manufacture of which spirit has been used, pound	0	0	3
Spirits:			
Brandy, Geneva rum, and unenumerated ....gallon..	0	10	4
Perfumed spirits and cologne water....gallon..	0	16	6
Sweetened, unenumerated in bottle, not tested for ascertaining the strength ....gallon..	0	14	0
Tea....pound..	0	0	6
Tobacco:			
Unmanufactured ....pound..	0	3	6
Tobacco—Continued.			
Containing less than 10 per cent. of moisture....pound..	0	3	10
Cigars. ....do....	0	5	6
Cavendish or Negrohead ....do....	0	4	10
Cavendish manufactured in bond, pound	0	4	4
Snuff....pound..	0	4	1
Snuff not more than 13 pounds (in 100 pounds) moisture....pound..	0	4	10
Tobacco, other manufactured, pound	0	4	4
Varnish (containing spirit) for rates of duty (*see Spirits*).			
Wine:			
Not exceeding 30 degrees proof spirit, gallon	0	1	0
Exceeding 30 degrees, but not exceeding 42 degrees....gallon..	0	2	6
For each additional degree of strength beyond 42 degrees, gallon	0	0	3
Warehouse goods, except tobacco, 5*s.* per cent. additional. Tobacco, 2*s.* 6*d.* per cent. additional.			

Internal Revenue.

Nearly one-third of the revenue of the country is derived from excise; and out of a total of £25,441,922 collected under this head, £21,544,274 were derived from the duty upon beer and spirits. Thus it will be seen that among the advantages of total abstainers is immunity to a considerable extent from contribution towards the expenditure of the country.

Internal revenue receipts, 1886.

Articles.	Amount.	Articles.	Amount.
Beer	£8,403,580	Licenses:	
Spirits	13,140,694	Plate dealers	48,263
Railways	337,499	Gun	85,942
Chicory	2,536	Hawkers	26,595
Coffee-labels	3,989	Medicine vendors	5,064
Licenses:		Pawnbrokers	35,385
Auctioneers	80,169	Refreshment house	6,835
Beer and cider	186,547	Distillers and rectifiers	4,166
Brewers	36,140	Spirit dealers	119,669
Dog	343,133	Publicans and grocers	1,474,381
Armorial	76,234	Tobacco	85,301
Carriages	540,508	Wine	67,934
Male servants	137,294	Other	9,096
Game	£184,958		

It is estimated that the working class contributes 13*s.* 5*d.* each individual towards the excise, the middle class 19*s.* 6*d.*, and what is desgnated as the upper class, £1 8*s.* 2*d.* towards the same revenue. The excise of the country is controlled and collected by the department of inland revenue, under the chairmanship of Sir Algernon West, K. C. B.; and the cost of collecting the duties known under the designation as excise amounts to £1,796,211.

The income tax originally came into existence during the French war of 1512, and was increased under Mr. Pitt in 1798 "as an aid for the prosecution of the war" against France. But the income tax as at present levied was first established under Sir Robert Peel, when a bill providing a rate of 7*d.* in the pound was passed on the 22d of June, 1842. It provided a revenue of £5,350,000, and the repeal of duties on imports which amounted to more than double that amount.

The tax for the current year is 8*d.* in the pound. Persons enjoying an income of £150 a year are exempt from the operations of the income tax. If their income is under £400 a year they are entitled to immunity upon £120 thereof; that is to say, when a person's income is £400 a year he is taxed 8*d.* in the pound upon £280. The present is the highest rate during many years; the highest point touched was during the Crimean war, when the rate reached 1*s.* 4*d.* in the pound; and the lowest was that of 1874–'76, under Disraeli's administration, with Sir Stafford Northcote as his chancellor of the exchequer, when it reached 2*d.* in the pound.

The following table will show the rise and fall in this rate since 1842:

Income-tax rates from its first imposition in 1842 *to the present time.*

From and to April 5—	Income free under—	On £100 to £150.	On £100 and upwards.	Chancellor of the exchequer.	Premier.
		Rate in the pound.			
1842 to 1846 ..	£150	—	7*d.*	Henry Goulburn.....	Sir Robert Peel.
1846 to 1852 ..	150	—	7*d.*	Sir Charles Wood.....	Lord John Russell.
1852 to 1853 ..	150	—	7*d.*	Benjamin Disraeli	Earl of Derby.
1853 to 1854 ..	150	5*d.*	7*d.*	William E. Gladstone.....	Earl of Aberdeen.
1854 to 1855 ..	150	10*d.*	1*s.* 2*d.*	.....do	Do.
1855 to 1857 ..	150	11½*d.*	1*s.* 4*d.*	Sir G. Cornewall Lewis ...	Viscount Palmerston.
1857 to 1858 ..	150	5*d.*	7*d.*	.....do	Do.
1858 to 1859 ..	150	5*d.*	5*d.*	.....do	Do.
1859 to 1860 ..	150	6½*d.*	9*d.*	Benjamin Disraeli	Earl of Derby.
1860 to 1861 ..	150	7*d.*	10*d.*	William E. Gladstone.....	Viscount Palmerston.
1861 to 1863 ..	*100	6*d.*	9*d.*	.....do	Do.
1863 to 1864 ..	100	7*d.*		.....do	Do.
1864 to 1865 ..	100	6*d.*		.....do	Do.
1865 to 1866 ..	100	4*d.*		.....do	Do.
1866 to 1867 ..	100	4*d.*		.....do	Earl Russell.
1867 to 1868 ..	100	5*d.*		Benjamin Disraeli	Earl of Derby.
1868 to 1869 ..	100	6*d.*		George Ward Hunt.....	Benjamin Disraeli.
1869 to 1870 ..	100	5*d.*		Robert Lowe	William E. Gladstone.
1870 to 1871 ..	100	4*d.*		.....do	Do.
1871 to 1872 ..	100	6*d.*		.....do	Do.
1872 to 1873 ..	100	4*d.*		.....do	Do.
1873 to 1874 ..	100	3*d.*		.....do	Do.
1874 to 1876 ..	100	2*d.*		Sir Stafford Northcote	Benjamin Disraeli.
1876 to 1878 ..	†150	3*d.*		.....do	Earl of Beaconsfield.
1878 to 1880 ..	150	5*d.*		.....do	Do.
1880 to 1881 ..	150	6*d.*		William E. Gladstone.....	William E. Gladstone.
1881 to 1882 ..	150	5*d.*		.....do	Do.
1882 to 1883 ..	150	6*d.*		.....do	Do.
1883 to 1884 ..	150	5*d.*		Hugh C. E. Childers	Do.
1884 to 1885 ..	150	6*d.*		.....do	Do.
1885 to 1886 ..	150	8*d.*		Sir M. Hicks-Beach.....	Marquis of Salisbury.

* Differential rate upon scale of incomes abolished. Incomes under £100 are exempt; and incomes of £100 and under £199 per annum have an abatement from the assessment of £60; thus £100 pays on £40; £160 upon £100; £199 upon £139; but £200 pays on £200.

† Under £150 exempt; if under £400 the tax is not chargeable upon the first £120.

The following table shows the resources of revenue during the last two fiscal years:

Public net revenue the last two years.

Revenue.	1884–'85.	1885–'86.
Customs	£20, 557, 819	£19, 722, 302
Excise	26, 501, 612	25, 441, 922
Income tax	11, 922, 770	15, 247, 312
Stamps	11, 886, 185	11, 600, 614
House tax	.....	1, 867, 377
Land tax	2, 900, 150	1, 023, 196
Post-office	7, 898, 911	8, 162, 651
Telegraphs	1, 739, 586	1, 745, 056
Crown lands	483, 306	477, 820
Interest on advances and Suez Canal shares	1, 027, 350	1, 376, 080
Miscellaneous	3, 145, 366	3, 019, 453
Totals	88, 063, 055	89, 683, 783

Under the head of property and income tax the amounts stated give the approximate net produce under each schedule for 1885–'86 compared with the preceding year:

	1884–'85.	1885–'86.
A (lands, tennements, etc.)	£4, 023, 512	£5, 101, 442
B (occupation of land, etc.)	312, 639	399, 137
C (annuities, dividends, etc.)	919, 755	1, 322, 274
D (trades, professions, etc.)	5, 966, 997	7, 502, 109
E (public offices, etc.)	699, 867	922, 350
Totals	11, 922, 770	15, 247, 312

It is well to note here that there is, independent of the local rates, a general tax levied upon inhabited houses by the general government. A house occupied as a farm-house, public house, coffee-shop, or warehouse is charged, if of the annual rental of £10 a year, 6*d.* in the pound. All other houses of the value of £10 a year and upwards 9*d.* in the pound.

EVAN R. JONES,
Consul.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Cardiff, July 9, 1887.

APPENDIX A.

COUNTY OF GLAMORGAN. ACCOUNTS FOR THE YEAR ENDING MICHAELMAS, 1886.

County of Glamorgan. Abstract of accounts of Richard Wyndham Williams, esq., treasurer.

[From Michaelmas, 1885, to Michaelmas, 1886.]

DR.

	Amount. £	s.	d.
RECEIPTS.			
County rates, ordered at—			
Midsummer sessions, 1885	5,384	7	1
Michaelmas sessions, 1885	5,384	7	2
Epiphany sessions, 1886	2,692	3	6
Easter sessions, 1886	5,384	7	2
Midsummer sessions, 1886, on account	1,602	7	9
	20,447	12	8
County roads:			
Rate ordered, Easter sessions, 1886	224	6	11
Amount received from treasury	642	13	6
	867	0	5
Conveyance of prisoners to jail:			
Amount received from treasury	207	12	8
Prosecution of felons:			
Amount received from treasury	3,445	6	4
Magistrates' clerks' fees	2,104	18	0
Fines received from petty sessional clerks	1,537	15	4
Weights and measures. Fees for stamping	839	5	4
Lunatic asylum:			
Amount received from treasury	243	8	0
Jails:			
Commutation of Government portion of pensions to two warders of Swansea jail	195	16	8
Registration of county voters:			
Amount received from treasury	375	11	2
License for traction engine	10	0	0
Food and drugs act, analyst's fees	20	10	4
Total receipts for the year	30,294	16	11
Balance in hands of treasurer per last account	2,129	10	7
Less transfer from police account. (*See* page 4)	45	1	8
	2,084	8	11
Grand total	32,379	5	10

CR.

	Amount. £	s.	d.
PAYMENTS.			
County bridges	610	1	11
Clerk of peace:			
Bills	473	6	7
Office expenses	23	13	11
Coroner's bills	2,994	17	2
Contagious diseases (animals) act (*See* page 2)	1,892	9	3
Corpses found on the sea-shore—expenses of burying	26	5	5
County rate assessment	0	10	6
County roads boards—in aid of tolls	600	0	0
Conveyance of prisoners to jail	207	12	8
Prosecution of felons:			
At assizes	2,290	7	0
At quarter sessions	1,340	2	8
Under summary jurisdiction act	767	18	7
Under 29 and 30 Vic., cap. 52	12	13	6
	4,411	1	9
Salaries of magistrates' clerks	2,054	7	0
Weights and measures—inspectors' expenses	459	7	1
Lunatic asylum—maintenance of county pauper lunatics and of buildings. (*See* page 7)	3,773	9	7
Jails—pensions to retired officers	567	3	4
Printing, stationery, and advertising	968	13	6
Reformatory schools	512	6	10
Salaries of county officers	1,571	0	0
Food and drugs act—analysts and expenses	235	8	3
Explosives act—inspectors' salaries	42	10	0
Law costs, etc	10	13	4
Expenses of candidates for county surveyorship	17	6	8
Interest, etc., charged by National Provincial Bank	7	10	0
Current expenses of the year	21,479	14	9
Loan account:			
Principal	3,954	5	2
Interest	4,475	2	0
	8,429	7	2
Balance in hands of treasurer to next account	2,470	3	11
Grand total	32,379	5	10

HENRY DEVER, F. C. A.,
County Auditor.

County of Glamorgan. Abstract of accounts, etc.—Continued.

GLAMORGANSHIRE LUNATIC ASYLUM.

Dr. [From Michaelmas, 1885, to Michaelmas, 1886.] Cr.

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
London Assurance Corporation:				Balance due to treasurer from last account	5,364	3	7
Balance of loan for £50,000	5,000	0	0	Park Gwylt:			
New loan	10,000	0	0	H. Lovatt, balance of contract and extras	11,980	9	5
Police superannuation fund loan	6,000	0	0	J. Paget, for road	379	10	6
Leeds Savings' Bank loan	15,000	0	0	J. Paget, for reservoir, boundary walls, etc	400	0	0
				Clerk of works	327	2	0
				Architect's commission:			
				Giles & Gough	723	6	10
				G. F. Lambert	25	13	1
				Materials and wages	150	0	5
				Land purchases:			
				Lord Dunraven's trustees	1,450	0	0
				Commoners of Cefn Hirgoed	141	16	0
				Manorial rights, Cefn Hirgoed, and costs	145	0	0
				Gas works:			
				C. Claridge, on account of tanks, etc	1,250	0	0
				Cockey & Son for gas apparatus	700	0	0
				New engine and pumps for water supply	742	10	0
				Furnishing and clothing	3,700	0	0
				Singer & Buckley on account of gas fittings	200	0	0
				J. Richards, for additions to medical superintendent's house	625	0	0
				Law costs for new loans	200	10	6
				Balance in hands of treasurer carried to next account	7,494	17	8
Total	36,000	0	0		36,000	0	0

COUNTY ROADS BOARD.

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Balance in hands of treasurer from last account	683	4	9	Treasurer of county roads board	600	0	0
Rate ordered at Easter sessions, 1886	224	6	11	Balance in hands of county treasurer, carried to next account	307	11	8
Total	907	11	8	Total	907	11	8

CONTAGIOUS DISEASES (ANIMALS) ACT.

		£	s.	d.
Fees to medical inspectors		282	17	4
Fees to police inspectors		35	4	0
Printing, stationery, and advertising		78	12	6
Clerk of the peace bills:				
As clerk to local authority	£105 15 6			
As clerk to executive committee	150 17 6			
		256	13	0
Magistrates' clerks' fees for making returns		19	17	0
Disinfectants, and burying carcasses		8	3	3
Compensation for animals slaughtered		511	2	2
Cardiff corporation—in settlement of their expenses from 1878 to March, 1885		700	0	0
Total		1,892	9	3

County of Glamorgan. Abstract of accounts, etc.—Continued.

POLICE SUPERANNUATION FUND ACCOUNT.

[From Michaelmas, 1885, to Michaelmas, 1886.]

Dr.	£	s.	d.	Cr.	£	s.	d.
1885.							
Sept. 29. To balance brought forward from last account	2,705	0	9	Richard Sadler, 1 year's allowance	105	0	0
Amounts transferred from police account	845	18	4	Evan Rees, 1 year's allowance	79	3	4
Installments on loans due from the county of Glamorgan:				Stephen Adams, 1 year's allowance	78	5	0
Loan of £11,000	149	8	9	James Davies, 1 year's allowance	55	0	8
Loan of £2,600	146	17	8	John Poyntz, 1 year's allowance	48	0	0
Loan of £3,500	309	12	10	Richard Wise, 1 year's allowance	25	0	0
Loan of £6,000	338	2	4	George Griffiths, 1 year's allowance	20	0	0
Loan of £6,300	334	5	0	Samuel Melhuish, 1 year's allowance	20	0	0
Loan of £6,000	158	16	5	John Beer, 1 year's allowance	53	18	0
				John Loughor, 1 year's allowance	62	11	4
Amount realized by sale of £4,619 3s. 3d. consols	1,437	3	0	William Jenkins, 1 year's allowance	54	12	0
	4,613	7	9	Philip Williams, 1 year's allowance	45	0	0
				William Poyntz, 1 year's allowance	26	0	0
				George Perkins, 1 year's allowance	53	0	0
				James Baker, 1 year's allowance	61	0	0
				Wm. Hodgson, 1 year's allowance	78	5	0
				Edward Tamplin, 1 year's allowance	45	18	0
				Edmd. Hopkins, 1 year's allowance	28	15	0
				George Roberts, 1 year's allowance	35	0	0
				John Davies, 1 year's allowance	50	0	0
				P. O. Wrightson, 9 months' allowance	44	5	0
				Charles James, 9 months' allowance	22	10	0
				John Jones, 3 months' allowance	13	10	0
				Gratuity to the widow of the late Police Sergeant Menhinnick	85	16	0
				Loan to the county lunatic asylum	6,000	0	0
				Balance carried to next account	2,411	0	6
Grand total	9,601	9	10		9,601	9	10

TOTAL POLICE SUPERANNUATION FUND AT MICHAELMAS, 1886.

	Loans.			Principal repaid.			Balance owing.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Loan to the county	11,000	0	0	8,987	13	7	2,012	6	5
Loan to county lunatic asylum	2,600	0	0	622	7	11	1,977	12	1
Do	3,500	0	0	1,491	19	8	2,008	0	4
Do	6,000	0	0	772	6	2	5,227	13	10
Do	6,300	0	0	723	3	5	5,576	16	7
Do	6,000	0	0	57	6	5	5,942	13	7
	35,400	0	0	12,654	17	2	22,745	2	10
Balance at bank							2,411	0	6
Total							25,156	3	4

My Lords and Gentlemen: Referring to our last report as at Easter, 1885, it will be seen that the liability of the fund in respect of pensions then in force was £10,080, leaving a balance to provide for future pensions of £14,382. Since that date 5 pensions have been granted, amounting to £252 per annum, the capitalized value of these being £3,280. The number of the annuitants now upon the fund is 24, drawing annually £1,227 13s. 6d. (including John Lewis who was not on the fund at the time of printing the financial statement) as against 19 drawing £975 13s. 6d. at Easter, 1885. The present liability of the fund with respect to the pensions now in force we estimate

at £12,997. It will be seen, therefore, that the surplus remaining to provide for future grants is now £12,159, against £14,382 as at Easter, 1885. We do not, therefore, consider that there is present necessity to increase the fund.

We have the honor to be, my lords and gentlemen, your obedient servants,

G. F. HARDY,
HENRY DEVER.

GLAMORGANSHIRE POLICE FORCE, FOR THE YEAR ENDING MICHAELMAS, 1886.

DR.

RECEIPTS.	£	s.	d.
Police rates ordered at—			
Midsummer sessions, 1885	£5,497	16	9
Michaelmas sessions, 1885	1,832	12	2
Epiphany sessions, 1886	5,497	16	8
Easter sessions, 1886	5,497	16	8
	18,326	2	3
Midsummer sessions, 1886, on account	3,082	14	5
	21,408	16	8
Sums received under 3d and 4th Vic., cap. 88, sec. 10	845	18	4
Sums received under 3d and 4th Vic., cap. 88, sec. 17	1,096	11	10
Inquest fees due to the police	166	10	6
Lodging money paid by the police	836	0	11
Peddlers' certificates	139	0	0
Chimney-sweeps' certificates	0	17	6
Her Majesty's paymaster-general:			
One-half the expenses of pay and clothing for one year to September 29, 1885	9,408	17	10
Merthyr police court, for county court sittings	4	4	0
	9,413	1	10
County court—allowance for police attendance	18	0	0
Balance due to treasurer carried to next account	724	4	11
	34,649	2	6

CR.

PAYMENTS.	£	s.	d.
Chief constable's salary	£850	0	0*
Chief constable's income tax	28	6	8
Contingent expenses	2,208	4	3
Mileage expenses, apprehending prisoners, attending inquests, etc.	232	6	8
Clerk of the peace's bills	129	4	11
Police clothing	978	13	4
Printing, stationery, and advertising	123	9	8
Rent of station houses	253	0	5
Furniture and repairs to station	491	2	9
Fire-insurance	37	18	9
Superintendents' and men's pay	20,174	11	6*
Superannuation fund	845	18	4
Clerk's fees in police cases	273	2	9
On account of contracts, etc.:			
Tynewydd station	92	0	0
Architect's commission	66	18	7
Briton Ferry station	116	10	0
Architect and clerk of works	15	0	6
Treharris station	440	0	0
Architect and clerk of works	135	12	6
Mountain Ash station	305	1	0
Architect and clerk of works	32	16	6
Pentre Ystrad station	550	0	0
Architect's commission	43	14	6
Porth station	1,4[illegible]0	0	0
Architect and clerk of works	110	0	0
Purchase of site and vendor's costs	361	3	4
Cadoxton Juxta Barry station	2,000	0	0
Architect and clerk of works	85	0	0
	5,753	16	11
Police expenses at parliamentary elections	160	2	10
Police expenses at Llangafelach Fair	5	2	6
Medical attendance on police constables	5	0	6
Law costs, defending police, etc.	340	17	1
Auditor's report on police superannuation fund	47	5	0
Cleaning police courts	1	9	0
Mountain Ash local board, for private improvements	8	11	0
Total expenditure for the year	32,948	4	10
Balance due to treasurer from last account	1,745	19	4
Less transfer from the county account (See page 1)	45	1	8
	1,700	17	8
	34,649	2	6

* N. B.—The salary and wages of the year to Michaelmas, 1885, per printed accounts, were exclusive of the last four weeks, which were paid after the close of the financial year.

County of Glamorgan. Abstract of accounts, etc.—Continued.

Total expenditure for the county for the year as above	£32,948 4 10
Deduct—receipts as follows:	
Sums received under 3 and 4 Vic., superannuation fund	845 18 4
Sums received under 3 and 4 Vic., sec. 17	1,096 11 10
Inquest fees	166 10 6
Lodging money	836 0 11
Peddlers' certificates and county court allowance	157 0 0
Chimney-sweeps' certificates	0 17 6
Her Majesty's paymaster-general—one-half pay and clothing for the year ended September 29, 1885	9,413 1 10
	12,516 0 11
Leaving—as the outlay on the force by the county	20,432 3 11

CONTENTS OF THE TREASURER'S BALANCE, MICHAELMAS, 1886.

	Dr.	Cr.
County account		£2,470 3 11
Merthyr stipendiary		89 12 8
Pontypridd stipendiary		1,064 0 0
Lunatic asylum		7,494 17 8
Police	£724 4 11	
Private companies	132 4 4	
Police superannuation fund		2,411 0 6
	856 9 3	13,529 14 9
Deduct—Dr. balances		856 9 3
		12,673 5 6

LOANS, MICHAELMAS, 1885-1886.

[Amounts contracted and amounts paid off from Michaelmas, 1885, to Michaelmas, 1886, with outstanding balances at the latter date.]

Date of receipt in treasurer's book.	From whom borrowed.	Rate per cent.	Method of repayment.	Purpose of loan.	Amount of loan.	Balance due, Michaelmas, 1885.
June, 1875	Police superannuation fund.	4	60 equal half-yearly instalments.	Gasls	£11,000	£2,081 18 6
Apr., 1876	London assurance corporation.	4½	60 half-yearly instalments.	....do	18,000	12,600 0 0
	Total				29,000	
Oct., 1865	London assurance corporation.	4½	40 equal half-yearly instalments.	Lunatic asylum.	15,000	558 7 2
Jan., 1870	.....do	4½	60 half yearly installments.	....do	10,000	4,833 6 8
Nov., 1873	.....do	4½	.....do	... do	10,000	5,833 6 8
June, 1875	Police superannuation fund.	4	60 equal half-yearly instalments.	....do	2,600	2,046 0 8
Oct., 1878	.....do	4	30 equal half-yearly instalments.	....do	3,500	2,233 9 4
Jan., 1885	.....do	4	60 equal half-yearly installments.	....do	6,000	5,359 16 6
Jan., 1880	.....do	3½	.....do	....do	6,300	5,718 15 8
Jan., 1882	London assurance corporation.	4	.....do	....do	20,000	18,696 6 7
Oct., 1883	.....do	4	.....do	....do	50,000	48,658 6 5
Nov., 1885	.....do	4	.....do	....do	10,000	
Nov., 1885	Police superannuation fund.	3½	.....do	....do	6,000	
July, 1886	Leeds Savings Bank.	3½	.....do	....do	15,000	
	Total				154,400	
					183,400	108,619 14 2

County of Glamorgan. Abstract of accounts, etc.—Continued.

LOANS, MICHAELMAS, 1885-1886—Continued.

Date of receipt in treasurer's book.	From whom borrowed.	Payments for the year. On account of interest.	Payments for the year. On account of principal.	Balance due, Michaelmas, 1886.	Date of the last payment and extinction of loan.
June, 1875	Police superannuation fund	£82 11 9	£69 12 1	£2,012 6 5	1905
Apr., 1876	London assurance corporation	529 2 6	600 0 0	12,000 0 0	1906
Oct., 1885	do	11 17 8	558 7 2		1886
Jan., 1870	do	201 17 6	333 6 8	4,500 0 0	1900
Nov., 1872	do	244 7 6	333 6 8	5,500 0 0	1903
June, 1875	Police superannuation fund	81 3 3	68 8 7	1,977 12 1	1905
Oct., 1878	do	87 2 0	225 9 0	2,008 0 4	1894
Jan., 1880	do	213 1 8	132 2 8	5,227 13 10	1910
Jan., 1881	do	198 18 5	141 19 1	5,576 16 7	1911
Jan., 1882	London assurance corporation	743 16 5	406 17 11	18,289 8 8	1912
Oct., 1883	do	1,783 12 0	939 15 5	47,718 11 0	1914
Nov., 1885	do	200 0 0	87 13 6	9,912 6 6	1916
Nov., 1885	Police superannuation	105 0 0	57 6 5	5,942 13 7	1916
July, 1886	Leeds Savings-Bank			15,000 0 0	1916
	Total	*4,482 10 8	3,954 5 2	135,665 9 0	

* The rebate of interest on installments not received on the loan of £50,000 amounted to £153 8*s.* 7*d.*

Per cent.	Amount borrowed.	Amount outstanding.
At 4½ per cent	£5,300 0 0	£22,000 0 0
4 per cent	103,100 0 0	87,145 18 10
3¾ per cent	15,000 0 0	15,000 0 0
3½ per cent	12,300 0 0	11,519 10 2
Total	183,400 0 0	135,665 9 0

SUMMARY OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS BY THE CHIEF CONSTABLE FOR THE YEAR ENDING MICHAELMAS, 1886.

	Epiphany.	Easter.	Midsummer.	Michaelmas.	Total.
RECEIPTS.					
Cash from treasurer for pays:	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
No. 1 Division, Merthyr	1,507 5 4	1,529 4 10	1,541 5 10	1,529 14 4	6,107 10 4
No. 2 Division, Newbridge	1,318 18 4	1,363 15 4	1,389 0 4	1,387 9 4	5,459 3 4
No. 3 Division, Ogmore	860 7 11	886 4 4	892 3 10	892 6 10	3,531 2 11
No. 4 Division, Swansea	846 18 1	849 6 11	832 2 11	834 8 7	3,362 16 6
No. 5 Division, Kibbor	838 11 4	873 1 4	941 10 2	915 0 6	3,568 3 4
Cash from treasurer for under-estimate of pay	0 15 5		0 6 0	0 7 3	1 8 8
Cash from treasurer for contingent account	300 0 0	300 0 0	300 0 0	300 0 0	1,200 0 0
Cash from treasurer for overpayment on contingent account	377 9 2	404 4 6	319 9 9	387 8 11	1,488 12 4
Amount received for peddlers' certificates		69 15 0		61 15 0	131 10 0
Chimney-sweepers' certificates		0 10 0		0 2 6	0 12 6
Amount received for sale of old clothing	56 6 6				56 6 6
Sale of beer and casks forfeited		1 5 0			1 5 0
Amount received for keeping order in county court	18 0 0				18 0 0
	6,124 12 1	6,277 7 3	6,215 18 10	6,308 13 3	24,926 11 5

County of Glamorgan. Abstract of accounts, etc.—Continued.

SUMMARY OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS, ETC.—Continued.

	Epiphany.	Easter.	Midsummer.	Michaelmas.	Total.
PAYMENTS.					
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Amount of men's pay:					
County	4,431 8 10	4,526 18 1	4,668 0 7	4,645 2 0	18,271 9 6
Private companies	642 7 0	634 5 8	614 13 8	600 4 11	2,491 11 3
Amounts handed to treasurer:					
Superannuation fund—					
County	74 18 11	76 7 2	78 0 0	78 3 7	307 9 8
Private companies	11 9 0	11 7 4	10 18 10	10 12 10	44 8 0
Fines, county	2 12 4	0 10 0	1 5 1	2 3 2	6 10 7
Lodging money:					
County	200 13 9	203 19 3	207 17 10	207 18 9	820 9 7
Private companies	6 10 0	6 6 0	5 17 0	5 2 3	23 15 3
Overestimates of pay	2 16 7	41 19 3	9 16 1	9 19 4	64 11 3
Received for peddlers' certificates	.....	69 15 0	.....	61 15 0	131 10 0
Chimney-sweepers' certificates	.....	0 10 0	.....	0 2 6	0 12 6
Sale of old clothing	56 6 6	.....	.....	.....	56 6 6
Sale of beer and casks forfeited	.....	1 5 0	.....	.....	1 5 0
Keeping order in county courts	18 0 0	.....	.....	.....	18 0 0
Contingent expenses:					
Chief constables	12 11 3	15 15 3	10 5 1	20 4 4	58 15 11
No. 1 Division	110 11 4	128 19 10	99 18 6	120 4 4	459 14 0
No. 2 Division	123 7 2	137 0 7	123 19 8	137 1 2	521 8 7
No. 3 Division	102 3 7	99 13 7	86 0 1	93 8 2	381 5 5
No. 4 Division	87 7 8	81 10 1	85 15 4	78 12 2	333 5 3
No. 5 Division	113 6 2	108 1 11	95 12 9	106 14 7	423 15 5
Conveyance of prisoners:					
No. 1 Division	27 7 9	28 12 5	25 13 0	28 4 11	109 18 1
No. 2 Division	13 1 7	12 5 11	8 11 8	9 3 4	43 2 6
No. 3 Division	10 2 6	10 1 3	6 15 7	7 15 11	34 15 3
No. 4 Division	1 8 10	0 13 8	0 13 4	0 19 7	3 15 5
No. 5 Division	4 7 5	2 17 9	2 13 8	1 19 2	11 18 0
Mileages:					
No. 1 Division	13 12 2	11 4 11	11 19 3	13 7 7	50 3 11
No. 2 Division	19 7 2	24 10 7	20 6 10	29 17 5	94 2 0
No. 3 Division	6 17 9	8 15 3	8 0 9	7 19 6	31 13 3
No. 4 Division	9 8 4	10 16 6	8 18 3	7 4 4	36 7 5
No. 5 Division	6 19 6	8 4 6	8 19 0	9 17 2	34 0 2
Inquests:					
No. 1 Division	4 0 6	4 16 3	3 18 9	5 5 0	18 0 6
No. 2 Division	3 6 6	3 11 9	4 5 9	3 15 3	14 19 3
No. 3 Division	1 15 0	2 7 6	2 17 6	1 2 6	8 2 6
No. 4 Division	1 17 6	2 17 6	3 0 0	2 15 0	10 10 0
No. 5 Division	1 2 6	1 7 6	1 5 0	1 17 6	5 12 6
Expenses at county courts	3 7 0	.....	.....	.....	3 7 0
	6,124 12 1	6,277 7 3	6,215 18 10	6,308 13 3	24,926 11 5

LUNATIC ASYLUM.—STATEMENT OF RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITURE TO MICHAELMAS, 1886.

Items.	Total to Michalemas, 1886.
RECEIPTS.	£ s. d.
Loans	210,400 0 0
Sale of spare lands	150 0 0
County rate	3,200 0 0
Rent of farm	317 14 7
Rents from additional land	111 8 8
Sale of crops	30 16 9
Interest on deposits	337 9 6
Total	214,547 9 6

County of Glamorgan. Abstract of accounts, etc.—Continued.

LUNATIC ASYLUM.—STATEMENT OF RECEIPTS, ETC.—Continued.

Items.	Total to Michaelmas, 1886.	Epiphany quarter.	Easter quarter.	Midsummer quarter.	Michaelmas quarter.	Expended during the year to Michaelmas, 1886.
PAYMENTS.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Purchase money	5,671 10 5	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Law charges	1,857 0 11	73 12 6	.....	.....	161 18 0	235 10 6
Surveys and valuations	1,288 12 11	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Barnsley "contract"	67,660 11 6	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Lovatt, H., "contract and extras"	62,601 15 1	4,822 1 9	6,958 7 8	.....	200 0 0	11,980 9 5
Additions and alterations to buildings	6,043 14 8	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Architects and clerks of works	11,615 12 9	310 0 0	407 15 2	76 2 0	282 4 9	1,076 1 11
Gas-pipes and fittings	1,587 15 0	.....	.....	.....	200 0 0	200 0 0
Iron fencing	458 10 0	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Painters and plumbers	208 12 5	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Furnishing and clothing	14,342 4 3	.....	3,700 0 0	.....	.....	3,700 0 0
Tithes and taxes	55 9 5	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Engineers' work, etc	3,827 19 5	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Tools, implements, seeds, etc	167 11 1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Salaries of officers	668 6 10	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Wages to workmen	399 4 4	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
New river embankment and filter-beds	5,847 12 8	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
New water-supply and reservoir	1,805 18 5	.....	.....	.....	1,142 10 0	1,142 10 0
New bridge and cottages	1,161 4 11	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
New hospital and church extension	4,128 5 9	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Sewerage tank and works	591 15 1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Additional land, awards and roads	10,597 13 2	208 10 6	100 0 0	1,772 16 0	.....	2,081 6 6
Farm at Parc Gwylt	1,200 0 0	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Carpenters' shop and sundries	690 10 10	.....	.....	150 0 5	.....	150 0 5
Gas-works	1,950 0 0	.....	.....	400 0 0	1,550 0 0	1,950 0 0
Medical superintendent's house	625 0 0	.....	.....	.....	625 0 0	625 0 0
Balance	7,494 17 8	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total	214,547 9 6	5,414 4 9	11,166 2 10	2,398 18 5	4,161 12 9	23,140 18 9

	Landlords' repairs and insurance.	Special fund account.	Maintenance of county lunatics.	Total.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Epiphany	163 5 1	64 18 3	543 1 0	771 4 4
Easter	307 7 1	272 6 0	536 3 5	1,115 16 6
Midsummer	325 8 11	97 17 6	476 9 0	899 15 5
Michaelmas	503 2 1	.....	473 14 3	976 16 4
	1,299 3 2	435 1 9	2,029 7 8	3,763 12 7
T. M. Franklen, clerk to Vernon House Asylum	.....	.....	.....	9 17 0
Total	.....	.....	.....	3,773 9 7

County of Glamorgan. Abstract of accounts, etc.—Continued.

STATEMENT OF CONTRACTS FOR WORKS IN EXECUTION.

Date of making contract.	Date when contract should be completed.	Purpose of contract.	Amount of contracts.	Balance due on account of contracts, Michaelmas, 1885.	Amounts paid on account of contracts.				Balance due Michaelmas, 1886.
					Epiphany.	Easter.	Midsummer.	Michaelmas.	
			£. s.	£. s.	£. s.	£. s.	£. s.	£. s.	£. s.
1884. Feb. 6 ..	1884. Dec. 6...	James Richards, erection of police station at Tynewydd.	1,106 9¾	26 9¾	26 9¾ / 65 10¼	.....	.....	.....	Extras.
Nov. 12 .	1885. Aug. 12.	John Morgan, erection of police station at Treharris.	1,790 0	490 0	300 0	140 0	.....	.....	50 0
1885. June 7..	Aug. 7 ..	John Morgan, addition to police station at Mountain Ash.	299 10	299 10	.....	200 0	.....	99 10 / 5 11	Extras.
June 17.	Aug. 17.	William John, additions to police station at Briton Ferry.	216 0	116 0	70 0	36 10	.....	9 10	.....
Sept. 30.	Dec. 30..	John Morgan, alterations and additions to Pentre Ystrad police station.	583 0	.....	.....	.....	300 0	250 0	33 0
Nov. 25.	1886. Aug. 25.	Charles Jenkins & Son, erection of police station at Porth.	2,100 0	.....	.....	.....	700 0	700 0	700 0
1886. May 3..	1887. Jan. 3...	Thomas A. Walker, erection of police station at Cadoxton Juxta Barry.	3,000 0	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,000 0	1,000 0
Sept. 6 ..	Mar. 6 ..	John Morgan, alterations and additions to police station at Pontypridd.	1,567 0	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,567 0
		Total.....	10,661 19¾	931 19¾	462 0	376 10	1,000 0	3,064 11	3,350 0

MERTHYR STIPENDIARY JUSTICE ACCOUNT, FROM MICHAELMAS, 1885, TO MICHAELMAS, 1886.

RECEIPTS.	£	s.	d.	PAYMENTS.	£	s.	d.
Balance in hands of treasurer from last account.....	220	19	6	Stipendiary justice's salary.....	700	0	0
Rate ordered:				Cleaning magistrate's room:			
Epiphany sessions, 1886	306	0	0	Aberdare	8	7	4
Magistrates' clerks' fees:				Merthyr	27	19	3
Epiphany, 1886	158	19	3	Magistrate's clerk's salary.....	300	0	0
Easter, 1886.....	172	8	3	Stationery and printing.....	38	11	1
Midsummer, 1886	152	15	5	Clerk of the peace, making rates ...	16	16	0
Michaelmas, 1886	170	3	11	Balance in hands of treasurer, carried to next account	89	12	8
Total	1,181	6	4	Total	1,181	6	4

County of Glamorgan. Abstract of accounts, etc.—Continued.

PONTYPRIDD STIPENDIARY JUSTICE ACCOUNT, FROM MICHAELMAS, 1885, TO MICHAELMAS, 1886.

RECEIPTS.	£	s.	d.	PAYMENTS.	£	s.	d.
Balance in hands of treasurer from last account	551	8	10	Stipendiary justice's salary	700	0	0
Rate ordered:				Rent of police court, Pentre	20	0	0
Epiphany sessions, 1886	444	0	0	Rent of county court, Pontypridd	15	0	0
Michaelmas sessions, 1886, on account	434	15	9	Cleaning police court:			
Magistrates' clerks' fees.				Llantrissant	5	0	0
Epiphany, 1886	258	12	0	Pontypridd	12	0	0
Easter, 1886	388	11	10	Magistrates' clerk's—			
Midsummer, 1886	187	7	0	Salary	600	0	0
Michaelmas, 1886	244	9	6	Office rent	21	0	0
				Cleaning office	3	18	0
				Stationery and printing	30	0	0
				Sundry office expenses	11	10	11
				Furnishing	10	0	0
				Clerk of the peace, making rates	16	16	0
				Balance in hands of treasurer, carried to next account	1,064	0	0
Total	2,509	4	11	Total	2,509	4	11

MICHAELMAS, 1888.—PAYMENTS TO BE MADE ON ACCOUNT OF EXISTING LOANS FROM YEAR TO YEAR (INTEREST AND PRINCIPAL), UNTIL EXTINCTION.

Year ending September—	Interest.			Principal.			Total.			Year ending September—	Interest.			Principal.			Total.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
1887	5,347	8	1	3,905	17	2	9,253	5	3	1903	2,377	16	8	5,240	10	1	7,618	6	9
1888	5,189	1	6	4,010	7	1	9,199	8	7	1904	2,171	13	4	5,250	19	3	7,422	12	7
1889	5,026	9	8	4,119	2	3	9,145	11	11	1905	1,962	0	6	5,435	11	7	7,397	12	1
1890	4,859	11	11	4,232	3	4	9,091	15	3	1906	1,748	1	10	5,321	15	1	7,069	16	11
1891	4,688	4	9	4,349	13	10	9,037	18	7	1907	1,542	4	8	4,908	9	9	6,450	14	5
1892	4,512	4	9	4,471	17	2	8,984	1	11	1908	1,348	2	1	5,102	12	4	6,450	14	5
1893	4,331	6	11	4,598	18	4	8,930	5	3	1909	1,146	6	2	5,304	8	3	6,450	14	5
1894	4,145	8	9	4,574	14	4	8,720	3	1	1910	936	9	10	5,341	10	7	6,278	0	5
1895	3,963	14	6	4,546	6	5	8,510	0	11	1911	728	16	1	5,205	19	10	5,934	15	11
1896	3,780	2	3	4,676	2	0	8,456	4	3	1912	525	8	3	4,663	18	6	5,189	6	9
1897	3,591	7	8	4,810	19	11	8,402	7	7	1913	351	14	6	4,262	3	9	4,613	18	3
1898	3,397	5	11	4,951	5	0	8,348	10	11	1914	182	17	8	2,992	12	7	3,175	10	3
1899	3,197	12	10	5,097	1	5	8,294	14	3	1915	94	3	10	1,642	18	5	1,737	2	3
1900	2,992	3	6	5,082	0	9	8,074	4	3	1916	31	8	2	1,255	14	2	1,287	2	4
1901	2,791	7	6	5,072	19	3	7,864	6	9										
1902	2,587	16	10	5,236	16	7	7,824	13	5		79,548	10	11	135,665	9	0	215,213	19	11

MICHAELMAS, 1886.—QUARTERLY PAYMENTS TO BE MADE ON ACCOUNT OF EXISTING LOANS FOR THE FINANCIAL YEAR ENDING MICHAELMAS, 1887 (INTEREST AND PRINCIPAL).

	Interest.			Principal.			Total.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Epiphany, 1887	1,708	3	11	1,249	16	4	2,958	0	3
Easter, 1887	985	1	1	690	5	11	1,675	7	0
Midsummer, 1887	1,682	15	2	1,265	6	8	2,948	1	10
Michaelmas, 1887	971	7	11	700	8	3	1,671	16	2
	5,347	8	1	3,905	17	2	9,253	5	3

County of Glamorgan. Abstract of accounts, etc.—Continued.

GLAMORGAN CONSTABULARY.—RETURN FOR THE YEAR ENDING MICHAELMAS, 1886.

Division.	No.	Rank.	Salary.	Forage and travelling expenses.	Clothing.	Weekly allowance for boots.
			£ s. d.	£	£	s. d.
Headquarters..	1	Chief constable	600 0 0	100	.....	.....
No. 1	1	Superintendent and deputy chief constable, first-class	220 0 0	65	13	1 0
	2	Inspectors, first-class	110 0 0	.....	(*)	6
		Sergeants:				
	2	Merit-class ... per week	34 0	.....	(*)	6
	3	First-class ... do	33 0	.....	(*)	6
	1	Second-class ... do	31 6	.....	(*)	6
	3	Third-class ... do	30 6	.....	(*)	6
		Constables:				
	11	Merit-class ... do	29 0	.....	(*)	6
	8	First-class (after 5 years) ... do	28 0	.....	(*)	6
	12	First-class (after 2 years) ... do	27 0	.....	(*)	6
	10	First-class (on appointment) ... do	26 0	.....	(*)	6
	5	Second-class ... do	25 0	.....	(*)	6
	5	Third-class ... do	24 0	.....	(*)	6
No 2	1	Superintendent, first-class	200 0 0	65	13	1 0
		Inspectors:				
	1	First-class	110 0 0	.....	(*)	6
	1	Third-class	160 0 0	.....	(*)	6
		Sergeants:				
	1	Merit-class ... per week	34 0	.....	(*)	6
	2	First-class ... do	33 0	.....	(*)	6
	4	Second-class ... do	31 6	.....	(*)	6
	1	Third-class ... do	30 6	.....	(*)	6
		Constables:				
	12	Merit-class ... do	29 0	.....	(*)	6
	23	First-class (after 5 years) ... do	28 0	.....	(*)	6
	6	First-class (after 2 years) ... do	27 0	.....	(*)	6
	3	First-class (on appointment) ... do	26 0	.....	(*)	6
	6	Second-class ... do	25 0	.....	(*)	6
	2	Third-class ... do	24 0	.....	(*)	6
No. 3	1	Superintendent, first-class	200 0 0	65	13	1 0
	1	Inspector, first-class	110 0 0	.....	(*)	6
		Sergeants:				
	8	First-class ... per week	33 0	.....	(*)	6
	1	Second-class ... do	31 6	.....	(*)	6
	1	Third-class ... do	30 6	.....	(*)	6
		Constables:				
	8	Merit-class ... do	29 0	.....	(*)	6
	11	First-class (after 5 years) ... do	28 0	.....	(*)	6
	3	First class (after 2 years) ... do	27 0	.....	(*)	6
	7	First-class (on appointment) ... do	26 0	.....	(*)	6
	2	Second-class ... do	25 0	.....	(*)	6
	2	Third-class ... do	24 0	.....	(*)	6
No. 4	1	Superintendent, first-class	200 0 0	65	13	1 0
	1	Inspector, second-class	105 0 0	.....	(*)	6
		Sergeants:				
	2	First-class ... per week	33 0	.....	(*)	6
	1	Second-class ... do	31 6	.....	(*)	6
	3	Third-class ... do	30 6	.....	(*)	6
		Constables:				
	6	Merit-class ... do	29 0	.....	(*)	6
	12	First-class (after 5 years) ... do	28 0	.....	(*)	6
	5	First-class (after 2 years) ... do	27 0	.....	(*)	6
	7	First-class (on appointment) ... do	26 0	.....	(*)	6
	1	Second-class ... do	25 0	.....	(*)	6
	2	Third-class ... do	24 0	.....	(*)	6
No. 5	1	Superintendent, first-class	200 0 0	65	13	1 0
	1	Inspector, first-class	110 0 0	.....	(*)	6
		Sergeants:				
	1	Merit ... per week	34 0	.....	(*)	6
	2	First-class ... do	33 0	.....	(*)	6
	1	Second-class ... do	31 6	.....	(*)	6
	1	Third-class ... do	30 6	.....	(*)	6
		Constables:				
	4	Merit-class ... do	29 0	.....	(*)	6
	7	First-class (after 5 years) ... do	28 0	.....	(*)	6
	4	First-class (after 2 years) ... do	27 0	.....	(*)	6
	4	First-class (on appointment) ... do	26 0	.....	(*)	6
	1	Second-class ... do	25 0	.....	(*)	6
	7	Third-class ... do	24 0	.....	(*)	6

* Clothing supplied.

County of Glamorgan. Abstract of accounts, etc.—Continued.

STRENGTH.

Headquarters	1
Division No. 1	63
Division No. 2	63
Division No. 3	40
Division No. 4	41
Division No. 5	34
Total	242

One-half for pay and clothing is paid by the Government.

H. GORE LINDSAY,
Chief Constable.

ARGENTINE REPUBLIC.

TRANSMITTED BY MINISTER HANNA.

BUDGET OF 1888.

I send herewith, as an inclosure, the recent message of the President of the Argentine Republic in transmitting to Congress the budget for 1888:

The revenue is reckoned at	$59,610,000
Expenditure	59,214,744
Surplus	395,256

The revenue will be derived as follows:

Import duties	$38,600,000
Fifteen per cent. extra for premium on gold	5,790,000
Storage and cartage	950,000
Stamps	3,250,000
Licenses	1,200,000
Direct tax	2,300,000
Post-office	950,000
Telegraphs	500,000
Lights and buoys	150,000
Sanitary visits	50,000
Timber cutting	15,000
Water works	500,000
Judicial deposits	80,000
Central Argentine Railway	400,000
Andine Railway	180,000
National bank shares	2,900,000
Tax on bank-notes	875,000
Port and wharf dues	750,000
Contingencies	250,000
Consular fees	120,000
	59,610,000

The estimated expenditure is distributed in the following proportions among the Government departments:

Interior	$13,071,473.16
Foreign affairs	1,444,416.00
Finance	24,759,261.02
Justice, etc	8,187,993.82
War	7,902,265.64
Marine	3,849,324.40

The President's message is largely explanatory, therefore given in full for the general information it furnishes.

I have, etc.,

BAYLESS W. HANNA.

[Inclosure in No. 161.]

THE BUDGET MESSAGE.

To the Honorable Congress:

The eminent President has the honor of presenting to you the budget for 1888, which shows the following figures:

Estimated revenue	$59,610,000
Estimated expenditure	59,214,744
Surplus	395,256

These figures reflect the notable development of the commercial, industrial, and economic power of the country in the last few years, which permits the presentation of estimates which three years ago would have appeared ridiculous. It permits the public services to be attended to with facility.

The estimated expenditure in 1881 was $20,290,000 and the estimate of revenue was $19,898,000; in 1887 the estimate of expenses had risen to $47,342,000 and the revenue, estimated at $50,522,000, produced $57,306,805, and left an actual surplus of $3,300,000, after paying $6,756,000, the expenditure authorized by special laws.

The financial disturbances which caused a crisis in 1885 did not interfere greatly with the commerce or industry of the country, and they continued to be developed with much vigor.

This was the last year in which there was a deficit; in 1886 there was a small surplus, and the results of 1887 have exceeded the most sanguine hopes.

The revenue of 1885, 1886, and 1887 was, respectively, $38,398,729, $49,762,241, and $57,306,805 and the expenditure $42,424,824, $46,695,444, and $54,098,227; there was therefore in 1885 a deficit of $4,026,095, and a surplus in 1886 of $66,797 and in 1887 of $3,308,077.

But the prosperity of the country is not shown only by an increase of the public revenue. It is visible also in all branches of industry and in all the manifestations of civilized life.

The material advance is accompanied and even surpassed by the moral advance which the country reveals in all its acts.

The foreign commerce of the Republic, which in 1881 was $110,000,000, reached $219,000,000 in 1887.

The foreign navigation had in 1887 a movement of arrivals and departures of 24,825 ships with 8,195,000 tons, against 10,754 ships with 2,484,000 tons in 1881.

The increase of agriculture is proved by the fact that in 1887 its products exported represented $22,250,000, while in 1881 they scarcely reached $1,500,000.

The comparative figures of the foreign commerce of 1886 and 1887 make more palpable the rapidity of this progress. In 1886 the value of the imports, excluding gold, was $95,467,000, and in 1887 it was $116,921,000, and in the first four months of this year the amount was $42,275,000. But the true importance of this result rests on the fact that this great augmentation is distributed proportionately among all the branches of importation, thus showing that it is due to permanent causes, which are the increase of the population and the greater well-being enjoyed by all the inhabitants of the Republic.

The effects of the augmentation of customs duties made by the law of 1887 have not been perceptible, because the articles so charged have followed the same progress as the rest.

As for the exports, the value, excluding gold, was, in 1886, $69,669,000, and in 1887, $82,827,000. The first four months of this year show a movement of $42,342,000, but this is the period of greatest activity in this branch.

The exportation of cereals increased from $8,341,000 in 1886 to $21,257,000 in 1887, and the products of pastoral industry, excluding the slaughtering of the "saladeros," increased from $52,903,000 in 1886 to $55,582,000 in 1887.

One hundred and thirty-seven thousand immigrants arrived last year. European capital flows here in proportions hitherto unknown, being attracted by the incentive of a safe and highly remunerative investment. Argentine credit is quoted at a high price, and the public bonds are so appreciated by investors that one of the difficulties encountered by the Government is the refusal of the bond-holders to accept payment at par of the bonds which, seven years ago, were negotiated at a discount of 20 per cent.

The conversion of our foreign debt into another at a lower interest, which, up to this time, has presented much difficulty, from the exaggerated demands of capitalists and bankers, now appears possible.

Credit establishments are increasing in the Republic and the spirit of association is making way, a number of useful enterprises having been formed with capital of

the country. Twelve new banks have been established since January, 1887, with an aggregate capital of $52,500,000, of which $42,000,000 belongs to banks formed and established solely with the elements existing in the country.

The products of pastoral industry alone make no progress, but the principal causes of this fact are not difficult to discover. As regards felt with some advantage by improving the quality of wool; but this effort seems to have exhausted the energy of the sheep farmers, and it is sad to observe the relative inferiority of the country in spite of its indisputable natural advantages.

The same may be said of cattle, the products of which suffer a serious depreciation in prices from causes which are well-known and because the poor and primitive system of management is not adapted to present necessities.

The remedy of this evil is not far off. The extraordinary rise in the value of lands, together with the eagerness for converting pasturage into arable land, will compel cattle-owners to have recourse to the scientific measures prevailing in other countries.

The large areas of land hitherto left in a state of nature will be subdivided and managed more intelligently. The cattle which now alternate between periods of abundance and of famine, which causes their degeneration, will, with better care, give more and more valuable products.

The laudable initiative of some provincial governments co-operates powerfully to this end by the encouragement of agriculture and the formation of the class of small agricultural proprietors who create the small and varied industries which ultimately constitute the nerve and commercial and industrial power of every working country. The measures dictated by the eminent President for attracting a new immigration and the activity which is noted all over the Republic in forming colonies and centers of immigration, will undoubtedly contribute to consolidate and improve the present prosperous condition of affairs.

The Government can not remain stationary in the presence of this strong impulse. Progress creates new necessities, and the good administration of the finances does not consist in maintaining the expenses within a fixed and unalterable limit, but in prudently widening the service, taking care that the distribution of the revenue provides for useful objects which will always assist and stimulate the general progress.

This is the object which the eminent President has in view in presenting to you the laws of the budget for the year 1888.

In calculating the revenue all the factors which influence the yield of the various branches of income have been taken into account, and the eminent President believes that the estimate will be covered as on previous occasions.

The expenses have been increased as far as is strictly necessary for improving the public service, but without augmenting individual remuneration, because the eminent President believes that the present salaries, without being exaggerated, are sufficient compensation for the services rendered.

The taxes are not altered, except in details of little importance, because the natural increase of the revenue appears to be sufficient for covering the new expenses which will be incurred.

The eminent President has stated on a previous occasion the desirability of giving stability to the laws on taxes which the constitution requires to be voted annually, but which ought not to be altered except when absolutely necessary.

The opinion of the eminent President has also been given on the disputed question of protection as opposed to free trade.

There are industries for whose development on a large scale the country is evidently adapted, but which require the beneficent action of the public powers until they reach their first growth.

Therefore no merely theoretical consideration ought to stop that action, because the momentary sacrifice imposed on the people will be largely compensated by the direct and indirect advantages which will eventually be produced.

For instance, the agricultural industry, which, fifteen years ago, could not provide for home consumption, now contributes nearly one-fourth part of the exports.

Who can doubt that this splendid result is due to the commercial policy which imposed duties on foreign cereals and gave to the national agriculture the impulse which it required?

The wine and sugar industries are also being developed under the shelter of measures which enable them to compete advantageously with imported productions. These industries are of relatively slow growth and require time to be perfected, but there is every hope that in a few more years their products also will enrich our exporting trade.

As for manufactures in general, the want of the three elements for their economic working—iron, coal, and labor—does not at present allow us to entertain the hope of being able to strive advantageously with foreign manufacturers, and it would not be judicious to impose sacrifices on the people in order to give an artificial life to such enterprises.

It is certain that in the United States, where coal and iron exist, the scarcity of manual labor has been compensated by the imposition of really prohibitive duties on similar articles coming from abroad, and thus a vast industry has been created which now represents colossal capital and gives occupation to millions of men, but this result has been attained at the cost of many sacrifices and the great question of to-day in that country is the reform of the tariff.

In our national system the internal taxes do not properly exist for the purposes of the general administration, and the custom-house is almost the only source for supplying the revenue required by the National Government. It is, therefore, necessary not to lose sight of this source, but, on the contrary, by convenient combinations, to provide a certain amount of protection for the industries which deserve it, though without exaggerating it, so as to render competition impossible.

The eminent President proposes to raise to 45 per cent. the duty of 30 per cent. now imposed on preserved and salted meats and on preserved fruits and vegetables. The value of the imports of these articles in 1887 was $728,000, and on this basis the proposed increase would yield about $110,000 a year, although the obtaining of this sum is not so much the object in view as the stimilus which the tax will give to production, since the raw material is abundant and the industry already exists and requires an impulse to acquire a considerable development. All the vegetable preserves, with rare exceptions, can be prepared in this country, because the soil is adapted to the production of almost all kinds of fruit and vegetables.

The preserved and salted meats which will bear the increased duty is almost exclusively that of the pig, which in the form of ham, bacon, and sausages is introduced to the amount of $143,000 a year. The imports of other animal preserves amount to $80,000 a year, and here must be repeated what has been said as to the object of the increased duty.

Pigs are produced with the greatest facility in the country and ought to be a great source of wealth, yet the Republic pays tribute to the foreigner because of the superior quality of the meat and its preparation. There is no reason for not following the example of the United States where the rearing and slaughter of the pig constitutes an industry of the first magnitude.

In the year 1886 the exports from the United States of the products of that enterprise amounted to $57,125,000 or $59,000,000 in gold.

In places not possessing facilities of transport, it often occurs that maize is not grown because it does not pay for the cost of sending it to the ports of the Republic, but if it were used in the fattening of pigs it would be valuable for the cultivator as well as for the breeder of pigs, and it is from the recognition of this fact that important States and opulent cities of the United States have attained their present prosperity.

For similar reasons, it is proposed to fix the duty on cheese at 45 per cent., instead of 30 per cent. The introduction of this article costs the country $1,073,000 a year, and it is notorious that this is mostly of a superior quality, not consumed by the working classes. The proposed duty will stimulate the manufacture, and the industry, which is beginning to take root, will give work to many hands, and will encourage the great cattle business of the Republic.

It is proposed to impose on empty casks, and on the materials for making casks, the duty of 5 per cent. This will facilitate the rapid dispatch of the said materials, because articles imported free are subjected to much delay for the purpose of obtaining the exemption from duty. Therefore, it is believed that this duty will not prejudice the manufacturers.

Tin and the materials for soldering are now subject to a duty of 25 per cent., except when introduced for meat-preserving establishments, when they are free from duty; but this exemption requires complicated and inconvenient regulations in order to prevent abuses, and since tin is the raw material of various industries, and is also indispensable for packing preserves, the eminent President thinks that the most equitable measure is to put a duty of 5 per cent. upon these articles in general.

Printed books and pamphlets, which up to 1887 paid 5 per cent., and if bound, 25 per cent., are now free from duty, but the eminent President knows no reason for maintaining this exemption, and proposes to include them in the general duty of 25 per cent. Under the shelter of the former law a printing and book-binding industry was established here, which has been severely injured by the liberality of the present law, because in addition to the greater cost of hand labor all the materials used in making a book are subject to the duty, while the completed book is entirely free from duties. All suitable means ought to be used for encouraging and creating a national literature by cheapening the cost of printing. The value of the books imported in 1887 was $376,872, and the proposed duty will give $94,213 a year.

Paving-stones are included in the duty of 30 per cent. The working of stone quarries and the manufacture of paving-stones is an industry already established in the country. Many men and much capital are engaged in it, but the expense of land carriage is heavy compared with the river freight. There is, therefore, no equity in

allowing the article to be imported free when this exception prejudices an industry which deserves encouragement.

It is proposed to suppress the exemption from duty allowed to original works of art in painting or sculpture, because while exceptions favoring only the wealthy classes are contrary to every principle of justice, their application gives rise in practice to difficult questions and opens the door to many abuses, since the treasury can not support a staff of experts to appreciate the pretensions which interests suggest. There is no process by which a person can be converted into an expert who was not born with an aptitude for it.

The eminent President has been convinced by the past year's experience that this fiscal liberality is inconvenient and impossible to be maintained within the vague limitation of the law.

Article I of the proposed custom-house law prescribes that corporations and public offices shall pay the duties on imported articles, the same as private individuals. This is necessary in order to suppress the corrupt practices which have been introduced, whereby public officers, provincial governors, and municipal corporations think themselves empowered to contract for the exemption from duty of the materials intended to be employed in public works, or for other purposes. Thus, for instance, an officer contracts for the exemption from duty of the cloth used for making clothing; another of the instruments for its laboratories or of articles for its offices; a provincial government asks for the exoneration from duties of lime or timber for a building; and this even when some of the articles are produced in the country. Besides, the endowments of the public departments and institutions, sustained or subventioned by the nation, are fixed expressly by the general budget, and it is irregular that they should be indirectly enlarged by the exoneration from duties of articles imported.

The last alteration proposed in the custom-house law relates to the mode of levying the duty, by adopting the system of specific instead of ad valorem duties. The eminent President considers that this reform is of the utmost importance for the revenue and for the consumer, because it will facilitate the work of the offices and simplify many of the operations now necessary.

The system of specific duties is recognized as the most scientific and as offering best the guaranty, but it has the inconvenience of not adapting itself to differences of quality, and thus the article consumed by the working man is unduly charged; and the system requires also a well-prepared staff, which it is difficult to improvise for every one of the seventy odd custom-houses of the Republic. The reform proposed will prepare the way for the gradual introduction of this system with the modifications imposed by the nature and form of our import trade, and it will also enable the eminent President to prepare the tariff of values with more certainty than can now be done

The alterations proposed in the other tax laws do not require any special mention, excepting the law of ports and moles, with which are incorporated the regulations for their execution recently made by the eminent President. These regulations are intended to prevent the excessive agglomeration of vessels in the Boca, where hundreds of them are kept which have nothing to do there, being able, by making the small payment for entry, to convert the port into a permanent anchorage, and thus to interfere with the urgent operations of vessels entering afterwards. The eminent President has therefore directed that the wharf dues shall be paid by every vessel, whether moored to the wharf or not, because, except in case of *force majeure*, for which the law provides, it is assumed that if the vessel do not make use of the wharfs it does not require them, and as the port is of small dimensions it is convenient that the vessels should leave it at the termination of their operations.

[Inclosure 1 in No. 132.]

PROVINCE OF BUENOS AYRES.

TAXATION LAWS, 1875–1886.

[1. Saladero and Graseria tax; 2. Real estate tax; 3. Licenses; 4. Stamped paper; 5. Leveling tax; 6. Renewal of brands.]

SALADERO AND GRASERIA TAX.

By the law of January 14, 1875, cattle and pigs killed in the saladeros and graserias in the province are to pay $4^{m}|_{c}$ per head, horses and asses $2^{m}|_{c}$, and sheep, $4^{m}|_{c}$ rials.

This tax, after being suspended, was re-established as above by law of May 23, 1877

The proceeds of this tax are to be devoted to the building of a general hospital in the province (laws of October 27, 1870, and October 5, 1872) at a cost of not more than $6,000,000$^{m}|_{c}$.

REAL ESTATE TAX.

The law of January 9, 1875, prescribes that all lands and buildings owned by private parties in the province shall pay 4 per mil on their current value.

Exception is made in favor of churches, convents, hospitals, beneficent institutions, and all national, provincial, and municipal properties, unless they produce revenue. Properties of a lesser value than $100,000$^{m}|_{c}$ are also excepted if they belong to spinsters or widows, minors, orphans, and sexagenarians who have no other property nor any trade or profession from which they derive an income.

The law of June 20, 1876, introduces no other alteration than a reduction of 20 per cent. on the valuation of properties. From this year onwards the board of education receives half the proceeds of this tax.

The law of February 9, 1877, declares that of 1875 to be in force, orders a new valuation to be made, and prescribes that the payment of this tax is to be made at three different dates.

That of October 10, 1878, confirms the tax of 4 per mil, as also the exceptions contained in the previous law, adding to the same the value of estancia fences, and for the term of one year any building in construction at the time of the collection of the tax, which latter is thus to be only on the value of the land.

The other laws in force till 1884 are similar to the foregoing. Those of January 23, 1885, and January 2, 1886, raise the tax to 5 per mil, and confirm, with but slight alterations, the exceptions contained in the previous law.

LICENSES.

The law of April 14, 1875, establishes that all persons exercising any trade, business, or profession, shall pay the license tax, for the determination of the amount above, the only difference being that the exceptions are extended to paper manufactories, silk weavers, and meat-exporting establishments.

STAMPED PAPER.

The law of December 31, 1874, determines the value of stamped paper to be used in 1875, in accordance with a scale of twenty-three classes, the first of which, from 101^{m}|_{c}$ to $2,000$^{m}|_{c}$, is to pay a stamp of 2^{m}|_{c}$ for ninety days, and 3^{m}|_{c}$ for a longer period; whilst the last, from $900,000$^{m}|_{c}$ to $1,000,000$^{m}|_{c}$, pays a stamp of $1,000$^{m}|_{c}$ for the first-mentioned period, and $1,500$^{m}|_{c}$ for the latter.

From $1,000,000$^{m}|_{c}$ upwards, a stamp is to be used corresponding in value to the obligation, at the rate of 1 per mil if the term be for not more than ninety days, and of 1½ per mil if for a longer term.

Before being presented for acceptance, all bills of exchange, letters of credit, etc., must be stamped in accordance with the foregoing scale, whether they come from abroad or from the interior of the Republic.

The drafts of the provincial bank on its branches, and vice versa, are exempted from the payment of this tax.

The law of January 14, 1876, raises the scale for stamped paper to thirty-five classes, establishing for the first, of from 101^{m}|_{c}$ to $1,000$^{m}|_{c}$, a stamp of 1^{m}|_{c}$, and for the last, of $1,800,001$^{m}|_{c}$ to $2,000,000$^{m}|_{c}$, a stamp of $2,000$^{m}|_{c}$.

For sums of over $2,000,000$^{m}|_{c}$ a stamp is to be used, in proportion to the value of the document, at the rate of 1½ per mil. Should the term of the same be for more than ninety days, this same rate is to be paid for each such period, or fraction of the same, save that in no case can the tax be more than 1 per cent. of the value.

Besides the exemption made in favor of the provincial bank, this law also authorizes judges and other authorities to use plain paper, on condition that the proper stamps are afterwards appended.

The successive laws down to 1884 contain the same dispositions as in previous years, the two latter differing, however, among other respects, in that obligations that are not canceled when due must pay the proper stamp when presented in court or canceled, in accordance with the same scale, for the time which may have elapsed since they fell due.

The law of December 19, 1884, establishes thirty-six categories for obligations the term of which is for not over ninety days, of which the first, 5^{m}|_{n}$ to 50^{m}|_{n}$, is to bear a 5-cent stamp—that is to say 1 per mil—which proportion, applied to a gradual scale, leads us to the thirty-sixth class, with a stamp of 100^{m}|_{n}$ for obligations of from $90,001$^{m}|_{n}$ to $100,000$^{m}|_{n}$. Above this sum, the stamp proportionate to the value of the obligation is to be used, at the rate of 1 per mil, but if the term should be for more than ninety days this rate is to be paid for every such period or fraction of the

same, always provided the value of the stamp shall not be more than three-fourths per cent.

The exemptions already mentioned are confirmed, and they are, moreover, made to include the proceedings of municipalities, educational boards, and also applications for declarations *in pauperis*.

The law of December 22, 1885, is a reproduction of the foregoing, the only difference being that the exemption is extended to the transfer of properties to educational boards.

LEVELING TAX.

The law of November 5, 1881, created this tax for the purpose of defraying the cost of taking the levels of such parts of the country as are apt to be inundated. In accordance with the same all land-owners have to pay at the rate of $1,500$^{m}|_{n}$ per league of land, lots of less than 100 squares (400 acres) being excepted.

RENEWAL OF BRANDS.

The law of October 18, 1881, determines on what parts of the animal the brand may be placed in the case of horned cattle, and by a decree of December 29, following, issued by the executive to regulate the application of that law, it is prescribed that all brands are to be registered afresh, and that a payment of 506^{m}|_{n}$ is to be made for each brand so renewed.

PROVINCE OF SANTA FÉ.

TAXATION LAW.

[1. Real estate tax; 2. Licenses; 3. Stamped paper; 4. Slaughtering tax; 5. Hide tax; 6. Night watch; 7. Renewal of brands and ear marks.]

REAL ESTATE TAX.

The law of 1875 imposes a tax on real estate of 4 per mil on the value of the same, calculated according to the situation of the property.

The following are excepted: Churches, pious establishments, convents, national and provincial properties, and houses inhabited by their owners, if they possess no other, and the value of the same be not more than F. S. 1,000.

No alteration is introduced in any of the successive laws down to 1886. This latter contains an extensive set of rules relating to the valuation of properties and determines the fines to be imposed for any infraction of the above.

LICENSES.

The law of 1875 divides the license tax in six categories, the first amounting to F. S. 2,000, the rest descending gradually to F. S. 25.

In each category the profession or trade which is subject to the tax is determined in accordence with the classification made by committees named by the executive.

The law of the following year establishes the same categories, with the only difference that the rate for the first is raised to S.F.6,000.

Those of 1877 and 1878 increase the number of categories to eight, and reduce the tax on the first to S.F.2,000; the last closes with S.F.10.

In the following year the only alteration made is to introduce a fixed license of S.F.100 on hawkers who travel on foot, of S.F.200 on each cart or pack-horse they use, and of S.F.250 if they buy or barter produce.

The law of 1880 raises the number of categories to nine, the highest of which is to pay S.F.2,000, and the lowest S.F.10, no other change being made.

That of 1881 introduces no alteration, but in the following year the categories are reduced to four, the highest having to pay S.F.1,500, and the lowest S.F.15.

This law remained unaltered in 1883 and 1884, with the sole exception that doctors and hospitals are exempted from payment of the tax.

In the two following years the tax on banks and their branches is raised to $2,000$^{m}|_{n}$; exchange and loan offices and exchange brokers are to pay S.F.1,500.

STAMPED PAPER.

The tax for 1874, the law creating which I have been unable to obtain, remained in force in 1875, with no alteration than the creation of a 50-cent stamp for all proceedings before the authorities, and also of four stamps, ascending gradually from 20 to 50 cents, according to the amount of the case in question. If this amount be not determined, a stamp of 25 cents is to be used.

The law of 1876 establishes ten classes of stamped paper, the first being of 20 cents, if the obligation be from S.F.20 to S.F.100, and the last S.F.20, for a sum of S.F.4,000 or upwards. Then follow lengthy prescriptions as to the stamp that is to be used, according to the *nature of the obligation*.

The law of 1877, which remained in force in the following year, limits the number of classes to eight, the scale beginning with 20 cents for documents of from S.F.20 to S.F.100, and terminating with S.F.10 for those of S.F.21,000 and upwards.

That of 1879 raises the number of classes to twelve, from 25 cents for bills of from S.F.10 to S.F.100, to S.F.10 for those of from S.F.9,000 to S.F.10,000. Above this sum, 1 per mil is to be paid. The drafts of the provincial bank of Santa Fé are exempted from this tax.

The only alteration made till 1886 is to raise the lowest stamp to 40 cents.

SLAUGHTERING TAX.

A tax of S.F.1 per head is imposed by the law of 1875 on horned cattle to be slaughtered for market, of 20 cents on pigs, and of 5 cents on sheep and goats.

The only alteration up to the present was introduced in 1876, and consists in an increase to 10 cents in the tax on sheep and goats, that on pigs being raised to S.F.1.

HIDE TAX.

The law of 1875 establishes a tax of 1 rial on every hide sold. This law remained in force till 1881, after which date I find no mention of it.

NIGHT-WATCHMEN.

This tax was established for the town of Rosario by law of August 20, 1868. In the years 1876 to 1883, the maximum of this tax was S.F.5 a month, and the minimum 1 rial, a lengthy scale being drawn up to determine the amount to be paid by each business premises.

The law of 1881 extends this tax to the capital, and those from 1882 to 1886 to the rest of the province.

RENEWAL OF BRANDS AND EAR-MARKS.

The law of 1878, which is in force in 1879, prescribes the renewal of brands and ear-marks every two or every ten years, as the owners may desire. These renewals have to be made out on a stamp of S.F.4 for brands, and of S.F.1 for ear-marks. A reduction of 20 per cent. is made in the stamps for the ten years renewal.

For the following years down to 1884, the same tax is established, with no other alteration than that in this latter year no difference is made between the tax on brands and that on ear-marks.

PROVINCE OF ENTRE RIOS.

TAXATION LAWS.

[1. Export tax on cattle; 2. Licenses; 3. Cattle tax; 4. Bridges—tax on cattle slaughtered for consumption; 5. Tax on hides; 6. Stamped paper; 7. Revision of weights and measures. Felling of timber; 8. Real estate tax; 9. Tolls; 10. Saladero tax; 11. Killing-grounds—quarries; 12. Charcoal.]

EXPORT TAX ON CATTLE.

The law of February 12, 1875, increases to 50 cents the tax payable on cattle removed from the province, which are subject to revision at the places appointed by the Government.

That of July 4, 1876, confirms this tax, which remained unaltered till 1880, when it is applied to all live stock, at a rate varying from S.F.1.50 to 20 cents, and is also made to include different sorts of produce, 18 divisions being introduced for the purpose.

Breeding cattle are exempted from this tax, which has remained unaltered to date.

Live stock intended to be slaughtered in the province pays from 85 cents to 25 cents, according to the description of the same.

The law of June 27, 1874, imposes a license on all branches of trade and on every profession carried on in the province, in accordance with a scale divided into 9 classes, the first of which amounts to S.F.5, and the last to S.F.500. This same law also contains regulations as to the application of the tax.

That of February 26, 1875, declares the foregoing to be in force for 1876.

The law sanctioned on April 26, 1877, reduces the classes above mentioned to 8, commencing, as heretofore, with S.F.5 and rising to S.F.625, which maximum is reduced, by law of May 13, 1878, to S.F.525, this being the only difference introduced. That of the same date, 1879, raises the number ot classes to 63, the tax varying from S.F.1 to S.F.500.

The law of May 19, 1880, introduces substantial reforms, establishing a scale of prices for branches of trade, which are divided into 8 classes, according to their capital. The first relates to any business with a capital of S.F.1,000, which pays a license of S.F.30, and the remainder rise by a gradual scale till the maximum of S.F.500 is reached.

The different professions have also a scale divided into 12 classes, the first (lawyers) being S.F.100 and the last S.F.20.

Trades are also divided, as far as possible, into 9 classes, the highest of which (hawkers) pay S.F.1,000, and the lowest S.F.20.

The law of May 14, 1881, establishes the three foregoing divisions, the first of which is divided into 10 classes, the tax being S.F.15 on stores with S.F.500 capital, rising gradually to S.F.500 for those with a capital of from S.F.25,000 to S.F.35,000, and to S.F.600 for those with a capital of over S.F.35,000.

The second, relating to professions, also contains 10 classes, the smallest being S.F.20 and the highest S.F.100.

The third, appertaining to trades, contains 19 classes, amongst which there are two of S.F.600 for banks of emission and discounts, and for hawkers and itinerant vendors; one of the S.F.300 for meat and vegetable stalls outside of the markets; of S.F.200 for country stores; of S.F.120 for exchange offices and auction-rooms, with a capital of not over S.F.10,000, for chemists and for dealers in produce who have no headquarters in the cities, and for various other professions, which pay from S.F.1 to S.F.80.

The law of May 12, 1882, institutes a license of S.F.150 for markets, which is confirmed by that of June 1, 1882; this latter suppresses the tax on charcoal burners which had been imposed by law of May 14, 1881.

The law of August 29, 1885, establishes 4 classes for all professions, branches of commerce, and trade, the lowest rate being from S.F.5 to S.F.20, and the highest from S.F.400 to S.F.1,000 for banks of emission, discount, or mortgage.

CATTLE TAX.

The law of February 26, 1875, declares that of April 4, 1873, the text of which is not in my possession, to be in force for 1876. That of May 17, 1879, establishes a tax of 50 cents on cattle and pigs, 15 cents on mares, and 5 cents on all sheep killed in the saladeros or boiling-down establishments of the province.

This law contains an extensive set of regulations relating to the permits and other formalities drovers are subjected to, to prevent any evasion of the law, and which must have an unfavorable influence on this business.

The law of May 6, 1881, imposes the following taxes on live stock and produce: On each head of cattle, S.F.1.50; on mares, 75 cents; on sheep, 10 cents; on pigs, 85 cents; on hides from the country, 25 cents; on each calf-skin, horse-hide, or arrobe of wool or horse-hair, 10 cents; 4 cents per dozen of sheep-skins, 10 cents on the same when shorn, and 3 cents per dozen on small calf-skins; 30 cents per dozen of carpincho or otter-skins; 8 cents on every pound of ostrich feathers; and 75, 50, and 25 cents, respectively, on every hundred posts, half-posts, and stakes.

Exemption is made of live stock taken to the revising yards, to be slaughtered in the province, which is subject to the following tax: Horned cattle, 85 cents gold; ditto, brought from some other province, 50 cents gold; mares, 15 cents gold; sheep, 5 cents gold; horned cattle to be slaughtered for consumption, 40 cents gold; sheep for ditto, 5 cents gold.

The cattle intended for breeding in the province are exempted.

The law of September 3, 1885, for 1886, contains a like exception, and taxes livestock and produce as follows:

	Gold.	Currency.
	m/n	m/n
Horned cattle over two and one-half years	$0.50	$0.30
Horned cattle for consumption	.....	.50
Mares	.15	.15
Sheep	.05	.....
Pigs	.....	1.00
Cowhides	.....	.30
Cowhides weighing less than 7 kilos	.....	.10
Small calf-skins ... per kilo	.01	.....
Horse hides	.....	.10
Sheep-skins ... per kilo	.....	.05
Otter-skins ... do	.....	.10
Carpincho-skins ... each	.....	.05
Ostrich feathers ... per kilo	.....	.15
Wool ... do	.....	.01
Horse hair ... do	.....	.02

The law of September 23, 1886, for 1887, is a reproduction of the foregoing, with the sole difference that the tax on horned cattle, over two and one-half years, is raised to 80 cents, and that on mares to 30 cents.

BRIDGES—CATTLE FOR CONSUMPTION.

The laws of May 3 and 13, 1875, declare the above taxes, as laid down by law of May 17, 1872, the text of which is unknown to me, to be in force for the years 1876 and 1877.

HIDE TAX.

By the law of May 20, 1875, that of April 4, 1873, is declared to be in force, and by that of May 15, 1877, dry and salted hides are made subject to a tax of 15 cents apiece, apart from municipal dues. The law of May 8, 1879, again puts in force for the year 1880 that of April 4, 1873.

The law of May 29, 1883, imposes from the date of its promulgation a duty of half a rial on each dry hide, establishing a penalty of ten times the amount for any infraction. The law of April 4, 1873, is abolished. That of June 16, 1883, declares all the taxes to be in force till January 31, 1884.

STAMPED PAPER.

The law of May 23, 1875, declares the law of June 16, 1873, to be in force for 1876 and 1877. The text of this latter has not, however, been forwarded to me,

That of May 15, 1876, imposes this tax on any obligation whatsoever may be its nature. It is divided into thirty-four classes, the first of which, for obligations of from S. F. 40 to S. F. 80, is S. F. .08, rising S. F. 80 for those of from S. F. 72,000 to S. F. 80,000. Above this sum the tax is to be paid at the rate of 1 per mil.

The law of May 12, 1877, declares this latter to be in force for 1878, and that of June 4 of this latter year reduces to twenty-five the number of classes, the first, of 5 cents, applying the documents of from S. F. 40 to S. F. 100, and the last, of S. F. 50, for those of from S. F. 41,000 to S. F. 50,000, making no alteration in the tax for larger sums.

This law also creates two tariffs for the determination of the prices for revision of weights and measures and for ear-marks for sheep, etc. The first mentioned contains seven divisions, the first of which, of from 1 to 100, is of the value of S. F. 1, and the last, of from 5,000 to 10,000, is S. F. 15. The second tariff consists of six classes similar to the foregoing, and fixes for the first a price of 50 cents and of S. F. 10 for the last.

The law of May 29, 1879, is similar to the foregoing, with the exception that documents for more than ninety days pay the original tax for each such term; in no case, however, can the tax exceed 1 per cent.

This tax is also made applicable to timber at the rate of from 1 cent to 25.

In lieu of the cattle tax, cattle and produce, on being consumed or removed from the province, are made subject to this tax, the smallest sum being from 5 cents to 50 cents.

The law of June 2, 1880, is similar to the foregoing, the only exception being that the smallest stamp is 10 cents instead of 5 cents.

The laws of March 30 and May 19, 1881, May 15, 1882, June 13, 1883, April 14, 1884, and September 24, 1885, only contain trifling alterations that do not call for special mention.

REVISION OF WEIGHTS AND MEASURES AND TIMBER FELLING.

The laws of May 29, 1875, January 23, 1878, and May 8, 1879, put in force for 1876, 1877, and 1880 those of May 18, 1872, and April 4, 1873, the text of which has not been sent me.

That of 1882 imposes a tax of 25 cents on the revision of any weight or measure for liquids, and of 50 cents on any lineal measure, spring-balance or steel-yard, besides a tax of S. F. 1 a year for the visit to establishments using them. The law of May 27, 1872, is canceled.

REAL ESTATE AND CATTLE TAX.

The law of April 13, 1875, imposes a tax of 4 per mil on real estate and live-stock. The valuation of the same is carried out by commissions appointed by the executive, which receive as remuneration 1½ per cent. on the amount of the tax. The law of May 5, 1876, April 8, 1877, June 4, 1878, May 3, 1879, May 23, 1880, are similar to the foregoing, with the sole exception that this remuneration is raised to 4 per cent.

The law of May 30, 1882, declares the law of May 19, 1881, to be in force, with the only modification that real estate in the province is to pay, after November 1, 1883, 4 per mil on its value.

That of August 31, 1885, confirms this tax, adding 1 per mil as an extra tax for the support of education.

TOLLS.

The laws of May 4, 1878, and April 27, 1876, declare that of April 4, 1875, the text of which I do not possess, to be in force in 1876 and 1877.

That of May 27, 1882, imposes a tax of 1 rial on every cart entering any town of the province laden with produce, timber or fire-wood, and of 2 rials if the load is of any other description. All previous laws are canceled.

SALADERO TAX.

The law of March 17, 1876, declares that of April 4, 1873, to be in force for the year 1877.

STOCK-YARDS, SHAMBLES, AND QUARRIES.

From allusions contained in other laws I must conclude that these taxes exist in the province, since the law of May 8, 1879, declares that of May 17 to be in force for 1880, as it still is, but no copy of the same has been forwarded to me by the Government.

The laws which I have summarized are the only ones, as I observed before, that I have received relating to the taxes of the province of Entre Rios. The actual taxes collected consist of those which are to be found in the tables, together with that concerning the budgets.

The law of May 27, 1882, in force since its promulgation, imposes a tax of 3 cents on every ton of stone quarried, and one of 6 cents on every ton of gypsum, and cancels that of May 17, 1872.

The law of June 16, 1883, declares all the taxation laws of the province to be in force till January 31, 1884.

CHARCOAL TAX.

The law of May 31, 1883, imposes a tax of 4 cents on every fanega of charcoal sold at auction. The charcoal-burners are free from this tax.

PROVINCE OF CORDOBA.

TAXATION LAWS.

[1. Real-estate tax; 2. License; 3. Stamped paper; 4. Conveyancing tax; Cattle and produce; 6. Brands; 7. Legacies; 8. Mines; 9. Salt; 10. Night-watchmen; 11. Wines and spirits; 12. Survey tax].

REAL-ESTATE TAX.

The laws of 1877 and 1878 impose a tax of 4 per cent. on all real estate.

Exemption is made in favor of churches, convents, monasteries, hospitals and the property of the same, indigent and orphan asylums, cemeteries, public grounds, universities, colleges and libraries, and all public properties, whether national, provincial, or municipal, provided, according to the law of 1877, that they do not produce any revenue.

The laws of 1879 and 1884, and those of August 26, 1884, and October 28, 1885, raise the tax to one-half per cent.

LICENSES.

The law of 1877 establishes this tax for any branch of trade or business or any profession.

The tax is divided into fourteen categories, the first amounting to $B.3,000 and the last to $B.4.

Exception is made in favor of the secretaries of the criminal courts and of some professions. The secretaries of the superior courts and branches of manufactories where only the products of the same are sold pay half the tax.

The law for 1878 reduces the categories to five, the first being $B.300 and the last $B.10 and $B.5. The branches that are not specified in the foregoing tariff, contained in the law, pay a license of $B.100, $B.50, $B.25, and $B.10, according to their class.

No alteration worthy of note takes place in this tax in following years, excepting that the rate on banks of emission and discount was raised in 1875 and 1886 to $10,000$^{m}|_{n}$, and on banks without emission to $6,000 $^{m}|_{n}$.

STAMPED PAPER.

The law of 1877 subjects every obligation to this tax, according to a scale divided into twelve classes, commencing with those of from $B.5 to $B.50, which require a 5-cent stamp, and finishing with those of $B.50,000 and upwards, which takes a $B.100 stamp. This law also contains regulations as to the application of the tax in doubtful cases.

Exception is made in favor of paupers, prisoners in jail, benevolent establishments, judicial proceedings carried on by the public prosecutor, checks and receipts of banks and business houses, and contracts for labor, not exceeding $B. 100.

The law of 1878 increases the number of classes to sixteen, commencing with obligations of from $B.10 to $B.100, which take a 9½ cent stamp, and finishing with those of $B.20,001 to $B. 25,000, with a $B.25 stamp. Larger sums pay at the rate of 1½ per mil, and obligations for a longer period pay ½ per mil for every period of ninety days, the maximum being ½ per cent. If no term is fixed, ½ per mil is to be paid.

As regards bank deposits for a fixed period, a declaration of their amount is to be made every ninety days, on which sum 1 per mill will be paid.

The laws of 1879 to 1886 reproduce the foregoing; that of 1882, however, reduces to 1 per mill the stamp on amounts of over $25,000$^{m}|_{n}$, and substitutes, for the ½ per mil in cases where no term is fixed, a stamp of 1^{m}|_{n}$.

CONVEYANCING TAX.

The laws of 1887 to 1886 impose a tax of 1 per cent. on the value of any property transferred to a third party. Exception is made in the case of the division of a property among joint holders, and of the transfer through assignment to creditors, or if the estate be declared insolvent, unless the properties be divided among the creditors.

CATTLE AND PRODUCE.

The laws of 1877 to 1879 impose a tax varying from 43 cents to 2 cents on all live stock.

Those of 1880 and 1882 are similar to that of 1879, with the exception that calf-skins of not more than 6 pounds weight are to pay 5 cents; while in the law for 1883 the tax is taken off horse-hides.

As the foregoing taxes weigh directly on production, the law of 1877 prescribes that they must be paid by the buyer or holder, if they should not have been paid by the producer or the consumer, subject to the regulations of the Executive.

The laws of 1885 and 1886 establish the following tariff for the collection of the tax on cattle:

		Cents.
Horned cattle	per head	5
Mules	do	5
Horses	do	3
Sheep, goats, and pigs	do	1

The same laws increase the tax on produce as follows:

	Cents.
Horse-hide	20
Calf-skin of not over 6 pounds	5
25 pounds of wool	20
25 pounds horse-hair	25
25 pounds goat-skins	40
Sheep-skin	5

BRAND TAX.

According to the law of 1878, cattle-farmers are obliged to obtain a brand certificate from the receiver on stamped paper of S.F. 1.50 if the number of cattle be over 25 head, and of 50 cents for a lesser number.

The law of 1879 establishes a scale of the value of the stamped paper on which the brand is to be issued, in accordance with the number of cattle.

The law of 1880 introduces no change, but that of 1881 establishes a much more comprehensive scale, according to which owners of from 1 to 20 head pay 19½ cents, increasing in proportion up to 25,000 to 30,000 head, which pay S.F. 200.

To prove the ownership of cattle, a certificate of the brand is to be produced on a S.F. 20 stamp.

The law of 1882 orders the formation of a register of brands, to be consulted before a new brand is granted. The petition for a brand is to be made on a 50-cent stamp, as is also the answer to the same. For the purpose of defraying the expenses of this law, every registered brand is to pay the sum of 80 cents.

The laws of 1883 and 1884 are similar in all respects to the foregoing, as are also those of the two following years.

INHERITANCE TAX.

The laws of 1877 and 1878 impose a tax of 10 per cent. on the net value of any estate, which is to be paid by the indirect heirs. Legacies to strangers pay 20 per cent., and those for the benefit of the testator's soul pay 8 per cent., with the exception of donations to pious institutions or to schools.

MINES

The law of 1877 confirms the prescriptions of the mining code, which impose on mining properties a tax of from S.F. 15 to S.F. 30, which latter sum is to be paid by mines that are being worked, whether they are paying expenses or not.

That of 1879 establishes a tax of S. F. 25 on any mine, whether it is being worked or not, which sum is to be paid for as many claims as the mine may contain.

SALT TAX.

The law of December 13, 1882, imposes a tax of 9½ cents per fanega of salt extracted from the salt-beds of the province.

NIGHT-WATCHMEN.

According to the law of 1878, which is still in force, all houses in the capital are subject to this tax, according to a fixed tariff, the highest rate, S. F. 4, being paid by banks, and the lowest, 19 cents, by private houses.

WINES, SPIRITS, AND BEER.

According to the law of 1884, which is in force in 1886, all alcoholic and fermented drinks sold for consumption are subject to the following tax:

		Cents.
Spirits of wine, in casks or demijohns, according to strength	per liter	2 or 3
Beer:		
In casks	do	3
In bottles (foreign)	per dozen	60
Gin:		
In casks and demijohns	per liter	2
In bottles	per dozen	40
In large bottles	do	100
Wine:		
In casks	per liter	3
In bottles	per dozen	100
Absinthe and other spirits:		
In bottles	do	100
In casks	per liter	4

SURVEY TAX.

A law was sanctioned in 1883, and is still in force, for the purpose of forming a survey of the province, and to this effect a tax is imposed on the owners of all land not judicially surveyed to the extent of 35^{m}|_{n}$ per lineal league of boundary in the hills, and of 30^{m}|_{n}$ in the plains, which sum is to be equally divided between both neighbors.

A fixed price of 10^{m}|_{n}$ is to be charged for the plan of any property, should the owner apply for the same.

PROVINCE OF SAN JUAN.

TAXATION LAWS.

[1. Conveyancing tax; 2. Indirect inheritances; 3. Real-estate tax; 4. Lighting; 5. Register of brands; 6. Stamped paper; 7. Licenses; 8. Cattle tax; 9. Meat tax; 10. Tax on hides. 11. Revision of weights and measures; 12. Cattle for fattening; 13. Breeding-cattle.]

CONVEYANCING TAX.

By the law of December 26, 1882, a tax of 3 per cent. is imposed on every donation, sale, exchange, transfer in payment, or forced cession of any property. This tax will be estimated according to the valuation made for the land tax, unless a higher value should be given the property in the deed of transfer.

The law of November 28, 1883, in force in 1886, prescribes that the 3 per cent. tax shall be paid on two-thirds of the valuation of the property. The tax is not to be collected when the property reverts to the previous owner.

INDIRECT INHERITANCES.

The law of October 24, 1881, establishes a duty of 10 per cent. on the above, and of 20 per cent. on legacies to strangers. If landed property forms the legacy or inheritance, the tax shall be calculated on two-thirds of the valuation of the same.

This law was confirmed by that of November 28, 1883, which is in force in 1886.

REAL-ESTATE TAX.

The law of January 5, 1882, in force in 1886, imposes a tax of 3 per mil on the official valuation of all real estate in the province, for the support of popular education, and with 1 per mil for the service of the public debt.

Working capital is also subject to a tax of 6 per mil. The proceeds of properties in the owners' hands are not included.

Churches and all public buildings are excepted.

This law also contains an extensive set of regulations for the proper application of the same.

PUBLIC LIGHTING.

By the law of January 4, 1882, all buildings that profit by the lighting of the streets are subject to a tax, which is proportionate to the rent paid, varying from 5 cents on a rent of S. F. 25 and under, to 70 cents on one of S. F. 300 to S. F. 400.

Business houses pay from S. F. 1.50 to S. F. 2 a month.

Public buildings are excepted.

REGISTER OF BRANDS.

The law of November 17, 1876, which remained in force till 1886, creates a general register of brands, to be kept in the head public office, in which all owners of cattle are to be inscribed. The tax is to be paid in the general accountant's office, in accordance with the following tariff:

	S. F.
For more than 5 animals and less than 50	5
For more than 50 animals and less than 200	10
For more than 200	15

This same tax has to be paid on a brand being transferred, and also by cattle-dealers.

Owners of less than 5 head are exempted, and also those who use a small brand for valuable animals.

STAMPED PAPER.

By the law of December 31, 1881, a tax is imposed on every judicial act celebrated in the province, or that is to be made effective in the same, in accordance with a graduated scale consisting of twenty-four classes, beginning with obligations of from S. F. 5 to S. F. 50, and for terms of not over four months, which take a 5-cent stamp, and finishing with those of from S. F. 40,001 to S. F. 50,000, which require a S. F. 50 stamp. If the term is for more than four months, the rate payable is 5½ per mil, whatever may be the sum. Some regulations are also embodied for the purpose of determining the stamp that is to be used with any given document.

The law of December 7, 1883, in force till 1886, makes no alteration, with the exception that documents for more than S. F. 50,000 are to pay at the rate of 1¼ per mil, or if the term be for more than ninety days, then 1 per mil is to be paid for every such period, though in no case can the tax amount to more than 5 per mil on the capital.

LICENSES.

The law of December 26, 1881, imposes a tax on every trade or profession carried on in the province, in accordance with a lengthy tariff contained in the same.

This tariff commences with banks, which are to pay S. F. 4,000, and pawnbrokers, S. F. 2,000, and descends gradually to S. F. 10.

The laws of December 7, 1874, and of October 22, 1885, introduce alterations in the order of the licenses, some of which may be mentioned here: The license on banks is first reduced to $3,000$^{m}|_{n}$ and then again to $2,000$^{m}|_{n}$, while flour-mills are to pay from 500^{m}|_{n}$ to 20^{m}|_{n}$, vineyards from 500^{m}|_{n}$ to 100^{m}|_{n}$, wholesale and retail business houses from 400^{m}|_{n}$ to 50^{m}|_{n}$, etc.

Wine stores in vineyards are exempted, as is also any machinery employed in industrial establishments.

CATTLE TAX.

The law of September 19, 1881, imposes a tax on all capital invested in live stock, which is collected when this latter is driven out of the province, at the following rate:

	S. F.
Bull, bullock, or steer	1.00
Calf of less than two years	.50
Cow	.75
Horse, ass, or mule	.40

Animals in transit through the province are excepted, provided they have not remained more than thirty days in the same, as are also those that are ridden.

Breeding-cattle pay 10 cents a head, calves of less than one year old being exempted. This tax was reduced to 5 cents a head in 1885.

MEAT TAX.

The law of October 3, 1881, imposes a tax on cattle slaughtered for public consumption, in accordance with the following tariff:

	S. F.
Bull, bullock, or steer	2.70
Cow	1.70
Calf of less than two years	1.00
Pig	.50
Goat	.10

Bullocks, steers, or cows also pay 35 cents for stock-yard dues, calves 20 cents, and pigs, sheep, and goats 5 cents.

The law of October 12, 1884, establishes, as sole tax, a payment on the gross weight of any animal slaughtered in the yards, at the rate of 10 cents per arrobe; hides in this case are free from the produce tax.

In the country, a sum of 20 cents per arrobe of meat is to be paid. Horned cattle, removed from the yards without being slaughtered, pay 40 cents if full-grown, and 25 cents if less than three years old, and sheep and goats 5 cents each.

The law of July 15, 1885, modifies the foregoing, imposing a tax of 1 cent per kilogram of gross weight, 20 cents on sheep or goats, and 50 cents on pigs. In the country stock-yards, 20 cents per arrobe of meat are to be paid.

The tax on horned cattle of more than two years old, removed from the stock-yards, is fixed at 25 cents, and that on calves at 20 cents.

PRODUCE TAX.

The law of October 24, 1881, imposes a tax of 10 cents on every cowhide.

It may be mentioned that most of these laws contain extensive sets of regulations for the purpose of securing their collection, which must prove a serious obstacle to the prompt dispatch of business.

REVISION OF WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

By the law of November 6, 1882, which is in force till 1886, a tax is established under this head, which varies from $1 to 25 cents.

SANTIAGO DEL ESTERO.

TAXATION LAWS.

[1. Road tax; 2. Licenses; 3. Stamped paper; 4 Real estate tax; 5. Cattle tax; 6 Produce tax; 7. Conveyancing tax; 8. Irrigation tax; 9. Register of brands; 10. Public lighting and removal of garbage; 11. Revision of weights and measures; 12. Timber felling.]

ROAD TAX.

In accordance with the law of December 19, 1881, in force till 1883, every laden cart in the province is taxed as follows:

Load of general merchandise	$0.06
Load of produce	.44
Load of cereals	.86
Load of other articles	2.00

Carts laden with worked timber or lime only pay 50 cents.

Red quebracho timber, employed as tan, pays 50 cents.

Exemption is made in favor of firewood, lucerne, and unwrought timber.

Carts from other provinces laden with merchandise for sale, with the exception of those laden with lime, pay 3 cents per arrobe.

Maize or wheat brought to market pay 7 cents per load.

The law of 1884 prescribes the payment of the tax in national currency, and raises the price on each load of produce to 45 cents, on worked timber to 60 cents, and reduces the charge on quebracho wood to 25 cents.

This tax also includes the slaughtering tax, which is as follows:

Bullock, steer, or cow slaughtered	$2.00
Calf of less than one year old	.50
Bullock, steer, or cow slaughtered for private consumption	.75
Calf of less than one year old	.23

Every head of horned cattle admitted to the stock-yards pays 25 cents, and those slaughtered in the public shambles pay 7 cents.

Spirits brought from other provinces pay 75 cents per barrel, and wine 50 cents. Bottled wine pays 25 cents a dozen.

Tobacco dealers pay 50 cents for every hundred bundle of leaves, and 30 cents per arrobe of tobacco in any other shape.

The law for 1884 increases the two stock-yard taxes by 1 cent, and that per 100 bundles of tobacco by 5 cents.

The principal alteration introduced in the law for 1885 and 1886 consists in the imposition of a tax of $\$3^{m}|_{n}$ on every cow slaughtered for public consumption.

The law of December 15, 1881, establishes a tax on every branch of trade or industry, and on every profession carried on in the province, for which purpose a scale of 10 classes is established, the lowest of which is S. F. 4, and the highest S. F. 150.

That of December 18, 1882, introduces an eleventh class, amounting to S. F. 225, while that of January 26, 1884, alters the last three classes from S. F. 100, S. F. 150, and S. F. 225, to S. F. 150, S. F. 200, and S. F. 300, respectively.

The only exceptions are those established by special laws.

The laws of January 14 and October 14, 1885, increase the number of classes to 12, and raise the $\$200^{m}|_{n}$ rate to $\$250^{m}|_{n}$.

STAMPED PAPER.

The law of November 11, 1881, establishes a scale, divided into 14 classes, for documents of from S. F. 25 to S. F. 100, prescribes the use of a 14-cent stamp, and the last, for those of from S. F. 16,000 to S. F. 20,000, of a S. F. 20 stamp. For larger sums extra stamps are to be used, as per scale.

Proceedings *in pauperis* are exempted, as are also those that take place between the different judicial authorities of the province.

Advocates are to make use of an adhesive stamp of 42 cents in every petition, etc., they may sign, and attorneys and judicial agents of one of 21 cents.

No alteration is introduced in 1882; but in the law of January 3, 1884, the number of classes is diminished to 12, commencing at 15 cents. The value of the stamps to be used by advocates and attorneys is increased to 50 and 25 cents, respectively.

The laws of December 29, 1884, and September 25, 1885, introduce no substantial alteration, but establish a stamp of 50 or of 60 cents for permits to remove cattle, according to the number and description of the same. No extra charge is made above 100 head.

REAL ESTATE AND CAPITAL TAX.

The law of December 22, 1880, imposes an annual tax of 6 per mil on all active capital, consisting in mechandise, machinery, agricultural establishments, and real estate.

An exception is made in favor of houses that are not worth more than $100 and are inhabited by their owners.

The valuation is carried out by commissions named by the executive, which receive 7 per cent. of the tax.

The law of January, 1884, reduces the tax to 5 per cent., and exempts churches and national or provincial properties, but not such as belong to churches and produce an income.

In 1885 the remuneration of the valuators is raised to 10 per cent.

CATTLE TAX.

This tax, according to the law of December 15, 1881, takes the place of the capital tax and of licenses. It varies from 28 cents per head on horned cattle driven out of the province to 2 cents on sheep and goats.

The law of January 14, 1885, reduces the tax on mules to 5 cents and raises to 30 cents that on horned cattle driven out of the province.

PRODUCE TAX.

The laws of December 15, 1881, January 18, 1883, and December 13, 1884, impose a tax on produce when it is sold in accordance with a scale that I insert in full, so that its importance may be better appreciated:

Produce.			
Cowhide	0.14	0.19	0.20
Calf-skin of not over 6 pounds weight	0.03½	.....	0.04
Arrobe of wool	0.10	0.16	0.17
Arrobe of horse-hair	0.21	0.24	0.25
Arrobe of untanned goat or other skins	0.35	0.38	0.34
Arrobe of sheep-skins	0.03	.....	.....
Horse hide	0.03	.....	.....
Tanned hide	0.16	.....	0.17
Tanned goat-skin	0.42	.....	0.43
Pound of ostrich feathers	0.05	.....	.....

This tax is confirmed by law of December 11, 1884.

CONVEYANCING TAX.

In accordance with the law of November 15, 1881, the conveyancing of real estate is subject to a tax of 2 per cent. on its value. Articles 5 and 6 of the first chapter of the third book of the civil code are included in this disposition.

The laws of December 13, 1884, and September 22, 1885, reduce this tax to 1 per cent.

IRRIGATION TAX.

The law of December 31, 1881, establishes a tax on the use of water as follows:

Agricultural establishments which use water from the irrigation canals are subject to a tax of 50 cents per hour. Brickmakers, to one of 70 cents for every time they apply for water, which they can only have for four hours at a time; for single hours they are to pay 14 cents.

Like dispositions are to be found in the law of December 18, 1882, while that of January 3, 1884, increases to 58 cents per hour the tax payable by agricultural establishments, and to 15 cents the amount payable by brickmakers for single hours.

The laws of the two succeeding years confirm the foregoing tax.

REGISTER OF BRANDS.

The law of December 31, 1881, orders the formation of a general register of brands in all the province, for the purpose of recording each owner's brand, the district he resides in, and the number of cattle he possesses.

The tax is to be paid on registering the brand for the first time, and afterwards, on renewing the same every successive year, 1 cent is to be paid on each head of horned cattle, mares, or sheep.

The laws of December 22, 1884, and September 22, 1885, prescribe that the brand shall be recorded on stamped paper of the following values:

	m|n.
For more than—	
1,000 head of cattle	$10.00
500 head of cattle	6.00
100 head of cattle	4.00
50 head of cattle	2.00
25 head of cattle	1.00
For less than 25 head of cattle	.25

It is prescribed that a renewal of brands shall be made for which the stamps shall be $6 m|n, $4 m|n, $2 m|n, $1 m|n, and $0.25 m|n, the series relating to 50 head being suppressed.

PUBLIC LIGHTING AND REMOVAL OF GARBAGE.

The law of December 21, 1881, establishes the above tax, which is to be paid as follows: Wholesale houses, banks, hotels, chemists, and cafés with billiards are to pay 52 cents for the principal entrances and 14 cents for the remainder. Private houses pay 14 cents and workshops 20.

That of December 18, 1882, establishes a new division for retail establishments, the principal entrances of which are rated at 28 cents and the others at 14 cents.

The law of January 16, 1884, raises the tax on wholesale houses to 55 cents and 15 cents, respectively, on retail houses to 30 cents and 15, and to 25 cents on workshops.

Exemption is made, not in favor of paupers, as in previous laws, but of such buildings as are exempted from payment of the real estate tax.

The law of December 22, 1884, reduces the tax to 30 cents on each street door for wholesale houses and to 25 cents for retailers.

That of September 22, 1885, confirms the two first previous taxes, and fixes at 15 cents for each door the tax for private houses.

REVISION OF WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

The law of January 20, 1879, establishes a tax for this purpose, at the rate of 50 cents for the smaller measures, and of $1 for the larger ones, and for weights and scales. A tax is also imposed for the yearly revision, at the rate of $1 for all the weights and measures in any establishment.

The law of 1884 raises the minimum rate to 60 cents, and orders the payment of all to be made in national currency, while those of the following years introduce no variation in this tax.

TAX ON THE FELLING OF TIMBER.

The law of January, 1884, establishes a tax for felling timber at the rate of from 21 cents to 8 cents, according to the description of timber.

It is ordered that the tax be paid by the owner of the timber at the time of the transfer to the first purchaser, or before the removal of the timber from the province.

ROAD TAX.

The law of November 20, 1885, establishes the following tax: one-half per mil extra on the real estate tax, 50 cents extra on carriage licenses, and 30 cents on those for carts.

NIGHT-WATCH TAX.

The law of September 17, 1885, creates a tax for this purpose, at the rate of $4 for banks and wholesale and retail business houses and of $0.25 for private houses.

This tax, although of a municipal character, figures among the general taxes, for which reason it is mentioned here.

PROVINCE OF JUJUY.

TAXATION LAWS.

[1. Brands; 2. Liquor tax; 3. Pasturage; 4. Licenses; 5. Sugar-cane tax; 6. Stamped paper; 7. Permits; 8. Inheritances, donations, and registration of deeds; 9. Salt tax.]

This province formed part of Salta till 1835, when it separated and commenced to have laws of its own.

I have in my possession all its taxation laws since that year, at which time the first provisional taxation regulations were sanctioned. These also included custom-house dues, on the proceeds of which the province subsisted till 1855, when they passed to the nation. The revenue of the province was thus reduced to $B.3,139, with a budget of $B.13,922, and a floating debt of over $B.4,000, left by the preceding administration.

The provincial taxes were levied on the coca imported from Bolivia and sold in the province; on the spirits exported to that country; on wine imported from other provinces; on shops and stores in town and country; on the conveyancing of properties; and on indirect inheritances.

Later on a law dated July 13, 1835, established a tax of 5 rials per head of cattle for consumption, and the public lighting was organized by that of July 19, 1836.

That of January 18, 1840, authorized the government to sell, subject to certain conditions, the public lands of Humahuaca, Tilcara, and Purmamanca. That of February 28, 1856, imposed a duty of half a rial on every slab of salt taken from the salt-beds of the province. On May 4, 1858, licenses were established, as a municipal tax. The law of June 2, 1858, imposed a rate of 4 rials per head of cattle for slaughter and of 2 rials per hide exported from the province. In May, 1858, a set of rules were laid down for the use of water for irrigation, imposing a charge of $B.2 a month. On May 23, 1860, the municipal regulations establishing certain dues on all articles sold in the market were approved. The law of May 3, 1863, creates a tax of 5 per cent. on the increase of cattle and on agricultural produce, except on rum in establishments paying a distilling license. This tax might be paid in money or in kind.

According to the law of March 20, 1865, cattle slaughtered in town are to pay 8 rials, and 4 rials in the country, besides 1 rial for the inspectors. Another law bearing the same date orders the sale of unclaimed cattle, the proceeds of which are to be paid into the treasury, minus expenses. The owner of the cattle may claim this money within six months.

The law of March 21, 1872, declares the following to be municipal taxes: Licenses, market dues, slaughtering tax, irrigation from the public canal, lighting tax, fines, and fair dues. Another law lays down the amount of each, and regulates the manner in which they shall be collected.

That of March 26, 1872, imposes a tax of 5 per mil on real estate in town and country, subject to the customary exceptions.

The foregoing is an extract of the taxation laws previous to 1875, which I have inserted in consequence of their connection with subsequent laws, and also because it is interesting to be acquainted with them.

BRANDS.

[Law of March 21, 1876.]

Every owner of a brand is obliged to register it, and pay 4 Bolivian rials, which sum passes to the general revenue.

LIQUOR TAX.

[Law of August 16, 1876.]

This tax is to be paid at the following rates on liquor sold in the province:

$ B.4 on every load of spirits (12 arrobes).
$ B.1 on every load of common wine in casks (12 arrobes.)
3 rials on every dozen bottles of beer.
4 rials per dozen bottles of brandy, vermouth, sherry, port, and all bottled spirits and liquors. If they should be in casks, they must pay according to this proportion.

The law of March 21, 1885, imposes another tax of 1^{m}/_{n}$ on every barrel of spirits consumed in the province, the proceeds to be applied to the educational fund.

RENTING OF PUBLIC LANDS.

[Law of April 8, 1880.]

Public lands in Casabindo and Cochinoca are to be rented, the charges being 6 rials for every 100 sheep or goats, and 1½ rials for each cow, horse, llama, or ass.

LICENSES.

[Law of April 19, 1880.]

A tax is imposed on the eight stills in the province, the highest being $B.900 and the lowest $ B.100.

Liquors sold for consumption in the province pay the same tax as that imposed by law of August 16, 1876, the rate on common wine being raised, however, to $B.2.

TAX ON SUGAR-CANE.

[Law of April 19, 1880.]

This tax consists of a charge of 10 cents for each row of sugar-canes, 100 meters long, to be paid yearly by the planters, who must reduce to these dimensions any rows of greater length.

The proceeds of this tax are to be devoted to the payment of debts owing by the province.

STAMPED PAPER.

[Law of March 21, 1881.]

This law, which remained in force till 1886, prescribes the use of stamped paper for all documents, in accordance with the tariff, which latter contains eight classes, beginning from documents of from 100^{m}|_{n}$ to $1,000$^{m}|_{n}$, which require a 25-cent stamp, and terminating with those of from $10,000$^{m}|_{n}$ to $15,000 $^{m}|_{n}$, which takes a 5^{m}|_{n}$ stamp. Larger sums are to pay as many stamps as may be required, according to the tariff.

PERMITS.

[Law of July 20, 1883.]

A tax of 10 cents is imposed on every head of cattle, and 3 cents on every sheep or goat, driven from one district to another, or to another province. The permit for cattle to be driven out of the Republic is to be drawn up on a 25-cent stamp, which is the only tax paid. If, however, such cattle should be consumed in another department of the province, a fine is to be paid of twice the amount of the proper permit.

TAX ON SALT.

According to the law of March 5, 1885, salt sold for consumption in the markets of the province is to pay 10 cents per load of from 1 to 6 arrobes, and 20 cents per load of from 6 to 14 arrobes.

A like tax is imposed on salt exported from the province.

INHERITANCES, DONATIONS, AND REGISTRATION OF DEEDS.

According to the law of February 28, 1885, the transference of real estate by sale, exchange, or assignment, is subject to the payment of a tax of 2 per cent. on the net value of the property. A scale is also established for the transmission of property in general, whether through inheritance, legacy, or donation, according to the degrees of relationship, commencing at 6 per cent., and rising to 10 per cent. for distant relations and strangers. For life-interests the payment is from 2 to 6 per cent. if gratuitous, and half such rate if it be not so. Loans on mortgage of real estate pay 1 per mil.

Inheritances in the direct line are excepted, as are also legacies of less than $2,000$^{m}|_{n}$, and those for pious or benevolent purposes.

PROVINCE OF CATAMARCA.

TAXATION LAWS.

[1. Real estate tax; 2. Conveyancing tax; 3. Inheritance tax; 4. Brand tax; 5. Stamped paper; 6. Licenses; 7. Slaughtering; 8. Permits; 9. Common pasturage; 10. Brands; 11. Road tax; 12. Police commissaries on the railway; 13. Conduct books and certificates; 14. Dog tax; 15. Weights and measures; 16. Raffles; 17. Forest tax; 18. Tax on engaging servants; 19. Ditto on organ-grinders; 20. Liquor tax.]

REAL-ESTATE AND LIVE STOCK TAX.

The law of December 29, 1878, imposes a tax of 4 per mil on all real estate, and an additional 1 per mil for the advancement of primary education, subject to the usual exceptions.

A tax of 8 per mil is also imposed on live stock of over $B. 20, the valuation to be made in accordance with the basis the executive may determine. The same rate will be paid by those who, without being breeders of the same, are owners of tame mules and horses, bullocks and steers, and asses; in this case, 25 per cent. is to be added to the above-mentioned basis.

The valuations are to be carried out by commissions named by the executive.

CONVEYANCING TAX.

By the above-mentioned law of 1878, a tax of 2 per cent. is to be paid on the value of any property transferred to a third party; this comprises legacies and donations of real estate, and leases of property for more than fifteen years; in this latter case the tax is payable on the highest yearly rent.

Exception is made in favor of the division of the property of a deceased person, as also of the division between joint owners.

INHERITANCE TAX.

The same law imposes a tax of 10 per cent. on inheritances or legacies in virtue of a will, and of 25 per cent. in the absence of a will, on those entitled to inherit. In both cases, heirs in the direct line, and husband and wife, are exempted.

Legacies for the soul of the testator pay 8 per cent. if they amount to at least one-third of the estate.

The proceeds of the foregoing taxes are devoted to primary education.

BRAND TAX.

The law of December 29, 1877, establishes a tax on horned cattle, payable yearly, in accordance with a tariff, beginning with 2 Bolivian rials, payable by owners of from one to twenty-five head, and finishing with those who have 3,000 head and upwards, who pay $B. 8.

STAMPED PAPER.

The law of December 16, 1880, in force of 1883, creates this tax, and establishes a scale of 16 classes, which range from 12½ cents for documents of from $B.10 to $B. 50, to $B. 30 for those of from $B. 25,000 to $B. 30,000.

Any excess over this latter sum pays 1½ per mil.

The above rates are to be paid for each term of 180 days, but the stamp can in no case exceed 1 per cent. of the value of the obligation.

If no term is fixed, one-half per cent. is to be paid.

Exception is made in favor of paupers, prisoners, documents for less than $B. 10, educational and benevolent establishments, receipts by public offices, and habeas corpus applications.

This law is confirmed by that of December 16, 1882, in force till 1886.

LICENSES.

The law of July, 1872, which is in force up to the present, establishes different categories according to the trade and the district, varying from $B.230 to $B.3.

The formation of lists for the collection of this tax is intrusted to commissions named by the executive, who receive 10 per cent. of the proceeds.

A subsequent law, dated November 21, 1876, creates a license of $B. 50 for cutting timber or firewood for sale in large quantities.

A third law, dated June 13, 1878, creates a municipal tax under the title of liquor license, which imposes the following contribution on liquor brought into the town for consumption:

Of wine or stum	per load	$B1.00
Spirits of wine	do	2.00
Rum (caña)	do	4.00
Per demijohn, or dozen of liquor in bottles, except rum		.25

Among the laws that I have consulted for the purpose of forming this abstract are to be found several, as well as many decrees of the government, intended to determine how the general license laws are to be carried out, and which reveal the financial spirit prevailing among the legislators and the members of the executive.

The law of September 23, 1886, sanctioned for the second half of that year, establishes three categories, and raises the price of some licenses, the highest being 500^{m}|_{n}$, 300^{m}|_{n}$, and 250^{m}|_{n}$, and the lowest 4^{m}|_{n}$, 5^{m}|_{n}$, and 10^{m}|_{n}$. Mines pay a license of 200^{m}|_{n}$.

SLAUGHTERING TAX.

The fifth article of the law of May 2, 1876, which has remained in force till now, prescribes a tax of 2 rials for every sheep or goat, and of $B.1 for every pig slaughtered for consumption; and the law of November 26, 1880, relating to the public supply of meat for consumption, establishes a tariff which begins with 4 Bolivian rials for calves and ends with $B.2 for cows.

To avoid the evasion of these laws in the rural districts, regulations are issued prescribing formalities of so wearisome and cumbersome a nature that their fulfillment would be excessively difficult to attain, while they form a serious obstacle to the free traffic there should be in cattle intended for public consumption.

The law of July 20, 1886, modifies this tax as follows:

	$^{m}\|_{n}$
Horned cattle from one to two years old	$1
Steers	3
Cows	2
Pigs	1

PERMITS.

The law of May 24, 1872, in force till now, establishes a tax of 2 rials per head of horned cattle, horses, or mules, payable in the place they are sent from, if intended for sale, and in herds of more than ten head. Exception is made in favor of herds formed by breeders from their own stock.

Asses intended for sale are to pay 1 rial per head, as also cattle for fattening brought into the province, provided they remain at least three months at grass.

Among the decrees relating to these laws I find two, belonging to the years 1872 and 1876, which contain such a number of regulations regarding the permits and documents that the drovers of herds must provide themselves with that they must prove a great hindrance to interprovincial trade.

COMMON PASTURAGE.

By the law of September 27, 1878, in force till the present day, every herd of cattle brought into the province is to pay 2 Bolivian rials a head, and asses 1 rial, for pasturage consumed.

The executive, by a decree of November 29, 1878, containing 19 articles, has issued such complicated regulations in connection with this law as to make it odiously vexatious as well as unconstitutional. This is carried to such an extent that guaranty is required for the payment of the tax, if the drovers have not funds for the purpose; and should such guaranty not be forthcoming, then a sufficient number of cattle is to be embargoed, which will be sold by auction if the interested party should not pay within a fixed period.

BRANDS.

The law of December 1, 1871, which has remained unaltered, imposed an annual brand tax, at the rate of 2 rials for from 1 to 25 head, finishing with $B.3 for from 1,000 to 2,000 head, and $B.4 from 2,000 upwards.

Another law, dated May 18, 1876, prescribes that the calculation for the imposition of this tax shall be made by districts, so that a person who may own cattle in several different parts of the province may not escape the full weight of the law.

ROAD TAX.

This tax, which was instituted by the law of July 15, 1870, is reduced by that of July 7, 1876, at present in force, to the following prescriptions:

Every animal laden with produce for sale that is driven into any district of the province pays an entrance due of 2 Bolivian rials, and a like sum on leaving, or of 1 rial if it comes from some other district.

Every cart shall pay $B.1, or 4 rials, according to where it comes from. This tax is doubled in the case of carts traveling in strings (tropas).

Hackney carriages pay 4 rials a month.

Besides the tax on carts already mentioned, if they unload in the streets they are to pay 1 rial extra per pack-animal and 4 rials per cart.

Exception is made in favor of loads of firewood or building materials made in the country, or of timber of the province, or of different articles for market, of not over 4 arrobes in weight.

POLICE COMMISSARIES ON THE RAILWAY LINE.*

The law of June 17, 1876, which is still in force, imposes a tax of $B.1 on every cart that enters a railway station, and of 1 rial on every loaded mule.

LABORERS' CONDUCT BOOKS AND CERTIFICATES.

The seventh article of the law of June 5, 1871, prescribes that every time a servant is engaged a tax of 4 rials is to be paid, half by the master and half by the servant.

The masters of servants who earn no wages are to pay 2 rials for the certificate that the police gives them, which has to be renewed every year.

DOG TAX.

The owner of any fierce dog that is a nuisance to passers by or attacks them is to pay, in accordance to article 4 of the previous law, $B.4 for the first offense, besides being responsible for any injury done; the dog shall be killed on the complaint being repeated.

All dogs in the streets are to wear a collar, stamped by the police, at a cost of 2 rials.

WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

Article 110 of the police regulations prescribes the payment of a stamp due of 2 Bolivian rials on iron weights and measures, and of 1 rial on wooden measures, which tax is to be paid every year for the revision of the same.

RAFFLES.

A tax of $B.6 is payable on all raffles.

FOREST TAX.

The law of June 18, 1883, creates a tax on timber felling, as follows:

	m|n.
Each sleeper for narrow-gauge railways	$0.04
Each sleeper for broad-gauge railways	.08
Each beam of not more than 4 meters long	.08
Each beam of over 4 meters	.16
Every heap of firewood of 4 cubic feet	.10

TAX ON CONTRACTS WITH LABORERS.

The law of April 25, 1882, institutes a license of $500 m\|n, to be paid by those who make contracts with laborers to work in other provinces.

TAX ON ORGAN-GRINDERS.

In accordance with the law of December 5, 1886, itinerant organ-grinders are to pay a tax of $B.24 a year, payable in quarterly installments, even though the license be only taken out for a day.

LIQUOR TAX.

The law of July 20, 1886, imposes a tax on vineyards and distilleries of one-half cent m\|n on every liter of wine, and of 1 cent on every liter of any spirits.

This tax is to be paid by the maker on the removal of the liquor from his store, any evasion being punished with heavy fines.

PROVINCE OF LA RIOJA.

TAXATION LAWS.

[1. Real estate and capital tax; 2. Cattle tax; 3. Land tax; 4. Licenses; 5. Stamped paper; 6. Fattening grounds; 7. Raffles; 8. Registry of brands; 9. Conveyancing tax; 10. Tolls; 11. Hide tax; 12. Inheritance tax; 13. Meat tax; 14. Stock-yard tax; 15. Common pasturage; 16. Public lighting; 17. Sweeping; 18. Permits; 19. Produce.]

REAL ESTATE AND CAPITAL TAX.

The law of January 13, 1875, imposes a tax of 4 per mil on real estate, of 5 per mil on any working capital, and of 6 per mil on cattle, provided in each case that the amount to be taxed is over $B.150.

The tariff that determines the price of the cattle is worthy of insertion, and is as follows:

	1875.	1876.	1880.		1875.	1876.	1880.
Bullocks	$B.20	$B.30	$B.20	Wild mules	$B.15	$B.20	$B.14
Steers	15	25	15	Unbroken horses	10	15	10
Cows	10	15	9	Mares	5	6	5
Calves	5	7	5	Asses	3	4	2
Tame mules	20	25	20	Sheep and goats	rls. 14	rls. 14	1

Subsequent laws down to 1883 only introduce slight alterations in the foregoing tariff. That of 1884 raises to 200^{m}|_{n}$ the value of properties exempted. Vineyards have to pay 1 cent for every plant and for every fruit-tree.

The following tax is also established:

	$^{m}|_{n}$.
Mule	$0.10
Head of cattle	.04
Horse or mare	.02
Ass, sheep, or goat	.01

CATTLE TAX.

The law of December 30, 1885, divides the direct tax into cattle tax and land tax and confirms the tariff already quoted for the former.

As a means of stimulating the killing of tigers and pumas that cause loss in cattle, a premium of 10^{m}|_{n}$ for the former and 5^{m}|_{n}$ for the latter is conceded. This is to be paid by the rural police offices, and 700^{m}|_{n}$ is devoted to the purpose.

REAL-ESTATE TAX.

The same law of December 30, 1885, confirms the tax of 4 per mil on real estate, subject to the customary exemptions.

LICENSES.

The law of 1875 establishes seven classes of licenses for every branch of trade or profession, in accordance with a scale drawn up for the purpose.

That of 1876, in force till 1879, increases the number of classes to eight, which is confirmed by that of 1880, in force till 1883.

The classification is as follows: The highest rate in the three years is respectively 50^{m}|_{n}$, 80^{m}|_{n}$, and 200^{m}|_{n}$, the lowest being 10^{m}|_{n}$ in each case.

The law for 1884 provides for only two classes of licenses, one fixed and the other proportionate, These are classified in five categories, the highest being 108^{m}|_{n}$ and the lowest 5.30^{m}|_{n}$.

The fixed licenses are classified according to professions, varying from 340^{m}|_{n}$ to 1.25^{m}|_{n}$.

Any trade, profession, or business, not classified in any of the twenty articles, is assessed at 80^{m}|_{n}$, 40^{m}|_{n}$, or 28^{m}|_{n}$.

The law of December 13, 1885, reduces the categories to four, with substantially the same divisions.

The secretaries of the courts, trades carried on in rural establishments for their own service, lawyers and doctors who do not practice, and persons belonging to the band of music are exempted.

STAMPED PAPER.

The stamped paper to be used is divided into seven classes, in accordance with a scale commencing with 1 cent for sums of from $B.20 to $B.50, and finishing with $B.8 for sums of over $B.5,000.

The stamps which have to be used in certain cases provided for are next determined.

The same law remains in force from 1876 to 1883, though the regulations relating to the same are more comprehensive.

The law establishes for 1884 a lengthy scale, beginning with obligations of from $10^m|_n$ to $30^m|_n$, which require an 8-cent stamp, and terminating with those of from $20,000^m|_n$ to $25,000^m|_n$ and a stamp of $20^m|_n$ or $25^m|_n$. From $25,000^m|_n$ upwards the tax is at the rate of one-fourth per cent.

The law of December 30, 1885, establishes a scale of eighteen classes, the first of which, for obligations of from $10^m|_n$ to $30^m|_n$, requires a 10-cent stamp, rising gradually to the last, $20,000^m|_n$ to $25,000^m|_n$, which takes a $20^m|_n$ stamp. From $25,000 upwards .5 per mil is paid.

Documents for less than $8^m|_n$ are excepted in the proceedings *in forma pauperis*, as also those in criminal cases, as well as the receipts given by public offices.

CATTLE FOR FATTENING.

Every head of horned cattle brought into the province to be fattened on artificial pasture is subject to a tax of 2 rials. All cattle that remain in such pastures for more than thirty days are thus classified.

The laws of 1876, 1880, and 1884 are similar to the above, with the only difference that in this latter the tax of 15 cents is imposed on every head of cattle brought into the province to be fattened.

This tax was confirmed by law of December 20, 1885.

RAFFLES.

According to the law of 1375, 10 per cent. is paid on the value of every object raffled for. This stipulation recurs in subsequent laws, with the difference that in 1884 it is specified that before a raffle can take place the object must have been valued, permission obtained from the authorities, and the tax paid.

The law for 1886, sanctioned on December 30, 1885, is similar to this latter.

REGISTER OF BRANDS.

The law of 1875 obliges the owner of one or more brands to pay $1 a year for each brand. The same law was confirmed in 1876 and in 1880, an alteration being introduced in 1884 in the fines payable for infractions of the law.

This tax was reduced to $0.75^m|_n$ by law dated December 30, 1885.

CONVEYANCING TAX (ALCABALA).

The laws of 1875 and 1884 establish a tax of 2 per cent. on every sale, exchange, gift, or transfer in payment of debt of any description of real estate.

The law of December 30, 1885, for 1886, is similar to the above.

TOLL.

The law of 1875 establishes a toll of one-half a rial on every laden mule which enters or leaves the province, exception being made in the case of empty vessels and luggage, not to exceed four loads.

Exception is also made in favor of troops of mules on their way to another province, providing they do not remain in the province more than thirty days.

The law of 1876 is similar, but that of 1880 alters it as follows: 1 Bolivian rial for every laden mule entering or leaving the Province, and $B.1 for every loaded cart. The law of 1884 raises the toll respectively to $0.15^m|_n$ and $1.50^m|_n$.

This tax is confirmed by law of December 30, 1885, for 1886.

PRODUCE TAX (MARCHAMO).

The sale and purchase of hides, as an article of commerce, is subject, according to the law of 1875, to a tax of ¼ a rial for each hide and of 1 cent for each skin removed from one department to another or exported from the province. The laws of 1876 and 1880 are similar, but that of 1884 is as follows: cow-hides pay 8 cents, horse-hides 4 cents, and every 12 kilos of other produce 4 cents.

COLLATERAL INHERITANCES.

The law of 1875 imposes a tax of 12 per cent. on the net inheritance reverting to collateral relatives beyond the fourth civil degree, one of 8 per cent. in the case of relatives within that degree, and nothing on what the husband may leave to his wife.

The law of 1876 and 1880 impose the same taxes, without specifying anything as regards the last point mentioned.

I find no reference made to collateral inheritances in the taxation laws for 1884.

CATTLE FOR CONSUMPTION.

According to the law of 1875 $1 is to be paid for each head of cattle killed for public consumption, besides 1 rial for the tax collector.

The laws of 1876 and 1880 raise the tax to 10 rials.

That of 1884, under the peculiar title of "Throat-cutting," alters this tax, imposing 87 cents per head of horned cattle, 10 cents per sheep, and 36 per pig.

Private people, who kill a few animals for their own consumption, are not excepted, unless they have previously obtained a permit, for which they must pay $0.72 m|n.

This tax is confirmed by law of December 30, 1885, which increases the tax 50 per cent. in the country, where there are no licensed butchers.

STOCK-YARD TAX.

The law of 1875 obliges those who bring cattle to the city to shut them in the public stock-yards, paying one-half rial per head from 10 to 100, and one-eighth if over that number.

Flocks of other animals pay 2 rials a flock for every twenty-four hours.

According to the law of 1884, 5 cents per head of horned cattle, if there are more than 4, are to be paid for each twenty-four hours, and 40 cents for flocks of over 10 animals.

The law of December 30, 1885, is similar to the above.

PASTURAGE.

In accordance with the law of 1875, droves of cattle or of horses entering the province are to pay 2 rials a head in compensation for the ordinary pasturage they may eat in the same.

The laws of 1876 and 1880 contain a like prescription; that of 1884 fixes the tax at 20 cents, and also imposes a fine of 80 cents also per head in case of infraction.

The law of December 30, 1885, is similar to the foregoing.

LIGHTING.

The law of 1884 prescribes that in the capital, and also in the country towns, every door of business premises, or of private establishments or offices open to the public, shall pay 30 cents m|n; the same closed or uninhabited 15 cents, and all doors and windows of private houses 7 cents.

REMOVAL OF GARBAGE.

According to this same law 15 cents are to be paid for this service, as above, except in such streets where it is not carried out, by every business house, café, club, etc., and 4 cents by each private house.

This tax is confirmed by the law of December 30, 1885.

The above-mentioned law also prescribes that any drove of cattle exported from the province or removed from one department to another must take out a permit on stamped paper and pay a tax of 10 cents a head.

Cattle for breeding, riding horses, and bullocks for ploughing are excepted.

The law of December 30, 1885, introduces no alteration in the above.

PRODUCE.

The law of December 30, 1885, creates the following taxes:

	m|n.
Cowhide	$0.08
Calf-skin	.05
Twelve kilos of wool	.10
Horsehide	.05
Twelve kilos of skins not specified	.05

This tax is to be paid by the seller, except as regards cowhides, when it is payable at the time of killing.

Produce taxed by weight is exempt if in quantities of less than 12 kilos.

SAN LUIS.

[1. Licenses; 2. Land tax; 3. Stamped paper; 4. Cattle tax; 5. Produce tax; 6. Permits.]

LICENSES.

The law of December 27, 1876, imposes a license tax on the exercise of any profession, industry, or art.

Twelve classes are established, ranging from S. F. 300 to S. F. 5. Next follow the articles determining the value of the license, according to the trade followed, by means of a long list which is not susceptible of being summarized.

The law of December 13, 1877, extends the classes in which the tax is divided to twenty, the highest being S. F. 300 and the lowest S. F. 3.

There are also twenty classifications made of the wholesale and retail business houses, for the purpose of applying the tax, beginning with a capital of from S. F. 20 to S. F. 50, which pays S. F. 3, and finishing with one of S. F. 20,000 and upwards, which pays S. F. 300. Both scales are in relation one with the other.

The law of January 7, 1882, raises the nu nber of classes for the distribution of this tax to twenty-five. The first class amounts to S. F. 700 and the lowest to S. F. 6. The same number of classes is established in the business houses, for the purpose of correlating them with the former, beginning with a capital of S. F. 100 to S. F. 200, which pays S. F. 6, and terminating with S. F. 50,000, which pays S. F. 700.

The law of December 29, 1884, is similar to the foregoing, and the only alteration introduced into that of October, 1885, for 1886, is that the scale for classification begins with S. F. 25 instead of with S. F. 100. Both laws have lengthy regulations attached for facilitating the collection of the tax. The classification of business houses for the application of the tax is carried out by commissions named by the executive.

LAND TAX.

The law of December, 1876, establishes a tax of 4 per mil on all real estate in the province, with the exception of those to the south of the line of frontier.

The law of December 13, 1877, in force in 1878, is similar to the foregoing. That of January 7, 1882, adds to the 4 per mil already mentioned the extra 1¼ per mil created by the law of April 16, 1872, and confirmed by that of March 14, 1883.

Although the valuation of properties is confided to committees named by the executive, a tariff is added to the law determining the value of some of them; for instance, if they have water for irrigation, if they are cultivated, are near towns, or possess other conditions which make them more or less valuable.

The law of December 26, 1883, for 1884, contains the same dispositions. In this latter year the law includes cattle in the tax, at the rate of 10 cents a head, and 1 for the school fund.

The permit tax is also added, as inherent to the direct tax. This tax obliges those who drive cattle of more than one year old, and more than 2 in number, from one district to another, to pay 2 cents a head, and 5 cents a head if they are driven out of the province.

The permits are made out on stamped paper of the proper value, a due number of stamps being added to make up the amount of the tax.

The law for 1885 and 1886 separates the permits from the direct tax.

STAMPED PAPER.

Any obligation contracted is to pay a stamp-tax, in obedience to the law of December 10, 1879, and according to a scale which is divided into thirteen classes. The first of these establishes 4 cents for obligations of from S. F. 10 to S. F. 50, and the last S. F. 25 for those of from S. F. 20,000 to S. F. 25,000.

Then follow other dispositions to determine what stamp is to be used for the different obligations, according to the above-mentioned scale.

The different laws sanctioned successively till 1884 are similar to the above in their different stipulations, but that of October 13, 1885, for 1886, establishes a stamp of $25^{m}|_{n}$ for obligations of $20,000^{m}|_{n}$; those of from $20,000^{m}|_{n}$ upwards are to pay at the rate of 1¼ per mil.

CATTLE TAX.

The laws of 1877 and 1882 establish this tax approximately as we have already set forth, under the head of direct tax.

That of October 23, 1885, for 1886, establishes the yearly tax as follows:

		m/n.
Horned cattle	per head	$0.08
For the school fund	do	.01
Mules	do	.09
For the school fund	do	.01
Horses and mares	do	.03
For the school fund	do	.01
Goats and sheep	do	.01
For the school fund	do	.005

TAX ON PRODUCE.

The laws of 1878 and 1882 establish a tax on all descriptions of hides, as follows:

		m/n.
Cowhides	per arrobe	$0.12
Horsehides	do	.06
Calf-skins	do	.75
Goat-skins	do	.52
Wool	do	.12
Horse-hair	do	.24
Tanned goat or calf-skins	per doz	.12

The other taxes, as also this latter, are called municipal taxes, for which reason I omit summarizing them, having done so in the present case on account of the above-mentioned articles being for export.

TAX ON PERMITS.

This tax is imposed on cattle removed from one department to another, or driven out of the province, for which certificates or permits have to be obtained, which are issued by the authorities on special stamped paper according to the number of animals, and to a fixed scale, beginning from 5 to 10 head, 1m/n$, and rising gradually, by twenty-seven different steps, to 481 to 500 head, 25m/n$. Beyond this number fresh permits must be obtained.

PROVINCE OF TUCUMAN.

MUNICIPAL TAXES.

[1. Hearse licenses; 2. Municipal stock-yards; 3. Vehicle tax; 4. Removal of garbage; 5. Lighting; 6. Toll payable by unlicensed vehicles; 7. Carriage stands; 8. Sand and gravel; 9. Building lines; 10. Slaughtering; 11. Market tax; 12. Weights and measures; 13. Toll on River Sali bridge; 14. Water from the Western Canal; 15. Cemetery; 16. School register.]

It seems advisable to give a slight idea of the municipal taxes, that it may be seen what a burden weighs on those places that have created the same, and also the situation occupied by municipal institutions, which are so essential to the development of all towns in which hygiene and ornamentation are considered.

HEARSE LICENSE.

The ordinance dated July 24, 1884, prescribes that, till the general ordinance concerning licenses be issued, hearses shall be considered as four-wheeled carriages and pay a license of 14.46m/n$.

MUNICIPAL STOCK-YARDS.

The above-mentioned ordinance also sets forth that all horned cattle or pigs to be killed in the municipal grounds, in accordance with the ordinance of 1884, shall be shut in the above, cattle paying 10 cents per head and pigs 5 cents.

TAX ON VEHICLES.

The ordinance of November 24, 1884, in force since January 1, 1885, divides vehicles into six categories, the tax on which varies from 50m/n$ to 8m/n$, according to their class and number of wheels.

REMOVAL OF GARBAGE.

For the assessment of this tax six classes are established, the amount of the same varying from $1 m/n to 20 cents.

PUBLIC LIGHTING.

Five classes are determined for the payment of this tax, which varies from $1 m/n to 20 cents, private houses with frontage on two streets paying 50 per cent. on each front.

TOLL PAYABLE BY UNLICENSED VEHICLES.

Horse and bullock carts, not subject to the vehicle tax, which pass through the streets, are to pay 18 cents a day, as also carts laden with building materials, and those from the rural districts which unload in the space set apart for the purpose.

Any beast of burden entering the city shall pay 5 cents a day, but not if they be laden with empty pots, etc., or dried fruits or vegetables.

CARRIAGE STANDS.

Carriages for hire, standing in Plaza Independencia, are to pay 10 cents a day.

REMOVAL OF SAND AND GRAVEL.

Ten cents a day are also paid for digging sand or gravel from the bed of the Rio Sali.

LINES FOR BUILDING.

Two dollars are to be paid for the line of a building, and 50 cents for that of a fence or boundary wall.

KILLING-GROUNDS.

This tax is as follows:

		m/n.
Horned cattle	per head	$1.00
Two-year-old calves	do	.50
One-year-old calves	do	.25

It is forbidden to kill these animals anywhere but in the municipal grounds.

MARKET TAX.

There are three markets in the city, and for rent and taxes the charge varies from $1.20 m/n to $0.10 m/n a day. Hawkers pay 10 cents or 5 cents, according to what they sell.

REVISION OF WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

Weigh-bridges pay $5 m/n, scales $1 m/n, and all measures $0.50 m/n.

TOLL ON THE RIO SALI BRIDGE.

	Cents.
Four-wheeled vehicles	20
Two-wheeled vehicles	10
Horses, mules, or cattle	5

WATER FROM THE WESTERN CANAL.

This water is sold for irrigation at the rate of $3 m/n for twenty-four hours, and for brick-making at the rate of 30 cents per 1,000 bricks.

CEMETERY.

Plots for the erection of monuments are sold at the rate of $10 m/n per square meter, and $0.50 m/n are charged for the burial licenses.

SCHOLASTIC REGISTER.

In the Sarmiento College this amounts to $4 m/n.

TAXATION LAWS.

[1. Slaughtering tax; 2. Licenses; 3. Stamped paper; 4. Conveyancing tax; 5. Police tax; 6. Property tax; 7. Cattle tax; 8. Tax on hides.]

SLAUGHTERING TAX.

The law of December 15, 1884, establishes a tax of $1.50 $^{m}|_{n}$ for each head of cattle killed in the province for public consumption, or for that of any industrial or agricultural establishment, and of $0.75 $^{m}|_{n}$ for each pig.

The proceeds of this tax belong to the municipalities of the departments, when there are such, and otherwise to general revenue.

LICENSES.

The law of February 15, 1884, imposes this tax on every branch of trade, industry, or profession exercised in the province, to the extent determined by a lengthy classification contained in the law.

As regards the tax on sugar-cane establishments, seven categories are specified for each hectare of plantation, the first of which amounts to $3.50 $^{m}|_{n}$, diminishing to $1.10 $^{m}|_{n}$ in the seventh.

The law of February 14, 1885, declares the above to be in force for that year and also for 1886.

STAMPED PAPER.

The law of February 14, 1885, in force in 1886, subjects all deeds, documents, and obligations executed in the province to a stamp tax, in accordance with a gradual scale containing twenty classes, the first of which amounts to 10 cents for obligations of from $20 $^{m}|_{n}$ to $100 $^{m}|_{n}$, at ninety days, and the last to $20 $^{m}|_{n}$ for those of from $15,001 $^{m}|_{n}$ to $20,000 $^{m}|_{n}$.

From $20,000 $^{m}|_{n}$ upwards the tax is to be paid at the rate of 1 per mil, fractions to be counted as units.

If the obligation be for more than ninety days, the original tax is to be paid for each such term or fraction of the same, but not to exceed in any case 1 per cent. on the value of the obligation.

The remaining dispositions of this law, which are numerous, are for the purpose of determining the stamp which should be paid, in accordance with the scale.

CONVEYANCING TAX. (ALCABALA.)

The law of July 15, 1859, which is still in 1886, reduced this tax from 4 per cent. to 2 per cent.

POLICE TAX.

The law of February 14, 1884, in force in 1885 and 1886, establishes this tax in the capital of the province, making it payable in accordance with a gradual scale divided in six categories, the first of which has to pay 2.50^{m}|_{n}$ a month and the last $0.25 $^{m}|_{n}$.

The other dispositions of this law relate to the classification of the branches of trade or industry comprised in the respective categories.

PROPERTY TAX.

All real estate in the province is made subject, in accordance with the law of April 24, 1883, to an annual tax of 4 per mil on its current value.

The same law imposes a tax of 4 per mil per annum on all working capital over $100 $^{m}|_{n}$, excepting cattle, which pays 9 per mil.

This law was in force in 1884, but was modified by that of May 23, 1885, as regards the remuneration of the valuing committees, all the other dispositions of the same remaining in force. All properties of not more than $100 $^{m}|_{n}$ in value are exempted, as are also churches, convents, post-offices, charitable institutions, public libraries, and all national, provincial, or municipal properties.

CATTLE TAX.

The law of December 15, 1884, for 1885 and 1886, imposes a tax of $1.50 $^{m}|_{n}$ on each head of cattle, and of $0.75 $^{m}|_{n}$ on each pig killed in the province for public or private consumption.

Although this tax belongs to the municipalities, in the departments where these exist, I include it here, as in most places there is no such corporation instituted, and hence its proceeds fall to general revenue.

PRODUCE TAX.

The law of July 11, 1856, in force in 1886, establishes a tax of 1 rial for every hide, tanned or untanned, which is removed. This law contains many regulations intended to prevent the evasion of the tax or the omission of the counter-mark in cattle that are sold, whether for consumption or for export, both which offenses are punished with severe fines.

MENDOZA.

[1. Licenses; 2. Real-estate tax; 3. Tax on cattle for fattening; 4. Stamped paper; 5. Municipal licenses; 6. Tax on cattle farms; 7. Tax on minerals.]

It will be remembered that in my previous report I did not give an extract of the taxes of the province, not having been able to procure a copy of the laws authorizing the same. I can now supply the deficiency, and therefore publish a summary for the twelve years from 1875 to 1886, so that the financial legislation of the whole country may be complete.

LICENSES.

The exercise of any profession, industry, and branch of commerce is subject, according to the law of May 22, 1875, to a license, which varies according to the capital, importance, or income produced in each case.

Many classes and series are established for the distribution of this tax, which it would be difficult to summarize, the highest license being S.F.3,000 and S.F.2,500 for first and second class discount banks, diminishing gradually to S.F.5, which is the minimum for several industries.

It is worthy of note that cattle farmers pay a license according to the number of cattle they own, and also public entertainments, in town or country, the mules of burden that are employed for public traffic, either in or out of the province, and those that are occupied in driving cattle.

The first mentioned are taxed in the following proportion:

	S.F
Head of cattle two years old and upwards	0.10
Mules one year old and upwards	0.10
Horse or mare	0.02
Goat or sheep	0.01

Public entertainments which are not devoted to a philanthropic purpose are to pay S.F.10 license in town, and half that amount in the country.

Mules for freight or for driving cattle pay S.F.0.50.

Printing-offices, booksellers, country chemists, and stage-coaches, within or without the province, that carry official communications, are free from this tax.

This law has extensive regulations to determine the amount in the different cases and to avoid any infringement of the law, such being punished by fines.

The law of February 29, 1876, is similar to this latter in its principal dispositions, but differences are introduced in that of October 25, 1877. The tax on banks of emission and discount is raised to S.F.3,500, and that on cattle farms and public entertainments is suppressed, being transferred, in this latter case, to municipal licenses. The tax on freight-carrying mules is raised to 25 cents.

The laws of November 26, 1878, December 13, 1879, December 5, 1880, December 9, 1881, December 6, 1882, and November 5, 1883, establish an approximately similar number of classes and series, the tax on banks having risen in 1882 to S.F.4,000, and been reduced in 1883 to S.F.2,431.25. In 1884 it was fixed at 1 per cent. on the capital; in 1885 at 1 per cent. up to S.F.200,000, three-fourths per cent. from S.F.200,000 to S.F.500,000, and one-half per cent. above this latter sum.

The tax on freight-carrying mules was lowered to 10 cents in 1879, remaining so till 1885, when it was suppressed. The law of December 1, 1885, maintains the tax on banks of emission and deposits. In all these laws there are alterations in the classification and value of the licenses, which are so numerous and of such slight importance as not to repay transcribing.

TAX ON REAL ESTATE.

The laws from 1875 to 1883 impose on the owners or possessors of lands a tax (per mil) in accordance with the following classification:

	1875.	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.	1881.	1882.	1883.
Cultivated land	3	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2
Land susceptible of being cultivated	2	2	2	1½	1½	1½	1½	1½	1½
Uncultivated land	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Vineyards	1½	1¾	2	2	2	2	2	2	2
Any building, in the city, up to $200	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2
Any building, in the country, up to $200	.....	.....	.....	1	1	1	1	1	1
Any building, in the country, up to $300	.....	.....	.....	1	1	1	1	1	1
Vacant building lots, city	3½	3½	4	3	3	4	4	4	4
Vacant building lots, country	.....	.....	1	1½	1½	1½	1½	1½	1½
Vacant building lots not comprised in the above	1½	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....

Lands subject to depredations on the part of the Indians are excepted, as are also those beyond the protection of the forces on the frontier.

The extra tax for the maintenance of primary education was reduced to 1 per mil, and has been suspended since the year 1883.

The law of December 3, 1883, simplifies the application of the tax, establishing 4 per mil on properties of any description whatsoever, with the sole exception of buildings, which are to pay 2 per mil.

Churches, public buildings, and national or provincial properties are exempted.

The law of December 1, 1885, which is in force in 1886, is similar to this latter.

TAX ON CATTLE FOR FATTENING.

Under this title the law of November, 29, 1875, establishes the following tax on cattle to be fattened for removal from the province:

	S. F.
Bullocks and steers, three years old and upwards, and mules, per head	1.00
Younger steers, cows, and horses	.50
Asses and mares	.25
Sheep	.125

Are excepted: All cattle in transit that do not remain more than thirty days in the province; horses, mules, and oxen, employed in carriages or carts, or for domestic purposes.

On December 26, 1876, the tax was altered as follows:

	S. F.
Bullocks and steers, four years old and upwards, per head	.75
Steers over two and under four years, cows, and mules	.375
Calves and horses	.20
Asses and mares	.10
Sheep and goats	.05

The exceptions include cattle in transit that do not remain more than ten days in the province, and all domestic and draft animals.

By law of October 17, 1877, this tax was modified as follows:

	S. F.
Bullocks and steer, four years old and upwards, per head	.90
Steers between three and four years old	.60
Cows	.45
Calves between one and two years old	.25
Mules	.30
Horses mares, and asses	.10
Sheep and goats	.06

The exceptions are the same as in the previous case, with the sole addition of cattle consumed in the province.

The law of December 13, 1878, contains the following alterations, all the other items being similar:

	S. F.
Bullocks and steers, four years old and upwards, per head	.75
Steers from three to fours years	.50
Steers and cows from two to three years	.375

The law of December 13, 1879, in force in 1880, 1881, and 1882, is similar to the foregoing, but that of December 6, 1882, for the years 1883 and 1884, and those of December 20 1884, and December 11, 1885, limit the tax to the following classifications:

	S. F.
Horned cattle, per head	.75
Mules	.30
Horses, mares, and asses	.10
Sheep and goats	.06

The last-mentioned law limits the transit exemption to five days.

STAMPED PAPER.

The law of December 26, 1875, establishes the value of the stamped paper to be used in any obligation or contract made in the province. There are fourteen classes, beginning with that which relates to obligations of S. F. 25 to S. F. 100, requiring a stamp of 12½ cents, and finishing, by a gradually ascending scale, with those of from S. F. 15,001 to S. F. 20,000, the stamp for which is S. F. 10. From S. F. 20,000 a S. F. 25 stamp is to be used.

The law of November 22, 1877, prescribes the same classes, with slight differences in the scale, which terminates with a S. F. 12.50 stamp for obligations of from S. F. 15,001 to S. F. 20,000. For larger amounts, as many stamps as are required to form 1 per mil on the value of the obligation.

The exceptions comprise bank checks, Government documents, and petitions of national guards on matters of service.

The law of December 13, 1878, in force in 1879 and 1883, is similar to the above, as is also that of the same date of 1883, for 1884.

The law of December 30, 1884, raises the classes to 20, establishing a scale beginning with obligations of from $20^{m}|_{n}$ to $100^{m}|_{n}$, which require a 10-cent stamp, and terminating with those of $40,000^{m}|_{n}$ to $50,000^{m}|_{n}$, with a stamp of $50^{m}|_{n}$. From $50,000^{m}|_{n}$ upwards a stamp is prescribed to represent 1 per mil of the obligation.

This law is accompanied by lengthy regulations to determine the value of the stamp which is to be used in every public document requiring it, and to specify the fines to be imposed on those who do not comply with the law.

The law santioned on December 1, 1885, for 1886, is similar to the foregoing.

MUNICIPAL LICENSES.

The law of December 28, 1876, orders that the proceeds of the above be paid into the general treasury, for which reason I place this item among the fiscal taxes.

In accordance with the law of December 22, 1876, every industry or branch of trade of a municipal character pays a license, the value of which is determined by the classes and series in which they are divided.

There are 32 classes, divided into 3 series, and the licenses descend gradually from $500^{m}|_{n}$, $200^{m}|_{n}$ and $50^{m}|_{n}$ in the first class, to $20^{m}|_{n}$, whilst there are some of a still smaller value.

The remaining dispositions of this law determine the license to be paid by paid by branches not comprised in the general list.

By law of October 17, 1877, the classes are raised to 43, and the series to S.F.600, S.F.300, and S.F.100, gradually descending to the limit already mentioned.

The law of December 13, 1878, sets forth that the municipal revenue is to consist of the above-mentioned licenses, for which reason I limit myself to the preceding years.

TAX ON CATTLE FARMS.

This tax was originally included among the fiscal licenses, but in the law of October 31, 1877, it has been placed apart. According to this latter, cattle or breeding farms are to pay the following license in 1878:

	S. F.
Horned cattle, from one year upwards, per head	.10
Mules	.10
Horses	.03
Sheep and goats	.02

Breeding establishments within five leagues of Fort San Martin are excepted; but the herds of mares established to the south of Atuel shall pay S.F. 0.25. This law is in addition to the fiscal licenses.

The law of December 13, 1878 reduces the tax to 4 cents on mules and to 1 cent on horses, being otherwise similar to the above-mentioned.

The laws of December 13, 1879, December 3, 1884, and December 1, 1885, the first of which was in force in the years 1880 to 1884, establish the same tax as that of 1879, suppressing the exception made in favor of breeding farms round Fort San Martin, and also the tax on those established to the south of Atuel.

TAX ON ORES.

By the law of December 13, 1878, which was in force during the years 1879 to 1882, a tax is created to the extent of 75 cents on each load of ores extracted from the Choica mines.

From 1883 onwards this tax no longer appears among the revenue of the province, which shows that the the substance assessed has disappeared, and proves also how ill-advised was its creation.

In the budget for 1886 is to be found the mine tax established by the statutes of finance and public credit.

PROVINCE OF SALTA.

[1. Licenses; 2. Land tax; 3. Property tax; 4. Stamped paper; 5. Register of properties; 6. Collateral inheritances; 7. Night-watchmen; 8. Capital tax; 9. Consular dues; 10. Brand tax; 11. Permits; 12. Meat tax; 13. Market tax; 14. Removal of garbage; 15. Slaughtering tax; 16. Toll.]

The following extract of the taxation laws of this province has been compiled from a very incomplete collection of laws and decrees that has been in preparation since 1885, and which is all the information I have succeeded in obtaining, notwithstanding my repeated request for data referring to subsequent years.

LICENSES.

The law of April 24, 1886, approves the decree of the executive, dated October 6, 1884, establishing a license of $B.20 to be paid by auctioneers.

That of October 19, 1855, which remained in force till 1871, imposes a license tax on every branch of trade or industry, varying from $B.80 to $B.6.

The law of December 28, 1886, alters the mode of assessment to a fixed rate of 5 per mil on the capital.

Liquors sold wholesale are excepted, having to pay 4 rials for a barrel of wine, and $B.1 for a barrel of spirits. When sold retail, liquor, and also sugar, pay 5 per mil of their value.

Next follows a lengthy classification of trades, etc., which are subject to this tax, the highest amount, $B.70, being paid by cafés and by public lotteries; distilleries, wine manufactories, and sugar-mills pay 2 per cent. of the value of their turnout; lawyers pay a yearly license of $B.25, auctioneers one of $B.40, and plantations of lucerne one of $B.1 per square.

Default of payment in due time is punished with a fine of one-quarter of the value of the license.

The law of April 29, 1870, creates an additional tax, for one year, of 20 per cent. on the licenses created by law of November 26, 1866, with the exception of those on liquors.

That of March 5, 1872, imposes a tax of 5 per mil on all capital invested in cattle (with the exception of any intended for the supply of the town), subject to the following valuation:

Bullocks	$B.15
Cows	8
Mules	20
Horses	10
Mares and asses	5

A like tax is to be paid for herds of mules sold in the province by unlicensed parties, as also for droves of mules from other provinces; by money-lenders on the amount of their capital, while architects pay a license of $B.10, and road-contractors one of $B.50.

LAND AND PROPERTY TAX.

The law of October 1, 1866, imposes an additional tax of 5 per mil, for one year only, on all properties in a certain part of the capital city, for the purpose of improving sundry irrigation canals.

That of May 18, 1869, lays a tax of 4 per mil, for a term of two years, on all property in the Rivadavia district, for the benefit of the municipal treasury of that place

A like tax of 4 per mil is imposed by law of April 26, 1870, in force in 1871, on all landed property, and one of 5 per mil on all cattle.

The customary exceptions are made.

The law of April 29, 1870, in force in 1871, creates an additional 1 per mil on this tax during this last-mentioned year.

The law of April 8, 1878, imposes a tax of 4 per mil on all landed property.

STAMPED PAPER.

The law of January 5, 1858, establishes this tax for every description of obligations drawn up between private parties, and divides it into six classes, the first being of 3 Bolivian cents for bills of from $B 51 to $B.100, rising gradually to $B.5 for those of from $B.5,001 to $B.10,000. Bills of over this value are to pay $B.5 for every $B.10,000.

The different stamps to be used in drawing up contracts, according to the importance of the same, are next specified, no exception being made in this law.

That of January 31, 1866, which is similar to that of July 30, 1869, in force in 1870 and 1871, raises the number of classes to eight, the first of which is of the value of

12 cents for obligations of from $B.50 to $B.100, whilst the remainder rises gradually to $B.5 for those of from $B.4,001 to $5,000; larger amounts to pay $B.1 extra for each $B.1,000 in excess.

It is provided that judicial and other public functionaries shall not be obliged to use stamped paper.

Proceedings *in pauperis* are exempted, as are also the minutes of verbal pleadings, and foreign bills of exchange and of lading.

The decree of January 7, 1872, alters the value of the different classes of stamped paper, fixing 1 Bolivian rial and 2 cents for the first class, and $B.6 for the last.

REGISTRATION OF PROPERTIES.

The law of July 30, 1869, creates a registry office, in which are to be noted all deeds drawn up between private parties, of which an extensive classification is made.

All properties sold or exchanged pay 2 per cent. on their value; indirect inheritances in the second degree, those between husband and wife and *vice versa*, and in the case of recognized natural children, pay 4 per cent.; those in the third degree pay 6 per cent., in the fourth 8 per cent., and more distant relatives and strangers pay 10 per cent.

Legacies or donations to distant relatives or to strangers pay 6 per cent., and money in trust in favor of collateral relatives pays 2 per cent. up to the fourth degree, and 5 per cent. in all other cases.

This law contains a lengthy set of rules for the purpose of applying the tax and preventing the evasion of the same.

INDIRECT INHERITANCES.

The law of April 30, 1866, imposes a tax of 10 per cent. on the net proceeds of inheritances in the case of intestacy; other collateral inheritances pay 20 per cent., and property passing between married people pays 10 per cent.

This tax does not apply if the amount be under $B.500.

NIGHT-WATCHMEN.

As the proceeds of this municipal tax go to the provincial treasury, I include it here.

The law of September 10, 1864, authorizes the creation of a night-watch, and a tax of from 6 Bolivian rials to 1 rial is ordered to be paid for the support of the same, according to the degree of importance of the premises.

CONSULAR DUES.

This tax, which was created by law of November 3, 1859, is to be paid on all goods brought by carts or on mules to the extent of 2 rials for every 6 arrobes. For the purposes of this tax the load of a mule is calculated at 12 arrobes, and that of an ass at 6.

REGISTRATION OF BRANDS.

The law of September 6, 1864, obliges all owners of brands to present them for registration, subject to the payment of a fee of $B.2.

That of January 30, 1879, determines that the amount payable for registration shall be as follows:

From 1 to 100 head of cattle	$B.1.00
From 101 to 400 head of cattle	1.50
From 401 to 600 head of cattle	2.00
From 601 to 800 head of cattle	3.00
From 801 to 1,000 head of cattle	3.50
From 1001 to 2,000 head of cattle	4.00
From 2,001 upwards	5.00

PERMITS.

The decree of December, 1856, exempts cattle imported from Bolivia from all payment.

The law of April 11, 1878, created the permit tax, which is to be paid on all cattle driven from one department of the province to another or to a neighboring province, according to the following scale:

From 1 to 5 head of cattle	1 Bolivian rial.
From 6 to 10 head of cattle	2 Bolivian rials.
From 11 to 20 head of cattle	4 Bolivian rials.
From 21 to 50 head of cattle	1 Bolivian dollar.
From 101 upwards	2 Bolivian dollars.

Cattle from abroad, or from another province are exempted.

FLOUR TAX.

The law of November 29, 1856, imposes a tax of $B.0.50 per load of 12 arrobes of flour consumed in the province.

SALT TAX.

The law of January 27, 1858, prescribes that salt dug from the salt beds shall pay a tax at the rate of 2 rials for every mule load, and of 1 rial for every ass load, the proceeds to be applied to building the cathedral.

SLAUGHTERING TAX.

The law of November 12, 1866, raised to 9 rials the 6-rial tax hitherto paid on every head of cattle slaughtered for the consumption of the city of Salta.

TOLLS.

The Executive, having been duly authorized for the purpose by the National Government, issued a decree, dated March 28, 1871, imposing the following tolls on traffic over the Rio Pasage bridge:

Carriages and laden carts	4 rials.
Empty carts	2 rials.
Horses or mules, laden or ridden, per head	5 rials.
Cattle, per head	1 cent.

This tax is reduced by one-half from May 15 to December 1 of each year, and post cars are exempted.

PROVINCE OF CORRIENTES.

TAXATION LAWS.

[1. Land tax; 2. Licenses; 3. Stamped paper; 4. Cattle permits; 5. Brand tax; 6, Yerba-mate tax; 7. Indirect inheritances; 8. Revision of surveys; 9. Conveyancing tax; 10. Night-watchmen; 11. Stamps; 12. Produce tax.]

The law of 1875 imposes a yearly tax of 4 per mil on real estate, and on active capital of a minimum value of SF500.

Exception is made of any house inhabited by its owner, if he possesses no other property, and the value of the same be not over SF700, but the common ownership of a property worth not less than SF1,500 is not included in this exemption.

The law of 1876 also imposes a tax of 4 per mil, and limits the exception to properties of not over SF500 in value, such exception not to include the common ownership of such as are not more than SF800 in value. It also subjects the tax-payers to an additional quota of 20 cents per mil for public libraries, and of 60 cents for the school fund.

The law of 1877 is similar to the foregoing, with the exception that this latter quota is reduced to 50 cents.

No alteration is introduced till 1879, when the quota for schools is reduced to 40 cents per thousand, and the limit for the exception of common ownership of property is reduced to SF1,000.

The law of 1880, which was also in force in 1881, establishes a sole tax of ½ per cent. on the value of any real estate in the province, subject to the usual exemptions.

The law of 1882 extends the exemption to properties worth not more than SF800 from which the owners derive no income.

The laws of the two following years again put in force a tax of 5 per mil on the value of properties, and exempts such as are not worth more than SF500, or than SF800 if they are held in common or belong to widows or minors.

All these laws have an extensive set of regulations to insure the better collection of the tax. The valuations are made by commissions, which are remunerated with 3 or 5 per cent. on the amount collected.

The laws from 1885 to 1887 include in the exceptions any live-stock intended to improve the breed, and also animals employed in the service of agricultural or commercial establishments. Owners of not more than 100 head of cattle, and who have no other capital or trade, are exempted.

LICENSES.

The laws of 1875 and 1876 contained like stipulations as to the assessing of this tax. It is also prescribed that auctioneers are to pay a license of $8 $^{m}|_{n}$ for every day they sell

by auction, and itinerant vendors one of $60m|n, though they should have an established business for which they also pay a license.

The law of 1875 provides for the payment by every trade or profession of a license. These are divided into nine classes, of which the highest is S. F. 350, and the lowest S. F. 5.

The laws of 1876 to 1878 raise the number of categories to eleven, the highest being S. F. 400 and the lowest S. F. 5.

The law of 1879 reduces the categories to ten, the scale of prices being from S. F. 300 to S. F. 5, which scale is altered, in 1880 and 1881, to from S. F. 400 to S. F. 10.

That of 1882 establishes two series of licenses, one being divided into thirty categories, and the other into nine. The first, according to a scale of capital, imposes licenses which begin at S. F. 15 and rise to S. F. 800, which is the highest. The second series relates to what are called fixed licenses, and has an inverse scale beginning at S. F. 400 and finishing at S. F. 10.

The law for 1883 and 1884 establishes the division of the licenses in ten categories, the price of the first being S. F. 400 and the last S. F. 5.

STAMPED PAPER.

The law of 1835, on establishing the classes of stamped paper to be used in the public offices, fixes their value according to that of the obligations. These are divided in eleven classes, the first of which, from S. F. 20 to S. F. 50, is 12½ cents, and the last, from S. F. 5,000 to S. F. 7,000, S. F. 9 for ninety days, and S. F. 12 for a longer term. From S. F. 7,000 upwards, as many stamps are to be used as the value of the obligation requires, in accordance with the above-mentioned scale.

The laws from 1876 to 1881 maintain the division in eleven classes, the first, of from $10 to $50 for ninety days, being S. F. 0.10, and for a longer term S. F. 0.25, and the last, of S. F., 5,000 to S. F. 7,000, S. F. 9 for the first term, and S. F. 12 for the second. From S. F. 7,000 upwards and the foregoing scale determines the number of stamps required.

The law of 1882 alters this system, and divides the payment of stamped paper dues into four categories and six classes, the first class of the first category amounting to 1 cent and the sixth of the fourth category to S. F. 90.

The obligations are divided into ten classes, and pay the duty in accordance with their amount and with the term they are made out for. The first class, of from S. F. 20 to S. F. 100, pays 10 to 38 cents, and the last, of from S. F. 7,000 to S. F. 10,000, from S. F. 20 to S. F. 30.

Such are the principal dispositions contained in this law, which is incumbered with an excessive number of regulations.

The law of 1883 to 1884 suppresses the categories and establishes ten classes of stamped paper, the minimum being 20 cents for ninety days, and 30 cents for a longer period, for obligations of from S. F. 20 to S. F. 100, increasing to S. F. 20 and S. F. 30 for those of from S. F. 7,000 to S. F. 10,000. For larger amounts as many stamps are used as the value of the obligations requires.

The laws of 1885 to 1887 also determine the payment of a stamp of $50m|n on lawyer's diplomas, and of one of $70m|n for the inscription on the rolls of diplomas granted out of the province; $70m|n for the revising of the diplomas of Argentine doctors, and $100m|n for the authorization to practice given to foreigners whose diploma has not been revalidated in the Republic; $40m|n for notaries' diplomas; $50m|n for inscription of revalidated diplomas of notaries or chemists, and $25m|n for those of blood-letters and midwives.

It is also set forth that copies of surveys shall bear a stamp of $4m|n per square league; that petitions of lawyers or attorneys shall bear an adhesive stamp of 30 cents, reports one of 50 cents, and surveys one of $2m|n per league; receipts of from $20m|n to $100m|n are to bear a 4-cent stamp, and those for larger sums one of 10 cents.

The usual exceptions in favor of prisoners in jail, etc., are made.

PERMITS.

The law of 1885 confirms this tax in all its parts, the only alteration introduced in 1887 being that the tax on pigs is raised to 50 cents.

The law of 1875 establishes a tax of 1 rial a head for horned cattle and horses formed into a herd for sale; each man is allowed three riding-horses free.

Cattle moved from one part of the province to another will only pay a third-class stamp for permit.

The law of 1876 imposes a tax on herds for sale of 30 cents a head on horned cattle, horses, or mules; 5 cents a head on mares, and 4 cents on sheep. Exception is made in favor of riding-horses, at the rate of 4 per man, and of cattle moved from one part of the province to another.

The law of 1877 to 1878 imposes a tax on breeding cattle of 20 cents a head, and on pigs of 25 cents. That of 1879 takes 25 cents off the permit tax on cattle, and reduces

that on pigs to 20 cents. The permit for the removal of cattle from one part of the province to another is to be made out on stamped paper of the fifth class.

The law of 1880 and 1881 raises the tax on breeding cattle to 25 cents, and on sheep, goats, and asses to 4 cents. Stamped paper of the sixth class if to be used.

The law of 1882 increases the tax on horned cattle to S.F.0.75, and on mares to S. F.0.10. Exception is made in favor of cattle for consumption in the province, which pays S. F. 0.25 per head.

Both these laws set forth that permits are to be made out on stamped paper of from S.F.1 to S.F.7, according to a scale which commences with from 1 to 100 head, with a stamp of S.F.1, and closes at 2,500 head and a stamp of S.F.7, the stamp increasing for every 500 head or fraction of 500.

The law of 1875 compels every cattle owner to pay ¼ a cent per head, exception being made of sheep. The denomination "brand duty" is changed in the following years to "register of brands."

BRAND DUTY.

The law of 1878 obliges cattle-owners to provide themselves with a certificate drawn up on stamped paper, which appears to be the only tax.

The law of 1879 confirms this obligation, and determines the stamp to be used according to the number of head of cattle. That of 1880 and 1881, besides the stamped paper, imposes a tax of ¼ a cent for every head of horned cattle, and the same on horses, mares, and mules.

In the laws of the three following years I find no mention made of this tax, which leads me to believe it has been suppressed.

MANUFACTURE OF YERBA MATE.

The law of 1875 imposes a tax of 6 cents on every arrobe of yerba removed from the yerba districts. This tax is raised to 10 cents in 1870 to 1878, reduced to 7 cents in 1879, and raised again to 12 cents in 1880 and 1881. After this year no mention is made of this tax.

TRANSVERSE INHERITANCES.

The law of 1875 imposes a tax of 5 per cent. on any inheritance or bequest, provided the net proceeds receivable by the heirs is not less than S.F.100, and one of 7 per cent. if there is no consanguinity with the testator. Legacies to public works or establishments are exempted.

The laws of 1876 to 1878 confirm this tax, with the only alteration that the exemption is extended to legacies for the benefit of the poor if less than S.F.100.

The law of 1879 raises the tax to 8 per cent. for indirect heirs or legatees, and imposes one of 6 per cent. on bequests for the soul of the testator, these being the only alterations.

The laws of 1880 and 1881 abolishes the 5 per cent. tax on inheritances in the direct line, imposing it on natural children, or those declared to be so by the courts.

As no mention is made of this tax in law of 1882 I am led to presume that that of the previous year remained in force. That of 1883 and 1884 raises the tax on inheritances or bequests out of the direct line, or to persons entitled to inherit *ab intestato*, making the tax include fathers who may recognize their natural children. These are the only alterations introduced.

The laws of 1885 and 1886 confirm the 6 per cent. tax and impose one of 8 per cent. on indirect heirs and legatees, provided the sum they may have to receive be not less than $100. Legacies for the good of the testator's soul pay 6 per cent., with the exception of gifts for public charitable establishments or schools, or donations to the poor.

The law of 1887 raises the tax on indirect inheritances and on bequests to strangers to 10 per cent., and increases the free limit to 400^{m}/_{n}$.

The proceeds of these taxes are devoted, in their entirety, to the school fund.

REVISION OF SURVEYS.

The law of 1875 establishes a tax of 10 per cent. on the surveyor's fee, according to tariff, for every survey revised by the topographical board, and one of 25 per cent. in the case of building plots and farm lots.

This law remained in force till 1878, when the first-mentioned tax was reduced to 8 per cent., and the second to 20 per cent. In 1880 and 1882 this 8 per cent. was raised to 10 per cent., the second rate remaining unchanged.

In 1883 and 1884 the tax was again increased to 15 and 25 per cent., respectively, at which figures it has remained since.

CONVEYANCING TAX.

The law of 1875 fixes a tax of 2 per cent. on the transfer of any land held in copyhold or on lease, to be calculated on the value assigned to the land in the title deeds.

The laws of 1876 to 1878 confirm this law, those of 1879 to 1881 assign its proceeds to the school fund, and after this latter date no further mention is made of it.

NIGHT WATCHMEN.

The law of 1875 establishes a tax for the night watch, which is fixed at 12½ cents for each door of a private house, and 25 cents for each door of business premises.

The law of 1876 raised the first-mentioned tax to 25 cents, while that of the following year reduces it to 5 cents, which rate is also imposed on windows; business premises pay double.

The laws of the following years make no mention of this tax.

The law of 1875 is the only one that includes this tax among the provincial taxes, for which reason I do not think it necessary to make an abstract of it here, but will do so if I can obtain the municipal laws.

POSTAGE STAMPS.

The tax on letters in the province only appears in the year 1876. Letters of not over a quarter of an ounce are to pay 3 cents, those up to half an ounce 6 cents, and so on. Registered letters, lithographic pictures, etc., pay 6 cents per pound, and letters to be sent on from one post-house to another 12 cents per league. Newspapers are free.

This tax is to be found among the taxation laws till 1882.

PRODUCE TAX.

This tax only appears in the law of 1880, and is imposed on produce brought into a town or prepared there.

The laws from 1885 to 1887 establish the following scale:

	Cents.
Cowhide or deer-skin	6
Calf or carpincho-skin	3
Horse-hide	3
Dozen sheep-skins	6
Arrobe of wool	6
Arrobe of horse-hair	6
Hundred fencing posts	75
Hundred half-posts	50
Hundred stakes	30

PUBLIC DEBT—FOREIGN LOANS.

ENGLISH LOANS.

[Laws of November 28, 1822, and December 24, 1823—£1,000,000, or $5,040,000 m|n—6 per cent. and one half per cent. accumulative.]

Up to December 31, 1886, $7,264,773 m|n have been paid as interest and $2,723,112 m|n as amortization; the amount in circulation is $2,316,888 m|n; as it is amortized by tender, the date when this debt will be extinguished can not be determined.

DEFERRED.

[Law of October 28, 1857—£1,641,000, or $8,270,640 m|n—1, 2, 3 per cent. and one-half per cent.]

Up to December 31, 1886, $2,484,772 m|n have been paid as interest and $7,062,048 for amortization; the amount still in circulation is $1,208,592 m|n; and it is not possible to specify any term for its extinction, since it is amortized by tender, and the sinking fund may be increased.

LOAN OF 1866 AND 1868.

[Law of May 27, 1865—S. F. 12,193,524, or £2,500,000 = $12,600,000 m|n.]

Up to December 31, 1886, $9,156,127 m|n have been paid as interest and $10,115,784 m|n as amortization, $2,484,216 m|n remaining in circulation, which will be amortized by 1889.

LOAN OF 1870.

[Laws of February 19, 1869, and January 28, 1870—£1,034,700 or $5,214,888 m|n—6 per cent. and 1 per cent.

Up to December 31, 1886, $1,788,356 m|n have been paid as interest and $1,338,120 m|n as amortization, and there remain in circulation $3,876,768 m|n, which will be amortized by 1902.

LOAN OF 1871.

[Law of August 5, 1870—S. F. 20,000,000 or £6,122,400, or $30,856,896 m|n.]

Up to December 31, 1886, $19,878,712 m|n have been paid as interest and $19,286,064 m|n as amortization; $11,570,832 m|n remain in circulation, which will be amortized by 1903.

[Laws of October 30, 1872, and July 27, 1873—S. F. 10,000,000 or £2,040,800, or $10,285,632 m|n—6 per cent. and 1 per cent.]

Up to December 31, 1886, $6,601,612 m|n have been paid as interest and $1,874,880 m|n as amortization, while $8,410,752 m|n remain in circulation, which will be paid off by 1906.

FRENCH LOANS.

[Law of October 2, 1880—S. F. 12,000,000 or £2,450,000, or $12,348,000 m|n—6 per cent. and 1 per cent.]

Up to December 31, 1886, $4,318,481 m|n have been paid as interest and $761,040,000 m|n as amortization; $11,586,960 m|n remain in circulation, which will be amortized by 1914.

LOAN.

[Laws of November 3, 1881, and September 5, 1882—S. F. 4,000,000 or £817,000, or $4,117,680 m|n—6 per cent. and 1 per cent.]

Up to December 31, 1886, $948,628 m|n have been paid as interest and $368,928 m|n as amortization; $3,748,752 m|n are still in circulation, and will be amortized by 1915.

NATIONAL BANK SHARES.

[Laws of October 12, 1882, and June 28, 1883—$8,571,000 m|n or £1,700,595—5 per cent. and 1 per cent.]

Up to December 31, 1886, $1,794,616 m|n have been paid as interest and $339,168 m|n amortization; there remain in circulation $8,231,832 m|n, which will be amortized in 1919.

PORT OF BUENOS AYRES.

[Law of October 27, 1882—$20,000,000 m|n gold.].

In my previous report I considered this debt, which was about being undertaken, as a home debt, judging from the procedure determined by the law, although this latter prescribes that the service of the same shall be attended to in gold on the London market.

I now transfer it to the foreign debt, as I am aware that the executive, in the contract made with Mr. E. Madero considers it as such, since one of the articles of that contract prescribes that the emission of the port bonds shall be made in London in concurrence with the contractor, removing the loan, in consequence, from the public credit department, which alone could have emitted it, as an internal loan.

No operation has yet been made in respect of this law, but Mr. Madero, the contractor, has negotiated for his account two loans, guarantied by this law, and emitted in London through the London and River Plate Bank.

The first loan of £800,000, with 6 per cent. interest, was negotiated at 96 per cent., having been offered for subscription on March 11, 1887, and having closed one day before the term fixed, with £1,437,000 subscribed.

These £800,000 are intended to form the contractor's working capital, and ought to suffice, as each section of the works is paid for by the Government on completion.

The service of the securities is done half yearly, on the 15th of April and 15th of October; the first payment takes place on October 15, 1887, and the debt is extinguished on April 15, 1895, or previously.

The second loan of £200,000, with 4 per cent. interest, was emitted at 70 per cent., the proceeds (£140,000) being destined to advance £100,000 to the constructors of

the port, being half the value of the machinery, plant, and tools, and for preliminary and legal expenses for the formation of both companies, and for stamps and other expenses, which represent one-half per cent. on the capital emitted.

Interest begins from March 1, 1887, and is payable on March 1 and November 1 each year, the first payment being on this latter date.

The amortization of this emission will commence on July 1, 1889, and it will be extinguished on November 1, 1891. No service has yet been done on either of these two loans.

[Law of October 21, 1885—$42,000,000 m/n. Law of October 25, 1883—$30,000,000 m/n. Law of June 20, 1884—$12,133,341 m/n. 5 per cent and 1 per cent.]

In accordance with this law, in which are combined those of October 25, 1883, which authorizes a foreign syndicate composed of the following bankers: The Banque de Paris et des Pays-Bas, the Comptoir d'Escompte de Paris, L. R. Cahen d'Anvers & Co., of Paris, the Société Générale de Crédit Industriel et Commercial de Paris, Baring Bros. & Co., and J. S. Morgan & Co., of London.

According to the terms of this contract the national executive, making use of the authorization conferred on it by the law of October 21, already quoted, to negotiate a loan for $42,000,000 m/n gold in foreign loan securities bearing 5 per cent. interest and 1 per cent. accumulative amortization, payable half-yearly, by lot and at par, has authorized the above-mentioned bankers to emit in London the loan of £8,333,000; or say 208,325,000 francs, in four series of 20, 100, 500, and £1,000, or say 500, 2,500, 12,500, and 25,000 francs, the coupons of which are to fall due on January 1 and July 1 of each year. The first half-yearly coupon will be due on July 1, 1886, and the last on January 1, 1922.

If the Government should decide to increase the sinking fund, it is obliged to announce it in the London and Paris newspapers at least three months before the close of any half year.

The service of the loan is guarantied by the general revenue of the nation, and especially by the requisite part of the custom-house duties, which the National Bank, as collector of the revenue, shall pass to the credit of a special account, "service of the £8,333,000 loan," for the purpose of insuring the payment in pounds sterling of the annual interest and amortization.

The National Bank will remit the sum received at the end of every month, at the rate of one-twelfth of the total annuity, to the Banque de Paris et des Pays-Bas, of Paris, in such manner that the amount required for the service of each half-year is to be in that city one month before it is due.

The National Government also undertakes to send the contracting parties a certified copy of the agreement it may come to with the National Bank, in connection with the authorization contained in art. 3 of the law of October 25, 1885. (Art. 1.)

The President of the Republic undertakes not to authorize any loan while he remains in power, without a previous understanding with the contracting parties, nor to negotiate those already voted, among which is included that of $16,000,000 of the Provincial Bank. (Art. 2).

According to article 5 the loans of October 25, 1883, and June 20, 1884, are declared to be and are to be re-imbursed by the Government as follows:

The balance in circulation of—	
£1,969,500 of the loan of £2,000,000 of the law of October 25, 1883, at an average of 81.74 per cent. Value on December 1, 1885	£1,609,945
£783,600 of the loan of £800,000 of the law of June 20, 1884, at an average of 81.74 per cent. Value on December 1, 1885	636,219
Total	2,246,164

This sum shall be charged to the National Government as an advance, on which interest is to be paid at the rate of 6 per cent yearly, with a half-yearly commission of one-half per cent., to be settled on June 1 and December 1 of each year until the debt be paid off.

The national government, in compliance with article 5 of the above-mentioned law of October 21, undertakes to supply the necessary means to withdraw from quotation on the London Stock Exchange, when Messrs. J. S. Morgan & Co. shall so request it, the bonds of the public works loan of 1884, this firm engaging, on their side, to return to the national government the securities representing £1,969,500 at present in circulation.

No part of the loan authorized by law of June 20, 1884, has been emitted.

The contracts entered into in connection with the two previous loans shall be canceled, and the general bonds and other documents relating to the same be returned by the contracting bankers to the national government.

These latter also undertake to make a fresh advance to the government of £1,800,000 at 6 per cent. interest and one-half per cent. half-yearly commission, half of which

sum may be disposed of at once and the remainder by means of bills at ninety days' sight, drawn on the contractors specified for each case, and on which the national government is to pay one-fourth per cent. commission of acceptance.

The cash payment, as well as the bills, shall be made pro rata by the contractors, in accordance with a table which is annexed to the contract. Both advances are declared to be guarantied by the French commercial pledge law, made applicable to the whole of the bonds of the loan.

The engraving of these latter is to be done for account of the national government, within three months, as asked for by the Banque de Paris et des Pays-Bas, and will be delivered in Paris or London. In the first-mentioned city the service of the loan will be attended to by this latter bank and by the Comptoir d'Escompte de Paris, and in London by Baring Bros. & Co. and J. S. Morgan & Co. For this payment, which is to be free of all taxes for all time and under any circumstances, the national government is to pay a commission of 1 per cent. on the interest and one-half per cent. on the amortization.

The national government authorizes the contractors to emit all or part of the £8,333,000 loan when they may think it opportune. They have also the right to realize the securities of this loan in the proportion and at the time they may think fit, provided that the price be not under 75 per cent. In this case the national government shall be paid the total proceeds of the bonds sold at 75 per cent. nominal value, and half the excess, should there be any—between this rate and the net price of sale by which term is understood the price of emission minus the discount to subscribers for the term of payment—and a commission of 2½ per cent. on the nominal amount of the bonds sold shall be charged, besides the disbursements for brokerage, publications in England, and legal expenses, which sum may not exceed three-fourths per cent. of the nominal value of the bonds, and lastly the stamp duty on the same in France and in England.

The balance, after payment of capital and interest and commissions and of the above-mentioned advances, belongs to the government, and may be drawn for on the contractors as may be most convenient.

If circumstances should be favorable, the contractors will emit, before June 1, 1886, part of the loan to the amount of £3,500,000 nominal value. Should the net proceeds be over £900,000, half of the excess will be handed over up to the sum of £700,000.

With the exception of this sum, the net proceeds of the emission are to be applied in the first place to the re-imbursement of the capital and expenses of the advance of £1,800,000, and the excess, should there be any, to the repayment of the advance of £2,246,164.

The balance of the loan shall be emitted, if the situation should be favorable, before April 1, 1887, the first proceeds to be devoted, above all, to covering the balance due on this last-mentioned advance.

But if these means should fail through the said emissions not having taken place, or if their result should have been unfavorable, the national government must pay the £1,800,000, with interest and commissions, or the balance still pending, in the following manner: One-half within one year of the acceptance of the bills, or after the cash payment, and the other half six months later.

When these £1,800,000 shall have been paid, either by the emission of bonds or by the government, in the manner just described, the contractors shall have the right of applying the requisite amount of bonds to the payment of the capital and other expenses of all or part of the debt of £2,246,164, crediting the national government with the proceeds of the bonds applied to the payment, and charging at the same time the above-mentioned 2½ per cent. commission and the costs of stamps on the said bonds.

If before the terms of one year and of eighteen months the £1,800,000 shall have been canceled by the sale of bonds, the contractors shall advise that they take the securities firm, on the foregoing conditions within eight days from the total payment; but if the payment should have been made directly by the government in the terms stipulated (one year and eighteen months), the advice shall be given on the very day the eighteen months expire.

It is understood that the price of the bonds applied to the payment of the government debt shall be 1 per cent. below the average of the last five quotations in London, previous to the date on which, in either case, they must advise their resolution as regards the £8,333,000 loan. If no part of the same should have been issued, the price to be fixed in a like manner by the quotations of the 5 per cent. 1884 loan, issued by Baring Bros. & Co.

The notification the contractors undertake to give will be made simply by means of a letter to the Argentine minister in Paris or in London from the Banque de Paris et des Pays-Bas in the former case, and from Messrs. Baring Bros. & Co. in the latter.

In case the contractors should relinquish their right to apply the bonds, as above mentioned, a term of six months is conceded to the national government to pay the balance owing for capital and accessaries, in which case the unplaced bonds of the loan will be returned and the present contract be canceled.

The want of fulfillment on the part of the government of any of the foregoing clauses will authorize the contractors to require the immediate payment of the whole indebtedness, and will give them the right to sell, without previous advice, in accordance with the French commercial pledge law, the necessary amount of bonds of the loan to entirely cover the above-mentioned capital, commissions, and expenses.

Finally, it is agreed that any misunderstanding as to the fulfillment of this contract shall be submitted to arbitration in London and that the decision then arrived at shall be final.

For the execution of this contract, the domicile of the government is fixed in the Argentine legation in Paris, and that of the contractors at the addresses mentioned in the preamble to the contract.

Such are the principal clauses of this agreement. I have omitted some as not being of general importance, and relating merely to the manner in which the contracting parties are to carry out the prescriptions of the contract.

In virtue of the authorization thus received the contractors have issued the loan of $42,000,000, or £8,333,000, in two series and at two different times. The first series of £4,000,000 was issued in London, on January 5, 1886, by Messrs. Baring Bros. & Co., and Joseph S. Morgan & Co., at 80 per cent., and the second, of £4,290,100, in London and Paris, on the 5th and 8th of January, 1887, at 85.10 per cent. This second issue was made in London by the above-mentioned firms, and in Paris by the Banque de Paris et des Pays-Bas and the Comptoir d'Escompte de Paris.

The subscription was abundantly covered in both cases, and thus terminated the negotiation of this loan, the most considerable yet contracted by the nation, and that which has gone through most vicissitudes in its execution, as will be seen further on.

Up to December 31, 1886, $1,005,393 m/n have been paid for interest and $210.168 m/n for amortization, leaving in circulation $41,789,832 m/n, which will be amortized in the year 1921.

For the better comprehension of this complicated matter, which is composed of several different laws, that have been included in my previous reports, I think it advisable to insert here a general account of the different loans which are unified in that for $42,000,000, authorized by law of October 21, 1885. It is as follows:

Operations.

By nominal value of the first negotiation, one-third of $12,133,345 m/n, authorized by laws of October 28, 1881, January 14, 1882, and June 20, 1884, £800,000, at $5.04 m/n	$4,032,000 m/n
By nominal value of the second negotiation, one-third of $30,000,000 m/n, authorized by law October 25, 1883, £2,000,000, at $5.04 m/n.	10,080,000
By nominal value of the third negotiation of the loan authorized by the law unifying the previous ones, of October 21, 1885, for $42,000,000 m/n, £4,000,000, at $5.04 m/n	20,160,000
	34,272,000

TO BE DEDUCTED.

		£ s. d.
To discount on the first negotiation done firm at 80 per cent., or 20 per cent. on £800,000		160,000 00 00
To interest for ten days, from September 21 to October 1, 1883, according to the contract of September 21, altered by that of August 21, 1884 *		1,095 17 10
		161,095 17 10
Equivalent of £161,095 17*s.* 10*d.*, at $5.04		$811,923 m/n
To discount on the second negotiation, done firm at 81½ per cent., or, say, 18½ per cent. on £2,000,000, £370,000, at $5.04		1,864,800 00
To discount on the third definite negotiation of the loans authorized by the above-mentioned laws, in virtue of the contract of December 2 and 8, 1885, law of October 21, 1885, as follows:		
25 per cent. on £4,000,000, at 75 per cent., according to the contract, article 9	£1,000,000	
Commission of 2½ per cent. on £4,000,000	100,000	
		1,100,000

* The other minor expenses are charged to the respective series.

Minus half the excess of 5 per cent. above the 75 per cent. established in the contract as price of emission (the £4,000,000 having been negotiated at 80 per cent., or, say, 2½ per cent	£100,000	
Net discount	1,000,000	$5,040,000.00 m|n
Amount of the sums considered as advanced (art. 3 of contract), which are deducted from the nominal value established in this account, being the result of the two negotiations incorporated in the indefinite arrangement, according to the contract, as follows:		
By value of £783,600, balance in circulation from the first negotiation, at the actual average rate considered by article 3	£636,219	
By value of £1,969,500 in circulation from the second negotiation at the average rate	1,609,945	
	2,246,164	11,320,666.56
By value of the sums amortized to the date of incorporation mentioned on the original emission of £800,000 and of £2,000,000, till they are reduced to £783,600 and to £1,969,500 respectively; or, say, the amortization of the first	16,400	
By value of the second	30,500	
	46,900	236,376.00
Difference in the first negotiation		524.70
Balance over		14,997,709.44
		34,272,000.00

I do not insert the part relating to the second emission, as I have not the necessary data at hand.

[Laws of October 16, 1885, and October 9, 1886—$20,000,000—5 per cent. and 1 per cent.]

The first of these laws authorizes the executive to contract with Messrs. Lucas Gonzalez & Co. the simultaneous prolongation of the Central Northern Railway by the Lerma Valley to the city of Salta and directly from Cobos to Jujuy; the line from Chumbicha to Catamarca, and the construction of a branch from the Dean Funes station to Chilecito, as soon as the surveys that are to be carried out in virtue of the law of October 4, 1884, are completed.

These lines will be paid in foreign national bonds bearing 5 per cent. interest and 1 per cent. accumulative amortization, payable half yearly in gold in the place of emission, which the contracting firm will receive in payment at a minimum rate of 80 per cent.

The emission of the bonds will be made in pounds sterling by the bank that the contractors and the syndicate may select, in concurrence with the Executive; this latter is to pay for the printing and the stamping of the bonds, the commission of issue being for account of the contractors.

The proceeds of the sale of the bonds shall be deposited in the hands of a bank, which will be instructed to deliver every month to the contractors the amounts due to them for materials and cost of construction, minus 10 per cent. of this latter item, which is reserved for the service of the bonds during the construction. Any excess will be paid to the contractors. The sum thus detained will be returned them when the line is handed over.

The net proceeds of the line are specially devoted to the service of these bonds, any deficit being payable by the government out of general revenue.

The government is not responsible if the rate of issue should be less than 80 per cent., but if it should be higher, the difference will be paid to the contractors.

The bank that issues the loan will attend to the service of the same, subject to the usual commission.

The contractors shall deposit $100,000 m|n in cash or public securities in the National Bank, as guaranty for the fulfillment of the contract. Any dispute or difference as regards this latter will be settled by arbitrators, the third of whom shall be named by the supreme court, if any difficulty should arise as to the selection of the same.

The second law authorizes the Executive to enter into a contract for the construction of the railway lines the previous law refers to, for prolonging the Central Northern Railway directly to Jujuy by Cobos, and to Salta, by means of a branch line, to terminate in the southern extremity of the Lerma Valley.

For the payment of these lines the government is also authorized to emit a sum not to exceed $20,000,000 m|n in public securities bearing the interest and amortization

set forth in the previous law, and subject to the other conditions mentioned in the same. If this sum should be insufficient, the authorization of Congress to emit the requisite amount shall be applied for; but if there should be any excess, it shall be exclusively devoted to the amortization of the bonds.

The dispositions of the law of October 16, 1885, that may be in contradiction with this laws are revoked.

[Inclosure 2 in No. 126.]

PUBLIC DEBT—INTERNAL.

[Conventions of August 21, 1858.—S. F. 1,190,826, or $1,230,523 m|s—6 per cent. and 1 per cent.]

Up to December 31, 1886, $1,464,498m|n have been paid for interest, and $772,416m|n for amortization; there remain in circulation $458,107m|n; $414.107m|n will be amortized in 1893, and $44,000m|n in 1897.

[Law of October 1, 1860.—$3,000,000m|s silver (17 to the gold ounce), or S. F. 2,823,529, or $2,917,053m|s—6 per cent. and 2½ per cent.]

This debt was amortized on October 10, 1882, $3,238,972m|n having been paid for interest, and $2,917,653m|n for amortization, thus forming a total of $6,156,625m|n.

[Law of June 8, 1861.—$24,000,000m|s or $992,001m|s—6 per cent. and 3 per cent.]

Up to December 31, 1886, $916,309m|n have been paid for interest, and $760,241m|n for amortization; there remain in circulation $231,760m|n, which will be extinguished in 1894.

[Law of November 16, 1863.—S. F. 22,738,354, or $23,496,346m|s—6 per cent. and 1 per cent.]

Up to December 31, 1886, $22,808,893m|n have been paid for interest, and $9,847,881m|n have been amortized at an outlay of $6,747,329m|n; $13,634,759m|n remain in circulation, and as the different emissions have been consolidated, and the amortization is done by tender, the year when the loan will be extinguished can not be determined.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

[Laws of October 17, 1863, and of October 16, 1869.—S. F. 1,000,000 and S. F. 500,000, or $1,550,003m|s—8 per cent. and 3 per cent.]

Up to December 31, 1886, $1,409,059m|n have been paid for interest, and $673,735m|n for amortization; there remain in circulation $876,268m|n, which will be paid off in 1904.

NATIONAL BANK SHARES.

[Law of November 5, 1872.—S. F. 2,000,000, or $2,066,672m|s—5 per cent. and 2 per cent.]

One of the combinations connected with certain of the reforms that this institution has undergone gave rise to the amortization of this loan; the sum of $78,620m|n had been paid for interest on the same.

TREASURY BONDS.

[Law of October 19, 1876.—S. F. 5,000,000, or $5,166,677m|s—9 per cent. and 4 per cent.]

Up to December 31, 1886, $2,875,552m|n have been paid for interest, and $1,581,881m|n for amortization; there remain in circulation $3,582,316m|n, the date of extinction of which sum can not be determined, as the amortization is made by tender, but it may be calculated that it will probably be all paid off in 1903 or 1904.

[Law of October 21, 1876.—S. F. 500,000, or $516,668m|s—6 per cent. and 1 per cent.]

Up to December 31, 1886, $243,853m|n have been paid for interest, and $61,070m|n for amortization, $452,704m|n remaining in circulation. As in the case of the previous loan, we can only calculate approximately that this one will be repaid in 1902.

TREASURY BONDS.

[Law of October 24, 1876.—S. F. 1,000,000, or $1,033,335m|s—9 per cent. and 4 per cent.]

Up to September 30, 1885, $860,252m|n were paid for interest, the whole amount having been amortized by the Government on August 14, 1885.

WARRIORS OF THE INDEPENDENCE.

[Law of September 2, 1881.—S. F. 1,000,000, or $1,033,335$^{m}|_{n}$.]

Up to December 31, 1886, $220,097$^{m}|_{n}$ have been paid for interest, and $49,290$^{m}|_{n}$ for amortization; $983,529$^{m}|_{n}$ remain in circulation, which will be paid off by 1918.

[Laws of September 25, 1881, and October 18, 1883.—S. F. 16,000,000, or $16,533,366$^{m}|_{n}$—5 per cent. and 1 per cent.]

Up to December 31, 1886, $3,548,642$^{m}|_{n}$ have been paid for interest, and $785,335$^{m}|_{n}$ for amortization; $15,748,032$^{m}|_{n}$ remain in circulation, which will be amortized in 1918.

RIACHUELO PORT SECURITIES.

[Law of October 28, 1881.—S. F. 4,000,000, or $4,133,342$^{m}|_{n}$.]

Up to December 31, 1883, $151,933$^{m}|_{n}$ have been paid for interest on $2,430,922$^{m}|_{n}$ emitted on account and $30,483$^{m}|_{n}$ for amortization. The balance of $2,400,438$^{m}|_{n}$ was withdrawn from circulation by the decree of December 22, 1886, approving the agreement made with the provincial bank of Buenos Ayres.

[Laws of November 30, 1881, and September 5, 1882.—S. F. 450,000, or $465,000$^{m}|_{n}$—6 per cent. and 2 per cent.]

Up to December 31, 1886, $125,550$^{m}|_{n}$ have been paid for interest, and $47,000$^{m}|_{n}$ for amortization; $418,000$^{m}|_{n}$ remain in circulation, which will be amortized in 1905, or sooner if the sinking fund should be increased.

LANUS BONDED WAREHOUSE.

[Law of September 7, 1882.—$800,000$^{m}|_{n}$—6 per cent. and 1 per cent.]

Up to December 31, 1886, $191,545$^{m}|_{n}$ have been paid for interest, and $35,500$^{m}|_{n}$ for amortization; $764,500$^{m}|_{n}$ remain in circulation, which will not be amortized till 1915, unless the sinking fund should be increased.

FAMATINA TRAMWAY.

[Law of October 5, 1882.—$600,000$^{m}|_{n}$—6 per cent. and 1 per cent.]

This law has been revoked *de facto* by those of October 16, 1885, and of October 1886, authorizing the emission of $20,000,000 foreign-debt securities, for the construction of railways, amongst which there is one from Dean Funes to Chilecito.

[Laws of September 27, 1883, and October 18, 1883.—S. F. 1,039,881, or $1,074,543$^{m}|_{n}$—5 per cent. and 1 per cent.]

Up to December 31, 1886, $183,568$^{m}|_{n}$ have been paid for interest, and $39,441$^{m}|_{n}$ for amortization; there remain in circulation $1,035,102$^{m}|_{n}$, which will be amortized in 1919.

EMISSION OF SMALL NOTES.

[Law of October 4, 1883.—$6,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$.]

Although this emission does not belong to the public funds, I include it here, as it constitutes a national debt. Up to December 31, 1886, small notes to the value of $3,755,957 have been emitted.

[Law of October 25, 1883.—$5,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$—5 per cent. and 1 per cent.]

Up to December 31, 1886, $562,500$^{m}|_{n}$ have been paid for interest, and $118,000$^{m}|_{n}$ for amortization; $4,882,000$^{m}|_{n}$ remain in circulation, which will be amortized in 1920.

WARRIORS OF THE INDEPENDENCE AND OF BRAZIL.

[Law of June 30, 1884.—$2,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$—5 per cent. and 1 per cent.]

Up to December 31, 1886, $49,880$^{m}|_{n}$ have been paid for interest on $702,100$^{m}|_{n}$ emitted, and $11,000$^{m}|_{n}$ for amortization; $691,100$^{m}|_{n}$ remain in circulation. As only a part of the amount authorized has been emitted as yet, the term of the extinction of the debt can not be calculated.

[Law of December 2, 1886.—$10,291,000$^{m}|_{n}$ gold—5 per cent. and 1 per cent.]

This law authorizes the executive to emit a sum of not over $10,291,000$^{m}|_{n}$ gold, in internal-debt securities bearing 5 per cent. interest and 1 per cent. accumulative amortization, payable half-yearly by lot, at par, in gold, or its equivalent in legal currency, from January 1 next; the sinking fund may be increased at any time.

These securities are to be handed to the national bank in payment of $12,062,325$^{m}|_{n}$ that the Government owes the bank up to 15th instant, and which are to be received at the rate of 90 per cent. of the nominal value in gold. The liquidation of the Government account is to be made in accordance with the value of paper money on the day the securities are handed over.

Whilst its notes are non-convertible, the national bank is obliged to reserve a third part of these securities or of their proceeds, and to add them to the metallic reserve prescribed by law of October 14, 1885.

It was only on February 8, 1887, that the executive ordered the registration of $10,291,000$^{m}|_{n}$ of these securities, and the delivery of the same to the national bank, which order was carried out by the public credit department on February 17.

MUNICIPALITY OF THE CITY OF BUENOS AYRES.

[Law of October 30, 1882.—S. F. 4,600,000, or $4,753,345 $^{m}|_{n}$, 6 per cent. and 1 per cent.]

The sum of $907,919 $^{m}|_{n}$ has been paid for interest, and $165,075 $^{m}|_{n}$ for amortization of the $4,424,329 $^{m}|_{n}$ emitted up to December 31, 1886; $4,259,254 $^{m}|_{n}$ remain in circulation. The date of extinction can not be determined till the whole amount has been emitted.

[Law of October 31, 1884.—$10,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$, 6 per cent., and 1 per cent.]

This law authorizes the municipality of the city of Buenos Ayres to emit a sum of not over $10,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$ in securities bearing 6 per cent. interest and 1 per cent. accumulative amortization, payable quarterly by lot and at par, the proceeds of which are to be devoted to the most urgent necessities of sanitation and of ornamentation.

In virtue of this authorization, the deliberating council sanctioned, on February 2, 1886, an ordinance instructing the mayor to emit the above-mentioned sum of $10,000,000 $^{m}|_{n}$ in four series of bonds of the respective values of $1,000, $500, $100, and 50^{m}|_{n}$, and to devote the proceeds to the following purposes:

To the payment of the lands and properties expropriated in virtue of laws of August 23 and October 31, 1884.

To the building of lodging-houses and workmen's dwellings; to granite paving; to the building of new hospitals, and to the extension of the present charitable institutions; to markets, wash-houses, public baths, and other sanitary or ornamental works that the municipality may authorize.

The mayor is also empowered to place the securities at the best price obtainable, and to cancel credits authorized by the council, and those for the payment of which no special funds have been voted; to hand them over in payment of expropriations at 90 per cent., and to receive them at par in payment of the property that guarantee them, though this is not to imply an amortization, as they may be again put into circulation; to give them as security in operations of credit undertaken for the purposes of the law, and to arrange part of the loan in securities of 500^{m}|_{n}$, divided into tenths, with prizes, which will be provided for with the interest.

The mayor, in virtue of this authorization, signed on October 4, 1886, a contract with the board of directors of the national bank, according to the terms of which he declares the loan of $10,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$ to be emitted, undertaking to hand over the bonds as security for the obligations he may contract, and to attend to the service of the same from the date of the definite emission, which will be carried out by the national bank when they may think fit, the bank being entitled to transfer this right to whomsoever they may please.

The national bank, in virtue of this contract, transferred on October 6, 1886, as security or guaranty, and for the purposes mentioned in the municipal ordinance, the general bond of the $10,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$ to Messrs. Mallmann & Co., of this city, as representatives of Messrs. L. R. Cahen d'Anvers & Co., of Paris; Heine & Co., of Paris; A. J. Stern & Co., of Paris, and the Deutsche Bank of Berlin. A detailed account of this contract will be found in the part relating to the national bank. The public credit department, which is in charge of the service of the municipal public debt, took note of both documents for the purpose of carrying out the law as far as it is concerned.

[Inclosure 3 in No. 126.]

PUBLIC DEBT—FOREIGN.

PROVINCE OF BUENOS AYRES.

[Law of July 6, 1881.—S. F. 20,000,000, or $20,666,708 m|n, 6 per cent. and 1 per cent.]

In previous reports I have given an abstract of this law, and have stated that half the loan (S. F. 10,000,000, or £2,049,300) had been negotiated abroad by Messrs. Baring Bros. & Co., of London, at the rate of 88 per cent.

I can now add that through Messrs. Samuel B. Hale & Co., of this city, as representing the above-mentioned firm, the remaining S. F. 10,000,000, or £1,933,600 were negotiated in London on March 23, 1886, under the following conditions:

Minimum rate of emission 88 per cent.; payment of the loan in drafts of Samuel B. Hale & Co. at ninety days on Messrs. Baring Brothers & Co., taken by the provincial bank at 47½*d.*, the only commission of this latter firm being one-half per cent., and of the first-mentioned, for their intervention and the guaranty of the rate of emission, 2 per cent., the expenses being for account of the bank.

Up to December 31, 1886, $6,653,407 m|n have been paid for interest on both loans, and $1,302,242 m|n for amortization; $19,364,466 m|n remain in circulation, which will be amortized in 1915.

WESTERN RAILWAY BONDS.

[Law of July 4, 1882.—S. F. $10,000,000, or $10,333,354 m|n, 6 per cent. and 1 per cent.]

Up to December 31, 1886, $2,531,671 m|n have been paid for interest, and $413,332 m|n for amortization; $9,920,022 m|n remain in circulation, which will be extinguished in 1902.

ENSENADA PORT.

[Law of August 6, 1883.—S. F. 11,000,000, or $11,366,689.40 m|n, or £2,225,296, 6 per cent. and 1 per cent.]

Up to December 31, 1886, $1,846,411 m|n have been paid for interest, and $363,072 m|n for amortization; $11,003,617 m|n remain in circulation, which will be amortized in 1920.

[Law of November 14, 1884.—$10,000,000 m|n gold, 5 per cent. and 1 per cent.]

In my previous report I included this law, which is intended for the construction of railways and complementary works, stating that the emission of a quarter of the loan ($2,500,000 m|n) had been negotiated with Messrs. Samuel B. Hale & Co., of this city, in representation of Messrs. Morton Rose & Co., of London, who took it firm at the rate of 85 per cent.

Later on, on November 23, 1885, the government of the province and the director of the provincial railways, who had been authorized for the purpose by the directing council, signed a contract with the above-mentioned firm, in virtue of which a credit of £750,000 was to be open by this latter, on which the directing council of the railways might draw at ninety days, undertaking to reimburse such drafts before they fall due by means of drafts on London, paying 6 per cent. interest to Messrs. Samuel B. Hale & Co. in Buenos Ayres at every drawing.

It is also stipulated that Messrs. Morton, Rose & Co. shall have the option of taking firm all or part of the balance of the loan at the rate of 82 per cent. and a commission of 2 per cent., in which case they will hand over the amount at 90 days, the credit previously granted being deducted from the same.

The contract did not confine itself to this. The executive and the directing council of the railways undertook to apply to the chambers to have the interest raised to 6 per cent., in which case the Cañuelas loan would be included under the same conditions, the amount being increased to $15,000,000 m|n gold, and the rate fixed at 95 per cent., and 2 per cent. commission for the option granted to Messrs. Morton Rose & Co.

This loan being realized, the $2,500,000 m|n already emitted would be withdrawn through this firm and the new 6 per cent. securities would be given in exchange at the established price, any difference being liquidated as occasion might arise.

This latter obligation was not carried out, but the remaining clauses were, and in consequence the Government disposed of the £750,000 under the conditions agreed upon. On their side Messrs. Morton Rose & Co. took advantage of the option granted them, taking firm, on February 23, 1886, at 82 per cent. with 2 per cent. commission, the sum of $3,750,000 m|n, and the same amount on June 22 following, drawing bills at ninety days for the amount.

As has been agreed, the loan of £750,000 mentioned in the contract of November 23, 1885, was deducted from the foregoing sums.

Up to December 31, 1886, $377,213 $^{m}|_{n}$ have been paid for interest, and $57,307 $^{m}|_{n}$ for amortization; $9,942,693 $^{m}|_{n}$ remain in circulation, which will be extinguished in 1918.

[Law of January 22, 1884.—$2,000,000 $^{m}|_{n}$ gold, 6 per cent. and 1 per cent.]

This law authorizes the executive to order the construction, either by means of the board of the Western Railway, or of a special committee, named with the concurrence of the Senate, of three railway lines, to communicate with Cañuelas, Magdalena, and Pilar, touching in La Plata.

To defray the cost of these lines, the executive is also authorized to emit railway bonds to the value of $2,000,000 gold, bearing 6 per cent. interest and 1 per cent. accumulative amortization, payable by lot at par, faculty being granted to increase the sinking fund and to negotiate them at home or abroad.

The service of these bonds will be attended to with the proceeds of the above-mentioned lines, and with the 3 per cent. with which the inhabitants of the Cañuelas and other districts interested are to contribute as long as the lines do not produce 6 per cent. Any deficit is to be made good with the general revenue of the province.

I must mention here that although the government has not emitted the $2,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$ which were authorized, the Cañuelas and Magdalena lines have been built, for which purpose an advance was accepted from Messrs. Samuel B. Hale & Co., of this city, under date of August 6, 1886, of £330,000, bearing 6 per cent. interest and 1 per cent. quarterly commission, paid in advance.

In the mean time the Board of the Provincial Railways made a contract *ad referendum* with the same firm, in virtue of which this latter undertook to take the loan *firm* at 85 per cent. This agreement was submitted to the legislature by the executive, and although the chamber of deputies sanctioned it, the senate has just taken the matter into consideration (June, 1887) and has raised the minimum price for the negotiation of the loan to 90 per cent.

The bill has returned to the first-mentioned chamber, which is to consider the amendment thus introduced, but no resolution has been arrived at up to this writing.

It may, however, be taken for granted that, whatever may be the innovation introduced by the legislature, the contract submitted to its sanction will suffer some modification.

The government has paid for interest and commission on the £330,000, or, say, $1,663,200$^{m}|_{n}$, which I include in the statement of the public debt of the province of Buenos Ayres.

[Law of April 23, 1885—S. F. 12,336,274.36 gold, or Ms. 50,045,738—5 per cent. and 1 per cent.]

In my previous report I included this law, intended to consolidate all the emissions of paper money of the province, through the creation of 5 per cent. and 1 per cent. public securities, which the Provincial Bank might sell or pledge at home or abroad.

In virtue of this authorization, the bank negotiated half the loan (Ms. 25,022,869) with the Berlin Deutsche Bank, representing a syndicate of German bankers, which took it *firm* at 75 per cent., minus 2½ per cent. commission and ¾ per cent. expenses.

This loan having been realized, the same bank took the second half (Ms. 25,022,869) on the same terms, but with the obligation of dividing between the bank of the province and the Deutsche Bank everything over 75 per cent. net.

The loan was offered in Berlin on October 12, 1886 at 80½ per cent., and was subscribed for nine times over.

According to the account presented by the bank of issue, the net price of the second half was 78.5294 per cent., and 1.7697 per cent. belongs to the Provincial Bank for the excess over 75 per cent.

On July 1, 1886, when the service of the first half commenced, Ms. 625,571.72, or $154,203$^{m}|_{n}$ were paid for interest, and on January 2, 1887, on the second half, Ms. 1,251,143.45, or $308,407$^{m}|_{n}$, and for amortization Ms. 500,500, or $123,373$^{m}|_{n}$; there remain in circulation Ms. 49,545,238, equivalent to $12,212,901$^{m}|_{n}$, which will be extinguished in 1921.

[Inclosure 4, in No. 126.]

PUBLIC DEBT—INTERNAL.

PROVINCE OF BUENOS AYRES.

[Laws of October 20, 1821, December 24, 1823, and November 18, 1868—Original 6 per cent. securities $97,609,250 m|c; original 4 per cent. securities, $2,000,000 m|c.

According to data supplied me by the provincial public credit department, the situation of this debt on December 31, 1885, is as follows:

6 per cent. funds issued for the redemption of rent charges	$128,776.66 m|n	
6 per cent. funds in circulation	90,491.49 m|n	
		$219,268.15 m|n
4 per cent. funds issued	5,736.59 m|n	
4 per cent. bonds in circulation	5,603.09 m|n	
		11,339.68 m|n
		230,607.83 m|n

[Law of October 18, 1872, and decree of June 21, 1881.—S. F. 136,350 or $140,895 m|n, or £27,955—6 per cent. and 1 per cent.]

Up to December 31, 1886, $45,143 m|n have been paid for interest, and $9,101 m|n for amortization; $131,794 m|n remain in circulation, which will be amortized in 1914.

RIACHUELO BONDS.

[Law of March 26, 1881.—S. F. 1,500,000 or $1,550,000 m|n.]

Up to December 31, 1886, $432,460 m|n have been paid for interest, and $272,016 m|n for amortization; $1,277,987 m|n remain in circulation, which will be amortized in 1900 or before, if the sinking fund be increased.

BUILDING OF LA PLATA.

[Law of August 12, 1882—$50,000,000 m|n. Laws of January 9, 1883, and June 27, 1883—S. F. 2,000,000, o $2,066,671 m|n—6 per cent. and 1 per cent.]

$174,978 m|n have been paid for interest on $2,066,671 m|n emitted up to December 31, 1886, and $27,400 m|n for amortization; $2,039,271 m|n remain in circulation, which will be amortized in 1915.

ROAD BONDS.

[Law of December 9, 1882—$15,000,000 m|n, or $620,001 m|n—6 per cent. and 1 per cent.]

Up to December 31, 1886, $48,867 m|n have been paid for interest, and $10,000 m|n for amortization; $610,001 m|n remain in circulation, which will be amortized in 1915.

PUBLIC DEBT—FOREIGN.

PROVINCE OF SANTA FÉ.

[Law of March 14, 1833—S. F. 7,000,000, or £1,434,426, or $7,233,348 m|n—6 per cent. and 1 per cent.]

In my previous report I recorded the negotiation of this loan and stated some of its principal clauses and its mode of payment. It was divided into two series, the first being of S. F. 5,000,000 and the second of S. F. 2,000,000, in payment of both of which bills were given, drawn on Messrs. Morton Rose & Co., of London, at different terms, the last falling due on May 27, 1885.

I have now only to add that in the two years which have elapsed, from May 1, 1885, to November 1, 1886, £167,943.2.4, or $1,339,509 m|n, have been paid for interest, and £40,600, or $305,737 m|n, for amortization, besides $3,841 m|n for difference in exchange; $6,927,611 m|n remain in circulation, the date of amortization of which can not be determined exactly, as the bonds used for this purpose are purchased under par, but if we calculate only the ordinary interest and amortization, this debt should be extinguished in 1920.

LOANS FOR RAILWAYS TO THE NORTHERN COLONIES OF SANTA FÉ.

Under this title are included the three foreign loans contracted by this province, as their proceeds are intended for the construction of several railway lines which start from different parts of the province, and embrace the colonies established in the same. The mere enunciation of this fact proves the importance of the laws which have authorized those lines, for it is an axiom universally admitted that the success of any enterprise depends on the facility of communication and on the cheapness of carriage. The government of Santa Fé, by founding agricultural colonies in large numbers (there are at present 122 official colonies), and by making them communicate between themselves and with the outer world by means of railways, foments public wealth in the most efficacious manner, and contributes largely to the general progress of the country. Laws of this description greatly honor the governments that issue them, and perpetuate their memory among the people.

The following is a summary of these laws:

First loan.—Law of November 3, 1882—£385,000, or $1,940,400 m|n.

Second loan.—Laws of September 25, 1883, and December 16, 1884—£654,500, or $3,298,680 m|n.

Third loan.—Law of September 16, 1886—£929,400, or $4,684,176 m|n (5 per cent. and 1 per cent.)

The first of these laws authorizes the Executive to contract a foreign loan for the sum of £385,000, bearing 5 per cent. interest and 1 per cent. accumulative amortization, payable half-yearly by lot at par. The Government may increase the sinking fund and pay the amortization with bonds bought in the market when they may be below par.

This loan is guarantied with the license tax, which, as is shown, produces more than enough for the service of the bonds.

The proceeds of the loan are intended for the construction of a railway line 100 kilometers long, the cost of which is calculated at £3,850 per kilometer, and which is to be laid between the town of Santa Fé and the colonies in the north of the province.

In virtue of this authorization, the government of the province signed a contract on January 12, 1883, with Messrs. Meiggs, Son & Co., in accordance with which this firm undertake to construct the line for the total amount of the loan, payable in railway bonds, the service of which is to be attended to by them during the laying of the line.

Being in possession of the law and of the contract we have just mentioned, the government of the province, in concurrence with the River Plate Loan, Trust, and Agency Company, as representing the syndicate, proceeded to authorize the emission in London of the £385,000, and commissioned Mr. James M. Bengolea to establish the terms of the loan, and to sign the general bond, and the securities representing the same.

Messrs. C. de Murrieta & Co., of London, were charged with the negotiation, which they carried out on April 29, 1884, at the rate of 80½ per cent., issuing 3,850 £100 bonds. These securities begin to bear interest from July 1, 1884, the first coupon being payable on January 1, 1885, in the London office of the River Plate Loan, Trust, and Agency Company.

Up to December 31, 1886, $194,040 m|n have been paid for interest and $38,808 m|n for amortization; $1,901,592 m|n remain in circulation, which would be extinguished, under ordinary circumstances, in 1922; but if the government should increase the sinking-fund, and the bonds that may be used for amortization remain below par, the extinction of the loan would take place in a proportionately shorter time.

The second law, which is a continuation of the first, authorizes the provincial executive to contract a new foreign loan for £654,500, bearing the same interest and amortization as the previous one, and subject to the same conditions and responsibilities.

The proceeds of this loan are similarly intended for the construction of three railway lines, of a total length of 162½ kilometers, to be laid between the colonies in the north of the province.

These lines are to be constructed by the same contractors and under similar conditions as that previously mentioned.

Messrs. C. de Murrieta & Co. were also intrusted with the issuing of this loan, which they carried out on October 28, 1885, at the rate of 81½ per cent., issuing 6,545 £100 bonds, bearing interest from January 1, 1886, the first coupon to be payable on July 1 of the same year.

Nevertheless, the statement of the public debt which the Santa Fé government has supplied me with makes no mention of the service of the debt; but as two half years have become due up to December 31, 1886, $164,934 m|n must have been paid for interest and $32,987 m|n for amortization, $3,265,693 m|n remaining in circulation.

The third law, which, like the second, is an amplification of the first, confirms the authorization given to the provincial executive for the negotiation of a third foreign

loan for the amount of £929,400, with the same conditions and guaranties as the two previous loans, the proceeds of the same being intended to defray the construction of 230 kilometers of railway, divided in four lines running in different directions towards the colonies in the northern part of the province.

The contractors are the same as in the case of the previous lines, and the stipulations of the contract are also similar.

Messrs. C. de Murrieta & Co. were again the negotiators of the loan, which was placed at 84½ per cent.; 9,294 £100 bonds were issued, which bear interest from March 1, 1887; the coupons are payable from October 1, following.

The time for the payment of the first coupon has not yet arrived, nor have the lines in construction been handed over, from which time the service of the bonds emitted will have to be attended to.

PUBLIC DEBT—INTERNAL.

PROVINCE OF SANTE FÉ.

Law of—	
October 5, 1865, for S. F.	99,915
June 8, 1867	45,648
September 21, 1867	7,669
November 21, 1868	14,198
September 3, 1870	6,495
Total S. F	173,925

or $179,723 m|n (5 per cent. and 2 per cent.).

In my previous report I recorded these five laws, which authorized the emission of S. F. 173,925 in public securities bearing 5 per cent. interest and 2 per cent. amortization, adding that a liquidation was being made of these emissions. According to an official table of the internal public debt which I have before me, this debt was reduced December 31, 1886, to S. F. 100,000, S. F. 160,000 having been paid for interest and S. F. 73,925, or $76,389 m|n, for amortization.

[Law of June 1, 1872.—S. F. 250,000, or $258,884 m|n—7 per cent. and 2½ per cent.]

The only information I possess regarding this law, which was also recorded in my previous report, is that it was intended to provide for the subscription of 2,500 shares, with which the Government contributed to the formation of the Santa Fé Provincial Bank.

One hundred and twenty-seven thousand eight hundred and seventy-five dollars m|n have been paid for interest up to December 31, 1886, and $126,000 m|n for amortization; $124,000 m|n still remain in circulation.

[Law of October 5, 1880.—S. F. 234,600, or $242,420 m|n—7 per cent. and 2½ per cent.]

As I explained in my previous report, the object of this law was to authorize the executive to emit S. F. 234,600 in internal treasury bonds, bearing 7 per cent. interest and 2½ per cent. amortization, and with the proceeds, added to other resources, to pay the debt the province owed Messrs. C. de Murrieta & Co., of London, for the loan of £300,000, authorized by the law of June 22, 1872.

Up to December 31, 1886, S. F. 45,337 have been paid for interest and S. F. 171,203 for amortization; $71,217 m|n remain still in circulation.

SUNDRY DEBTS.

According to the table of the public debt of Santa Fé, to which I have already referred, this province has also the following debts, which form a total sum of $2,546,267 m|n.

To the Provincial Bank of Santa Fé, different laws	$1,911,904 m|n
Bills payable	434,363 m|n
Salaries and expenses of the administration	200,000 m|n
	2,546,267 m|n

The Santa Fé government is about organizing the provincial public credit department, and consolidating its floating debt, which will include all or part of the items previously mentioned.

PUBLIC DEBT--FOREIGN.

PROVINCE OF ENTRE RIOS.

[Law of March 19, 1886.—S. F. 4,000,000, or £800,000, or $4,133,342 $^{m}|_{n}$—6 per cent. and 1 per cent.]

This law authorizes the provincial executive to contract a foreign loan for S. F. 4,000,000, bearing 6 per cent. interest and 1 per cent. accumulative amortization, payable quarterly by lot at par.

The proceeds of this loan are intended to meet the following payments: Credits in favor of Messrs. C. de Murrieta & Co., originating in the 1872 loan, and in backward service of the same; the debt of the national bank; coupons of public securities owing on drawings previous to 1883, and the securities then drawn and not paid; unpaid debts belonging to previous years, not consolidated, and bills renewed.

Any excess will be applied to works of public utility, authorized by law.

The Government is authorized to amortize the bonds of this loan when it may think fit. It is also empowered to specially guaranty the services of the same with the proceeds of the license and stamped paper taxes, and subsidiarily with the general revenue. And the Government is authorized, lastly, to name a commissioner, if it should be necessary, for the placing of the loan and the payment of the foreign debt.

Dr. Miguel Laurencena was, in consequence, appointed, and he intrusted the operation to Messrs. C. de Murrieta & Co., of London, who placed the £800,000 at the rate of 85 per cent. at six, twelve, and eighteen months, to be counted from July 1, 1886, from which date the payment of interest and amortization is to be made, the issuing firm being obliged to advance the proceeds of the loan, charging 6 per cent. interest.

Sixteen thousand pounds were paid for commission, £9,000 for expenses, and £43,700 for discount on advances, all of which, added to £68,000, that the difference in the rate of emission amounts to, reduced the net proceeds of the loan to £611,300. The service of the first coupon was to commence on January 1, 1887.

I presume that the loan for £226,800 contracted in London, in virtue of the law of July 14, 1871, as also that for $441,230 $^{m}|_{n}$ for advances made by Messrs. C. de Murrieta & Co., which was mentioned in my last report, have already been canceled. This is the reason why the table of the foreign public debt, which the government of the province of Entre Rios has supplied me with, only contains the £800,000 loan previously recorded.

PUBLIC DEBT—INTERNAL.

PROVINCE OF ENTRE-RIOS.

[Law of May 27, 1872.—S. F. 800,000, or $826,667 $^{m}|_{n}$. Law of May 20, 1880.—S. F. 40,000, or F. 41,333 $^{m}|_{n}$.—6 per cent. and 2 per cent.]

In my last report an abstract was given of these two laws, which form an aggregate of $868,000 $^{m}|_{n}$ emitted in public securities bearing 6 per cent. interest and 2 per cent. accumulative amortization, payable quarterly, by lot. I therefore confine myself to mentioning that up to December 31, 1886, $292,936 $^{m}|_{n}$ have been paid on account of the first, and $630,236 $^{m}|_{n}$ for the second, the amount remaining in circulation being $37,764 $^{m}|_{n}$.

[Law of February 12, 1879.—S. F. 568,400, or $587,347 $^{m}|_{n}$—9 per cent.]

This debt proceeds from credits opened in the national bank, of which mention was made in my last report. I need only add that up to the end of 1886 $200,507 $^{m}|_{n}$ had been paid for interest, and $212,150 $^{m}|_{n}$ for amortization, $375,197 $^{m}|_{n}$ remaining in circulation.

[Law of April 1, 1882.—S. F. 375,000, or $387,500 $^{m}|_{n}$—6 per cent. and 2 per cent.]

As was explained in my previous reports, the emission of these securities was intended for the consolidation of the public debt.

Up to December 31, 1866, $71,210 $^{m}|_{n}$ had been paid for interest and $28,308 $^{m}|_{n}$ for amortization, leaving $297,554 $^{m}|_{n}$ in circulation.

[Law of April 1, 1882.—F. S. 250,000, or $258,333 $^{m}|_{n}$—9 per cent.]

Like the foregoing, the object of this law was to cancel certain credits against the province, for which purpose an account-current was opened in the national bank, bearing 9 per cent. interest.

Up to the end of 1886 $86,375$^{m}|_{n}$ had been paid for interest, and $27,229$^{m}|_{n}$ for amortization, leaving $231,104$^{m}|_{n}$ in circulation.

[Law of July 8, 1885.—$890,000$^{m}|_{n}$—6 per cent. and 1 per cent.]

This law authorizes the executive to emit a sum of not over $890,000$^{m}|_{n}$ in public securities bearing 6 per cent. interest and 1 per cent. accumulative amortization, the service of which will be done in the same manner as in the case of the fourth emission.

It is ordered that these securities shall be handed to the provincial bank of Entre-Rios, in payment of the quotas that the Government owes this bank as shareholder of the same; they are also applicable in payment of 25 per cent. of the value of the public lands that may be sold in future by auction.

According to the statement of the public debt of Entre-Rios, up to the end of 1886 $66,750$^{m}|_{n}$ have been paid for interest, and as no mention is made of any amortization, I record as being in circulation the $890,000$^{m}|_{n}$ emitted.

FOREIGN DEBT.

PROVINCE OF CÓRDOBA.

[Laws of September 29, 1883, and June 10, 1884.—$3,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$—6 per cent. and 1 per cent.]

In my last report I mentioned the failure of the negotiation of this loan with the firm of Messrs. Mallmann & Co. of this city, and the payment of $200,000$^{m}|_{n}$ for the rescision of the contract. The Government, being free from this obligation, has realized the $3,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$ loan authorized by the above-mentioned laws with Messrs. Samuel B. Hale & Co., also of this city.

On August 24, 1886, the contract was signed between the Government and this house, which took the loan firm at 84½ per cent. of its nominal value, with a 2 per cent. commission. They may emit the loan at their discretion in London, in national gold dollars, or in pounds sterling at the rate of 5.04^{m}|_{n}$.

They will hand the government of Córdoba the amount of the loan in bills on London at ninety days' sight, on the signing of this agreement and the issuing of the general bond.

The service of this loan will be attended to in London by the banking firm that may be agreed upon by the contracting parties. The necessary funds will be sent by the Government through Messrs. Samuel B. Hale & Co., a month in advance, and for this service 1 per cent. commission will be paid them on such sums.

In virtue of another clause, the contract is guarantied, on the part of the province, with the general properties and revenue of the same; with the works that are finished, or to be constructed, in accordance with articles 4 and 7 of the law of September 29, 1883; with the net receipts of those works; with the stamped paper and produce taxes; with the dividends accruing to the government on its 5,000 shares in the provincial bank of Córdoba, and with the proceeds of the sale of public lands, to the amount that may be requisite to complete the sum required for the service of the loan.

It is also prescribed that the general bond signed by the finance minister of the province shall be entitled to 6 per cent. interest per annum from the date of such signing till the bonds, which will be signed by an agent of the government of Córdoba, shall be emitted in London.

This contract and the copy of the same, as well as the general bond and the definite securities, are declared to be free from the stamped paper, or any other duty or tax.

And lastly, Messrs. Samuel B. Hale & Co. are authorized to transfer this contract, under their own responsibility, to a banking firm in London, for the purpose mentioned in article 2, which authorizes the emission of the bonds in that market.

In virtue of this authorization, the said contract was transferred by them to Messrs. Morton, Rose & Co., of London, who on September 29, 1886, launched a loan for £595,200, or $2,999,808$^{m}|_{n}$, at 89 per cent., in compliance, on every point, with the terms of the above-mentioned laws. The service of these bonds will be done half-yearly, the first payment taking place on May 1, 1887.

The government of Córdoba has paid $33,906$^{m}|_{n}$ for interest on the general bond up to November 1, 1886, on which date the definite bonds were put into circulation, and for the first half year of the loan, $90,000$^{m}|_{n}$ for interest and $15,000$^{m}|_{n}$ amortization; $2,984,808$^{m}|_{n}$ remain in circulation, which will be amortized in 1917.

PUBLIC DEBT—INTERNAL.

PROVINCE OF CÓRDOBA.

[Law of August 27, 1872.—$26,971 m/n—5 per cent. and 3 per cent.]

As has been stated in the previous reports, the object of the emission represented by this debt was to cancel, by means of the same, a previous debt contracted by the government of the province for account of the nation, and which the liquidating committee classified in accordance with the law of May, 1886.

Up to December 31, 1886, $2,168 m/n have been paid for interest, and $2,580 m/n for amortization; $22,531 m/n remain in circulation.

[Laws of November 20, 1877, and December 24, 1880.—$800,000 m/n—6 per cent. and 2½ per cent.]

These two laws, which were mentioned in my previous reports, authorize the issue of public securities to the amount of $800,000 m/n, bearing 6 per cent. interest and 2½ per cent. amortization, payable half yearly, by lot or by tender.

The proceeds were devoted to the payment of certain debts of the province, some of which were guarantied by special branches of the revenue.

Up to the close of 1886, on the $684,750 m/n which had been emitted, there had been paid $66,550.60 m/n for interest, and $51,150 m/n for amortization, leaving $518,100 m/n in circulation.

[Decree of November 27, 1878.—S. F. 45,000, or $46,500 m/n—8 per cent. and 5 per cent.]

This decree, issued by the executive in fulfilment of the law of March 27, 1873, which founded the Provincial Bank of Córdoba, ordered the emission of S. F. 45,000 in securities bearing 8 per cent. interest and 5 per cent. amortization, payable half-yearly, by lot, at par, which were to be handed to the said bank for their face value.

Up to the end of 1886, $4,104 m/n have been paid for interest and $24,600 m/n for amortization, $20,400 m/n remaining in circulation.

All the other debts mentioned in my reports have been canceled.

PUBLIC DEBT.

PROVINCE OF SAN JUAN.

[Law of July 23, 1869.—Fund for the redemption of rent charges. $62,507 m/n—5 per cent.]

In my previous report I stated that the object of this law was to make the redemption of rent charges obligatory.

Up to December 31, 1886, $62,506.86 m/n have been inscribed and $3,125.34 m/n paid for interest.

[Law of November 29, 1872.—$38,724 m/n.]

According to the statement made of the public debt of this province this law authorized the emission of $38,724 m/n in public securities of the third series, those of the first and second having been canceled. Twenty-seven thousand five hundred and sixty-nine dollars m/n have been amortized; $11,155 m/n remaining in circulation.

[Law of November 21, 1878.—S. F. 5,000, or $5,167 m/n, 6 per cent. and 2 per cent.]

Although this law authorized the emission of S. F. 5,000 in public securities bearing 6 per cent. interest and 5 per cent. amortization, belonging to the fourth series, only S. F. 4,800, or $7,960 m/n were emitted, as is mentioned in my previous report. Up to the present $1,137 m/n have been amortized, leaving $3,823 m/n in circulation.

[Law of May 21, 1883.—S. F. 28,322, or $29,270 m/n, 5 per cent. and 2 per cent.]

As will have been seen by my last report this law authorizes the emission of S. F. 28,322, or $29,270 m/n, in public securities of the fifth series, bearing 5 per cent. interest and 2 per cent. amortization, payable quarterly, by lot, and at par. There have been paid $1,153 m/n on account of the amortization, and $28,617 m/n remain in circulation.

PUBLIC WORKS LOAN.—($103,333.54 m/n).

The only data I have respecting this loan are those which are to be found in the tabular statement of the public debt of this province, where it is mentioned as amounting to $103,333.54 m/n, of which $11,573.33 m/n have been amortized, leaving a balance of $91,760.21 m/n owing.

PUBLIC DEBT—INTERNAL.

PROVINCE OF SAN LUIS.

[Law of July 17, 1871.—$16,007 m|n, 3 per cent.]

By this law, intended for the payment of debts owing by the province, $16,097 m|n were emitted in securities bearing 3 per cent. interest, on which $1,731 m|n have been paid up to December 31, 1886, and $15,317 m|n amortized, leaving $780 m|n in circulation.

[Law of September 21, 1876.—$B. 100,000, or $78,730 m|n.]

In virtue of this law were emitted S. F. 40,754, or $42,113 m|n in public securities, called "treasury bills," intended for the consolidation of the debts of the province from December 31, 1869, up to the end of 1875. Twenty per cent. of the fiscal taxes is devoted to the service of these securities, and also the proceeds of public lands or of debts due to the Government.

Up to the end of 1886 $40,987 m|n have been amortized, and $1,126 m|n remain in circulation.

PUBLIC DEBT—INTERNAL.

PROVINCE OF SALTA.

[Law of March 19, 1879.—$B.60,000, or $34,720 m|n, 6 per cent. and 2 per cent.]

As was stated in the last report, this law organized the public credit administration of the province, and authorized the emission of $B60,000, or $34,720 m|n, to be devoted to the payment of credits authorized by law; $17,958 m|n have been paid for interest on these securities and $19,894 m|n for amortization, leaving $14,826 m|n in circulation.

[Law of February 25, 1876.—$B.25,000, or $14,467 m|n, 12 per cent. and 8 per cent.]

This law authorized the executive to contract a loan for S. F. 25,000, or $14,467 m|n, on the above-mentioned terms, devoting to the service of the same the proceeds of the stamped paper tax; this debt may be paid off at any time.

Up to December 31, 1886, $11,620 m|n have been paid for interest and $9,779 m|n for amortization; $4,688 m|n remain in circulation.

UNLIQUIDATED DEBT ($70,397 m|n).

According to the statement of the public debt of this province up to December 31, 1886, a sum of $70,397.50 m|n was due to employés and to the public education department in the following proportion:

Public employés	$47,608.00 m|n
Public education department	22,780.50 m|n

No method or term is mentioned for the payment of this debt by the Government, although from its nature it possesses prior claims.

Debt to the national bank	$76,831 m|n
Debt to the provincial bank of Salta	19,862 m|n

It is also recorded in the statement of the public debt that the Government owes the national bank, up to December 11, 1886, $76,871 m|n, and $19,862 m|n to the Provincial Bank of Salta for two loans, making a total of $96,693 m|n.

No mention is made of the terms under which these debts have been contracted, nor of the conditions of repayment, for which reason it must suffice to record the amounts due.

PROVINCE OF SANTIAGO DEL ESTERO, ($393,811 m|n.)

According to the message presented by the governor on opening the legislative chambers on May 1, 1887, the above is the amount of the public debt of the province, which is distributed as follows:

To the national bank	$272,124 m|n
Floating debt	89,788 m|n
Debt in course of liquidation	31,899 m|n
	393,811 m|n

Half the proceeds of the sale of public lands is devoted to the payment of the debt of the national bank, and the chambers are to decide how the remaining debts are to be paid.

PROVINCE OF JUJUY.

[Law of February 11, 1879. Law of April 19, 1880.—$B. 40,000, or $23,124 m/n: $B. 80,000, or $46,243 m/n; Law of March 8, 1885.—$11,573 m/n, 6 per cent. and 3 per cent.]

In my previous report I recorded the two first-mentioned laws, which according to the statement of the public debt of the province were liquidated on December 31, 1886, without the result of such liquidation being determined. The third law is now added, which with the foregoing, makes a sum of $80,940 m/n; there have been paid on account of the same $15,021 m/n for interest and $50,646 m/n for amortization, leaving $30,294 m/n in circulation.

PUBLIC DEBT—INTERNAL.

PROVINCE OF LA RIOJA.

[Law of May, 1871.—$2,368 m/n, 5 per cent. and 2 per cent.]

This debt is a balance which has remained over against the Government after the S. F. 4,067 mentioned in the law were liquidated; $1,695 m/n have been paid for amortization, and on December 31, 1886, $673.26 m/n remained pending.

[Law of August 26, 1872.—$9,491 m/n.]

In the statement of the public debt of this province the above sum appears without any explanation whatever, which leads me to conclude that it proceeds from the sum of the $B. 16,401, or $12,913 m/n, which was the result of the consolidation of the debt of this province, the payment of which, according to the law of August, was spread over seven years, and was to be canceled by 1879.

The sum of $3,825 m/n has been paid as amortization of this debt, $5,665 m/n remaining pending on December 31, 1886.

[Law of September 6, 1886.—$30,556 m/n.]

In virtue of this law the executive has opened a credit in the national bank for $30,556 m/n, as is shown by the statement of the public debt that has been handed me. Up to December 31 no repayment appears to have been made.

PROVINCE OF CATAMARCA.

[Law of August 4, 1886.—$150,000 m/n, 8 per cent. and 2½ per cent.

This law authorized the provincial government to open a credit in the national bank. On January 16, 1886, $50,000 m/n had been lent in account current at 8 per cent. interest, and on September 11 following the credit was raised to $150,000 m/n in bills at 90 days, bearing 8 per cent. interest, with 2½ per cent. quarterly amortization during the first two years and 5 per cent. afterwards.

PROVINCE OF MENDOZA.

[Laws of December 2, 1875, and March 26, 1886.—$95,545 m/n—(5 per cent. and 2 per cent.)]

The above is the amount of the public debt of the province, which the first-mentioned law recognizes in favor of private parties, and the payment of which is ordered to be made by the second. In the document relating to the same, in my possession, no mention is made of any payment for the service of the same.

[Law of July 28, 1882.—$116,815 m/n—(6 per cent. and $1,000 m/n.)]

This is the amount of the consolidated debt in favor of Benegas & Co.'s Mendoza bank, for loans made to the province, to schools, to the municipality, and to the Mont de Piété, which was afterwards transferred to the national bank, and which the Government took over, undertaking to pay 6 per cent. interest, and $1,000 m/n a year for amortization.

PROVINCE OF CORRIENTES.

To justify the omission of data regarding the public debt of this province, I must observe that the delay which took place in forwarding the same did not allow of their

being included here, and for this same reason I must confine myself to the debt this province has with the national bank ($550,000$^{m}|_{n}$).

The board of this bank decided, on 13th of May last, to increase to the above-mentioned sum the amount granted to the Government in account current, subject to the bank's usual conditions.

This credit is guarantied by public lands for a like value.

PUBLIC DEBT.

PROVINCE OF TUCUMAN.

This province is in the same position as that of Corrientes, since the Government has not fulfilled its promise of sending data referring to the public debt. I am therefore obliged to limit myself to the meager information supplied me by the national bank.

From this it appears that the board decided to increase to $230,000$^{m}|_{n}$ the credit granted to the province in account current, in which sum is included $150,000$^{m}|_{n}$ for irrigation works.

This concludes the statement of the public debt of the nation and of the province up to December 31, 1886, and I now proceed to insert the tables which summarize the same in the manner best calculated to afford ready information as to the amount of any of these debts.

DEBT AUTHORIZED BY LAWS AND DECREES OF THE NATION AND OF THE PROVINCES, FROM 1821 TO DECEMBER 31, 1886.

Foreign:		
The nation	$221,438,077$^{m}|_{n}$	
The provinces	92,481,225$^{m}|_{n}$	
		$313,919,302$^{m}|_{n}$
Internal:		
The nation	86,900,463$^{m}|_{n}$	
The provinces	18,926,931$^{m}|_{n}$	
		105,827,394$^{m}|_{n}$
The municipality of the capital		14,753,343$^{m}|_{n}$
		434,500,039$^{m}|_{n}$

BANKS.

The first banking institution founded in the country was the discount bank which was launched in 1822, by a joint stock company, and the latest transformation of which is the present provincial bank of Buenos Ayres. It was reorganized by the provincial government in 1854 as an emission, deposit, and discount bank, with a capital, reduced to national dollars, of $231,051$^{m}|_{n}$, which was that possessed by its predecessor, the "Casa de Moneda," and its notes continued to be the legal medium for all commercial transactions.

Being a State bank, it was granted fiscal privileges as the most efficacious means available for its protection. This proved an obstacle to the foundation of other banks, which, as they did not possess any such privileges, found themselves handicapped as regards the distribution of credit.

This grant was, however, justified by the system adopted of making loans on personal credit, with 5 per cent. quarterly amortizations, these terms being so easy as to amount virtually to the supply of trading capital.

This simple plan, which is unique from a banking point of view, and which, in my opinion, has not received due attention on the part of contemporary economists, constitutes, by the success which has attended its application, a notable fact in the history of credit.

There is not to be found in the province of Buenos Ayres, or, in fact, in the city of that name, an undertaking or an industry, whether on a large or small scale, or a political or social institution, possessing more or less influence on the progress or the wealth of the country, which does not owe its origin, or at least assistance, to the provincial bank, rather through the form given to the distribution of credit than to credit itself.

Through this same system the bank resolved the problem of agricultural credit which has assumed such varied shapes in the European banks, opening branches in the small towns of the province, and thus placing the advantages of credit, distributed in small amounts, within the reach even of the humble shepherd.

Under these circumstances the provincial bank was the sole owner during many years of this great element of progress, and exercised as such a powerful influence on the fate of the country, supplying the national government and that of the province of Buenos Ayres with the funds they required for the solution of the various financial and economical questions which arose, and providing the public with the necessary capital to foment industry and commerce, which form the principal factors of the nation's wealth.

But as the country grew more ample means of action were called for, and then arose the other banks which are at present in existence, and whose number increases year by year.

The first to be started in the city of Buenos Ayres was the London and River Plate Bank, which opened its doors on November 17, 1862. It was founded by an English joint stock company (limited) for the purpose of carrying on operations of credit, with a capital of £297,310, which has been gradually raised to £600,000, or $3,024,000$^{m}|_{n}$.

Then followed the Cuyo Bank, founded in 1871 by a joint stock company in the city of San Juan, with a capital of $^{B}80,000, which has since been raised to $350,000$^{m}|_{n}$.

A year later, on February 15, 1872, the hypothecary bank of the province of Buenos Ayres was started, with an assigned capital of S. F. 2,000,000, which was to be supplied by the provincial bank, under whose auspices the bank was founded. This capital was raised to $4,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$ by the law dated January 7, 1882.

Up to December 31, 1886, this bank has issued bonds (cédulas) of the different descriptions to the value of $110,262,076.28$^{m}|_{n}$, the amount then in circulation being $83,902,300.50$^{m}|_{n}$. In June the issue had risen to $129,589,326.268$^{m}|_{n}$ and the amount in circulation to $99,638,107.508$^{m}|_{n}$.

The mere enunciation of these figures is abundant proof of the importance of this institution, which, by its organization and its results, may be said to be the complement of the provincial bank.

Especially of later years its powerful influence has contributed most efficaciously, by the issue of long-date bonds, to the advancement of real estate in town and country, throwing open the lands conquered from the Indians, and stimulating very decidedly the building of houses in town.

On August 19, of the same year, there was also founded in this city the Italy and River Plate bank, which title agrees with the nationality of its founders, with a capital of S. F. 1,500,000, which has been raised in 1886 to $3,500,000$^{m}|_{n}$.

This was followed by the national bank of emission, deposits, and discounts, founded by the National Government and by private individuals, and installed on November 4, 1873, with a capital of S. F. 20,000,000, which in 1876 was reduced to S. F. 8,000,000, to be again raised, in 1883, to $20,668,708$^{m}|_{n}$, which is the capital actually realized. This bank has been declared by Congress to be that provided for by the constitution, and has also fiscal privileges, but only in those cases where these same privileges are brought into play on behalf of the provincial bank.

After this came the provincial bank of Córdoba, also of mixed ownership and, like the preceding bank, of emission, deposits, and discounts. It was founded in 1873 with a capital of $B. 379,640, which was increased, in 1886, $2,500,000$^{m}|_{n}$.

The following year was started the provincial bank of Santa Fé, with the same organization as that just described. It was installed in the town of Rosario, on September 1, 1874, with an effective capital of S. F. 1,612,900, which now amounts to $5,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$.

Although the business house of Mr. José de Carabassa had been carrying on banking operations for some years back, it was only on January 1, 1880, that it assumed definitely the form of a bank, under the title of Carabassa & Co. As this is a private institution which does not publish its balance-sheets, it is not possible for me to determine its working capital, which must, however, be very considerable, judging from the magnitude of its operations.

A year later there was established in the city of Tucuman, and also by a private company, a bank of emission, deposits, and commissions, under the title of Muñoz Rodriquez & Co., which commenced operations on April 1, 1881, with a capital of S. F. 75,000, which the partners agreed to raise to S. F. 200,000 in April, 1883; to this sum were added the profits realized during that year, making a sum of $305,742$^{m}|_{n}$. Under its present ownership (Mendez Bros. & Co.) the capital was raised to $500,000$^{m}|_{n}$. This is the only private bank which has the privilege of emission.

Two more banks were founded in this city in the year 1882; the English bank of the River Plate (limited), a joint-stock company with an effective capital of £300,000, equivalent to $1,512,000$^{m}|_{n}$, and the River Plate Trust, Loan, and Agency Company (limited), with a realized capital of £300,000, which was raised the following year to £350,000, equivalent to $1,764,000$^{m}|_{n}$.

These were followed by the La Plata Building Bank (Banco Constructor de La Plata), founded by a joint-stock company, in this city, on November 3, 1883, with a realized capital of $30,000$^{m}|_{n}$, which has been rapidly raised by a series of successful operations to $1,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$, with which sum the balance-sheet closes on December 31, 1886.

On January 31, 1884, a joint-stock company, formed by the Government and by private parties, instituted the Salta Provincial Bank, as one of emission, deposits, and discounts, assigning to it a capital of $500,000$^{m}|_{n}$.

This was followed by the Commercial Bank, founded in this city by a joint-stock company on March 2, 1885, with a realized capital of $357,350$^{m}|_{n}$, which was raised in the following year to $1,239,000$^{m}|_{n}$.

The Bank of Entre Rios, founded by the Government and by private individuals, with power to issue notes, and being also a deposit and discount bank, was opened in the city of Paraná on April 20, 1885, with a capital of $327,855$^{m}|_{n}$.

Then followed the banks recently founded, the Spanish Bank of the River Plate, and the French Bank of the River Plate, both formed chiefly by members of these respective nationalities. The first-mentioned was installed on January 3, 1887, with a capital of $3,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$, and the latter in April following, with a like capital.

We now come to the National Hypothecary Bank, sanctioned by law of September 14, 1886, authorized to operate in any part of the republic, and which may emit hypothecary bonds (cédulas) to the value of $50,0000,000$^{m}|_{n}$, being entitled to make use of a credit of $2,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$ in the national bank for preliminary expenses, and as a guaranty for the service of the bonds.

This bank commenced its operations on November 15, 1886, and has issued, up to June 30, 1887, $25,871,900$^{m}|_{n}$ in cédulas bearing 7 per cent. interest and 1 per cent. amortization, the demand for which still continues.

It is proposed to found several other banks, intended to serve certain aims and interests whose development requires special protection, as is shown by the statutes which have been distributed. They are as follows:

Name.	Capital.	Name.	Capital.
	$^{m}|_{n}$.		$^{m}|_{n}$.
Agricultural and Commercial Bank of the River Plate	$20,000,000	La Plata Mercantile Bank	$3,000,000
Real Estate Credit Bank	5,000,000	German Bank, 10,000,000 marks	2,500,000
La Plata Commercial Bank	5,000,000	Italian Bank of the River Plate	2,000,000
Territorial and Agricultural Credit Bank of Santa Fé	4,000,000	Santa Fé Building Bank	1,000,000
Territorial and Agricultural Credit Bank of Buenos Ayres	3,000,000	Popular Argentine Bank	1,000,000
			46,500,000

All this activity in banking matters, which, as we have just seen, increases as time goes by and general business develops, serves to confirm what I have already asserted, that banks form the most powerful element of progress in the country.

This conviction grows stronger, when we look into the operations of each of these institutions, which I will now proceed to do, abstracting the same for the years 1885 and 1886.

[Inclosure 2 in No. 128.]

NATIONAL BANK, 1885.

The progress of this institution is most striking. Thrown back in the beginning by unforeseen events, and fortunately saved by the means which I have already fully set forth in my previous reports, it has at last got well under way, and has become a factor of the very highest importance in the general progress of the nation.

The crises which the country has gone through, and one of which reduced this bank to a situation which might well have led it to a liquidation, have only served to prove its vitality, and to show the need there was of an institution which might spread, throughout the whole country, benefits similar to those that the province of Buenos Ayres has received from its state bank.

There is no province which does not now participate, more or less directly, in these benefits, as is shown by their gradual progress, which increases as time passes and the operations of the bank assume greater importance.

My previous reports relate the history of this institution from its foundation up to 1884, and I will now continue it for the years 1885 and 1886, considered separately, the better to mark the progress which has taken place.

All the accounts which compose the balance-sheet of this bank on December 31, 1885, show a considerable increase. The result obtained has not only covered the extraordinary expenses occasioned by the losses on exchange and the interest on advances obtained abroad to sustain the conversion of its notes, but it has also sufficed to pay a dividend of 12 per cent. to the shareholders.

Discounts and deposits, the two principal accounts of a bank of this description, through the connection existing between them, as they develop in their various forms, have increased considerably in comparison with the previous year. The first-mentioned, in the shape of bills and advances in account-current, have amounted to $412,420,243.38 m|n, the balance outstanding on December 31, 1885, being $79,255,151.01 m|n, against $57,715,068.38 m|n in 1884. The deposits have amounted to $253,269,651.91 m|n, with a balance in hand at the close of the year of $25,296,563.15 m|n against $19,055,116.79 m|n in the year 1884.

A like increase is to be observed in the profit and loss account, which is the summary of the operations of the bank, and determines the definite result of the working. In the year 1885 the gross profits, including the reserve fund, amounted to $6,214,405.41 m|n, those of the previous year having been $3,832,206.85 m|n, which shows an increase of $2,382,198.56 m|n.

After deducting the ordinary administrative expenses and the losses through bad debts and on exchange ($1,256,642.25 m|n), there remains a balance, including the reserve fund, of $3,269,087.76 m|n, to be distributed in accordance with the prescriptions of the charter.

This result has allowed the payment to the shareholders of a dividend of 12 per cent. ($2,241,123.47 m|n). In view of this result the board proposed to the general meeting that from January 1, 1886, each share should receive a fixed sum of $3 m|n every quarter, without prejudice to the greater sum that might be payable in accordance with the annual balance-sheets.

The board considered there could be no objection to the adoption of this measure, in view of the guaranty provided by the reserve fund, which would be available in any contingency that might arise.

The auditing committee, on presenting their report to the general meeting, abstained, however, from expressing an opinion on this subject, but the chairman of the board, at the meeting which took place on February 11, 1886, consistently with the proposal made by them in the yearly report, submitted a resolution which was unanimously sanctioned, and by which the board was authorized to pay in advance to the shareholders, out of the realized profits, quarterly installments not to exceed for the present $3 m|n per share, on account of the dividends authorized by the statutes, with authority to draw on the reserve fund for the purpose, such sums to be immediately returned to the fund as soon as the quarterly liquidation be finished.

The shareholders have thus the security of receiving a quarterly income of $3 m|n per share, which is susceptible of being increased, according to the result shown by the yearly balance-sheet.

The branches play a very important part in the operations of the national bank. Their object is to foment the elements of wealth which the provinces contain, supplying credit in places in which it is scarce, thus giving life to very important interests, and doing an incalculable amount of good to the country at large.

Though at first confined to the most populated towns through want of capital, these branches have been spreading as means have become more plentiful, till they are now twenty-eight in number, besides eighteen agencies.

There is no province unsupplied with this benefit, which has begun to spread to the national territories, a branch having already been established in that of Misiones.

The most tangible proof of the necessity supplied by these branches is to be found in the profits earned by them, which reach a total of $2,098,731.37 m|n.

From the statement which will be given lower down it appears that this profit has been earned on a capital of $24,880,000 m|n, which grew to be insufficient, and for this reason the board increased it to $31,000,000 m|n, which will be the working capital of the branches for the year 1886.

The profits obtained by those in Rosario, Paraná, Mendoza, Tucuman, Santiago del Estero, Córdoba, Corrientes, and Gualeguay, which aggregate $1,341,008.10 m|n, are very remarkable, the earnings of the twenty remaining branches only amounting to $757,723.27 m|n.

The increase in the savings department is also worthy of note, the deposits having reached $1,500,000 m|n, whilst in 1884 they only amounted to $800,000 m|n. This shows that the people are beginning to acquire habits of thrift and order, whilst the small savings which they thus deposit in the bank form large sums, and enter into the general current of trade. In this manner scattered amounts, which would otherwise be unavailable, are converted into reproductive capital.

The "bad and doubtful debts" account ("deudores en mora y gestion"), which may serve as a standard wherewith to gauge the wisdom and caution with which the board grants loans, amounted on 31st of December last to $898,050.98 m|n, being the

result of the operations of several years. Of this sum, $423,854.02 m|n have been passed to profit and loss, the account being thus reduced to $474,196.96 m|n, which, the board considers, it will be difficult to collect, although every means are being used to obtain as much as may be possible.

The quotas which the shareholders still owed to complete the capital of the bank are now fully paid up. In consequence and in virtue of the authorization conferred by the law of October, 1885, the emission will be raised to the amount mentioned in the bank's charter, to the evident advantage of the business community. On the 31st of December, 1885, the circulation amounted to $37,021,275.75 m|n, and the issue of small notes to $3,859,204.35 m|n.

There are still in circulation hard-dollar notes of 1873 issue to the value of $234,588.74 m|n; as these may be considered as lost, through a variety of causes, the board proposed to the general meeting that this amount should be passed to the reserve fund.

Although the grave reasons which in the previous year had obliged the bank to draw on Europe no longer existed, the movement of the exchange department was considerable, as will be seen from the following figures:

The amount of the drafts on Europe and of the remittances made during tqe year 1875 was $42,162,672.34 m|n, divided as follows:

	Amount.			
	£	s.	d.	m|n.
England:				
Drafts	1,807,270	19	5	$9,108,644.68
Remittances	2,666,0[illegible]3	10	4	13,437,111.32
France and Belgium:	*Francs*			
Drafts	39,413,422.61			7,882,684.52
Remittances	38,192,8[illegible]6.01			7,638,567.20
Germany:	*Marks.*			
Drafts	12,362,6[illegible].50			3,090,664.62
Remittances	4,020,000.00			1,005,000.00
				42,162,672.34

I now come to the year 1886, and, as on previous occasions, I have to record the prosperous situation of this bank, which is clearly shown by the report and balance-sheet. It will also be seen that the increase in the amount of business done is proportionate to the profits made.

The board, nevertheless, admits not having been able to satisfy the legitimate requirements of trade for want of proportionate resources, the means at the bank's disposal not being on the scale demanded by the general increase of business and of industry throughout the whole country.

As a means of improving this situation the board applied to the government for the payment of the debt due to the bank, and obtained the same in the shape of bonds, authorized by law of December 2, 1886.

These securities, which amount to $10,271,000 m|n, could only be handed to the bank, through delays in the engraving of the same, on February 16, 1887, under which date they were inscribed in the principal register of the public credit department by order of the national government, but on January 25, 1887, the board had already made a contract with Messrs. E. Tornquist & Co., representing the Berlin Disconto Gesellschaft and the Hamburg Norddeutsche Bank, in virtue of which these firms agreed to lend the national bank 30,873,000 marks, equivalent to $7,718,250 m|n gold, payable as follows:

		Marks.
In bills on the Berlin Disconto Gesellschaft		8,104,162.50
In bills on the Hamburg Norddeutsche Bank		5,788,687.50
In bills on Sal. Oppenheim & Co., of Cologne		1,543,650.00
		16,436,500.00
		m|n.
16,436,500 marks, at 4 marks per gold national dollar		$3,859,125.00
£287,137 5*s.* 6*d.* on the Hamburg Norddeutsche Bank, payable in London at $5.04 m|n		1,447 171.87
	Francs.	
On Sal. Oppenheim & Co., of Cologne, payable in Paris.	3,859,125.00	
On the Antwerp Banque d'Anvers	8,200,640.65	
	12,059.765.65	
12,059,765.65 francs, at 5 francs per gold dollar		2,411,953.13
		7,718,350.00

These different sums will be charged to the bank's account in marks at the rate of exchange on the day the bills fall due.

The national bank will pay for this loan interest at the rate of 6 per cent. per annum and one-half per cent. commission for the acceptance of bills, said interest to be calculated from the several dates these bills are paid.

The national bank undertakes to repay the loan in twelve months, counting from the due-day of the bills, and also to pay the interest and commission quarterly. The repayment to take place in Germany, in coin or in bills on European cities, and the bank to pay all expenses of negotiation, discount, stamps, etc.

If the bank should not repay the loan when due, the bankers may then sell the $10,291,000 m|n national bonds bearing 5 per cent. interest and 1 per cent. accumulative amortization, created by law of December 2, 1886, which the bank will deliver to the Berlin Disconto Gesellschaft, with whom alone it is to deal.

In virtue of another clause of the contract the bank grants option to the loaning establishments, up to March 31, 1888, to purchase the above-mentioned bonds at 90 per cent. of their nominal value, less 5 per cent. on the same for commission, emission expenses, stamps, etc., the bank receiving 85 per cent. clear.

Should this option be availed of the national bank shall attend to the service of the bonds in the German banking cities which may be indicated at the rate of 4 marks per national dollar gold, for which it is to pay one-half per cent. commission on the amortization and interest. This interest and amortization will be liquidated in favor of the bank up to the day the securities are delivered in Berlin, the same to be changed, totally or partially, for $100 m|n bonds.

Any question arising as to the fulfillment of this contract is to be decided by arbitration in this city.

It may not be out of place to state here that the municipality of the capital negotiated, on October 4, 1886, another contract with the national bank, according to which this latter undertakes to advance up to $5,500,000 m|n, on the security of the general bond of the loan for $10,000,000 m|n authorized by law of October 31, 1884, and is given the right to emit the same in Europe if it should be declared to be a foreign debt, and of transferring to a banking firm, partially or in their entirety, the rights granted to it by the contract.

In virtue of this authorization the national bank made a contract on October 6, 1886, with Messrs. Mallmann & Co., of this city, representing the bankers L. R. Cahen d'Anvers & Co., of Paris, Heine & Co., of Paris, A. J. Stern & Co., of Paris, and the Deutsche Bank of Berlin, through which it has obtained, with the guaranty of the said general bond, a loan of 25,000,000 francs, payable in Paris. Interest is to be paid quarterly in advance at the rate of 5 per cent. per annum, and 2 per cent. commission, which will be deducted on the payment of the above-mentioned sum. The first quarter's interest and the commission being thus deducted, the bank may draw for the proceeds on the syndicate by means of one or more bills at 30 days' sight.

The national bank undertakes to re-imburse the loan in Paris twelve months after the bills in its favor fall due. If the payment should be made in bills the bank is to pay for their negotiation, and for stamps, discount, brokerages, and negotiation commissions. The rate of discount to be calculated at 1 per cent. over the rates of the state banks in the cities which may have been drawn upon, and not to be less, in any case, than 5 per cent. per annum. The negotiation commission is to be one-half per cent.

The bank also undertakes to transfer to the syndicate of bankers, as security, the general bond of the $10,000,000 m|n municipal loan, and in case this should be declared a foreign debt to substitute for the same another drawn up in accordance with the terms of the law, so that the emission may be carried out in Europe as provided by the contracts. The syndicate will undertake this operation, if it should take place during their contract, by common accord between both parties. In that case the loan will be covered with the proceeds of the first receipts, and only the interest due will be paid, without any obligation to return the 2 per cent. commission and the interest collected for the first quarter.

If we examine the bank's balance-sheet, we can not fail to remark the amount of the discounts and advances, which reach the sum of $97,733,673.62 m|n, divided as follows:

	m|n
Head office: Bills and advances in account-current	$32,688,839.62
Branches: Bills and advances in account-current	65,044,834.00
	97,733,673.63

It will thus be seen that the loans have increased out of all proportion in the branches, whilst they have decreased in the head office; as regards the year 1885, there has been an increase in the first mentioned of $20,810,171.33 m|n, and a diminution in the latter of $2,331,648.92 m|n.

The deposits grow in the same proportion: In the year 1885 this account only amounted to $19,055,116.79$^{m}|_{n}$, whilst it reached $34,967,060.35 $^{m}|_{n}$ in 1886, the difference in favor of this latter being $15,911,943.56$^{m}|_{n}$. Of these deposits, $10,299,320.41$^{m}{}_{n}$ appertained to the branches, and $24,667,739.91$^{m}{}_{n}$ to the head office.

We can not but be struck with the enormous sums represented by the loan accounts, which have absorbed the bank's capital, all the emission, and the deposits. The employment thus given to all the resources of the bank places it in a difficult situation, as regards facing any emergency which the course of its own affairs or external influences might give rise to, besides preventing it giving at all times efficacious support to industry, as has happened several times when discounts have had to be suspended, notwithstanding the injury which is thus caused to trade in all its branches.

It is to be regretted that the board should not have paid attention to this very serious matter, and should have omitted any attempt at justifying their position on this head. In the absence of information on the subject, and as it is not in my power to enter into any investigation as regards the documents in the board's treasury, I can only venture to surmise that the explanation of the fact is due to excessive loans made to individuals.

Loans of this description, unlike collective advances, are prejudicial to legitimate business, for they are almost invariably connected with speculation and agio, whilst the latter, being greatly subdivided, embrace all branches of trade and of industry which are the producers of wealth.

Amongst the head office deposits are included $2,323,000$^{m}{}_{n}$ belonging to the savings department, and $2,237,000 $^{m}|_{n}$ amongst those of the branches, forming a total sum of $4,560,000$^{m}|_{n}$. In the year 1885 the amount appertaining to the savings department was $1,500,000$^{m}|_{n}$, which shows an increase of $3,060,000$^{m}|_{n}$ in 1886.

This result confirms the opinion I have expressed previously, that among the people habits of order and thrift are on the increase, being stimulated by the facilities given by the national bank to the depositors of small sums saved from daily wages, on which a higher rate of interest is paid than on other deposits.

This advantage, and the facility with which money is earned in this country, will cause these savings to be greater in future, and will improve the position of the working classes, which are the most directly favored by these institutions.

The movement of these accounts proves, more than anything else, the progress which is taking place in the provinces by means of the credit which the national bank distributes through the branches and agencies it has opened in the most populated centers. For this reason I think it will be advisable to insert here a table of the capital and of the profits made by each branch, showing also the percentage of profits in each case:

Table showing the profits earned by the branches in the year 1886.

	Capital.	Profit.	Percentage of profits.
Azul	$700,000	$52,928.69	7.56
Bahia Blanca	400,000	18,654.14	4.66
Catamarca	400,000	29,618.17	7.40
Carmen de Areco	350,000	19,780.80	5.65
Chivilcoy	350,000	19,004.60	5.64
Concepcion del Uruguay	950,000	64,772.45	6.82
Concordia	1,300,000	101,863.17	7.83
Corrientes	1,300,000	124,008.70	9.54
Córdoba	2,500,000	200,000.00	8.00
Dolores	350,000	19,941.90	5.70
Esperanza	350,000	23,639.34	6.75
Goya	550,000	52,607.81	9.56
Gualeguay	1,500,000	111,331.22	7.42
Gualeguaychu	1,100,000	68,816.51	6.25
Jujuy	300,000	14,558.82	4.85
Mendoza	2,200,000	261,615.67	11.90
Paraná	2,800,000	256,379.85	9.15
Posadas	250,000	.....	.....
Rioja	400,000	48,205.28	12.05
Rio Cuarto	600,000	58,350.91	9.72
Rosario	3,500,000	376,968.68	10.77
Salta	1,000,000	74,972.69	7.49
San Juan	800,000	87,933.01	10.99
San Luis	900,000	85,375.00	9.48
San Nicolas	400,000	25,978.41	6.49
Santa-Fé	750,000	81,608.02	10.88
Santiago del Estero	2,000,000	199,032.64	9.95
Tucuman	3,000,000	306,966.55	10.23
	31,000,000	2,785,533.08	

The profits earned in the previous year are in proportion with the movement of the bank. The profit and loss account shows a balance, as net profits, of $5,560,792.05 $^{m}|_{n}$. Deducting from this sum $791,862.85$^{m}|_{n}$, written off for protested bills and for rebate on bills in hand, and the $:, 453,743.25$^{m}|_{n}$ which the 12 per cent distributed to the share-holders amounted to, a balance remains of $2,315,185.95$^{m}|_{n}$.

The board proposes to distribute a further dividend of 4 per cent. to the shareholders, which will form 16 per cent., with the 12 per cent. already paid. A balance of $1,488,517.63$^{m}|_{n}$ will remain, which it is proposed to pass to the contingent fund.

The board does not consider that this system of quarterly dividends, which enhances greatly the credit of the institution, offers any danger whatever, since there is the guaranty, in any case, of the reserve fund.

As in the previous year, the exchange department has been actively engaged, and has influenced favorably the value of the currency by means of drafts and remittances to Europe. These have amounted to $39,089,138.65$^{m}|_{n}$, which may be subdivided as follows:

Total amount drawn on England, £1,577,546; France, 44,498,303.66 francs; Germany, 6,507,970.09 marks; equivalent, according to the several rates of exchange, to $18,484,985.10$^{m}|_{n}$.

Sums remitted to England, £1,933,024 7*s*. 1*d*.; France, 50,312,646.55 francs; Germany, 1,987,326 marks; equivalent, according to the rate of exchange, to $20,604,203.55$^{m}|_{n}$, thus forming a total sum of $39,089,188.65$^{m}|_{n}$.

The report of the auditing committee named by the general meeting of January 28, 1886, confirms in all its details the report and balance-sheet of the year's operations presented by the board. It contains besides two suggestions which are well worthy of attention.

One of these relates to the reduction, as far as may be possible, of the quarterly amortization required on loans, more especially as regards those which are devoted to stock raising, and to the other industries of the country. This suggestion is due to the favorable results obtained by the branches, on account of the liberality they observe in discounts, and of the easy terms granted for amortization.

The national bank, although, on account of its mixed character, not to the same extent as that of the province of Buenos Ayres, partakes of the nature of a bank to supply trading capital, and is obliged in consequence to foment production by means of loans on easy terms, departing, in some cases, from the present inexorable 25 per cent. amortization, and from the penalty of 1 per cent. extra interest in the cases when this rate is reduced. Only active trade can afford such a rate of interest, but not cattle farming or agriculture, which are of comparatively slow development, and which require proportionately longer credits. The province of Buenos Ayres owes its prosperity to the facilities in the way of credit which it has received from the provincial bank.

The situation which has been created by the forced currency increases still more the urgency of the reform suggested by the auditing committee; this measure will tend to foment the productions of the country, and this is what we must rely on to lead us back to conversion, and to restore the equilibrium of our finances. Loans with a rapid rate of amortization are only favorable to importers or to speculators.

The other suggestion relates to the mode of forming the reserve fund, which the committee thinks should be altered, by devoting every year to this end a third part of the protested bills. In this manner a fund will be formed commensurate with the importance of the institution.

The delay which has taken place in the printing of this report enables me to record the law sanctioned on June 16, 1887, in virtue of which the capital of the national bank is raised to $43,273,400 $^{m}|_{n}$. The increase amounts to $22,606,692 $^{m}|_{n}$, and shares are to be issued for this sum, subject to the same conditions as the present shares.

The government will subscribe for 100,000 shares ($10,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$), and the private shareholders for the 126,066.92 remaining shares ($12,606,692$^{m}|_{n}$), at par, and in the proportion of one new share for each of those at present in existence. This right is forfeited if it be not availed of in the term fixed for the subscription, and the shares that may not be taken up shall be distributed, pro rata, among the subscribing shareholders.

It is prescribed that thirty days after the law be promulgated the national bank shall open the subscription simultaneously in the capital and in the provinces, for a term of twenty days; that the payment shall be made by the subscribing shareholders, in national currency, by 10 per cent. quarterly calls; and that the definite shares shall be handed to the subscribers when the payment is completed.

The government shall pay for its shares in gold at the rate of the day of payment, taking the necessary amount from the proceeds of the sale of the railway from Villa Mercedes to San Juan; this gold will be added to the metallic reserve prescribed by the laws of October 14, 1885, and December 2, 1886, subject to the regulations the executive may determine.

It is also prescribed that the present note issue, as fixed by the former law, can not be increased, and that above all a sum is to be deducted from the profits of the bank, equal to one-third of the amount of the bills protested during the year, which is to be added to the reserve fund and converted to gold every year.

For the year 1887 the subscribing share-holders shall be entitled to receive interest at the rate of 6 per cent. per annum on the calls paid up to December 31, and will share in the dividends, as share-holders, from January 1, 1888.

And lastly, the executive is authorized to pledge its shares, as a means of facilitating the operations of its treasury.

The board called a general meeting, which took place July 8, for the purpose of taking this law into consideration; it was accepted in all its parts, and a committee was named to draw up a draft of alterations to the statutes, in accordance with the dispositions of the same.

This was presented at the general meeting held on the 15th of that same month, and all the alterations connected with that law were accepted, the consideration of other reforms, which, though necessary, are not, however, of such great urgency, being left for the yearly general meeting.

In conclusion, I now insert the balance-sheet up to December 31, 1886, and the profit and loss account, which shows the earnings of the bank during that year:

Balance-sheet of the head office and branches on December 31, 1886.

Dr.		Nationals.	Cr.	Nationals.
Treasury bills		£421, 000. 93	Capital paid up	£20, 666, 708. 00
National Government		.....	Dividends, balance unclaimed	391, 373. 82
Calls not paid		3, 408. 93	Deposits	34, 967, 060. 35
Discounts	£97, 733. 673, 62		Interest and discounts (not due)	149, 113. 77
Doubtful debts	1, 085. 054. 53		Branches	4, 314, 365. 84
		98, 818, 728. 15	Drafts and bills payable	8, 858, 587. 19
Bank building		310, 000. 00	Profit and loss	2, 315, 185. 95
Emission plant		286, 235. 87	Legal reserve fund	361, 684. 84
Small-note emission plant		242, 041. 76	Emission in circulation	39, 586, 867. 00
Furniture and sundries		273, 865. 91	Small-note emission in circulation	3. 755. 957. 40
Securities and real estate		695, 017. 96		
Interest and amortization of national public funds		122, 993. 07		
Legal expenses		9, 721. 96		
Interest on fixed deposits, not due		14, 053. 27		
Remittances and bills receivable		4, 980, 321. 08		
Cash in hand:				
Notes of other banks	2, 267, 455. 41			
Gold	6, 170, 868. 46			
Gold and silver reserve against small-note emission	751, 191. 40			
		9, 189, 515. 27		
		115, 366, 904. 16		115, 366, 904. 16

Profit and loss account on December 31, 1886.

Dr.		Nationals.	Cr.	Nationals.
Emission plant, depreciation		£58, 697. 51	Reserve fund	£1, 227, 855. 31
Furniture depreciation		7, 263. 20	Discounts	2, 976, 308. 04
Stationery depreciation		35, 445. 61	Interest	3, 540, 479. 03
Interest on certificates, balance		374, 793. 14	Commissions	392, 995. 26
Salaries, balance		683, 641. 82		
Legal expenses written off		16, 815. 31		
General charges, balance		120, 228. 57		
Tax on note circulation, balance		468, 261. 71		
Tax on small-note circulation, balance		243, 119. 84		
Commission and brokerage		171, 458. 00		
Freight and insurance, balance		326, 435. 85		
Legal reserve for protested bills		361, 684. 84		
Net profit		5, 560, 792. 05		
		8, 137, 637. 64		8, 137, 637. 64
Net		5, 560, 792. 05		
Deduct:				
For protested bills at head office	366, 578. 45			
For protested bills in branches	276, 170. 63			
Discounts not due	149, 113. 77			
Dividends paid	2, 453, 743. 25			
		3, 245. 606. 10		
Balance to be distributed		2, 315, 185. 95		

[Inclosure 2 in No. 128.]

NATIONAL MORTGAGE BANK.

On September 14, 1886, congress sanctioned a law creating a national mortgage bank, to advance money on the mortgage of properties in the whole of the Republic, based on the issue of bonds (cedulas), to be amortized by means of a cumulative interest.

The mortgage bank is to carry on its operations in the capital of the Republic, in the provincial capitals, in the national territories, and elsewhere if the board of directors so order it, and it may emit cedulas to the value of $50,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$, which sum can only be exceeded in virtue of a special law passed by congress. The nation guarantees the service of the interest and amortization of the cedulas which the bank may issue.

The formation of the board, the proceedings they are to follow in their internal working, and other prescriptions relating to the bank's general organization are minutely detailed in a series of articles which will be found in the text of the law, appended to this report.

I must, however, state that the board, which is to reside in the capital, can make no loan of less than $1,000$^{m}|_{n}$ or of more than $250,000$^{m}|_{n}$ to any one person, nor can the provincial administrative councils grant loans of over $5,000$^{m}|_{n}$, though, if so authorized by the board, they may grant them up to $20,000$^{m}|_{n}$.

It is also provided that the interest of the cedulas can not be more than 8 per cent., whilst their value can not be less than 25^{m}|_{n}$, nor greater than $1,000$^{m}|_{n}$. The bank is to attend to the service of the cedulas in the capital, and is authorized to arrange with the national bank for the carrying out of these operations in the provinces and elsewhere.

The responsibility for loans is not limited to the property mortgaged, but extends to all other goods the mortgagor may possess, as far as the excess is concerned, in which case the order of preference to be followed is that laid down by ordinary law.

The central bank is the only one which delivers the cedulas, though the mortgage deeds be executed in the provinces. No loan can be granted for more than half the value of the property mortgaged.

A delay of over sixty days in the payment of the hypothecary obligation authorizes the bank to put up for sale by public auction the property or properties in question, without any legal proceedings, and to award them to the highest bidder.

To provide for the preliminary expenses of the bank, and to guarantee punctuality in the service of the cedulas issued, the executive is authorized to open, in the National Bank, a credit of $2,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$ in favor of the National Mortgage Bank.

Lastly, the law of November 6 1884 is revoked in all its parts, and it is prescribed

that only the National Mortgage Bank may emit cedulas on properties situated in the capital and in national territories, and that provincial governments may authorize the foundation of mortgage banks, with liberty to make loans for more than ten years, on properties situated within their respective jurisdictions.

Such are the principal dispositions of the organic law of the National Mortgage Bank, which, being provided with the staff, books, and other requisites for carrying on its operations, and the provisional regulations for the head office and agencies having been sanctioned, commenced working in the city of Buenos Ayres on November 15, 1886.

The board decided to emit a series A of $20,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$ in cedulas bearing 7 per cent. interest, 1 per cent. amortization, and 1 per cent. commission, payable at par by quarterly drawings.

The chairman of the board informs me that the announcement that petitions might be presented under these conditions gave rise to an unexpected influx of applicants, no fewer than 1,890 applications for loans having been attended to in the head office in six months.

This great demand induced the board to emit a new series, B, of $15,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$, subject to the same interest, amortization, and commission as its predecessor, but payable half yearly. In view of the increasing number of applications, it is probable that a third series, C, similar to the latter, will soon be emitted, which will complete the $50,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$ that the law authorized the bank to emit.

This assertion is based on the fact that the applications received up to date exceed this sum, for which reason the board has decided that no more shall be admitted, either at the head office or in the agencies.

Sixteen of these latter have been founded in the capitals of the provinces and in Rosario and Concepcion del Uruguay, and work satisfactorily.

Up to the same date, $230,300 of series A have been canceled, the amounts in circulation being as follows:

Series A	$19,491,600$^{m}|_{n}$
Series B	6,150,000$^{m}\|_{n}$
	25,641,600$^{m}\|_{n}$

The other accounts which form the movement of the National Mortgage Bank will be found in the balance-sheet for the half year which is here inserted, as is also a statement of the cedula quotations on the stock exchange.

Up to June 30 the following amounts have been emitted in the head office and agencies:

Cedulas, series A	$19,721,900$^{m}|_{n}$
Cedulas, series B	6,150,000$^{m}\|_{n}$
	25,871,900$^{m}\|_{n}$

National Mortgage Bank balance-sheet on June 30, 1887.

Dr.					Cr.		
	$^{m}\|_{n}$	$^{m}\|_{n}$					
Hypothecary loans:					Cedulas issued, A	$19,721,900	000
Head office, A	15,021,100				Cedulas issued, B	6,150,000	000
Agencies, A	4,470,500				Cedulas issued to be paid	28,200	000
		19,491,600	000		Cedulas in deposit	2,559,450	000
Head office, B	3,899,100				Interest on the loans, A	562,311	750
Agencies, B	2,250,900				Interest on the loans, B	215,250	000
		6,150,000	000		Amortization of loans, A	79,921	247
Cedulas canceled		230,300	000		Amortization of loans, B	30,750	000
Cedulas redeemed		28,200	000		Commission	111,080	250
Cedulas deposited		2,559,450	000		Annuities to be paid	201,088	125
Yearly payments to be collected, A		220,954	500		Penal interest	21	955
Interest on cedulas		217,178	500				
Compound interest		49	153				
Reserve fund		10,086	135				
Engraving and printing of cedulas		22,944	100				
Installation expenses		6,850	390				
Furniture		33,910	100				
Salaries		92,083	990				
Rent		7,089	990				
Fittings		25,620	290				
General charges		13,173	000				
Cash in hand	8,605 | 804						
Cash deposited in the National Bank	541,877 | 375						
		550,483	179				
		29,659,973	327			29,659,973	327

Table showing the quotations of cedulas up to date.

1887.	Series. A.	Series. B.	1887.	Series. A.	Series. B.
January	84.70	.....	May	84.60	.....
February	82.90	.....	June	87.30	84.50
March	85.20	.....	July	82.20	82.20
April	85.70	.....	August	84.50	80.70

[Inclosure 4, in No. 128.]

BUENOS AYRES PROVINCIAL BANK, 1885.

On this occasion I can not state, as in previous years, that this bank, the oldest established and possessing the greatest capital is continuing its progressive course, and shows, together with the increase in its accounts, the greatest profit earned. It is, however, true that an increase has taken place in the accounts, in comparison with the preceding year, but the profits have diminished to such an extent as to be almost nominal.

The $636,025.02$^{m}|_{n}$, which compose the net profit for 1885, according to the general balance-sheet, after making the necessary deductions, were ordered by the board to pass to the profit and loss account, to compensate for the "bad and doubtful debts" account (deudores en mora y gestion), so that there have been no profits to add to the capital of the bank, which, as in the previous year, stands at $34,300,178.28$^{m}|_{n}$.

As I explained in my previous report, the situation, as bequeathed by the year 1884 to its successor, was one of extreme gravity. The obligations undertaken by both banks of emission, in concurrence with their respective Governments, to maintain to the last extremity the conversion of their notes, imposed on them sacrifices which they met with a bold front. Nevertheless, forced currency, with its terrible consequences, became unavoidable, and placed these two establishments in a most delicate situation.

Thus the provincial bank, apart from the heavy sum (£2,300,000) which had to be repaid in Europe for uncovered credits it had been forced to open, had to attend to the discounting of bills for the commercial community of this market, since it was not possible to suspend these operations, as this would have caused an economical perturbation which it was the duty as well as the interest of the bank to avoid.

The limit of $27,800,000$^{m}|_{n}$, which the Government, on decreeing the forced currency imposed on the bank's emission, and the prohibition to dispose of the $5,800,000$^{m}|_{n}$ forming the metallic reserve, both tended to aggravate this very delicate situation.

It was also under these circumstances that the provincial bank had to take upon itself the old State debt for the paper money, amounting to $12,336,274.36$^{m}|_{n}$, which it was obliged to withdraw from circulation within a fixed time, to comply with the laws and decrees of the national executive providing for monetary unity in the republic.

The provincial bank has overcome all these difficulties, which would have shaken a less firmly-rooted institution. Without neglecting the public requirements it has fulfilled all its obligations, maintaining the high degree of credit which it enjoys in the European markets, where it has thus been able since to carry out certain financial operations, which I will describe later on.

According to the report of the chairman of the board of directors of the provincial bank, the circulation was distributed as follows at the beginning of the year 1885:

		$^{m}|_{n}$
Government emissions	$118, 572, 156 old currency,	$4, 900, 993
Ditto, hard dollars	1, 196, 030	1, 235, 900
Ditto, national money	30, 810, 000	
Less in hand, branches, etc	13, 409, 852	
		17, 400, 148
		23, 537, 041

There have been withdrawn from circulation in 1885, in old currency, hard dollars, and national notes $5,090,305.88$^{m}|_{n}$.

The circulation at the end of the year 1885 is composed as follows:

	$^{m}|_{n}$
Small notes, hard dollars, and national notes	$24, 161, 677. 12
Less cash in La Plata and branches	2, 521, 387. 41
Total	21, 640, 289. 71
Circulation the previous year	19, 743, 538. 42
Less in 1885	1, 896, 751. 29

This result proves that the board has proceeded with due discretion, maintaining the proper equilibrium between the reserve and the circulation, without injuring the bank's operations.

Equal prudence was displayed as regards exchange. This branch, which grows as the operations of the bank increase, and as the necessity of maintaining the price of the paper money, through the rate of exchange, becomes more pressing, has fulfilled its functions in a satisfactory manner, staving off a crisis which would have caused incalculable injury to trade, as happened in 1876. In the year 1884 it had drawn for, and remitted to Europe, $91,525,782.53$^{m}|_{n}$, a considerable sum, and the largest figure that exchange operations had reached so far.

This is the greatest effort made by the provincial bank, in conjunction with the national bank, to sustain the conversion of paper money, and if it was not successful nor able to avoid an inexorable calamity, it mitigated, at least, by the remittance of such a large sum at a high rate, the disastrous consequences which would have ensued for the commercial community had this operation been left to ordinary means.

The gravity of the situation did not disappear with the declaration of the inconvertibility of paper money. There remained the consequences of that supreme effort, and to meet them was the delicate mission left to the provincial bank in 1885, which it has carried out without causing any perceptible alteration in its accustomed mode of proceeding, even though at the cost of the year's earnings.

The provincial bank has sent to Europe, in drafts or remittances, the enormous sum of $91,993,215.95$^{m}|_{n}$, to attend to pending obligations, and to supply the necessities of commerce. In this sum there are $3,794,799.34$^{m}|_{n}$ gold which have been taken at 1.44^{m}|_{n}$ for the purpose of reducing them to legal currency.

These operations have caused the provincial bank a loss of $1,661,433$^{m}|_{n}$, or, say, some 4¾ per cent., for commissions, acceptances, brokerage, stamps, loss of interest, etc. It should be observed that this loss was caused by the drafts in 1884 to maintain the conversion. The operations of this department for the year 1885 show an increase of $467,431.42, as compared with those of the previous year.

It is worthy of note, as a circumstance which is highly favorable to the provincial bank, that the economical perturbation caused by the return to non-conversion has in no way affected its foreign credit, since it has offers of open credits which, according to the chairman's report, may be taken advantage of, when opportunity occurs, to extend the exchange operations if it should not be possible to render available, in some shape or other, the large amount of public securities which the bank holds, and which now represent so much capital locked up.

The most important account, and the longest in the bank's balance-sheet, is the deposit account, which shows an increase over 1884 of $16,589.54$^{m}{}_{n}$ gold, and $10,020,700.50$^{m}|_{n}$ legal currency. This proves the immense credit this institution enjoys among the public.

The deposits in 1885 have amounted to $16,589.54$^{m}|_{n}$ gold, and $86,615,391.61$^{m}|_{n}$ currency, as follows:

Deposits at interest	$46,314,8341.1$^{m}|_{n}$	
Commercial at interest	11,159,168.97$^{m}|_{n}$	
Sundry at interest	29,141,388.50$^{m}|_{n}$	$86,615,391.61$^{m}|_{n}$.

The increase is distributed thus:

In the deposits at interest	$7,505.358.00$^{m}|_{n}$	and $16,589.54$^{m}|_{n}$ gold.
In the commercial at interest	1,404,098.50$^{m}|_{n}$	
In the sundry at interest	1,111,244.00$^{m}|_{n}$	
	10,020,700.50	

Even at the risk of appearing prolix I think it advisable, since they contain data of the greatest importance for the foreign reader, to copy here the four tables referring to the different deposits, classified by series and by nationalities, which are contained in the report of the board of directors. Four foreign nationalities, Italian, Spanish, French, and English, represent 23,946 accounts in the private deposits at interest, with a capital of $23,580,169.21$^{m}|_{n}$ in which the first mentioned figure for 15,493 accounts, amounting to $11,713,950$^{m}|_{n}$, and the second for 4,949 accounts and $5,798,991.23$^{m}|_{n}$.

As regards the series shown by the tables, 21,475 accounts represent $4,507,733.62$^{m}{}_{n}$, formed by deposits of from 10^{m}{}_{n}$ to 200^{m}{}_{n}$, which shows the thriftiness of the foreigners who come to our country in search of a well-being they find it difficult to attain in their native land.

In conclusion it should be observed, as regards deposits, that although the provincial bank gets the lion's share on account of being so old-established and of possessing so traditional fame, the other banks whose title bespeaks a special nationality, have nevertheless a fair amount of the same, as will be seen by the general summary which I insert at the end of these pages.

Discounts also increased in the year 1884, though not to the same extent as deposits. The increase amounted to $1,586,365$^{m}|_{n}$ gold, and $1,684,366.12$^{m}|_{n}$ currency, which, it will be seen, is smaller than that observed in the deposits, with which account the amount of the discounts is connected.

According to the board's report this difference is caused by the necessity of establishing a due proportion between the emission and the reserve fund, commensurate with the importance of the bank.

The chairman of the board calls attention to the circumstance of the discounts having been spread all over the province as the surest method of avoiding any risk of a loss of economical equilibrium.

On examining the balance sheet dated 31st December, 1885, we are struck by the enormous value of the national and provincial securities which figure in the same. These amount to $41,546,772.01$^{m}|_{n}$, without including the $4,936,000$^{m}|_{n}$ under the head of "Public Funds," with which a total is formed of $46,482,772.01$^{m}{}_{n}$.

The board has not overlooked the advisability of rendering such a considerable sum available in the interests of the production of the country, and had already recommended in the previous year that this should be done. With this idea in view they negotiated the balance of the emission of S. F. 20,000,000 of the law of 6th July, 1881, which was still pending, with the firm of Messrs. Baring Bros. & Co., through the intermedium of Messrs. Samuel B. Hale & Co., of this city.

They have also recently negotiated with a syndicate of German bankers and two large French firms a loan for $12,336,274.36$^{m}{}_{n}$, of the provincial public funds of the law of April 23, 1885, which amounted to a like sum. This loan, reduced to marks, of which the syndicate will take half firm, will be issued in Berlin next September.

The advantages of these operations are evident: an inactive capital is set free, and devoted to foment trade and industry, which are progressing rapidly, and call for a larger amount of capital, and besides this a new market is opened to our public securities. The honor of achieving this end belongs to the provincial bank.

The bare announcement of these operations, and the arrival of the first consignments of gold to our shores, have influenced most favorably the value of our circulating medium, which threatened to be depreciated to a lower level than ever known before, when we should have had to face all the evils inherent to rapid fluctuations in the standard of value.

I now reach the bad and doubtful debts account (*deudores en mora y gestion*), which keeps growing at a rate that nothing can stay.

In 1884 this account amounted, after due deductions being made, to $9,378,088$^{m}{}_{n}$, and to $10,272,679.60$^{m}|_{n}$ in June, 1885, whilst at the close of that same year it had risen to $10,435,909.65, notwithstanding the sum of $636,025—that is to say, the bank's profit for the year—had been devoted to its diminution.

The liquidations carried out by the legal department, which, according to the report of the head of that branch, amount to $1,409,477.79$^{m}{}_{n}$, have not sufficed to counteract the progress of this account, since in June, 1886, according to the balance-sheet, it had risen to $11,707,838.78$^{m}{}_{n}$, having increased $1,271,929.13$^{m}|_{n}$ in six months, which is a palpable proof of the want of discretion with which loans have been granted.

The chairman of the board of directors, when mentioning this department, enters into no explanation, but limits himself to remark that the above amount comprises all overdue bills, many of them appertaining to deceased persons' estates, or to parties who are perfectly solvent, but who, for divers reasons, delay attending to their bills.

As this account is of undeniable gravity, I may be excused for going into the matter at length.

According to the report of the legal department, in its hands have been concentrated all the judicial matters which were before the courts in the capital and in La Plata, with the exception of some few belonging to the first mentioned, and which are still under the care of certain solicitors.

These cases are very numerous, since on April 1, 1886, they amounted to 1,182, notwithstanding that 231 bills had been returned to the bank inspector as having been settled or paid; 22 cases are awaiting sentence in the upper courts, there being two amongst these in which it is maintained that the bank has lost its privileges through the fact of the city of Buenos Ayres having been ceded for the capital of the Republic.

The legal department opines that the judges decided those cases without studying the question sufficiently, and expects this sentence to be revoked. They base their hopes on the fact that "the third article of the national law of September 21, 1880, and the discussion which took place in the senate with reference to the same, are entirely in favor of the bank's privileges, and the provincial legislature, on accepting that law, did so with the understanding that those privileges still subsisted."

Between April 1, 1885, and the same date of the ensuing year the legal department collected, as has already been mentioned, the sum of $1,409,477.79, whilst, according to the report, considerable further sums, which had been delayed by the slowness of legal procedure, would soon be received.

This document, besides containing data regarding the administration of the bank, and certain dispositions intended to facilitate the duties of the department, and the efficacy of the arrangements entrusted to it, gives a few tables showing the distribution of the suits in hand, and the nature of the different cases. Of these, 885 are executory, 24 are ordinary civil suits, and 66 are bankruptcy cases, which makes a total of 975.

It would have been desirable that the department should have added a table classifying the credits, as far as possible, to determine which are recoverable and which are hopeless. It is not sufficient that we should know which are executory cases and which are ordinary suits; we should know which credits are lost, and which may be recovered, wholly or partially, and also know positively the capital of the bank.

That this most important measure is urgently called for is proved by the fact that the head of the department asserts that he is often at a loss to know not only what property the bank's debtors may possess, but actually their place of abode.

In view of these circumstances the board can not delay in adopting these measures and others of a like nature, with the object of reducing this account to proper dimensions, since at its present rate of progress it may even jeopardize the bank's very capital.

I have still to treat of the branches, forty-two in number, which were in operation in 1885. The report informs us that they have been established in the different country towns in the order in which they might best promote the general interests of the province.

The text of the board's report contains a table showing the capital employed, and the discounts, deposits, and sundry debtors, for a period of ten years.

The better to illustrate these figures a comparative study of these accounts for the past years is made in the report, to determine the fluctuations which they have experienced in their upward path, till 1881 is reached, when, on peace being re-established, a great development took place, which increased remarkably in the years 1883 and 1884.

We are informed, as proof of this development, that in one year the capital employed by the branches increased $5,335,000$^{m}|_{n}$, the deposits $4,254,000$^{m}|_{n}$, and the bills receivable $8,591,000$^{m}{}_{n}$, owing to the facilities of credit, and to the La Plata branch being included; this latter alone found employment for the bank's capital to the exten to f $2,414,000$^{m}|_{n}$, increased the discounts by $4,292,000$^{m}|_{n}$, and the deposits by $2,079,000$^{m}|_{n}$.

Even if we deduct these latter figures from those which represent the different totals of the branches, since in 1884 La Plata was considered seperately from them, there still remains in that year so extraordinary an increase that it is equal to the accumulated progress of the seven previous years.

This prosperous situation continues in 1885 to such an extent, as is proved by figures, that the branches only require for their discounts a very small part of the bank's capital, on account of the deposits having increased $4,393,261$^{m}|_{n}$ in comparison with the previous year.

Notwithstanding these dazzling figures the profits of the branches in 1885 only amounted to the very small sum of $55,164$^{m}|_{n}$.

The president of the board does not undertake to explain this very grave circumstance, but simply observes that this result would not seem favorable if it were not borne in mind that the principal object of the branches, instead of striving after profits, is to assist the economical development of the province, and that the opening of new branches has given rise to expenses which in time will be recuperated.

The first reason is open to objection, and it might almost be termed contradictory. The economical development of a country is the most palpable sign of the progress of trade and industry, and is the origin of banking institutions.

The board admits that the increase in the operations of the branches in 1885 has been extraordinary, and that for that reason they have only made a very sparing use of the bank's capital, supplying their discounts with their deposits, which exceeded those of the previous year by a large sum.

In that case the only logical consequence could be that the profits should be proportionate to the capital employed, whilst nevertheless an opposite result is obtained, and we are led to this anomalous conclusion: that the economical development produced by the action of capital on the industries of the country has diminished the profits of the branches instead of increasing them.

If the progress of the province calls for the employment of more capital for the fomentation of industries, there can be no reason why that so used should not obtain the profit that all active capital is entitled to. Production can be efficaciously assisted, and at the same time a profit may be earned commensurate with the capital employed.

The earnings of the branches of the provincial bank in 1885 are not in accordance with this unassailable principle, the violation of which should have aroused the attention of the board. If their ideas regarding branches were to prevail, an incomplete

economical development would be arrived at, since the advantages obtained would be neutralized by the losses capital would suffer, since true economy demands that it should earn in proportion with the employment given to it.

This is what has happened in the present case: according to the board, the province has gained in its economical development, but the bank, owned by the province, has lost, to the detriment of the public interests, which are not properly cared for in the employment given to the capital, which belongs to the people.

These interests require a deeper study at the hands of the board of directors of the provincial bank, of the causes which have given rise to this phenomenon, to the end that the proper remedy may be applied, and the repetition of this circumstance be avoided in future. The branches should earn in proportion to the care and to the capital brought to bear in favor of rural interests, and this economical principle should not be departed from without some very potent reason.

The board closes its report by proposing a set of statutes which, in its opinion, fulfill the necessities of the bank.

I admit suffering from a certain degree of annoyance when I treat of this matter, and although this report partakes rather of the nature of a record of facts, it is not always possible to refrain from expressing an opinion on the matter in hand, and this is what I feel called upon to do in the present instance. I must first, however, recall certain antecedents relating to this bank.

In previous reports I have given an historical sketch of the institution, the origin of which goes back to the discount bank, founded in 1822. I need not, therefore, give a compendium of its history, but will take as my starting point its last transformation, when in 1854 it was organized as the Bank of the Province of Buenos Ayres.

The new bank accepted the situation bequeathed to it by the balance-sheet of the Casa de Moneda, its immediate predecessor, recognizing the latter's obligations and claiming its rights. A series of laws and decrees determined its functions, confirming the individuality, if I may so express myself, which it had attained in the eyes of the Government, of the people, and of history. In the course of its operations, the provincial bank, like its predecessors, has played a prominent part in all the events which politics, commerce, and industry have realized in the lengthy period of its existence, so that it may be said with propriety that the provincial bank represents in itself all the facts which constitute the present situation of the province of Buenos Ayres, besides having played a leading part in the history of the nation.

Amongst the many events which took place during this period, there were two of the greatest importance for this institution, the foundation of the national bank, declared to be the bank which the constitution authorizes, domiciled for the time being in the city of Buenos Ayres, and the cession of this town as permanent capital of the nation.

This latter fact has given the national bank a legal domicile in the capital, and has deprived the provincial bank of the same by withdrawing it from the jurisdiction of the province, with which are connected the privileges granted by the province and by the nation. This, at least, is what certain debtors of the bank maintain, and, according to the report of the head of the legal department, one sentence has been given in their favor.

It might have been thought that these facts, which have fundamentally altered the standing of the provincial bank, would have given rise to some patriotic arrangement on the part of both governments, which, while permitting the free working of both institutions, would avoid the collision of interests which would naturally be produced by the presence in the same city of two banks endowed with like privileges.

This agreement has not yet taken place. Political interests, which are not always in harmony with those of society, have delayed any solution, till the force of events may compel it.

It is under these circumstances that the proposed statutes appear, intended, according to the report of the board of directors of the provincial bank, to meet the wants of this institution. In view of the antecedents we have just enumerated, this document, which must contain the rules subject to which the institution is to work, and relating as it does to an establishment which has carried on business during thirty-two years with an organization that has permitted it to develop and to attain the greatest prosperity, should embody dispositions calculated to overcome the difficulties already referred to and to impel the bank on a course which may permit of the free exercise of its operations.

Do the proposed statutes submitted to the deliberations of the Government meet these ends? Their text replies in the negative as will be seen by a brief extract of the same.

The introduction declares that the province guaranties the bank's operations, and that the privileges granted to it by the national and provincial constitutions, and by the special laws made in its favor, are in force.

The first chapter determines what constitutes the bank's capital, and orders the items of the "sundry debtors" account to be classified as recoverable or non-recoverable.

The second chapter determines the distribution of the profits of the bank, after deduction has been made of the amounts appertaining to the laws which affect the same.

The third chapter determine the operations of the banks, and it is worthy of note that among its various articles there is one which stipulates that guarantied obligation shall be liquidated when due, without the necessity of any judicial authorization, and another setting forth that the board may empower their chairman to buy and sell gold on the stock exchange.

The fourth chapter stipulates that the bank may emit up to double the amount of its capital, with a reserve representing one-third of its notes in circulation.

In virtue of the fifth chapter the management of the bank is confided to a board of eighteen directors, which is divided into six committees, whose decisions the board, sitting once a week for the purpose, may approve or otherwise. The causes which may impede any person being named chairman or director are also set forth.

The sixth, seventh, and eighth chapters, which treat of the functions of the chairman, inspector-general, and head cashier, do not introduce any novelty worthy of mention.

The same may be said of the ninth, relating to the branches.

The tenth records the different cases in which the board is to meet and the rules which are to guide its deliberations.

The eleventh, which contains the general provisions, sets forth, among other clauses, that the bank shall be the agent, as regards all financial operations abroad, for the provincial government, for the mortgage bank, and for the provincial railways.

The other clauses are devoid of interest, except insomuch as they specify that the present charter is to last for ten years, and annuls all previous laws which may be in opposition to the same.

Among the transitory dispositions of the twelfth chapter are to be found an authorization to the board to discount bills and to receive deposits in specie, payable in the same, and to give credit in account current to the mortgage bank and to the provincial railways, subject to the reciprocal interest that the board may determine.

The foregoing is a rough summary of the statutes proposed by the board, whose members are free of all responsibility in the exercise of their functions, while no limit is placed to the amount of the obligations they may personally contract with the institution they serve.

In these clauses we also miss any disposition which might clear the way for the solution of the grave questions which I have adverted to, and which the march of events and the general interest of the country will certainly call for sooner or later.

From this it may be judged whether the proposed statutes satisfy or not the necessities of the bank, as is asserted by the report of the board, which I now close, to pass on to the year 1886.

For the better appreciation of the situation of the provincial bank in this year, I waited for the publication of the board's report, which only appeared on May 20, 1887.

This document, drawn up in a plain style, and with a degree of frankness that reveals the truth of the affirmations it contains, gives a full account of every matter relating to its movement, bringing forward for discussion the principal questions that affect the establishment. The board admits that the situation of the bank has got worse in this latter epoch, and to this is attributed the fact of the profits not corresponding with the magnitude of the bank's resources. As an example of this they call attention to the circumstance that the system of distributing credit amongst a large number of trades-people and farmers, with a 5 per cent. amortization, has been replaced by that of granting large loans to individuals, which merely favor speculation. Since this system had been adopted, which is quite at variance with all the past history of the bank, it should have been carried out by means of accounts current, which offer greater security to the bank through the daily knowledge it gives of all operations, and which plan has given such good results to the national bank, as well as to the private banks in this city. The chairman promises to persist in his endeavors to get the board to return to the original system, as being most advantageous to the bank and to the public, and also in view of a practical proof having been had of its excellence, in the increased number of applications received in consequence of more credit having been given to tradesmen, the funds for which operations were made available by certain heavy credits having been re-imbursed.

A fixed system of accounts current, combined with smaller loans, with a low amortization, would complete the evolution, and would offer the greatest advantages to the bank, and put an end to the complaints that the exclusive system has given rise to among the people.

In accordance with these ideas, in the month of May an office was opened for giving small drafts on Europe, to satisfy the requirements of foreigners of the working class who deposit their savings in the bank, and who, in the absence of such facilities, had to apply to other establishments for remitting small sums to their families abroad.

This defect has thus been remedied, and the bank is now able to secure the great

advantages offered by these operations, which formerly it relinquished in favor of other banks, very much to its own detriment.

The report also proves, by means of figures, the excessive rates of the expenses as regards the movement of the institution, and as compared with the national bank. These abnormal expenses are to be attributed to the extra staff made necessary by the double board of directors, with contradictory faculties, which give rise to frequent differences; they are also partly due to the faulty organization of the branches, some of which were only established for political reasons.

He thus estimates the yearly loss of the bank from these causes at $350,000$^{m}|_{n}$.

He then treats of the place of residence of the board, and expresses himself decidedly in favor of its being fixed in the capital of the Republic. He declares that the force of circumstances can not be prevailed against by the will of any person, and that it is they that determine the most suitable place for the headquarter of the bank.

The provincial bank was born in this city, was involved in all the events that happened during the first years of its existence, and has grown here till it has reached its present degree of wealth. The bank's traditions, its social connections, its whole life, are identified with the city of Buenos Ayres, the political and economical interests of which it has has served during half a century. The sudden destruction of this tie, or any fundamental alteration in the same, would give a death-blow the institution, in whose stead would be founded one that would merely have an ephemeral existence, whatever might be the efforts made to infuse life into the same by means of the resources of its predecessor.

The determination of the locality where an institution is to be carried on is a fundamental condition of success, which can not be created by means of government measures, since it depends purely on the nature of things. The Government of Buenos Ayres may remove to La Plata, even by violent means, the public offices that are dependent on it, but it will never be able to remove with them the society of Buenos Ayres, to which the Provincial Bank owes its life.

As the president of the bank most justly observes, to decree the removal of the bank from this city would be equivalent to placing it in liquidation.

We now reach the most important part of the bank's report: The means of increasing the value of our circulating medium. To this end, which is one of the principal subjects which engross his attention, the chairman proposes to employ all the measures which are within the reach of the bank.

Among these measures he alludes especially to the issuing of drafts on Europe, which exert such great influences on the value of paper money, preventing the contrary effects of speculation, which receives great stimulus from the profit to be made under these circumstances. He reminds us, as an instructive example, that in 1879 and 1880 the drafts of the bank had gradually improved the value of paper money, till it was worth more than gold itself.

It is also drafts that have repaid the bank in the last two years for the losses sustained by the violent operations undertaken in 1884 to stave off the forced currency.

Experience shows that the exchange department should be maintained, not only for the above-mentioned purposes, but also as being one of the ordinary functions of the bank, to enable it to bring influence to bear on the exchange market, and to maintain the rates at a suitable height, without allowing scope for speculation, which is always on the watch to take advantage of any crisis or perturbation. The commanding position occupied by the Provincial Bank in the market gives it this faculty, which it must not forego under any circumstances.

As in the previous year, the bank's share of the profits have been devoted to diminish the account of bad and doubtful debtors, so that the capital has not been increased in the last two years.

Although this account affects the capital, the method adopted for its amortization, of devoting to this purpose all the available profits of the bank, is hardly admissible.

It is advisable that this balance should disappear, but it is still more advisable that the capital of the bank should be increased, to the end that its beneficent influence may be extended to facilitate production and to help the growing progress of the country, which requires a larger amount of capital. The nature of the bank, as a supplier of working capital, imposes on it this obligation, which it is bound to fulfill in obedience to high economical interests.

The bank should increase its capital progressively, by accumulating its profits so as to keep pace with the progress of society, with whose interests it is so closely connected. Within these limits it is allowable to devote part of the bank's profits to the formation of a reserve fund for the purpose of gradually extinguishing this account. Anything beyond this limit is injurious to the common interests of the bank and of the people, and should be rejected.

According to the chairman's report, the gross profit of the bank in 1886 amounts to $7,621,924.08$^{m}|_{n}$, from which a sum of $6,433,206.72$^{m}|_{n}$ is deducted for expenses, leaving a net profit of $1,188,717.36$^{m}|_{n}$.

Among these expenses is to be found the service of public funds and other matters which do not belong properly to the bank, and without which the profits would appear larger. In virtue of the distribution made of these profits the government of the province receives $416,136.86$^{m}|_{n}$, and $772,580.50$^{m}|_{n}$ were assigned to the bank, which sum, as already stated, was passed to the bad and doubtful debts account.

The other accounts which form the movement of bank show a considerable increase, which fact affords another proof that no difficulties can stay the progress of this institution. The obstacles by which it has been surrounded during these last three years, in consequence of the crisis and of electoral politics, which, according to official documents, have affected its operations, were of so grave a nature that doubts were entertained as to the stability of the institution. It has passed unshaken through all the trials, and, although at the cost of its profits, it has again resumed its post, and re-established the system to which it owes its ascendency.

The different descriptions of deposits have amounted to $207,046.69$^{m}|_{n}$ gold, and to $94,916,612.93$^{m}|_{n}$ legal currency, which shows an increase, as compared with the previous year, of $190,457,15$^{m}|_{n}$ gold, and $8,301,221.32$^{m}|_{n}$ legal currency.

The report recommends that no alteration be introduced as regards the deposits at interest, which form a specialty of the provincial bank, on account of the advantages derived from the same. Long experience has shown that the subdivision of these deposits does not allow of their sudden withdrawal, and that a small reserve suffices to meet the necessities arising from the same.

This is not the case with commercial deposits, which as there is not the inducement of reciprocity that is offered by accounts-current, are rapidly withdrawn, in accordance with the nature of the deposit. Commercial deposits are thus rather a source of danger than an advantage.

On these grounds the chairman expresses his firm intention of applying to the board for the establishment of accounts-current, with leave to overdraw, for depositors of every class, removing the discrimination which he deems injurious, in favor of first-class commercial houses.

Discounts show a larger increase than deposits, having amounted in 1886 to $2,907,651.30$^{m}|_{n}$ gold and to $87,671,784.26$^{m}|_{n}$ legal currency, which shows an increase over the year 1885 of $1,321,286.30$^{m}|_{n}$ gold, and $12,530,870.78$^{m}|_{n}$ paper.

This rapid growth continues, thanks to the liberality observed in discounting. On March 31, 1887, the total value of bills in hand amounted to $90,909,608$^{m}|_{n}$, which shows an increase of $3,297,823.74 over the previous year.

This is due, according to the chairman, to the fact that the board displays greater zeal in its duties, and that the regulations of the bank are strictly complied with.

The influence of discounts as a means of giving value to the paper money is undoubted, when they tend, through the proper distribution of credit, to stimulate national productions, by means of which we may pay off our international obligations, and avoid the shipment of gold.

The chairman declares frankly that to carry out this intention it is necessary to return to collective loans to tradesmen and agriculturists with 5 per cent. amortizations, which, however, may be increased to 50 per cent. for such bills as, from the employment given to their proceeds, may bear so high an amortization.

We are told in the report that the bank has 43 branches, 23 of which have been worked at a loss, the earnings of the rest not being in proportion, as a general rule, to the capital employed, nor are their expenses in keeping with their receipts. The capital employed in the branches in 1886 has been some $8,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$ and the profits earned $53,618.53$^{m}|_{n}$.

This result is due to branches having been opened where they were not wanted, as well as to the defective nature of their organization. These defects are pointed out, as are also the means of removing them, and of giving a new organization to these offices, which would place them on a better footing, without injury to the public service.

These measures consist principally in giving to each branch a capital of its own, free of interest; and in authorizing them to charge 1 per cent. more than the head office, devoting 50 per cent. of the profits to repaying the capital lent them, and the remainder to the formation of a capital of their own.

The notes in circulation amounted, on 31st December 1885, to $21,640,289.71$^{m}|_{n}$, and to $27,346,831.12$^{m}|_{n}$, on the same date of the following year, this being the maximum authorized by the National Government. In the beginning of 1887 the bank commenced to put in force the right granted to it by the agreement of 20th December 1886, of increasing the emission by $7,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$, the authorized issue being thus raised to $34,436,280$^{m}|_{n}$.

The present report confirms what had been set forth by the previous chairman, as regards the fact that the situation of the bank calls peremptorily for this increase of emission, without which it would have had great difficulty in continuing its operations, since it did not even possess the requisite funds to meet the customary calls of depositors.

When we see this conclusion arrived at, we can not but feel a wish to ascertain what can have been the causes that have brought the most powerful institution in the country to such a pass. The chairman of the board meets this desire, assuring us in his report "that it is due to the previous board having granted discounts and undertaken obligations without calculating the resources of the bank, and without noticing that these latter were suffering from the perturbing influence of undue commissions and of ill-timed favors to debtors in arrears."

The chairman thinks, nevertheless, that the emission meets a public necessity, as the scarcity of paper money had made itself severely felt in the market, the demand having increased, and the bank having had to use great efforts to keep up a sufficient reserve for its ordinary necessities.

He maintains that the increase of paper money has no influence in the price of gold, quoting, in support of this view, the statistics afforded by the books of the bank. Such a proposition is, however, inadmissible, being contrary to the principles which govern the circulation of paper money.

The exchange department continues to lend its invaluable services to international commerce. The drafts and remittances during the year 1886 amounted, in the aggregate, to $65,665,140.21$^{m}|_{n}$ and $27,940,499.45$^{m}|_{n}$ gold, thus being an increase over the previous year of $24,145,700 gold, and a decrease of $20,863,562.70$^{m}|_{n}$ paper.

If we compare these figures, converting the gold to paper at the rate of 130, there remains a balance of $10,525,847.44 in favor of 1886.

The average rate of the drafts was	32^{d}53226 and 47^{d}35097
And that of the remittances	34^{d}02123 and 47^{d}57240
Difference in the bank's favor	1^{d}48897 and 0^{d}22143

From this profit some three-fourths per cent. must be deducted for commission of acceptance, brokerage, stamps, loss of interest, etc.

For further particulars as to the movement of this office, I beg to refer my readers to the following table, which shows the amount of the operations in currency or in gold, both as regards drafts and remittances.

Summary of the European drafts and remittances during 1886.

In paper.	In gold.	Average rate.	Paper.	Gold.
£ s. d.	£ s. d.	d	m|n	m|n
2,852,860 2 4		32.57192	$21,020,756.95	
	322,620 8 7	47.42808		$1,632,554.17
		Francs.		
567,754 10 9		3.40463	4,210,674.47	
	517,487 2 0	4.98081		2,623,376.18
		Marks.		
15,315 13 7		2.71255	115,183.07	
	61,035 17 11	3.99662		311,546.16
3,435,930 6 8	901,143 8 6		25,346,614.49	4,567,476.51
8,682 10 6	Branches.		65,300.63	
3,444,612 17 2	901,143 8 6		25,411,915.12	4,567,476.51
£ s. d.	£ s. d.	d		
2,725,024 9 1		32.54199	$20,097,291.06	
	146,804 14 1	47.60146		$746,169.10
		Francs.		
79,485 3 0		3.51207	2,728,305.02	
	1,027,876 17 2	5.00481		5,185,786.00
		Marks.		
906,862 1 6		3.38066	5,472,300.00	
	105,414 15 6	4.04179		532,056.97
4,011,371 13 7	1,280,096 6 9		28,297,896.08	6,458,012.07

As may be seen from the balance-sheet, the bank owns a large quantity of national and municipal securities, amounting to $23,922,797.03$^{m}|_{n}$, the details of which are as follows:

	m|n
National bonds of the laws of September 25, 1881, and September 27, 1883	$16,783,132.92
Municipal bonds	2,271,664.11
	19,054,797.03
National bonds in guaranty	4,868,000.00
	23,922,797.03

The $4,868,000$^{m}|_{n}$ of the law of 25th October are only given in guaranty of the loan of $3,893,816.42$^{m}|_{n}$ made to the provincial government, but as this latter owes the bank other sums besides, there is no doubt, in view of its financial condition, that it will leave these bonds to the bank in payment of the debt.

The negotiation abroad of the national bonds, which the bank has been authorized to effect, would be of the very highest importance to the institution, which could then enlarge its operations, with undeniable advantage both to itself and to commerce in general; paper money would improve in value through the importation of large quantities of gold, the rate of exchange would be kept at a suitable figure, and a favorable change would take place in the economical condition of the country.

It is easy to foresee that this situation, as depicted by the bank's report, would clear the way for the solution of the grave political and economical questions which, in their concrete form, affect the province and the nation.

The chairman of the board reports having realized two foreign loans, one in London, on March 23, through the medium of Messrs. Baring Bros. & Co , for £1,933,600, or $9,750,854.42$^{m}|_{n}$, belonging to the second part of the loan authorized by the law of July 6, 1881; and the other in Berlin, on October 12, for the sum of 50,045,738 marks or $12,336,274.36$^{m}|_{n}$, authorized by the law of April 23, 1885.

A statement will be found in the part of this volume referring to the foreign debt of the province of Buenos Ayers as to the conditions under which these loans were launched and as to the result obtained.

Besides the securities I have already mentioned, the bank is a creditor, in other ways, up to March 31, 1887, of the national and Buenos Ayres provincial governments, and of institutions belonging to this latter, to the enormous extent of $28,166,193.60$^{m}|_{n}$. The details of these credits are as follows:

	$^{m}\|_{n}$	$^{m}\|_{n}$
National Government (agreement of December 20, 1886)		$4,814,580.46
Provincial government:		
Sundry credits	$9,339,499.10	
Riachuelo securities, returned	2,832,726.49	
Securities of law of October 25, 1883, given as guaranty	3,893,816.42	
Bills for lands, returned	96,665.35	
Public lands, various laws	22,924.81	
		16,185,632.47
Mortgage Bank		3,386,506.64
Mont de Piété		448,848.58
Provincial railways		437,032.19
Drainage and water-works		2,893,593.26
		28,166,193.60

The realization of these credits, some of which date from a long time back, would place our leading banking establishment in a position to keep pace with the progress of the country. The government of the province should consolidate its debt, and the different branches that are in debt to the bank should devote all their resources to this sole end, instead of employing them for other purposes, like the Mortgage Bank, for instance, which engages in risky cedula speculations.

The National Government debt of $7,215,018.59$^{m}|_{n}$ is to remain pending for an indefinite period, on account of the authorization to emit $7,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$, which replaces the above sum; this retards the liquidation of the Riachuelo works expropriation account.

As regards the provincial government, it might, as has already been observed, hand over to the bank the $3,893,816.42$^{m}|_{n}$ of national bonds which were deposited in virtue of the agreement of December 20; any difference remaining after the definite liquidation would be carried to the provincial government account.

A legislative sanction might legalize these proceedings, and supply the means of covering the balance that might remain due; this would enable the bank to fulfill those high economical ends that are so clearly set forth in the chairman's report.

The water-works debt remains unchanged, and the bank confines itself to forwarding to the directing committee of the same, a quarterly statement showing the balance, with interest added. A settlement of this credit in some shape or other is urgently required, to prevent the onerous accumulation of interest.

[Inclosure 5 in No. 128.]

MORTGAGE BANK OF THE PROVINCE OF BUENOS AYRES.

In my previous report I omitted to make an abstract of the law of January 7, 1882, intended to amplify the attributions of the bank, the principal stipulations of which are as follows:

By the first article the province is made responsible for all the operations carried out

by the bank. This latter is next authorized to make financial arrangements, in concurrence with the executive, disposing of the bonds or cedulas abroad, and for attending to their service there; for obtaining credit, either here or abroad; for organizing savings-banks; for granting agricultural loans under certain conditions; for opening credits for the construction of buildings, subject to special stipulations and guaranties; for making loans to municipalities, corporations, or governments, accepting the guaranty of the same if the properties offered do not produce a fixed and certain income; for making loans for the draining of land, and for establishing, with the consent of the executive, branches outside the province.

The bank is also authorized to receive from the provincial bank the transfer of the real estate guarantys which this latter may hold, handing bonds in exchange for the amount of said obligations. It is also empowered to compound with its debtors.

Another clause raises the capital of the mortgage bank from $2,000,000 m|n to $4,000,000 m|n, on which sum the provincial bank may not charge more than 6 per cent. interest.

The bank is forbidden to make loans on mines and quarries, on undivided properties, or on those which do not produce a fixed and durable income, whilst it may not grant more than one-quarter of the value of properties devoted to luxury or pleasure, such as theaters.

This omission being now supplied, I proceed to state the movement of the bank in the two previous years.

MORTGAGE BANK, 1885.

The chairman's report begins with a few lines intended to defend the conduct of the members of the board and of the administration from the attacks made on them by their political adversaries, which is the sole reward, according to the chairman, that public functionaries reap in this country.

After this exordium, he goes six years back, and reminds us that, notwithstanding the imminence of a crisis through the restrictions placed on credit, the bank continued its operations, favoring production and maintaining the value of property.

In support of this statement he points to the magnificent products seen in the rural exhibition, which are exported, and to the growth of building in the cities of Buenos Ayres and La Plata, attributable, in his opinion, to the services rendered by the loans made by the bank. At the close of 1885 these amounted to $53,865,984.415 m|n, against $43,129,264.693 m|n in the previous year, which leaves a difference of $10,736,716.722 m|n in favor of the former.

The loans made in 1885 are as follows:

	m|n
Series F, G, and I to the amount of	$14,174,700.000
Repayments on all the series	3,437,980.279
	10,736,719.721
Loans standing on December 31, 1884	43,129,264.693
Balance of loans in 1885	53,865,984.414

The loans made in 1885 are guarantied by the following properties:

	m|n
346 houses and 17 plots of land in the capital of the republic	$4,698,450
119 estancias, 31 farms, and 162 country houses in other towns and in the rural districts of the province	9,476,250
	14,174,700

As being of great interest, I think it advisable to insert here a summary of the existing loans, both on properties in the capital and in the province of Buenos Ayres, since the foundation of the bank up to 1885.

During this period 3,141 mortgage contracts were made in the capital, in cedulas A, B, C, D, E, G, and J, amounting to the sum of $31,779,350 m|n, and 2,669 in the province, to the amount of $43,251,800 m|n, making a total of $75,031,150 m|n, the difference in favor of this latter being $11,472,450 m|n.

If we make a partial examination of the loans it will be seen that in the first few years the larger number of loans was made in the city of Buenos Ayres, and that they commenced to increase in the province since 1882, although on a small scale, which shows the relation between the progress of the province and the increase of rural loans.

In the beginning of 1885, 1,268 cedulas F were emitted, amounting to $365,570 m|n. The board seeing then that it was not possible to maintain the 6 per cent. cedulas at

a suitable price, decided to open series G, of 7 per cent., for a sum of $15,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$, which were very readily placed, according to the chairman of the board. As all the loans granted in 1885 could not be completed, there were only $13,783,950$^{m}|_{n}$ emitted, divided into 31,567 cedulas.

The price of cedulas could not be sustained either, as the market had still further fallen, in view of which the board opened the series, I, with 8 per cent. interest, 1 per cent. amortization, and 1 per cent. commission, fixing the emission at $20,000,000$^{m}{}_{n}$. In 1885 only $25,000 $^{m}|_{n}$ were emitted, in 25 cedulas, which, added to the $13,783,950$^{m}|_{n}$ already mentioned, form the sum of $14,174,700$^{m}|_{n}$ as the total amount of loans made in 1885. This emission has been placed with the same facility as the previous one.

On December 31, 1884, the circulation of series A, B, C, D, and E amounted to $26,672,600$^{m}|_{n}$, and that of series F to $15,081,500$^{m}|_{n}$. If we add to these figures the $14,174,700$^{m}|_{n}$ F, G, and I already mentioned, we shall arrive at a circulation of S. F. 26,672,600, and of $29,256,200 $^{m}|_{n}$. From this amount there were withdrawn in 1885, through payments in advance, bonds canceled, and drawings, $2,874,550, A, B, C, D, and E, and S. F. 1,023,900 F and G, thus leaving in circulation on December 31, 18-5, S. F. 23,798,100, and $28,232,300$^{m}|_{n}$.

In 1885 there were also canceled 5,579 cedulas A, B, and E, amounting to S. F. 2,647,750, and 1,750 F and G, for $715,400 $^{m}|_{n}$.

From these figures it will be seen that the present circulation, including the cedulas in the bank's coffers, is 55,318 cedulas A, B, C, D, and E, amounting S. F. 24,634,000, and 69,054 F, G, and I, amounting to $28,410,800$^{m}|_{n}$.

The successive increase in the rate of interest on cedulas, occasioned by the demand for loans, induces the chairman of the bank to call the attention of the Government to the stipulation in the bank's charter to the effect that the rate of amortization is not to exceed 2 per cent. The opinion is gaining ground that an increase in the rate of amortization and a diminution in that of interest, besides exerting a favorable influence in the quotation of these securities, would enable the applicants to select the series that would best suit them, according to the employment they may wish to give to the proceeds of the loan.

The increase in the number of depositors and in the amount of cedulas deposited is very remarkable, the value of these latter having amounted to $17,443,741$^{m}|_{n}$ on December 31, 1885, against $13,242,662.789$^{m}|_{n}$ the previous year.

The security offered to capitalists, free of charge and without any dfficulty as regards making a transfer at a moment's notice, has contributed to this increase, the result being that the withdrawal from circulation of such a large amount contributes to sustain the price of the cedulas in the market.

The extent to which these deposits are being made justifies the suggestion offered on previous occasions by the chairman, to th effect that a very slight commission be charged for the custody of these securities.

It is evident that a service is rendered to the depositors, as also that an increased staff becomes necessary, which has to be paid in accordance with the responsibility imposed upon them, and with the labor these operations give rise to. It is not just that these expenses should weigh on the bank, and not on the depositors, who profit by the privilege.

At first, as this service was of slight importance, it might well be gratuitous; but under present circumstances it should be remunerated.

The chairman of the board insists on the necessity of a complete reformation in the organization of the bank, since the present rules, calculated for the necessities of the first epoch of the bank's existence, do not satisfy the requirements that the development of the institution has given rise to. He calls attention to the fact that the chairman is forced to interfere in the smallest details of the management, most of his time being taken up, when cedulas are being emitted, in affixing his signature to the same, and mentions that 33,160 have been issued in the course of the year.

He considers it necessary to establish a division of labor as the most expedient means for facilitating the rapidity of the bank's operations, which grow in proportion to the progress of the institution.

The chairman remarks that the best opportunity for carrying into effect any such modification will occur when the head office removes to La Plata, and promises to submit a set of rules which he trusts may receive the approbation of the Government, as they are based on the desire of promoting the prosperity of the bank.

According to the table which forms part of the appendices to the report, the profits made in 1885 have amounted to $630,540.051, which have been distributed as follows:

	$^{m}|_{n}$
Provincial bank for interest	$236,651.997
Reserve fund	393,888.054
	630,540.051

The chairman calculates the gross receipts for 1886 approximately at $935,000$^{m}|_{n}$, from the following sources:

	$^{m}\|_{n}$
Commission	$560,000
Penal interest, forfeiture of the coupon on cancelling, and advances	190,000
Income of our cedulas in Europe	185,000
	935,000

If these estimates are correct, the receipts will no doubt be greater than in 1885.

The annual payments to be received on cedulas A, B, C, D, and E, the collection of which begins on January 1, 1885, and also the arrears outstanding, amount to S. F. 1,426,868, and those of series F and G to $551,451.375$^{m}|_{n}$, the arrears thus amounting to S. F. 747,376.875, and $297,380.250$^{m}|_{n}$.

The annual quotas for the year 1885 (from January 1 to December 31) amount to $6,986,030.170$^{m}|_{n}$, the amount paid in that year being $4,960,146.184$^{m}|_{n}$, leaving a balance of $2,025,883.986$^{m}|_{n}$, which is carried forward to 1886. It is remarkable that only two-thirds of the sum total should have been collected, one-third remaining pending. Such a considerable proportion of arrears should have deserved the attention of the board.

What is still more remarkable is the silence of the chairman of the board, who shows himself so justly jealous of his own reputation and of the credit of the institution, as to the negotiation of the cedulas in Europe, an operation amounting to millions, on which the public look with great suspicion, and which is the subject of the most unfavorable comments. Not even among the documents appended to the report, to which the chairman refers us for everything which may not be contained in the text of the same, is to be found any information which might explain the situation of this account.

What is the meaning of this silence on so important a subject, and one which had been so favorably spoken of by the chairman? Is it not a matter of public interest to know with what resources and at what rates the cedulas have been purchased; at what price they have been sold; what sum their service requires; what is the loss caused by difference of exchange; and finally, what are the prospects of this business?

It would have been highly advisable that the president of the board should have told us all this in a clear and straightforward manner, as the gravity of the subject calls for nothing less. Instead of this, he confines himself to presenting the balance-sheet with the bare figures, preceded by headings of accounts which, although referring to the negotiation, are surrounded by such obscurity as to defy the sharpest scrutiny.

The following transcription abundantly proves this assertion:

Balance-sheet for 1884.

DR.

	$^{m}\|_{n}$
Cedulas purchased	$3,394,504.530
Negotiations in Europe	43,394.408
	3,437,853.938

CR.

Service in Europe	2,315,070.972
Balance	1,122,782.966

Balance-sheet for 1885.

DR.

	$^{m}\|_{n}$
Cedulas purchased	$3,869,750.572

CR.

	$^{m}\|_{n}$	
Service in Europe	$802,199.188	
Negotiations in Europe	137,885.120	
		940,084.317
Balance		2,929,666.255

Balance-sheet for 1886.

DR.

	m'_n
Cedulas purchased	$3,842,209.327
Negotiations in Europe	5,101,003.914
	8,943,213.241

CR.

Service in Europe	6,431,022.667
Balance	2,512,190.574

This is all the information regarding the negotiation of cedulas in Europe which the balance-sheets of the three last years afford us, and as we merely see the amount of the annual balances, we can glean no satisfactory data from them on the subject.

The account of cedulas purchased varies between $3,400,000$m'_n$ and $3,900,000$m'_n$. The account "negotiation of cedulas" appears on the debtor side, in 1884, as $43,350$m'_n$; shifts in 1885 to the creditor side as $137,885$m'_n$, and in 1886 reappears on the debtor side with the heavy amount of $5,101,004$m'_n$. The same thing is observable in the service in Europe. In 1884 there is a balance on the creditor side of $2,315.071$m'_n$, which sinks to $802,199$m'_n$ in 1885, and rises in 1886 to $6,431,023$m'_n$.

It will thus be seen that in the absence of further explanations on the part of the board, it is impossible to have a clear idea as to the movement of these accounts. For the purpose of supplying this deficiency, I applied to the chief of the secretary's office, and although I was received with the utmost courtesy, the only information I was able to obtain is the following:

The account of cedulas purchased represents the stock in the hands of the bank here and in Europe, the service of which, as being the bank's own property, is done here.

The accounts "service in Europe," and "negotiations in Europe" represent the accounts pending with the different banking institutions with which the bank has operations pending, whether for cedulas in hand, for those that are drawn, or for the interest on the former.

This is all the information I received from the secretary, and I am free to confess that it left me no wiser than before.

It is to be supposed that these accounts do not comprise the cedulas deposited by private individuals, the location of which in Europe the board authorized in 1884, guarantying the service of the same in gold, as this would imply a great want of foresight on the part of the board, since in virtue of their position they must have observed the situation of the market, which gave ample warning of the forced currency, that was eventually declared on 9th January, 1885.

The account of the mortgage bank with the provincial bank amounted, on 31st December, 1885, to the sum of $3,630,637.313, divided as follows:

	m'_n
Capital	$2,526,540
Interest	1,104,097
	3,630,637

It would have been preferable that the bank should have settled this account, which increases year by year, instead of devoting funds that do not belong to it to speculations in cedulas, thus delaying the fulfillment of peremptory obligations, and departing from the natural sphere of the institution by undertaking operations foreign to the same.

Such, in general terms, was the movement of the Buenos Ayres provincial mortgage bank in 1885. A careful examination of the same gives rise to considerations which should receive the most careful attention on the part of the board, whose duty it is to preside over the destinies of so important a factor in the development of the country.

Emissions for tens of millions follow each other, at a gradually increasing rate of interest, but without satisfying the ever-increasing demand for loans.

Is it advisable to stimulate the placing of these latter by raising the interest at every emission?

Is the demand for loans the logical consequence of a real necessity of industry, or does it spring from a spirit of speculation, provoked by the increase of interest?

What is the economical effect of this increase on the cedulas bearing a lower rate of interest?

These and other questions are suggested by the facts we have reviewed, and they are worthy in every way of the attention of the board, for as the mortgage bank is in-

tended to foster the general interests of the province, those questions should be resolved in a prudent and careful manner, to avoid injury to the very interests that are meant to be favored.

The month of June is now over, but the report of the chairman of the board for 1886 has not yet appeared; I am consequently unable to give a full account of the proceedings, during that year, of this important institution, the sphere of action of which is now circumscribed to the province of Buenos Ayres, in consequence of the national law of 14th September, 1886.

The delay which has taken place in the publication of this report enables me, however, not only to include certain data taken from the balance-sheet for 31st December, 1886, but also others for the first six months of 1887, which have been kindly supplied me by the present chairman, Señor Matin Boneo.

It thus appears that in the year 1886 cedulas G, I, and J were emitted to the value of $33,686,500$^{m}|_{n}$, and that the amount canceled comprised $1,994,400 of series A, B, C, D, and E, and $1,607,800$^{m}|_{n}$ of series F, G, and I, which form a total of $3,668.684.12$^{m}|_{n}$.

In the first six months of 1887, $19,471,750$^{m}|_{n}$ cedulas J and K were emitted, and $3,591,443.04$^{m}|_{n}$ of series A, B, C, D, E, F, G. I, J, and K were canceled.

To give an idea of the progressive increase in the movement of the bank, I insert a summary of its operations during the last three and a half years:

	$^{m}\|_{n}$		$^{m}\|_{n}$
Cedulas emitted up to—		Cedulas in circulation at the end of—	
1884	$62,382,376	June 30, 1887	$99,630,105
1885	76,557,076	Annuities in arrear in—	
1886	110,262,076	1884	1,788,476
June 30, 1887	129,589,826	1885	2,025,884
Cedulas canceled up to—		1886	3,349,202
1884	19,253,111	June 30, 1887	4,185,399
1885	22,691,092	Balance owing to the provincial bank in—	
1886	26,359,776	1884	3,875,181
June 30, 1887	29,951,219	1885	3,630,637
Cedulas in circulation at the end of—		1886	3,187,862
1884	43,139,265	June 30, 1887	2,282,580
1885	53,865,984		
1886	83,902,300		

The amount of cedulas emitted shows the total of those put into circulation since the foundation of the bank; that of the cedulas canceled, what has been paid for annulment and advances; while the amount in circulation needs no explanation.

It will also be seen, by the annuities in arrear, what has been the amount due to the bank in each year for unpaid interest and amortization.

I have still another observation to make: In the balance-sheet there is an account which, from its never altering, can not but attract the attention of whoever looks into these figures. I refer to the item "credits for personal claims," which amounts to $2,844,620.844$^{m}|_{n}$, and which has shown no change during the last few years. This leads us naturally to suppose that if these are not actually bad debts, they must at least be very difficult to collect.

Another account which is remarkable for its obscureness and also for its magnitude is that relating to the negotiation of cedulas in Europe. In vain have I again endeavored to obtain data which might enable me to follow its movement, and to understand its situation, since the bank has declined to give me any beyond those I recorded when treating of the balance-sheet for 1885.

[Inclosure 6 in No. 128]

PROVINCIAL BANK OF SANTA FÉ.—1885 AND 1886.

I have before me the reports of the director-general of this bank for the two financial years ending on September 30, 1886, both of which show satisfactory results. The profits increase yearly, which affords a proof of the progress of that province, due to the impulse given to commerce and agriculture by immigration, and by the railways which are being constructed to protect the existence of the numerous colonies that have been founded in that part of the country.

According to these reports, the increase of business occasioned by these powerful elements of progress gives rise to the necessity of augmenting the note issue, which is at present limited to an amount that is not in accordance either with the capital of the bank or with the social exigencies which progress gives rise to.

The limit of $2,200,000$^{m}|_{n}$ fixed by decree of the national executive, dated January 21, 1885, arose from the fact that the notes of this bank then in circulation amounted to $2,332,000$^{m}|_{n}$, whilst it was not borne in mind that its registered emission amounts to $4,000,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$, the board having prudently restricted operations, in expectation of events which might bring about a commercial crisis, as did eventually happen.

On this ground the director-general hopes that the National Government, at the request of that of the province, will authorize the bank to increase the emission proportionately to its capital and resources.

This deficiency, notwithstanding, the bank has developed within certain limits, having realized a net profit of $438,981.27$^{m}|_{n}$ in 1885, and of $611,111.11$^{m}|_{n}$ in 1886, the increase thus amounting to $172,129.84$^{m}{}_{n}$.

The profits of the last-mentioned year were distributed as follows:

5 per cent. to the government of the province, according to the charter	$30,555.55$^{m}|_{n}$
5 per cent. to the reserve fund	30,555.56$^{m}{}_{n}$
90 per cent. to be distributed among the shareholders	550,000.00$^{m}{}_{n}$

Equivalent to 11 per cent. on the capital.

This result, brought about chiefly by the increase of capital, shows how readily the undeveloped sources of wealth in the province respond to the stimulating effect of this powerful element of progress.

If we examine the movement of the accounts which compose the balance-sheets it will be observed that they all show a progressive increase. The following table gives the amount of the principal accounts during the last two years:

Accounts.	1885.	1886.
	$^{m}|_{n}$.	$^{m}|_{n}$.
Bills discounted	$18,299,773	$24,069,534
Accounts-current	33,468,169	47,263,504
Fixed deposits	645,628	963,406
Other deposits	2,197,148	3,0[illegible]6,219
Protested bills	118,546	114,[illegible]02
Government debt	845,182	950,796
	55,574,446	76,387,751

It is worthy of remark that the bills protested should have been less in amount in 1886 than in the previous year, which implies better judgment in the distribution of credit.

The increase of the debt owing by the Government is also noteworthy. According to the balance-sheet of September 30, 1886, it amounted to $950,796$^{m}|_{n}$, and to $1,369,516 according to the message presented by the governor of the province to the legislative chambers.

This difference proceeds from three items, which must be included in some of those forming the balance-sheet. One of these, amounting to $259,015$^{m}|_{n}$, belongs to expropriated shares, which form part of the Government's capital.

The auditing committee reveals the fact that the Government has not attended to the amortization of this debt. On the other hand, the governor asserts, in the above-mentioned message, that it has in view the advisability of verifying and consolidating all the public debt, with a view of placing their interior credit on the same footing as the exterior, as regards the regularity of the service, through the proper application of the revenue.

Relying on this promise, the director-general assures the share-holders that the Government is about to cancel its debt in a manner advantageous to the interests of the establishment.

He also informs them that, having received £321,721.3.6, amount of the last bill of the second series of the S. F. 2,000,000 negotiated with Messrs. Morton, Bliss & Co., of New York, the Government of the province presented to the chambers a bill for increasing the capital of the bank and embodying the necessary reforms in the statutes. He likewise adds that by the new law of September 16, 1886, the capital of the bank is definitely fixed at $5,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$ paid up, and that the dividends for the fifteenth and sixteenth years may be distributed.

The report states that the value of the notes in proportion to gold has increased considerably, owing to which circumstance the bank has been able to cover its credits in Europe with great advantage, and feels confident that this will also happen with the service of the S. F. 7,000,000 which has been confided to the bank, and that the profits accruing to the Government on their shares in the establishment will be sufficient to attend to that service without using other means.

PROVINCIAL BANK OF CÓRDOBA, 1885 AND 1886.

Before treating of this bank, which is one of the best managed in the country, I must premise that if the result of the year 1885 is inferior to that of 1884, it should not be understood as implying a falling off in the economical importance of the institution. This circumstance was due to causes which it was not in the bank's power to avoid, and which affected the general situation of the country, thus influencing all the banking institutions in the republic.

According to the reports of the board, the Provincial Bank of Córdoba was obliged to restrict its operations to face the new situation, and to ward off in this manner the dangerous results of the threatening crisis. The obligation the bank was under of reducing its specie reserves to gold coin for the conversion of its notes imposed on it a heavy outlay which greatly hampered its operations.

To facilitate these latter, and to continue giving an efficient protection to trade and industry, the board was obliged to realize certain operations with the national bank which gave the desired result, with mutual benefit. But this situation, though favorable, was not susceptible of being maintained in the face of the decree of the National Government, authorizing the two state banks at Buenos Ayres not to convert their notes, and establishing forced currency.

The fact of the Government offices being forbidden to receive the notes of other banks that did not adhere to the legal currency decree caused a depreciation in the notes of the Provincial Bank of Córdoba, although they were convertible; this obliged their holders to apply for conversion, and exposed the bank to be deprived, in this manner, of all the gold comprised in the specie reserve.

Under these circumstances the board was obliged to petition the National Government for the same privilege which has been accorded to the above-mentioned institutions. This was granted, conditionally on the bank having a specie reserve of $361,080^{m}|_{n}$, and limiting the emission to $800,000^{m}|_{n}$, a sum inferior to that determined by the law of its creation. Thus the bank was placed in a still worse position, since its movement was reduced to a narrow circle, and it was not allowed the natural growth proper to such institutions, and which is imposed on them by increasing progress. The right to dispose of the specie reserve of the bank, as authorized by the law, could not compensate for the limitation imposed on the emission of notes, this latter being very inferior to the necessities of business.

The board also attributes this diminution of movement in the year 1885 to the charge of 1 per cent. per annum imposed on the emission by law of October 15, 1885, and to having to pay the salaries of the staff employed for the intervention.

Notwithstanding all this, the board is satisfied with the results obtained in the years 1885–'86, but before stating the profits, I propose to insert a brief extract of the movement of its principal accounts.

In the year 1885 the bills, deposits, and accounts-current amounted to $43,119,029.43 $^{m}|_{n}$. Compared with 1884, this total shows a decrease of $12,067,901.60^{m}|_{n}$; whilst that for 1886 ($58,794,509.65^{m}|_{n}$), compared with the previous year, shows an increase of $15,684,490.22^{m}|_{n}$.

The report of June 30, 1886, also contains an interesting table of the yearly profits of the bank since its foundation in 1874; they amount, in the aggregate, to 152 per cent., or 11.69 per cent. per annum.

The capital of the bank has thus been repaid one and a half times over, and in the future, when the difficulties above referred to shall have disappeared and the business of the bank can develop freely, the profits will increase, since the credit of the institution and the scope of its operations will be greater, through the natural progress of the country, which is already making itself felt to an extraordinary degree.

Confining myself for the present to the two last years, I find that the net profit, distributed according to the statutes, has been $34,636.86^{m}|_{n}$, $31,000^{m}|_{n}$ of which were paid to the share-holders, making a 4 per cent. dividend.

This diminution of the profits, as compared with the previous years, arose from the sum of $45,896^{m}|_{n}$ having been devoted to cancel bad debts, and a further amount of $17,811^{m}|_{n}$ to make provision for those of a doubtful character. In this manner all the bad debts have been wiped off, and in future the profits will be real.

In the year 1886 these amounted to $92,178.77^{m}|_{n}$, out of which sum, after making the stipulated deductions, the shareholders received $82,500^{m}|_{n}$, equal to 10 per cent.

To conclude the data referring to these two years, I have thought it advisable to insert, at the end of the chapter, the general balance-sheet for that period, and also a comparative table of the movement of the principal accounts.

I have still to report an important reform in this institution, which will no doubt hasten the coming of that situation which the board foresaw for the bank in the course of its future development.

The government of the province, invoking the necessity and expediency of placing the bank in such a position that it might serve the great interests of the province, the development of which is only a question of capital, presented to the legislature a

bill increasing that of the bank, which was speedily sanctioned and duly promulgated by the executive on September 20, 1886. The principal dispositions of this law are as follows:

The capital of the provincial bank is increased by $1,500,000 m/n, for which purpose shares are to be emitted similar to those previously issued; 10,000 of these will be nominal and will be subscribed by the government, and the remaining 5,000, to bearer, will be offered to the public, the present shareholders being preferred, for thirty days, as regards 1,500 of the same, in proportion to their respective holdings, as shown by the register.

The shares subscribed by the public will be paid for cash down, or 20 per cent. may be paid on subscription, and the rest in calls of not more than 10 per cent., at intervals of at least three months.

As regards the shares taken by the primitive holders, they may also be paid for cash down, or 15 per cent. may be paid on subscription and the rest in calls. This is the only difference.

As for the 10,000 shares subscribed by the government, they will be paid for at once, the amount being charged to the law of September 29, 1883.

Another disposition stipulates that the provincial bank, as also its agencies and branches, shall act as treasurer to the province, receiving the revenue and paying the finance drafts and fixed charges, and attending gratis to the service of the public debt.

In the general meetings the government of the province shall have a number of votes equal to half of the whole, without, however, taking any part in the nomination of the directors elected by the shareholders.

In virtue of a further disposition the executive may expropriate, on grounds of public utility, the shares belonging to those who may not choose to accept the dispositions of this law, and offer them for public subscription; any difference of price that may occur to be for government account.

The other clauses of this law may be seen from the text of the same, which is appended to this publication.

I may, however, remind my readers that with this increase the capital of the provincial bank of Córdoba is raised to the sum of $2,500,000 m/n, which is divided as follows:

	m/n
15,000 nominal shares, fully paid up	$1,500,000
5,000 nominal shares, 65 per cent. paid up	500,000
1,500 shares reserved for the shareholders	150,000
3,500 shares offered to the public	350,000
Total	2,500,000

In accordance with the law, the last 5,000 shares were offered to the public and to the shareholders for a term of two months (September 29 to November 27), at the close of which period the subscription amounted to 36,500 shares, which are divided as follows: 6,180 were subscribed on account of the 1,500 reserved for the primitive shareholders, and 30,314 for the 3,500 to be allotted to the public, which shows the very considerable excess in the aggregate of 31,500 shares.

As a natural consequence of so important a reform, the new organization thus given to the provincial bank has prevented a general balance being struck of the operations for the first half year, from July to December, 1886, to determine the profits realized in that period. I may, nevertheless, offer some data as to the movement of the bank in its present condition, according to a source which I may consider official, since it emanates from the chairman of the board, although in a private form.

According to this information, thanks to the new organization given to the institution and to the increase of capital and of note issue granted by the national government, the provincial bank of Córdoba has been able to impart to its operations the expansion which was called for by the public requirements, which grow more rapidly than their resources. This is shown by a comparison of the movement of the principal accounts of the bank for the half year ending June 30, 1883.

The result is as follows:

Dr.	m/n	Cr.	m/n
Accounts-current and sundry debtors	$3,454,200	Capital	$2,500,000
Bills discounted	3,086,080	Deposits	3,202,200
Bills discounted in gold, head office	2,669,920	Sundry creditors	2,450,000
Cash in hand	142,000	Notes in circulation	1,200,000
	9,352,200		9,352,200

It will be seen from the foregoing figures that the specie reserve amounts to $2,811,920$^{m}|_{n}$, that is to say, $2,781,407.57$^{m}|_{n}$ more than on June 30, 1886; and that there is an increase of $6,378,280$^{m}|_{n}$ on the debit side, of $3,904,885$^{m}|_{n}$ as regards deposits and sundry creditors, of $520,284$^{m}|_{n}$ in the note issue, and of $1,675,000 in the paid-up capital.

As regards the emission, the chairman of the board observes that since the decree proroguing the inconversion (January 9, 1886), the increase has been more than $500,000$^{m}|_{n}$, and that it may be shortly expected to treble in amount.

PROVINCIAL BANK OF SALTA.

In my last report I mentioned that the company's statutes were approved on January 31, 1884. This formality having been complied with and the capital mentioned in the above as necessary for the bank to commence working having been collected, the doors were opened in March, 1884, with a capital of $109,000$^{m}|_{n}$, which had increased to $153,000$^{m}|_{n}$ on December 31, or say 70 per cent. on the value of the shares subscribed, which were then 2,190 in number.

With this capital, which was collected by degrees, the bank has successfully carried on its operations, notwithstanding the difficulties which are met with in all recently established institutions.

In the beginning this bank had not even the resource of issuing notes on account of delays experienced in the engraving of the same. It was only in April that a small part could be emitted, which amounted at the end of the year to $214,900$^{m}|_{n}$, of which only $115,762$^{m}|_{n}$ were in circulation, thus showing a balance in hand of $99,138$^{m}|_{n}$.

Even under these unfavorable circumstances the movement of the bank's accounts in the nine months which have elapsed has been satisfactory, the discounts having amounted to $282,019.73$^{m}|_{n}$, and the deposits to $220,255.37$^{m}|_{n}$.

The draft account shows a total of $79,895.12$^{m}|_{n}$, and that of remittances $60,822.72$^{m}|_{n}$ The accounts current show a movement of $1,322,337.55$^{m}|_{n}$, and give a balance of $295,511.83$^{m}|_{n}$.

The net profits in the nine months amounted to $13,010$^{m}|_{n}$, equivalent to 8.48 per cent., without taking into account $3,822.93$^{m}|_{n}$ for difference in exchange, which is in favor of the shareholders.

As was to be expected, the result obtained in 1885 was much better than that of the previous year, notwithstanding the difficulties caused to all banks of issue by the economical crisis which took place in the first days of the year.

The faculty granted to the national bank by decree of January 9, 1885, of not converting its notes, which were declared to be forced currency, created for the other banks of emission in the republic an unsustainable situation, in consequence of their being obliged to receive national-bank notes for their nominal value, and to convert their own notes to gold.

The Salta provincial bank, in defense of its own interests, restricted discounts, raised the rate of interest from 10 to 11 per cent., and adopted all other necessary measures for its protection. The decree of the executive granting to it also the privilege of non-conversion, removed these difficulties and allowed it to work without the above-mentioned impediments.

The best proof of the beneficent influence of banks on the progress of the country is to be found in the strides made by these institutions from one year to another. The capital with which the Salta provincial bank commenced operations soon grew to be inadequate to meet the public demands and it became necessary to increase it, and to be able to issue more notes it was requisite to increase the specie reserve as well.

The board accordingly raised the reserve of the bank to $42,087.28$^{m}|_{n}$, and to increase the capital proposed that the remaining shares required to complete that of $500,000$^{m}|_{n}$, authorized by the laws of its creation, should be offered for subscription.

All the accounts which form the bank's balance sheet for the year 1885 showed a notable increase, a net profit of $30,009.82$^{m}|_{n}$ having been earned, which is equivalent to 13.70 per cent.

According to the report of the board the progressive increase in the movement of the institution continues in 1886. The new shares were all subscribed, which is the best proof of the credit the bank had acquired through the dividends paid to its shareholders, and through the advantages which, at the same time, trade and industry receive from the development of the resources of the country.

As a consequence of this expansion the board has hastened to enter into an arrangement with Mendez Brothers' bank, in Tucuman, and with the English Bank of the River Plate, in Rosario and Buenos Ayres, with the object of establishing banking relations and of obtaining from this latter open credits for fixed sums.

The following table shows the movement of the principal accounts up to the end of 1886:

Statement of the principal accounts from 1884 *to* 1886.

	1884.	1885.	1886.
	$	$	$
General turn-over	$4,023,237.00	$5,163,725.20	$7,083,436.05
Bills discounted	159,958.69	241,716.86	315,128.07
Bills receivable	152,244.74	328,398.71	321,848.93
Accounts current	1,322,337.55	1,890,952.91	2,273,361.17
Remittances	60,822.72	153,653.14	167,769.17
Cash	1,907,154.29	2,434,033.74	3,331,984.55
Net profit	9,188.25	30,009.82	44,161.84
Deposits	220,255.13	349,788.49	705,432.05

MENDEZ BROS. & CO., OF TUCUMAN.

In my previous report I recorded the antecedents of this bank, which then bore the title of Muñoz, Rodriguez & Co., but which has assumed the above name, since October 23, 1886, through the retirement of the partners Muñoz and Rodriguez.

The new firm took over the assets and liabilities of the bank, and fixed the capital at $500,000$^{m}|_{n}$, retaining the privilege of an inconvertible emission, and assuming the responsibilities inherent to the same.

The only data I possess regarding this bank are to be found in the balance-sheet of December 31, 1886, and in a statement of the movement of the principal accounts, both of which documents I now insert. From them it will be seen that the business of the bank is increasing, which will also appear if a comparison be made with the results obtained in 1884, as recorded in my previous report.

PROVINCIAL BANK OF ENTRE RIOS.

The law of June 16, 1884, authorizes the executive of the province to establish a mixed bank of emission, for deposits, discounts, and commissions, to be entitled "Bank of the Province of Entre Rios," the legal domicile of which is to be the city of Paraná, with a capital of $3,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$ gold, which may be doubled by a resolution of a general meeting of share-holders, if the development of its business should so require it.

The executive is also authorized to enter into a contract with a private company for the organization and establishment of the bank, subscribing not less than $400,000$^{m}|_{n}$, and not over $800,000$^{m}|_{n}$ of the capital, in which case it shall have the right of naming one of the five directors composing the board.

Another article prescribes that the government of the province shall take up to one-third of the value of the shares ($1,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$), to be paid for with $200,000$^{m}|_{n}$ cash and the remaining $800,000$^{m}|_{n}$ in either of three ways: in bills receivable, proceeding from the sale of public lands; by means of a loan, either home or foreign, bearing 6 per cent. interest and 1 per cent. amortization; or in public funds, bearing the same interest, at 90 per cent., the service of which would be attended to out of the dividends accruing to the government, or out of the general revenue, if there should be a deficit.

A provincial board named by the executive, subject to the senate's confirmation, is to be intrusted with placing the shares, and drawing up the statutes, which are to serve for the organization of the bank, and which will be submitted to the general meeting of share-holders for approval, on which occasion the election of the definite board would also take place.

The bank is authorized to issue notes convertible at sight, from 1^{m}|_{n}$ gold upwards, to the amount of three times the realized capital, with a specie reserve which shall not be less than one-third of the notes in circulation. Such notes to be received in all the public offices of the province, whilst they are convertible at sight.

The bank is relieved from the payment of any provincial rates or taxes, and also of the stamp tax or of any similar duty that may be created, on the shares, notes, or documents the bank may emit.

All judicial deposits of the government, municipalities, or other authorities of the province shall be made in this bank, which may also be the agent of the government for their financial operations, subject to such conditions as may be determined. A savings department can also be opened when it may be deemed advisable.

In the distribution of the profits, 10 per cent. will be passed to the reserve fund, and the remainder distributed pro rata among the share-holders.

The general meeting can only vote the liquidation of the bank when 50 per cent. of the capital paid up shall have been lost, nor can the government ask for liquidation, nor have any other jurisdiction over the bank than that given it by the commercial code of laws on all joint-stock companies; neither may it intervene in the bank's resolutions, except through the directors whom it names, and with the sole object of guarantying the freedom of the bank's operations.

It is prescribed that the capital of the bank be paid by calls made at different terms, and the board is authorized to increase or to diminish, after the expiration of four years, the proportion devoted to the reserve fund. The chambers may revise the statutes, within one year of their approval, if they should deem it necessary.

The duration of the bank's charter is fixed at forty years, at the expiration of which a renewal of the same for a further term of years may be solicited. If the charter should not then be revised it will be considered as prorogued, and the bank may continue its operations.

Such are the principal provisions of this law, an extract of which it seemed advisable to insert here, before describing the successive alterations which have preceded the definite organization of the bank.

The first act of the executive, in fulfillment of the law, was to issue the decree of November 24, 1884, naming the provisional board which was to adopt the preliminary measures specified in the law, and to arrange with the government as to the payment of the $200,000$^{m}|_{n}$, and afterwards of the remainder, to complete the million subscribed.

The provisional board fulfilled its mission, and had already placed part of the shares and collected the first call thereon, when the decree of the national executive was issued authorizing the national bank to suspend the conversion of its notes, and declaring them legal currency.

This grave event, which completely altered the standard of the money under which the provincial board had initiated its operations, placed it in such a difficult position as to render it impossible that it should continue its functions.

According to the law of the bank's creation, and to the consequent instructions given, the subscription money was to be paid in gold. The notes of the national bank having been declared legal currency, it was no longer possible to carry out the above condition, which the subscribers, on the other hand, protested against. Under these circumstances the provincial executive, on being petitioned by the provisional board, issued the decree of January 22, 1885, by which it was decided that the payments for shares should be made in legal currency at par.

The term of the subscription having closed on March 15, 1885, it was found that the result obtained was not commensurate with the hopes entertained, nor with the efforts made in that direction by the provisional board. According to the report presented on April 15, there were only 16,820 shares subscribed, amounting to $1,682,000 $^{m}|_{n}$, including the million dollars contributed by the government.

The bank could not thus commence operations, as the law of June 16, 1884, stipulates that for that purpose the paid-up capital must amount to $600,000$^{m}|_{n}$, which is the amount of the first call of 20 per cent. on the capital of $3,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$. As this figure was not reached, it became necessary to apply anew to the government of the province to resolve the difficulty. This was done by decree of April 9, 1885, by which the board was authorized to commence operations with a paid-up capital of not less than $300,000$^{m}|_{n}$, and a proportionate emission.

These obstacles having been removed, and the board having been provided with everything needful for the bank to commence operations, the statutes proposed by the board were submitted to the general meeting on April 16, 1885, with a report of their proceedings up to date; a general balance-sheet was added, which will be inserted at the end of this chapter.

On the 18th of that same month the general meeting approved the statutes, and, in conjunction with the government, named the definite board of directors.

Operations were commenced on April 20 with a capital of $327,855 legal currency. It had not been found possible, however, to arrange with the national bank that it should accept their notes.

The statutes being substantially a reproduction of the law constituting the bank, I think it unnecessary to include here any abstract of the same.

On January 20, 1886, the board presented to the general meeting the report and balance-sheet of the bank's operations up to the end of the previous year. From that document it appears that the new board encountered the same difficulties and obstacles which had been met with by their predecessors.

One of the first measures adopted was the opening of eleven agencies in the province, and one in the capital, for the purpose of facilitating the circulation of its notes, and of attending to the conversion of the same, for, as they were only legal currency within the province, they had to be converted to national money on demand.

The rates of interest for deposits, discounts, and drafts were also determined, and to give increased facilities to trade it was decided to receive at par the notes of the provincial banks of Buenos Ayres and Santa Fé.

According to the report all these resolutions produced favorable results. The applications for discounts exceeded the resources of the bank to such an extent that on two occasions they had to be suspended, and only insignificant amounts given to the people in the smallest way of business.

Notwithstanding all this, however, and in spite of the protection received from the government of the province, the working of the bank was only carried on with difficulty on account of the very small capital it had at its disposal, and of the obligation of converting its notes which weighed on it.

The board being convinced of the necessity of modifying this unsatisfactory state of affairs, and believing that there was no reason why their institution should not be placed on the same footing as the other banks of emission, endeavored, though unsuccessfully, to obtain from the National Government a like concession. The condition imposed, however legitimate it might be, that the reserve be reduced to gold to attend to the conversion of the notes, frustrated their attempts to the prejudice of the bank, which was thrown on its own resources and placed under the unfavorable impression produced by the refusal their request had met with.

All these circumstances reduced the bank to such a condition that loss was inevitable, so much so that the board relinquished the remuneration which had been voted them, and reduced all expenses to the lowest possible figure.

The result obtained in 1886 was more satisfactory. An examination of the accounts contained in the balance-sheet shows a considerable increase in the turn-over. The discounts, which amounted to $100,939.55$^{m}|_{n}$, rose to $286,073.22$^{m}|_{n}$; the deposits, from $67,564$^{m}|_{n}$ to $611,883.81$^{m}|_{n}$; and the advances in account-current, from $372.635.83$^{m}|_{n}$ to $618,809.07$^{m}|_{n}$.

A like increase took place in the issue in circulation, which rose from $311,312$^{m}|_{n}$ to $1,215,785$^{m}|_{n}$.

This increased movement denotes that the institution is progressing, and that the province is getting accustomed to avail itself of its facilities, whilst the interest of this latter are fomented by the distribution of credit on a larger scale, and to such a greater extent as is compatible with the obligation to convert which weighs on the bank.

The net profits amounted to $12,082.39$^{m}|_{n}$, of which $1,208.23$^{m}|_{n}$ were devoted to the reserve fund, and the $10,874.16$^{m}|_{n}$ remaining were passed to a special account called "Dividends to be distributed," to be added to the profits of the following year.

The second call of 10 per cent. on the shares subscribed has been collected, except on a small number of shares which were declared to be forfeited, in accordance with the statutes. This circumstance, and other considerations of an economical nature, decided the board not to make any further calls.

On the other hand, the opening of the new subscription has had a good result, and it is hoped that there will be an increase towards the close of the term, on account of the advantage the later share-holders will have of participating in the same rights as the original ones.

The board reports that the government has attended with regularity to the service of the $800,000$^{m}|_{n}$ public funds delivered in payment of the 800 shares subscribed, and that the legislature has authorized the executive to redeem all or one-half of the capital represented by the same, an operation which, in the opinion of the board, might be speedily realized, to the great advantage of the interests of the bank.

A statement is also made as to an operation carried out with the government of the province, consisting in the purchase of $1,400,000$^{m}|_{n}$ gold, which had been deposited in the national bank; this was done subject to the condition that the amount be credited in the government's account-current in legal currency, or in notes of the bank's own emission, as well as the premium on gold at the rate of the day on which the bill be drawn on the national bank.

The object of this gold purchase was to supply the bank with the specie required to remove the obstacle which prevented the executive from authorizing the legal currency of the issue. The board has renewed its petition on this basis.

The report asserts that the government acceded to this request, but that unforeseen difficulties supervened of such a nature that their solution has had to be left for the next congress.

In view of this resolution, the determining cause of which is not expressed, I can not refrain from making a few observations on the nature of the said agreement.

According to the board, this arrangement has supplied the bank with the specie it was in want of. But has the acquisition of this gold, under the circumstances mentioned, fulfilled the conditions laid down by the National Government as being necessary before it could grant the concession so repeatedly asked for by the bank, with the support of the provincial government?

The decree of this latter, which is the only document contained in the summary of the contract, does not determine the manner in which the gold purchased is to be paid for, nor the period in which the bank must re-imburse it, as is indispensable in every obligation of this nature. It is to be presumed that this omission proceeds from the

fact that as this gold is destined to purposes determined by a law, as the decree itself mentions, the bank must return it when the time comes for complying with the same.

If in reality it has this obligation, what then remains for the provincial bank? It would not even have the resource of retaining a part of this gold, for its capital is so very small that it can not withdraw any of it from the ordinary transactions. Under these circumstances, the acquisition of gold, in accordance with the contract, is simply a shifting of accounts, or, what amounts to the same, a transit of gold through the bank's coffers, intended to give the advantage of supplying a provisional stock of the precious metal, on the strength of which it is proposed to obtain from the National Government the faculty of emitting a quantity of legal currency notes, which would enable the bank to pay for the gold thus lent to it.

By this means the sum paid by the government is refunded, and the bank obtains the gold which it requires, but without employing any capital. The very intervention which the National Government would appoint if the concession were granted could have no objection to make to this combination, as its authority would be limited to supervising the specie reserve and the emission of paper money.

Leaving the cash account in this condition, it only remains to state that the profits earned by the bank in the year 1886 have amounted, according to the balance-sheet, to $92,486.32$^{m}|_{n}$, and that $9,248.63$^{m}|_{n}$, being 10 per cent. of that amount, were added to the reserve fund, 50 per cent. being distributed among the share-holders, and the remaining 40 per cent. passed to the account of "Dividends to be distributed."

This resolution is accounted for by the necessity of not diminishing, by a larger payment, the bank's resources, which are so indispensable to it for the purpose of giving the greatest possible impulse to its operation.

CARABASSA & CO.

In treating of this bank, the only one we have belonging to a private firm, I again experience the difficulty alluded to on a previous occasion—the want of exact data as to the movement of the bank and as to its present situation. As I have mentioned before, being a private undertaking, it is not obliged to publish an annual balance-sheet, and hence the prevailing ignorance as to its operations; these must, however, be on a considerable scale, though it is not possible to detremine them exactly.

Certain details which I have been able to acquire, and the authenticity of which I can answer for, prove that its transactions are not inferior to those even of its most favored rivals. One of the above-mentioned data is official, as it refers to the amount paid to the revenue office on deposits for a fixed period. The following statement shows the sum paid on account of this tax by each one of the deposit banks during the two years 1885 and 1886:

Tax paid by the banks on deposits for a fixed time.

1885.

Bank.	First quarter.		Second quarter.	
	Deposits.	Tax.	Deposits.	Tax.
Carabassa & Co	$2,709,441.25	$2,709.45	$2,837,242.79	$2,838.00
English and River Plate	602,569.35	602.60	1,701,922.28	1,701.92
London and River Plate	2,286,889.78	2,286.89	2,895,684.28	2,895.70
Italy and River Plate	1,546,964.10	1,546.95	1,958,368.91	1,958.35
Commercial			205,343.59	205.35

1886.

Carabassa & Co	2,453,041.59	2,453.05	3,079,220.37	3,079.25
English and River Plate	835,446.55	835.45	1,205,190.97	1,205.19
London and River Plate	3,809,169.53	3,809.17	4,841,692.62	4,841.75
Italy and River Plate	2,314,705.01	2,314.70	2,453,936.48	2,453.95
Commercial	197,516.25	197.52	281,694.65	281.70

Tax paid by the banks on deposits for a fixed time.—Continued.

1885.

Bank.	Third quarter.		Fourth quarter.	
	Deposits.	Tax.	Deposits.	Tax.
Carabassa & Co	$3, 237, 889. 50	$3, 238. 00	$3, 066, 107. 03	$3, 067. 00
English and River Plate	1, 754, 032. 43	1, 754. 05	837, 019. 38	837. 02
London and River Plate	3, 477, 134. 16	3, 477. 15	3, 666, 541. 81	3, 666. 55
Italy and River Plate	2, 591, 752. 75	2, 591. 75	2, 156, 167. 24	2, 157. 00
Commercial	389, 413. 93	389. 45	194, 350. 74	194. 35

1886.

Carabassa & Co	2, 936, 190. 45	2, 036. 20	2, 495, 594. 25	2, 496. 00
English and River Plate	1, 306, 562. 28	1, 306. 56	1, 024, 205. 68	1, 024. 20
London and River Plate	4, 932, 865. 75	4, 933. 86	4, 541, 274. 02	4, 541. 27
Italy and River Plate	2, 691, 725. 21	2, 691. 75	2, 984, 339. 01	2, 984. 35
Commercial	472, 826. 62	472. 85	446, 178. 31	446. 17
La Plata Building Bank	61, 398. 76	62. 00	248, 990. 55	250. 00

It will thus be seen that Carabassa & Co.'s bank is among the first as regards the amount paid.

I can, however, supply further figures which confirm the opinion I have previously expressed. The following table contains the movement of the principal accounts of the bank, and shows the magnitude of the scale on which its operations are carried out, thus enabling us to surmise the profits which must accrue to the firm:

Summary for 1886.

	m|n
Cash movement	$1, 040, 254, 458. 27
Accounts-current	813, 779, 086. 16
Deposits	94, 706, 730. 12
Discounts (27,778 bills)	47, 432, 678. 76
Exchange operations	34, 983, 515. 80
Cash in hand on December 31, 1886	7, 885, 450. 03

NOTE.—The gold accounts are calculated at par and added to those in currency.

It will be seen by these figures that none of the other private banks has so large a movement, for though there are some where a considerable turnover is shown, it relates to all the different branches of the same bank, the results of which are collected into one balance-sheet, without any particulars being given, although, as is said in each case, the bulk of the operations belong to the branches open in this Republic.

We can, therefore, but confine ourselves to the scant data I have just given, since it is not possible for me, in making a summary of the banking institutions of the Republic, for comparison with those of foreign countries, to omit mentioning such an important establishment, which is too well known, both in Europe and America, through its extensive business connections, to be passed over in silence.

It would scarcely be possible to find a town of medium commercial importance in those countries in which this bank has not a correspondent on whom it may draw. The large amount of its exchange operations during the past year abundantly proves the truth of this assertion.

I feel convinced that these facts, even with such a paucity of data, justify me in including this bank in the summary which I have formed of all these institutions, for the purpose of comparing them with those of a like nature in other South American countries.

LONDON AND RIVER PLATE BANK, 1885-'86.

I have referred at length to this important institution on previous occasions, tracing its course since its foundation in 1862 down to 1884, which is the date of my last report. In the present case I will confine myself to the operations of the last two years, taken from the respective reports, which the managers of the bank have had the courtesy to furnish me with.

The contents of the same show a very satisfactory result, since the figures on the balance-sheets prove the increasing magnitude of its movement and the economic force of the country which gives it life.

In support of this fact, which reflects so much credit on the country, I will set forth here the results of the principal accounts of the balance-sheet for the last three years:

Amount discounted in—

	£	s.	d.	
1884	4,098,399	1	10	= $20.655,931.41$^{m}|_{n}$
1885	5,320,431	13	10	= 26,814,975.72$^{m}\|_{n}$
1886	6,732,596	19	00	= 33,932,288.62$^{m}\|_{n}$

The increase in 1886 being $6,159,044.31$^{m}\|_{n}$ and $13,276,357.24$^{m}\|_{n}$, as compared with 1885 and 1884, respectively.

The deposits and accounts-current, which amounted in 1884 to £3,231,581, or $16,287,168$^{m}\|_{n}$, rose in the year 1885 to £4,933,799 17*s.* 7*d.* and in 1886 to £6,160,803 17*s.* 10*d.*, or $31,050,451.92$^{m}\|_{n}$, the increase on the two previous years being $8,579,183.39$^{m}\|_{n}$ and $16,287,168.92$^{m}\|_{n}$, respectively.

In 1884 the bills payable amounted to £1,014,297, or $5,112,056.88$^{m}\|_{n}$; in the year 1885 they rose to £1,596,142 9*s.* 8*d.*, and in 1886 to £1,851,265 17*s.* 11*d.*, equal to $9,330,380.11$^{m}\|_{n}$; we have thus an increase of $2,932,501.03$^{m}\|_{n}$, as regards 1884, and of $4,218,323.25$^{m}\|_{n}$ as compared with 1885.

The cash movement of the Buenos Ayres branch has increased in a remarkable manner.

Gold and currency:

1884	$346,984,000
1885	525,112,000
1886	932,571,000

The growth of the reserve fund is no less striking. In 1884 it was only £210,000; in 1885, £220,000, while it rose to £260,000, or say $1,310,400$^{m}\|_{n}$, in 1886, by which amount the capital of the bank is virtually increased. The addition of £40,000 made last year is the heaviest amount yet placed in any one year to that account, which is intended to face any contingency that may affect the institution in the course of business. This is a token of prudence and judgment which does honor to the board.

I now come to the profit and loss account, which is the summary of the bank's operations, made for the determination of the amount of the profits accruing to the shareholders.

According to the balance-sheet for 1885, the net profits of the bank, after making due deduction for expenses and bad debts, amounted to £80,909 12*s.* 1*d.*, including the balance from last year. The board proposed a dividend of 4 per cent. and a bonus of 3 per cent., which, together with the provisional dividend paid in June, amounted to 11 per cent., free of income tax, and recommended that £10,000 be added to the reserve fund, leaving a balance of £9,909 12*s.* 1*d.* to be carried forward.

In 1886 the net profits rose to £116,442 19*s.* 4*d.*, including the previous balance. The board once more recommended a 4 per cent. dividend and a bonus of 3 per cent., which, with the provisional dividend paid in June, again makes 11 per cent., free of income tax; £40,000 were added to the reserve fund, and a balance of 10,442 19*s.* 4*d.* carried forward.

The board calls attention to the fact, as it had done in the previous report, that the depreciation of paper money does not affect the position of the bank, which can convert to gold its capital, reserve, and obligations, without having recourse to the reserve fund.

When a bank reaches a position such as this, and forms part of the institutions and customs of the people, nothing is more unlikely than that the economical and commercial crises to which business centers are subject should shake its foundation.

As the best means of showing the progress and the increasing importance of this bank, I insert a table showing the profits since its foundation, and the reserve fund which has accumulated up to September 30, 1886:

LONDON AND RIVER PLATE BANK.

Dividends paid, and reserve fund up to 1886.

Financial year ending September 30	Dividend.	Amount.	Added to the reserve fund.	Amount of the reserve fund.
	Per cent.	£ s. d.		
1862	(*)	(*)	(†)	£32,000
1863	7½	7,500 00 0	£2,000	34,000
1864	10	10,895 15 4	10,000	44,000
1865	15	58,176 00 0	26,000	70,000
1866	15	66,375 00 0	60,000	130,000
1867	12½	72,833 06 8	15,000	145,000
1868	13½	81,000 00 0	10,000	155,000
1869	12½	75,000 00 0	.....	155,000
1870	10	60,000 00 0	.....	155,000
1871	10	60,000 00 0	.....	155,000
1872	11	66,000 00 0	10,000	165,000
1873	12	72,000 00 0	10,000	175,000
1874	12½	75,000 00 0	10,000	185,000
1875	10	60,000 00 0	.....	185,000
1876	4	24,000 00 0	—83,500	101,500
1877	6½	39,000 00 0	10,000	111,500
1878	8	48,000 00 0	20,000	131,500
1879	8	48,000 00 0	8,500	140,000
1880	10	60,000 00 0	10,000	150,000
1881	10	60,000 00 0	25,000	175,000
1882	10	60,000 00 0	10,000	185,000
1883	8	48,000 00 0	.....	185,000
1884	11	66,000 00 0	25,000	210,000
1885	11	66,000 00 0	10,000	220,000
1886	11	66,000 00 0	40,000	260,000
		1,349,780 02 0		

* No details given. † Premium on the sale of shares.

It will be seen that during the twenty-four years it has been in existence, the sum of £4,349,780 2*s.* 0*d.* has been distributed among the shareholders, in half-yearly dividends, equal to 225 per cent. on its paid-up capital which porportionately rises to 268.30 per cent. if we include the £260,000 of the reserve fund, which are also profits.

In the presence of such a result, it must be admitted that the situation of this institution is one of undeniable prosperity, and that this is principally due to the head office in Buenos Ayres.

To complete these data, the balance-sheet and the profit and loss account for 1886 are here inserted.

Balance-sheet, London, September 30, 1886.

Liabilities.	Amount.	Assets.	Amount.
	£ s. d.		£ s. d.
To capital paid up	600,000 0 0	By cash on hand at bankers and at branches.	2,778,668 19 2
Reserve fund	220,000 0 0	Bills receivable, advances, etc.	6,732,596 19 0
Bills payable	1,851,265 17 11	Bank premises and furniture at head office and branches.	38,925 17 5
Current accounts and deposits, etc.	6,160,803 17 10		
Notes in circulation at branches.	585,416 8 4		
Rebate of interest on bills not due	40,282 12 2		
Profit and loss account, as per statement below.	92,442 19 4		
	9,550,211 15 7		9,550,211 15 7

Profit and loss account for the year ended September 30, 1886.

	£ s. d.		£ s. d.
To charges at head office and branches, including income tax.	64,307 4 6	By balance from last account...	9,909 12 1
Interim dividend of 8 shillings per share.	24,000 0 0	Gross profit after providing for bad and doubtful debts.	170,840 11 9
Balance carried down.....	92,442 19 4		
	180,750 3 10		180,750 3 10
		By balance brought down.....	92,442 19 4

CUYO BANK.

This institution, which was founded in the city of San Juan, and which I have had occasion to refer to in previous reports, has continued progressing, and has been able to form a capital which has allowed it to extend its operations, and which has, at the same time, consolidated its existence. This end was achieved without any official protection, this having been spontaneously renounced under circumstances when it might have been expedient to retain it, as I shall presently have occasion to point out.

Before going into the operations of the bank for 1886 I think it advisable, for the better understanding of its ulterior proceedings, to summarize some of the principal dispositions of its statutes.

They provide for the founding of a bank of discounts, deposits, and emission, with a capital of S.F. 1,000,000 gold, represented by 10,000 shares of S.F. 100 each, which may be increased if considered expedient.

The administration of the bank in all its branches is to be in the hands of a board of five members, which is to appoint all the staff, and present a half-yearly report on the operations of the bank, fixing the dividend to be paid, in accordance with the general balance-sheet.

The bank is authorized to issue notes, convertible in specie, to the extent of three times the amount of the paid-up capital.

Six months before the decree of the National Government of 9th January, 1885, establishing a forced currency, the general meeting resolved, on 20th July, 1884, to reform the statutes, reducing the institution to a mere bank of discounts and deposits, and canceling the dispositions relating to the emission of notes, those in circulation being recalled; it was also resolved that the shares issued in hard dollars be reduced to national dollars, in accordance with the coinage law of 17th October, 1883.

These reforms were approved by the San Juan government on 28th August, 1884.

Having made these preliminary explanations, we will now consider the results of the bank's operations in 1886. From the half-yearly reports and balance-sheets it would appear that the progress of the bank is satisfactory, under the direction of a board whose acts reveal a prudent and experienced managership.

The movement of the accounts of the bank is ever on the increase, as are also its profits. In the first half-year these latter amounted to $25,704.04$^{m}|_{n}$, which sum was distributed as provided for by the statutes. To the reserve fund, which was $43,434.43$^{m}|_{n}$, were added $2,570$^{m}|_{n}$, being 10 per cent. of the profits, thus raising it to $46,004.83, which serves to increase the capital of $350,000$^{m}|_{n}$.

The result of the second half-year was equally satisfactory, the progressive increase in the principal accounts being well maintained. The profits rose to $28,138.21, which sum the board recommends should not be distributed among the share-holders, but carried to a suspense account.

The board bases this suggestion on the necessity of being prepared for the disastrous consequences which always accompany a public calamity such as the cholera, which has invaded a part of the Republic, and threatens that province by its proximity.

This measure, which reveals a most commendable degree of forethought, confirms the estimate I have already formed as to the prudence and acumen displayed by the board in the management of this institution. It would be very desirable that all banks should proceed in a like manner.

ITALY AND RIVER PLATE BANK.

Of all the joint-stock banks to be found in this city none has been more profitable to its share-holders than the above, if we consider the means it has had at its disposal. This will be at once seen from a simple statement of the history of this institution.

Having been constituted in August, 1872, with the modest capital of S.F. 1,500,000, its first steps, which are always the most difficult in any undertaking, were confined within very narrow limits. It has thus followed the increasing progress of the country, forming its connection at home and abroad, and organizing its service of drafts on Europe to supply the demands of its customers, among whom those of the Italian nationality predominate.

By these means, and being guided by a skillful and prudent management, which was able to face the crises and obstacles that rose in its path, a net profit of $2,399,816.91$^{m}|_{n}$ was earned in the first ten years of its working. This was distributed among the founders and share-holders, the whole capital being thus more than re-imbursed.

In the following years the progress was as great, if not greater, as I had occasion to point out in my previous reports, which brought us to the close of 1884.

In the first half of the year 1885 the profits amounted to $175,898.48$^{m}|_{n}$, and in the second half to $175,604.17$^{m}|_{n}$, $50,000$^{m}|_{n}$ being passed each half year to the contingent fund. The balance was distributed among the share-holders, in accordance with the statutes.

On this occasion the board submitted to the approval of the general meeting a resolution providing, in accordance with article 11 of the statutes, for the increasing of the capital to $3,050,000$^{m}|_{n}$ gold, by means of a new emission of 15,000 shares of 100^{m}|_{n}$ each, which were to be offered at par, *pro rata* among the original share-holders, both here and in Genoa.

The board bases this request on the ground that the present capital has become insufficient to keep pace with the increasing progress of the country, and that it is advisable to place this establishment in the rank that belongs to it amongst the other institutions of a like nature.

In accordance with these same reasons, the board likewise asked for authorization to create branches, when expedient, in accordance with article 2 of the statutes.

The proposal for increasing the capital having been accepted by the general meeting, the subscription was opened simultaneously here and in Genoa, from the 15th to the 31st of last March, and 34,719 shares were subscribed by the original share-holders, divided as follows:

Holders of 7,809 shares in Buenos Ayres	22,006
Holders of 6,394 shares in Genoa	12,713
	34,719

The number subscribed thus exceeded by 19,719 the 15,000 offered.

The authorization as to the opening of branches was also granted, and in consequence the board purchased a plot of land in Rosario, and ordered the construction thereon of a building to accommodate their branch in that city, which enjoys a more active trade than any other in the interior.

I have now to state the result obtained in 1886. In the first half year the net profit was $197,471.51$^{m}|_{n}$ gold, and $300,091.20$^{m}{}_{n}$ in the second half. In the former case $70,000$^{m}|_{n}$ were passed to the contingent fund, and $100,000$^{m}|_{n}$ in the latter, and $6,200$^{m}|_{n}$ and $9,608.92$^{m}|_{n}$, respectively, were added to the reserve fund. By these means the contingent fund is raised to $400,000$^{m}|_{n}$, and the reserve fund to $144,698.49$^{m}|_{n}$, the capital of the bank being thus increased by $544,698.49$^{m}|_{n}$.

The remainder of the profits, after these deductions, was distributed according to the statutes of the company.

The profits earned during last year are the best proof of the progress of this bank and of the gains which are in store for it when it may impart to its operations, through the increase of capital, all the development they are susceptible of acquiring.

ENGLISH BANK OF THE RIVER PLATE.

Although in a lesser degree than the London and River Plate Bank, the English Bank of the River Plate is following a path of progress which promises prosperous results in the future. Although it has barely been five years in existence, it has already found it necessary to raise the capital to £500,000 since April, 1885, which proves the growth of its operations.

All the accounts which form the movement of the bank show an increase over the previous year. The discounts and accounts-current, which aggregated £1,931,206 14*s.* 10*d.* in 1884, and in 1885 amounted to £3,843,671 10*s.* 11*d.*, rose in 1886 to £4,094,530 16*s.* 9*d.*, the difference in favor of the latter year being £2,163,324 1*s.* 11*d.* ($10,903,153.44$^{m}|_{n}$), which is a very considerable increase.

The deposits account also shows a like favorable result: In 1884 they amounted to £1,033,135 11*s.* 6*d.*, in the year 1885 to £2,563,511 10*s.* 3*d.*, and in 1886 to £3,769,723 8*s.* 8*d.*, the increase being £1,530,375 18*s.* 9*d.* and £1,206,211 18*s.* 5*d.*, respectively, in the two latter years.

Bills payable rose from £870,936 2*s.* 2*d.* in 1884 to £1,612,168 7*s.* 9*d.* in 1885, diminishing in 1886 to £1,195,170 9*s.* 9*d*,. or $6,023,659.48$^{m}|_{n}$.

The reserve fund grows every year. In 1884 it was only £6,000; in 1885, £30,000, rising to £50,000 in 1886.

Lastly, the profits earned in 1885, after deducting expenses and bad debts, amounted to £47,986 12*s.* 11*d.*, and in 1886 to £64,330 12*s.* 3*d.* In the first-mentioned year a dividend of 7½ per cent. was paid, a balance of £5,486 12*s.* 1*d.* being carried forward, whilst in this latter the dividend paid amounted to 7½ per cent., the amount carried forward being £6,830 12*s.* 3*d.*

This result is very satisfactory, especially as the reserve fund has been raised to a considerable sum, for the purpose of guarding against any crisis or economical disturbance, which might have fatal consequences if it should happen during the first years of any bank's existence.

RIVER PLATE TRUST, LOAN, AND AGENCY COMPANY (LIMITED).

This bank, with regard to which I give full data in my previous reports, continues its prosperous career, and is now extending its sphere of operations and proportionately increasing its profits.

The board calls attention to the progressive growth of the agency business, to which it devotes particular attention, as being very profitable and entailing no risks.

The amount of the loans granted on mortgage has reached the sum of £385,508 1*s.* 10*d.*, equal to $1,945,871.63$^{m}|_{n}$, against £288,385 16*s.* 7*d.*, or $1,453,464.58$^{m}|_{n}$, which shows an increase of £97,122 5*s.* 3*d.*, or $492,496.20$^{m}|_{n}$. The amount of interest in arrear is insignificant, with the exception of that belonging to one loan, in which case the obligation of paying in gold is being contested.

In June, 1886, 12,500 A shares of the new emission were offered for subscription to the holders of A and B shares, at a premium of 5*s.* per share, and were immediately taken up.

The profits earned in 1886 amounted to £32,632 9*s.* which, added to the balance of £6,599 19*s.* 2*d.* brought forward from the previous year, form a total of £39,232 8*s.* 2*d.* An interim dividend was paid of 3 per cent., equivalent to £3,000, which, being deducted from that sum, reduces it to £36,232 8*s.* 2*d.*; this the board proposes to divide as follows:

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Dividend on A shares (first issue) for year ending 31st December, 1886, and 10½ per cent. (making 13½ per cent. for the year)	10,500	0	0
Dividend pertaining to 12,500 new A shares for half year ending 31st December, 1886, equal to 10½ per cent. on £1 paid	1,312	10	0
Dividend on B shares for year ending 31st December, 1886, at 3 per cent. per annum	7,500	0	0
Reserve fund	11,267	5	3
Extra remuneration to directors as per articles of association (5 per cent. of surplus profits after providing for the reserve fund and dividend of 10 per cent. on the A shares)	636	13	1
Balance carried forward	5,075	19	10
	36,232	8	2

The directors propose for the future, so long as the profits warrant it, to have fixed dividends at the rates now recommended, viz. 13½ per cent. on the A shares, and 3 per cent. on the B shares, payable half-yearly on the 1st April and 1st October; all surplus profits being carried to the reserve fund until the same amounts to £100,000, and then the rates of dividends to be open to reconsideration. It is hoped by the board that this period is not far removed, and figures are given in support of this expectation, which prove the progress made by this company, which has only been six years in existence.

LA PLATA BUILDING BANK, 1885 AND 1886.

(Banco Constructor de la Plata.)

This bank has also joined the ranks of those institutions which exert the greatest influence in the progress of nations. To this aim contribute largely the end for which it was founded and the method in which its action is brought into play.

Before treating of the operations of this bank it may be advisable to insert an extract of the statutes under which it has been constituted, and which are to guide its development.

By them provision is made for the founding of a limited joint-stock company under the title of "The La Plata Building Bank," the object of which is to build, rent,

purchase, and sell properties, and make loans with substantial guaranty to agriculturists and tradesmen within the limits of the municipality of La Plata.

The legal domicile of the company is in the town of Buenos Ayres, with a branch in La Plata, and it is set forth that the duration of the same is to be twenty years, which term may be prolonged in accordance with the commercial code. The capital is to be $200,000m|n gold, divided in 2,000 shares of $100m n each; of these only 1,000 are to be emitted for the present, and the remainder when the council may so decide. The general meeting may, if necessary, authorize an increase of capital. It is also stated that the company is constituted with 300 shares subscribed, and that 50 per cent. of the value of the shares is to be paid eight days after subscription and the remainder thirty days after such first payment.

After several articles of minor importance, we find that in accordance with article 14 power is given, in pursuance with the above-mentioned authorization, to increase the capital of the company to $1,000,000 legal currency, when it may be deemed necessary, which will be paid for, 25 per cent. on application, 25 per cent. three months afterwards, and the remainder when the council may determine, provided no call be for more than $25m|n per share.

In another chapter it is set forth that the company is to be managed by a council composed of six members, whose authority as regards the organization and ordinary business of the bank will be that which is customary in institutions of a like nature.

The net profits of the company are to be distributed as follows:

	Per cent.
Among the six founders or their heirs	5
Among the members of the administrative council	5
To the director of the bank, as long as he retains the post	5
For the reserve fund	10
To be distributed among the shareholders	75
Total	100

No greater dividend than 15 per cent. on the subscribed capital may be paid to these latter, and any excess is to be carried to the reserve fund till it amounts to $50,000m|n, after which all the profits will be distributed among the shareholders. The reserve fund may be employed in the ordinary business of the company, and more especially in repairing buildings.

Such are the principal dispositions of the company's statutes, which were approved by the National Government and by that of the province of Buenos Ayres on March 11, 1884, sanctioned by the general meeting held on 27th July following, and modified by that held on February 25, 1885.

The reform thus introduced consisted principally in extending the operations of the bank, which, according to the original statutes, were limited to the municipal boundaries of La Plata, Buenos Ayres, and adjacent towns.

According to the report for the year 1884, the La Plata Building Bank begun operations on February 1, 1884, with a capital of $60,300m|n. The report for the first half of this year informs the general meeting of the purchase, at various prices, of 216 lots of land in La Plata, of which 55 were sold for $13,342.79m|n; there remained in the hands of the bank 161 lots of land, and 4 brick and 7 wooden houses, which amount in all to $58,117m, of which sum $18,000m|n is represented by the buildings.

The board opines that though the increased value of the lots they may be calculated to be worth at least $120,000m|n, according to which each share is worth three times the value it represents.

The net profits of the half year amount, according to the balance sheet, to $4,224.21m|n, which is equivalent to 6¼ per cent. on the share capital ($66,300m|n).

The board proposes to the meeting that a dividend of 5 per cent. be declared, and further, that the domicile of the bank be fixed in Buenos Ayres, with a branch in La Plata.

The annual report of the board again calls attention to the advisability of accepting this resolution, seeing that the city of Buenos Ayres in the richest center in the Republic, where since real estate has doubled in value, and rents have risen to an extraordinary pitch, an increase of building must inevitably take place.

On the 31st December of this same year (1884) the company owned, according to the above-mentioned report, 153 lots of lands, 47 wooden and 2 brick houses, the valuation of the whole amounting to $126,400m|n. The rent of the buildings was about $1,000m|n a month, which would guaranty an interest of 1 per cent. on the capital, without taking into consideration the 153 lots of land.

According to the same report, the net profits of the second half year, as shown by the balance sheet drawn up by the public accountant, Sixto J. Quesada, amounted to $10,074.73m|n, which, on the capital emitted, $115,900m|n, represents a dividend of 8¾ per cent. if we add thereto the 5 per cent. distributed in the first half year.

The board, nevertheless, only proposes to the meeting to declare a dividend of 5 per cent., and submits to their consideration the petition presented by certain shareholders as to the extension of the operations of the bank to the city of Buenos Ayres.

From the foregoing we may infer with certainty that the La Plata Building Bank is destined to wield considerable influence in the advancement of the country, and to reap great advantages for itself.

This is confirmed by the balance sheet and by the report of the board for the year 1885, in which we are told that this bank has overcome all the obstacles inherent to institutions of this description, and that having extended the field of its operations to the city of Buenos Ayres, it has founded its credit on a firm basis, and that its future prosperity may be said to be assured.

The situation of the company in 1885 was as follows:

It was founded with a capital of $30,000$^{m}|_{n}$ on December 21, 1883, which was raised to $115,900$^{m}|_{n}$ on December 31, 1884, and to $406,475$^{m}|_{n}$ in 1885, with nearly $200,000$^{m}|_{n}$ more to receive in the beginning of January; this would raise to $600,000$^{m}|_{n}$ the value of the shares emitted, whilst there was every likelihood of placing all the shares in the first quarter of 1886.

The properties held by the bank in La Plata, South Barracas and the city of Buenos Ayres had a total value, according to the valuation, of $1,022,852.81$^{m}|_{n}$, which shows the great increase that has taken place in the operations of the bank, and consequently in its profit. According to the balance sheet, these amounted to $73,926.88$^{m}|_{n}$, which represents a profit of 28 per cent. on the shares emitted. The board proposes to distribute a dividend of 10 per cent. for the second half year, besides the 5 per cent. already paid for the first half, thus making 15 per cent. which is the maximum allowed by the statutes, the balance $23,760$^{m}|_{n}$ passing to the reserve fund.

In view of these results, the council opines that it would be advisable to extend the sphere of action of the institution, opening a banking section, which would be as beneficial to tradesmen, working people, and agriculturists as it would be profitable to the banks own interests.

The rapid progress of this bank, which has scarcely been working two years, affords a most convincing proof of the necessity which existed for an institution of this nature, intended to assist building operations, and everything connected with that branch, which forms such an important and necessary element in the progress of a nation, where population increases rapidly, and material interests develop in the same ratio. It has thus extended its sphere of action to Buenos Ayres, in search of a wider field for its operations than could be afforded it by the city in which it originated.

The fact foreseen by the board in its previous report has been already realized. The shares which were still unpaid were all covered in the first half of 1886, by which means the capital, fixed at $1,000,000, was completed. But still the demand grew, and the board, to meet it, was under the necessity of taking a loan of another $1,000,000 from the mortgage bank.

This increase, however, did not suffice to satisfy the demands of the public, which grew at such a rate as to render the capital employed insufficient.

The report of the administrative council for 1886 called attention to this want, although it has not been sufficient to stay the surprising progress of this institution, which has surpassed the most sanguine aspirations of its shareholders. As a proof thereof, I extract from this report a summary of the property held by the bank.

Brick houses in Buenos Ayres, Boca, Barracas, and La Plata, number..	70
Wooden houses in the same..... do....	58
Agricultural lots in La Plata.....do....	9
Agricultural lot in Tolosa.....do....	1
Houses in construction in Buenos Ayres .....do....	136
Houses in construction in La Plata.....do....	32
Land in Buenos Ayres, Boca, Barracas and La Plata.....yards..	385,913
The total valuation of all these properties is	$2,534,842.20

The receipts for house-rent have trebled since the previous year. In 1885, they amounted monthly to $2,012$^{m}|_{n}$, rising in the following year to $6,072$^{m}|_{n}$, which shows a difference in favor of this latter of $4,064$^{m}|_{n}$ a month.

The administrative council expresses the hope that the receipts for rent will soon amount to $20,000$^{m}|_{n}$ a month, when the large workmen's dwellings in Buenos Ayres, as well as the 32 houses being built in La Plata, are finished and tenanted.

The banking department already alluded to was opened at the beginning of the year (1886), and the following deposits were received: For a fixed term, $302.610.65$^{m}|_{n}$; in account current $12,795$^{m}|_{n}$, and in the savings-bank account, $9,215.67$^{m}|_{n}$, forming a total of $324,621.32$^{m}|_{n}$.

In the short time that it has been working, the movement of this department shows that the deposits will assume greater importance as the prosperity of the company inspires the public with a just measure of confidence.

But what the council recommends above all in its report is an increase of capital to allow the bank to give to its operations all the expansion that its aims require. It is shown that the bank has paid, through want of capital, $142,790.21$^{m}|_{n}$ for differences in mortgage bonds and interest on loans, which has diminished the profits by 14 per cent.

Notwithstanding this, the net profits for the year 1886 amount to $1,371,774.27$^{m}|_{n}$, which represents 137 per cent. on the capital of $1,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$, a result which has never been attained hitherto by any other institution founded in the Republic.

The administrative council, in view of this result, proposes the distribution of a dividend of 110 per cent., which added to the provisional 6 per cent. paid for the first-half year, forms a total of 116 per cent.

They also propose to reform certain articles of the statutes substantially as follows:

To extend the operations of the bank to all the Republic, and found branches and agencies where such may be required.

To increase the capital of the bank to $20,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$, divided in 200,000 shares of 100^{m}|_{n}$ each, of which 100,000 are to be emitted at once, and the remainder when it may be deemed necessary.

To increase also the reserve fund, which at present is limited to $50,000$^{m}|_{n}$, to $1,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$ and to form a contingent fund, for the payment of dividends, should the profits prove insufficient.

COMMERCIAL BANK, 1885.

(Banco del Comercio.)

This bank is of very recent foundation, but, judging from its results up to date, we may safely foretell that it will meet with success.

Before entering into details as to its operations, it may be opportune to state the principal provisions of its statutes, by which the former are guided.

The company is entitled "Banco del Comercio," and its object is to carry on banking operations, such as discounts, accounts-current, drafts, and other forms of credit.

The legal domicile of the company is in the city of Buenos Ayres, but branches or agencies may be established in any part of the Republic.

The duration of the company is to be thirty years, which may be prolonged by a general meeting of shareholders. In that case the capital of any dissentient members will be returned to them, and they will receive their share in the last year's profits and in the reserve fund.

The capital is fixed at $2,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$ gold, divided into shares of $1,000$^{m}|_{n}$ each, and may be raised to $5,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$ in virtue of a resolution passed by a general meeting of shareholders, subject to the approval of the owners of two-thirds of the shares, and to the authorization to be obtained from the proper authorities.

The company will be considered as constituted if one-third of the shares be subscribed, and may commence operations when 15 per cent. of the capital, or say $300,000$^{m}|_{n}$, has been paid up.

The mode of payment of the shares subscribed is next specified, both for the present capital and for the future issue, in case it should be extended, and the preference to be given to the original shareholders is determined.

Other dispositions are also set forth, relating to the bank's operations, to the general meetings and their powers, to the administration of the institution by a board composed of nine directors, to the qualification of these latter, and to the faculties and duties of the said board.

It is also stipulated that the profits of the bank and the reserve fund shall be distributed as follows:

	Per cent.
To the two initiators of the company or their heirs	2
To the founders of the company or their heirs	6
To the directors	6
For the formation of a reserve fund	6
For distribution among the shareholders	80
	100

The limit of the reserve fund is to be 40 per cent., and from it may be drawn what may be necessary to allow of 5 per cent. being distributed.

After the company has been constituted for five years, the reserve fund may be used for the construction of a building for the bank's office.

Such are the principal stipulations of this bank's statutes. They were approved by the Government on 23d October, 1884, and on 2d March, 1885, the requisite conditions having been fulfilled, the doors were thrown open to the public.

At the close of that year the board presented to the general meeting of shareholders the report and balance-sheet for the ten months which had elapsed, making also a statement as to the manner in which the installation and organization of the establishment had been carried out.

According to this report only 1,181 shares had been subscribed, which number rose eventually to 1,289. Operations were begun with a paid-up capital of $367,350$^{m}|_{n}$, which was afterwards raised to $868,700$^{m}|_{n}$.

This was the capital with which the bank commenced, and vanquished all the difficulties inherent to the first steps of any enterprise. Bearing this in mind, as also the lack of a connection which can only be acquired in the working of these institutions, and which grows as time passes, we may consider the result of the first ten months' working, as given in the report, to be very favorable.

On examining carefully the movement of the different accounts, which is shown in the tables appended to the report, it will be seen that they reveal a steady and gradual increase, which is a good sign for the future.

On account of the different dates at which it was subscribed, it may be calculated that the average time the capital, amounting to $868,700$^{m}|_{n}$ was in use, was seven months, so that the profits earned, $58,746.68$^{m}|_{n}$, represent 6.79 per cent. on that sum, which is equivalent to 11.64 per cent. per annum.

In making these calculations it should also be borne in mind that the installation expenses, which were exceptionally high, in preparation for an increase of business, have weighed exclusively on this first period, thus diminishing the legitimate profits of the bank.

The result of the first half of the year 1886 is the best proof of the correctness of the above considerations. All the accounts which form the bank's balance-sheet have had a substantial increase, testifying thus to the progressive nature of its business, which must go on augmenting, not only through the expansion of its connection, but also on account of the larger capital brought to bear.

All the shares which form the capital of the bank are not yet subscribed. In accordance with a resolution adopted by the general meeting of 21st January, 1886, the shareholders were invited to take up the remaining shares, but only a part of the same were applied for. The board then decided to await applications for the balance, the progress of the bank being satisfactory; and although the state of the money market was not favorable at that time, they felt certain that the whole of the capital would shortly be forthcoming.

According to the report, the extent of the operations of the bank made it necessary that the service of drafts on Europe should be organized, their issue being an essential function of any banking institution.

To carry out this purpose, arrangements were made with correspondents in several of the principal markets, the bank being thus in a position to issue drafts on the same.

The board is only awaiting favorable circumstances to commence operations, which being done, the organization of the bank will then be complete, within the limits laid down by its charter.

The capital realized up to the 30th of June, 1886, amounts to $1,239,400$^{m}|_{n}$, according to the report presented by the board. The seventh and eighth calls have been paid, and there only remains the ninth to collect; this falls due in August, when the shares of the first subscription ($2,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$) will be fully paid.

The above-mentioned report also states that the gross profits of the half-year amount to $108,111.90$^{m}|_{n}$, which sum is reduced to $77,127.95$^{m}|_{n}$ by deducting rebate for unmatured bills and brokerage paid. This sum is again reduced $53,716.83$^{m}|_{n}$ by deducting various expenses and writing off $2,768.13$^{m}|_{n}$ for bad debts.

Bearing in mind that the present capital of the bank has been received on different dates, it may be calculated that the $77,127.95$^{m}|_{n}$ represent a profit on the capital ($1,239,400$^{m}|_{n}$) at the rate of 14¼ per cent., and that the $49,587.50$^{m}|_{n}$ distributed among the shareholders is equivalent to 9¼ per cent. per annum. The statutory distribution of the above-mentioned sum left a balance of 139.24^{m}|_{n}$, which passes to the next period.

The results obtained in the second half of 1886 confirm the hopes expressed by the board as to the progress of the bank. The 589 shares which were wanting to complete the capital of $2,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$ have been subscribed, 231 being fully paid up; the 348 remaining are to be paid for at the times stipulated.

All the accounts which comprise the bank's transactions show an increase, as compared with those of the previous half-year, as will be seen from the following summary:

	First half-year.	Second half-year.
	$^{m}/_{n}$.	$^{m}/_{n}$.
Accounts-current:		
Paper	$43, 300, 536. 39	$75, 762, 769. 18
Gold	5, 829, 985. 17	8, 386, 547. 96
Deposits for a fixed term, and at interest	911, 773. 26	1, 868, 571. 09
Discounts	5, 881, 734. 47	9, 851, 135. 71
Cash turnover:		
Paper	54, 186, 717. 47	92, 522, 858. 27
Gold	8, 686, 080. 04	12, 964, 278. 53
	118, 796, 826. 80	201, 356, 160. 53

It will thus be seen that there is a difference of $82,559,333.94$^{m}/_{n}$ in favor of the second half-year, equivalent to 69.496 per cent., which is a very considerable increase in the bank's operations.

The issue of drafts on the principal European business centers, which commenced in the month of September, has contributed to increase the amplitude of the bank's operations, as it has also completed the functional organism of the establishment.

The net profits of the half-year amount to $95,490.79$^{m}/_{n}$, $2,000$^{m}/_{n}$ of which the board proposes to pass to the contingent fund, dividing the rest as follows:

2 per cent. to the initiators	$1, 869. 80$^{m}/_{n}$
6 per cent. to the founders, or say 8.56^{m}/_{n}$ per share	5, 606. 80
6 per cent. to the board	5, 609. 40
86 per cent. to the shareholders	80, 000. 00
Balance carried to a fresh account	404. 75
	93,490. 75$^{m}/_{n}$

It should be observed that as a part of the capital was received up to the 31st August, the $93,806.04$^{m}/_{n}$ net profits previously distributed are equivalent to 9.57 per cent. per annum.

SPANISH BANK OF THE RIVER PLATE.

The Spaniards residing here, who form one of the most numerous branches of our population, possessed no institution of credit which, by drawing into its coffers the capitals dispersed in the hands of the members of that nationality, might concentrate those funds and apply them with reciprocal advantage to purposes of trade. By the founding of this bank a long, felt want was supplied, as by its means commercial relations between this country and Spain will be drawn closer and acquire greater importance.

All these different ends were held in view when the Spanish Bank of the River Plate, whose statutes I will now summarize, was founded.

In accordance with the first chapter, a joint-stock company is constituted, with the above title, the object of which is to carry on operations of credit by means of discounts, accounts-current, drafts, etc.

The city of Buenos Ayres is to be the domicile of the company, and branches may be established in any other part of the Republic when the progress of the bank may require it.

The duration of the company is to be thirty years, which term may be prolonged, in accordance with the commercial code, if the general meeting of shareholders should so determine, by means of a vote of two-thirds at least of the shareholders. In that case the capital of the dissentient members, if any, shall be returned to them, and they will be paid their share of the last year's profits, and of the reserve fund.

The capital of the bank is to be $3,000,000$^{m}/_{n}$, in 3,000 shares of $1,000$^{m}/_{n}$ each. Operations will not be commenced till 35 per cent. of the capital, or, say, $1,050,000$^{m}/_{n}$ shall have been realized.

The capital may be raised to $6,000,000$^{m}/_{n}$, in virtue of a vote, in the general meeting, of two-thirds of the shareholders; but this increase shall only be carried out progressively, by series of 1,000 shares of the same value as the first issue, the shareholders being preferred in the allotment, in proportion to their respective holdings.

Then follow different articles containing rules as to the emission and signature of the securities, as to the obligations of the shareholders, and as to the manner in

which payment is to be made for the shares of the present emission, and of the future ones, should the capital be increased.

The extent of the bank's operations is also specified. These comprise all that are not prohibited by the laws of the country, and that form part of banking business. Then we find rules for the constitution and governance of general meetings; the board is ordered to present to the same a report on the operations of the bank, as also a balance sheet in which these are condensed, proposing at the same time the dividend that should be distributed, and submitting all measures of general interest for the company.

In successive articles are next to be found dispositions relating to the dissolution or renewal of the company, to the alteration of the statutes, to the formation of the board, its faculties and duties, and those of the chairman, who is to be a Spaniard, and of the different employés of the bank.

The profits of the bank are to be distributed as follows:

	Per cent.
To the initiator, Augustus J. Coelho, or his heirs	1
For the benefit of the Spanish Hospital	1
To the founders, their heirs or assigns	6
To the members of the board, according to their attendance	5
To form the reserve fund	7
As divided to the shareholders	80
	100

The reserve fund is intended to make up the capital of the bank in case of losses, and to serve for the payment of dividends, when the profits do not allow of a 5 per cent. dividend, and the reserve fund amounts to 40 per cent. of the capital.

Such are the fundamental regulations of this bank, the capital of which was first fixed at $2,000,000m|n. The subscription being opened on the 28th of July, 1,380 shares, for 1,380,000m|n, were taken up by the first 50 subscribers, who, according to the proposed statutes, are to enjoy the privileges inherent to the founders.

The first preparatory meeting took place on August 5, when a report was made as to the capital subscribed, and the company was declared to be constituted with the same, a committee being named to report on the proposed statutes.

On the 9th of the same month, the $2,000,000m|n capital being completely subscribed, a meeting was again held, the statutes were definitely sanctioned, and the capital raised to $3,000,000m|n instead of the $2,000,000m|n subscribed. The lists being again opened for the further 1,000 shares, these were immediately taken up, and thus the $3,000,000m|n was completely subscribed.

The company being duly recognized by a decree of the National Government dated September 1, 1886, the first two calls of 10 per cent. were collected, and two months afterwards the third of 15 per cent., when the bank, according to its statutes, was in a position to open its doors, which was ordered by the board to be done on January 3, 1887.

Six months have barely elapsed since this bank commenced operations, and yet the result obtained already enables me to point to this practical evidence of the influence of banking institutions on the progress of the nation; we have also here a proof that this country calls for the co-operation of this powerful means of action.

The balance sheet up to June 30, 1887, and the summary of the principal accounts which, through the delay in the printing of this report, I am enabled to insert, amply confirm the truth of these remarks.

FRENCH BANK OF THE RIVER PLATE.

The French residents were in the same position, as regards banking facilities, as the Spaniards, and in obedience to the same motives that actuated these latter, they assembled in considerable numbers, and approved the statutes for the foundation of a bank, the principal dispositions of which are here abstracted.

A joint-stock company is to be formed, under the title of "French Bank of the River Plate," which among other banking operations, shall discount, give drafts, and open accounts current. The domicile of the bank is to be in the city of Buenos Ayres, and it may open branches or agencies in other parts of the Republic or abroad. The duration of the company is to be thirty years, which term may be prolonged with the consent of two-thirds of the shareholders, in which case the dissenting members will be re-imbursed their capital, and will also receive their share of the last year's profits and of the reserve fund.

The capital of the bank is fixed for the present at $2,000,000m|n, divided into 20,000 shares $100m|n each, and the company shall be considered as constituted when half the shares are subscribed; it can only commence operations, however, when 20 per cent., or say $400,000m|n, shall have been paid up. The capital may be increased.

subject to the approval of two-thirds of the share-holders. The manner in which the calls are to be paid is next determined, both as regards the present capital and also in case it should be increased.

The operations of the bank are here set forth, these being such as are usually carried on by any banking institution, as also the manner in which the general meetings are to be composed, and the powers of the same, among which are the election of the board, the approval of the accounts and balance sheet presented by this latter, and of the dividends recommended, together with other matters relating to the company's interests.

The formation of the board, its duties and faculties, as well as of the employés of the bank, are also specified.

The profits are to be distributed as follows:

	Per cent.
To the initiators or their heirs	2
To the members of the board	8
To the reserve fund	10
To be distributed among the shareholders	80
	100

The 10 per cent. of the reserve fund may be applied to completing a dividend of 6 per cent. per annum if the board should think fit.

Notwithstanding that the capital of the bank, according to the statutes, is $2,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$ gold, the provisional committee, in view of these favorable results obtained in the subscription, which exceeded that figure, proposed to the meeting to increase the capital to $3,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$. This measure having been sanctioned on October 14, 1886, the new emission was immediately taken up.

On that same occasion the board of directors, consisting of nine members, was elected, and held a meeting on November 3, for the purpose of naming its officers.

The statutes were approved by the National Government on November 20, 1886, and were immediately inscribed in the register of the commercial court.

Although this report confines itself to the year 1886, nevertheless, on account of the delay which has taken place in its publication, I am enabled to insert a few details as to the proceedings of this institution.

All legal formalities having been complied with as well as those set forth in the statutes, and although its premises were not yet fitted up, the bank commenced operations on April 14, 1887, and has every reason to be satisfied with the result obtained so far.

In this month of July the fourth call of 15 per cent. has been collected, the paid-up capital of the French bank being thus $1,500,000$^{m}|_{n}$ gold.

SANTA FÉ TERRITORIAL AND AGRICULTURAL BANK.

(Banko de crédito Territorial y Agrícola de Santa Fé).

On October 11, 1886, the Santa Fé legislature authorized the executive to enter into a contract with Dr. Paulino Llambi Campbell for the foundation of a bank under the above title in the city of Santa Fé, with branches in the province. The capital is to be $4,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$, but the bank may open its doors, within one year from the date of concession, with a capital of at lest $500,000$^{m}|_{n}$. The statutes are to determine the manner in which the shares shall be issued, and the relations of the shareholders amongst themselves.

The bank is authorized to carry out operations of agrcultural credit; to make loans to private persons or to companies for long or short terms, on mortgages or otherwise; to advance money on securities; to receive deposits at interest for a fixed term or in account current; to receive savings-bank deposits; to make arrangements with the Government for the collection of taxes, or for the negotiation of loans; to accept, purchase, or sell drafts or bills of exchange drawn on towns at home or abroad; to issue securities, either nominal or to bearer, at short or long dates, and to employ the proceeds in the operations already described.

After the above enumeration we find dispositions relating to each one of the matters mentioned in the same for the purpose of amplyfying and determining the operations. Under the head of agricultural credit it is stipulated that the bank shall draw up a deed, signed by the debtor and two witnesses, which shall be considered as a public document, and a copy of which shall be handed to the justice of peace of the district in which the mortgaged farm is situated.

The object of this stipulation is to authorize the bank, in case the obligation should fall due before the harvest time, to take possession of the crops and to proceed to sell the same, by means of an official broker, if the debt should not have been paid within five days after taking possession of said crops.

The same disposition exists as regards loans of money on warrants for produce. But if the proceeds of the sale should not suffice to cover the credit, with commission

and expenses, the account of the bank for the balance shall be considered as a public instrument of an executory character, and the courts may not intefere with the bank's action, either by granting time for payment or in any other way.

As regards mortgages, the most noteworthy dispositions are those which refer, in the case of repayment being made in advance, to the forfeit of one quarterly payment, and to the exacting of an indemnity of 2 per cent.; to the collection of a yearly commission of not more than 1½ per cent.; to the penal interest of 2 per cent. on any half-yearly or quarterly payment in arrear; the same to entitle the bank to sell by auction two months afterwards the properties in question without any legal proceedings. The courts can not, in this case either, impede the action of the bank, except if the property be claimed by a third party.

The bank is also empowered to take possession of and administer the mortgaged properties if there should be no bid sufficiently high to cover the debt, and the courts may order that possession be taken in the case of resistance on the part of the owners.

The character of a public instrument is conferred on the account drawn up by the bank for the balance that may be owing after any property is sold by auction.

It is also stipulated that the bank may sell, without legal proceedings, any securities held as collateral, in case the credit should not be paid when due.

The government of the province guaranties the interest, which is not to be more than 8 per cent., on the bonds the bank may emit, in series of $5,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$, or the equivalent in foreign money, if they should be negotiated abroad, provided that the bank hold documents in its possession to the value of at least $4,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$. In compensation for this guaranty, the government shall be entitled to 20 per cent. of the net profits of the bank, which amount may be withdrawn in money or be invested in shares of the same.

It is finally stipulated that for forty years no other bank can enjoy the same exemption from legal proceedings granted to this institution, conditionally on its fulfilling all the obligations imposed on it by this law, exception being made of the rights conceded to the provincial bank at Santa Fé by articles 27 and 43 of the law by which this latter was created.

Such are the principal clauses of this law, on which were based the statutes approved by the government. Its prescriptions, as regards the management of the bank, are the same as are customary in the case of joint stock companies; I will therefore confine myself to a statement of the manner in which the profits are to be divided, which is as follows:

Besides the administrative expenses, 6 per cent. of the gross profits is to be deducted for distribution among the members of the consulting council, and 6 per cent. for the concessionaire, Dr. Llambí Campbell, or his heirs or assigns.

The remainder will be divided as follows:

	Per cent.
To the government in compensation for the guaranty	20
To the reserve fund	10
For the shareholders	70
	100

It is finally determined that Dr. Llambí Campbell shall be the director of the bank, and that he shall only cease in his functions if he should resign, in which case the meeting and the council shall elect his successor.

I am informed by the concessionaire, Dr. Llambí Campbell, that the bank commenced its operations on January 18, last, with a capital of $4,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$, which the council has resolved shall be devoted to making loans on mortgage, till such time as the first series of bonds shall be placed. When this has been done, the capital thus raised shall be exclusively employed in the operations which the bank is authorized to carry out, whilst the funds obtained by the operations of credit shall be invested in granting loans on mortgage.

Applications have been received to the amount of $412,000$^{m}|_{n}$, and the bank has be- to receive savings-bank deposits.

The bank charges 9 per cent. interest and 1 per cent. commission on the loans it makes, the terms varying from one year to thirty.

Loans made for one year are without amortization, while those of from two to four years have a simple amortization and interest, similar to the bills of the provincial bank.

Those for terms of six to thirty years are subject to compound amortization and interest, the debtor paying a yearly sum, which varies according to the intervals between the payments, which latter may be annual, half-yearly, or quarterly.

I can not close this without calling attention to the fact that this is the only private bank which enjoys such ample fiscal privileges, and for such a long period. It is to be feared that these may impede, or at least delay the establishment of similar institutions in a province which, on account of its rapid progress, requires them more than others, to keep pace with the industrial and commercial movement which is increasing in a surprising manner.

The only example of fiscal privileges granted to a bank in the Republic is the case of the provincial bank of Buenos Ayres, and of the national bank, but only in concurrence with the former; this precedent, however, is not applicable to the present case, since the provincial bank is a State institution, and may be considered as occupying an exceptional position on account of the easy and advantageous conditions under which it gives credit, a circumstance which may, to a certain extent, excuse the privilege it enjoys.

This is not the case, however, with the Santa Fé Territorial and Agricultural Bank. The conditions subject to which it makes loans are too restrictive for it ever to produce the benefits that are due to the provincial bank, and thus compensate for the privileges which are granted it. Agriculture and industry, the development of which requires cheap capital and long terms of re-imbursement, find no protection in loans for short periods, at a high rate of interest and subject to heavy commissions.

These advantages, which I treated of when referring to the provincial bank, are the sole foundation of the prosperity of this institution, and to a great extent of the province whose interest it principally serves. Do the conditions of the loans granted by the territorial bank follow this great economical principle? The above extract of the concession answers decidedly in the negative.

The prescriptions of this latter are favorable, above all, to the interests of the company, with which no fault could be found if privileges were not granted to it which, though affecting public interests, are exclusively to the advantage of the shareholders, and this is a condition which makes all privileges objectionable, since they have the effect of excluding similar institutions from competition.

The 20 per cent. of the net profits given to the government in compensation for the guaranty on the bonds that may be emitted is a trifle as compared with the responsibilities which are undertaken, and the private advantages which are conferred through this combination, in which the privileges which form the groundwork of the institution pay the principal part.

Neither can the mortgage bank of the province of Buenos Ayres, which, as being a State institution, is in the same category as the provincial bank, serve for the purposes of comparison. In virtue of its organization, it is simply a medium between the owner of the mortgaged property, who receives the cedulas emitted by the bank, and the capitalist who purchases them, which justifies the exceptions made in its favor, since the existence of a public institution of this nature would not be possible in the absence of such a guaranty.

And although I do not consider that we should blindly follow the analogy of institutions belonging to other nations which may, to a certain extent, resemble our own, I would call attention to the fact that the customs, the social interests, and the conditions which constitute the mode of life of the countries in which the former are at work, to a greater or lesser degree cause the economical theories on which they are based to be more or less susceptible of being adopted.

We can not doubt the advantages arising from the foundation of banks of this nature, since they help to incorporate real estate in the commercial movement of the country, from which it would be kept apart in the absence of such means, which are the most advantageous for fulfilling this important end, provided it be under equitable conditions.

SANTA FÉ BUILDING BANK.

A joint-stock company has been formed under this title in the city of Rosario, the object of which is the purchase and sale of land or properties, the building and letting of houses, and also any banking operation not forbidden by law. The duration of the company is to be twenty years, which term is susceptible of prolongation, in accordance with the commercial code of laws.

The capital is fixed at $1,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$, divided in 10,000 shares of 100^{m}|_{n}$ each, to be emitted in five series of 2,000 shares each. The company to be constituted when 10 per cent. of the nominal capital, or $100,000$^{m}|_{n}$, shall have been subscribed, but it may not commence operations till 25 per cent. of the calls have been paid.

The foundation of a savings bank is also provided for, to receive deposits from 5^{m}|_{n}$ to $1,000$^{m}|_{n}$ from tradesmen and laborers, to bear 6 per cent. interest per annum.

The other dispositions of the statutes refer to the formation of the board and its functions, to the general meetings, and to the distribution of the profits, which is as follows:

	Per cent.
To the initiator	2
To the founders or their assigns	6
To the board (2 per cent. of which will be for the chairman)	7
To the reserve fund	5
To the shareholders	80
	100

The statutes having been submitted to the government of Santa Fé, they were approved, the bank being thus authorized to commence operations, which it is reported it will do on April 1.

AGRICULTURAL AND COMMERCIAL BANK OF THE RIVER PLATE.

This is a joint-stock company, domiciled in the capital of the Republic, the object of which is to foment agriculture and the exportation of produce, whilst all sorts of mercantile operations are also undertaken, even to the administration, collection, and renting of all sorts of securities and public works, the purchase of plots of land and the building of houses in the same, either for account of the bank or of third parties, and the founding of agricultural or pastoral establishments in this country or abroad.

There is scarcely any banking or commercial operations which is outside of its sphere of action.

The duration of the company is to be a term of thirty years, and its capital $20,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$, divided in four series, the first two being of $4,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$ each, the third of $5,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$ and the fourth of $7,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$. The company shall be considered as constituted when 2,000 shares are subscribed for, and provision is made for their emission and payment, and also for their quotation and negotiation in the principal stock exchanges of Europe and America.

The company is also authorized to emit securities of the Agricultural and Commermercial Bank, payable to bearer, at a fixed date, together with interest at the rate of 4 or 5 per cent. These securities may not be issued for an amount greater than that of the mortgages, securities, and real estate belonging to the company.

There will be an administrative council, whose faculties and duties are set forth, as are also the functions of the general meeting of shareholders, and the distribution of the profits, which is to be as follows:

	Per cent.
As remuneration to the board apart from the chairman	10
To the reserve fund	10
To increase the circulating capital	5
To the shareholders	75
	100

The chairman is to receive $8,000$^{m}|_{n}$ a year as remuneration for his services.

Lastly, the formation of a universal savings department is authorized, the deposits in which may not exceed $1,500$^{m}|_{n}$ nor be less that than 1^{m}|_{n}$. The board shall determine the interest to be paid on the same; but those depositors who leave the amount to their credit for five years without interruption shall receive, besides the interest and the profits of capitalization, 40 per cent. of the profits obtained by the placing of the savings bank funds. In a like manner the deposits, interest, and profits not withdrawn during twenty years shall enjoy a premium of 20 per cent. on the accumulation of the capital, which will be raised to 25 per cent. in the case of a person under age, who, beginning in the first year of his life, shall only withdraw his capital on reaching the age of twenty-two years.

These are the principal constituent dispositions of this company which has been authorized by the Government, and the shares which have already been placed to the extent of $4,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$. Operations are soon to be commenced, as the amount necessary for the purpose has thus been subscribed.

GERMAN TRANSATLANTIC BANK.

(Deutsche Uebersee-bank.)

Seven leading members of the Berlin commercial community (1), of whom two represent the Deutsche bank, of which they are directors, executed a contract, on 2d October, 1886, for the formation of a joint stock company, to be called the "Deutsche Uebersee-bank," and to be domiciled in Berlin. The following are the principal dispositions of the statutes:

The object of the company is to undertake banking operations, and more especially to foment foreign trade, establishing for that purpose, at home and abroad, branches, agencies, and foreign banks.

The capital is fixed at 10,000,000 marks, divided into 2,000 nominal shares of 5,000 marks each, payable in the terms fixed by the directors.

The board will be composed of one or more directors or vice directors. The directors or employés of the Deutsche bank may accessorily be elected directors of the Deutsche Uebersee-bank or of its branches. The signature of a director or vice-director, or of two of its attorneys, will be binding on the company.

It was declared that the operations of the branch shall be subject to Argentine laws, and that it will be managed by a board composed of a director or vice-director, who must comply strictly with the prescriptions of the statutes, and with the instructions forwarded him by the Berlin board; this does not limit in any way, however, the responsibilities of the bank as regards its relations with the public.

Mr. George Edward Maschwitz, of Buenos Ayres, was unanimously elected director of this branch.

On March 16 last, the necessary formalities having been complied with the national government approved the statutes of the bank, which were duly inscribed in the public register of this capital.

LA PLATA MERCANTILE BANK.

This bank, owned by a joint-stock company, is the first private bank that has been founded in the capital of the province of Buenos Ayres, a city which, notwithstanding the short time that has elapsed since its foundation, contains a considerable population.

The statutes of this company were approved by the provisional government on May 27, 1887, and the bank commenced operations on the first day of the following month. Its capital, which has all been subscribed, amounts to $3,000,000m|n divided into 30,000 shares of $100m|n each, and authority has been given to raise it eventually to $10,000,000m|n.

According to the statutes, subscribers may pay cash for the shares, or they may pay 25 per cent. down and the rest quarterly, in three equal parts. Most of the shareholders preferred to pay cash, the bank having received $2,150,000m|n on account of shares subscribed.

The working of the bank will be in the hands of an administrative council and of a manager, assisted by the necessary subaltern employés.

Besides customary banking business, this bank may issue its own obligations, and undertake every description of financial operations; it may also buy, lease, exchange, mortgage, or sell real estate in town or country.

The duration of the company is to be for fifty years, subject to prolongation.

The profits are to be divided as follows:

	Per cent.
To the reserve fund	5
To the initiators and founders	10
To the administrative council	3
To the shareholders	82
	100

The first administrative council, composed of seven members, is to last for five years, and is to be renewed afterwards every two years.

As this bank has only been opened about a month, no statement can be given as to its operations, but I have been informed on the best authority that its deposits already amount to $800,000m|n.

One of the principal aims of the La Plata Mercantile Bank will be to assist the commercial development which will take place at the new Ensenada Port, when it is finished. It will make advances on produce and on merchandise, both imported and exported. It will give credits on European markets, make advances to agriculturists, and be, in fact, a useful and efficacious element of progress in the country. Perhaps these are the reasons why it has met with such a reception from the public that its shares are already quoted on the La Plata stock exchange at 100 per cent. premium.

REAL ESTATE CREDIT BANKS.

This bank, founded in the city of Buenos Ayres, with the right of opening branches in all the provinces, is to last for a term of ninety-nine years, and will undertake the following operations: Buying and selling and improving and building properties, combining these operations with a life insurance in the "*Previsora*," so that if the purchaser should die before the expiration of the contract, his debt may be canceled and the property be made over to his heirs or assigns, without any further outlay on their part; loans on mortgage or with the guaranty of securities that are quoted on the Buenos Ayres stock exchange; savings department and issuing of obligations, besides all descriptions of loan contracts, and, in general, every sort of commercial and financial operations connected with real estate.

The capital of the company is $5,000,000m|n, divided into 50,000 shares of $100m|n each, 10 per cent. of which are to be paid on subscribing, 10 per cent. on the statutes

being approved, and the remainder in calls of a like value, whenever the board may decide, providing thirty days' notice be given.

The statutes of the bank having been approved on April 14, of this year, and power being granted to commence operations with a subscribed capital of $500,000$^{m}|_{n}$, in less than three months $3,500,000$^{m}|_{n}$ were subscribed, and the third call is being collec ed from those subscribers who have not fully paid up the value of their shares.

Up to the date of this writing (July 15) the board has bought lands and houses to the aggregate vale of $1,500,000$^{m}|_{n}$, payable partly in cash and partly in shares, and on terms of three, six, and twelve months, and four years. These long terms, and the mortgages that weigh on some of the properties purchased, insure the best result for those operations, through the facilities given for payment, and the advantage that accrues to the bank of being able to continue turning over part of the purchase money still owing, and to add to the value of its properties.

The loans made on mortgage, and those with guaranty of cedulas and shares, amount, up to July 15, to $372,000$^{m}|_{n}$.

This bank is under the direction of a board composed of nine directors and six deputy directors; its authority and general obligations are the same as is customary in such cases, the chairman being also the manager of the bank.

The general meeting is to be held once a year, and also when the board may call it, or when it may be asked for by shareholders representing a fifth part of the subscribed capital.

The profits are distributed as follows:

	Per cent.
To the founders, in proportion to the number of shares they hold	10
For the directors according to their attendance	5
For the formation of a reserve fund till it shall amount to 20 per cent. of the capital, in which case this 5 per cent. shall be carried to the special reserve fund, or be distributed among the shareholders	5
To be divided among the shareholders	80
	100

Half-yearly dividends will be paid, within sixty days of their having been declared by the general meeting.

The dividends are payable in proportion to the paid-up capital, and the shareholders may pay in the full amount of their shares within ninety days after the approval of the statutes, at which date there were 5,460 shares fully paid up, and 29,540 on which the first three payments had been made, the total sum amounting to $1,232,200$^{m}|_{n}$.

The directors have so far devoted their attention principally to the placing of shares and to the investment of the sums received, the building and improvements department being in course of organization.

POPULAR ARGENTINE BANK.

(Co-operative Credit Association.)

This bank, which opened its doors on June 1, 1887, has enrolled itself in the great banking movement that is taking place in the Republic, and has brought fresh elements into play for the economical development of the country.

This new institution is entirely different from all the other banks that have been founded here, which rely, for the formation of their capital, on the subscriptions of the wealthy, since in the present case the capital is formed chiefly by the savings of the working classes, thus establishing a continuous current, which will be productive of the very best results, since it will foment trades that are at present without protection, and will contribute to the formation of a national capital by means of the accumulation of savings, which forms one of the great sources of a country's wealth.

Banks of this description do not exist in South America, and it is only in Germany, where they were first instituted, and in Italy, that they are to be found. In these countries they have produced such great benefits as to have completely transformed certain drooping trades, raising them to a state of unexampled prosperity.

The Argentine Republic may claim the honor of owning the first establishment of this nature that has been founded in South America, and one which will doubtless take its place eventually among the most important banks of the country, both as regards capital and the profits it will give the shareholders.

The favor with which it has been received by the public, and which surpasses all expectation, promises great things for this bank. Thus when it commenced working it only had 2,000 20^{m}|_{n}$ shares taken up, while one month afterwards 40,000 shares had been subscribed by 1,000 shareholders, while we must bear in mind that no person may hold more than 100 shares.

The bank paid its way from the very first month, and now it has quite a considerable income.

The movement of the accounts-current has amounted to $800,000$^{m}|_{n}$ in one month, whilst day by day they increase in number and in importance.

The population of our city, and more especially the native-born part of it, is not naturally inclined to be thrifty, and it has taken some little time to make a beginning.

In 1884 a mutual savings association, called La Hormiga, was formed.

The members were obliged to pay in 4^{m}|_{n}$ a month during ten years, but might in no way exceed this sum.

The association commenced with monthly receipts amounting to $1,000$^{m}|_{n}$, and in the three years which have elapsed the capital has amounted to $94,400$^{m}|_{n}$, in cedulas. The facility with which large capitals might be formed by means of savings had been demonstrated, and the members had grown accustomed to pay in their quotas. This nucleus has thus greatly facilitated the establishment of the Popular Argentine Bank, as the greater part of the subscribers to La Hormiga have joined the new company.

In two or three years more we shall have occasion to see the immense power of this new institution and the importance of the small sums that are usually wasted or misspent.

The operations of the bank will consist in supplying credit to its own shareholders.

The capital is unlimited, but as, in accordance with the commercial code, it had to be stated, it was fixed at $10,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$, divided into series of $1,000,000$^{m}{}_{n}$, so that when it is all taken up, fresh authorization may be applied for from the Government.

The shares are nominal, and for 20^{m}{}_{n}$, payable at the rate of 1^{m}|_{n}$ per month, and no person may own more than 100 shares.

The board may grant a loan to any shareholder who has paid up 50 per cent. of the value of his shares, of double the amount so paid. Only one signature will be required up to 200^{m}|_{n}$, but from that sum up to $4,000$^{m}|_{n}$ two shareholders' names must be forthcoming.

The bank will also make loans for larger amounts to shareholders of undoubted responsibility, the bills to bear two names.

Money will also be lent on guaranty of securities, goods, produce, etc., and all descriptions of banking operations will likewise be carried on.

Any shareholder in this bank may have the use of his capital at any moment, for if he wishes to withdraw from the company he may apply for the return of the nominal value of his shares.

The foundation of this bank has been followed by the establishment of the Tandil Popular Bank, which has already 6,800 shares subscribed and 370 subscribers, and which promises to attain great prosperity, on account of the enthusiasm with which the matter has been taken up by the people of that place.

Other similar banks are shortly to be started, and we shall thus have occasion to see the benefits they produce to agriculture and to all rural industries.

BUENOS AYRES POPULAR BANK.

This bank has not yet commenced operations, though many of its shares have been subscribed. I propose, however, to make a summary of the principal dispositions of its statutes.

A joint-stock company of the above name is thereby founded, with a capital of $3,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$, divided into 300,000 shares of 10^{m}|_{n}$ each, which will be emitted as may be found necessary. This capital may be increased by a resolution of the general meeting.

The first series emitted is to be composed of 100,000 shares, and the bank is to commence operations with $200,000$^{m}|_{n}$ in hand. The board shall determine when and how the remaining 200,000 are to be emitted.

The bank may undertake all descriptions of banking operations, the following being specified besides: Loans may be made with gradual quarterly amortizations, which may not, however, be less than 5 per cent., or they may be guarantied by securities; savings deposits may be received, from 1^{m}|_{n}$ upwards. These depositors will be handed bills or pass-books, either nominal or to bearer.

If bills guarantied by securities should not be paid on maturity, the bank reserves to itself the right of selling the latter by auction, through a stock exchange broker, after giving extra judicial notice thereof, without, however, staying proceedings till the full amount be repaid.

	Per cent.
To the two initiators or their heirs	2
To the founders	5
To the directors, in proportion to their attendance	5
To the reserve fund	8
To the shareholders	80
	100

The reserve fund is to be added to till it reaches 40 per cent. of the subscribed capital, and it may only be drawn upon in case the dividend to be distributed should not amount to 4 per cent.

It is also prescribed that only after five years may the reserve fund be disposed of for the purchase of a building suitable for the bank premises, while at the same time the succeeding article mentions that this same reserve fund is intended to complete the capital, in the first place, and in the second place to make up the half-yearly 4 per cent. dividend, as we have just seen.

ITALIAN BANK OF THE RIVER PLATE.

Under this title a joint-stock company is formed to carry on the business of a deposit, loan, and discount bank. Its legal domicile is in the capital of the Republic, and it may open branches and agencies at home and abroad.

The duration of the company is for a term of thirty years, which may be prolonged in virtue of a resolution of the general meeting taken one year previous to the expiration of the same.

The capital is fixed at $2,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$, divided into 20,000 shares of 100^{m}|_{n}$ each, and it may be raised to $5,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$ if the board should so resolve.

Rules for the issue of new shares are provided, preference being given to the shareholders.

The company will be considered as constituted when at least the first-mentioned capital shall have been subscribed, and when 15 per cent. of the same, or, say, $300,000$^{m}|_{n}$, shall have been paid up.

Amongst the bank's operations the establishment of a savings department is included, for the purpose of encouraging thriftiness.

The bank will be managed by a board of nine directors, who are to remain two years in office, one-half going out yearly.

The general meeting will be called every year in July, for the purpose of taking into consideration the report of the board, and of approving the yearly balance-sheet. The dividend will also be then declared, the profits being distributed as follows.

	Per cent.
To the founders	5
To the initiator or his heirs	2
To the directors, in proportion to their attendance	6
To the reserve fund	12
To be distributed among the shareholders	75
	100

The remaining dispositions contain no innovations to make them worthy of special remark.

LA PLATA COMMERCIAL BANK.

This is the title of a joint-stock company recently founded in the city of La Plata, the duration of which is to be for forty years. It will undertake all customary banking operations, and others which are specified, such as granting loans guarantied by securities, and with quarterly amortization of from 5 to 25 per cent.; receiving savings deposits of from 1^{m}|_{n}$ to 500^{m}|_{n}$; making agricultural loans for a term of not over one year, in seed or machinery; buying and selling real estate, and facilitating the purchase of the same by monthly payments, based on an interest of 5 per cent. yearly, to be repaid in fourteen years; and building houses for account of third parties, subject to reciprocal guaranties.

The capital is fixed at $5,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$, divided into 50,000 shares of 100^{m}|_{n}$ each, and it is prescribed that the company may commence operations when two-thirds of the capital have been subscribed. The capital may be increased to $10,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$, rules being provided for the distribution of the new shares.

Half the value of the shares will be paid in five calls of 10 per cent. each, subdivided in twelve monthly payments. The remainder is to be paid up when the board may think fit, by means of 10 per cent. bimonthly calls.

The other dispositions contain the customary regulations as to the general meetings, formation of the board, etc., and it is also provided that the yearly profits are to be distributed as follows:

	Per cent.
For the three initiators or their heirs	3
For the founders or their heirs	6
For the directors, according to their attendance	5
For the reserve fund	6
For distribution among the share-holders	80
	100

These statutes were approved by the provincial government on 9th of last July.

Having thus concluded this summary of the banks founded in the Republic, I have now to record the movement of those of emission, as regards the privilege they enjoy of not converting their notes.

THE ARGENTINE MINT.

THE MINT.

The amount of work done in this establishment in the year 1885, according to the director's report, has been most limited.

The following table contains a summary of all the operations carried out with the different metals:

Coinage emitted up to December 31, 1885.

Coins.	Emitted to December 31, 1884.	Emitted in 1885.	Total.
Argentines	1, 643, 186	203, 980	1, 847, 166
Half argentines	430	.....	430
Dollars	573, 737	.....	573, 737
50-cent pieces	2, 786, 847	.....	2, 786, 847
20-cent pieces	2, 393, 995	.....	2, 393, 995
10-cent pieces	3, 598, 801	.....	3, 598, 801
2-cent pieces	7, 143, 752	2, 617, 650	9, 761, 402
1-cent pieces	5, 497, 735	1, 316, 300	6, 812, 035
Total number of coins	23, 638, 483	4, 135, 930	27, 774, 413
Total value	$11, 220, 696 99	$1, 085, 306. 00	$12, 306, 092. 99

SUMMARY.

Coin.	Weight.			Value.
	Kilograms.	Grams.	Milligrams.	
Gold	14, 902	753	433	$9, 236, 905
Silver	70, 104	239	500	2, 805, 839. 60
Copper	131, 882	103	.....	263, 348. 39

The circulation of the copper coinage is on the increase, which proves that the use of this coinage, so essential to the satisfaction of the necessities of life, begins to introduce itself into the habits of the people. The director, however, considers that the sum emitted ($263,348$^{m}|_{n}$) is insufficient in proportion to the inhabitants, and hopes that the circulation may rise gradually to $400,000$^{m}|_{n}$. In the provinces there is still a great lack of copper coinage for ordinary purposes, as the offices whose business it was to put it in circulation have displayed very little energy in the matter.

The report of the commission appointed to check the alloy of the coins issued was satisfactory, as usual.

The striking of medals is on the increase, the number in 1885 having been 7,030, according to the details given in the table relating to this matter.

This table only takes into account the intrinsic value of the metal in the medals struck for government account, which form the greater part, and the value of the labor, which represents at least $3,000$^{m}|_{n}$, has been omitted.

To supply this deficiency, the director proposes to submit to the government the tariff that is to be in force for private parties, and even for the government itself, even although it were merely to express in figures the profits of the mint.

The director also reports having carried out certain small pieces of work for private people, without entering into competition with tradesmen, as such work is not done in any private establishment.

This rule does not apply in the same manner to the manufactory of medals. The mint does not make engravings, but merely reproductions, in the same manner as private engravers, to whom this operation might be forbidden, as it is elsewhere and as being a means of forgery, but as they possess a certain amount of plant, although incomplete, the director has considered that they might be allowed to continue as before till they may abandon that branch without loss, as some have done already.

As regards the assaying of ores and metals belonging to private persons, the report states that there is no increase in the applications, notwithstanding the moderate tariff charged and the guaranties offered by the mint. Up to 1885 only 167 assays have been carried out, which have produced 613.80^{m}|_{n}$, paid in stamped paper.

The result induces him to propose the amalgamation of the assay office of the engineer's department with that of the mint, which could also undertake the assays that the engineer of mines might apply for, subject to a conventional tariff, in which manner a useless expense would be avoided.

The report also announces the department for the stamping of paper, printing adhesive stamps, etc., has been started. The authorization for the carrying out of these works was granted by a cabinet decree, which the accountant's department objected to, as not having been included in the estimates. But the works had already been begun, and they had to be continued by order of the finance minister. A suggestion made by the director of the mint to the effect that the expenses of the work should be paid for with the proceeds of the manufacture of the copper coinage was accepted. Up to December 31, 1885, a sum of $43,943$^{m}|_{n}$ has been laid out, and there are still to be paid some $12,000$^{m}|_{n}$ which form a total of about $58,000$^{m}|_{n}$.

In the year 1886 the mint had a larger turnover than in the previous year, as is shown by the five tables contained in the director's report dated 16th March, 1887, which are inserted at the end of this chapter. According to the tables Nos. 1 to 3, the total movement has amounted to 3,082,171 grams of gold, 8,963 grams of silver, and no copper, of which latter there is a large stock on hand. The gold balance-sheet contains, for the first time, the loss which has taken place since the mint began working down to December 31, 1886, and which amounts to 10,091 grams, of the approximate value of $6,950$^{m}|_{n}$. Up to February 23, 1887, $12,254,370$^{m}|_{n}$ gold have been struck, which shows a loss of 0.56^{m}|_{n}$ for each $1,000$^{m}|_{n}$ coined.

Up to December 31, 1886, the total weight of fine gold emitted in coins amounts to 16,300,259 grams, and in different works, and returned, to 252,090 grams, which added to the stock in hand, 113,438 grams, leaves a difference of 10,091 grams, as compared with the total weight of 16,675,878 grams received, or say 6 decigrams for every 1,000 grams.

The director considers this loss to be very small when compared with that which takes place in the mints of more advanced countries, and bearing in mind that the gold has been worked with great irregularity, frequently in haste, and with very inexperienced workmen, since they had to go through their apprenticeship with gold from whence no doubt the principal loss emanates.

To judge of the extent of these drawbacks, it suffices to bear in mind that to coin 19,771,350 grams, 85,585,396 grams were melted, and more than 400,000,000 in the many and varied operations that the issuing of that sum demands. The gold worked in 1885, belonging to the national bank, amounts to $1,988,670$^{m}|_{n}$, in argentines.

Finally, the summary of the gold coined in the mint up to December 31, 1886, is composed of the following items:

	$^{m}\|_{n}$
Belonging to the National Government	$3,879,981.50
Belonging to the National Bank	6,119,754.80
Belonging to the Buenos Ayres Provincial Bank	1,225,838.70
	11,225,575.00

As will be seen, this amount is $3,225,575$^{m}|_{n}$ greater than that required by the coinage law to exclude foreign gold coins from circulation, and also that there is still wanting $1,194,160.40$^{m}|_{n}$ to complete the $4,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$ silver required for the exclusion of foreign silver coins, and put in force the coinage law in its entirety.

According to the director's report, it will be very difficult to arrive at this result if the coining of gold is carried out in the same manner as up to the present, in view of the progress of our commerce and of the exigencies of our banking system.

He calls attention to the significant fact that the gold coined has been shipped and melted down, for which reason it is useless to continue coining under present circumstances.

To obviate this difficulty, the director suggests that coining should be carried on vigorously by means of the combined action of the banks and of the Government, till, in a comparatively short time, a sum sufficient for the bank's reserves has been produced, which might be formed of one-third or one-quarter of silver coins; with the purpose of defending the gold and of regulating, by this means, the value of paper money.

Foreign coins being demonetized, the movement of gold would take place in argentines, and the former would then be reserved for shipment, or to be re-imported in bars for coining, instead of in coins that the banks could only receive under certain conditions.

The coining of silver, which was suspended in 1885 for the reasons I have set forth in previous reports, amounts to the sum of $2,805,839.60m|n.

The circulation of copper coins is spreading slowly, but radically, as the director phrases it. Up to December 31, 1886, the sum emitted amounted to $276,325.39m|n, consisting of 17,423,937 coins, which, in proportion to the calculated number of inhabitants, allows for each person some 6 cents in four coins; he does not consider that this is sufficient to satisfy the public demand, which gets sluggish as the limit is reached.

The summary of the fabrication of all descriptions of coins is contained in table No. 4.

I have still to treat of the manufactory of medals, and of some private pieces of work done in the mint, in which latter branch a considerable business would be done if all orders received could be attended to.

Up to December, 31 1886, 20,106 medals, of gold, silver, or copper, have been struck, which, together with other private work, amounted to the sum of $1,082.40m|n. Among these are included 11,197 medals for the Government; no charge is made for the expense of striking these latter, which the director calculates at $5,000m|n.

In the number of medals struck in 1886, the Government medals amount to 7,899, of the valne of $1,003.40m|n, so that the mint has only received the small sum of $79m|n for the 12,207 medals remaining, to complete the 20,106 already mentioned.

The work caused by preparing the stamps and special ink for stamping, by order of the National Government, 3,556,400 notes of the Provincial Bank of Buenos Ayres, of of the value of $24,411,300m|n.

Like objects were also supplied to the commissioners who intervene in the other provincial banks.

The director estimates the expenses and labor of the mint under this head at $4,000m|n.

The assaying office still renders useful service to the establishment, besides being a source of revenue on account of work done for private parties. These receipts amounted to $507m|n in the year 1886, whilst in the two preceding years they were only $586m|n.

The stamped-paper department is at work, and has supplied that required for the public service in 1887, thus proving that the new fittings and machinery fulfill their object. Nevertheless, certain defects have been observed, which are unavoidable in a new establishment which must combine the interest and security of the Government with the public taste, but they will be readily connected in 1888, when the work will be better turned out and the materials be more suitable.

Stamped paper and revenue and postage stamps will be manufactured, as well as other articles required by the post-office the arrangements for the purpose beingg terminated and the staff instructed for the purpose, subject to a firm discipline, which is the basis of success in an administration of this, nature.

The cost of the new building for the stamped paper department, and of the maintenance of the establishment up to December 31, 1886, is as follows:

DR.

	m|n	m|n
Cost of the building to December 31, 1883		$209,360.13
Cost of the stamped paper department		61,500.00
		270,870.13
Expenses to December 31, 1883	$155,335.91	
Received for expenses in—		
1884	66,100.00	
1885	66,792.00	
1886	57,319.00	
		345,546.91
		616,417.04

CR.

Profit on the silver emission	444,045.85	
Profit on the copper emission	201,575.13	
Profit on assays, medals, etc	2,175.60	
	647,896.58	
Minus gold shrinkage	6,951.00	
		640,945.58
Balance		24,528.54

It will thus be seen that with the profits obtained by the mint, through the manufacture of coins and medals, the cost of the establishment has been covered, as also the administrative expenses and the necessary increase of buildings and machinery, a balance remaining in favor of the same of $24,528.54$^{m}|_{n}$, besides the cost of coining $11,000,000$^{m}|_{n}$ gold, that of striking 11,197 medals, unpaid for, the value of the instruments, stamps, ink, and labor for stamping the bank-notes, and part of the work connected with the stamped paper for 1887.

It is very seldom a public establishment can offer so satisfactory a result as that shown by the Buenos Ayres mint, on reporting on the results of the operations carried out in the five years it has been working, notwithstanding the difficulties inseparable from all beginnings, and without having been able, through special circumstances, to work with that amplitude which is required to obtain the results a sound administration should give.

GOLD.

	Fine gold received.			Fine gold delivered.		
	K'os.	*Grs.*	*Mil.*	*K'os.*	*Grs.*	*Mil.*
Stock on December 31, 1885	13,593	706	585	13,568	647	952
Bullion deposited by the national bank	3,082	171	530	.....	.....	.....
76 medals and 4 plates manufactured	.....	.....	.....	5	017	862
Issued in 397,734 argentines	.....	.....	.....	2,887	781	400
Returned to the national bank in bullion	.....	.....	.....	90	901	500
Shortage	.....	.....	.....	10	091	488
Stock in hand	.....	.....	.....	113	437	913
	16,675	878	115	16,675	878	115

SILVER.

	Fine silver received.			Paid for the same.	Fine silver delivered.			Value.
	K'os.	*Grs.*	*Mil.*		*K'os.*	*Grs.*	*Mil.*	
Stock on December 31, 1885	73,300	364	786	2,794,472.86	73,292	686	541	3,242,297.24
Purchased from Errecart Bros	8	963	.....	448.83	.....	.....	.....	.....
422 medals and 1 plate	.....	.....	.....	.....	10	352	400	555.10
Stock in hand	.....	.....	.....	.....	6	288	845	.....
	73,309	327	786	2,794,921.69	73,292	327	786	3,242,852.34

COPPER AND BRASS.

	Weight received.		Paid for the same.	Weight delivered.		Value.
	K'os.	*Grs.*		*K'os.*	*Grs.*	
Stock on December 31, 1885	186,880	299	75,203.89	132,156	431	263,611.98
7,401 medals	.....	.....	.....	168	978	237.41
Used in alloys	.....	.....	.....	11	709	15.99
Issued in 1886	.....	.....	.....	6,516	046	12,977.00
Stock in hand	.....	.....	.....	48,017	135	.....
	186,880	299	75,203.89	186,880	299	276,842.38

Coins.	Value.	Weight.		
		K'os.	*Grs.*	*Mil.*
Emitted up to December 31, 1885:				
1,847,166 argentines 430 half argentines	$6,236,905.00	14,902	753	443
573,737 dollars 2,786,847 50-cent pieces 2,393,995 20-cent pieces 3,598,801 10-cent pieces	2,805,839.60	70,104	239	000
9,761,402 2-cent pieces 6,812,035 1 cent pieces	263,348.39	131,882	103	.....
Emitted in 1886:				
397,734 argentines	1,988,670.00	3,208	646	.....
447,200 2-cent pieces 403,300 1-cent pieces	12,977.00	6,526	046	.....

MEDALS STRUCK.

	Gold medals.	Weight.		Silver medals.	Weight.		Bronze medals.	Weight.
		Grs.	*Mil.*		*Grs.*	*Mil.*		*Grs.*
Up to December 31, 1885	412	21,506	.....	1,551	72,416	....	10,244	274,155
For the war department	60	742	.....	170	1,912	500	2,400	30,100
Italian exhibition	1	83	300	50	3,371	125	500	34,625
Sundry	15	262	422	1	58	175	1	62
National educational board	.....	.....		200	4,025	200	4,000	98,000
Argentine Scientific Society	.....	.....		1	12	600	500	6,190
Totals	488	22,593	722	1,973	81,795	600	17,645	443,132

MEXICO.

REPORT OF CONSUL-GENERAL SUTTON.

FEDERAL GOVERNMENT TAXATION.

For convenience I treat the systems of taxation and of expenditures, federal, State, and municipal, in separate papers.

As in the United States, the supreme federal power is divided for its exercise into legislative, executive, and judicial.

The legislative power is vested in a general Congress composed of two houses, one of deputies and one of senators.

The House of Deputies is elected every two years by an indirect ballot, on a basis of one for each 40,000 inhabitants or major fraction thereof.

The Senate is elected for four years by State legislatures, two from each State and the federal district. As one-half is re-elected each two years it is a continuous body, like that of the United States.

The right to initiate laws is given to the Executive, to the deputies and senators, and to the legislatures of the States; but all bills which treat of loans, taxes, or imports, or the recruiting of troops must be first discussed in the House of Deputies.

The veto of the Executive may be in whole or in part, and an absolute majority of both houses is sufficient to pass a law over the veto.

Congress holds two sessions annually, the first from September 16 to December 15, and the second from April 1 to May 31. On the 14th of December the Executive presents the budget estimates for the coming fiscal year and the accounts for the last. These are referred to appropriate committees, and a report on the budget estimates is made on April 2, whereupon the levy and expenditures for the year beginning July 1 following are enacted.

By the law of May 29, 1885, the receipts for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1886, are ordered to be as follows:

On imports and exports.

(1) Import duties on foreign merchandise, as provided by the general tariff law and rates of duty of January 24, 1885. A complete translation of this law is given in No. 53½ of United States Consular Reports for June, 1885, and of the later law in Senate Ex. Doc. No. 130, Fiftieth Congress, first session.

(2) Consumption duties on foreign goods in the federal district and territories of Tepic and Lower California, as provided by the law of

August 11, 1875, and increasing said law by 5 per cent. on the duties therein stated.

(3) Tonnage, pilotage, warehouse, and light dues, as provided by the law of January 24, 1885.

The light dues are changed so as to be $25 for entry and the same for clearance of said vessels, and $100 for steam-vessels when they carry merchandise. This shall be payable only in the first port where there shall be a light.

(4) Export duty or orchil at $10 per 1,000 kilograms.

(5) Export duty on woods, whether for building or cabinet uses, at $1.50 per stere (31.34 American cubic feet), according to the official legal measurement then in force.

(6) Transit dues on such woods, coming from a foreign country, at $1.50 per ton of a cubic meter.

(7) Transit dues, as provided by the said tariff law and by special concessions to railways.

(8) Navigation licenses, law of July 9, 1857.

(9) Consular fees, law of January 24, 1885.

The Executive is also authorized to change the fee list in said law and to prepare and publish an entirely new tariff law and rates of duty.

Interior taxes.

(10) Stamp tax, according to the various laws which are cited.

(11) Predial tax, on occupations and professions, in the federal district law of April 8, 1885.

(12) Toel (portazgo) tax, on domestic goods, in federal district, laws of June 25, 1883, and May 30, 1884.

(13) One-half per cent. on the value of the silver bullion and one-fourth per cent. on value of gold bullion and dust, according to law of May 26, 1882, and regulations of the treasury of September 15, 1882.

(14) Products of the national lottery and 10 per cent. on premiums of drawings of other lotteries anywhere in the country, law of June 28, 1872, except those specially excepted.

(15) Taxes on collateral inheritances and bequests to national library as provided by laws stated.

(16) Mintage, assay, coinage, and smelting, as provided by laws then in force.

Miscellaneous.

(17) Products of the mail service.

(18) Products of the federal telegraph.

(19) Products of subscriptions and sales of "Diario official," "Semanario judicial," and "Boletin judicial."

(20) Fines for infraction of federal laws.

(21) Repayments of accounts, liquidation of balances, etc.

(22) Sales of public lands.

(23) Earnings of federal railways.

(24) Receipts from other railways by virtue of existing laws.

(25) Sales of nationalized estates.

(26) Rents, etc., of government property.

(27) Receipts of the government printing office.

(28) Legalization of signatures, law of October 12, 1830.

(29) Receipts of the schools of art and agriculture.

(30) Gifts.

(31) Receipts of any sums, vacant properties or lands, values or rights of any sort belonging to the federation.

The executive is authorized to modify the tax on lotteries (14).

The existing laws in the territory of Tepic are continued in force for the present.

By the report of the secretary of the treasury, made for the year ending June 30, 1886, it is seen that the actual receipts for the year under the previous heads were as follows:

Imports and exports.

(1) Imports	$14,852,980.15
(2) Consumption duties	286,220.02
(3) Tonnage, etc	54,645.98
(4) Export duty on orchil	15,518.10
(5) Export duty on woods	91,966.70
(6) Transit dues on foreign woods	
(7) Transit dues	2,115.49
(8) Navigation licenses	256.00
(9) Consular fees	91,031.40
Total	15,394,733.84

Interior taxes.

(10) Stamp tax	5,877,458.41
(11) Predial tax	1,023,349.52
(12) Toll tax	1,234,270.37
(13) Silver and gold bullion, etc	149,554.68
(14) National and other lotteries	231,252.21
(15) Collateral inheritances, etc	170,928.08
(16) Mintage, etc	77,976.54
Total	8,764,789.81

Miscellaneous.

(17) Mail service	672,329.80
(18) Government telegraph	155,442.82
(19) Subscription, etc	3,989.40
	831,762.02
(20) Fines	18,428.61
(21) Balances, etc	4,053.02
(22) Public lands	195,771.71
(23) Earnings of federal railway	3,530.11
(24) Other railways	
(25) Naturalized estates	149,578.78
(26) Rents, etc	303,050.08
(27) Government printing offices	11,456.00
(28) Legislation of signatures	5,170.30
(29) Schools of art and agriculture	
(30) Gifts	25,832.47
(31) Other receipts	3,089,572.12
	4,638,205.72
Unclassified receipts	183,166.39
Total	4,821,372.11
Total revenue	28,980,895.76

The receipts under heads—

(22)	$195,771.71
(25)	149,578.78
(26)	303,050.08
(31)	3,089,572.12
	3,737,972.69

A total of $3,737,972.69 were paid partly in bonds whose actual cash value can hardly be estimated. While the actual cash received thereunder is not likely to have exceeded $1,000,000, yet the amount of outstanding government obligations was reduced by the value stated.

The total receipts above given for the year 1886, as compared with previous years, are shown in the following summary :

Summary showing the receipts of the Mexican federal treasury from customs and from other sources from 1868 *to* 1886.

Year ending June 30—	Customs.	Other.	Total.
1868	$8,628,000	$6,761,000	$15,389,000
1869	9,606,000	6,307,000	15,913,000
1870	8,496,000	5,182,000	13,678,000
1871	10,871,000	5,162,000	16,033,000
1872	9,051,000	6,234,000	15,285,000
1873	9,244,000	6,495,000	15,739,000
1874	11,349,000	6,551,000	17,900,000
1875	10,127,000	7,471,000	17,598,000
1876	9,178,000	8,088,000	17,266,000
1877*	9,320,000	9,089,000	18,409,000
1878	13,450,000	6,323,000	19,773,000
1879	10,465,000	7,346,000	17,811,000
1880†	12,754,000	8,370,000	21,124,000
1881‡	14,462,000	8,711,000	23,173,000
1882	18,030,000	10,249,000	28,279,000
1883	19,120,000	11,570,000	30,690,000
1884	17,424,000	10,861,000	28,285,000
1885	15,461,000	11,769,000	27,230,000
1886	15,395,000	13,586,000	28,981,000

* Diaz became President; $1,500,000 of extraordinary contribution.
† Reforms and peace increased revenue.
‡ Gonzalez, president. Railway building increased imports.

Going back now to the first source of revenue—the duties on merchandise imports—we see this sum was $14,853,000.

The following summary shows substantially the amount of revenue derived from the different classes of imports.

Not having the data for the year under consideration, I have used previous years and made some slight modifications because of tariff changes:

Article.	Amount.	Per cent.	Article.	Amount.	Per cent.
Calicoes	$3,119,000	21	Mixed fabrics	$743,000	5
Cotton cloths, plain, bleached, unbleached, etc.	1,782,000	12	Groceries	1,336,000	9
Other cotton	2,525,000	17	Earthen and other ware	297,000	2
Total cotton	7,426,000	50	Metals, and manufactures of	1,188,000	8
Linens	743,000	5	Drugs	149,000	1
Woolens	1,040,000	7	Other	1,634,000	11
Silks	297,000	2	Total	14,853,000	100

The duties levied on the principal of the foregoing articles are as follows:

Article.	Amount of duty.
Calicoes ..... square meter..	$0.12
Cotton cloth, plain, bleached, or unbleached, 30 threads, square meter.	.09
Cotton cloth, plain, bleached or unbleached, over 30 threads, square meter	.11
Cotton cloths, other .....do....	$0.15 to .20
Cotton yarn and thread. ..kilo..	.90 to 1.20
Handkerchiefs .....each..	.18
Shawls ..... .kilo..	1.80 to 2.50
Rebozos.....square meter..	1.20 to 4.90
Clothing..... kilo..	1.70 to 2.50
Fringe, tape, etc .....do....	2.50
Dress patterns .....do....	1.20
Shirts .....do....	1.30 to 2.00
Socks, etc .....do....	1.75
Underdrawers .....do....	1.80
Cotton:	
Ginned .....do....	.08
Unginned .....do....	.03
Linens, sheetings, etc. square meter.	.13 to .35
Woolens:	
Cassimeres, cloths, etc ...kilo..	1.50 to 3.00
Shawls and handkerchiefs, etc., kilo.....	1.45 to 8.80
Silks: *	
Ribbons .....kilo..	16.00
Umbrellas, etc.....each..	1.75
Handkerchiefs, etc .....kilo..	9.00
Thread, etc .....do....	8.00
Raw silk .....do....	2.00
Groceries:	
Sugar, common or refined (gross weight).....kilo..	.15
Coffee (net weight) ... .do....	.10
Wheat flour (net weight) .do....	.11
Soap, common (gross weight), kilo.....	.18
Lard (net weight) .....kilo..	.20
Wrapping paper (gross weight), kilo	.08
Paper, writing, etc. (net weight), kilo.....	.10 to .65
Earthenware, etc.:	
Glass, etc. (net weight)...kilo..	.20
Earthenware and chinaware (gross weight) .....kilo..	$0.15
Hardware, etc.:	
Nails, brads, etc. (gross weight), kilo.....	.10
Bar, plate iron, etc. (gross weight) .....kilo..	.05
Sheet-iron, etc. (gross weight), kilo.....	.10
Tools and instruments (gross weight).....kilo..	.10
Tin (gross weight) .....do....	$0.07 to .20
Drugs, etc.:	
Coal-oil (net weight) ....do....	.10
Starch (gross weight) ...do....	.08
Varnishes (legal weight) .do....	.18
Quinine (net weight)....do ...	1.00
Carriages, according to weight, from 60 cents to the 100 kilos for light vehicles, to 35 cents for those weighing 1,000 kilos or over.	
Omnibusses (net weight) ....kilo..	.10
Light wagons (net weight)..do....	.20
Fire-arms (gross weight)....do....	.25 to 1.25
Powder for fire-arms (gross weight) kilo.....	1.00
Blasting powder pays a very low duty.	
Furniture (gross weight)....kilo..	.15 to .35
Patent leather, etc. (net weight), kilo.....	1.55
Shoes, etc.....per pair..	.40 to 2.50
Gloves (legal weight).....kilo..	2.75 to 4.50
Harness (gross weight) .....do ...	1.50
Horses, castrated ....each..	40.00
Hair, human (net weight) ...kilo..	10.00
Tobacco:	
Chewing (net weight)...do....	.68 to 1.10
Leaf (net weight) .....do....	.18 to 1.37
Smoking (net weight)...do....	1.37
In cigarettes (legal weight), kilo	1.37
In cigars (net weight)...kilo..	5.40

* Mixed fabrics pay very high duties, but can not be well stated.

This list is not intended to be exact, but to show approximately some of the principal sources of the import revenue. Those who desire more exact information as to the duties are referred to the translations of three different tariffs sent from this office.

(1) The $14,853,000 of import duties were paid at the following custom-houses:

Custom-house.	Amount.	Custom-house.	Amount.
Vera Cruz	$8,554,000	Tampico.....	$249,000
Mazatlan	1,380,000	Guaymas	193,000
Paso del Norte	1,346,000	Frontera.....	170,000
Nuevo Laredo	574,000	Acapulco	154,000
Progreso.....	526,000	Other.....	575,000
San Blas.....	470,000		
Manzanillo.....	362,000	Total	14,853,000
Nogales	300,000		

(2) The second source of revenue, the $286,000 of consumption dues, were paid, $276,000 in the federal district, and the remaining $10,000 in the territories of Tepic and Lower California, in about equal portions.

(3) The tonnage dues, etc., amounting to $55,000, were paid at—

Progreso	$13,000
Vera Cruz	10,000
Mazatlan	[illegible],000
Santa Rosalia	6,000
Isla del Cármen	6,000
Other	13,000
Total	55,000

(4) Of the $16,000 export duty on orchil, $14,000 was paid at Magdalena, the balance at La Paz and Aetata.

(5) The $92,000 export duty on woods was paid at—

Coatzacoalcos	$27,000
Frontera	24,000
Isla del Cármen	23,000
Tuxpam	8,000
Tonala	5,000
San Blas	4,000
Other	1,000
Total	92,000

(6) Transit duties on foreign woods returned to revenue.

(7) The other transit dues, only $2,000, were paid at Soconusco.

(8) Navigation licenses only brought in $256, which was paid in by the Jefaturas of Sinaloa and Vera Cruz.

(9) The $91,000 of consular fees were received as follows:

New York	$21,000
Liverpool	10,000
San Francisco	9,000
Hamburg	8,000
Havre	5,000
Paris	5,000
El Paso	4,000
Havana	4,000
Bordeaux	4,000
St. Nazaire	3,000
New Orleans	2,000
Cadiz	2,000
Nogales	2,000
Other	12,000
Total	91,000

Interior taxes.

The $5,877,000 brought in by the stamp tax was distributed as follows:

(1) Documents and books	$1,281,000
(2) Federal (25 per cent. additional on any federal, state, or municipal tax)	2,988,000
(3) Commercial transactions	1,205,000
Fines	5,000
(4) Two per cent. on custom-house stamps	270,000
Other (mostly "federal" paid in cash)	128,000
Total	5,877,000

The law under which this tax is collected fills a pamphlet of over 90 pages. I shall be unable within the limits of such a report as this to do more than give a very brief description.

Four classes of stamps are issued: (1) For documents and books; (2) for federal contributions; (3) for commercial transactions; (4) for custom-houses.

They are only valid during the fiscal year, and those remaining over in the hands of individuals must, under penalty of fine, be exchanged for new ones in July of each year.

The stamps for documents and books are from $50 down to 1 cent; those for federal contributions, from $5 down to 1 cent; those for commercial transactions, from $100 down to one-fourth of a cent; and the special custom-house stamps, from $1,000 down to 1 cent.

Under the first head a commercial house, business agency, or company of any sort, with capital exceeding $2,000, must keep the books prescribed by law, and these must be stamped on each page with a five-cent stamp.

Statements of account, balances, due bills, pagarés, vales, letters of credit and exchange, certificates of deposit, pawn tickets, bonds, bank bills, checks, drafts, petitions to and orders of the courts, bills of lading —land or marine—contracts and bonds, public or private, most copies, whether simple or certified, acts of division and partition, duplicates or triplicates, public documents, manifests, invoices, legalization of signatures, licenses, permits for public entertainments, lotteries, patents ($20), petition to load or unload vessels ($8 down to 50 cents), to import or export, to transport and dispatch goods, to internate goods, permits of nearly all sorts, policies, protests, protocols, receipts, telegrams, wills, deeds, titles to lands or mines, and many others, pay a document or book tax of from $5 down to 2 cents per page.

The original telegram pays only 1 cent, but if it serves as a receipt, draft, or order for any value it pays the corresponding tax. If it be in cipher, the sender must certify that it does not so serve, or, stating the amount, affix the proper stamps.

The professional licenses are taxed as follows:

Lawyers, chemists, and physicians, each $20; notaries and engineers, $15; agents, brokers, and scientists, $10; farmers, dentists, auctioneers, midwives, etc., $5 each.

Every person holding a commission in the federal, state, or municipal service, bearing a salary of over $300 per annum, pays:

$300 to $499	$10
$500 to $999	20
$1,000 to $1,999	30
$2,000 to $2,999	40
$3,000 to $3,999	50
$4,000 up to	60

. The federal contribution which produces 50 per cent. of the whole stamp-tax revenue is a tax of 25 per cent. additional on almost every federal, state, or municipal tax.

It is very simple, convenient, far-reaching, and productive. If the tax be $1 or $100, there is always the additional 25 per cent. federal to be paid at the same time. It is done by buying, affixing, and canceling the amount in stamps.

The third tax imposes a tax of one-half per cent. on all commercial transactions, whether wholesale or retail, and also on all transfers of real estate or personal property, mortgages, gifts, bonds, legacies, inheritances, rents, or contracts.

Eight per cent. additional on wines, brandies, liquors, and beer imported, besides the regular import duty, and 3 per cent. on wholesale sales of the same class of domestic goods.

Tobacco, worked in cigarettes, cigars, and snuff also pays a high duty. Every purchase over $20 in value must be witnessed by a bill duly stamped, and, to be a legal receipt, must also have the other stamps provided for documents.

Every retail dealer must have a license, paying therefor every two months the amount assigned at the rate of one-half per cent. on estimated sales.

The fourth class of stamps, 2 per cent. additional for custom-houses, only produced $270,000 in the year under discussion.

It is collected after this manner: When an importer has paid into the custom-house, say, $1,000 for duties on imports, he takes a receipt for the payment, and proceeds to the stamp office and exchanges this receipt for an equal amount of custom-house stamps, paying for this operation 2 per cent. additional in cash.

The custom-house stamps are placed upon the guia, which covers the import of the goods.

All stamps must be canceled by the interested parties at the date of using either in writing or by means of a stamp.

The fines for non-compliance are very heavy, running from $5 to $500, but the amount collected therefrom was only $5.

Transportation companies are allowed to increase their rates so as to cover the extra amounts for stamps.

Special stamp offices are established in the larger towns and in others the post-office is charged with their sale.

(11) The eleventh source of revenue gave receipts as follows:

In federal district:	
Predial tax	$718,000
Patents	275,000
Professions	13,000
	1,006,000
Territory of Tepic:	
Predial tax	14,000
Other	3,000
	17,000
Grand total	1,023,000

(12) The twelfth, the toll (Portazgo), or active duty on domestic goods, was as follows:

Federal district	1,171,000
Tepic	48,000
Lower California	15,000
	1,234,000

(13) The one-half per cent. on silver bullion and one-fourth per cent. on gold bullion and dust was paid at:

Mexico City	$37,000
Zacatecas	25,000
Guanajuato	24,000
San Luis Potosi	16,000
Chihuahua	13,000
Mazatlan	11,000
Other	24,000
	150,000

(14) The national lottery and 10 per cent. on other lotteries produced:

National lottery	$225,000
Other	6,000
	231,000

(15) Collateral inheritances, etc., brought in:

Will of:	
M. Escandon	$100,000
S. Tono	14,000
J. G. de la Vega	10,000
J. P. de Rivera	6,000
Wills of others	41,000
	171,000

Gifts to the public library were only $170.

(16) The vintage, etc., charges were—

Mazatlan	$26,000
Mexico City	26,000
Nuevo Laredo	11,000
Oaxaca	7,000
Guaymas	6,000
Other	4,000
	80,000

(17) The post-office produced as follows:

Stamps sold	$662,000
Box rent	10,000
	672,000

(18) The products of the telegraph were—

Mexico City	$16,000
Mazatlan	7,000
San Luis Potosi	5,000
Vera Cruz	4,000
Durango	4,000
Guadalajara	4,000
Oaxaca	3,000
Morelia	3,000
Monterey	3,000
Catorce	3,000
Saltielo	3,000
Other (187) offices	100,000
	155 000

(19) Sales and subscriptions to Diario Oficial, etc., were $4,000.

(20) Fines produced $18,000, of which $10,000 came from telegraph offices; the rest from stamp-tax offices and custom-houses.

(21) Balances and liquidation of accounts produced only $4,000, nearly all from the federal district.

(22) Sales of public lands were made at—

General treasury	$135,000
Chihuahua	13,000
Sonora	10,000
Tobasco	7,000
Lower California	7,000
Coahuila	6,000
Chiapas	6,000
Sinaloa	6,000
Durango	4,000
Other	2,000
	196,000

(23) Earnings of federal railways were: Railway from Pueblo to San Martin Texmelucan, $4,000.

(24) Other railways produced nothing.

(25) Sales of nationalized estates formerly taken from the clergy

amounted to $241,000, and were sold to various persons. But the expenses for the same time were $91,000, leaving a net product of $150,000.

(26) Rents, etc., of federal properties came from—

Mint in city of Mexico (1 per cent. of coinage)	$78,000
Mint of—	
Guanajuato	55,000
Zacatecas	51,000
San Luis Potosi	36,000
Chihuahua	31,000
Culiacan Alamos and Hermosilla	18,000
Durango	12,000
Guadalajara	10,000
City of Mexico (rent)	5,000
On salt in various States	1,000
On exportation of—	
Lime	2,000
Guano	1,000
Other dues	3,000
	303,000

(27) Receipts for books printed by the General Government were $11,000.

(28) The legalization of signatures brought in $5,000 from consulates abroad.

(29) The schools of agriculture and arts brought in no revenue.

(30) Gifts to the treasury were $26,000.

(31) Other receipts were:

Sales of federal properties	$1,270,000
Receipts from former years	1,672,000
Profits	89,000
Various sales	17,000
Forfeitures of concessions	17,000
Not specified	9,000
Mexican Telegraph Company	7,000
Other	9,000
	3,090,000
Unclassified receipts	183,000

The foregoing is a full exposition of the actual revenues of the General Government for the year under consideration, 1886, the last one for which data is to hand.

Calling the total revenue $129,000,000, or 100 per cent., we find—

	Per cent.
(1) Import duties	51
(2) Consumption dues	1
(3) Tonnage, etc	$\frac{1}{6}$
(5) Export on wood	$\frac{1}{3}$
(9) Consular fees	$\frac{1}{3}$
(10) Stamp tax	$20\frac{1}{3}$
(11) Predial tax	$3\frac{1}{2}$
(12) Toll tax	$4\frac{1}{2}$
(13) Silver and gold	$\frac{1}{2}$
(14) Lotteries	$\frac{1}{4}$
(15) Inheritances	$\frac{1}{2}$
(16) Mintage	$\frac{1}{4}$
(17) Mails	3
(18) Telegraph	$\frac{1}{2}$
(22) Public lands	$\frac{1}{2}$
(25) Naturalized estates	$\frac{1}{2}$
(26) Rents	1
(31) Other	$10\frac{2}{3}$
Unclassified	$\frac{1}{2}$
All other	$\frac{1}{6}$
Total	100

If we charge against the import duties one-half the expenses of the treasury department, one-fourth those of the federal treasury, and the whole of the collection and vigilance expenses proper, the total of about $2,460,000 is seen to be 16 per cent. of the amount collected.

The cost of collecting the stamp tax is stated at, salaries, commissions, and expenses, $390,000; printing stamps, $103,000; a total of $493,000 to collect $5,877,000, or 8⅓ per cent.

EXPENDITURES, YEAR ENDING JUNE 30, 1886.

The expenses of the Mexican Government are provided for by a general supply bill passed at the short spring session, April 1 to May 31, for the fiscal year beginning July 1, following. Additional and deficiency bills are also passed as required.

The form is as follows:

Department of state for the treasury and public credit. Section 5, table 1. The President of the Republic has been pleased to remit me the decree which follows: Porfirio Diaz, constitutional President of the United Mexican States, to the inhabitants thereof:

Know ye, that the House of Deputies of the Congress of the Union, in exercise of the faculty conceded by fraction VI of letter A of article 72 of the general constitution, decrees:

ARTICLE 1. The estimate of expenses of the federation to be in force during the fiscal year ending June 30, 1886, shall be composed of the following items:

FIRST BRANCH—LEGISLATIVE POWER.

SECTION 1.—*House of Deputies.*—Two hundred and twenty-seven deputies, at $3,000 each, $681,000; mileage for deputies and senators, $5,000; total, $686,000.

It will be noted that the appropriations are made by the House of Deputies alone. This house also enacts laws necessary to raise the amounts appropriated. General legislation is by both houses.

In the year under discussion the regular bill filled 134 printed pages and appropriated $38,903,353. By a decree dated July 1, 1885, all payments not provided for are forbidden.

Supplemental bills.—By the law of December 15, 1885, $3,203 was allowed for establishing a district court in Tepic. April 27, 1886, the extraordinary and contingent expenses of the foreign office were increased $15,000.

By the decrees of June 3 and July 17, 1885, $18,670 was allowed for the salaries and expenses of the jefatura política, etc., $3,753 for civil judges, $9,813 for salaries of gendarmería, and $3,527 for general expenses in the territory of Tepic.

By the laws of June 3 and July 17, 1885, $48,607 was allowed for salaries and expenses of the department of justice in Tepic.

By the law of May 25, 1886, $6,000 additional was allowed for salaries of substitute officials and $6,000 for extraordinary expenses of the department.

The law of April 20, 1886, allowed $731 for new classes in the preparatory school, and the law of December 17, 1885, gave $100,000 for primary instruction in the normal school.

The law of May 6, 1886, gave for work, furniture, etc., on public buildings, $10,000; for unforeseen expenses, $125,000, and other, $2,099.

The law of July 14, 1885, gave $8,796 for the opening of the custom-house at Santa Rosalia; December 3, 1885, $26,382 additional salaries and expenses in the stamp office; $3,738 salaries, etc., contributions in the federal district; July 17, 1885, for salaries and expenses of the stamp office in the territory of Tepic, $41,504; December 17, 1885, ad-

ditional civil pensions $1,433, and new declarations $40,000; May 24, 1886, printing, books, etc., $16,000; April 27, 1886, additional for premiums and exchange, $372,062; decree of January 29, 1886, salaries for the commission on the public debt, $26,842; May 11, 1886, reduction of the public debt by canceling bonds or sales of public lands, $1,169,987; additional expenses June 22, 1885, $97,948; additional expenses for building and repairs of public edifices, etc., $250,000, and minor expenses $1,384; in all, $2,056,076.

The additional sums voted for the department of war and navy were: October 30, 1885, four supernumerary military prosecutors in the bureau of military justice, $7,328; October 3, 1885, for new classes and for scientific instruments in the military college, $8,482; May 3, 1886, quarters, traveling expenses and freights, bureau of engineers, $70,080; May 27, 1886, additional salary and costs of nautical schools, $5,280; laws of October 3, 1885, and March 15, 1886, repairs, etc., of war vessels, $38,034; May 19, 1886, additional donatives to troops legally discharged, $43,134; additional expenses, law of October 3, 1885, auxiliary forces, $450,271; and for generals on waiting orders, $72,523; other chiefs and officers, $431,204; and additional military instructors, $20,151. These make a total of $1,146,487. The supplemental amounts just stated in the six different departments make in all $3,554,968, which, added to the amount in the regular bill, gives a total appropriation of $42,458,321.

In this report I give the amount earned and credited to any branch of the service and the sum paid thereon, stating also as due or unpaid the balance which goes over to a subsequent year as a part of the floating debt.

The expenditures are classed as follows: (1) legislative, (2) executive, (3) judicial, (4) foreign office, (5) home office, (6) justice and public instruction, (7) public works, (8) treasury, (9) war and navy.

1.

The legislative expenses were for two hundred and twenty-seven deputies and fifty-six senators, at $3,000 per annum. There was earned by the deputies $662,797, of which $530,319 was paid, and the balance, $132,478, went over.

The senators cost $150,699, of which $120,459 was paid and the balance, $30,240, went over.

Five thousand dollars was allowed for traveling expenses of certain congressmen, and the amount paid is included in the above amounts.

The office of the house secretary has a chief clerk at $3,000, second at $1,800, editor of "Diario de los Debates" $1,400; six short-hand writers, one at $1,800, one at $1,200, and four at $723, and other officials, servants, etc. The cost was $31,555, of which $28,014 was paid and $3,541 went over.

The ordinary and extraordinary expenses of the house (rent $3,800, library $1,500, printing $2,000, debates $4,000, etc.) were: Earned, $16,730; paid, $16,230; over, $500.

The office of the secretary of the senate has a similar but smaller staff, and cost $18,579; paid, $16,345; over, $2,234.

The ordinary and extraordinary expenses of the senate were $9,004, all of which were paid.

The congressional treasury has a treasurer at $4,000; chief auditor at $4,000; six auditors at $2,500; six at $2,000; book-keeper at $1,500; thirteen clerks and keeper of archives at $1,000; fifteen writers at $602; porter, $500; two servants at $361, and minor expenses. The total cost was $68,009, of which $58,434 was paid and $9,575 went over.

Résumé of legislative department.

Earned	$957,373
Paid	778,805
Over	178,568

2.

The president earned $30,000, of which $15,000 was paid and the balance went over. His private secretary's office earned $2,600, of which $2,403 was paid and $197 went over.

The staff includes a colonel of infantry as adjutant, $2,467; colonel of cavalry, $2,716; two lieutenant-colonels of infantry, $1,653; one of cavalry, $1,810; concierge, $1,000; two porters at $803; two servants at $372, and earned $9,967, of which $8,598 was paid and $1,369 went over.

Résumé of executive department.

Earned	$42,567
Paid	26,001
Over	16,566

3.

The supreme court (fourteen magistrates at $4,000, procurador general and treasurer at $4,000 each, three secretaries at $3,000, minor officials and "seminario judicial" $4,800) earned $107,766, of which $89,409 was paid and $18,357 went over.

There are thirty-seven district courts in the different principal cities, whose magistrates receive from $2,000 to $4,000, but generally about $3,000. These, with the minor officials and expenses, earned $247,313, were paid $209,224, while $38,089 went over.

Résumé of department of judiciary.

Earned	$422,109
Paid	354,748
Over	67,361

4.

The secretary for foreign affairs receives $8,000, has a chief clerk at $4,500, a chief of the diplomatic branch for America and for Europe, Asia, and Africa at $3,000 each; three subordinates at $2,000; five at $1,500, one at $1,200; two translators, one for English $1,500, one for German $700; thirteen writers at $803 down to $500. Cost, $53,220; paid, $44,787; over, $8,433.

The diplomatic service is: Minister to United States, $15,000; to Central America, $10,000; to Spain and Portugal, $15,000; to France, $15,000; to Great Britain, $15,000; to Germany, $15,000; to Italy, $10,000; to Belgium, $10,000.

These, with their secretaries and other expenses, were credited $147,435; paid, $103,992; over, $43,443.

Under head of general foreign office expenses the sum of $42,777 was earned, $41,186 paid, and $1,591 went over.

The keeping of the archives cost $8,734, of which $7,842 was paid and $892 went over.

The traveling expenses of, and incidental payments to, the diplomatic and consular officers were: Earned, $43,364; paid, $40,943; over, $2,421.

The consuls receive salary as follows: New York, $5,000; Hamburg, Liverpool, Paris, and San Francisco, $4,000; Havana, New Orleans, Bordeaux, Havre, and St. Nazaire, $3,000; Brownsville, $2,500; and smaller salaries at a few other points. For these there was credited as earned $78,038; paid, $59,504; over, $18,534.

Résumé for department of foreign affairs.

Earned	$373,568
Paid	298,254
Over	75,314

5.

The home secretary receives $8,000, his chief clerk $4,500, and five chiefs of division $3,000. His office, including salaries and office expenses, cost $55,296; paid, $46,346; over, $8,950.

The school for the blind has a director at $1,200, and a small corps of instructors. It cost $16,819; paid, $16,487; over, $332.

The school of arts and works for women has a director at $1,200, instructors from $602 to $183, and cost, including $4,200 for food, $21,322; paid, $20,921; over, $401.

House for foundling infants has a director at $1,200, with $6,000 for expenses; earned, $7,201; paid, $7,022; over, $179.

The superior board of health has seven members at $1,402, inspector of food and drinks, keeper of vaccine; earned $21,859; paid, $19,460; over, $2,399.

The government of the Territory of Lower California is delegated to a jefe politico at $4,000, with most of the powers of a governor with us, and has subprefects in the various portions of the Territory. The amount earned was $14,848; paid, $12,123; over, $2,725.

The rural guards of the same Territory, 48 in number, were credited $13,676; paid, $13,234; over, $442.

Scholastic expenses in the Territory were $10,000, all paid.

Judicial expenses of the Territory, earned, $1,680; paid, $1,630; over, $50.

The home secretary has under his orders certain gendarmes. Of these the mounted rural police, some 1,700 men, in nine corps, have each a commandant at $2,520, a chief of battalion at $1,800, a paymaster at $1,400, three first sergeants at $1,260, twelve second sergeants at $720, and 188 guards at $405. These were credited $858,332; paid, $830,188, and the balance of $28,144 went over.

The mounted district police consist of some 70 officers; commander, $2,000; chief of detail, $1,602; three officers at $1,000; fourteen at $803; minor officers and 230 guards at $274, with forage, horses, and clothing. The foot police consist of 83 officers, 1,080 guards at $1 per day; 130 auxiliary guards at 50 cents, with clothing. These two bodies were credited $725,448, paid $708,334, and the balance of $17,114 went over.

The purchase of horses and fittings cost $67,991, of which $37,260 were paid and $30,731 unpaid.

The prefects, four at $1,803, in the federal district, cost, with minor officers and expenses, $15,812, paid $14,371, over $1,441.

The general expenses of the home office include printing and printers ($28,000), writers, telegrams, celebrations ($8,000), support of federal criminals ($47,000), hospitals, gifts ($40,000), building penitentiary; and were $174,468, of which $156,988 was paid and $17,480 unpaid.

The general post-office has an administrator at $4,500, heads of division at $3,000, and other employés. These, with inspection, printing, etc., cost $209,982, paid $136,991, over $72,991.

The post-offices in all the country, salaries and expenses, were $323,500; carrying mail $359,845, a total of $684,345, of which $632,224 was paid and $52,121 went over.

The postmaster at Vera Cruz received $2,628, and only a few others get over $1,000 per annum.

The mail agents on subsidized railways and steam-ships cost in salaries $44,400; paid $39,278; over $5,122.

The subventions to steam-ship lines were:

Line.	Earned.	Paid.	Due.
Pacific Mail	$30,000	$4,000	$26,000
Alexandre	98,000	64,000	34,000
Morgan	4,200	.....	4,200
California	19,000	.....	19,000
Regil & Co	9,600	9,600	.....
Bulnes	2,125	2,125	.....
Total	162,925	79,725	83,200

The territory of Tepic (a fractional year) cost:

Jefatura, etc., $9,865; paid, $6,878; over, $2,987.

The judicial expenses were $2,905; paid, $2,854; over, $51.

The gendarmes for the territory cost $9,021; paid, $8,975; over, $46.

The printing expenses were $2,947; paid, $2,873; over, $74.

Résumé for home office.

Earned	$3,131,142
Paid	2,804,162
Over	326,980

6.

The expenses in the department of justice and public instruction were, for a secretary at $8,000, chief clerk at $4,500, two chiefs of division at $3,000, etc., a total of $34,579; paid, $28,578; over, $6,001.

The superior court of the federal district is composed of a president and seventeen magistrates at $4,000, three secretaries at $3,000, etc., and cost $105,096; paid, $86,130; over, $18,966.

The five subordinate civil courts in the district each have a judge at $4,000. Their cost was $66,053; paid, $56,224; over, $9,829.

The five criminal courts have also each a judge at the same salary and cost $40,249; paid, $34,163; over, $6,086.

There are five police courts, whose judges receive $3,500, and whose total cost was $40,184; paid, $34,490; unpaid, $5,694.

In the ministerio publico are a procurador at $5,000; ten agents at $3,000, and seven defenders of the poor at $2,400. The total cost of the office was $55,902; paid, $45,173; due, $10,279.

There are eight minor courts, whose judges receive $2,400. Their entire cost was $42,428, of which $36,634 was paid and $5,794 unpaid.

The register of transfers, liens, etc., gets $3,000, has two assistants at $2,000, and the expenses of his office were $15,408; paid, $13,275; due, $2,133.

The director of the judicial archives gets $2,000, and his office cost $5,472; paid, $4,928; due, $544.

The medico-legal council cost $7,175; paid, $6,285; due, $890.

The judicial notifier, including $4,340 for printing "Boletin," cost $6,022; paid, $5,843; due, $179.

Services and expenses of the palace of justice cost $3,487; paid $3,407; due $80.

The seven minor courts in the district outside the city cost $25,764; paid $23,044; due $2,720.

The administration of justice in Lower California is committed to a superior tribunal whose magistrate gets $3,000, a court of first instance in the south, in the center, and in the north, a minor court at San José del Cabo, and the public ministry. The total cost was $36,731; paid $29,634; over $7,097.

In the territory of Tipic there is also a superior tribunal and twelve minor courts, all of which cost $38,860; paid $31,260; over $7,600.

The payments made to substitutes in all the federal courts of the country cost $30,809; paid $25,280; due $5,529.

The extraordinary expenses of the department of justice in all the country cost $34,537; paid $31,319; due $3,218.

The governing committee of public instruction cost $3,531; paid $3,213; due, $318.

The secondary school for girls in the capital has a lady director at $1,500; a lady subdirector at $1,000; a secretary (male) at $1,200; professors, both male and female, of mathematics, physics, Spanish, geography, history, book-keeping, domestic economy, physiology, and hygiene, manual labor, pedagogy, horticulture, at $1,200, and other teachers at lower wages. The total cost was $51,123; paid $45,884; due $5,139.

The national preparatory school has a director at $2,000, and professors of the ancient, modern, and Nahuatl languages, the arts, sciences, etc., at $1,200 and $1,000, and cost $70,767; paid $62,540; due $8,227.

The school of jurisprudence has a director at $2,000; professors of eloquence, of Roman, natural, Mexican, constitutional, international, and penal law, etc., at $1,200. The cost was $26,089; paid $23,032, unpaid $3,057.

The school of medicine has a director at $2,000, and twenty-two professors at $1,400 and $1,200. The total cost was $56,196; paid $50,034; due $6,162.

The academy of medicine cost $1,841; paid, $4,776; over, $65.

The school of commerce has a director at $1,500, and various professors at $1,200 and $1,000. The total expense was $22,642: paid, $20,606; due, $2,036.

The school of fine arts has a director at $1,200, and various professors at $1,500 to $1,200; the cost was $36,202; paid, $32,860; due, $3,342.

The national conservatory of music has a director at $2,000; five professors at $1,200; others at lower salaries; and cost $44,731; paid, $40,151; due, $4,580.

The school of arts and manual labor has a director at $2,000; five professors at $1,200, etc.; and cost $33,259; paid, $30,447; due, $2,812.

School for deaf and dumb; director at $1,500 and assistants; cost $14,012; paid, $13,357; due, $655.

The national museum has a director at $1,500; professors of mineralogy, paleontology, zoology, and botany, at $1,201; $10,000 for repairs, purchases, etc., and cost $20,089; paid, $18,712; due, $1,377.

The national library: director, $2,500; books purchased, $7,821; cost, $23,674; paid, $22,258; due, $1,416.

There are eleven national primary schools in the city. The director of each receives $1,200, and their total cost was $63,462; paid, $60,502; due, $2,960.

The two night primary schools, one for men and one for women; cost $4,941; paid, $4,663: due, $278.

The academy and the school for teachers, normals, cost $3,983; paid, $3,746; due, $237.

The general expenses for public instruction were: National library, $8,400; books for premiums, $2,592; premiums, $3,162; rents, $8,486, etc., a total of $44,358; paid, $41,080; due, $3,278.

The scholarships and pensions granted were: In the preparatory school, to 38 pupils, $8,060; in the school of jurisprudence, to 18 persons, $4,502; medicine, 17 pupils, $4,434; fine arts, 18 pupils, $4,064; manual labor, 26 pupils, $6,215; deaf and dumb, 39 pupils, $8,130; abroad, three, $596. The total cost was $36,361; paid, $36,238; due, $123.

A subvention of $15,000 is given to the College of the Paz, and other subventions earned made $26,462; paid, $25,612; due, $850.

Resumé for department of justice and public instruction.

Earned	$1,175,379
Paid	1,035,378
Due	140,001

7.

In the department of public works the secretary has a salary of $8,000, chief clerk $4,500, four chiefs of division at $3,000, seven officials at $2,000, five at $1,803, seventeen at from $1,602 to $1,000, three engineer inspectors at $3,000 each, sixty-eight clerks, secretaries, etc., from $963 to $361, servants, etc.

The total expenses were $103,400; paid, $89,767; over, $14,633.

The statistical and geographical bureau has a chief at $3,000, one officer at $2,000, five at $1,500, keeper of archives, etc., and cost $19,064; paid, $16,682; over, $2,382.

The meteorogical observatory has a director at the central office at $3,000, with two observers at $2,000 and $1,200, assistants at $723, and a director at the Mazatlan office at $2,400. The astronomical observatory at Tacubaya has a director ($3,000) and four assistants. The total cost was $22,733; paid, $19,559; over, $3,174.

The boundary commission for the Guatemala frontier has a chief engineer at $6,000, and an astronomical engineer at $4,800. The commission cost, including $11,352 expenses, $35,477; paid, $28,122; due, $7,355.

The commission to establish monuments along the American frontier cost for expenses $974; all unpaid.

The geographical exploring expedition (mostly for Lower California) has a chief engineer at $6,000, a second at $4,000, and a force of assistants, all costing $49,800; paid, $40,208; over, $9,592.

The colonization expenses, including commissions, etc., were $40,103; paid, $29,088; unpaid, $11,015.

The subventions to steamships were:

Line.	Earned.	Paid.	Due.
Mexican Navigation	$21,600	$21,600	.....
Mexican Transatlantic Company	292,500	129,500	$163,000
Spanish Transatlantic Company	4,963	4,963	.....
	319,063	156,063	163,000

The mint at Oaxaca, not leased, has a director at $2,000, and the assay office in Mexico a chief assayer at $3,000. These two offices cost $21,813; paid, $19,728; due, $2,085.

The expenses of the national telegraph are provided for in bulk and the amounts paid as provided by the secretary.

The director-general gets a salary of $3,000, the chief of the central office $2,400, and some forty others in the central office get smaller pay.

The country is divided into zones and these into divisions. A chief of zone gets about $1,600, and of division about $1,300. The station chiefs get from about one thousand down to a few hundred dollars. The total expenses of the offices already established was $453,694; paid, $389,187; due, $64,507.

The preservation and establishment of lines cost $463,311; paid, $233,672; due, $229,639.

The national palace, that of Chapultepec, and public monuments cost, for repairs, lights, service, etc., $77,495; paid, $69,411; due, $8,084.

There are some fourteen lights on the coasts.

An inspector-general gets $3,000, and the total cost was $19,689; paid, $18,563; due, $1,126.

Subventions to railways were as follows:

Road.	Earned.	Paid.	Due.
Mexican Central	$560,000	.....	$560,000
Campeche & Kalkini	96,000	.....	96,000
Intercoceanic, etc	83,542	$67,542	16,000
Toluca, etc	21,000	.....	21,000
	760,542	67,542	693,000

The sum of $1,630 was earned by the government director of the Mexican Vera Cruz railway in London, but none of this sum was paid.

Inspectors of railway traffic cost $14,804; paid, $11,785; due, $3,018.

The director of the Pueblo and Texmelucan Railway cost $1,206; paid, $1,028; due $178.

The Tehuantepec Railway cost, indemnity, $75,000; repairs, etc., $98,800; inspector, $3,925; and minor expenses a total of $181,164; paid, $179,382; due, $1,782.

Roads, bridges, etc., cost, including $44,050 for paving in the capital, $76,236; paid, $69,094; due $7,142.

The road from Querétaro to Jalpam cost $15,990; all paid.

Drainage of the Valley of Mexico cost $63,375; paid, $60,898; due, $2,477.

Inspection of bridges and works cost (inspector $3,500) $5,798; paid, $4,864; due, $934.

Works at various ports, $17,647; paid, $11,250; due, $6,397.

The bureau for studying, mining, agriculture, and industries cost $25,173; paid, $15,994; due, $9,179.

The school of engineers has a director at $2,000, some twenty professors at $1,200, and cost $48,286; paid, $43,035; due, $5,251.

The Pachuca school of mining, etc., cost $13,408; paid, $12,452; due, $956.

The National School of Agriculture has a director at $2,500, twenty-five professors at $1,000 to $2,000, and cost $56,949; paid, $48,335; due, $8,614.

The Agricultural Farm School in the federal district has a corps of five professors at $1,200 to $2,400, and cost $17,564; paid, $15,052; due, $2,512.

That at the colony "Porfirio Diaz" cost $14,708; paid, $14,350; due, $358.

Pensions of the department of public works in the schools of engineering, preparatory, agriculture, etc., and abroad, usually from $100 to $400 each, amounted to $44,495; paid, $32,346; due, $12,149.

Various other extraordinary expenses of this department were: Printing, $30,000; inspectors of forests, etc., $14,324; rent of mint, Chihuahua, $7,434; debts remitted to employés, $5,000; freights, etc., $18,587; New Orleans Exposition, $124,344; all other, $103,672. Total earned, $303,361; paid, $270,366; due, $32,995.

Resumé for department of public works.

Earned	$3,288,954
Paid	1,982,814
Due	1,306,140

8.

The treasury department proper has a secretary at $8,000, chief clerk $4,500, some thirty subordinate officials at $2,000 to $3,500, and a force of writers, etc., at from $500 to $963. The total cost was $182,397, of which $154,085 was paid, and $28,312 unpaid.

The treasurer-general receives a salary of $6,000, the auditor $5,000, the cashier and chief book-keeper each $4,000, some 25 subordinate officers at $2,000 to $3,000, 140 at $1,000 to $2,000, and some 240 writers, money-counters, porters, etc., at an average of $500 to $800. The total cost of the office was $434,116; paid, $374,646; due, $59,470.

There are 38 custom-houses, 10 of which cost over $40,000 each. Many custom-houses have dependencies where minor operations can be effected.

The plant of the Vera Cruz office is as follows: Collector, $5,000; auditor, $4,000; 6 vistas at $3,500; 6 officials at or over $2,000; 10 officials (at or over) $1,000; 21 writers, $600 to $800; 2 money-counters ($723), and 3 porters at $602; commander of guards, $3,500; second commander, $3,000; 15 mounted guards at $1,200; 8 supernumerary guards at $600; 40 foot guards, at $1,000; minor guards, etc.

The Matamoras office: Collector, $3,500; auditor, $2,500; 3 officials, $1,000 to $1,500; 7 writers at $700; commander of guards, $2,000; second commander, $1,500; 20 guards, at $1,000; 8 guards at $480; other minor employés.

A subordinate office usually has a chief at $800 to $1,200, an assistant at $200 less, and 6 to 12 guards at $600, and minor employés.

The total cost of these thirty-eight custom-houses with their dependencies was as follows:

Custom-houses.	Earned.	Paid.	Due.
Acapulco	$27,220	$24,152	$3,069
Altata	11,257	10,148	1,103
Ascension	11,264	10,101	1,160
Bahia de la Magdalena	7,569	6,829	744
Cabo de San Lucas	7,647	6,063	1,583
Camargo	11,836	10,563	1,278
Campeche	34,830	30,682	4,141
Coatzacoalcos	24,484	21,893	2,590
Frontera	47,160	42,130	5,039
Guaymas	42,593	37,484	5,105
Guerrero	15,144	13,619	1,520
Isla del Carmen	26,415	23,725	2,695
La Paz	19,722	17,547	2,178
Laredo de Tamaulipas	46,345	40,417	5,928
Manzanillo	40,806	35,574	5,232
Matamoros	50,532	44,814	5,718
Mazatlan	60,295	53,147	7,148
Mier	14,733	13,106	1,627
Nogales	25,230	21,837	3,393
Palominas	12,847	11,349	1,498
Paso del Norte	58,854	50,889	7,965
Piedras Negras	33,802	29,742	4,060
Presidio del Norte	14,321	12,413	1,908
Progreso	67,808	60,130	7,678
Puerto Angel	5,207	4,813	394
Quitovaguita	10,275	9,041	1,234
Salina Cruz	14,953	13,427	1,526
Santa Rosalia	5,566	4,992	574
San Blas	36,497	32,421	4,076
Sasabe	14,423	12,610	1,813
Soconusco	20,846	18,903	1,943
Tampico	45,437	40,479	4,958
Tijuana	7,598	5,753	1,845
Todos Santos	11,200	9,918	1,282
Tonala	15,535	14,255	1,280
Tuxpan	18,195	16,126	2,069
Vera Cruz	182,826	158,640	24,186
Zapaluta	22,439	18,303	4,136
Total	1,123,711	988,035	135,676

Cost	$1,123,711
Paid	988,036
Due	135,677

To these should be added the following:

	Earned.	Paid.	Over.
Office expenses	$45,413	$45,349	$64
Vessels	3,595	3,595	.....
Rent	15,000	15,000	.....
	64,008	63,944	64

Inspection of customs and fiscal agencies cost, for 7 inspectors, at $3,000 to $5,694 each, and other expenses, a total of $31,732; paid, $26,078; due, $5,654.

The gendarmería fiscal is a large force mostly in northern Mexico to guard the line and interior ways of commerce and detect smugglers.

There is a commander, at $6,000; 2 chiefs, at $4,000; 22 officers, at $2,000 or over; 60 officers, at $1,000 or over; 12 writers, at $600 or thereabouts. About 230 guards, at $729 to $750, and minor employés. The total cost was $627,555; paid, $537,318; due, $90,237.

There are jefaturas, or federal fiscal agencies, in various cities who receive the money daily from the custom-houses. The chiefs get from $1,500 to $3,000, and the total cost for salaries of 30 such offices was, earned, $187,064; paid, $162,534; due, $24,530.

These also incurred expenses amounting to $8,357, all of which were paid.

The general stamp office has an administrator, $4,000; auditor, $3,000; 24 officials, $1,000 to $2,800, and a force of writers, etc.

Including $238,470 for commissions and $7,867 for inspector's traveling expenses, the total cost was $343,944; paid, $334,970; due, $8,974.

The printing of stamps is committed to a bureau whose director has a salary of $4,000; a subdirector, at $3,000, with engravers at from $2,400 to $1,000, pressmen, etc. The total cost was $97,934; paid, $93,421; due, $4,513.

The national lottery is managed by an administrator, $3,500; auditor, $2,000; treasurer, $2,000; five officials at $1,000 or over; writers, etc., and cost $20,318; paid, $19,752; due, $2,566.

The principal stamp office in the federal district has an administrator at $4,000, an auditor, $3,500; treasurer, $3,000; two vistas at $3,000, 52 other officers at $1,000 to $2,500; a large force of guards and inspectors, writers, etc. The total cost was $224,336; paid, $197,363; due, $26,973.

Contributions in the federal district are managed by a director, $4,000; auditor, $3,000; treasurer, $2,500; 23 officers at $1,000 to $2,400; receivers, writers, etc. The cost was $92,918; paid, $83,677; due, $8,541.

The federal rents in the Territory of Lower California required an administrator, $2,400; one officer at $1,500, one at $1,000, and cost, $8,898; paid, $7,778; due, $1,110.

Those of the Territory of Tepic cost $40,121; paid, $36,813; due, $3,308.

There was paid out to a large number of individuals on the civil list, in small sums, usually about $500 (two got $10,000 each) in the district, $757.54; in the States, $36,230, and some $35,000 to retired, superannuated, and pensioned employés, a total cost of $166,975; paid, $104,343; due, $62,632.

On the military list are a large number of names. For the federal district are some 250, four at $4,500, five over $3,500, seventeen over $2,000, and the others less sums. On the list of military monte pio in the district are some 425 others, of which 43 got over $1,000. About 130 are on the district retired list, six getting from $4,000 to $5,000, forty over $1,000 and up to $3,000. There are some 300 in the States, of whom seventeen got from $4,500 to $6,000; over 120 got from $1,000 to $3,000, and the others smaller sums. The cost was $1,103,426; paid, $660,409; due, $443,017.

To this must be added new declarations, costing $4,886; paid, $2,809; due, $2,077.

There were extraordinary expenses of the treasury department, not more particularly stated, of $246,434; paid, $205,543; due, 840,891.

Printing and books for the department cost $34,617; paid, $20,920; due, $13,696. Minor expenses, $902; paid, $844; due, $58.

The cost of public buildings, new and old, and for vessels and boats was $228,674; paid, $207,366; due, $21,308.

PUBLIC DEBT.

Under this head the treasury department paid out as follows:

For salaries and expenses of the committee, $7,261; paid, $6,064; due, $1,197.

Tenth payment of the American debt, $296,066.05, paid in full and in United States coin.

Balances against the treasury for the year 1884–'85, paid, $484,385.

Arrears to mints, $75,000.

Funding and interests of the floating debt, $1,495,070.

Expenses of convert'ng the public debt, $190,472.

Purchase of the Tehuantepec Railway, cost, $76,000; paid, $16,000; due, $60,000.

Funding public debt by sales of lands and special contracts, $1,169,987.

Expenses of conversion, $97,948; paid, $31,976; due, $65,972.

Costs of premiums and exchange, $972,062.

Total paid on debts, not counting salaries, $4,731,018.

Less increased as above, $125,971.

Résumé of treasury department.

Total expenses	$10,136,878
Paid	9,026,096
Due	1,110,782

9.

The secretary of state for war and navy has a salary of $8,000, a chief clerk at $4,500, two cavalry colonels at $2,714, one infantry at $2,466, lieutenant-colonel cavalry, $1,807; of infantry, $1,652; three first captains of cavalry at $1,140; one of infantry at $960, a second captain of cavalry at $960, one of infantry, $840, two lieutenants of cavalry at $780, three of infantry at $720, two ensigns at $720, three sublieutenants of infantry, $660; and an assessor at $3,000. The total cost, including small sums for expenses and printing, was $48,485; paid, $42,779; due, $5,706.

The general officers were five generals of division at $6,000, twenty-one generals of brigade at $4,500, fifteen assessors at $3,004 and expenses. The cost was $151,464; paid, $127,009; due, $24,455.

The supreme court of military justice and the courts of military instruction cost, for a general of division, $6,000; eight of brigade at $4,500, six colonels and minor officers, a total of $84,718, of which $70,439 was paid and $14,369 went over.

The staff corps, working on the map of the country, cost, for a general colonel, $4,500; 5 colonels at $2,826, 10 lieutenant-colonels at $1,807, 12 majors at $1,560, 22 first captains at $1,140, 22 second at $960, 48 lieutenants at $780, and expenses, $125,289; paid, $112,012; due, $13,277.

The military college has as director a colonel of engineers, professor of military art and history, $2,829; lieutenant-colonel, $1,810; major at $1,562, lieutenant, $781; surgeon professor, $1,201; 30 professors at $1,201, others at less salaries, 16 sublieutenant students at $661, two companies having 2 first captains, $1,142; 2 second, $963; 4 lieutenants, $781; 2 first sergeants, $310; 10 second sergeants, $299; 20 corporals at $285; 250 students at $274, band of 8 at $183; forage for 34 horses, $2,730; service, expenses, etc., and cost, $173,304; paid, $160,984; due, $12,320.

The department of engineers has a general of brigade at $4,500, 4 colonels at $2,826, 4 lieutenant-colonels at $1,807, 5 majors at $1,560, 16 captains, 11 lieutenants, guards, etc. The total cost, including $55,000 for freights and $92,000 for repairs of quarters, was $260,529; paid, $229,348; due, $31,181.

The battalions of sappers cost $106,476; paid, $105,438; due, $1,038.

The artillery department has a general of brigade, $4,500; and minor officers. The cost was $17,615; paid, $15,120; due, $2,495.

There are four battalions and one squadron of artillery. These cost $627,730; paid, $588,952; due, $38,778.

Ordnance, etc., cost $59,220; paid, $56,183; due, $3,037.

Manufacture of arms, 34,011; paid, $32,898; due, $1,113.

Casting cost $33,798; paid, $32,394; due, $1,404.

Manufacture of powder, $18,352; paid, $17,345; due, $1,007.

The military school of theory and practice has a general colonel, $2,829; major, $1,562; lieutenant, etc., and cost $6,305; paid, $5,429; due, $876.

There are four companies of fixed artillery—one at Matamoros, Mazatlan, Vera Cruz, and Tampico. These cost $57,192; paid $49,644; due $7,548.

The gendarmería militar has a colonel of cavalry, $2,716; two first captains, $1,201; two second captains, $1,022; lieutenants, ensigns, etc., with 172 guards, at $361 each; forage for 204 horses, $20,104; forage for 16 mules, $1,285; washing, $1,126, etc.; and cost $111,228; paid $102,872; due $8,356.

The infantry staff has a general of brigade, $4,500; two colonels, at $2,467; two lieutenant-colonels, at $1,653; three majors, at $1,471; three first and six second captains at $964 and $843; and twelve lieutenants, at $723. The cost was $32,419; paid $27,977; due $4,442.

There are ten regiments of infantry on a peace footing, each having 1,504 soldiers, 37 commissioned and 142 non-commissioned men, and the band of musicians. Their pay is: Colonel, $2,466; lieutenant-colonel, $1,652.40; major, $1,468.80; adjutant first captain, $1,140; subadjutant sublieutenant, $660; first sergeant cornet, $360; corporal cornet, $135; music, $6,000; 4 cartmen, at $180; forage for 32 freight mules, each $79.20; 4 first captains, at $960; 4 second captains, at $840; 12 lieutenants, at $720; 12 sublieutenants, at $660; 4 first sergeants, at $360; 26 second sergeants, at $234; 72 corporals, at $135; 4 corporals of laborers, at $135; 20 cornets, at $112.50; 1,504 soldiers, in 72 squads of 7 each, at $112.50; washing for 600 individuals, at $9; extra rations, etc., on six days, $1,167.74; paper, etc.—for colonel, $96; major, $60; adjutant, $24; subadjutant, $12; 4 first captains, $24; 4 first sergeants, $12.

The total amount appropriated for one regiment is $126,874.34, and for the twenty $2,537,486.80.

The total amount earned during the year was $2,281,437; paid, $1,696,054; due, $585,383.

The cavalry staff has a colonel, at $2,714; lieutenant-colonel, at $1,807; 2 majors, at $1,560; 3 first captains, at $1,140; 4 second, at $960, and 7 lieutenants, at $780. The cost was $23,869; paid, $20,817; due, $3,052.

There are 10 regiments of cavalry on a peace footing, each containing 384 soldiers, 37 commissioned, 104 non-commissioned men, and the band. Their pay is as follows: Colonel, $2,714.40; lieutenant-colonel, $1,807.20; major, $1,560; adjutant, first captain, $1,140; subadjutant, ensign, $720; first sergeant trumpeter, $360; first sergeant saddler, $360; 2 veterinarians at $360; 1 corporal of trumpeters, $157.50; band for regiment, $6,000; 4 servants at $180, 4 first captains at $1,140, 4 second captains at $960, 12 lieutenants at $780, 12 ensigns at $720, 4 first sergeants at $360, 24 second sergeants at $270, 52 corporals at $157.50, 384 soldiers in 48 squads at $135, 12 trumpeters, $135; 4 cartmen, $180; forage for 459 horses at $79.20, washing, etc., for 453 at $9, extra rations, etc., on 6 days, $1,087.11; paper, etc., for colonel $96, for major $60, for adjutant $24, for subadjutant $12, for first captain, at $24, for first sergeant at $12, forage for 32 mules at $79.20.

The amount appropriated for 1 regiment was $157,336.41, and for the 10 regiments a total of $1,573,364.10. The amount actually earned by these 10 regiments is stated at $1,498,757, paid $1,173,152, due $325,605.

The medical department has a surgeon, colonel in chief, another as inspector, both at $2,626; a major at $1,560, second captain $960, and 2 sublieutenants at $660. These, with the ambulance train and company of invalids, cost $53,312, paid $51,184, due $3,128.

The hospital of instruction and practice in Mexico has a general of brigade; 5 surgeons with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, 1 with rank of major, 2 with that of first captain, 2 of second captain, and minor officers. The cost was $21,334, paid $19,220, due $2,114.

There are military hospitals at Vera Cruz, Puebla, Guadalajara, San Luis, Matamoros, Tepic, Mazatlan, and Tampico, costing from $4,000 to $8,000 per annum. The total cost was $41,711, paid $33,763, due $7,948.

There were costs for ambulances, etc., $15,000, of which $4,691 was paid and $10,309 unpaid.

There are physicians, surgeons, and veterinarians with regiments, corporations, and vessels of war. Of these forty-one have the rank of major, at $1,560; the six on board vessels of war get $240 extra when on service. There are also four surgeons, one of the rank of colonel and three lieutenant colonel, for the inspection of military posts, and fifteen veterinary surgeons, one with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, four of major, four of first and four of second captain, and two of lieutenant apprentices. Their cost for the year was $83,172; paid, $69,739; due, $13,433.

Under the head of military supervision the sum of $60,000 was earned and paid in full.

The national battalion of invalids has a lieutenant-colonel, four captains, four lieutenants, etc., and cost $47,507; paid, $45,562; due, $1,945.

For wounded and pensioned the expense of $27,839 was incurred, of which $19,469 was paid, leaving unpaid $8,370.

In the naval bureau a chief with rank of colonel gets $3,000, two officers $1,200, and four clerks $600.

The amount earned was $7,811, paid $6,621, due $1,190.

The department of the gulf has a commander at $3,000, and an inspector of ports $2,100. The total cost was $6,524, paid $5,374, due $1,150.

Under the head of ships and vessels of war, revenue cutters, etc., were the following expenses:

	Earned.	Paid.	Due.
Steam-ship Mexico	$24,576	$23,119	$1,457
Steam-ship Independencia	28,102	27,968	134
Steam-ship Xicotencatl	10,511	10,085	426
Steam-ship Demócrata	31,065	27,409	3,656
Steam-ship Libertad	28,541	26,364	2,177
Steam-ship Juarez	17,618	14,432	3,186
Resguardo Mazatlan	9,447	9,151	296
Resguardo Tampico	8,999	6,138	2,861
Fuel	44,000	15,805	28,195
Repairs	52,000	6,853	45,147
All other	34,823	29,434	5,389
Total	289,682	196,758	92,924

The arsenals, two in number, one at Campeche and one "Manuel Gonzalez" at Acapulco, have each a director and a naval engineer at $3,000, an auditor at $2,400, minor officials and expenses. The total cost was $16,318, paid $14,033, due $2,285.

The floating dock "Pedro Saenz de Baranda," has a captain at $2,100, machinists, etc. It cost (including $80,000 for equipments) $83,013, paid $82,743, due $270

There are naval schools at Campeche and Mazatlan, each having a director at $2,100, one professor at $1,200, four at $960, two teachers at $600, and small expenses. The total was $25,125, paid $22,280, due $2,845.

There are pilots, mates, marine guards, and apprentice engineers, who get from $600 to $240 per annum. These cost $14,380, paid $7,581, due $6,799.

There is a captain of the port at principal ports, who gets about $1,000 a year, with guards, boats, and generally an interpreter. Those on the gulf cost $41,306; paid $38,412; due $2,894.

The department of the Pacific has a commandant and an inspector, etc., and cost $6,523, paid $5,511, due $1,012.

The captaincies of the port on the Pacific coast cost $39,955, paid $36,696, due $3,259.

Marine expenses, including $1,500 for banners, repairs of boats, etc., cost $4,000, paid $2,318, due $1,682.

The government of the national palace cost for a general of brigade $4,500, two captains, etc., $7,026, paid $5,836, due $1,190.

The offices of chief of staff of plazas and forts have a general of brigade, two colonels, lieutenant-colonel, major, two first captains, three lieutenants, etc., for the military district, and smaller staffs for the plaza in the capital, at the military prison of Santiago Tlabtelolco plaza of Vera Cruz, fortresses of Ulúa and Campeche, etc. They cost $75,946, paid 65,230, due $10,716.

The staff office of the military colonies has three colonels subinspectors at $3,000, three first captains, three lieutenants, etc.

There are two battalions and one company of foot soldiers in Yucatan. Each battalion has a colonel detailed to this service, a major at $1,469, four captains at $840, five lieutenants at $600, twelve sublieutenants at 540, minor officers, etc., and 340 soldiers at $112.50 per annum each. The company has 120 soldiers and proportionate officers. These cost about $130,000.

There is a company of foot soldiers for Lower California of 70 soldiers, with officers, etc.

There are squadrons of cavalry in Chihuahua of two companies, and in Sonora, Durango, and Coahuila of one company each. These have from 80 to 100 men in a company. The total cost of all the above forces was $172,051; paid, $165,095; due, $6,956. Under the head of donatives paid to troops who are legally discharged is a list of some 1,300 persons receiving small sums not exceeding in any case $80. The total amount was $37,566; paid, $34,930; due, $2,636.

Under head of skeleton battalions are five troops, each having a colonel at $1,975; major, $1,175; four first captains, $767; four lieutenants, $577; four sublieutenants, $529; minor officers and expenses and 154 soldiers. The latter get $91.25 per annum each. These cost $191,706; paid, $172,046; due, $19,660.

There is also a skeleton regiment having a colonel at $2,172; a major, $1,248; five first captains at $912; four lieutenants at $624; four ensigns at $577; minor officers and 100 soldiers at $109.50 each. These cost $47,025; paid, $9,733; due, $37,292.

In the general appropriation law the sum of $2,379,563.68 was allowed for auxiliary forces. Of this sum, $50,098 was allowed for the battalion of tiradores de las cruces; $103,225 for No. 23; $110,019 for No. 27; $107,772 for No. 25; $93,490 for No. 26; $97,107 for that of Oaxaca; $105,913 for No. 24; $115,093 for No. 21; $110,668 for No. 22; $45,101 for others; $12,799 for that of Sierra Gorda; $6,179 for that of Tepic, and $13,225 for the escort for the geographical commission. These made, with other expenses, a total for the auxiliary infantry of $974,000; paid, $759,177; due, $414,823.

The auxiliary cavalry cost, for troop No. 1; $116,749; No. 2, $30,930; No. 3, $20,865; No. 5, $52,934; No. 6, $57,966; No. 14, $49,616; Gutierez, $102,681; Regiment No. 1, $26,040: No. 11, $157,055; No. 12, $159,979; No. 13, $111,495, rurales of Tamaulipas, No. 1, $54,957; No. 3, 21,656; troop under Colonel Lopez, $26,491; rurales of Puebla, $27,371; rurales of the first division, $12,024; of Tepic, $19,275; Sonora, $11,380; of Alamos and Hermosillo, $31,614; guerilla expedition in Sonora, $12,372. These, with minor sums, cost $1,135,899, paid $775,203, due $360,396.

Chiefs and officers in commission as auxiliary forces, some 420 officers, were paid sums ranging from $2,828 down to a few dollars. The total cost for these was $226,768, paid $179,882, due $46,886.

Extraordinary expenses of these auxiliary forces were, including $93,883 for clothing, $9,048 for geographical commission in Vera Cruz, $7,904; bounties to soldiers dismissed, $26,016; for supervision, etc., in all, a total cost of $240,618; paid $194,339, due $46,279.

There are a large number, some seventy-three officers, who are on waiting orders, but drawing full salary, for whose pay the sum of $192,000 was appropriated. Among these are ten generals of division at $6,000, and sixty-three of brigade, most of the latter getting $4,500. These cost $237,800, more than the amount allowed; paid $185,444, and the balance of $52,356 was still due.

Eighteen bands of music besides those stated, mostly at $6,000 each, cost $100,750; paid $93.337, due $7,413.

Under head of officers on waiting orders, but not drawing full pay, are some 1,500 names, from a general colonel drawing pay for $2,700 down to ensigns at $722. These cost $1,178,329, paid $959,063, due $219,266.

Clothing for army, navy, hospitals, etc., cost $598,774, paid $598,774.

Repairing armament, etc., and purchase of mules and horses, cost $102,796, paid $88,844, due $13,952.

Extraordinary war expenses and maintenance of military prisoners cost $198,582, paid $177,856, due $20,726.

Military instructors cost $5,564, paid $4,334, due $1,230.

Resumé of the department of war and navy.

Earned $12,145,041, paid $9,837,517, due $2,307,524.

I have stated the amount appropriated by the general law and additions at $42,458,321.

The following summary shows the total appropriation, the amounts earned, and the amounts paid and due for the year.

SUMMARY.

Heads.	Appropriated.	Earned.	Paid.	Due.
Legislative	$1,007,144	$957,373	$788,805	$178,568
Executive	49,250	42,567	26,001	16,566
Judicial	435,595	4[illegible]2,109	354,748	67,361
Foreign	433,763	373,568	298,254	75,314
Home	3,477,381	3,131,142	2,804,162	326,980
Justice, etc	1,413,715	1,175,379	1,035,378	140,001
Public works	8,407,827	3,288,954	1,982,814	1,306,140
Treasury	13,888,721	10,136,878	9,026,096	1,110,782
War and navy	13,284,925	12,168,919	9,858,142	2,310,747
Total	42,458,321	31,696,889	26,164,460	5,532,489

As shown by the above table the House of Deputies and the President authorized the expenditure of $42,458,000. The various departments so reduced the force of employés and other expenses as to have the claims earned against the treasury amount to only $31,697,000, while the amount actually paid was $26,164,000, and the balance, $5,552,000, went over into the floating debt.

As I show in the first paper, the receipts for the year were $28,981,000, and if $26,164,000 is the sum of the payments, the net treasury cash balance should be increased by the difference, $2,717,000. But as $1,170,000 of these receipts were in bonds and other evidences of the floating debt, used in payments of lands, etc., the net cash treasury receipts were only $27,811,000, leaving only $1,547,000 net treasury cash balance to be explained. As the treasury was then only partially recovered from the great deficits of 1883–'84, this net balance was applied toward reducing the debts due the Banco Nacional and others for short time loans. The actual cash on hand reported by the treasurer was only $62,770.68. There were bonds and other obligations, copper money, etc., and accounts due from officers, making a credit in favor of the nation on his books of some $7,839,000.

It is not profitable to follow the various items and conditions of these accounts further than to show that the receipts for the year were some $3,000,000 less than the sums earned against the treasury. This was in a time of profound peace and when every effort was being made by the Government to straighten out the finances and bring the expenditures down to the actual revenues. It must, however, be considered that it was a hard year financially in Mexico. Customs receipts were only $15,395,000, a trifle less than the previous year, and $3,725,000 less than for 1883. Since that date the stamp tax has been steadily increased, and is now so arranged as to bring in an increased sum each year. In

that year also the Government had to pay a very high rate for money loans for short terms to meet fiscal urgencies caused by the immense deficit from the previous (Gonzalez) administration. If under these circumstances the Government came so near making both ends meet, I am confident that with a slight improvement in business these revenues will equal or exceed the necessary Government expenses and leave a small but increasing sum to apply on the public debt. In this connection it is to be noted that if we deduct the amounts paid out on account of the public debt, $4,731,000, there was even in the year under discussion $1,700,000 more receipts than expenses. As the stated receipts were about this sum in bonds and other non-cash items, it will be seen that the running expenses were about equal to the revenues.

When we consider the great area of Mexico, some 763,000 square miles, or 1,921,000 square kilometers; the exceedingly small portion which is agriculturally developed; the extreme sparseness of the population, not exceeding about 10,000,000, or 1⅓ to the square mile; the character of the population, of which probably more than three-fourths are very poor and ignorant, earning and consuming but a small sum annually, it is easily seen that it is a serious problem to so carry on the Government as to keep the expenses down to receipts. Considering her past history and the facts above stated, and allowing amply for all the many failures and shortcomings, the opinion is irresistible that the present Government is deserving of high praise. If this good condition can be kept up vigorously for a few years, the public debt can be funded at favorable rates and the annual interest charge easily met. In this connection it is of interest to consider the proportion of expenditures in each branch. This is shown to be as follows:

Proportion of expenditures in $1,000.

Department.	Appropriated.	Earned.	Paid.	Due.
Legislative	$23+	$30+	$30—	$32+
Executive	1+	1+	1—	3—
Judicial	10+	13+	13+	12
Foreign	10+	12—	11+	14—
Home	83—	100—	107+	59
Justice, etc	33+	37	40—	25+
Public works	200—	103+	76—	236
Treasury	327—	320—	345—	201—
War and navy	313—	384—	377—	418—
	1,000 or 42,458,321	1,000 or 31,696,889	1,000 or 26,164,400	1,000 [illegible]2,489

The first considerable expense is the home office, which earned nearly 10 per cent. or $3,131,142. Of this over $1,500,000 was for rural police and police, and for the federal district. The post-office bureau earned over a million. The expenses of this department can not be greatly reduced, and in fact the postal service must cost more each year. It will, however, bring in more, and hence the net cost will, perhaps, even grow less.

In the department of public works the largest item is for telegraphs, which cost nearly a million, half of which was for repairs and new lines. The operating expenses will necessarily increase each year, but the additional cost will be met by increased earnings and a smaller amount of construction.

For subventions to railways, a large sum ($4,669,500) was noted, and nearly one million earned, but only about $260,000 paid. In past years

APPENDIX.

TAXATION IN INDIA.*

BY GAILLARD HUNT.

According to the census of 1881, 256,000,000 people lived in India. Of this number, British India held 199,043,492 and feudatory India, consisting of states ruled by native chiefs, under the protection of the British Government, 56,604,371. The French settlements had 273,611 inhabitants, and the Portuguese settlements 273,611.

The population of British India is distributed among the twelve governments, or provinces, which constitute it as follows:

[From Hunter's Imperial Gazetteer of India, Volume VI, page 44.]

Name of province.	Area in square miles.	Total population.	Number of persons per square mile.
Government of Madras	141,001	31,170,631	221
Government of Bombay, with Sind	124,122	16,454,414	133
Lieutenant-governorship of Bengal	150,588	66,691,456	433
Lieutenant-governorship of Punjab	106,632	18,850,437	177
Lieutenant-governorship of the Northwestern provinces and chief commissionership of Oudh	106,111	44,107,869	416
Chief commissionership of the Central provinces	84,445	9,838,791	117
Chief commissionership of British Burma	87,220	3,736,771	43
Chief commissionership of Assam	46,341	4,881,426	105
Commissionership of Berar	17,711	2,672,673	151
Commissionership of Ajmeer	2,711	460,722	170
Commissionership of Coorg	1,583	178,302	113
Total for British India	868,465	199,043,492	229

* Prepared in the Department.

The population of the thirteen groups of native States, forming feudatory India, is given below:

[From Hunter's Imperial Gazetteer of India, Volume VI, page 45.]

Name of state.	Area in square miles.	Total population.	Number of persons per square mile.
Under the governor-general in council.			
Rajputana	129,750	10,268,392	79
Hydarabad (Nizam's Dominions)	71,771	9,845,594	137
Central Indian Agency and Bundelkhand	75,079	9,261,907	123
Baroda	8,570	2,185,005	255
Mysore	24,723	4,156,188	169
Kashmir	80,900	1,534,972	19
Manipur	8,000	221,070	27
Under the local governments.			
Native states under Bombay government	73,753	6,941,249	94
Native states under Madras government	8,091	3,001,436	370
Native states under Bengal government	36,634	2,845,405	78
Native states under Punjab government	35,817	3,861,633	106
Native states under Northwestern provinces	5,125	741,750	145
Native states under Central provinces	28,834	1,709,720	59
Total for feudatory India	587,047	56,604,371	96

The provinces of British Burma and Assam are on the extreme east of British India. They have but recently been acquired, are thinly populated, and are under different economic conditions from the rest of British India. If these districts are excluded from the calculation, the population of British India numbers 260 people to the square mile.

Throughout large areas of Bengal two persons have to live on the proceeds of each cultivated acre, or 1,280 persons to each cultivated square mile. In 1880 over six millions of the peasant holdings of Bengal, or two-thirds of the whole, averaged from 2 to 3 acres apiece. Allowing only four persons to the holding for men, women, and children, this represents a population of 24,000,000 struggling to live off of 15,000,000 acres, or a little over half an acre apiece.*

Only 4½ per cent. of this population lives in towns having over 20,000 inhabitants, and about one-tenth of the population in towns where municipal taxation exists. Following is a list of towns and villages of British India in 1881:

[From Hunter's Imperial Gazetteer of India, Volume VI, page 690]

Towns having less than 200 inhabitants	298,161
From 200 to 500 inhabitants	160,284
From 500 to 1,000 inhabitants	68,123
From 1,000 to 2,000 inhabitants	24,979
From 2,000 to 3,000 inhabitants	4,952
From 3,000 to 5,000 inhabitants	2,445
From 5,000 to 10,000 inhabitants	1,064
From 10,000 to 15,000 inhabitants	225
From 15,000 to 20,000 inhabitants	75
From 20,000 to 50,000 inhabitants	96
Upwards of 50,000	53
Total for British India	561,460

Fifty-six per cent. of the population of India is composed of agricultural laborers, 18 per cent. are traders, 16 per cent. laborers, and 10 per

* Hunter's Imperial Gazetteer of India, Vol. VI, p. 46.

cent. are engaged in professional pursuits. Many of those enumerated as traders, laborers, and professional men earn their subsistence directly from and through the agriculturists, and it is estimated that more than 80 per cent. of the population is closely connected with the land.

Mr. James Caird, in his report on the condition of India (1880), says in this connection:

The population of India is more exclusively agricultural than that of most countries, yet the extent of land there cultivated in proportion to the population is the smallest known. A square mile of land in England, cultivated highly, gives employment to 50 persons, in the proportion of 25 men, young and old, and 25 women and boys. If four times this number, or 200, were allowed for each square mile of cultivated land in India, it would take up only one-third of the population. In no agricultural country that I know of are so many people to be seen stalking idly about during the hours of labor as in India. The streets and court-houses and yards are full of idlers; the roads are never empty, and the railway stations and natives' railway carriages are crammed with people. Entering a village at any hour of the day you are surrounded by idlers. Much of this arises from the absence of other occupation than agriculture.*

* * * * * * *

Wherever the population exceeds 1 to the acre, or 640 to the square mile, the pressure of population upon the means of subsistence is so great that the former can not increase, and in such districts it has become practically stationary. In British Burma and Assam, on the other hand, land is plentiful, in some places so plentiful as to yield no rent, and in these provinces population increases rapidly, both from natural causes and in a less degree from immigration. The building of railroads has had some effect in draining off the surplus population of the overcrowded regions into the thinly peopled provinces, but the natives are averse to leaving the region in which they and their ancestors have lived and their immobility has hitherto proved difficult to overcome.

The inhabitants of British India are divided as follows:

Descendants of the Aryan race (Brahmans and Rajputs)	16,000,000
Mixed population, including lower caste Hindoos, aboriginal tribes, and Christians	138,000,000
Mohammedans	45,000,000

The descendants of the Aryans represent the highest type and the aboriginal tribes the lowest.†

Mr. Caird, in his report already quoted from, states that—

British India is more populous than and nearly as extensive as the United Kingdom, France, Austria, Prussia, Italy, Spain, Portugal, Holland, Belgium, and Denmark all combined. It has in itself varieties of language, race, and religion, and differences of climate and soil, not less marked than those of the European states.‡

GOVERNMENT.

To govern a country so vast in area, and embracing such opposite conditions among its people, is the task which Great Britain has undertaken. The supreme authority in India is the governor general in council, who, in turn, is subject to the control of the secretary of state in England. The council of the governor-general consists of the executive council of six official members beside the viceroy, and the legislative council, composed of the same members as the executive council, with the addition of the governor of the province in which the council may be held, certain officials selected by the governor-general from

* Report to Her Majesty's secretary of state on the condition of India, by James Caird, esq., C. B., p. 8.

† Hunter, Vol. VI, p. 52.

‡ Report on condition of India, p. 14.

Bengal, Madras, Bombay, or other provinces, and certain nominated members, representative of the non-official communities. For ordinary administrative purposes the country is partitioned into provinces, each with a government of its own. Certain of the native states are attached to those provinces with which they are most nearly connected geographically. The provinces have a certain degree of independence. Bengal, or rather lower Bengal, occupies a peculiar position. Like the Northwestern provinces and the Punjab, it is administered by a single official with the style of lieutenant-governor. He is controlled by no executive council. There is, however, a legislative council, and in this respect Bengal differs from the Northwestern provinces and the Punjab. The other northern provinces, Assam, Oudh, and the central provinces may be regarded as fragments of the Bengal presidency, which, as thus defined, would embrace all British India not included under Madras or Bombay. The presidencies of Madras and Bombay, including Sindh, retain many marks of their original equality with Bengal. Each has an army and a civil service of its own. The governor of each is appointed direct from England. They have also an executive and a legislative council, whose functions are analogous to those of the councils of the governor-general, and subject to his control, although he seldom exercises his right of interference. To complete the total area under British administration it is necessary to mention British Burma, the central provinces, Assam, Ajmere, Berar, and Coorg. These provinces are under the immediate control of the viceroy.

The unit of administration is the district. The district officer is known variously as collector magistrate, or as deputy commissioner. His chief functions are twofold; he is a fiscal officer and collector of revenue, and a judge both of first instance and of appeal. The total number of districts in British India is about 235, varying greatly in area and population. These districts are again divided into subdistricts, which are the primary units of fiscal administration.

In 1882 a system of local self-government was attempted by Lord Ripon. A net-work of local boards was formed in each district. The members of the boards are chosen, so far as practicable, by election, and the boards have as much independent power as possible. They are, however, under official authority. Sir Richard Temple, in his "Oriental Experiences," says of these boards:

> Thus local funds amounting to several millions sterling annually, roads of many thousands of miles in total length, rustic school-houses numbered by tens of thousands, medical institutions to be counted by hundreds, will be administered by boards elected by electors from the villages of British India.
>
> * * * * * * *

He was constrained to add, however:

> The elective system for local purposes may probably prove to be a plant of slow growth among the rural population of India.

This well-meant attempt to engraft the English system of government upon an oriental people peculiarly conservative in their ideas, has hitherto met with small success, the number of natives exercising their right of franchise being as yet insignificant.

LAND TENURE.

"The British Government," says Sir Henry Mayne,* "like all Eastern sovereigns, claims a large share of the produce of the soil, most of which, however, unlike other Eastern sovereigns, it returns to its subjects

* Village Communities, p. 31, *et seq.*

through the judicial and administrative services which it maintains;" and the determination of who are entitled to the profits of the land and who responsible for the payment of revenue has, he declares, involved the British Indian Government, ever since the very infancy of its dominion, in what he believes to be the most arduous task which a government ever undertook.

*In India there is no absolute ownership of land by the occupant. He is entitled to certain rights and benefits arising from its cultivation, but these privileges are subject to limitation by a superior proprietor. Speaking generally, the tenure of land is of two kinds, viz, ryotwari and zemindari. Originally, throughout all India, the occupant of the land possessed the right to hold and till it subject to the payment of a part of the produce to the government, and the government possessed the correlative right to a share of the produce of the land known as land revenue. This system still prevails generally in Southern India, *i. e.*, in the Bombay and Madras presidencies, and in Berar, Hyderabad, and Mysore, and the native states of the southern peninsula. It is known as ryotwari tenure, the cultivator of the soil being called the ryot.

But in Upper India, *i. e.*, Punjab, Northwestern provinces, Oudh, Bengal, and the Central provinces, the superimposition of a conquering race over a conquered race has introduced a class of men known as "proprietors," who intervene between the actual cultivator of the soil and the government. These "proprietors" have been recognized and confirmed in their rights by the British Government. They are termed zemindars, and the tenure of land thus held is called zemindari tenure. As is the case in ryotwari tenure the cultivator is the ryot.

There should be but two agents entering into the ryotwari tenure, the cultivator and the government, and such is generally the case. There have, however, in certain portions of India where ryotwari tenure prevails crept in a class of under tenants to whom the ryots lease their holdings, reserving to themselves all rent except that portion which they pay as revenue to the government.

Under the zemindari tenure three agents have rights in the produce of the soil, *i. e.*, the cultivator (or ryot), the proprietor (or zemindar), and the government. The first pays a rent to the second, and the second pays revenue to the third. The first two classes frequently run into one another, the proprietor in numerous cases tilling his own soil, or a part of it, or sometimes, while he retains superior rights in one part, holding cultivator's rights in another part.

It has always been an accepted principle in India that the occupant of the soil is entitled to remain there from generation to generation, provided he pays the portion of produce demanded by government, or some other superior landlord or proprietor. But in the early attempts at a settlement of tenant rights, the English ideas of proprietorship obscured the rights of the tenants, and a tendency arose for the landlord to become an absolute owner and the cultivator a rack-rented tenant at a competition rent. The law known as Act X of 1859 was passed to arrest this tendency, and in its main outlines this act is still in force. It established the different classes of tenants, declared what were their rights, and decreed how their claims should be adjudicated. The principle established by the act was that undisturbed occupancy, during a period of twelve years, should be the condition for acquiring immunity from arbitrary ejectment, or arbitrary enhancement of rent. The tenants thus

* The facts following are compiled from the report of the Indian Famine Commission, Pt. 11, 1880, page 110, *et seq.*, and from Hunter's Gazetteer of India, Vol. VI, page 444, *et seq.*

became privileged and unprivileged. The former, known as occupancy tenants, can only be ejected from their holdings by decree of court for non-payment of rent; nor can the rent be raised without decree of court rendered for certain specified reasons, the principal one being that the tenant is paying lower rent than is customary among tenants of the same class elsewhere. The unprivileged tenant, or the tenant at will, may be evicted, or his rent may be raised, at the mercy of the landlord. He can acquire occupancy rights, however, by uninterrupted occupancy of the same land for twelve years.

In Punjab, the law known as Act XXVIII of 1868 is in force. It provides that all tenants whose past history, or circumstances, indicated, at the time of the enactment of the law, a privileged position, or who had been recorded in any preceding settlement as entitled to occupancy rights, should be treated in future as having such rights. No provision, however, was made for the future accrual of such rights by reason of the passage of time during the occupation of land by the cultivator as a tenant-at-will. When once an occupancy-tenant's rent has been enhanced by the decree of a rent court, a second suit for such enhancement can not be brought for five years, unless the revenue has been raised meanwhile by a new settlement. The number of tenants of this class is 540,000, and they cultivate an average area of 6½ acres each; but the tenants-at-will are about 1,100,000, with an average holding of only 5.9 acres apiece.

In the Northwestern provinces the occupancy-tenants hold 41 per cent. and the tenants-at-will 31 per cent. of the cultivated land, the balance being tilled by the proprietors themselves. It is estimated that the occupancy-tenants number about 1,500,000, and the tenants-at-will about 1,200,000, the average area cultivated by each tenant being 4.8 and 4 acres, respectively.* Settlements for the payment of revenue in the Northwestern provinces have nearly always been made with the village zemindars, or the village head-men, and they are now the proprietors of the land in nearly every part of the province. The total number of villages is 81,084, averaging about a square mile each. Intermediate between the proprietors (or zemindars) and cultivators are the subproprietors. In cases where subproprietary rights in whole villages existed, the government had option, in making the settlement, to take either the superior or the inferior proprietor. When the two were mutually willing to maintain the connection, the settlement was made with the superior proprietor, and the inferior proprietor paid the government demand with all cesses, and a percentage of not less than 15 per cent. on the government demand. When an engagement was taken from the inferior proprietor, he paid his revenue and cesses to the government, and an addition of 10 per cent. on that demand, which was paid from the treasury to the superior proprietor. The inferior proprietor had the whole management of the village, and took all profits after paying the government demand and the fixed allowance in favor of the superior proprietor. The instances of two rights in the same village are, however, not frequent.

In Oudh, where there were a superior and inferior proprietor, the settlement was always made with the former. The inferior proprietor, if he satisfied certain conditions, was entitled to retain the management, paying the superior proprietor a percentage of the profits. One-eighth of the whole number of villages are held in subsettlement.† Occupancy rights have been conceded as a compromise to those who were

* Report of Famine Commission, Pt. II, pp. 115, 116.
† Hunter, Vol. X, p. 384, *et seq.*

formerly proprietors, and who had not been altogether deprived of their rights by the talukdars.* There are in Oudh nearly 2,000,000 tenants, holding 3.1 acres apiece on an average.†

In Bengal, the broad classification into privileged and unprivileged tenants still exists. No survey having been made, it is impossible to state the number or acrerage of the holdings. The total number of tenants is, however, about 10,000,000, and the following table, which classifies them by the rent they pay, shows how small that area must be, since a five-rupee rent implies a holding of about 2 and 3 acres:

Tenants paying—	
Over 100 rupees	25,241
Over 50 to 100 rupees	119,617
Over 20 to 50 rupees	682,353
Over 5 to 20 rupees	2,789,409
Under 5 rupees	6,136,264
Total	‡9,752,884

The provisions of act X of 1859 being found inadequate to avert large enhancements of rent in Bengal, a thorough inquiry into the causes of such enhancement was made by a government commission in 1879. This commission recommended that the rent of those who had held their land since 1793 should never be raised, and that those who had held for twenty years should be presumed to have held since 1793, and that those who had held for twelve years should have their rights increased. It also proposed that any increase in the value of land, or of the crop, not arising from the agency of the landlord and tenant, should be divided equally between the two. The act of 1859 admitted the tenants who had held for a less period than twelve years to no rights, but the commission of 1879 recommended that a quasi occupancy right be accorded to all tenants who had held for three years. If the landlord increased the rent of such tenants, and the tenants determined to leave rather than pay the increase, the landlord would be obliged to pay a compensation for disturbance and for improvements. A rent law substantially embodying the recommendations of the commission of 1879 was adopted in 1885.§

A considerable portion of the soil of Bengal is the private possession of government, and is managed by the district-revenue officers. The total number of these estates in 1881–'82 was 44,376.‖

In the central provinces the unprivileged tenants-at-will are in the same position as in Bengal and the northwestern provinces. The privileged or occupancy tenants are divided into two classes;—absolute occupancy-tenants, whose rents are fixed for the term of the settlement, and who can mortgage their holdings, and, subject to the landlord's right of pre-emption, transfer them; and conditional occupancy tenants, who are not entitled, in the absence of special local customs, to mortgage or sell, and whose rights in other respects are laid down by the act of 1859. There is also a class of old and well-established tenants who possess a right almost equivalent to proprietary right, but confined to the plat of ground they cultivate. Their numbers are about 15,000.

*A talukdar is one who holds proprietary right in a tract containing a number of villages.

† Report of Famine Commission, Pt. II, 1880, p. 116.

‡ Report of Famine Commission, p. 116, Pt. II, 1880.

§ Hunter, Vol. VI, p. 444, *et seq.* Hunter, Vol. II, p. 308, *et seq.*

‖ Famine Commission Report, Pt. II, 1880, p. 116.

Regarding the other classes of occupants, the following information is on record:

	Number.	Average holdings in acres.
Absolute occupants	149,715	19¾
Conditional occupants	121,807	15½
Tenants-at-will	409,031	14

In Madras ryotwari tenure generally prevails. Certain districts on the sea-board adjoining Bengal are, however, leased to zemindars. This land constitutes one-eighth of the area of Madras. The population of the province has increased from 22,000,000 in 1853 to 31,000,000 in 1881, and the value of cultivated land has increased correspondingly. As a consequence the peasant proprietors have in many cases been able to sublease their holdings to poorer cultivators and live upon the rent.* In 1882 there were over two and a half million tenants holding under the ryotwari tenure.†

In Bombay there is no large class of superior holders like the zemindars. The bulk of the land-holders are peasant proprietors, paying revenue direct to Government and having a heritable and transferable right in their holdings. A class of subtenants has arisen here also.‡

There are also tenants under the holders of land technically called "alienated," viz, land the state's right to receive rent from which has been wholly or in part alienated; and in Guzerat and Konkan there are two small classes of landlords whose land is cultivated by tenants. By the Bombay revenue code of 1879 old tenants are secured in the possession of their holdings as long as they pay the rent fixed by custom or usage, or by decree of a civil court. There is no provision for accrual of occupancy right by reason of possession. The other classes of tenants recognized by law are tenants under agreement and tenants by annual tenancy, and the rent payable by them is determinable in the same way as is the rent of old tenants. The land-holder may, however, enhance the rent according as he is entitled to do so by agreement or usage, or otherwise, and may evict for non-payment. These provisions are applicable generally to all persons holding land from a superior holder or landlord. The tenants of Konkan land-holders, called Khotes, are divided into privileged occupants and ordinary tenants. The right and rents of the former are so secured as to place them in about the same position as occupants under Government. The rent claimable from ordinary tenants of Khotes is, in absence of specific agreement, the same as that paid by occupancy tenants in the same village.§

In British Burmah Government is the sole proprietor of the soil, and deals directly with the cultivator. A new settler is allowed entire exemption from all rent for a limited period. The revenue demanded is small, and the land is plentiful.‖

In Assam also there is abundance of land of good quality awaiting

* Hunter, Vol. VI, p. 445, *et seq.*
† Hunter, Vol. IX, p. 44.
‡ Famine Commission Report, p. 122, *et seq.*
§ Famine Commission, Pt. III, 1880, p. 122, *et seq.*
‖ Hunter, Vol. III, p. 192.

tillage. The tenant in this province holds direct from Government, without interposition of other proprietor.*

With Coorg we have completed our brief survey of the tenure of land in the twelve provinces constituting British India. In this province, as in the two last named, land is plentiful, and the Government has not been met by the same complications as in the more populous countries of India. Here there are what are called *jama* lands, *i. e.*, those held in inalienable tenure by natives having heritable right; other lands are held under ordinary cultivating tenure. Waste lands are sold at auction on application, and held by the purchaser, rent free, for four years.†

THE AGRICULTURISTS.

The classes who live on the land may be divided into (1) those who take no personal share in cultivation, and whose women do not labor; (2) those who themselves work in the fields assisted by their women, but who are assisted by hired labor; (3) those who cultivate entirely by their own work and that of their families—the people of this class help each other during the busy seasons; (4) farm laborers.

The ordinary Indian agriculturist appropriates the produce he raises, or its money value, under the following heads:

Rent due to his landlord or revenue due to the Government, food, seed, hired labor, replacement of implements and live-stock, clothes.

The food is light, 82 pounds per annum being the usual allowance; the clothing generally amounts to 2 to 5 rupees yearly for a working-man or woman, and less for children.‡

In material prosperity, such as the possession of more cattle, better houses, and better clothes, it has been found that the occupancy tenants are superior to those having inferior holdings. Between the latter tenants and the landlords there is an opposition of interests and an increasing hostility. The occupancy tenant is comparatively independent, and possesses a beneficial interest in the land which the landlord has no direct power to regulate. He is entitled to a portion of the profits, and the landlord can not exact from him the full rent which he can obtain from a tenant-at-will. The landlord, consequently, resorts to legal proceedings, and brings suit after suit for the enhancement of rent, and, as he is the more powerful combatant, the result of these suits is frequently unfavorable to the tenant. There is a tendency on the part of the ryots to sublet their lands, or part of them, and to live on the difference between the rents they receive and the revenue they pay to Government. A considerable class of subordinate tenants has thus grown up. They have no permanent interest in the land, and pay such high rents that they must always be in a state of poverty.§

While the wages of labor in centers of industry have risen, the wages of agricultural labor have remained stationary, and are the same now as during the past generation.‖ The share in the produce of the soil which belongs to the proprietor and the Government must, under all circumstances, be paid, and the whole burden of the deficiency in profits of a bad year falls upon the cultivator.¶

*Hunter, Vol. I, p. 362.

† *Id.*, Vol. IV, p. 40.

‡ Note on Economic Condition of the People of India, by I. B. Piele, Famine Commission Report, Appendix I, pp. 162, 163.

§ Famine Commission, Pt., II, p. 117.

‖ Sir R. Temple before Famine Commission, Appendix II, p. 32, 1880.

¶ Note by E. C. Buck on collection of land revenue. Famine Commission Report, Appendix I, p. 170.

The wages of agricultural laborers in the Northwest Provinces and the Punjab vary from 2 annas (about 5 cents) a day for a man and 1½ (3 cents) for a woman and 1 (2½ cents) for a child to 1.8 rupees* and 2 rupees (87.2 cents) per month, and sometimes even 4 rupees per month. The ordinary income of a plowman is computed as 59.6.8 rupees per year and his expenditure as 49.2 rupees, leaving a balance of 10.4.8 rupees.

In Bengal the wages are generally paid partly in kind and partly in money. The laborer lives from hand to mouth, but wages have risen somewhat. There is no record of the amount of wages paid.

In the Central provinces the condition of field laborers is reported as somewhat hopeful. The grain wages are liberal, and laborers often cultivate small holdings of their own. The following is a calculation of yearly expenditures and income of a laborer with a wife and two children able to work:

	Pounds.
Grain wages:	
Man	1,516
Boy	760
	2,276
Family consumption	1,600
	676

	Rupees.
676 pounds, worth	20.00
Money wages	26.12
Total	46.12
Cash expenditure for clothes and condiments	36.00
Balance	10.12

In Berar it is computed that men employed by the year get from 80 to 100 pounds of millet grain per month, and an annual money payment of from 1 to 4 rupees, or if the whole wage is in cash from 32 to 35 rupees with some perquisites. For harvest labor a man is paid 10 pounds of grain (millet) per diem. Day labor is estimated at 32 rupees for a man and 16 rupees for a woman per annum, which meets their expenditure with no surplus.

In Bombay laboring men get in some districts 2 annas per diem; in others 3, and in others 4. In harvest the men get 8 to 10 pounds of grain a day, and the women half that sum. In Madras the rates are about the same. In Hyderabad the wages for common labor are 2 annas a day for a man, and 1 for a woman and boy. Laborers employed throughout the year receive 1.8 rupees per mensem with food, and 2.8 rupees to 4 rupees without it. They could hardly exist without some perquisites.†

The rights of the cultivators to mortgage the public land has made them the slaves of the money-lenders. Government rent must be paid on the day it becomes due, and as the money-lender, or *Bemyia*, is the only capitalist within reach, the cultivator gives a charge on the land, and hands over all his crop to the money-lender as security for payment of cash advances. An account is opened, and from week to week, as he requires food or seed, it is doled out to him by the money-lender. Interest on the money advanced is charged at a rate propor-

* A rupee is equivalent to 43.6 cents.

† Note on the economic condition of agricultural population of India by J. B. Peile. Appendix I, Famine Commission Report, pp. 165–166.

tionate to the risk. If the courts are appealed to by the borrower, they necessarily enforce contracts, and the losing parties are generally the cultivators, who, when reduced to extremities, sometimes resort to riot and bloodshed.* Tenants-at-will, having the least security, are the least in debt, and proprietors having the greatest security are the most heavily burdened. Occupancy tenants rank between the two. The causes of the extraordinary outlay leading to debt are (1) family ceremonies, such as marriages and festivals; (2) a failure of the crops from drought, when grain must be borrowed for food and seed; (3) loss of plow bullocks. It is contrary to the habits of the people to keep ready money by them. If a man makes a few hundred rupees more than his expenses, he at once buys more land, or more bullocks, or ornaments, or a wife. A bad year consequently drives him to the money-lender. In the Northwestern provinces the greater part of the proceeds realized from the sale of agricultural produce, after paying rent, goes to the money-lender. He supplies the agriculturalist with grain or other necessary articles for four months before each harvest, and also pays the rent for him besides. When the produce of the field is ready, he takes nearly the whole away in satisfaction of these advances and interest. He appropriates numerous discounts and premiums, and 25 per cent. besides. The whole frequently runs up to 50 per cent.†

ASSESSMENT OF LAND REVENUE.

The following description of the assessment of the land revenue is from the Report of the Famine Commission, Pt. II, page 124, *et seq:*

The duty of the assessing officer is to fix a fair and equitable sum to be paid by the land as Government revenue. From the earliest times it has been customary for the owner or occupier of the land to pay a portion of it to the governing powers of the day. This share was fixed in early Hindoo times as one-fourth of the gross produce, and in the times that preceded British rule it was often a larger share ever than this, but under our Government it has sunk to a much smaller fraction. In Southern India the amount thus payable is fixed upon each field or block of land. In Northern India it is fixed on each village. A brief description will be given of these several systems.

In the greater part of Northern India the persons who pay the Government revenue are proprietors, who receive rent from cultivators under them; and the problem there is to ascertain what the true rental value of the land is, and to take a certain share of it for Government, a share which was nine-tenths at the beginning of the century, then fell to two-thirds, and is now half. In the Punjab, however, so much is cultivated by the proprietors themselves, and the rents paid by large classes of cultivators are so little in excess of what the proprietors pay as revenue, that the assessment is based on the calculated value of the produce; *i. e.*, the crop, not the rental. * * * At present it is, in theory at least, about one-sixth of the produce in tracts which are fertile and protected by irrigation; from one-twelfth to one-fifteenth where the crops are poor and precarious. But whether the assessment is based on the rental or the produce, the task of investigating that basis is much the same. Each village is measured up and is found to contain a certain area of the principal classes of soils; the ordinary letting value or the average outturn per acre of those soils is ascertained by an inquiry made over a large tract of country; a rate per acre is fixed for each class of soil, and the revenue of the village will depend on the number of acres it contains of each of those classes. At the same time historical continuity is not neglected; the effect of the expiring assessment is carefully examined. Though the average rates work out to an increase of revenue, the assessing officer would not impose that increase on a village which had, without any obvious fault of its own, fallen into difficulties while assessed to a lighter revenue, and *vice versa;* although the rates might work out to a decrease, he would not grant it if the village has thriven and been prosperous.

The difficulties in the way of getting at the truth are numerous. Land is leased below its full value through fear or favor to an influential tenant, or the true rate of rent

* Report by James Caird, 1880, p. 7.

† Report of Famine Commission, Appendix I, Peile's note, p. 164.

is concealed by fraud. In dealing with the produce it is no easy matter to calculate the average outturn. These are the matters which test the intelligence of the assessing officer, and it is on his success in dealing with them, and in arriving at a figure which shall be just both to the proprietary body and to Government, that his reputation depends. When the assessment has been fixed on the village it is usual for the shareholders to settle among themselves what quota of it should be borne by each. The advice of the assessing officer is often asked for, but it is seldom that he has to be called on to settle the question by an authoritative decision.

In Bombay the assessment is carried out by a separate department on a very ingenious and complicated system. * * * The same principles have been adopted in Berar and Mysore. The land is broken up into blocks of from 5 to 40 acres each, which are separately assessed. The soils are classified on a uniform system according to their depth and their faults, such as sloping surface, liability to inundation, or having a mixture of sand, clay, or gravel in the soil, all of which are sources of deterioration. The field which bears a maximum value is a level one, of black soil, deeper than 1¼ cubits; this is the standard, valued as 16 annas. Every fault and every quarter cubit's decrease in depth deducts 1 or 2 annas or sixteenths from the valuation. Further, a definite value is attached to three other characteristics of position: the nearness of the field to the village site, the nearness of the village to a market town, and the water privileges. Thus every field or block is valued at a certain specified number of annas or sixteenths of the standard maximum. This being done, it only remains to fix the value of the standard, or to say what should be paid per acre by a field of the first class. This is mainly done on a consideration of the course of prices and the past history of the *taluka* concerned. If the general tendency of prices is upwards, and they stand, say, 20 per cent. higher than they did thirty years ago, it would be urged that the same amount of produce which the ryot then sold to pay a revenue of 100 rupees would now bring in 120 rupees. In this case the advantage of the rise would be divided between the two parties, the assessment be raised by about 10 per cent., provided it is also seen that the *taluka* has been prosperous, that cultivation has spread, and waste land been taken up, and that the general level of material comfort is higher.

This system was introduced originally in the year 1847, and the whole presidency, except Suida and South Canara district, has been assessed upon it. The thirty years' period is now elapsing, and has elapsed in many cases, and several districts have been resettled on the same system. * * * It is estimated that assessment falls on varying soils, and, according to the different productiveness of different years, at from 3 to 16 per cent. on the value of the produce; and a further proof of the lightness of the assessment is found in the fact that many of the native states have been surveyed and settled on the same system, but that the rates there are always from 10 to 15 per cent. higher than in the British districts.

In Madras, the assessment (which has been going on since about 1864, but has as yet only reached ten districts out of twenty-two) is based directly on the average produce of the soil. After survey every field is classified by the eye (there are seven classes and thirty-four subdivisions of those classes), and experiments are then made by cutting, thrashing out, and weighing the produce of quarter-acre plats in different fields of the various classes. From these experiments the average produce per acre of each class of land is worked out, then the average price prevailing in that part of the district during the years 1845–'46 is ascertained, and after deducting from it from 8 to 20 per cent. to cover the difference between market and village prices, that rate is applied to the average quantity of produce, and so the average value of the produce per acre is obtained for each class of soil. From this is further deducted (1) about 20 per cent. on account of vicissitudes of seasons; (2) the calculated cost of cultivation, and of the balance, which is called the net produce, half is taken as the share of government.

The assessment thus fixed is first for thirty years, and the intention is that at the close of that time the only part of the assessment to be revised should be the valuation of the average outturn per acre. A new set of prices-current will be taken and the new assessment will be altered accordingly. The installments fixed for the payment of revenue are generally four in number, but in some cases are as many as six; they are arranged in relation to the time and value of the ripening crops. * * * In all parts of India, except Bengal, the principle has been that of fixing a light average assessment to be paid in all ordinary years, the profits of good years covering the losses in bad, but it has always been the practice to relax the demand in cases of great loss and hardship, or any general seasonal calamity. The land revenue * * * has to be paid year by year in a certain number of installments. If the amount due in any installment is not paid on the prescribed date, resort may be had to certain coercive processes laid down by law, and, if no other measure is effective, the defaulter's interest in his estate or fields is liable to be sold to realize his debt to the state.

With regard to the number of the installments, the amount payable on each occa-

sion, and the dates when they fall due, it is generally admitted that they should correspond to the number of the main crops raised in each year, to the average dates when those crops come to maturity, and to the relative weight and value of the harvests.

The Bombay administration report has the following relative to the assessment of land:

The more absolute the tenure of land the better, and perhaps eventually the last traces of government as a share-holder will vanish, and that which is now paid to a joint owner entitled to extra profits and liable to unusual losses, and interested in the preservation of a culturable soil, may, in reality, become a land tax paid by the owner, irrespective of the uses of the land, and liable to increase or decrease according to the exigencies of the state, or perhaps secured from more than a certain rate of increase. But such a position is so distant as to be practically impossible, and therefore all government can do now is from time to time to lay down a theory to guide revision, as has been laid down to guide original assessments. If it is asked to protect that theoretical basis for a period sufficiently long to meet the views of those who desire to lengthen the present leases, so that the net result might be that the assessment would be fixed for a long time with liberty to government to increase that assessment within a certain limit at stated intervals of years, the answer is, that it seems impossible at present to make a nearer approach to permanent settlement, or to put government more into its proper position of collecting sufficient for the maintenance of government without itself having any ownership in the property of those contributing. The reason for not going further is obvious. If an enlightened people found they had mistakenly cut off the supplies necessary to their national prosperity, they would before long insist on those supplies being secured. In India the revenue has to be raised from a people who have no national spirit; who, however, contribute readily enough in the accustomed way, but who would bitterly resent new schemes of taxation, however desirable, economically or financially, or even the re-imposition of burdens once relieved.*

REVENUE.

In 1885–'86 the net land revenue of India was estimated at £19,007,000, a sum over three times as large as was derived from any other one tax. We have seen that more than 80 per cent. of the population is closely dependent upon the land, and upon this portion of the population devolves the payment of the land revenue. While it is true that in the zemindari tenure the zemindar pays the tax to the government, it is probable that the ryot's rent is so adjusted that he indirectly contributes a large share of it. And in like manner the amount of tax paid influences the earnings of the whole agricultural population. The amount of tax paid by individuals varies largely. For the ryot, having a small holding direct from government, it is smaller than for the zemindari ryot, and it varies largely for the zemindars, regulated not only by the size of his holding but by the nature of the tenure enjoyed by his ryots.

The following table shows the gross land revenue, with the population of the principal provinces of British India for 1884, 1885:

Name of province.	Population.	Land revenue.
		£
Central provinces	9,838,791	615,491
British Burma	3,736,771	707,145
Bengal	66,691,456	3,713,775
Assam	4,881,426	368,106
Northwestern provinces	32,720,128	4,378,372
Oudh	11,387,741	1,451,149
Punjab	18,842,264	1,910,537
Madras	30,827,218	4,376,059
Bombay†	16,454,414	3,814,182
Total	195,380,209	‡21,334,816

*Quoted in British "Statement exhibiting the moral and material progress and condition of India during the year 1875–'76," p. 23.

† Exclusive of native states. ‡ From Finance Account, British India, Pt. III, p. 388.

This would make the tax per capita for this source about 60 cents.

A writer in the Journal of the Statistical Society of London, in 1858, has advanced the theory, which has subsequently found many supporters, viz, that the land revenue in India is not a tax, but is simply a rent; that the government, as supreme owner of the land, receives that share of profits which would otherwise go to some other owner, and that, if the revenue from land be excluded, the incidence of taxation per capita is smaller in India than in any other country. In many parts of India, however, the cultivator has two landlords, the state and the zemindar, and he not only pays rent to the latter, but, indirectly, a tax to the former, and the ryot who deals directly with the government certainly contributes a share of his profits, which he would otherwise use himself, for the purpose of carrying on the machinery of the government. The net revenue derived from the land tax since 1875–'76 is as follows:

1875–'76	£18,589,000	1881–'82	£18,944,000
1876–'77	16,993,000	1882–'83	18,833,000
1877–'78	16,948,000	1883–'84	19,033,000
1878–'79	19,364,000	1884–'85	18,469,000
1879–'80	18,924,000	1885–'86†	19,007,000
1880–'81	18,129,000	1886–'87‡	19,171,000

The salt tax ranks next in importance to the tax on the land.

The following figures show the amount of dutiable salt consumed in India, and the net salt revenue derived by the Indian Government since 1875–'76.

Year.	Amount consumed.	Net revenue.	Year.	Amount consumed.	Net revenue.
	*Maunds.**			*Maunds.*	
1875–'76	26,478,843	£5,736,000	1881–'82	28,599,125	£6,890,000
1876–'77	26,004,355	5,816,000	1882–'83	29,991,261	5,729,000
1877–'78	26,069,230	5,915,000	1883–'84	30,562,191	5,697,000
1878–'79	26,230,833	6,536,000	1884–'85	32,252,192	6,058,000
1879–'80	27,886,960	6,925,000	1885–'86	.....	†5,829,000
1880–'81	27,307,983	6,752,000	1886–'87	.....	‡5,896,000

* Maund = 82⅔ pounds. † Revised estimate. ‡ Budget.

The salt consumed is either imported, made by evaporation along the sea-board, gathered from the salt lakes of Rajpootana, or quarried in the salt hills of northern Punjab. In Bombay the manufacture is carried on at certain centers under excise supervision, but along the eastern coast, from Odessa to Cape Comorin, the evaporation is conducted as a private industry, under official control. In Madras the manufacture is simple and the trade free from smuggling. Before commencing the system of evaporation the proprietor must obtain the consent of the collector of the district and agree to furnish a certain quantity of salt to the Government. The salt manufacturers are paid when they bring their salt to the Government. The rate of payment is about 1 anna 5.8 pies (about 5 cents) per maund of 82⅔ pounds. The expenses of the salt department raise the cost to 3 annas 5.6 pies (about 11 cents) per maund, and the price charged the consumer by the Madras Government has been about 2.8 rupees (or about $1.25) per maund, the difference being the profit of the Government.

The duty prevailing throughout all continental India is 2 rupees per maund, or $1.35 a hundred-weight. But in British Burma it is only 3

annas per maund, or 12 cents per hundred-weight for local consumption. A transport duty of 1 per cent. ad valorem is charged for salt sent across the frontier, and in the salt tracts west of the Indus River, with the exception of the Kalabagh mines, a special rate of 8 annas per local maund of 103 pounds is charged.*

The tax on salt, says the Bulletins des Finances,† gives one of the largest revenues received by the Government of India, but it is the one open to the greatest criticism. This tax falls with hardship upon the poor people, and it is estimated that a coolie who makes about 25 francs a year is obliged to give out of his pitiful earnings 1 franc for the salt he consumes. The poor man who lives by the sea-shore is the only one who escapes this tax, for he cooks his food with sea-water. On every hand there is recognized a necessity for reform. Sir John Strachey, in a discussion of the financial situation, says, in this connection: "No one familiar with the salt tax and the manner of its collection in the north of India can deny that it is a disgrace to a civilized State. Nevertheless, it is not changed."

The manufacture and sale of opium is a Government monopoly in Bengal, certain limited areas being cultivated by private individuals who are obliged to sell the whole crop to the Government, which in turn exports most of it, and sells a portion of it for home consumption. In a certain portion of the table-lands in Central India, corresponding to the former kingdom of Malwah, the cultivation of the poppy is also carried on, in this instance free, the Government levying a duty upon the goods *in transitu*. There is also a small amount of cultivation for local consumption throughout Rajpootana, and a very limited amount in the Punjab and Central provinces. No opium is permitted to be raised on any lands other than those specified. The net revenue derived by the Government from this source is, together with the revenue from salt, larger than is derived from any other source except the land.

Following is the amount of net revenue realized from opium since 1875–'76:

1875–'76	£6,253,000	1881–'82	7,804,000
1876–'77	6,280,000	1882–'83	7,216,000
1877–'78	6,522,000	1883–'84	7,702,000
1878–'79	7,700,000	1884–'85	5,849,000
1879–'80	8,251,000	1885–'86	‡5,805,000
1880–'81	8,451,000	1886–'87	§6,577,000

The Journal des Finances is as outspoken in its denunciation of this tax as of the salt tax.

The encouragement, it says, given to the cultivation of the poppy and the manufacture of opium by the British Government is a proper subject for severe censure, and the English are accused of sacrificing to the necessities of the budget the health and lives of millions of human beings. Mr. Laing, minister of finance in India, in 1862 said, in justification of the Government measures, "We are in a situation similar to that in which all the ministers of finance in European states are placed. They, too, use the vices of the multitude to fill the treasury. If the advocate of temperance should ever inspire the masses with a horror of the use of alcoholic liquors and tobacco, he would produce the greatest disturbance in the budget of the state, and the same would happen in India if the tax on opium were abolished." This comparison is not entirely just, for there is little similarity between an impost and a monopoly. One effect of an impost is to diminish the consumption. A monopoly on the contrary seeks to extend its trade.†

A revenue of £3,466,000 was derived from the Government sale of stamps in 1884–'85 and of about £3,908,000, from the excise tax upon intoxi-

* Hunter's Imperial Gazetteer of India, Vol. VI, pp. 454, 455.
† Tome II, p. 144.
‡ Revised estimate.
§ Budget.

cants. In the same year the customs duties brought in £893,000. This tax was entirely upon articles imported, except in the case of rice, upon which an export duty of about 12 cents per hundred-weight or an ad valorem rate of 10 per cent. is levied.

The remaining taxes levied and the revenues in 1884–'85 are given below:

Provincial rate	£2,740,000
Assessed taxes	499,000
Forest	308,000
Registration	108,000
Tributes from native States	699,000

Following are tables of the entire revenue and expenditure of the Imperial Government of India:

Net revenue of Government of India (in pounds sterling), from 1875–'76 *to* 1886–'87.

Items.	1875–'76.	1876–'77.	1877–'78.	1878–'79.	1879–'80.	1880–'81.
Land revenue	18,589,000	16,993,000	16,918,000	19,364,000	18,924,000	18,129,000
Opium	6,253,000	6,280,000	6,522,000	7,700,000	8,251,000	8,451,000
Salt	5,736,000	5,816,000	5,915,000	6,536,000	6,925,000	6,752,000
Stamps	2,725,000	2,738,000	2,886,000	2,986,000	3,072,000	3,137,000
Excise	2,407,000	2,433,000	2,358,000	2,531,000	2,746,000	3,040,000
Provincial rates	1,895,000	1,878,000	2,190,000	2,575,000	2,834,000	2,730,000
Customs	2,537,000	2,282,000	2,416,000	2,127,000	2,080,000	2,341,000
Assessed taxes	15,000	14,000	101,000	863,000	755,000	538,000
Forest	277,000	158,000	240,000	150,000	211,000	243,000
Registration	51,000	58,000	84,000	105,000	104,000	108,000
Tributes from native States	726,000	695,000	675,000	704,000	703,000	742,000
Total	41,211,000	39,345,000	40,335,000	45,641,000	46,605,000	46,211,000
Deduct refunds and assignments	1,206,000	1,130,000	1,098,000	1,283,000	1,397,000	1,561,000
Net revenue	40,005,000	38,215,000	39,237,000	44,358,000	45,208,000	44,650,000

Items.	1881–'82.	1882–'83.	1883–'84.	1884–'85.	1885–'86.*	1886–'87.†
Land revenue	18,944,000	18,833,000	19,033,000	18,469,000	19,007,000	19,171,000
Opium	7,804,000	7,216,000	7,702,000	5,849,000	5,805,000	6,577,000
Salt	6,890,000	5,729,000	5,697,000	6,058,000	5,829,000	5,896,000
Stamps	3,264,000	3,246,000	3,397,000	3,466,000	3,508,000	3,541,000
Excise	3,330,000	3,515,000	3,745,000	3,908,000	4,031,000	4,029,000
Provincial rates	2,843,000	2,630,000	2,824,000	2,740,000	2,836,000	2,863,000
Customs	2,166,000	1,141,000	1,048,000	893,000	1,016,000	1,040,000
Assessed taxes	524,000	505,000	513,000	499,000	502,000	1,399,000
Forest	316,000	370,000	402,000	308,000	353,000	411,000
Registration	106,000	102,000	92,000	108,000	118,000	119,000
Tributes from native States	707,000	690,000	720,000	699,000	694,000	712,000
Total	46,894,000	43,977,000	45,173,000	42,997,000	43,699,000	45,758,000
Deduct refunds and assignments	1,467,000	1,512,000	1,627,000	1,476,000	1,573,000	1,508,000
Net revenue	45,427,000	42,465,000	43,546,000	41,521,000	42,126,000	44,250,000

* Revised estimate. † Budget.

Net expenditure of the Government of India (in pounds sterling) from 1875–'76, to 1886–'87.

Net expenditure.	1875–'76.	1876–'77.	1877–'78.	1878–'79.	1879–'80.	1880–'81.
Interest	4, 247, 000	4, 508, 000	4, 620, 000	4, 769, 000	4, 635, 000	3, 718, 000
Post-office, telegraph, and mint	337, 000	160, 000	—45, 000	186, 000	7, 000	153, 000
Civil departments	9, 037, 000	9, 311, 000	9, 056, 000	9, 075, 000	9, 019, 000	9, 207, 000
Miscellaneous civil charges	3, 088, 000	3, 056, 000	3, 044, 000	3, 383, 000	3, 430, 000	3, 141, 000
Famine relief and insurance	602, 000	2, 146, 000	5, 348, 000	313, 000	104, 000	35, 000
Construction of railways charged against revenue, in addition to that under famine insurance	30, 000	38, 000	51, 000	172, 000	1, 843, 000	2, 474, 000
Railway revenue account	1, 559, 000	1, 146, 000	150, 000	2, 076, 000	1, 571, 000	1, 044, 000
Irrigation	1, 147, 000	1, 022, 000	992, 000	813, 000	311, 000	283, 800
Buildings and roads	4, 160, 000	4, 006, 000	3, 494, 000	3, 767, 000	3, 419, 000	3, 781, 000
Army	14, 644, 000	15, 531, 000	16, 421, 000	16, 954, 000	21, 483, 000	24, 147, 000
Total net expenditure, imperial and provincial	38, 851, 000	40, 924, 000	43, 131, 000	41, 508, 000	45, 822, 000	47, 983, 000
Deduct portion defrayed from provincial balances or add portion of allotments unspent by provincial governments.	—435, 000	—125, 000	+368, 000	+716, 000	+613, 000	+298, 000
Total net expenditure	38, 416, 000	40, 799, 000	43, 499, 000	42, 224, 000	46, 435, 000	48, 281, 000

Net expenditure.	1881–'82.	1882–'83.	1883–'84.	1884–'85.	1885–'86.*	1886–'87.†
Interest	3, 951, 000	4, 071, 000	3, 668, 000	3, 908, 000	3, 628, 000	3, 606, 000
Post-office, telegraph and mint	315, 000	241, 000	361, 000	347, 000	329, 000	314, 000
Civil departments	9, 615, 000	9, 609, 000	9, 934, 000	10, 370, 000	10, 798, 000	10, 921, 000
Miscellaneous civil charges	3, 667, 000	3, 659, 000	3, 556, 000	3, 592, 000	3, 466, 000	4, 086, 000
Famine relief and insurance	1, 568, 000	1, 496, 000	1, 523, 000	1, 548, 000	1, 500, 000	1, 361, 000
Construction of railways charged against revenue in addition to that under famine insurance	513, 000	481, 000	—176, 000	264, 000	631, 000	109, 000
Railway revenue account	286, 000	1, 306, 000	305, 000	1, 051, 000	782, 000	1, 722, 000
Irrigation	569, 000	716, 000	547, 000	573, 000	778, 000	731, 000
Buildings and roads	4, 451, 000	4, 779, 000	5, 259, 000	4, 394, 000	4, 159, 000	4, 769, 000
Army	15, 577, 000	16, 635, 000	17, 155, 000	16, 149, 000	18, 832, 000	17, 424, 000
Total net expenditure, imperial and provincial	40, 312, 000	42, 993, 000	42, 132, 000	42, 196, 000	44, 903, 000	45, 043, 000
Deduct portion defrayed from provincial balances or add portion of allotments unspent by provincial governments.	+1, 520, 000	—1, 203, 000	—465, 000	—289, 000	+114, 000	—975, 000
Total net expenditure	41, 832, 000	41, 790, 000	41, 667, 000	41, 907, 000	45, 017, 000	44, 068, 000

* Revised estimate. † Budget.

MUNICIPAL TAXATION.

We pass now to the subject of municipal taxation. In the three presidency towns of Calcutta, Madras, and Bombay, municipal taxation to the extent of £519,322 was derived in 1876–'77, being at the rate of $1.68 per head of population. There were 894 minor municipalities from which the tax brought £979,088. In the presidency towns rates upon houses, etc., are the chief source of municipal revenue, but in district municipalities, excepting Bengal and Madras, octroi duties are more relied upon. The municipal incomes are expended upon roads, police, etc.*

*Hunter, Vol. VI, p. 470.

The following table shows the amount of taxation collected since 1877:

Municipal taxation since 1878 in British India.

Year.	Population within municipal limits.	Income from taxation.	Increase of taxation per head.	Total expenditure.
			s. d.	
1878	13, 800, 063	£1, 508, 972	2 2	1, 951, 583
1879	13, 838, 768	1, 570, 824	2 3	1, 939, 336
1880	13, 853, 810	1, 673, 256	2 5	2, 097, 034
1881	14, 258, 641	1, 684, 387	2 4	2, 129, 426
1882	14, 295, 502	1, 672, 376	2 4	3, 111, 363
1883	13, 972, 868	1, 833, 595	2 7	3, 016, 134
1884	14, 211, 111	1, 766, 235	2 5	2, 837, 982

The manner in which the municipal income is expended is given below:

Heads of expenditure.	1878.	1879.	1880.	1881.	1882.	1883.	1884.
Establishment and collection	£214, 218	£203, 612	£228, 142	£235, 124	£222, 820	£234, 292	£242, 376
Conservancy and cleansing	300, 179	264, 120	345, 789	354, 233	401, 465	353, 598	358, 132
Police and registration of births and deaths	267, 210	266, 759	289, 335	293, 712	279, 147	206, 349	212, 764
Lighting and watering	130, 478	175, 151	128, 461	125, 355	145, 927	156, 383	141, 307
Drainage works	63, 882		48, 228	64, 182	190, 388	208, 064	195, 235
Water works and supply	66, 882	93, 823	101, 432	144, 222	262, 056	268, 390	219, 516
Medical and sanitary	100, 853	166, 266	109, 372	108, 343	89, 133	109, 507	118, 996
Education, science and art schools	36, 766	38, 833	42, 420	47, 434	51, 211	70, 752	84, 603
Public works, buildings, improvements, repairs, etc	157, 811	119, 399	141, 617	136, 578	477, 228	637, 632	688, 728
Construction and maintenance of roads	242, 435	243, 828	246, 965	251, 429			
Miscellaneous	153, 017	179, 377	172, 750	166, 151	199, 418	154, 049	101, 960
Interest on debt	100, 515	113, 534	129, 990	128, 432	140, 574	191, 907	178, 676
Loans, deposits, advances repayment of debt and refunds	116, 817	74, 634	112, 533	74, 231	651, 996	569, 511	295, 087
Total disbursements	1, 951, 583	1, 939, 336	2, 097, 034	2, 129, 426	3, 111, 363	3, 160, 434	2, 837, 982

Following are the amounts derived from the different municipal taxes:

Source of income.	1878.	1879.	1880.	1881.	1882.	1883.	1884.
Octroi	£604, 075	£627, 417	£678, 018	£737, 014	£743, 627	£745, 746	£725, 476
Assessed taxes	104, 963	103, 640	127, 149	118, 707	252, 366	198, 167	192, 801
Tax on houses and lands	347, 803	422, 190	475, 809	428, 696	441, 704	578, 102	559, 870
Tax on vehicles and animals	134, 283	78, 497	85, 853	83, 114	274, 679	311, 580	288, 068
Tolls and ferries		57, 930	58, 164	61, 671			
Other taxes	227, 848	267, 820	248, 263	255, 185			
Total taxation	1, 508, 972	1, 557, 494	1, 673, 256	1, 684, 387	1, 672, 376	1, 833, 595	1, 766, 235

The foregoing tables are taken from the British statistical abstract relating to India from 1874–'75 to 1883–'84, and are the latest figures of record.

The difficulties standing in the way of an understanding of the question of taxation in India are numerous. The country is larger in extent than the whole of Europe, leaving out Russia. It extends from the 8th to the 35th degree of north latitude—from the hottest equatorial region to the base of the snow-capped Himalayas, embracing the greatest differences of soil and population. There is little similarity between the nomadic tribes of Northern India and the stationary peasants of Bengal or Bombay, and the Government most beneficial for the latter district is only to a limited extent desirable for the other. The difficulties which Great Britain is encountering in the thinly populated portions of her Indian Territory are not insurmountable. But where the land is already overcrowded, and the struggle of life is not so much a struggle for wealth as a hard struggle for mere existence—here, indeed, are difficulties of government requiring the exercise of rare skill and tact. It is this portion of India which offers the most interesting and complicated field for study.

A tax which, in our own country, or in Europe, would be regarded as onerous and unjust, is often the only one which can be imposed upon a population such as we find in the larger part of India. The main source of government revenue—the land tax—undoubtedly weighs most heavily upon those least able to pay it. If this tax were a tax upon rent paid to a landlord, it would fall wholly on the landlord, and would be the least onorous of burdens, since it would be an appropriation to the needs of the state of that part of the income which is acquired with the least exertion or sacrifice. But the land tax of India is itself a rent, in that it is a tribute demanded by the supreme owner of the land from an inferior holder, and it partakes also of the nature of a tax upon profits, since it is an appropriation by the state of a share of the cultivator's crop. It is open to objection on either score. We have seen how densely populated the country is, a density which would be bad enough in a manufacturing community, and which, in a community almost exclusively agricultural, is appalling to contemplate.

As long as the harvests are good, or up to the average, this population can keep body and soul together, but when the harvests fail, either the people must be relieved by outside charity or disastrous famines ensue. The land tax takes away from the agriculturist a not inconsiderable portion of his means of living, yet it is the tax least objected to by the people of India—a contribution to the sovereign power which they have always paid, and which they have not the least expectation of ever having remitted to them. Similarly, the chief source of municipal taxation in a large portion of India is derived from the octroi duties. This system of putting a custom-house at the entrance of each town, and of charging a duty upon all goods entering for consumption, must necessarily raise the price of everything not produced in the town. As there are few luxuries consumed in these towns, it is easy to see where the tax falls most heavily. But octroi duties are sanctioned by custom, and the people of India are extremely conservative. They pay the tax willingly, and would resist any attempt to raise revenue in a new way, whether or not it might be advantageous to their interests. It must also be borne in mind that there are few rich people in India, and that Government must raise its revenue as best it can, making the burden as light as possible, but making it a burden upon all, because there is no moneyed class

sufficiently large upon whom the burden can be shifted. There are signs of some advancement in the condition of the people of India, but the advancement is slow. They cling tenaciously to their traditions. They do not comprehend, nor do they desire, European civilization. They are broken up into casts and cliques, and are without national spirit. Their ideas of the greatness of a state—if, indeed, they can be said to have any ideas on the subject comprehensible to us—are not our ideas of greatness. When a chance by which they can govern themselves is presented them, as in the case of Lord Ripon's system of local self-government, they are slow to seize it. The ballot means nothing to them. There are, of course, isolated instances of natives who have imbibed the spirit of advancement, and there always has been in India a caste of scholars of the highest intellectual culture. With the progress of general education, there are hopes of a more general and rapid advance toward civilization by the masses of India, but, as matters now stand, it is no exaggeration to say that the passage of ten years with us means greater progress than the passage of half a century means in India.

50TH CONGRESS, 1st Session. } HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES. { Ex. Doc. No. 405.

REPORT

OF THE

DIRECTOR OF THE MINT

UPON

PRODUCTION

OF THE

PRECIOUS METALS IN THE UNITED STATES

DURING THE

CALENDAR YEAR 1887.

SECOND EDITION.

WASHINGTON:
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.
1888.

LETTER

FROM

THE SECRETARY OF THE TREASURY,

TRANSMITTING

The report of the Director of the Mint upon the statistics of the production of the precious metals in the United States for the calendar year 1887.

JULY 20, 1888.—Referred to the Committee on Coinage, Weights, and Measures and ordered to be printed.

TREASURY DEPARTMENT,
OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY,
Washington, D. C., July 17, 1888.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith the report of the Director of the Mint upon the statistics of the production of the precious metals in the United States for the calendar year 1887.

Very respectfully,

C. S. FAIRCHILD,
Secretary.

Hon. J. G. CARLISLE,
Speaker of the House of Representatives.

LETTER OF TRANSMITTAL.

TREASURY DEPARTMENT,
BUREAU OF THE MINT,
Washington, D. C., July 17, 1888.

SIR: I have the honor to forward herewith for transmittal to Congress my report as Director of the Mint on the "Production of the Precious Metals in the United States for the calendar year 1887," being my third report, and the eighth of the same series prepared by this Bureau under annual appropriations, and, under the above title, printed by order of Congress.

The editorial and statistical labors of this report have been shared, the same as the last two years, with Mr. E. O. Leech, of the Bureau of the Mint, computer of bullion.

Respectfully yours,

JAMES P. KIMBALL,
Director of the Mint.

Hon. C. S. FAIRCHILD,
Secretary of the Treasury.

CONTENTS.

	Page.
LETTER OF TRANSMITTAL	5
PART I.—GENERAL REPORT:	
Production of gold in the United States	11
Production of silver in the United States	12
Price of silver	21
Production and distribution by States and Territories	24
Deposits and purchases of gold and silver	26
Coinage of the mints of the United States	32
Bars manufactured at the mints and assay offices of the United States	33
Imports and exports of bullion and coin	33
Stock of coin in the United States	38
Industrial consumption of gold and silver in the United States	42
World's coinage and use of gold and silver in the arts	48
World's annual production of gold and silver	51
Cost of production of the precious metals	80
Statistics of working cost of producing silver	105
Working cost of producing silver	113
PART II.—PRODUCTION OF STATES AND TERRITORIES:	
CHAPTER I.—Alaska	119
II.—Arizona	120
III.—California	143
IV.—Colorado	148
V.—Dakota	195
VI.—Idaho	200
VII.—Michigan	205
VIII.—Montana	207
IX.—Nevada	213
X.—New Mexico	232
XI.—Oregon	234
XII.—Texas	236
XIII.—Utah	239
XIV.—Washington Territory	245
XV.—Mines of the Appalachian Range	246
PART III.—GENERAL STATISTICS:	
I.—Deposits and purchases of gold and silver, by weight, during the calendar year 1887	256
II.—Deposits and purchases of gold and silver, by value, during the calendar year 1887	258
III.—Deposits of unrefined gold of domestic production, by weight, during the calendar year 1887	260
IV.—Deposits of unrefined silver of domestic production, by weight, during the calendar year 1887	262

Page.

V.—Deposits of unrefined gold of domestic production, by value, during the calendar year 1887 264
VI.—Deposits of unrefined silver of domestic production, by value, during the calendar year 1887 266
VII.—Coinage during the calendar year 1887 268
VIII.—Bars manufactured during the calendar year 1887, by weight 270
IX.—Bars manufactured during the calendar year 1887, by value 270
X.—Estimate of the values of foreign coins, January 1, 1888 272
XI.—Gold and silver operated upon by the refineries of the mints and assay offices during the calendar year 1887 274
XII.—Unrefined gold and silver of domestic production deposited at the mints and assay offices to the close of the calendar year 1887 275
XIII.—Assets and liabilities of the United States mints and assay offices December 31, 1887 276
XIV.—Imports and exports of gold and silver during the calendar year 1887 278
XV.—Gold and silver ores imported into the United States during the calendar year 1887 286
XVI.—Imports and exports of gold and silver during the calendar year 1887 at the port of San Francisco 287
XVII.—Imports of gold and silver during the calendar year 1887 at the port of El Paso 288
XVIII.—Silver ore imported at Eagle Pass, Tex 288
XIX.—Imports of gold and silver during the calendar year 1887 at the port of New Orleans 289
XX.—Silver purchases, by months, during the calendar year 1887 289
XXI.—Silver purchases during the calendar year 1887 290
XXII.—Silver consumed in coinage each month during the calendar year 1887 292
XXIII.—Coinage of the mints of the United States by denominations and pieces from the organization of the Mint 294
XXIV.—Production of gold and silver in the United States annually from the organization of the Mint 318
XXV.—Annual statement of Mr. Valentine of the production of the United States and Mexico 319
XXVI.—Coinages of various countries for 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887 322
XXVII.—World's production of gold and silver 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886 324
XXVIII.—Gold imports and exports of India 326
XXIX.—Silver imports and exports of India 327
XXX.—Coinage of India 329
XXXI.—Coinage of India by five-year periods 330
XXXII.—Coinage of the Saugor mint, India 332
XXXIII.—Coinage of India by denominations of pieces 332
XXXIV.—Index of mines of United States 333

PART I.

GENERAL REPORT.

GENERAL REPORT.

PRODUCTION OF GOLD IN THE UNITED STATES.

The product of gold from the mines of this country during the calendar year 1887 amounted to 1,596,375 fine ounces (49,654 kilograms), of the value of $33,000,000. The sources of the product, as well as in part the basis of the above estimate, are exhibited in the following table:

ELEMENTS OF THE ESTIMATE OF GOLD PRODUCTION, 1887.

Items.	Value.
Gold bullion of domestic production deposited at Mints and Assay Offices of the United States	$32,444,067
Gold bullion of domestic production (other than United States Mint or Assay Office bars) exported from the United States	134,867
Gold in ores of domestic production exported for reduction	87,604
Gold in copper matte and pig copper, produced principally in Montana, exported as "copper ore"	300,000
Gold bullion of domestic production reported by twenty-six private refineries in the United States as having been made into bars for manufacturers and jewelers	973,244
Total	33,939,782
Deduct:	
Foreign gold bullion reported by fifteen private refineries as used in the manufacture of fine bars, deposited at the Mints and Assay Offices and classified as of domestic production	892,217
Total	33,047,565

The only item of any doubt in the above estimate is the value of the gold in copper matte exported for reduction abroad, and which escapes classification at the custom-houses.

The estimate given as the value of this product ($300,000) represents the output of only one mine in Montana.

The production of gold fell off from the preceding year, when it amounted to $35,000,000.

The value of the gold produced in the United States annually since 1880 is exhibited in the following table:

PRODUCTION OF GOLD FROM THE MINES OF THE UNITED STATES SINCE 1880.

Years.	Value.
1880	$36,000,000
1881	34,700,000
1882	32,500,000
1883	30,000,000
1884	30,800,000
1885	31,800,000
1886	35,000,000
1887	33,000,000

The product of gold, as reported to this Bureau by private refineries manufacturing fine gold bars in the United States during the calendar year 1887, was 1,113,033 fine ounces. This included, according to their returns, 43,919 fine ounces of foreign bullion.

The domestic bullion deposited and refined at the mints of the United States and at the assay office at New York contained 750,227 fine ounces of gold.

The product of private and Government refineries in the United States during the calendar year 1887 is presented in the following exhibit:

GOLD PRODUCT OF REFINERIES IN THE UNITED STATES, 1887.

Gold.	Fine ounces (troy).
Reported product of eleven private refineries in the United States manufacturing fine gold bars	1,113,033
Domestic product deposited at United States mints and assay offices	750,227
Total	1,863,260
Value	$34,665,302

PRODUCTION OF SILVER IN THE UNITED STATES.

The work of collecting the statistics of the production of the precious metals, assigned to the Department of the Treasury, and for seven years executed by the Bureau of the Mint, has, as intimated in my last report of this series, become one of great difficulty owing to numerous circumstances which it is important should be understood.

The method employed by this Bureau in executing the subsidiary work of which the several reports of this series are the result, has been

fully explained, especially in such of the reports as have been prepared by me. It will be unnecessary, therefore, to here advert to that subject.

The difficulty to which I now refer grows out of the fact that into the gross production of the precious metals in the United States there now enter foreign products which, even under the most favorable circumstances, it would be difficult to distinguish from domestic products, but which under existing customs laws, rules, and practice, elude registration of any kind except the scantiest. Foreign silver products in the form of precipitate, bullion, ores, gold and silver-bearing ores of the base metals, mattes, spiess, etc., are passing in and out of the country on a large and rising scale, while products of smelting works and refineries in the United States from such foreign materials become more and more important a part of deposits at United States mints and assay offices. Wherever gold or silver bullion is turned out by public or private refineries, it is commonly in bars made of metal both from foreign and domestic sources. The relative proportions of metal from different sources it is no practical matter to determine, and therefore not practicable to declare.

Thus, with every disposition on the part of private refiners and custom-house officials to aid the inquiries of the Bureau, the merging of foreign products along with domestic tends to introduce into the statistics of production of the precious metals in the United States several doubtful factors and a certain margin of error, even after exhausting all methods of inquiry, not without excursions into numerous fields open to the researches of this Bureau only by the courtesy and good will of private persons and public officials.

It has justly been considered that the deposits of the precious metals at the United States mints and assay offices, taken in connection with the custom-house registration of exports and imports, has formed the best practicable basis of statistics of production, and thus it came to pass that this Bureau was called upon to collate them for the information of Congress.

From the method open to the Bureau of the Mint by an extension and adaptation of its own regular system of records, the only practicable alternative for the collation of statistics of production of the precious metals in the United States is the plan for ten years pursued by a special commissioner of mining statistics, namely, direct returns from producers, so far as voluntarily rendered, with supplementary estimates for production unreported. The objections to the latter as an essential method, by whomsoever put into execution, are obvious, especially such as arise from dependence in all cases upon *ex parte* statements from interested persons, all of whom are not equally conscientious or accurate. The tendency to exaggeration is almost invariably to be detected in direct statistics of this kind, even when elicited by this Bureau for the collateral or minor purpose of ascertaining the sources of production rather than the product itself.

Both methods, however, are equally ineffectual in discriminating between domestic and foreign products, while the exaggerating tendency of the direct method becomes all the more manifest in dealing with foreign products, often turned out in large quantities from works in a given State or Territory from whose mines the domestic production may be comparatively small or even inconsiderable. Important, therefore, as may be the error in attempting to separate the foreign from the domestic product of the United States as a whole, however computed, the danger of relatively greater error in statistics of the precious metals will not fail to be perceived in the case of States and Territories within whose borders are located large smelting works or refineries to whose product foreign materials have largely contributed.

It is well known that for want of smelting works of an advanced kind in Mexico, and on account of scarcity of fuel, selected or concentrated refractory ores, known as smelting ores, and mainly consisting of metallic sulphides, more or less argentiferous, have for a long period found their way to the seaboard, whence they have been exported to the United States and to Europe as a regular article of commerce. The value of these ores has been generally estimated in Mexico by the assay value of the precious metals, or of silver to the exclusion of the minute proportion of gold, the base metals not entering into the invoice value, though really relied upon by merchants to defray the cost of transportation and of smelting, and for commercial profits.

The development of railways in Mexico has tended not only to increase transactions of this kind on European account, but to open for exports new ports on the United States frontier. The Mexican Central Railway has brought to the United States, through El Paso, during the last two or three years, a heavy freight of Mexican smelting ores from the eastern slope of the Mexican Cordilleras, while the Sonora Railway has brought through Nogales a similar freight from the western slope.

The manifest value of so-called silver ores imported from Mexico into the United States, mainly through the ports of what is known as the customs district of Paso del Norte, was $4,228,107, of which the value of $491,295 approximately represents the lead reported in 1887. It will be understood, however, that the value of silver ores as such is seldom accurately manifested, and is indeed impossible to determine in advance of regular sampling at sampling mills, which are usually the first destination of these ores in the United States. From these mills they are distributed to the several smelting works in the United States. The doré bullion extracted from them is then "parted" at acid refineries connected with smelting works, or at separate establishments, whose product of fine bars is either deposited at mints or assay offices of the United States, exported, or sold to manufacturers.

Neither at sampling works nor smelting works, receiving Mexican ores for reduction, is any practical advantage found in preserving,

while in the course of treatment, the identity either of foreign ores apart from domestic ores of a given kind, or of individual lots of ores.

It thus happens that nothing like a strict account of the value of Mexican ores, as to their tenor of either precious or base metals, is kept in a manner adapted to statistical purposes. Much has been effected through co-operation of the Chief of the Bureau of Statistics and the collector of Paso del Norte customs district toward rendering available to the inquiries of this Bureau the returns of the ports of that district.

Troublesome as during the past two years has been the matter of dealing statistically with the importation of Mexican ores containing precious metals, it is expected that less difficulty will arise in future, measures having already been adopted, at the hands of the collector of the district of Paso del Norte, to verify by assay, not only the manifested value of silver, but also at least of lead, the principal base metal, of which these importations are likewise ores. The small tenor of gold extracted from doré bullion by refineries will therefore remain the only undetermined value which for the purpose of these statistics possesses any importance, however slight.

It is further expected that the co-operation of private refineries which has so generously been given to the labors of this Bureau by way of reporting their product will also be extended, wherever practicable, to the important distinction as to its sources as between domestic and foreign.

The question naturally arises, Why attempt to separately account for so much of the products of refineries in the United States as is derived from foreign sources? Why not, as contended by Dr. Soetbeer* to be the better course, treat as produce of the United States the whole output of its refineries? Occasion will be taken further on to discuss the point with reference to its importance in estimates of the World's Production of Gold and Silver, especially by way of meeting the objections lately urged by Dr. Soetbeer to the method of this Bureau, whereby, when practicable, imports of gold and silver products are uniformly credited to the country exporting. Suffice it here to remark, that the practice of this Bureau in the matter in question seems to be enforced by every consideration of propriety and expediency. Moreover, it is justified by English, French, and German official precedents and practice, as well known to Dr. Soetbeer, who, it may be said, has raised the question with reference to foreign gold and silver ores smelted only in Germany. These are paid for to the exporter in foreign gold exchange, or in terms of its equivalent, well up to the full assay value of the precious metals contained in them. Definite values of this kind enter into the natural resources of the exporting country, and, as they enter into its commercial statistics, should likewise enter into its statistics of the production of the precious metals.

---

*Hamburgische Börsen-Halle, May 2, 1888.

The product of silver from the mines of the United States during the calendar year 1887 amounted to 41,268,305 fine ounces (1,283,855 kilograms), of the commercial value of about $40,450,000, and of the coining value of $53,357,000.

VALUE OF THE IMPORTS OF SILVER ORE INTO THE UNITED STATES, INCLUDING THE VALUE OF SILVER IMPORTED IN ARGENTIFEROUS LEAD, COPPER, AND IRON ORES, 1887.

[Return by Bureau of Statistics.]

Countries whence imported.	Declared value.
Central American States	$23, 227
Ecuador	623
England	61, 216
Quebec, Ontario, Manitoba, and the Northwest Territory	151, 267
British Columbia	16, 636
Mexico	3, 973, 144
Peru	717
United States of Colombia	1, 277
Total	4, 228, 107

VALUE OF SILVER BULLION (UNPARTED OR DORÉ BARS) IMPORTED INTO THE UNITED STATES, 1887.

[Return by Bureau of Statistics.]

Countries whence imported.	Declared value.
Mexico	$4, 774, 144
United States of Colombia	591, 984
China	63, 139
Other countries	8, 427
Total	5, 437, 694

It will be understood (as has repeatedly been explained in the reports of this series) that the rating of silver bullion imported into, and exported from, the United States, as registered at the custom-houses, is at commercial value.

The average price of silver in the London market during the calendar year 1887 was 44.681 pence, equivalent, at the par of exchange, to $0.97946 per ounce fine. For the purposes of this report, in estimating the commercial value of silver the rate of 98 cents per ounce fine, being practically the average price of silver for the year, has been taken.

The elements of the estimate of the Bureau are exhibited in the following table:

ELEMENTS OF THE ESTIMATE OF SILVER PRODUCTION, 1887.

Items.			Coining value.
Silver bullion deposited at the mints and assay offices of the United States, as of domestic production			$35, 741, 067
Silver bullion (other than United States Mint and Assay Office bars) classified as of domestic production exported from the United States (custom-house rating at commercial value $19,379,650, corresponding at the average price of silver during the year, $0.98 per ounce fine, to)			25, 567, 295
Silver contained in exported furnace products from Montana			1, 800, 000
Silver bullion of domestic production reported by twenty-six private refineries as having been made into bars for manufacturers and jewelers			208, 766
Total			63, 317, 128
Deduct:			
Foreign silver bullion imported (commercial value)		$5, 373, 001	
Silver in miscellaneous smelting ores imported, estimated at their invoice value	$4, 228, 107		
Value of the lead in silver ores	491, 295		
Value of silver in ores		3, 736, 812	
Total		9, 109, 813	
Coining value of above		11, 542, 515	
Less:			
Foreign silver bullion deposited at mints and assay offices of the United States; coining value	1, 509, 027		
Foreign silver bullion re-exported (commercial value, $31,980); coining value	42, 191		
Foreign silver ores re-exported (commercial value, $24,015); coining value	31, 682		
Total		1, 582, 900	
Value of foreign silver included in fine bars manufactured by private refineries in the United States and classified at the mints and custom-houses as of domestic production (included in first and second items of this estimate)			9, 959, 615
Production for 1887			53, 357, 513

The identification of the foreign product in the output of private refineries in the United States manufacturing fine bars has been a difficult matter, as above explained.

The extra labor on the part of this Bureau has been shared by private firms in the United States. Several of these have kindly gone over their books in order to ascertain, for the purpose of these statistics, the amount of Mexican material entering into their produce.

Deducting the foreign silver bullion deposited at the mints of the United States from net imports of silver bullion and of silver ores, principally from Mexico, it is known that foreign material sent to private refineries aggregated 7,500,000 fine ounces,

From returns received from private refineries, as corrected after correspondence with smelting works whose product was handled, the Bureau has been able to trace about 6,500,000 fine ounces of Mexican silver contained in fine bars of private refineries. About 1,000,000 ounces has not been identified.

It will be understood, therefore, that in the product of private refineries reported to this Bureau, as will presently be exhibited, there is included about 7,500,000 ounces of silver, as returned from the custom-houses, of which about 6,500,000 has definitely been traced to private refineries.

The total number of fine ounces contained in the bars of the fourteen private refineries manufacturing silver bars in the United States, and reporting to this Bureau for the calendar year, was 46,291,045.

Silver from mines of this country was deposited at the mints and assay offices of the United States for refining, to the amount of 1,951,695 ounces. This added to the total output of private refineries gives the total production of fine silver in the United States for the calendar year 1887, namely, 48,242,740 ounces, as follows:

REPORTED SILVER PRODUCT OF REFINERIES IN THE UNITED STATES, 1887.

Silver.	Fine ounces (troy).
Refined product of 14 private refineries in the United States manufacturing fine silver bars	46, 291, 045
Domestic product deposited at United States mints and assay offices for refining	1, 951, 695
Total	48, 242, 740
Commercial value at the average price of silver bullion during the calendar year, viz, $0.98 per ounce fine	$47, 277, 885
Value at coining rate in silver dollars, viz, $1.2929 per ounce fine	62, 373, 040

The value of the Mexican silver bullion and ore imported into the United States has been eliminated from the estimated product of this country.

Still an important item of some doubt is the value of the silver contained in copper matte exported.

The following letter from the Superintendent of the Assay Office at New York, with an inclosure from the collector of customs at New York, will in part explain the estimate of the Bureau in this respect:

UNITED STATES ASSAY OFFICE, NEW YORK CITY,
Superintendent's Office, April 27, 1888.

SIR: In response to your letter of the 9th instant requesting me "to ascertain from the collector of customs at New York what quantity of gold and silver was contained in the copper matte exported from the United States during the calendar year 1887 as copper ore, and, if possible, the names of the mines producing the same," I inclose a letter showing the amount of copper matte shipped during the year 1887 to be

55,016,640 pounds, and giving the names of some of the shippers. As no entry of the value of silver or gold in the matte was made at the custom-house I have endeavored by inquiry of the shippers and others, to get the desired information. The matte contained very little, if any, gold. Much of the silver being of no recognized mercantile value, has not been definitely determined by any one. From the varying statements obtained I have made and submit the following table:

ESTIMATED AMOUNT OF SILVER IN THE COPPER MATTE, ETC., EXPORTED FROM NEW YORK DURING THE CALENDAR YEAR 1887.

Shippers.	Copper matte, etc.	Amount of fine silver.	Place of production.
		Ounces.	
G. H. Nichols	2,971,837 lbs.; 22 oz. per ton (2,000 lbs.).	32,692	Canada.
Orford Copper Company	900,000 lbs. (bars)	45,011	Do.
Williams & Terhune	42,000,000 lbs.; 21 oz. per ton (2,000 lbs.).	441,000	Anaconda mine, Montana.
Do	6,720,000 lbs.; 95 oz. per ton (2,240 lbs.).	285,000	Clark mines, Montana.
Lewisohn Bros	1,500,000 lbs.; 44 oz. per ton (2,000 lbs.).	33,000	Clark mines and Boston and Montana, Montana.
American Metal Company	1,000,000 lbs.; 80 oz. per ton (2,000 lbs.).	40,000	Colorado and Utah.
Bridgeport Copper Company	1,366,000 lbs. (bars); 60 oz. per ton (2,000 lbs.).	40,980	Parrot mines, Montana.
Total		917,683	

Allowing for silver that may not be included in the above table, it would not be unreasonable to estimate the total amount of silver in copper matte, etc., shipped from New York in 1887 at one million ounces (1,000,000), but your information from other sources will doubtless enable you to review the foregoing detailed estimates, as well as to determine the total amount more accurately.

Very respectfully,

ANDREW MASON,
Superintendent.

Dr. JAMES P. KIMBALL,
Director of the Mint, Washington, D. C.

[Inclosure.]

CUSTOM-HOUSE, NEW YORK,
Collector's Office, April 12, 1888.

SIR: The exports of copper matte during the year 1887 were, pounds, 55,016,640, valued at $2,720,152. These are the totals of the sworn statements of the shippers; the values are necessarily, in the main, estimates.

This matte had, in most instances, not been sold, but was shipped to the foreign market for sale, and to be sold upon an assay to be made at that foreign market.

This matte is reputed to contain in many instances precious metal of considerable value, but no specification of the amount or value is ever made in the clearance or manifest, and we are unable to give even an approximate estimate.

Among the parties in this city prominently connected with this trade, I would mention Williams & Terhune, No. 4 Broadway; Robert M. Thompson, treasurer of the Orford Copper Company, 37 and 39 Wall street; Lewisohn Bros., 74 Beekman street; George H. Nichols, 41 Cedar street.

A considerable portion, however, is shipped direct from the works of the western miner or smelter to these foreign markets and cleared by consignees, who can give but little information about the goods.

This matte comes chiefly from the Anaconda Company, of Butte, Mont.; Boston and Montana Consolidated Copper Company, of Butte, Mont.; W. A. Clark, of Butte, Mont., and the Arizona Copper Company, of Prescott, Ariz.

Respectfully yours,

WM. F. CREED,
Auditor.

ANDREW MASON, Esq.,
Superintendent United States Assay Office.

From information of a confidential character it is learned that an aggregate of some 1,400,000 ounces of fine silver, of the value of not less than $1,800,000 at coining rate, was contained in furnace products from Montana copper ores shipped abroad (notably to Swansea) for extraction.

Official returns for 1886 from the United Kingdom show to have been imported from the United States 16,105 tons, containing silver of the value of £148,903, or at United States coining rate $1,000,000.

The following statement from the Chief of the Bureau of Statistics shows classification of "ores," and the quantities and declared values of copper products (ores and mattes) more or less argentiferous, exported during the calendar year 1887:

(*a*) QUANTITIES AND VALUES OF DOMESTIC COPPER ORE (AND MATTE) EXPORTED FROM THE UNITED STATES DURING THE YEAR ENDING DECEMBER 31, 1887.

Countries to which exported.	Customs districts from which exported.					
	New York.		San Francisco.		All others.	
	Tons.	Values.	Tons.	Values.	Tons.	Values.
France	32	$4,506	.....	.....	.....	.....
Germany	237	21,206	.....	.....	.....	.....
England	23,788	2,634,440	200	$22,818	161	$21,040
Quebec, Ontario, Manitoba, and the Northwest Territory	.....	.....	.....	.....	42	8,636
Italy	504	60,000	.....	.....	.....	.....
Mexico	.....	.....	100	1,818	.....	.....
Total	24,561	2,720,152	300	24,636	203	29,676

Total domestic exports, 25,064 tons; value, $2,774,464.

The (*b*) quantity of foreign copper ore exported was 48,724 pounds; value, $4,890, from New Orleans to England.

a In tons of 2,240 pounds gross weight of ore. *b* In pounds of fine copper contained in ore.

The production of silver in the United States during the year 1887 was larger by about $2,350,000 than during the preceding calendar year.

The production of silver in the United States since 1880 is exhibited in the following table:

PRODUCTION OF SILVER IN THE UNITED STATES SINCE 1880.

[Coining value in United States silver dollars, $1.2929 per fine-ounce.]

Year.	Value.
1880	$39,200,000
1881	43,000,000
1882	46,800,000
1883	46,200,000
1884	48,800,000
1885	51,600,000
1886	51,000,000
1887	53,357,000

PRICE OF SILVER.

The rise and fall of the price of an article (says Dr. Soetbeer) frequently have, when they keep within certain limits, in spite of their diametrical opposition, the same influence on the production of the article in question, viz, to increase it. If the enhanced price of a certain article under otherwise equal circumstances give a larger profit to the producer, that fact alone furnishes a strong incentive to its increased production, and, therefore, to a greater gain to the producer, provided there be a possibility of extending the market for it. But if the price of an article falls, the producer will, as a rule, all the more endeavor to diminish in every way the cost of production, and, at the same time, to make up for the diminution in profit from the cheapening of the article by an increase in production and an extension of the market.

A surprising confirmation of this statement is furnished by the production of silver during the fifteen years last past. The average price of silver, according to London quotation, amounted, in 1873, to 59¼ pence, but last year, 1887, to only an average of 44⅞ pence, and hence has fallen about 25 per cent. The production of silver, on the other hand, the total of which was approximately estimated for the quinquennial period 1871–'75, at an annual average of about 1,969,000 kilograms fine, has been estimated for the year 1886 at more than 3,100,000 kilograms, and seems to have undergone rather an increase than a decrease in 1887. The decrease of the price to the extent of 25 per cent. is offset, therefore, by an increase of the production of more than 50 per cent. This enormous increase in the production of silver is certainly to be ascribed chiefly to the discovery and exploitation of the great, rich mines in the west of the United States, but part of it is to be ascribed to the increase of the production of silver in Mexico and Germany. In these countries the remarkable technic progress made in mining and smelting, and in transportation, has effected a great saving in the cost of production, and thus renders possible a continuation and even extension of the production of the white metal, notwithstanding the extraordinary decline in its price.*

No small part of the production of silver in the United States and Mexico during the last few years is due to recent very remarkable improvements in lixiviation or leaching processes, whereby low-grade ores and tailings are expeditiously treated for the extraction of silver and gold to the exclusion of other metalliferous contents.

* Translated from Hamburgische Börsen-Halle, May 2, 1888.

The price of silver varied considerably during the calendar year 1887, but the fluctuations did not take the wide range which they have in some years since the decline commenced.

The following table shows the highest, lowest, and average price of silver in London each month during the calendar year 1887, the equivalent value in United States money of a fine ounce at the par of exchange, and also the average rate at New York of exchange on London, and the value of fine bar silver:

HIGHEST, LOWEST, AND AVERAGE PRICE OF SILVER BULLION, 925-THOUSANDTHS FINE, IN LONDON, AND THE VALUE OF A FINE OUNCE, EACH MONTH, DURING THE CALENDAR YEAR 1887.

[Compiled from daily telegraphic cable dispatches to the Bureau of the Mint.]

Month.	Highest.	Lowest.	Average price per ounce British standard, .925 fine.	Equivalent in United States money, per ounce fine, with exchange at par, $4.8665.	Average monthly price at New York of exchange on London.	Equivalent in United States money of fine bar silver, 1,000 fine, based on average monthly quotations, with exchange at average monthly rate.	Average monthly New York price of fine bar silver.
1887.	*Pence.*	*Pence.*	*Pence.*				
January ...	47⅛	46¼	46.833	$1.02663	$4.8616	$1.02560	$1.02620
February..	47	46 5/16	46.660	1.02248	4.8848	1.02669	1.02792
March	46 7/16	44 5/16	45.440	.99610	4.8712	.99706	1.00093
April	44⅝	43¼	43.964	.96374	4.8724	.96490	.96500
May	43 13/16	43 7/16	43.580	.95532	4.8729	.95658	.95845
June.....	44¼	43¾	43.968	.96383	4.8538	.96130	.96207
July	44 7/16	43⅞	44.148	.96777	4.8443	.96335	.96417
August....	45 5/16	44¼	44.570	.97702	4.8394	.97154	.97232
September.	45	44 7/16	44.642	.97860	4.8394	.97287	.97458
October....	44⅛	43 13/16	44.159	.96802	4.8478	.96442	.96625
November .	44	43 11/16	43.840	.96102	4.8506	.95788	.96020
December .	45⅛	43 13/16	44.368	.97260	4.8521	.96972	.96960
Average.	.....	.....	44.681	.97946	4.8575	.97766	.97899

According to daily dispatches by cable from London to this Bureau, the highest price reached by silver during the year was 47⅛ pence per ounce (British standard). This was on the 28th of January. The lowest price, 43¼ pence, was on the 6th of April.

The average price for the year was 44.681 pence, equivalent at the par of exchange to $0.97,946 per ounce fine.

The price of silver in London at the beginning of the year was 46½ pence, equivalent to $1.09,249 per ounce fine.

Owing to increased exports of wheat and other agricultural products from India, there was a demand for silver for shipment to that country such as to cause the advance in price during the month of January to

47⅛ pence. The price was further strengthened by purchases made by the English Government for coinage, and by demands from other quarters.

The decline from the beginning of the year was 3 pence, or 6.4 cents per ounce fine, in about three months. There was little or no change in the price from April 6th to the latter part of June, when a slight advance took place, the price ranging from 44 1/16 to 45 3/16, the latter figure being reached about the end of August. The price then slowly declined until the 24th of October, when it reached 43⅞ pence.

From then until December the changes were very slight, the price on December 19th being 45⅛ pence, and at the end of December 44½ pence, a decline from the opening price at the beginning of the year of 1¾ pence, equal to 3⅞ cents per ounce fine.

The imports of bar-silver and dollars into London during the year 1887 were £7,680,000, and the exports £7,620,000.

The bulk of the silver which went to London was taken for India. Shipments were made to Spain and unusually large ones to Japan, while purchases, as already stated, were made for the silver coinages of Great Britain and its colonies.

The price of silver, in the absence of a general demand for coinage, has been controlled, as usual, through its relations to Indian exports, and the market price obtained for council bills, of which about £15,750,000 were sold during the year.

In the Appendix will be found the usual tables showing the purchases by the United States of silver for the mandatory coinage of the silver dollar, and the amount of silver used in coinage, with the average cost and the profits during the year. The amount of silver purchased under the requirements of the act of February 28, 1878, was 27,552,532.38 standard ounces, costing $24,221,257, making the average cost per fine ounce $0.9768.

The Second Annual Report of the Royal Commission appointed to inquire into the recent changes in the relative values of the precious metals was issued under date of January 30 of this year. It contains records of the evidence before the commission, and opinions of leading political economists and experts in reply to a series of interrogatories issued by the commission. This volume of testimony embodies preconceived, and indeed well-known, personal views on the silver question diametrically opposed to each other, and widely differing in point of accuracy as well as in importance.

DISTRIBUTION OF THE PRODUCT OF GOLD AND SILVER IN THE UNITED STATES DURING THE CALENDAR YEAR 1887 BY STATES AND TERRITORIES.

The approximate distribution, in round numbers, by States and Territories, of the product of the precious metals in the United States substantially as estimated for 1887 is exhibited in the following table showing the weight of the metal in fine ounces, and the coining value of the same:

APPROXIMATE DISTRIBUTION, IN ROUND NUMBERS, BY STATES AND TERRITORIES, OF THE ESTIMATED TOTAL PRODUCTION OF PRECIOUS METALS IN THE UNITED STATES FOR 1887.

State or Territory.	Gold.		Silver.		Total value.
	Fine ounces.	Value.	Fine ounces.	Value.	
Alaska	32,656	$675,000	282	$300	$675,300
Arizona	40,155	830,000	2,939,129	3,800,000	4,630,000
California	648,283	13,400,000	1,160,183	1,500,000	14,900,000
Colorado	193,517	4,000,000	11,601,825	15,000,000	19,000,000
Dakota	116,110	2,400,000	417,690	540,000	2,940,000
Georgia	5,322	110,000	387	500	110,500
Idaho	91,921	1,900,000	2,320,365	3,000,000	4,900,000
Michigan	1,258	26,000	27,080	35,000	61,000
Montana	252,976	5,230,000	11,988,553	15,500,000	20,730,000
Nevada	120,948	2,500,000	3,789,930	4,900,000	7,400,000
New Mexico	24,190	500,000	1,778,947	2,300,000	2,800,000
North Carolina	10,886	225,000	3,867	5,000	230,000
Oregon	43,541	900,000	7,735	10,000	910,000
South Carolina	2,419	50,000	387	500	50,500
Utah	10,643	220,000	5,414,185	7,000,000	7,220,000
Washington	7,257	150,000	77,346	100,000	250,000
Texas	.....	.....	193,364	250,000	250,000
Alabama, Tennessee, Virginia, Vermont, and Wyoming	967	20,000	387	500	20,500
Total	1,603,049	33,136,000	41,721,592	53,941,800	87,077,800

The following trial table is presented to show auxiliary estimates by several officers of the mint service and special agents of this Bureau, through whom the usual direct collation of the statistics of the production of the precious metals was performed. Occasion has repeatedly been taken to explain the subsidiary character of statements of this kind. Their use for the statistical purposes of this Bureau is mainly to aid in the distribution by States and Territories of the total production of the precious metals in the United States, and not to supply other data for the final estimate of production annually put forth in the volumes of this series. These direct estimates have been derived principally from reports at the hands of mine-owners and agents, of the produce of indi-

vidual enterprises, from preliminary statements of smelting and refining works, and from shipments by express and other conveyance.

While valuable in themselves and in many points agreeing with the estimates of the Bureau, they are not here adopted, nor have any of the kind been in previous reports of this series, as representing the actual produce either of States and Territories, or in the aggregate the actual production of the United States. As the information is largely derived from interested persons, it has never been considered scientific to accept estimates of this kind, which may be characterized as of widely different personal quality.

It is well known that no considerable amount of gold or silver, other than United States bars, is held for more than a few days by private firms or individuals, and that the product of the country in both gold and silver ultimately and without delay finds its way either to the mints or assay offices of the United States, or by way of export to foreign countries.

TRIAL TABLE.

DIRECT ESTIMATE OF THE PRODUCT OF GOLD AND SILVER IN THE DIFFERENT STATES AND TERRITORIES BY MINT OFFICERS AND AGENTS, 1887.

State or Territory.	Gold.		Silver.		Total value.
	Fine ounces.	Value.	Fine ounces.	Value.	
Alaska	35,943	$742,950	273	$353	$743,303
Arizona	40,306	833,131	2,998,043	3,876,170	4,709,301
California	657,407	13,588,614	1,262,281	1,632,003	15,220,617
Colorado	234,203	4,841,387	12,112,488	15,660,236	20,501,623
Dakota	125,786	2,600,000	425,400	550,000	3,150,000
Georgia	5,566	115,050	348	450	115,500
Idaho	116,947	2,417,303	2,629,238	3,399,342	5,816,645
Michigan	1,258	26,000	27,080	35,000	61,000
Montana	289,237	5,978,536	13,781,072	17,817,548	23,796,084
Nevada	122,779	2,537,851	4,414,321	5,707,276	8,245,127
New Mexico	30,816	636,970	1,910,433	2,470,000	3,106,970
North Carolina	15,300	316,250	4,254	5,500	321,750
Oregon	44,437	918,511	13,842	17,250	935,761
South Carolina	2,521	52,100	309	400	52,500
Utah	11,088	229,188	6,050,687	7,822,933	8,052,121
Washington	7,765	160,503	94,516	122,200	282,703
Texas	.....	.....	236,000	305,123	305,123
Alabama, Tennessee, Virginia, and Vermont	967	20,000	387	500	20,500
Total	1,742,326	36,014,344	45,960,472	59,422,284	95,436,628

DEPOSITS AND PURCHASES OF GOLD AND SILVER AT THE MINTS AND ASSAY OFFICES OF THE UNITED STATES DURING THE CALENDAR YEAR 1887.

The total value of the gold deposited at the mints and assay offices of the United States during the calendar year 1887, exclusive of re-deposits, was $74,724,077.85, corresponding to 4,016,419.187 standard ounces.

In addition, re-deposits of gold amounted to $9,943,634.39, corresponding to 534,470.349 standard ounces. The total value of the gold received and operated upon by the Government institutions was $84,667,712.24, corresponding to 4,550,889.536 standard ounces.

The value of gold deposited during the calendar year 1886 was $66,422,088.49, exclusive of re-deposits. Hence there was an increase in original deposits of gold in 1887 over the preceding year of $8,301,989.36.

Of original deposits of gold at the Government institutions during the year 1887, $32,444,067.46 was classified as of domestic production, against $33,535,337.58 in the preceding year. There is thus shown a falling off in the domestic production of the country during the year of $1,091,270.12.

The value of foreign gold bullion deposited at mints and assay offices was $23,516,092.88, and of foreign gold coin $15,575,958.61, a total of $39,092,051.49, corresponding to the value of foreign gold bullion and foreign gold coin deposited at the mints of the United States and melted during the year. Their value for the calendar year 1886 was $30,263,060.54, of which $21,190,329.33 was foreign gold bullion and $9,072,731.21 foreign gold coin. A gain in foreign gold of $8,828,990.95 is thus shown over the value of the deposits of the preceding year.

The manifested imports of foreign gold bullion and foreign gold coin through the custom-houses of the United States during the calendar year, exclusive of United States bars re-deposited (of which a small amount, aggregating a little over $1,000,000 in value, was imported at the port of New York during the month of January, 1887), amounted to $38,148,079, of which $18,496,037 was manifested as bars and bullion, and $19,652,042 as coin. Of the latter amount there was re-exported $4,048,991. The net value of the imports of foreign gold bullion and foreign gold coin was accordingly $34,099,088, against a value of $39,092,051.49 deposited at the institutions under the organization of this Bureau.

The following statement, prepared by the Superintendent of the United States Assay Office at New York, shows the sources of foreign gold bullion deposited at that institution during the calendar year, as well as the total value from each country:

FOREIGN GOLD BULLION DEPOSITED AT THE UNITED STATES ASSAY OFFICE AT NEW YORK DURING THE CALENDAR YEAR 1887.*

Countries.	Gross value.
Africa	$2,832.07
British Columbia	748.95
Central America, unclassified	134,521.48
Costa Rica	7,765.60
Dutch Guiana	925.39
England	7,716,145.36
France	10,693,205.60
Germany	119,759.97
Holland	2,886,446.46
Honduras	6,232.35
Mexico	490,275.94
Nova Scotia	418,231.28
Patagonia	103.39
San Salvador	66,539.02
South America, unclassified	193,480.57
United States of Colombia	17,090.42
Venezuela	1,289.21
Total	22,695,593.06

* The value of silver bullion is not included in this statement.

The following statement shows the value of the foreign gold bullion deposited at the Mint at San Francisco during the calendar year:

VALUE OF GOLD BULLION FROM CANADA, MEXICO, AND CENTRAL AMERICA DEPOSITED AT THE UNITED STATES MINT AT SAN FRANCISCO DURING THE CALENDAR YEAR 1887.

Locality.	Value.
Canada	$91,301.56
Mexico	286,764.37
Central America	188.32
Total	378,254.25

In addition to deposits of domestic bullion and of foreign bullion and coin, there were melted during the year at the mints for recoinage United States gold coin of the value of $536,511.28, corresponding to 28,837.482 standard ounces; and old material consisting of jewelers' bars, old plate, etc., of the value of $2,651,447.62, corresponding to 142,515.309 standard ounces.

The deposits and purchases of silver at the mints and assay offices of the United States during the calendar year 1887, not including re-

deposits, were 39,858,958.27 standard ounces of the coining value of $46,381,333.01.

In addition, there were re-deposits aggregating 486,801.45 standard ounces of the coining value of $566,459.87.

The aggregate of original deposits and of re-deposits of silver at the mints and assay offices during the year was 40,345,759.72 standard ounces of the coining value of $46,947,792.88.

Original deposits and purchases of silver for the preceding calendar year, not including re-deposits, amounted to 33,589,591.74 standard ounces of the coining value of $39,086,070.26. At its coining rate the value of the silver deposited and purchased, not including re-deposits, exceeded during the calendar year 1887 the value of the same for the preceding year by $7,295,262.75.

This difference corresponds almost exactly to the coining value of the trade-dollars redeemed under the provisions of the act of March 3, 1887, and melted at the mints of the United States, this being $7,789,374.57, corresponding to 6,693,993.78 standard ounces.

Of the silver received at the Government institutions 30,714,979.80 standard ounces of the coining value of $35,741,067.25 was classified as of domestic production. This, however, embraced the product, in part, of private refineries in the United States, whose bars comprise the larger portion of the purchases for the silver-dollar coinage, and included, as previously explained, the sum of silver products from Mexico and other foreign countries. The classification of silver at the mints and assay offices of the United States was necessarily indiscriminate, from the fact that fine silver bars from private refineries in the United States purchased for coinage are classified at these institutions as of domestic production, while, as already shown, they are not exclusively from ores raised in this country.

The value of silver classified as of domestic production corresponded almost exactly to the amount deposited and so classified during the calendar year 1886, which was $35,810,361.63 (30,774,529.59 standard ounces). The value of the foreign silver bullion deposited at the mints and classified as such was $1,509,027.49, corresponding to 1,296,820.53 standard ounces. The value of the foreign silver coins deposited at the mints of the United States was $250,606.46, corresponding to 215,364.94 standard ounces.

Subsidiary silver coin, principally from the Treasury of the United States, was deposited at the mints at Philadelphia and San Francisco for recoinage, of the coining value of $519,693.82, corresponding to 446,611.89 standard ounces.

Old material, consisting of plate, etc., was deposited during the year and melted, amounting to 491,187.33 standard ounces, corresponding to the value of $571,563.42.

The total value of the gold and silver received at the mints and assay

offices during the year was $131,615,505.12, of which $121,105,410.86 consisted of original deposits and $10,510,094.26 of re-deposits.

The following tables exhibit the foreign coins deposited at the Government institutions during the calendar year:

FOREIGN COINS DEPOSITED AT THE UNITED STATES ASSAY OFFICE AT NEW YORK DURING THE CALENDAR YEAR 1887.

Country of coinage.	Denominations of coins.	Gold value (gross).	Silver parted (standard ounces).
Argentine Republic	5 pesos	$1,110,561.55	22.83
Austria	Florins	43,360.36	.....
Costa Rica	Mixed	2,606.29	10.29
England	Sovereigns	337,782.79	.....
From Canada	....do	111,527.61	.....
From Australia	....do	481.98	.....
France	20 francs	2,981,491.40	.....
Do	Napoleons	180,840.69	.....
Germany	20 marks	667,500.93	.....
Mexico	20 pesos	147,838.25	.....
Do	10 pesos	1,469.53	.....
Do	Doubloons	4,533.18	.61
Peru	20 soles	2,587.62	.....
Russia	5 roubles	848,641.85	.....
South America	Mixed	7,645.90	.....
Spain	Doubloons	3,217,934.95	16,042.70
Do	½ doubloons	21,936.33	81.90
Do	¼ doubloons	169,785.28	574.28
Do	25 pesetas	656,022.27	.....
Do	Alphonsos	14,404.23	.....
Do	Isabellines	87,719.52	.....
Do	Mixed	202,644.95	768.10
Total		10,819,317.46	17,500.71

FOREIGN GOLD COIN DEPOSITED AT THE MINT OF THE UNITED STATES AT SAN FRANCISCO DURING THE CALENDAR YEAR 1887.

Country.	Denomination.	Number of pieces.	Total pieces.
Austria	8 florins	1	
	4 florins	1	
	Ducat	2	4
Belgium	20 francs	15	15
Chili	5 pesos	5	
	10 pesos	14	
	½ doubloon	1	
	¼ doubloon	2	
	1 peso	16	
	Condors	6	44

FOREIGN GOLD COIN DEPOSITED AT THE MINT OF THE UNITED STATES AT SAN FRANCISCO DURING THE CALENDAR YEAR 1887—Continued.

Country.	Denominations.	Number of pieces.	Total pieces.
Costa Rica	2 pesos	4	
	4 pesos	3	
	5 pesos	1	
	8 pesos	2	
	10 pesos	20	30
Central America	8 pesos	2	
	2 pesos	1	
	5 pesos	30	
	10 pesos	20	
	Pesos	68	
	20 soles	2	123
Denmark	20 kroner	1	1
England	Sovereigns	791,583	
	½ sovereigns	353	
	$2-pieces	2	791,938
France	5 francs	5	
	10 francs	22	
	20 francs	232	
	100 francs	2	261
Holland	10 florins	4	
	Ducat	1	5
Italy	20 liras	25	
	100 liras	1	26
Guatemala	1 peso	1	
	5 pesos	235	
	10 pesos	119	
	16 pesos	4	
	4 pesos	5	
	20 pesos	143	
	¼ quadruple	1	
	$2-piece	1	509
Japan	1 yen	1	
	2 yen	2	
	5 yen	374	
	10 yen	59	436
Mexico	1 peso	12	
	2½ pesos	5	
	5 pesos	38	
	10 pesos	6,103	
	20 pesos	1,175	
	Doubloon	1,171	
	⅛ doubloon	33	
	¼ doubloon	93	
	½ doubloon	61	
	1/16 doubloon	4	8,695

FOREIGN GOLD COIN DEPOSITED AT THE MINT OF THE UNITED STATES AT SAN FRANCISCO DURING THE CALENDAR YEAR 1887—Continued.

Country.	Denominations.	Number of pieces.	Total pieces.
Newfoundland	$2-piece	1	1
New Granada	Doubloon	1	
	½ doubloon	4	
	¼ doubloon	1	
	10 pesos	1	7
Germany	10 marks	73	
	20 marks	71	144
Peru	Doubloon	4	
	½ doubloon	1	
	¼ doubloon	6	
	20 soles	4	
	5 pesos	1	16
Russia	3 roubles	1	
	5 roubles	1	2
Spain	Doubloon	112	
	½ doubloon	30	
	¼ doubloon	95	
	⅛ doubloon	19	
	1/16 doubloon	1	
	80 reals	70	
	100 reals	1	
	160 reals	2	
	$2-piece	3	
	25 pesetas	89	
	Pesetas	5	427
Turkey	100 piasters	2	2
United States of Colombia	Doubloon	1	
	20 pesos	7	
	10 pesos	26	
	5 pesos	12	46
Finland	20 marks	3	
	10 marks	4	7
Canada	$2-piece	1	1
Ecuador	Doubloon	1	
	½ doubloon	1	
	¼ doubloon	1	3
Bolivia	Doubloon	3	
	½ doubloon	1	
	1 peso	22	26
Norway	20 crowns	1	1
Total			802,770
Standard ounces			213,623,298
Value			$3,974,386.94

FOREIGN GOLD AND SILVER COINS DEPOSITED AT THE MINT OF THE UNITED STATES AT NEW ORLEANS DURING THE CALENDAR YEAR 1887.

Countries.	Gold coins.	Silver coins.
Central America	$579.72	$208.98
South America	.....	6,896.99
Mixed foreign	2,880.35	2,750.77
Mexico	1,339.37	31,656.08
Spain	1,024.48	.....
England	3,878.57	.....
Total	9,702.49	41,512.82

In the Appendix will be found tables exhibiting in detail, by weight and value, the deposits and purchases of gold and silver at the various mints and assay offices during the calendar year.

Also statements showing the States and Territories from which the unrefined gold and silver received were produced. Also a statement showing the value and amount received from each State and Territory since the organization of the Mint.

COINAGE OF THE MINTS DURING THE CALENDAR YEAR 1887.

The coinage executed at the mints of the United States during the calendar year 1887 consisted of 112,951,488 pieces, of the value of $60,379,150.66, as exhibited in the following table, in comparison with the coinage of the preceding calendar year:

COINAGE EXECUTED AT THE MINTS OF THE UNITED STATES DURING THE CALENDAR YEARS 1886 AND 1887.

Coins.	1886.		1887.	
	Pieces.	Value.	Pieces.	Value.
Gold	4,730,944	$28,945,542.00	3,086,873	$23,972,383.00
Silver dollars	31,423,886	31,423,886.00	33,611,710	33,611,710.00
Subsidiary silver	6,595,866	662,823.90	15,754,809	1,579,371.40
Minor	20,988,870	343,186.10	60,498,096	1,215,686.26
Total	63,739,566	61,375,438.00	112,951,488	60,379,150.66

The usual table exhibiting by denomination of pieces the outturn of each mint during the calendar year 1887 will be found in the Appendix.

A table, which was compiled for the first time for the fiscal report of this Bureau, 1887, will likewise be found, showing the coinage of the mints by institutions and by denominations of pieces each calendar year since the organization of the Mint at Philadelphia, in 1792.

This table is believed to exhibit, as near correctly as at this time practicable, the total coinage, though inexact as to relative date of pieces, to the extent that coiners' deliveries to superintendents of mints have not invariably been completed within the year of date.

MANUFACTURE OF GOLD AND SILVER BARS.

In addition to the coinage executed at the mints, bars of gold and silver were manufactured during the calendar year 1887 of the value of $65,338,595.09. Of these bars 3,155,391.400 standard ounces, of the value of $58,704,956.23, were of gold, and 5,700,783.49 standard ounces, of the value of $6,633,638.86, were of silver. The bulk of these bars was manufactured at the United States Assay Office at New York, the value of the bars manufactured at that institution during the year being $59,648,600.44, of which $53,674,093.12 consisted of gold, and $5,974,507.32 of silver.

The usual tables showing in detail by weight and value, the different kinds of bars manufactured at each of the mints and assay offices, will be found in the Appendix.

IMPORTS AND EXPORTS OF THE PRECIOUS METALS DURING THE CALENDAR YEAR 1887.

GOLD.—The value of the gold bullion imported into the United States during the calendar year 1887, according to statements furnished from the custom-houses, was $19,524,641, of which $18,496,037 consisted of foreign bullion and $1,028,604 of bars of the United States re-imported.

The manifested value of the gold coin imported was $25,364,658, of which $19,652,042 consisted of foreign coin and $5,712,616 of our own coin returned to this country.

Of the foreign gold bullion there was re-exported the small sum of $3,884, and of domestic gold bullion, $1,085,892.

Of foreign gold coin there was re-exported $4,048,991, and of our own gold coin $4,005,659.

It will be noticed that, as compared with recent years, there was a very large increase in the importation of foreign gold bullion distinguished from foreign gold coin. This was in the form of bars, principally from Germany, France, and England.

The large importation of foreign gold bullion indicates that exporters have found it more and more difficult to obtain supplies of full-weight coin for shipment.

In this country, when gold is required for export to Europe, bars of the United States Assay Office at New York form the main supply for such use, being of standard weight, corresponding to the United States coin value stamped on the bars.

In Europe, including Great Britain, bars from refineries, obtained at a slight discount from coinage value, are found more desirable than

coins for foreign exchange. It would seem, indeed, that foreign exporters have discovered the advantages of shipping bars instead of coin, the only expedient which tends to prevent the melting of coins and the deterioration of coinage through the practice of "garbling."*

The receipt of large quantities of gold bars from Germany indicates that of the large store of gold bullion held in that country some has been withdrawn in course of New York and German exchange.

SILVER.—The import of silver bullion, as manifested at the custom-house, was at commercial value $5,373,001.

Domestic silver bullion of the commercial value of $19,671,571 was exported, and the small sum of $31,980 re-exported.

The imports of silver coin aggregated $11,399,613; of which $10,197,139 consisted of foreign silver coins, $831,176 of trade dollars for redemption under the act of March 3, 1887, and $371,298 of subsidiary silver coin of the United States. Of the foreign silver coin imported $8,822,861 consisted of Mexican dollars. Of these a large amount was re-shipped during the year from the port of San Francisco to China, namely, $5,877,611; the total shipments of foreign silver coin from that port during the year having been $6,075,409.

Of foreign silver coin imported into the United States there was re-exported, principally to China, $7,894,041. There was exported of our own subsidiary silver coin $47,396, mainly for foreign circulation.

Gold and silver ores were imported into the United States, principally from Mexico, containing, as manifested, it is presumed at assay value, $14,028 in gold and $4,228,107 in silver. The value of the lead contained in the silver ores imported through the customs district of Paso del Norte is reported at $491,295. There was a small quantity of foreign silver ore re-exported, valued at $24,015. Of gold and silver bearing ores of the United States there was exported a value of $87,604.

The movement of the precious metals, including gold and silver bearing ores, to and from the United States during 1887, is exhibited in the following table:

*See Report of the Director of the Mint on the Production of the Precious Metals, 1885, p. 93.

MOVEMENT OF GOLD AND SILVER COIN, BULLION, AND ORE DURING THE CALENDAR YEAR 1887.

Items.	Imports.	Exports.	Gain or loss.
Gold bullion	$19, 524, 641	$1, 089, 776	.....
Gold in ores	14, 028	87, 604	.....
Gold coin, foreign	19, 652, 042	4, 048, 991	.....
Total, foreign	39, 190, 711	.....	.....
United States coin	5, 712, 616	4, 005, 659	.....
Total, foreign and domestic	44, 903, 327	9, 232, 030	$35, 671, 297
Silver bullion	5, 373, 001	19, 703, 551	.....
Silver in ores	3, 736, 812	24, 105	.....
Silver coin, foreign	10, 197, 139	7, 894, 041	.....
Total, foreign	19, 306, 952	.....	.....
United States coin	371, 298	47, 396	.....
Trade-dollars	831, 176	.....	.....
Total, foreign and domestic	20, 509, 426	27, 669, 093	7, 159, 667
Total gold and silver	65, 412, 753	36, 901, 123	.....
Net gain	.....	.....	28, 511, 630

In the Appendix will be found the usual table showing by months and by customs districts the imports of coin and bullion into the United States, and exports of the same, during the calendar year 1887.

The following table, furnished by the Chief of the Bureau of Statistics, shows the imports of the precious metals into the United States:

IMPORTS OF GOLD AND SILVER, COIN AND BULLION, INTO THE

Countries.	GOLD.	
	Bullion.a	
	Bars.	Other bullion.
Brazil		
Central American States:		
Costa Rica		$11,445
Guatemala		
Honduras		1,620
Nicaragua	$15,953	7,976
San Salvador		16,632
China		300
Danish West Indies		
Ecuador		117
France	366,121	4,311,957
French Possessions in Africa and adjacent islands		
French Possessions, all other		
Germany	142,820	8,681,889
England	1,535,647	2,464,619
Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, and Prince Edward Island		2,900
Quebec, Ontario, Manitoba, and the Northwest Territory		
British Columbia		564,956
West Indies		2,200
Honduras		39,390
East Indies		
Possessions in Africa and adjacent islands		9,952
Possessions in Australasia		380,822
Hawaiian Islands		
Hayti		
Italy		
Japan		
Mexico	126,369	182,494
Netherlands		287,538
Dutch West Indies	9,305	7,672
Dutch Guiana		9,268
Azore, Madeira, and Cape Verde Islands		
San Domingo		6,000
Cuba	2,500	18,807
Porto Rico		539
Sweden and Norway		
Turkey in Europe		
United States of Colombia	40,769	269,862
Venezuela		202
Total	2,239,484	17,285,157

a Classification of bullion prior to July 1, 1887, but then changed to bars stamped U. S. Mint, etc., and other bullion. All transactions under "bars" in above statement were prior to July 1, 1887. No transactions in bars U. S. Mint, etc., reported since July 1, 1887. Trade dollars* ($64,693) included in other bullion (silver), principally from China ($63,139), France ($837), Japan ($500).

* Imported since July 1, 1887; no record of imports of trade dollars before that date.

UNITED STATES DURING THE YEAR ENDING DECEMBER 31, 1887.

GOLD.		SILVER.				Total gold and silver.
Coin.		Bullion. *a*		Coin.		
United States.	Foreign.	Bars.	Other bullion.	United States.	Foreign.	
$20,415	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	$20,415
1,268	.....	.....	.....	.....	$1,000	13,713
4,267	.....	.....	.....	$1,674	1,424	7,365
163	.....	.....	$1,016	.....	29,413	32,212
4,366	$19	.....	.....	1,147	4,172	33,633
2,290	.....	.....	1,048	100	1,027	21,097
192,969	296,418	.....	63,139	611,944	.....	1,164,770
16,485	1,391	.....	.....	7,932	39,654	65,462
.....	183	.....	.....	200	.....	500
292,041	3,497,338	.....	837	1,379	120,000	8,589,673
629	.....	.....	.....	2,441	.....	3,070
1,357	4,534	.....	.....	.....	31,325	37,216
2,435,273	6,441,118	.....	27	3,635	192,503	17,902,265
121,394	1,404,181	.....	.....	142,645	187,449	5,855,935
.....	1,400	.....	.....	.....	.....	4,300
391,277	1,922	.....	431	45,944	.....	439,574
22,548	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	587,504
209,720	73,665	.....	75	29,043	96,238	411,941
4,500	65	.....	.....	1,656	232,520	278,131
.....	.....	.....	.....	103,000	.....	103,000
.....	5,018	.....	.....	6,526	2,446	23,942
.....	3,355,002	.....	.....	.....	.....	3,735,824
114,040	.....	.....	.....	3,467	.....	117,507
103,416	.....	.....	.....	49,418	39,765	192,599
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	39	39
2,597	19,385	.....	500	1,405	13,082	36,969
52,357	630,835	$1,182,700	3,591,444	2,176	8,822,861	14,591,236
58,390	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	345,928
22,008	3,170	.....	53	36,452	35,002	113,662
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	9,268
40,193	1,314	.....	.....	4,489	6,551	52,547
243	7,811	.....	2	17,230	7,292	38,578
1,517,086	3,863,324	.....	3,660	12,326	227,378	5,645,081
9,697	11,226	.....	18	8,910	14,050	45,340
1,800	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,800
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	5	5
33,428	24,966	.....	591,984	22,785	69,287	1,053,081
36,399	7,757	.....	760	19,857	21,756	86,731
5,712,616	19,652,042	1,182,700	4,254,994	1,137,781	10,197,139	61,661,913

STOCK OF COIN IN THE UNITED STATES.

For an explanation of the technical basis of the current estimate of stock of coin in the United States, reference may be had under the heading of "Coin circulation of the United States," to the reports prepared by me for 1885 and 1886, and under the present caption to the report for 1887.*

An estimate of the stock of gold and silver coin in the United States, together with the bullion in the mints and assay offices on the 1st of January, 1888, is presented in the following table:

ESTIMATED STOCK OF COIN IN THE UNITED STATES JANUARY 1, 1888, BASED ON NET COINAGE AND IMPORTS AND EXPORTS OF UNITED STATES COINS; TOGETHER WITH THE GOLD AND SILVER BULLION IN THE MINTS AND ASSAY OFFICES.

Items.	Gold.	Silver.	Total.
Stock of coin January 1, 1887	$560, 195, 387	$324, 856, 467	$885, 051, 854
Coinage for calendar year 1887	23, 972, 383	35, 191, 081	59, 163, 464
Net imports	1, 706, 957	323, 912	2, 030, 869
Total	585, 874, 727	360, 371, 460	946, 246, 187
Loss:			
Transfers and deposits of U. S. coin for recoinage	536, 511	555, 660	1, 092, 171
Used in the arts	3, 500, 000	200, 000	3, 700, 000
Total	4, 036, 511	755, 660	4, 792, 171
Stock of coin January 1, 1888	581, 838, 216	359, 615, 800	941, 454, 016
Bullion in mints and assay offices December 31, 1887	123, 145, 136	10, 826, 375	133, 971, 511
Total metallic stock January 1, 1888	704, 983, 352	370, 442, 175	1, 075, 425, 527

* Report on Precious Metals, 1885, p. 65; Report on Precious Metals, 1886, p. 49; *Annual Report* of the Director of the Mint, 1887, p. 81.

The ownership of the metallic money, as distinguished from the location of the same, on the 1st of January, 1888, is exhibited in the following table:

STOCK AND OWNERSHIP OF GOLD AND SILVER COIN IN THE UNITED STATES, AND BULLION AWAITING COINAGE IN THE MINTS, JANUARY 1, 1888.

Ownership.	Gold coin and bullion.	Silver coin and bullion.				Total gold and silver coin and bullion.
		Silver dollars.	Subsidiary silver.	Silver bullion.	Total silver coin and bullion.	
Treasury	*$209,030,042	†$42,062,116	$24,327,528	$10,826,375	$77,216,019	$286,246,061
National banks	‡143,503,496	§12,753,879	2,983,267	.....	15,737,146	159,240,642
Banks other than national (values specifically reported)	‖41,698,535	‖2,422,790	.....	.....	2,422,790	44,121,325
Banks other than national (values not specifically reported) and in private hands	310,751,279	226,056,572	49,009,648	.....	275,066,220	585,817,499
Total	704,983,352	283,295,357	76,320,443	10,826,375	370,442,175	1,075,425,527

* Gold coin in the Treasury	$182,618,963
Gold bullion in the mints	123,145,136
	305,764,099
Deduct gold certificates outstanding	96,734,057
Stock of gold coin and bullion owned by Treasury	209,030,042
† Silver dollars	218,917,539
Deduct silver certificates outstanding	176,855,423
	42,062,116
‡ Gold coin	73,677,376
Treasury gold certificates	44,341,120
Clearing-house gold certificates	25,485,000
	143,503,496
§ Silver dollars	7,724,334
Treasury silver certificates	5,029,545
	12,753,879

‖ As partially reported to Comptroller of the Currency at close of fiscal year 1887, viz:

Gold coin	$27,015,952		
Gold certificates	937,710		
Specie, miscellaneous	13,744,873	$41,698,535	(Total taken as gold.)
Silver coin	1,824,657		
Silver certificates	598,313	2,422,970	(Total taken as full legal-tender silver.)
		44,121,505	(Total taken as gold and silver.)

The following table exhibits the location of the metallic moneys and of the paper moneys of the United States, as well as the estimated total stock of each in the country on the 1st of January, 1888:

FORM AND LOCATION OF THE MONEYS OF THE UNITED STATES AND THE BULLION AWAITING COINAGE IN THE MINTS, JANUARY 1, 1888.

[Exclusive of minor coin and minor coinage metal.]

Items.	In Treasury.	In national banks (December 7, 1887).	In other banks and general circulation.	Total.
METALLIC.				
Gold bullion	$123, 145, 136	.....	.....	$123, 145, 136
Silver bullion	3, 777, 405	.....	.....	3, 777, 405
Silver bullion (melted trade-dollars)	7, 048, 970	.....	.....	7, 048, 970
Gold coin	182, 618, 963	†$99, 162, 376	$300, 056, 877	581, 838, 216
Silver dollars	218, 917, 539	7, 724, 334	56, 653, 484	283, 295, 357
Subsidiary silver coin	24, 327, 528	2, 983, 267	49, 009, 648	76, 320, 443
Total	559, 835, 541	109, 869, 977	405, 720, 009	1, 075, 425, 527
REPRESENTATIVE.				
Legal-tender notes	*22, 409, 924	75, 361, 975	248, 909, 117	346, 681, 016
Old demand notes	.....	.....	57, 105	57, 105
Certificates of deposit	130, 000	6, 165, 000	820, 000	7, 115, 000
Gold certificates	31, 010, 394	44, 341, 120	52, 392, 937	127, 744, 451
Silver certificates	6, 339, 570	5, 029, 545	171, 825, 878	183, 194, 993
National-bank notes	4, 919, 433	25, 708, 210	237, 771, 235	268, 398, 878
Fractional paper currency	796	554, 906	6, 386, 512	6, 942, 214
Total	64, 810, 117	157, 160, 756	718, 162, 784	940, 133, 657

* Includes $6,985,000 held for the redemption of certificates of deposit for legal-tender notes under act June 8, 1872.

† Includes $25,485,000 clearing-house gold certificates.

The following approximate estimate of the stock of gold and silver coin in the United States June 1, 1888, is here presented:

PROVISIONAL STATEMENT OF THE STOCK OF GOLD AND SILVER COIN IN THE UNITED STATES JUNE 1, 1888.

Items.	Gold coin.	Silver coin			Total gold and silver coin.
		Full legal tender.	Subsidiary.	Total silver.	
Last official statement, January 1, 1888	$581, 838, 216	$283, 295, 357	$76, 320, 443	$359, 615, 800	$941, 454, 016
Coinage from January 1, 1888, to May 31, 1888	12, 680, 017	13, 804, 433	230, 933	14, 035, 366	26, 715, 383
Net import from January 1, 1888, to May 31, 1888	.....	.....	54, 744	54, 744	54, 744
Total	594, 518, 233	297, 099, 790	76, 606, 120	373, 705, 910	968, 224, 143
Deduct:					
Deposits of United States coin from January 1, 1888, to May 31, 1888	189, 576	.....	121, 945	121, 945	311, 521
Net exports from January 1, 1888, to May 31, 1888	740, 622	.....	.....	.....	740, 622
Used in the arts from January 1, 1888, to May 31, 1888	1, 458, 333	.....	83, 333	83, 333	1, 541, 666
Total	2, 388, 531	.....	205, 278	205, 278	2, 593, 809
Estimated stock of coin June 1, 1888	592, 129, 702	297, 099, 790	76, 400, 842	373, 500, 632	965, 630, 334

In addition to the gold and silver coin estimated to have been in the United States on the 1st of June, 1888, there was at that date bullion belonging to the Government and awaiting coinage in the mints and assay offices as follows:

GOLD AND SILVER BULLION IN THE MINTS AND ASSAY OFFICES OF THE UNITED STATES, JUNE 1, 1888.

Metal.	Cost.
Gold	$114, 710, 817
Silver	10, 154, 905
Total	124, 865, 722

This added to the stock of coin gives the total potential metallic stock in the United States on the 1st of June, 1888, as follows:

TOTAL METALLIC STOCK IN THE UNITED STATES, JUNE 1, 1888.

Metal.	Value.
Gold	$706,840,519
Silver	383,655,537
Total	1,090,496,056

VALUE OF GOLD AND SILVER USED FOR INDUSTRIAL PURPOSES.

The results of the four censuses taken by the Bureau of the Mint, covering the years 1880, 1881, 1883, and 1885, as to the amount of gold and silver used in the arts and manufactures by goldsmiths and others, have been presented in the reports of this Bureau, both fiscal and calendar.

On account of the magnitude of the labor involved no further inquiry of consumers has been instituted since that for the calendar year 1885; but inquiry has been made into the amount of gold and silver bars furnished by Government institutions and by private refineries to goldsmiths and other manufacturers for industrial purposes during the calendar year 1887, and into the character of the material used in the preparation of such bars.

For the purpose of ascertaining the value of the bars so manufactured during the calendar year 1887 communications were addressed to forty-three firms, believed to comprise all private refineries in the United States engaged in the manufacture of bars of gold and silver for industrial use.

Of the total number of firms addressed, all but two have courteously replied to the inquiry of the Bureau; and of the forty-one replying fifteen either have not been engaged in the business of manufacturing bars or did not manufacture any during the year. Twenty-six firms reported as the value of the bars manufactured and sold by them during the year for industrial use $4,103,886 gold and $1,207,467 silver (at its coining value).

The following table presents the results of this inquiry:

VALUE AND COMPOSITION OF BARS FURNISHED GOLDSMITHS AND OTHERS DURING THE CALENDAR YEAR 1887, FOR INDUSTRIAL USE.

Material used.	Gold bars manufactured.		Silver bars manufactured.	
	Fine ounces.	Value.	Fine ounces.	Value.
United States coin	14,856	$307,105	1,600	$2,069
United States bars	104,048	2,150,865	618,969	800,283
Domestic bullion, other than United States bars	47,081	973,244	161,467	208,766
Foreign coin and bullion	299	6,180	7,000	9,050
Old plate, jewelry, and other old material	32,241	666,492	144,864	187,299
Total	198,525	4,103,886	933,900	1,207,467

Number of firms addressed	43
Number replying	41
Number not manufacturing	15
Number manufacturing	26

In addition to the gold and silver bars prepared for dealers and manufacturers by private refineries, the following tables exhibit the work, in this line, of the United States assay office at New York and the mint at Philadelphia, the only Government institutions which furnished bars for industrial purposes during the year:

VALUE AND COMPOSITION OF BARS FOR INDUSTRIAL USE, ISSUED BY THE UNITED STATES ASSAY OFFICE AT NEW YORK, DURING THE CALENDAR YEAR 1887.

Material used.	Gold bars manufactured.		Silver bars manufactured.	
	Fine ounces.	Value.	Fine ounces.	Value.
United States coin	.....	.....	1,438.47	$1,596.30
Foreign coin	4,008.494	$82,862.92	38,388.47	42,653.86
Domestic bullion	82,266.065	1,700,590.49	3,504,571.15	3,893,967.94
Foreign bullion	14,274.447	295,079.01	542,958.62	603,287.35
Old plate, jewelry, etc	54,041.632	1,117,139.67	237,261.74	263,624.16
Total	154,590.638	3,195,672.09	4,324,618.45	4,805,131.61
Large gold bars exchanged for gold coin, and redeposited for small bars, less charges and fractions paid in gold coin	191,389.071	3,956,363.23	.....	.....
Large gold bars exchanged for gold coin, taken by manufacturers	96,676.671	1,998,484.15	.....	.....
Total	442,656.380	9,150,519.47	.....	.....

VALUE AND COMPOSITION OF BARS FOR INDUSTRIAL USE ISSUED BY THE UNITED STATES MINT AT PHILADELPHIA, DURING THE CALENDAR YEAR 1887.

Material used.	Gold bars manufactured.		Silver bars manufactured.	
	Fine ounces.	Value.	Fine ounces.	Value.
United States coin	2,668.179	$55,156.15	.....	.....
Old plate, jewelry, etc	2,527.599	52,250.10	26,714.32	$29,682.58
Exchange bars sold for coin	22,332.787	461,659.68	.....	.....
Total	27,528.565	569,065.93	26,714.32	29,682.58

The value of the bars sold to manufacturers by Government institutions and by private refineries, tends to indicate the total annual industrial employment of the precious metals in the United States. The following table has therefore been constructed:

VALUATION AND CLASSIFICATION OF GOLD AND SILVER BARS, PREPARED BY THE UNITED STATES MINT AT PHILADELPHIA AND THE ASSAY OFFICE AT NEW YORK, AND BY PRIVATE REFINERIES, DURING THE CALENDAR YEAR 1887, FOR USE IN THE ARTS.

Classification.	Assay Office, New York.	Mint, Philadelphia.	Private refineries.	Total.
GOLD.				
Coin:				
Domestic	.....	$55,156.15	$307,105.00	$362,261.15
Foreign	$82,862.92	.....	6,180.00	89,042.92
Bullion:				
Domestic	1,700,590.49	.....	973,244.00	2,673,834.49
Foreign	295,079.01	.....	.....	295,079.01
Old plate, jewelry, etc	1,117,139.67	52,250.10	666,492.00	1,835,881.77
Deposits for large bars not for use of manufacturers, re-deposited for small bars for use by manufacturers	3,956,363.23	.....	.....	3,956,363.23
United States Mint and Assay Office bars	.....	.....	2,150,865.00	2,150,865.00
Exchange bars sold for coin	1,998,484.15	461,659.68	.....	2,460,143.83
Total	9,150,519.47	569,065.93	4,103,886.00	13,823,471.40
Deduct: United States bars reported by private refineries, the amount being included in bars furnished them by the New York Assay Office	.....	.....	.....	2,150,865.00
Total	.....	.....	.....	11,672,606.40
SILVER.				
Coin:				
Domestic	1,598.30	.....	2,069.00	3,667.30
Foreign	42,653.86	.....	9,050.00	51,703.86
Bullion:				
Domestic	3,893,967.94	.....	208,766.00	4,102,733.94
Foreign	603,287.35	.....	.....	603,287.35
Old plate, jewelry, etc	263,624.16	29,682.58	187,299.00	480,605.74
United States Mint and Assay Office bars	.....	.....	800,283.00	800,283.00
Total	4,805,131.61	29,682.58	1,207,467.00	6,042,281.19
Deduct: United States bars reported by private refineries, the amount being included in bars furnished them by the New York Assay Office	.....	.....	.....	800,283.00
Total	.....	.....	.....	5,241,998.19

For purpose of comparison the following table showing the results of a similar inquiry for the preceding calendar year (1886) is presented:

VALUATION AND CLASSIFICATION OF GOLD AND SILVER BARS PREPARED BY UNITED STATES MINTS AND ASSAY OFFICE AT NEW YORK, AND BY PRIVATE REFINERIES, DURING THE CALENDAR YEAR 1886, FOR USE IN THE ARTS.

Classification.	Assay Office, New York.	Mint, Philadelphia.	Mint, San Francisco.	Private refineries.	Total.
GOLD.					
Coin:					
Domestic	$1,104.69	$64,172.25	.....	$299,985.00	$365,261.94
Foreign	190,919.39	.....	.....	.....	190,919.39
Bullion:					
Domestic	1,599,317.53	.....	.....	644,448.00	2,243,765.53
Foreign	447,083.16	.....	.....	.....	447,083.16
Old plate, jewelry, etc	783,011.62	56,206.77	.....	1,088,828.00	1,928,046.39
Deposits for large bars not for use of manufacturers, redeposited for small bars for use by manufacturers	4,303,144.51	.....	.....	.....	4,303,144.51
United States Mint and Assay Office bars	.....	.....	.....	1,457,161.00	1,457,161.00
Exchange bars sold for coin	.....	456,570.18	.....	.....	456,570.18
Total	7,324,580.90	576,949.20	.....	3,490,422.00	11,391,952.10
Deduct: United States bars reported by private refineries, the amount being included in bars furnished them by the New York Assay Office	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,457,161.00
Total	.....	.....	.....	.....	9,934,791.10
SILVER.					
Coin:					
Domestic	1,099.97	.....	.....	1,259.00	2,358.97
Foreign	162,499.27	.....	.....	.....	162,499.27
Bullion:					
Domestic	3,441,785.86	.....	.....	184,409.00	3,626,194.86
Foreign	663,115.48	.....	.....	.....	663,115.48
Old plate, jewelry, etc	192,191.34	18,362.43	$102.23	193,499.00	404,155.00
United States Mint and Assay Office bars	.....	1,194.33	.....	203,949.00	205,143.33
Total	4,460,691.92	19,556.76	102.23	583,116.00	5,063,466.91
Deduct: United States bars reported by private refineries and the Philadelphia Mint, the amount being included in bars furnished them by the New York Assay Office	.....	.....	.....	.....	205,143.33
Total	.....	.....	.....	.....	4,858,323.58

The following tables recapitulate the value of bars manufactured for industrial use during the two years 1886 and 1887, the value of United States refined bars reported by private refineries as sold to manufacturers and dealers having been deducted from the totals to prevent duplication:

RECAPITULATION OF THE VALUE OF THE GOLD AND SILVER BARS FURNISHED FOR USE IN MANUFACTURES AND THE ARTS DURING THE CALENDAR YEAR 1886, AND THE CLASSIFICATION OF THE MATERIAL USED.

Material.	Gold.	Silver.	Total.
United States coin	$365, 261. 94	$2, 358. 97	$367, 620. 91
Domestic bullion	7, 003, 480. 22	3, 626, 194. 86	10, 629, 675. 08
Foreign coin and bullion	638, 002. 55	825, 614, 75	1, 463, 617. 30
Old material	1, 928, 046. 39	404, 155. 00	2, 332, 201. 39
Total	9, 934, 791. 10	4, 858, 323. 58	14, 793, 114. 68

RECAPITULATION OF THE VALUE OF THE GOLD AND SILVER BARS FURNISHED FOR USE IN MANUFACTURES AND THE ARTS DURING THE CALENDAR YEAR 1887, AND CLASSIFICATION OF THE MATERIAL USED.

Material.	Gold.	Silver.	Total.
United States coin	$362, 261. 15	$3, 667. 30	$365, 928. 45
Domestic bullion	9, 090, 341. 55	4, 102, 733. 94	13, 193, 075. 49
Foreign coin and bullion	384, 121. 93	654, 991. 21	1, 039, 113. 14
Old material	1, 835, 881. 77	480, 605. 74	2, 316, 487. 51
Total	11, 672, 606. 40	5, 241, 998. 19	16, 914, 604. 59

The amount of United States coin used in the preparation of jewelers' bars is very small compared with the estimated industrial employment of gold coin in the United States, being only $362,261 in 1887, and $365,261 in 1886, against an employment of United States gold coin annually in the arts of $3,500,000, as estimated in the census of 1885, and representing about the amount reported by jewelers and others to have been used in their business in that year.

In an inquiry of the kind here presented, necessarily a very small employment of coin would be reported, for the reason that coin taken from circulation, and more or less light in weight from wear, would never be melted by private or Government refineries for jewelers' bars in this country, where an abundant supply of bullion is available at full value.

The melting of coin for industrial use is on a small scale and principally on the part of jewelers for the manufacture of small articles or for their repair.

The result of these inquiries points either to a very considerable increase in the industrial use of gold in the United States since 1885, or to a diminished use of coins. The growing tendency to use bars for industrial purposes rather than to melt coin was pointed out in my fiscal report for 1887 (page 79), in explanation of a table exhibiting the increased value of the bars issued by Government institutions during that fiscal year.

The value of the gold bars furnished for industrial uses in 1887 was $11,672,606.40, and of silver bars $5,241,998.19, a total of $16,914,604.59, against $9,934,791.10 gold in 1886, and $4,858,323.58 silver, a total of $14,793,114.68. Unless the melting of United States gold coin has diminished since 1885, the value of the gold used in the United States in the industrial arts during the calendar year 1887 was not less than $14,600,000, and of silver not less than $5,280,000.

THE WORLD'S COINAGE AND USE OF GOLD AND SILVER IN THE ARTS.

In the Appendix will be found a table showing, so far as returns have been received at this Bureau, the coinage of gold and silver executed by each country in the world during the calendar years 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887.

The coinages reported are for calendar years, except in the cases of Mexico and Brazil. This table is believed to include substantially all the coinages executed during the years mentioned.

The following summary is presented:

WORLD'S COINAGE.

Years.	Gold.	Silver.
1884	$99, 432, 795	$95, 832, 084
1885	95, 757, 582	126, 764, 574
18 6	94, 642, 070	124, 854, 101
1887	124, 992, 465	160, 984, 877

It will be noticed that the coinage of both gold and silver in 1887 has continued to increase.

In addition to a large coinage of full legal-tender silver pieces by this country and by Mexico, India, and Japan, a very large coinage of full legal-tender silver pieces was executed by Spain, consisting of the recoinage into new 5-peseta pieces of 20-real or "pillar" dollar pieces coined prior to 1868.

At the Austrian mints a large silver coinage was also executed, consisting, in part, of Maria Theresa thalers for circulation in the Levant, and florins for domestic use.

The other coinages were mostly of limited-tender silver.

As the totals presented in the above summary include recoinages to a large amount, the following table, compiled from official statements to this Bureau, has been revised to date. Covering the calendar year 1886, it shows the recoinages reported by certain nations for that year and included in the total:

RECOINAGES REPORTED BY CERTAIN NATIONS, 1886.

GOLD.

Countries.	Recoinage of domestic coins.	Value in United States money.	Recoinage of foreign coins.	Value in United States money.	Total recoinage value.
Italy	Part (not stated)				
Germany	145, 560 marks	$34, 643			$34, 643
Portugal	54, 000 milreis	54, 000			54, 000
Japan	294 yen	294			294
United States	445, 743 dollars	445, 743	9, 072, 731 dollars.	$9, 072, 731	9, 518, 474
Total		534, 680		9, 072, 731	9, 607, 411

SILVER.

Great Britain	£185, 116	$880, 867			$880. 867
India	217, 004 / 224, 061 rupees	208, 932	7, 860, 090 rupees.	$3, 723, 324	3, 932, 256
Belgium	4, 776, 000 francs	921, 768			921, 768
Italy	9, 302, 404 francs	1, 795, 364			1, 795, 364
Germany*		1, 153, 963			1, 153, 963
Turkey					880, 000
Egypt†	459,362 English pounds.	2, 270, 626		933, 525	3, 204, 151
Japan	2, 304 yen	2, 304			2, 304
Colombia	806, 341 dollars	806, 341			806, 341
United States‡	764, 918 dollars	764, 918	495, 310 dollars	495, 310	1, 260, 228
Total		8, 805, 083		5, 152, 159	14, 837, 242

* No recoinage of silver reported, but coinage believed to be all from melted thalers.
† All the new coinage was made from old coin and German silver thalers.
‡ There was also deposited at the mints in trade-dollars $63,679.89, coining value.

In my report for the fiscal year 1887 was presented a table compiled from information obtained from the principal nations of the world relative to the value of manufactured articles of gold and silver officially attested and stamped during the year 1886. This value represents a fixed part of the annual industrial employment of the precious metals in the world.

In the case of Austria-Hungary the value given was for the year 1885, and in the case of Germany and of Switzerland, from which countries no official information on this subject has been received, the estimate of the employment of gold and silver in the arts given by Dr. Soetbeer was taken.

In the case of Belgium, while the value of gold and silver articles stamped, so far as officially known, was reported for 1886, the figures inserted in the table were those representing the value of goods stamped in 1865, the last year that stamping was obligatory, and therefore more approximately representing the actual value for 1886 than those reported for that year.

From Switzerland, in reply to a special inquiry from this Government, an official estimate made by the department of commerce has since been received. This places the annual industrial use of the precious metals in that country at about thirty-seven million francs of gold and from three to four millions of silver.

In the revised table here presented this estimate has been inserted in lieu of the average for recent years given by Dr. Soetbeer for that country.

In the case of the United States, the values given in the table have not been changed from those ascertained from consumers by the census of this Bureau last made, namely, for the calendar year 1885.

GOLD AND SILVER USED IN THE INDUSTRIAL ARTS, 1886.

[Kilogram of gold=$664.60; kilogram of silver=$41.56.]

Countries.	Gold.		Silver.	
	Kilograms.	Value.	Kilograms.	Value.
Austria-Hungary	*3,180	$2,113,428	*31,793	$1,321,317
Belgium	†635	422,021	†4,654	193,420
France	8,548	5,681,000	75,803	3,150,373
Germany	‡15,000	9,969,000	‡110,000	4,571,600
Great Britain	6,799	4,518,615	62,895	2,613,916
Italy	1,143	759,640	5,191	215,738
Netherlands	1,044	693,842	10,924	454,000
Russia	4,915	3,266,509	61,330	2,548,875
Sweden	302	200,709	1,904	79,130
Switzerland	§10,745	7,141,000	§18,576	772,000
United States	16,780	11,152,120	125,082	5,198,413
Total	69,091	45,917,884	508,152	21,118,782

* For 1885—goods stamped—Dr. A. Soetbeer's Materialien, 1886, second edition, p. 38.
† Stamped in 1865, when official verification was obligatory.
‡ Average for recent years, Dr. A. Soetbeer's Materialien, 1886, second edition, p. 38.
§ Estimate of the Department of Commerce for 1887, officially communicated.

WORLD'S ANNUAL PRODUCTION OF GOLD AND SILVER.

In the Appendix will be found a table, compiled principally from foreign state papers communicated through the Department of State, and revised from the latest information, showing the produce of gold and silver in the world by notably producing countries for the calendar years 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886.

The production is expressed in kilograms and values. The value of silver, wherever the calculation has been made by this Bureau, is at the coining rate in United States silver dollars, equivalent to $41.56 per fine kilogram.

A résumé of the total product each year is here presented:

WORLD'S PRODUCTION OF GOLD AND SILVER.

Calendar years.	Gold.		Silver.	
	Kilograms.	Value.	Kilograms.	Value.
1883	143,533	$95,392,000	2,774,227	$115,297,000
1884	153,017	101,694,000	2,665,386	110,773,000
1885	156,103	103,744,000	2,954,766	122,799,800
1886	149,355	99,250,877	3,027,632	125,828,400

In my last report of this series* a special effort was made to bring together recent contributions to the knowledge of the world's production of gold and silver. The table there given for the years named is now revised, but not brought down to a year subsequent to 1886, for want, at the present writing, of information official and statistical to warrant a further statement. The reader may, however, be referred to the appendix of the next fiscal report of the Director of the Mint, namely, for the year 1888, for a later revision of the same table.

In the course of remarks on the subject of the recent heavy importation into the United States of silver ores from Mexico, occasion was taken to fully explain the method of this Bureau in ascertaining, not without much difficulty, their total value, and in eliminating this total from the value properly entering into statistics of the production of the United States as a whole, as well as into the statistics of distribution of, or contribution to, such production by the several States and Territories.

One reason, and as it seems to me a very cogent reason, has already been stated why the method of this Bureau in ascertaining the production of the precious metals in the United States should be applied to all countries, as indeed it is by this Bureau, as far as practicable, in all statements and estimates by way of its annual exhibit

* *Quod vide*, p. 66.

of the world's production of gold and silver. I allude to the important fact that foreign silver ores are freely imported from Mexico and South America not only into the United States, but into Great Britain and Germany, at their assay value in silver. At such value they are invoiced free of the value of the base metals contained in them, but this is relied on to justify the importation and to cover costs of reduction and transportation. Now these ores are paid for by the importing to the exporting country in terms of gold exchange, and so can not be reckoned into the resources of the importing country, if statistics of production are good for anything, or subserve any accurate purpose. If statistics of exportation on the one hand, or of importation on the other, were not available in terms of value, some justification might be found for a different method, but to no little confusion of statistics of the precious metals, at the best too little reduced to rule and uniformity of statement.

The same method should be, as by this Bureau it is, applied to gold ores in cases where any considerable value of gold in imported or exported ores can be ascertained. As a matter of fact, however, gold ores are not an article of commerce like argentiferous ores of the base metals, though some gold is almost always parted from bullion reduced in the United States and Europe from Mexican and South American ores above referred to; while other ores are imported into Europe, especially copper ores from Chili, which, although containing some gold, are bought and sold as copper ores, without valuation or even determination of their minor auriferous contents. The gold contained in such ores appears only in the returns of parting establishments. Thus for 1886 the inspectors of mines report 1,780 ounces of gold and 316,000 ounces of silver extracted in Great Britain by the Claudet process from 393,699 tons of imported cupreous pyrites, the produce of copper from the same ore having been 14,370 tons. Such small values of gold and of silver escape registration at the custom-houses of either the exporting or importing country, and so inconsiderable is the produce that it may safely be disregarded in general statistics of the world's production, as likewise the produce of gold in Germany from the same class of foreign ores.

In the annual reports of this Bureau the value of gold and silver in Montana ores and in unparted copper ingots, mattes, and speiss reduced from Montana ores has for several years been duly credited to the producing Territory.

Although it is believed by the writer that the reason already given for the course pursued by this Bureau is decisive, it may further be remarked that consistency and uniformity of method forbid any change in the mode of statement from that long adopted. Comparison on equal terms of the statistics of several years would be impracticable if foreign products which have lately found their way hither be included along with the domestic produce of the precious metals in the United

States, or if it should fail to appear that the increase in the production in this Republic, notably of silver, is not in part due to increased facilities for transportation and reduction rather than wholly to its mining resources or their development.

Again, it may be claimed that the terms of statements by this Bureau of the production of notably producing countries of the world should likewise be preserved, as they have been, so as to be uniform from year to year. The same method of statistics is indeed applied to them as for the United States, and, as far as practicable, for different States and Territories of the United States.

The above remarks have been elicited by an opinion expressed by Dr. Soetbeer, translated as follows:

The circumstance that part of the silver produced in German smelting works is not obtained from German ore has led to this: that, in the tables of the production of silver which appear in the Annual Reports of the Director of the Mint [United States] and which are copied from his reports into so many other statistical tabulations, the production of silver in Germany is given at a much lower figure than in the official information published on this side of the ocean. In the tables of the Director of the Mint a large deduction is made from the production of silver in Germany, because the silver in the foreign ores is credited to the mining countries from which they have been exported, or at least because it is claimed it should be credited to them. In order to avoid a double employment of the amount of silver referred to, it has seemed to Dr. Kimball necessary to make the deduction in question, a deduction which, during recent years, was presumed to be 88,000 kilograms per year.

Our opinion is that it would be both more correct and more simple in the statistics of the precious metals to ascertain and bring together, not the gross product of the mines but the ultimate product of fine silver of the smelting-houses. Here we have, for the most part, to do with exact and positive data, whereas the provisional estimate of the silver in the ores is almost always a very arbitrary one or else it is entirely neglected. The silver obtained in the smelting works of Germany, France, and England, from foreign ores, should always be credited to those countries, and left out of consideration in calculating the production of the mining countries. (Hamburgische Börsen-Halle, May 2, 1888.)

Dr. Soetbeer's main objection to the method in question arises from an impression that the value of ores of the precious metals is not susceptible of record until the ores are smelted and the metal finally refined. While it is true that the final record is the better and indeed the only accurate one, it should be considered that the assay value of gold and silver ores as such governs their traffic, and is the only value at which they are often entered at the custom-houses. This point has already been incidentally noticed, as well as the further point that foreign ores, bought and sold only as ores of the base metals, contain but minute proportions of the precious metals, the aggregate value of which is annually specially reported in the metallurgical statistics of Great Britain, and has been down to 1883 of Germany also.

The method of statistics adopted by this Bureau is also employed by the Inspector of Mines in the Mining and Mineral Statistics of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland.* Official precedents are not wanting even in Germany, as in the mining and metallurgical statistics of the Prussian States, prepared by the ministry of public works.

Practically the whole produce of gold in Great Britain and Germany is extracted from foreign copper ores and metal imported, principally from Chili. Nearly one-third of the silver produced from German smelting-works comes from imported ores. The value of the silver from mines in the United Kingdom of Great Britain was in 1886 £63,051, against an assay value of £1,030,488 of foreign silver ores, including value of silver in imported argentiferous lead and copper ores. As in Great Britain and Germany, so in the United States, the increase in the gross production of silver is to be credited chiefly to the working of imported foreign ores.

It is with no little regret that I learn, through Dr. Soetbeer, that since 1883 no attempt has been made by the imperial bureau of statistics in Germany to distinguish from domestic products the produce of the precious metals in that Empire from imported foreign ores and metals.

The difficulty attending the matter in Germany is of the same kind as in the United States, but probably less in degree as well as in importance than in this Republic, where it bids fair to be practically overcome through the intelligent interest on the part of owners of smelting-works and refineries in the inquiries of this Bureau and through the exertions of collaborators, notably the Bureau of Statistics.

The sources of the production of the precious metals as between domestic and foreign are duly distinguished in the mining and metallurgical statistics of the Prussian States. It therefore seems practicable to make the same distinction throughout the rest of the German Empire.

MEXICO.

The United States minister at Mexico, under date of May 18, 1887, communicates the reply from the treasury department of Mexico, prepared by Don F. A. Gamboa, and dated April 21, 1887. A special estimate of the gold and silver products of Mexico is received in answer to interrogatories of this Bureau.

Workers in Mexican mines are not under obligation to make a statement of the products they obtain, consequently the quantity of gold and silver produced can not be calculated, but an idea can be formed from the following data of the value of the production of each of those metals during the fiscal year 1885–'86. The exportation of gold bullion amounted to $290,529.60. The entries in the mints, deducting the amounts exported, were valued at $323,407.97.

* *Quod vide* for the year 1886, pp. 81, 104.

The silver entered for coinage was valued at	$25,806,640.41
Silver bullion exported	5,014,237.88
Silver ore exported	1,809,836.84
Mixed silver exported	247,263.62
Sulphide of silver exported	116,092.70
Argentiferous lead ore	25,527.00
Fused silver ore	3,450.00
Total	33,023,048.45

The statistics of the precious metals of the Mexican Republic are fully presented in the reports* of Don Javier Stavoli.

Deposits of gold and silver at the Mexican mints during the fiscal year ending June 30, 1887, are reported of the weight of 661,838.619 kilograms of silver ($25,897,981.75), and 832.226 of gold ($548,414.71). A total coinage is reported of the value of $398,647 of gold and $26,844,031 of silver.

The exportation of Mexican gold coin for the same fiscal year is reported at $198,758.75, and of Mexican silver coin $21,955,759.85. Including these values of Mexican coin, the total exportation of gold in coin and bars was $519,085.71, and of silver coin, bars, ores, and other silver products, $33,041,416.85; the total exportation of precious metals being $33,560,502.56. Of this export fresh mining products are represented, it is presumed, by gold bars of the value of $284,506.09, and by $9,690,072.63 of silver products. Of silver products, exclusive of coin, the value of $7,814,383.10 appears to have been exported to the United States during the fiscal year ending June 30, 1887, or about the same as estimated by this Bureau for the calendar year 1887 to have entered into the output of smelting-works and refineries in the United States.

Deposits at the mints of new material from mines and reduction-works, converted into coin, as deduced from mint statements, were 670,841.584 kilograms of silver, of the value, at $41.56 per kilogram, of $27,880,176. This value, added to the value of the silver products exported, viz, $9,690,072.63, represents the United States coining value of the silver product of Mexico for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1887, namely, $37,570,248, or at the mint price of a kilogram of silver at Mexican institutions ($39.109), $35,321,028.

It is proper to remark that 670,841.584 kilograms of new silver at the Mexican mint rate of $39.109, along with a reported value of $539,791 of new gold, represents a value of $26,775,734, instead of the value of the aggregate product of mines individually reported, viz., $26,385,975, a discrepancy of statement of little importance in an estimate of the world's production.

* Noticia de la Exportacion de Mercancias en el Año Fiscal de 1886 á 1887, formada bajo la direccion de Javier Stavoli, jefe de la seccion séptima, México, 1888.

Noticias de las Acuñaciones é Introducciones de Metales Preciosos en el Año Fiscal de 1886 á 1887. By the same. México, 1887.

The above product of new material, 670,841.584 kilograms, exclusive of material directly exported from mines and private works, was reduced by different processes in the following proportions:

Process.	Kilograms.	Per cent.
Pan amalgamation	13,303.589	1.98
Patio amalgamation	449,358.777	66.98
Barrel amalgamation	28,290.939	4.18
Lixiviation	27,466.575	4.10
Smelting	152,421.704	22.76
Total	670,841.584	100.00

VALUE OF PRECIOUS METALS EXPORTED FROM MEXICO DURING FISCAL YEAR 1886–'87.

Description.	Value.	Description.	Value.
GOLD.		SILVER—continued.	
Foreign gold coin	$35,820.87	Doré silver	$559,503.26
Mexican gold coin	198,758.75	Silver bars	5,568,735.66
Gold bars	284,506.09	Sulphide of silver (silver precipitate)	815,506.68
Total gold	519,085.71	Base bullion (argentiferous lead)	3,044.24
SILVER.		Furnace products (mattes, etc)	5,400.00
Silver ores	3,737,882.79	Total silver	33,041,416.85
Foreign silver coin	395,584.37	Total gold and silver	33,560,502.56
Mexican silver coin	21,955,759.85		

VALUE OF EXPORTS AS ABOVE BY CUSTOM-HOUSES OF MEXICO.

Custom-houses.	Amount.	Custom-houses.	Amount.
Acapulco	$47,888.00	Paso del Norte	$10,284,747.77
Altata	4,925.50	Piedras Negras	127,240.00
Ascension	17,299.26	Presidio del Norte	2,400.00
Cabo de San Lucas	330.00	Progreso	5,155.75
Camargo	11,940.25	Quitovaquita	700.00
Frontera	939.50	Salina Cruz	2,975.00
Guaymas	475,742.03	San Blas	279,054.91
La Paz	536,718.24	Sasabe	15,298.88
Laredo de Tamaulipas	697,480.94	Soconusco	1,000.00
Manzanillo	79,462.00	Tampico	157,055.00
Matamoros	177,845.00	Todos Santos	500.00
Mazatlan	4,496,758.08	Tonala	67,131.42
Mier	90,182.70	Vera Cruz	15,350,640.66
Nogales	615,201.67	Total	33,560,502.56
Palominas	13,890.00		

VALUE OF EXPORTS AS ABOVE TO DIFFERENT COUNTRIES.

Countries.	Amount.	Countries.	Amount.
Germany	$1, 289, 910. 82	Guatemala	$2, 300. 00
Colombia	52, 490. 00	Great Britain	11, 122, 019. 69
Costa Rica	1, 000. 00	Nicaragua	7, 550. 62
Spain	104, 343. 60	Russia	3, 545. 00
United States	16, 576, 120. 09	Total	33, 560, 502. 56
France	4, 401, 222. 74		

EXPORT OF PRECIOUS METALS FROM MEXICO TO UNITED STATES, FISCAL YEAR 1886–'87.

Material.	Amount.	Material.	Amount.
GOLD.		SILVER—continued.	
Foreign gold coin	$25, 718. 67	Doré silver	$559, 503. 26
Mexican gold coin	120, 493. 50	Silver bars	4, 383, 345. 11
Gold bars	82, 788. 22	Silver sulphide (precipitate?)	456, 990. 04
Total gold	229, 000. 39	Argentiferous lead (base bullion)	3, 044. 24
SILVER.		Silver in furnace products	800. 00
Silver ores	2, 410, 700. 45	Total silver	16, 347, 119. 70
Foreign silver coin	7, 554. 65	Total gold and silver	16, 576, 120. 09
Mexican silver coin	8, 525, 181. 95		

PRODUCT OF SILVER AND GOLD BULLION, MOSTLY DORÉ SILVER, DEPOSITED AT MINTS OF MEXICO, FISCAL YEAR ENDING JUNE 30, 1887.

Name of mine.	Value.	Total.	Name of mine.	Value.	Total.
CHIHUAHUA.			CHIHUAHUA—con'd.		
Batopilas	$570, 884. 67		Setentrion	$20, 512. 77	
Cosihuiriachic	616, 337. 82		Urique	360, 647. 82	
Guadalupe y Calvo	47, 032. 38		Uruachic	199, 968. 15	
Guajolotes	271. 38		Uruapam	45, 164. 08	
Guazapares	20, 157. 04		Yoquivo	45, 872. 19	
Guisiopa	1, 796. 86		Other mines	231, 493. 06	
Jesus Maria	42, 802. 26				$3, 480, 860. 92
Norotal	1, 972. 46		COAHUILA.		
Palmarejo	98, 876. 37		Sierra Mojada	667. 00	
Parral	1, 098, 923. 24				667. 00
Pinos Altos	32, 914. 75		COLIMA.		
Rastra	278. 38		Colima	1, 751. 93	
Santa Eulalia	44, 853. 10				1, 751. 93
Sapuri	122. 14		Distrito Federal		587, 062. 02

PRODUCT OF SILVER AND GOLD BULLION, MOSTLY DORÉ SILVER, DEPOSITED AT MINTS OF MEXICO, ETC.—Continued.

Name of mine.	Value.	Total.
DURANGO.		
Arzate	$17,227.40	
Avino	91,899.81	
Bajada	918.16	
Birimoa	15,461.79	
Canelas	13,531.77	
Cantarranas	100,879.36	
Coneto	18,787.34	
Copalquin	28,612.90	
Cuencame	27,985.31	
Durazno	8,166.89	
Gavilanes	45,170.81	
Guanacevi	41,870.02	
Mezquital	405.13	
Perena	1,207.88	
San Andres	78,293.08	
San Dimas	45,853.93	
San Francisco	33,946.73	
San Juan de Guadalupe	63,208.16	
S. Migl. del Mezquital	1,548.21	
Santiago	1,762.72	
Santiago de los Caballeros	817.89	
Santiago Papasquiaro	3,542.96	
Sianori	27,027.62	
Sierra Santa	4,974.20	
Tamazula	9,567.96	
Tejame	6,956.16	
Tominil	9,063.00	
Topia	212,624.45	
Vacas	105,353.74	
Ventanas	125,175.40	
Zapiori	8,880.17	
Other mines	194,418.76	
Durango merchants	220,860.96	
		$1,566,000.67
GUANAJUATO.		
Mines, names not given	3,873,257.80	
		3,873,257.80
GUERRERO.		
Mines, names not given	666,146.32	
		666,146.32
HIDALGO.		
Pachuca	5,538,350.34	
Zimapam	352,637.00	
		5,890,987.34
JALISCO.		
Analco	$14,305.10	
Armonia	20,965.24	
Bautista, La	7,449.13	
Bolanos	776.51	
Bramador	25,587.26	
Cacoma	5,582.96	
Cuale	87,086.31	
Desmoronado	49,899.92	
Etzatlan	117,969.01	
Hostotipaquillo	279,016.86	
Perico	609.39	
Reyes	52,018.57	
San Rafael	756.33	
San Sebastian	161,391.35	
Santo Tomas	19,970.93	
Tecalitlan	1,980.56	
Other mines	2,206.01	
Guadalajara merchants	6,784.24	
		$854,355.68
MICHOACAN.		
Mines, names not given	505,180.19	
		505,180.19
OAXACA.		
Ixtlan	7,095.60	
Peras	3,213.25	
Tabiche	39,827.88	
Talea	40,151.06	
Totolapam	25,472.59	
Totomachapa	965.64	
Teitipac	5,388.44	
Mines not named	34,509.58	
Oaxaca merchants	243.38	
		156,867.42
PUEBLA.		
Mines not named	2,483.24	
		2,483.24
SAN LUIS POTOSI.		
Catorce	1,940,956.33	
Charcas	242,546.08	
Guadalcazar	70,451.97	
Matehuala	794,615.01	
San Pedro	742.09	
San Luis Potosi	1,595.49	
Other mines	103,851.84	
San Luis merchants	5,486.56	
		3,160,245.37

PRODUCT OF SILVER AND GOLD BULLION, MOSTLY DORÉ SILVER, DEPOSITED AT MINTS OF MEXICO, ETC.—Continued.

Name of mine.	Value.	Total.
SINALOA.		
Aldama	$1,365.22	
Alisitos	4,532.69	
Bacubirito	14,946.09	
Bequillos	334.04	
Campanillas	2,553.19	
Cosala	74,109.73	
Cuates, Los	19,667.92	
Cumbre, La	394.95	
Dolores	4,220.45	
Galeana	2,545.27	
Guadalupe de los Reyes	221.86	
Joya, La	10,431.88	
Mazatlan	311.07	
Panuco	80,963.86	
Plomosas	349.52	
San Javier	3,959.98	
San José de Gracia	6,654.75	
San Lorenzo	20,826.47	
Santa Cruz	38,038.59	
Santiago	13,832.80	
Sinaloa	12,876.01	
Tacotes	1,000.65	
Tamespa	2,718.63	
Yedras	1,266.55	
Zómora	825.90	
Culiacan merchants	282.13	
		$319,229.60
SONORA.		
Barranca, La	53,276.19	
Baucari	39,974.20	
Bronces, Los	81,259.16	
SONORA—continued.		
Magdalena	$2,104.06	
Promontorios	81,176.99	
Trinidad	3,927.48	
Yeso, El	1,480.16	
Alamos merchants	177.13	
Hermosillo merchants	93,618.93	
		$396,994.30
TERRITORIO DE TEPIC.		
Jora viejo	6,376.29	
Tepic	1,320.91	
Yesca, La	33,942.78	
Zopilote	25,817.65	
		67,457.63
ZACATECAS.		
Chalchihuites	118,508.37	
Fresnillo	267,831.58	
Jerez	45,844.03	
Mazapil	78,013.12	
Minillas	15,687.72	
Nieves	41,116.46	
Noria de Angeles	31,376.60	
Ojo Caliente	52,266.08	
Sombrerete	96,748.90	
Veta Grande	1,161,614.18	
Villanueva	19,962.13	
Zacatecas	2,646,663.06	
Mines not named	57,411.07	
Zacatecas merchants	313,384.95	
		4,946,428.25
Total		26,385,975.68

CANADA.

The produce of gold in the Dominion of Canada seems to be slightly but steadily on the increase.

The following statistics of the production of Canada are from the Statistical Report of the Production, Value, Exports, and Imports of Minerals in Canada during the year 1886 and previous years, issued in 1887 by the Geological and Natural History Survey of Canada.

The publication of this report enables the Bureau for the first time to employ official estimates of the production of the precious metals in the Dominion of Canada, and to revise previous estimates put forth by this Bureau from such data as from time to time were incidentally found available.

GOLD.

"The total production of gold in Canada in 1886 has been 76,879 ounces, valued at $1,330,442. This is an increase over the production of 1885 of 2,541 ounces, and in value an increase of $214,419.

The return of the quantity of alluvial gold washed at Ditton, in Quebec, has not been obtained.

The two great gold-producing provinces of the Dominion are British Columbia and Nova Scotia. In British Columbia the gold has hitherto been derived from the alluvions, but in Nova Scotia, on the contrary, the quartz veins were worked from the first. In the province of Quebec gold has also been obtained for a great number of years from the alluvions of the tributaries of the Chaudière River, in Beauce County, principally from the Gilbert River.

In several other places in the eastern townships of the province of Quebec, rich alluvions were washed at times, principally at Ditton, in the county of Compton, and in the county of Sherbrooke.

A small amount of gold is besides obtained every year from the alluvions of the Saskatchewan River, near Edmonton. In 1885 its value was about $600.

Auriferous quartz veins have also been worked in several districts in Ontario, and promising mines developed to a small extent principally in the townships of Marmora, county of Hastings; in the township of Moss, Algoma; and on the Lake of the Woods. In 1886 none of the mines of these districts produced any bullion.

The following general statement of the gold production of Nova Scotia in 1886 was kindly sent us by Mr. Gilpin, the inspector of mines:

GENERAL STATEMENT OF GOLD PRODUCTION IN NOVA SCOTIA FOR THE YEAR 1886, AND TOTALS FOR 1887.

District.	No. of mines.	Days' labor.	Mills.	Steam-power.	Water-power.	Quartz, etc., crushed.	Yield per tcn.			Total yield of gold.			Maximum yield per ton.		
						Tons.	*Oz.*	*dwt.*	*gr.*	*Oz.*	*dwt.*	*gr.*	*Oz.*	*dwt.*	*gr.*
Caribou	3	15,394	3	2	1	3,087	0	14	10	2,233	17	10	2	1	0
Darr's Hill	1	27,221	1	0	1	11,628	0	11	4	6,509	0	0	1	6	0
Montague	1	1,434	2	2	0	77	1	2	18	87	14	0	9	1	0
Oldham	3	13,043	2	1	1	1,026	2	2	20	2,199	3	23	12	1	0
Renfrew	1	3,679	2	0	2	428	0	18	15	233	17	0	1	0	0
Sherbrooke	6	17,669	7	3	4	2,850	0	9	10	1,341	3	9	3	18	12
Stormont	2	3,142	2	2	0	429	1	0	6	435	0	0	1	18	0
Tangier	2	6,399	2	2	0	936	0	17	17	360	19	14	1	7	0
Uniacke	2	3,146	3	3	0	1,263	0	5	2	320	17	3	2	0	0
Waverly	1	2,736	1	1	0	508	0	12	22	329	2	0	1	19	0
Unproclaimed	5	35,017	10	7	3	6,778	1	7	0	9,311	10	22	17	10	0
	27	128,880	35	23	12	29,010	0	16	2	23,362	5	15	17	10	0
1887	28	173,428	24	16	8	32,280	0	19	11	21,211	17	18	7	5	4

Gold was first discovered in Nova Scotia, in the Tangier district, in the year 1860, and two years afterwards, when the office of gold commissioner was created, work was actively proceeding in eight different districts."

* * * * * * *

YEARLY PRODUCTION OF GOLD IN NOVA SCOTIA SINCE 1862.

Year.	Quartz crushed.	Total yields.					Average yield per ton of 2,000 pounds.
		Quantity.				Value at $19.50.	
	Tons.	*Oz.*	*dwt.*	*gr.*			
1862	6,473	7,275	8	0		$141,871	$21.91
1863	17,000	13,971	13	17		272,448	16.02
1864	21,431	20,017	18	13		390,349	18.11
1865	24,421	25,454	3	22		496,357	20.32
1866	32,157	25,204	13	2		491,491	15.28
1867	31,384	27,310	18	11		532,563	16.96
1868	32,259	20,541	6	10		400,555	12.41
1869	35,144	17,868	0	19		348,427	9.91
1870	30,824	19,866	5	5		387,392	12.56
1871	30,787	19,229	7	4		374,972	12.17
1872	17,089	13,094	17	6		255,349	14.81
1873	17,708	11,852	7	18		231,122	13.05
1874	13,844	9,140	13	10		178,244	12.87
1875	14,810	11,211	14	19		218,629	14.89
1876	15,490	11,978	13	18		233,585	15.08
1877	17,369	16,882	6	1		329,205	19.01
1878	17,989	12,577	1	22		245,253	13.63
1879	15,936	13,760	8	21		268,328	16.83
1880	13,997	13,221	13	22		257,823	18.42
1881	16,556	10,756	13	2		209,755	12.66
1882	21,081	14,107	3	20		275,090	13.04
1883	25,954	15,446	9	23		301,207	11.60
1884	25,186	16,079	14	10		313,554	12.44
1885	28,890	22,203	12	20		432,971	14.98
1886	29,010	23,362	5	15		455,564	15.70
1887	32,280	21,211	17	18		413,631	12.81
Total	585,069	433,627	10	12		8,455,736	14.45

"The statistics for British Columbia, furnished by the department of mines of that province, are as follows:

Table 1 is the statement of gold production, as reported by the banks at Victoria.

Table 2 gives the gold returns, as estimated by the gold commissioners of the different districts.

Table 3 shows the yearly yield of gold since 1858. This table is taken from the annual reports of the department of mines, which may be referred to for detailed information on the operations in the gold fields of British Columbia since 1874, when the first report was published."

TABLE I.

VALUE OF GOLD EXPORTED BY THE BANKS AT VICTORIA DURING THE YEAR 1886.

Bank of British Columbia	$374,398
Bank of British North America	48,519
Gareche, Green & Co	330,127
	753,044

TABLE II.

PRODUCTION OF GOLD IN BRITISH COLUMBIA DURING 1886, AS ESTIMATED BY THE GOLD COMMISSIONERS.

Districts.	Divisions.	Yield of gold by divisions.	Total yield by districts.
Cariboo	Barkerville	$96,000	
	Lightning Creek	54,800	
	Quesnel Mouth	45,500	
	Keithley Creek	61,900	$258,200
Cassiar	Laketon	41,500	
	McDame Creek	22,200	
	Skeena	13,400	77,100
Kootenay	North	10,000	
	South	48,500	58,500
Lillooet		132,000	132,000
Omineca		17,600	17 600
Yale	Hope, Yale, and Lytton	25,000	
	Kamloops	22,000	
	Okanagon	5,000	
	Similkameen	203,000	255,000
			798,400

TABLE III.

ANNUAL PRODUCTION OF GOLD IN BRITISH COLUMBIA SINCE 1858.

Year.	Amount actually known to have been exported by banks, etc.	Add for estimate of gold carried away in private hands—	Total.
		One-third.	
1858 (six months)	$390,265	$130,088	$520,353
1859	1,211,304	403,768	1,615,072
1860	1,671,410	557,133	2,228,543
1861	1,999,589	666,529	2,666,118
1862	3,184,700	1,061,566	4,246,266
1863			
1864	2,801,888	933,962	3,735,850
1865	2,618,404	872,801	3,491,205
1866	1,996,580	665,526	2,662,106
1867	1,860,651	620,217	2,480,868
1868	1,779,729	593,243	2,372,972
1869	1,331,234	443,744	1,774,978
1870	1,002,717	334,239	1,336,956
1871	1,349,580	449,860	1,799,440
1872	1,208,229	402,743	1,610,972
1873	979,312	326,439	1,305,749
1874	1,383,464	461,154	1,844,618
1875	1,856,178	618,726	2,474,904
1876	1,339,986	446,662	1,786,648
1877	1,206,136	402,045	1,608,182
		One-fifth.	
1878	1,062,670	212,534	1,275,204
1879	1,075,049	215,009	1,290,058
1880	844,856	168,971	1,013,827
1881	872,281	174,456	1,046,737
1882	795,071	159,014	954,085
1883	661,877	132,375	794,252
1884	613,304	122,861	736,165
1885	594,782	118,956	713,738
1886	753,043	150,608	903,651
1887	578,924	115,785	693,709
Total			50,983,226

"The returns to the mining inspector of the Chaudiere division of the province of Quebec, added to other returns made directly to this office, give 327 ounces, 9 pennyweights, 22 grains as the production of gold in that division in 1886.

The following table gives the total production of that division as reported since the year 1877, but the real quantity of gold washed each year has been greater than is indicated by these figures, and Mr. Duchesnay estimates that in 1879 he received returns of only about one-half of the actual production, and that in 1880 the actual production was more than $50,000.

Gold was first discovered in that region in 1847, but active operations there date only from 1862. It has been impossible to collect the statistics of the production for each year since that date; it was only learned that in 1867 the returns made to the mining inspector gave $31,000 and that in 1868 they were about $25,000."

GOLD PRODUCTION OF THE CHAUDIÈRE DIVISION AS REPORTED TO THE MINING INSPECTOR.

Year.	Total output as reported.			Value at $17.50 per ounce.
	Ozs.	*dwt.*	*grs.*	
1877[a]	688	19	11	$12,057
1878	1,024	19	5	17,937
1879	1,884	2	7	32,972
1880	1,895	13	4	33,174
1881	3,237	15	17½	56,661
1882	976	15	0	17,093
1883	1,016	1	21½	17,787
1884	498	9	3	8,720
1885	120	19	19	2,120
1886	227	9	22	3,981

[a] Second half of 1877 only.

SILVER.

The following tables, compiled from the books of the customs department at Ottawa, give a record of the exports of silver ore from Canada for the past sixteen years:

EXPORTS OF SILVER ORE FROM 1871 TO 1873.

Fiscal year.	Ontario.	British Columbia.	Total.
1871	$595,261	.....	$595,261
1872	1,087,839	$803	1,088,642
1873	1,376,060	[a]3,320	1,379,380
Total	3,059,160	4,123	3,063,283

[a] Probably from near Fort Hope.

EXPORTS OF SILVER ORE FROM 1873 TO 1886, INCLUSIVE.

Year.	Ontario.	Quebec.	New Brunswick.	Manitoba.	British Columbia.	Total.
1873	$1,241,598				$2,160	$1,243,758
1874	493,163				300	493,463
1875	472,092				900	472,992
1876	354,178					354,178
1877	33,722	$8,626	$500			42,848
1878	665,665	50				665,715
1879	154,273					154,273
1880	65,205	3,000				68,205
1881	15,105				10	15,115
1882	6,505	200				6,705
1883	8,620					8,620
1884	13,300					13,300
1885	28,801		117	$258		29,176
1886	16,505	a8,000		1,452		25,957
Total	3,568,732	19,876	617	1,710	3,370	3,594,305

a Probably from Thunder Bay District.

"The figures given ought to be identical with the production year by year, as all such ores are exported, finding their market either in the United States or in England; so far chiefly in the former country.

The Lake Superior district has been and still is the chief and almost only centre of production of the ores of this metal in Canada, and for many years Silver Islet mine was the only producer in that district. Even during the operation of the other mines, their product was quite small compared with that of this one.

For this reason the exports of silver ore from Ontario ought to agree with the figures in the following table:"

SILVER ISLET MINE.

Year.	Product.
Before 1871	$115,269
1871	648,132
1872	372,892
1873	347,716
1874	300,026
1875	175,083
Total	1,959,118

"It will be observed, however, that there are considerable discrepancies.

The total production of Silver Islet mine from 1868, when work was commenced, to the end of 1875 was as above; but from this amount we must take $26,243, produced before the commencement of the fiscal year ending June 30, 1871, and about $89,000 produced in the latter half of 1875, in order to enable us to compare it with the amounts given for the fiscal years in the trade and navigation returns for that period, which are as follows:

Silver exported from Ontario during fiscal years 1871–1875 inclusive	$3,910,438
Production of Silver Islet during the same period	1,843,875
Difference	2,066,563

Only four other silver mines were worked to any extent in the first period of the history of silver mining in the Lake Superior region, viz, the Beck, 3 A, Thunder Bay, and Shuniah or Duncan mines. Of these the first three were worked at intervals from 1866 to 1874, whilst the latter was worked with various stoppages from 1867 to 1881. I have not so far been able to get any returns of the shipments year by year from these mines, but their total product from commencement to close would, I think, be well covered by $30,000. There is thus left a discrepancy of over $2,000,000, up to the end of 1875, which I have as yet been unable to account for.

Silver Islet mine was closed in the spring of 1884, but I have not so far been successful in obtaining figures of its yield year by year since 1875.

Previous to the operations ceasing, the Rabbit Mountain Mine had been started in 1883, and this was followed by the discovery of the others of that group of silver mines at present working in the Thunder Bay region. Shortly after this again the Silver Mountain group of argentiferous lodes was discovered in the same district.

Some of the mines are at present being worked, and are affecting the production in a varying but continuously increasing degree.

On comparing the export returns for Ontario to the end of 1886, as shown in the above tables, with the quantity known to have been produced by all the Lake Superior silver mines to date, a discrepancy again appears, as shown below:

Produced by Silver Islet from its commencement to its close	$3,250,000
Produced by the Shuniah group of mines from their commencement to their close, say	30,000
Produced by the Rabbit Mountain and Silver Mountain groups of mines from their commencement to the end of 1886	69,338
Total	3,349,338

Against this total we have $6,627,892 shown in the table as exported from Ontario during this period, leaving a difference of $3,278,554. Part of this would be accounted for by the overlapping of the returns of six months in the change from fiscal to calendar years, but making allowance for that would still leave about $3,000,000 to be accounted for, which we have at present no means of doing.

The exports of silver ore from Quebec, given in the tables, are probably often referable to small lots of ore from the Lake Superior region passing out by way of Montreal, whilst the items given for the other provinces are probably small lots of ore sent through at various times from mines in process of being tested in those districts.

Besides the silver produced in Canada and exported in the form of silver ores proper, a large quantity of the metal is sent out in a shape which would not bring it under that head in the customs entries. I refer to the silver contained in the copper ores exported from the Capelton group of mines in Quebec. This has been estimated at about $167,000 for 1886."

GOLD PRODUCTION OF THE DIFFERENT DISTRICTS IN NOVA SCOTIA, 1862 TO 1887.

District.	Total quantity of quartz crushed.	Total yields.					Average yield per ton of 2,000 pounds.
		Quantity.				Value at $19.50 per ounce.	
	Tons.	*Ozs.*	*dwt.*	*grs.*			
Caribou	23,647	17,606	0	4		$343,317	$14.56
Darr's Hill	39,909	18,715	19	19		364,962	9.14
Montague	13,828	28,417	0	10		554,133	40.07
Oldham	33,528	34,059	1	18		664,153	19.80
Renfrew	43,096	30,220	8	13		589,299	13.67
Sherbrooke	161,355	118,868	17	15		2,317,943	14.36
Stormont	16,355	18,656	6	17		363,797	22.24
Tangier	28,156	18,751	10	6		365,653	12.80
Uniacke	31,920	18,215	16	5		355,209	11.12
Waverly	88,953	53,158	18	4		1,036,598	11.65
Wine Harbor	38,944	27,287	16	19		532,112	13.66
15-Mile Stream	1,917	958	11	23		18,693	9.75
Unproclaimed	44,171	35,262	10	15		687,620	15.56
Salmon River	10,602	3,258	0	0		63,531	5.99
Brookfield	1,691	1,418	1	15		27,652	16.31
Whiteburn	1,094	2,305	12	13		44,960	41.09
Lake Catcha	601	2,959	4	0		57,705	96.00
Rawdon	5,302	3,507	13	8		68,399	12.90
Total	585,069	433,627	10	12		8,455,736	14.45

Since the preparation of the above extract of the statistics of the gold and silver production of Canada for 1886 the report of the same series, by Mr. Eugène Coste, for 1887 has been received. The totals of statements for that year have therefore been appended to those cited in detail for the previous year.

"The total production of gold in 1887 was 66,271 ounces, valued at $1,178,637. About 3,250 men were employed in gold-washing or gold-mining during the year. The production, compared with that of 1886, shows a decrease of 10,608 ounces and of $151,805, or a decrease in the value of 11 per cent., which is principally due to a falling off in British Columbia of about 23 per cent."

By provinces the above total quantity would be divided as follows:

Province.	Quantity.			Value.	No. of men employed.
	Oz.	*dwt.*	*grs.*		
British Columbia	40,856	8	5	$694,559	2,379
Nova Scotia	21,211	17	18	413,614	578
Ontario	450	7	0	6,760	15
Northwest Territory, including Yukon District	3,660	5	0	62,100	256
Quebec	90	18	10	1,604	22
Total	66,270	16	9	1,178,637	3,250

VALUE OF GOLD EXPORTED BY BANKS AT VICTORIA DURING THE YEAR 1887.

Bank of British Columbia	$320,794
Bank of British North America	58,774
Garesche, Green & Co	199,356
Total	578,924

PRODUCTION OF GOLD IN BRITISH COLUMBIA DURING 1887, AS ESTIMATED BY THE GOLD COMMISSIONERS.

Caribou district	$227,673
Cassiar district	60,485
Kootenay	37,900
Lillooet	106,000
Omineca	13,000
Yale	158,200
Total	603,258

The export of gold-bearing quartz, dust, nuggets, etc., is reported by the customs department as follows:

Ontario	$6,650
Nova Scotia	321,379
British Columbia	592,300
Total	920,329

The total production of silver in Canada in 1887 is estimated to have been $349,330, or 349,330 ounces, contained in silver ores and bullion shipped from Canada during the year. This is an increase of $140,240 over the production of 1886, and due principally to rich bodies of silver ore struck at the Beaver mine, the product of which, and to a small extent from three other mines in the Port Arthur district, amounted to $190,495.

It is estimated that about 146,890 ounces of silver were extracted from copper pyrites shipped to the United States from the mines of Capelton, eastern townships, Quebec, against $167,000 for 1886.

The exports in 1887 of silver ore from the several provinces of Canada, as stated by the customs department, were as follows:

Province.	1886.		1887.	
	Tons.	Value.	Tons.	Value.
Ontario	29¼	$16,505	234	$184,763
Quebec	17½	8,000	(?)	450
Manitoba	11	1,452	½	3,741
British Columbia	.....	.....	237	17,331
Total	.....	25,957	.....	206,285

In the statistical tables of the world's production presented in the reports of this Bureau no silver product has heretofore been credited to the Dominion of Canada for the reason that none has ever been officially reported.

The official report of the produce of silver in the Dominion of Canada in 1886 has been used as the estimate for the three preceding years.

ARGENTINE REPUBLIC.

The production of the mines for 1886 is estimated at—

Gold	$20,000
Silver	60,000

For 1887 it is estimated at—

Gold	$30,000
Silver	30,000

The above estimate is recently communicated in answer to the interrogatories of this Bureau through the United States minister at Buenos Ayres.

BOLIVIA.

In the case of Bolivia, the estimate of the silver product for the years 1884, 1885, and 1886 is reduced from $16,000,000 to $10,000,000. It seems to have become the opinion that the large production of silver officially reported for the year 1883, namely, $16,000,000, and which has been quoted by way of estimate for the subsequent production, has not been

maintained, and indeed fails to be indicated in exports either by the Argentine route or by the Pacific.

In the last report of this series I took occasion to state that, while I had serious doubts as to the long continuance of the production of 1883, I decided, for want of better information, to adopt the figures last reported as an estimate for subsequent years. Efforts since made to obtain from official sources exact data on the point in question have thus far failed to add to the information communicated in my last report of the present series.

On the 23d of February, 1887, the Bolivian minister at Washington was requested to obtain definite information from his government relative to the production of the precious metals in Bolivia. The information sought was in turn promptly requested from his government, but as yet has not been received at this Bureau. I am therefore compelled either to employ as an estimate the production officially reported for 1883, and believed to be excessive for that purpose, or else to arbitrarily reduce the estimate for subsequent years since 1883.

As stated by Dr. Soetbeer, there is, unfortunately, great uncertainty as to the production of the precious metals in Peru, Bolivia, and Chili, and there are consequently great differences in the estimates for these countries. For the years from 1871 to 1875 he has estimated their combined product at about 4,480 kilograms gold and 374,700 kilograms silver, and assumed for subsequent years the same amounts. This authority believes it would be near the truth to put the silver production of Peru, Bolivia, and Chili, taken together, from 1876 to 1885, at 425,000 kilograms per year. In some years the total may have been raised by an extraordinary yield from particular mines to 500,000 kilograms; in other years may have gone down to about 350,000 kilograms.*

Dr. Soetbeer estimates the silver production of these three countries, Peru, Bolivia, and Chili, in 1883 to have been 510,000 kilograms, which is largely in excess of the figures given by him for any preceding or subsequent year, thus confirming the report of the large production of silver in Bolivia in 1883. The production of silver in the same countries in 1884 was estimated by him at 450,000 kilograms.

The production of silver officially reported for Chili in 1884 was 160,000 kilograms, and for Peru 45,909 kilograms, a total for the two countries of 205,909 kilograms. Deducting this from Dr. Soetbeer's estimate of the production of the three countries in 1884 leaves about 245,000 kilograms as the production of Bolivia.

Satisfied that the production of silver in Bolivia in 1883 was unusually large, I have, in the absence of direct information, concluded to adopt for the present the estimate of Dr. Soetbeer placing the production of Bolivia for 1884 and subsequent years at $10,000,000, corresponding to about 240,000 kilograms of fine silver.

* Materialien, 1886, p. 12.

The United States minister at La Paz has transmitted through the Department of State, by way of response to the printed interrogatories of this Bureau, tabular statements for 1886 of the mining industry in the departments of La Paz, Potosi, Cochabamba and Oruro, in the Republic of Bolivia.

The statements thus recently communicated are issued under the authority of the Minister of Foreign Relations, Dr. Juan Crisostomo Carrillo. Although devoid of statistics of production of the precious metals, they serve to indicate a revival, beginning about 1883, of mining industry in that Republic.

Department of La Paz.

Eleven mines (2 gold and 9 silver), with a subscribed capital of 10,105,200 bolivianos and a paid-in capital of 992,950 bolivianos, are registered in this department, under enterprises of which 6 were chartered in the year 1885, 2 in 1884, 2 in 1882, and 1 in 1880. Of 5 enterprises engaged in exploitation, 4 are reported to ship their product of silver ores to Europe.

Department of Potosi.

Of 60 silver-mining corporations registered in this department, 58 are with a combined subscribed capital of 29,829,800 bolivianos and 7,529,825 paid capital, besides 2 English companies with a paid capital of £248,490; 4 were chartered in 1883, 13 in 1884, 14 in 1885, and 29 in 1886 down to July 19. Of the number 12 are reported as "not worked," 28 as "preparatory," 7 as engaged in tunneling, 11 in exploitation, 1 as acquiring property, and 1 as under rehabilitation.

The English companies are the Royal Silver, operating at Potosi, with a subscribed capital of £600,000, of which £208,490 is stated to have been paid, and the San Miguel at Colquechaca. Both were chartered in 1886.

Sixteen of the above enterprises are engaged at Colquechaca, and 9 at Potosi.

Department of Cochabamba.

Of 13 private firms registered in this department, 6 are cited as gold-mining and 7 as silver-mining enterprises. A single silver enterprise was reported under date of August 20, 1886, in active operation, namely, that of Emeterio Polo and Manuel Mendez, at Yaani, operating the Gran Copacabana.

Department of Oruro.

Eight silver-mining enterprises are registered under date of August 14, 1886. Of this number 4 appear to have been in active operation in that year.

PERU.

The estimated value of the product of silver for the calendar year 1887 at 49,750 kilograms is reported under date of July 17, 1888, by the United States minister at Lima, in answer to the Bureau's interrogatories.

CHILI.

The production of Chili, officially estimated for the calendar year 1886, was, gold, $173,092; silver, $7,495,345, as published in the fiscal report of this Bureau for 1887, page 362.

Since the publication of that report a dispatch has been received from the United States minister, which places the production of gold in 1886 at 500 kilograms ($332,000), and of silver at 210,000 kilograms ($8,727,600). The last dispatch, by way of a full and revised report, is now followed for the production of 1886, and also as an estimate for 1885.

BRAZIL.

The Ministry of Foreign Affairs, under date of March 18, 1886, communicates to the United States legation in reply to interrogatories of 1886, that gold mining in Brazil is a private industry carried on in different provinces by companies and individuals, with the permission of the government, but free of any official supervision, and as there is only a duty on gold exported to other countries, no official information exists as to the quantity produced in the year 1885. The same is the case with silver mining.

A similar reply from the same source was communicated in response to interrogatories of 1886.

Tables of imports and exports through the custom-house at Rio de Janeiro will be found in the Fifteenth Annual Report of the Director of the Mint, 1887, page 366.

COLOMBIA.

The United States legation at Bogota has, in the absence of official data, obtained information from trustworthy quarters estimating the amount obtained from gold mines in 1886 at 4,045 kilograms, .900 fine, valued at $2,500,000. From the same source of information the production of silver is estimated at 12,120 kilograms, valued at $400,000.

URUGUAY AND PARAGUAY.

The United States minister at Montevideo, under date of March 21, 1888, states in reply to the interrogatories of this Bureau that there is only one gold mine worked in Uruguay, the Cunapaira, in the department of Tacuarembo. The yield is small. A company has been formed in London to work the San Gregorio, a gold mine in the vicinity of the Cunapaira.

No production of gold or silver is reported from Paraguay.

CENTRAL AMERICAN STATES.

The United States minister to the Central American States transmits, under date of October 29, 1887, and subsequent dates, reports from our consuls in Honduras, Costa Rica, Nicaragua, and Guatemala, from which the following information relative to the production of the precious metals has been abstracted:

Guatemala.

The small quantity of gold obtained in Guatemala from the placers of Izabel is exported, but there are no data as to its weight or value.

Honduras.

No estimate of the product of gold or silver in Honduras can be made, but the amount is small.

From the Rosario mines there was exported to New York during the calendar year 1887, 1,272 bars of silver containing some gold, each bar weighing, approximately, 110 pounds. The amount of silver contained has been approximately estimated at 1,799 kilograms.

Costa Rica.

The product of gold is estimated for 1885 to have been $6,119. The product of silver is not reported, but was small, if any.

For 1887 the product of gold is given as $87,000; no silver.

Nicaragua.

The export of gold and silver, presumed to be the product of the mines, is estimated at 152 kilograms of gold in 1885 and 89 kilograms of silver.

Salvador.

The product of the mines for 1887 is reported as—

Gold	$66,439
Silver	240,197

GREAT BRITAIN.

The production of the mines of the United Kingdom is officially reported by the inspector of mines.

The following tables, extracted from this report, admirably serve to show the value of the imports of gold and silver ore into the United Kingdom, including the silver contained in argentiferous lead and copper, with the countries from which imported, and also the quantities of gold and silver extracted from imported burnt cupreous pyrites at

metal extraction works in Great Britain during the years 1884, 1885, and 1886.

QUANTITY AND VALUE OF GOLD ORE IMPORTED INTO THE UNITED KINGDOM IN 1886 AND THE PRECEDING YEAR.

[Return by board of customs.]

Ports.	Quantity.	Value.
	Tons.	
Liverpool	52	£1,431
London	411	13,510
Southampton	1	86
Total for 1886	464	15,027
Total for 1885	298	21,629

VALUE OF IMPORTS OF SILVER ORE INTO THE UNITED KINGDOM, INCLUDING VALUE OF SILVER IMPORTED IN ARGENTIFEROUS LEAD AND COPPER.

[Return by board of customs.]

Country whence imported.	Value.	Country whence imported.	Value.
Argentine Republic	£17,141	Turkey	£18,441
Australasia	219,537	Peru	30,555
Belgium	56	Spain	270,759
Central America	14,662	United States of America	148,903
Chili	139,142	United States of Colombia	36,584
Greece	94,452	Other countries	16,249
Italy	5,229		
Mexico	18,778	Total value	1,030,488

QUANTITIES OF METALS EXTRACTED FROM BURNT CUPREOUS PYRITES AT METAL-EXTRACTION WORKS IN GREAT BRITAIN IN 1886 AND THE TWO PRECEDING YEARS.

Year.	Ore.	Metallic copper extracted.	Extracted by Claudet's process.	
			Gold.	Silver.
	Tons.	*Tons.*	*Ounces.*	*Ounces.*
1884	416,412	15,200	1,900	335,000
1885	407,700	14,880	1,840	328,000
1886	393,699	14,370	1,780	316,000

FRANCE.

The amount of fine silver extracted from lead ores produced by mines in France in 1886 was 46,789 kilograms, of the value, probably commercial, of 8,849,671.46 francs, as returned by the United States minister at Paris in answer to interrogatories of this Bureau. Returns for 1887 will not be rendered before September, 1888.

BELGIUM.

The minister of the United States at Brussels, under date of March 21, 1887, communicates the information from official sources that interrogatories as to the production of gold and silver are for Belgium without object.

SWITZERLAND.

The minister of the United States at Berne, under date of February 17, 1887, replies that Switzerland has no gold or silver mines.

ITALY.

The United States minister at Rome, under date of June 27, 1888, communicates the gold product of the Italian mines in 1886 at 195 kilograms, of the value of 527,736 lire. The silver extracted from galenas and other argentiferous lead ores in Italy was, for the same year, 33,839 kilograms, of the value of 5,414,240 lire (commercial value).

The amount of gold and silver produced during the year 1886 is from "The Annals of Agriculture, 1888," a more recent publication than that from which the figures for the same year were taken and reported previously.

AUSTRIA-HUNGARY.

In regard to the product of Austria-Hungary for the years 1885 and 1886, the official report is here presented for the calendar year 1885, and the same is employed by way of estimate for 1886, being the report of the product of Austria for 1885 and of Hungary for 1884.

The production of the mines of Austria-Hungary is reported by the United States minister at Vienna, for 1887, as follows:

Metal.	Austria.		Hungary.
	Quantity.	Value.	Quantity.
	Kilograms.	*Florins.*	*Kilograms.*
Gold	14.944	20,847	1,861.958
Silver	35,745.219	3,205,895	17,646.493

GERMANY.

The production credited to Germany in the table of the world's production is the amount officially reported to this Bureau by the German Government, less 88,000 kilograms of fine silver deducted each year, as given by Dr. Soetbeer, for the amount obtained in Germany from foreign ores smelted in 1884. It is probable that the deduction made is below the amount of silver produced from foreign ores, as the increase in the production of silver in Germany has since been chiefly due to the working of imported foreign ores.

No deduction has been made from the official report of the production of gold in Germany, for the reason that the small amount is practically insignificant as a part of the world's production. As no data are at hand to indicate what portion of the gold product of Germany was from domestic and what from foreign ores, I am led to credit all of the gold refined in Germany to that country rather than ignore the small product reported. Under the circumstance that, as already explained, it has not been taken up in the statements for the exporting country, this seems to be the more satisfactory way of accounting for a definite though insignificant portion of the world's production.

The following tables, extracted from an article by Dr. Adolf Soetbeer on the production of gold and silver in Germany, published in the Hamburg Börsen-Halle of May 2, 1888, exhibit the product of the German smelting works for recent years, as well as the importation of gold and silver ores into the German Empire:

PRODUCTION OF SILVER BY SMELTING WORKS IN GERMANY.

[From Monatshefte zur Statistik des Deutschen Reichs.]

Years.	Fine silver.	Value.
	Kilograms.	*Marks.*
1876	139, 779	21, 969, 415
1877	147, 612	23, 812, 056
1878	167, 660	25, 390, 332
1879	177, 507	26, 518, 123
1880	186, 011	28, 607, 561
1881	186, 990	28, 514, 081
1882	214, 982	32, 763, 057
1883	235, 063	35, 087, 897
1884	248, 116	37, 055, 861
1885	309, 418	44, 137, 793
1886	319, 598	42, 707, 549
1887	367, 634	48, 157, 480

The price received by the smelting works for silver sold averaged, in 1871, about 180 marks per kilogram fine; in 1876, something over 157 marks; but in 1886 the price did not exceed 133.62 marks, and in the following year 131 marks.

PRODUCTION OF GOLD BY SMELTING WORKS IN GERMANY.

Year.	Gold production.
	Kgs. fine.
1876	281. 3
1877	307. 9
1878	378. 5
1879	466. 7
1880	463. 0
1881	380. 6
1882	376. 1
1883	457. 3
1884	555. 0
1885	1, 378. 5
1886	1, 064. 9
1887	2, 250. 7

IMPORTATION INTO GERMANY OF GOLD AND SILVER (AND PLATINUM) ORES.

Countries whence derived.	1885.	1886.	1887.
	Double centner.	Double centner.	Double centner.
Hamburg-Altona	1, 864	1, 560	5, 821
Norway	3, 057	2, 658	1, 982
Mexico and Central America	31, 741	34, 059	28, 978
Peru	28, 880	44, 928	45, 974
Rest of South America	3, 636	18, 506	67, 333
Australia	15, 590	8, 622	8, 506
Other countries	2, 267	2, 030	
Total	87, 035	112, 363	158, 594
Estimated value (in marks)	15, 666, 000	20, 225, 000	Not known.

IMPORTATION INTO GERMANY OF ARGENTIFEROUS LEAD AND COPPER ORES.

Countries whence derived.	1885.	1886.	1887.
	Double centner.	Double centner.	Double centner.
Hamburg-Altona	17, 345	25, 362	17, 400
Belgium	158, 723	116, 730	103, 862
France	32, 562	18, 406	19, 739
Great Britain	5, 439	10, 079	13, 019
Netherlands	51, 246	23, 291	26, 111
Austria-Hungary	23, 368	37, 524	60, 856
Spain	17, 962	20, 926	111, 909
United States	4, 164	4, 624	1, 628
Australia	4, 254	8, 368	31, 588
Other countries	7, 005	12, 126	
Total	322, 068	277, 436	386, 112
Estimated value (in marks)	19, 324, 000	16, 646, 000	Not known.

The product of gold and silver in Germany for the calendar year 1887 was reported in June, 1888, in answer to the Bureau's interrogatories, as follows:

Metal.	Quantity.
	Kilograms.
Gold	2, 251
Silver	367, 634

This includes the amount of precious metals extracted from foreign ores and not separated.

RUSSIA.

In the report of the Deputy Master of the Royal Mint, London, 1887, the production of the precious metals in Russia during 1887 is stated to have been—

Metal.	Value.
	Roubles.
Gold	23, 032, 513
Silver	728, 540

NETHERLANDS.

The United States minister at The Hague, under date of March 4, 1887, replies that no silver or gold mines exist in the Netherlands.

PORTUGAL.

The United States minister at Lisbon, under date of November 20, 1886, states that the production of gold and silver in Portugal is insignificant.

SWEDEN.

The United States minister resident at Stockholm, under date of August 25, 1887, reports the production of gold in 1886 at 67.341 kilograms of the value of 167,008 crowns 8 ore, and the production of silver at 3,080.928 kilograms, worth (117.5 crowns per kilogram) 362,397 crowns 50 ore.

DENMARK.

The United States minister at Copenhagen, under date of April 19, 1887, states that there are no gold or silver mines in Denmark.

TURKEY.

The United States minister at Constantinople, under date of February 10, 1887, communicates the production of gold in 1886 at 3,259 drams, value 1,563 Turkish pounds; and of silver, 503,945 drams, value 12,596 Turkish pounds.

JAPAN.

The estimate of the production of gold and silver in Japan for the year 1886 has been made to conform to the official report of the product of the government and private mines, communicated through the Department of State.

The production of gold from government mines in 1886 was $119,062, and from private mines $208,173; total, $327,235. The production of silver from government mines was $255,384, and from private mines $1,084,511; a total of $1,339,895.

The production from government mines in 1887 was, gold, 6,491.20 ounces, valued at $166,893; and silver, 193,538.47 ounces, valued at $248,126.

The produce from private mines for 1887 is not yet known.

HAYTI.

The United States minister at Port-au-Prince, under date of March 31, 1886, states that the gold mines which are said to exist are not worked, and that there are no silver mines in Hayti.

HAWAIIAN ISLANDS.

The United States minister at Honolulu, under date of February 28, 1887, states that there are no gold or silver mines in the Hawaiian Islands.

LIBERIA.

The United States vice-consul at Monrovia, under date of March 9, 1887, states that no precious metals are mined in Liberia.

SIAM.

The United States minister at Bangkok, under date of June 8, 1887, states that but little gold is produced from mines and no account kept. The mines were worked, in a crude manner, solely by the natives, and the metal used by artisans for the manufacture of jewelry and articles for the King and nobles. There are no silver mines in Siam.

AUSTRALIA.

The production of gold and silver in Australia and New Zealand during the year 1886 was communicated by the Deputy Master of the Melbourne Branch of the Royal Mint under date of August 2, 1887.

ESTIMATED PRODUCTION OF GOLD AND SILVER IN AUSTRALIA AND NEW ZEALAND DURING THE YEAR 1886.

[From returns forwarded by the government of each colony.]

Colony.	Gold.	Silver.
	Ounces.	*Ounces.*
New South Wales	101,416	1,015,433
New Zealand	226,668	12,108
Queensland	340,998	(*a*)
South Australia	*b*21,115	.....
Tasmania	31,014	.....
Victoria	665,396	.....
West Australia	3,000	.....
Total	1,389,607	1,027,541

a 1,631 tons, classed together as silver and lead, were produced in Queensland in 1886.
b No reliable information obtainable; amount here given shows the quantity received at the mints in Australia.

GEORGE ANDERSON,
Deputy Master.

ROYAL MINT, MELBOURNE, *August* 2, 1887.

It is understood, as elsewhere explained,* that the ounces given in this return, as in previous returns, are gross ounces. Making a deduction of 8 per cent., as heretofore, gives the production of Australia for 1886 as follows:

Metals.	Fine ounces.
Gold	1,278,438
Silver	945,338

* Report on Production of the Precious Metals, 1886, p. 69.

The product in fine ounces for the calendar year 1887, reported by the same gentleman, was as follows:

Metals.	Fine ounces.
Gold	1,321,997
Silver	206,483

INDIA.

In response to interrogatories from this Bureau, Mr. J. E. O'Conor, assistant secretary to the government of India, has transmitted through the Department of State returns of the product of gold in the Mysore province and the Madras presidency of India, as follows:

1885	283,037 rupees	= $134,074
1886	890,057 rupees	= 421,620
1887	£65,659	= 319,529

The above returns, bearing date as late as September 16, 1888, have, owing to a delay in Congress of the resolution to print the present report, come to hand in time for these pages. India is thus for the first time added to the list of countries whose production of the precious metals has been officially estimated and reported.

It is obvious, however, that the following statements fail to include an important part of the produce of gold in India, or the yield at the hands of natives from river sands and alluvions. (See Lock, Gold, p. 304.)

It is probable, as indicated in the consular dispatches accompanying the official statements, that the production of gold in India will increase. For the nine months of the present year (1888) the product is reported to have reached nearly £90,000, and it is estimated that for the year 1888 the output will be at least £130,000.

The following statements have been condensed from original ones above referred to:

PARTICULARS OF GOLD PRODUCTION IN THE MYSORE PROVINCE DURING THE CALENDAR YEAR 1886.

District.	Name of company.	Particulars of gold produced.	
		Standard gold.	Net value.
		Ounces.	*Rs. A. P.*
Taluk and district	Mysore Gold Mining Company	16,042.782	857,493 3 0
Bowringpet Taluk, Kolar district.	Balaghat Mysore Tribute Gold Mining Company.	.....	*1,950 0 0
	Nundiroog Gold Mining Company.	.....	5,767 15 6
	Indian Consolidated Gold Mining Company.	.....	*12,880 0 0
Hounali Taluk, Shimogo district.	Hounali Gold Mining Company	.....	11,964 14 3
Total	.....	.....	890,057 0 3

* Value estimated at Bureau of the Mint from quantities reported.

WEIGHT AND VALUE OF GOLD PRODUCED FROM MINES IN INDIA DURING THE CALENDAR YEAR 1887.

Where produced.	Weight of gold.	Value.
	Kilograms.	£. s. d.
State of Mysore	471.731	*58,960 3 5
Madras presidency	†{ 123 50.11	438 0 0 6,201 7 6
Total	644.844	65,659 10 11

* Calculated at the British mint rate of £3 17*s.* 9*d.* per ounce of gold.
† In view of the wide discrepancy between weight in kilograms and value, value only is used by this Bureau. (See letter from Mr. O'Conor of July 23, 1888, and also consular dispatch. Annual Report of the Director of the Mint, 1888.)

AFRICA.

The production credited Africa for the years 1884, 1885, and 1886 is the amount imported into the United Kingdom from the west and south of Africa, cited from Board of Trade returns and kindly furnished the Bureau of the Mint by Mr. A. Sauerbeck, F. S. S., of London.

IMPORTS OF BULLION INTO THE UNITED KINGDOM FROM CERTAIN DISTRICTS.

	1886.	1887.
GOLD.	*Ounces.*	*Ounces.*
West coast of Africa	34,387	36,108
British India	118,713	28,672
China	152,678	162,964
British South Africa	35,143	56,762
SILVER.		
West coast of Africa	23,812	13,610
British South Africa	78,048	280
Australasia	1,235,586	296,991

It is Mr. Sauerbeck's opinion that this year's production of gold in South Africa will reach 200,000 ounces.

The production of gold in Queensland was as follows:

	1886.	1887.
	Ounces.	*Ounces.*
Alluvial	15,361	21,700
Quartz	325,637	404,223
Total	340,998	425,923

From a report of the United States consul at Cape Town dated March 12, 1888, replying to the interrogatories of this Bureau covering the calendar year 1887, the following is extracted:

"Nothing approaching an accurate record of the amount or value of gold produced from the South African gold fields has been obtained. The nearest approximation to this information is to be obtained from the custom reports of this colony and Natal, according to which the

amount of gold (bar, dust, and nuggets) exported through these several ports for the year ending December 31, 1887, was about 2,050 kilograms, valued at £236,612, or $1,151,472 in United States currency.

The above only represents that portion of gold bought up and exported by banking and mercantile establishments, but does not embrace a considerable amount exported by private persons nor that which has passed through Delagoa Bay, which has been considerable."

Besides enterprises in the Knysna gold fields of Cape Colony and in the gold fields of Natal, there are about 220 English gold mining companies in the Transvaal, with a nominal capital of over £12,000,000. The majority of these were formed during 1887, when the Witwatersrandt fields were opened up and machinery introduced. At Witwatersrandt there are 1,000 head of stamps, a number calculated to be increased to 4,000 during the present year.*

The following from Petermann's Mitteilungen † states the export of gold through the custom-houses of Natal and Cape Colony since 1871:

Year.	Natal.	Cape Colony.		Total value.
	Value.	Ounces.	Value.	
1871	£370	.....	.....	£370
1872	825	.....	.....	825
1873	895	22	£85	980
1874	24,710	3,827	14,772	39,482
1875	28,443	11,152	43,009	71,452
1876	39,802	3,105	11,905	51,707
1877	13,565	14,095	54,030	67,595
1878	4,575	9,067	34,765	39,340
1879	1,100	7,611	29,115	30,215
1880	.....	5,855	22,450	22,450
1881	276	4,706	17,676	17,952
1882	6,865	4,230	15,175	22,040
1883	20,293	2,639	10,164	30,457
1884	16,708	7,232	22,297	39,005
1885	52,222	5,050	17,321	69,543
1886	113,166	6,973	23,914	137,080
1887	143,551	25,698	92,936	236,487
Total	*467,366	111,262	409,614	876,980
1888	†167,431	44,872	161,243	328,674
Total	.....	.....	.....	1,205,654

* Value of 126,949 ounces. † Value of 46,594 ounces.

COST OF PRODUCTION OF SILVER.

Does the market price of silver depend upon the cost of production of this metal? Or indeed is the cost of production an element of the market price?

If these two questions are not met with unqualified negation, then a third question arises, namely: Does the cost of production of gold likewise enter as a principal or an element into the mint value of that metal?

* Glanville, "South African Gold Fields," London, 1888, p. 3.

† 38 Band, 1888, IX, p. 264.

If in the case of either metal, or both metals, the cost of production be a measure or even an element of value, wherein do the values of the so-called precious metals differ from the rule of all other metals whose market values, like those of all other commodities, are conceded by certain economists to depend on relative supply and demand? On what these values do depend has been variously argued, but it has been only within a few months that, with any show of authority, one rule has been propounded for silver which is not meant *pari passu* to apply also to gold, so far as the cost of production goes, if at all, to determine the market value or mint price of either.

At the close of a lucid chapter on exchangeable values as affected by cost of production, Malthus aptly remarks that—

"If it appear generally that the cost of production only determines the prices of commodities as the payment of it is the necessary condition of their supply, and that the component parts of this cost are themselves determined by the same causes which determine the whole, it is obvious that we can not get rid of the principle of demand and supply by referring to the cost of production." "Natural" prices (as distinguished by Adam Smith) "and necessary prices" (which is the term preferably employed by this author) "appear to be regulated by this principle as well as market prices; and the only difference is, that the former are regulated by the ordinary and average relation of the demand to the supply, and the latter, when they differ from the former, depend upon the extraordinary and accidental relations of the demand to the supply." (Malthus, Principles, Boston, 1821, 67.)

Nothing could be clearer than the teaching of this author on the same subject. Thus earlier in the same chapter we find aphorisms and deductions like the following:

"It has never been a matter of doubt that the principle of supply and demand determines exclusively and very regularly and accurately the prices of monopolized commodities, without any reference to the cost of their production" (p. 50).

The cost of production itself only influences prices of commodities (manufactures), as the payment of this cost is the necessary condition of their continued production (p. 59).

"If this be true," says Malthus, "it follows that the great principle of demand and supply is called into action to determine what Adam Smith calls natural prices as well as market prices" (p. 59).

"The most striking instance which can well be conceived to show that the cost of production only influences the prices of commodities as it regulates their supply is continually before our eyes in the artificial value which is given to bank-notes by limiting their amount. * * * If this limitation could be completely effected without the paper being exchangeable for gold the value of the notes would not be altered. But if an article which costs comparatively nothing in making, though it performs one of the most important functions of gold, can be kept to the value of gold by being supplied in the same quantity, it is the clearest of all possible proofs that the value of gold itself no further depends upon the cost of its production than as this cost influences its supply, and that if the cost were to cease, provided the supply were not increased, the value of gold in this country would still remain the same."

"It does not, however, in any degree follow * * * that labor and

the costs of production have not a most powerful effect upon prices; but the true way of considering these costs is the necessary condition of the supply of the objects wanted." (Ibid., p. 62.)

The peculiar and inherent value of bullion or of money "originates," says Say, "like that of other commodities in the uses to which it is applicable. The degree of that value is greater or less according as its use is more or less extensive, its employment more or less necessary, and its supply more or less abundant." (Political Economy, Philadelphia, 1857, p. 307.)

Lord Lauderdale's general law of value is formulated by MacLeod substantially as follows:

Of one of two (economic) quantities (that is of anything whose value can be measured in money) which may each vary, if we suppose the variation to take place in one of them first, the other remaining the same, the value would be influenced by four causes:

"The value would increase—

(1) From a diminution in quantity.

(2) From an increase of demand.

"The value would diminish—

(1) From an increase of quantity.

(2) From a diminution of demand.

"As the variation of the other quantity will be influenced by the very same four causes, the variations of both quantities will be influenced by eight independent causes. Now, if these be connected in the form of an algebraical equation, that will be the true general law of value, or the true general equation of economics." (MacLeod, Economics, I, 257.)*

MacLeod further says:

"No other quantities but demand and supply appear on the face of the equation. We therefore learn that no other causes influence value or changes of value except intensity of demand and limitation of supply. We learn that neither labor nor cost of production can have any *direct* influence on value, and that if they do so *indirectly* it can only be by and through the means of affecting the demand or the supply, and that no change of labor or production can have any influence on value unless they produce a change in the relation of supply and demand."

Whether as a general principle cost of production constitutes the essential condition of exchangeable value or market price, as urged by Adam Smith, Ricardo, Rossi, Roscher, and Mill, or on the other hand only indirectly influences prices as a condition of supply and demand, as contended by Malthus and Say and MacLeod, is a nice as well as a wide question beyond the present inquiry. However the question may be resolved as to commodities in general, the conclusions of the latter economists must, I think, commend themselves as strictly applicable to all industries that have for their object the production of metals, or at least of the precious metals.

Indeed, Mill himself tersely says:

"Demand and supply govern the value of all things which can not be indefinitely increased; except that even for them, when produced by industry, there is a minimum value determined by the cost of production."

* See also second Report of the Royal Commission Appointed to Inquire into the Recent Changes in the Relative Values of the Precious Metals. London, 1888, p. 243.

And, again, he concedes that—

"There really is, in one respect, a closer connection between the value of money and its quantity than between the values of other things and their quantity. * * * Alterations * * * in the cost of production of the precious metals do not act upon the value of money except just in proportion as they increase or diminish its quantity; which can not be said of any other commodity. It would therefore, I conceive, be an error, both scientifically and practically, to discard the proposition which asserts a connection between the value of money and its quantity."

A commentator on Mr. Mill's treatise, Dr. J. L. Laughlin, concludes, from the well-known circumstances attending the fall of 20 per cent. in the price of silver in 1876, that—

"The relation between prices and the quantities of the precious metals is not so exact, certainly as regards silver, as Mr. Mill would have us believe; and thus their values conform more nearly to the general law of demand and supply in the same way that it affects things other than money." (Laughlin's Mill's Principles, New York, 1886, p. 310.)

A law of value suited to agricultural products fails perhaps to accommodate itself to pig iron, while another elastic enough to cover both of these commodities may fail to answer for monopolized articles, or for goods and products whose prices rise and fall from vicissitudes, or from the operation of internal-revenue and customs laws.

The numerous theories of value enunciated in different maxims by political economists all seem to fall short of a general or universal law of value when applied to certain commodities, the exceptions to any given rule proving perhaps peculiar to that rule.

Says Dr. Sharling, professor of political economy at Copenhagen:

(1) "A general law of value must answer for all kinds of traffic; it must stretch from isolated, adventitious barter between two persons to the most complex transactions of the open market and the exchange, and cover international commerce as well as domestic trade.

(2) "A law of value must be good not only for traffic in merchandise, but for exchange of labor, as well as of merchandise against labor.

(3) "A law of value must equally apply to all kinds of goods—to goods which are peculiar in their kind, to rare articles, and to monopolized products, as well as to ordinary commodities." (Translated from Conrad-Hildebrand Jahrb., 1888, XVI, 551.)

But of all commodities, perhaps, the precious metals are the least susceptible of co-ordination under any law of value yet proposed. Limited as is the supply of both gold and silver, it has lately come to pass, by legislation through coinage laws, that a limit is placed upon the demand for silver. The supply of both metals and the demand for one of them is thus limited, while neither can be said to be subject to either a "natural price," as defined by Ricardo and Mill, or a "necessary price," according to the definition of Malthus. For it is believed, even though not clearly shown, that a large part of the output of gold and silver is at such a loss that if averaged upon the produce of the world at any

given time, the market or exchange value of either metal is below its cost of production. While larger than ordinary manufacturing profits fall to the share of the few successful producers, whose operations are almost necessarily on a large scale, such good fortune in the *bona fide* industry of producing gold and silver represents one of two extremes, of which the other is instanced by the many small producers whose operations are at a loss, at least for a given time.

Yet the supply of the precious metals is maintained by the contributions of the many small, profitless operations rather than by the few profitable ones. Paradoxical as such a statement may appear, and contrary to the general principles of political economy, as it obviously is, I think but few, if any, experienced observers will be disposed to question its universal application at the present time.

As briefly pointed out by me in my Report for 1885, of the present series, there enter into the initial industries of the production of the precious metals certain influences which hardly come within the cognizance of political economists, but which nevertheless constantly tend to the maintenance of a supply of the precious metals, and this quite independently of the conditions of demand or of cost of production. In that report the following question was proposed (p. 26):

In view of the rapid decline which has taken place in the commercial value of silver since the demonetization of silver by Germany, and especially during the last year, the question is often asked, What will be the effect of this decline on the production of silver in the United States?

In considering this question it is important to remember that the conditions of supply are, in the case of the precious metals, not so dependent upon conditions of demand as with most if not all other common staples of industry. The truth of this proposition rests upon collateral conditions which have previously existed and now prevail. What might be the case under hypothetical conditions of a different kind may, without argument here, be left to conjecture.

It is well known that a large part of the silver production of the United States is practically a by-product, incidental to the production of gold and the baser metals. From the value of the silver thus produced the fall in price is a serious one. The tendency of such a fall will necessarily be to sweep away the margin of profit from some of the operations of this kind, important, if indeed not vital, to the existence of certain reduction and smelting industries. In cases where the extraction of silver is alone for the sake of its recovery and not for the amelioration of the associated metal or metals, a check to production must follow from a certain fall in price, even if disguised by increased production from other sources incidental to progressive development or to new undertakings in mines and reduction works.

A considerable proportion of the total production of silver corresponds to the precarious production of transient mines supported for a while by outlay or capital. Upon the exhaustion of capital they soon cease, for the time being, to be producers if without net resources of their own. Under the incentive of hope and of the imagination mines are often worked at a loss for a time, and perhaps under different ventures even repeatedly, sometimes, however, without failing to contribute,

collectively at least, a considerable proportion of the total production of the precious metals.

Whatever from without tends to lessen the quantity or value of the product of such mines, or rather mining ventures, tends also to lessen their ability to withstand the effects of failure within. Hence the recent fall in the price of silver tends to reduce the number of mines whose maintenance be only partly by means of their production, and whose further reliance be upon other assets, like advances and assessments of capital. Another tendency will be to discourage new silver mining ventures, with the probable effect of turning the attention of miners of the precious metals from the poorer to the richer ores, and from regions less favored in the quality of ores to others holding out the promise of ores of the higher grades, even though the quest for the latter pass beyond our own borders into Mexico and elsewhere.

The above remarks may be supplemented by the observations of Mr. John A. Church, in a report to this Bureau on the silver mining industry of Arizona in the year 1886 (Report Director of the Mint: Production of the Precious Metals, 1886, p. 144):

In spite of the discouragements under which mining in Arizona suffered during the year 1886, the bullion product of the Territory was maintained. This result is due to one of those compensations which are noticed so often in similar circumstances. The fall in the price of silver, which reached a lower point than any that has been known for centuries, discouraged large investors and embarrassed the operations of those producers who were obliged to keep a large force of men under pay, while its effects fell less severely upon individual owners of small mines. Some of the most important corporations suspended work for months together and continued it for the remaining time on a reduced scale. Hundreds of mine and mill men were thrown out of employment.

A very large proportion of the working miners in the Territory are owners also of small mines, or prospects that are barely opened upon, and in the dearth of paid employment these men have turned to the development of their own mines, and have added materially to the year's product by their shipment of ores. Quite a large number of mines ship only one car-load of ore, or even less, as the result of a whole year's work, and do a business of from $800 to $2,500 a year. The large companies produce that amount every working day, but it is not to be doubted that the work of the small proprietors is more profitable to the Territory than the same product from a body of wage-earners.

Many men who do not earn full wages by working their own property are able to accumulate more as the result of the year's work on account of the enforced frugality of camp life and the freedom from the temptations to drink and gamble which are pressed so earnestly upon miners during their idle hours in the towns.

The following letter addressed by me to Senator Beck, of the Finance Committee, having been printed in the Congressional Record, is here quoted (Congressional Record, March 15, 1888, p. 2186):

Your remarks in the Senate on the report of the Royal Commission suggest sending you a copy of a blank recently prepared by me.

I beg you to observe the note at the foot of the page. Mr. Atkinson told me that he found great disinclination toward any change in the status of silver in Great Britain on account of the prevalence of the idea that silver is, or can be, produced at about half of the present bullion

value, and that indeed it would be "shoveled" out in unprecedented volume if the status be improved. This impression seems to mainly rest upon the preposterous estimates of Professor Austen, of the Royal Mint, whose testimony taken by the commission, and with an exhibit of detailed statements to be found in the appendix, claims to be based on a technical analysis of industrial cost. Nothing could be more misleading. Yet I notice that more importance attaches to this testimony than to anything else brought forward during the whole proceedings. Several English writers have since based arguments upon it.

I may say that no American technical authority has ever ventured to put forth a general estimate of cost of production in the case of the precious metals, the truth being, as pointed out by me in my Report on Production, 1885, page 26, that their cost, as well as the supply, is to be considered subsidiary to a large extent to the production and reduction of miscellaneous ores, their part in the value of which is none the less an integral one. A large part of the produce of both metals corresponds to the aggregate of small products, which bear a small, but widely varying, proportion to their cost. Estimated as in the case of any other staple, the cost of silver is believed by most men acquainted with our mineral industries to be some multiple of its value.

While a few ventures yield a rich profit, a majority of gold and silver mining ventures fail to pay any interest on outlay, though in the aggregate contributing the larger part of the silver produced in the world. This is a curious fact, and due mainly to the fascination which the search for the precious metals has for a large class in all countries where a few examples of successful operations are to be found. I may take some occasion to follow out the methods of Professor Austen, whereby he has reached so false a conclusion. I allude to his assumptions of cost of production, and to the arbitrary way in which he has excluded all but successful ventures. If the silver market had alone the product of these to depend upon it would be in sad straits, indeed.

The following is extracted from a notice in the Engineering and Mining Journal of an abstract in advance of the present report (XLVI, p. 40, July, 1888):

"The efforts, referred to in the abstract, to ascertain the cost per ounce of producing gold and silver in the United States must attain results more curious than useful. Over a series of years the average cost of producing the precious metals is a little less than the market prices of the metals, else no new capital would go into the business; and the profits on production are unfortunately (from many and chiefly avoidable causes) not so great as to make capital very eager to engage in mining.

"The wide variations in the cost of production between one mine and another, and between different periods at the same mine, are so great that no statistics of any value can be obtained from individual cases. It is probable that the average cost of all the gold and silver produced will not vary very greatly from $18 per fine ounce for gold and 80 to 90 cents per ounce for silver. In this latter the fluctuating value of lead would make a close estimate of cost impossible for silver coming from silver-lead bullion."

Says Professor Lexis:

"Austen endeavors to estimate how much silver is obtained by the four principal metallurgical methods, and he thinks he may assume that of a yearly production of 88,400,000 ounces about 500,000 ounces

are produced by the refining of new gold, 30,700,000 ounces by the desilverization of lead, 7,200,000 by the desilverization of copper, and 50,000,000 by the working of silver ores proper. The silver parted from gold is at a small cost of production, about 2½ pence per ounce. However, the yield from this source constitutes an insignificant share of the total production. The average cost of production of the silver obtained from lead ores, Austen assumes to be 2 shillings per ounce, and he estimates the cost of the production of silver from copper ores at about the same, viz, at 1 shilling and 11 pence. Lastly, he assumes the average cost of the production of the metal from silver ores to be 1 shilling and 5 pence, and he thus reaches a general average cost of production of silver of 1 shilling 8 pence per ounce.

"Although this calculation, as a first effort, is of interest, its result can claim no possible value. The distribution of the production of silver among the four methods may correspond approximately with the reality, although it is based on very summary estimates. Mr. Austen, however, who is a chemist and not a statistician, used altogether too few facts in support of his conclusions on the cost of production and in determining that cost, although there is no lack of rich material for determining it. But there is nothing whatever to be gained by calculating an average amount of cost of production of silver. For since the average lies between the highest amount of cost and the lowest, actually expended, it follows that many silver mines are operated at a higher cost than the average, and if those of the average most unfavorably situated can still be worked without loss, all mines whose cost reaches from the lowest amount to the average will pay a more or less rent, and hence the average amount of cost stands in no fixed relation whatever to the market price of silver.

"The real problem is rather this: To draw up a long series of degrees of cost of production and determine how much silver is obtained at each degree of cost. I have already been at work on this question a long time, and shall probably succeed in giving, at least in some measure, a satisfactory answer to it. It is evidently of the greatest importance in judging of the future prospects of production. If a great part of the silver is obtained at the highest cost, a further diminution of the value of silver may cause a great fall in the year's production; but if, on the other hand, the great mass of silver still pays a rent, a decline in its price can exercise no material influence on production." (W. Lexis: Translated from Conrad-Hildebrand Jahrb., 1888, XVI, 326.)

What shall be understood by cost of production, to which, on the other hand, writers like Adam Smith, Ricardo, Roscher, Mill, and Bagehot ascribe the values of the precious metals?

The absolute cost of production of gold and silver in the case of any given mine and works can not be fairly cast without the following data for the whole life of the mine:

Scheme of cost of production for whole life of mine.

DR.

1. Sum of capital invested in mine and in construction and maintenance of plant.
2. Less salvage upon abandonment.
3. Add interest at current rate on difference.
4. Cost of mining, including development.

5. Cost of milling.
6. Cost of reduction.
7. Cost of local transportation, not otherwise included.
8. Cost of refining, including parting charges.
9. Administration, superintendence, and office expenses.
10. Ores purchased.
11. Transportation of product to market.

CR.

1. Net sales of products, as follows:
2. Returns for gold, —— ounces, $——.
3. Returns for silver, —— ounces, $——.
4. Returns for base metals, —— tons, $——.
5. Furnace products (mattes, etc.).
6. Real estate sold.
7. Personal property sold.
8. Interest on last two items to date of closing account (at rate charged in this account).
9. Other sales, from rent, and all other sources of income.
10. Total cost of production by difference.

Summary of cost of production in ratio of market value of products.

Lead, per ton.
Gold, per ounce.
Silver, per ounce.

The cost of production of gold and silver separately may be determined approximately for any given period short of the whole life of the same mine and works by charging against capital account a suitable rate sufficient to cover interest and amortisation, usually taken at about 15 per cent. per annum in the case of mills dependent upon the supply of material from particular mines, and *pari passu* so applicable as a minimum rate to the whole capital invested in mine and plant.

To such a purpose the following scheme may be presented:

Scheme to deduce cost of production of the precious metals from annual returns from mine and complete reduction works.

DR.

1. Interest and amortisation at 15 per cent. for one year on sum of capital invested in mine (including purchase of property), plant, renewals and maintenance of same, and in personal property, $——
(Items 4 to 11, inclusive, same as preceding scheme.)

CR.

1. Market value of products for given time (each separately).
2. Total cost of production by difference.

Summary of cost of production in ratio of market value of products (each separately).

Comparatively easy as it might be to deduce the cost of production of either of the precious metals from mines completely equipped with

reduction works capable of producing advanced products like argentiferous lead or doré bars, a very different case is presented by the large production of the precious metals from mines whose products are complex ores or unfinished furnace products sold, at metallurgical rather than at commercial value, to mills and smelting works for reduction at the cost of a considerable proportion of their gross value for transportation. The metallurgical value of such ores or furnace products thus transported for reduction must be sufficient to cover the further costs of their reduction and freightage, and of refining and transportation of the finished products to market, and also a manufacturing profit to the purchaser, free of commission, regardless of the sum of all previous costs like mining, local transportation, or mechanical preparation. Any deficiency in value of the raw material falls upon the producer or upon the miner alone.

Ores, speiss, and matte are thus transported from the mining districts of the cordilleras of the United States and Mexico not only to the several great reduction works of the Mississippi and Missouri valleys, but to the seaboard and to Europe. Hence the cost of production of the precious metals is shared with the miner, by transportation companies, the smelter, the refiner, and the commission merchant. What proportion of the product of the precious metals in the United States in any given time is so derived may be ascertained from the returns to this Bureau from the several reduction works and refineries, and from mint and custom-house returns, but at what cost is an inquiry which has never been made.

Fourteen reduction works and refineries in the United States report to this Bureau for 1887 a production of 1,113,033 ounces of gold and 46,291,045 ounces of silver. Such a proportion represents 60 per cent. of the total product of gold and 95 per cent. of the total product of silver.

Nothing could be more magnanimous and public-spirited than the readiness and zeal on the part of the operators of reduction works and refineries to aid the efforts of this Bureau in collecting the statistics of the precious metals, often not without serious trouble and pains to render returns in terms suited to its inquiries, as the books of but few if any of them are kept in the same terms. I have had occasion several times before to acknowledge such voluntary aid, without which indeed it would be quite impracticable to attempt to meet the requirements of Congress even in the measure of the present series of reports, imperfect as they are and must necessarily be, in default of adequate provisions of law for formal returns from all producers of the precious metals. But frank and generous as the contributions of statistics of the precious metals are acknowledged to be, no cost-sheets have ever been solicited, nor is it likely that many would be forthcoming however desirable or in whatever manner sought. Inquisitorial as the interrogatories of this Bureau are now regarded by some producers, it may be taken for

granted that they would be so regarded by all if extended to particulars of cost of production. Public inquiries into cost of production of almost any commodity are repelled by producers and manufacturers. As long as it can not be definitely ascertained in the case of iron or steel, or any other base metal, from numerous sources, it is far too much to expect that this can be directly ascertained from producers of the precious metals, outnumbering producers of all other metals, and whose operations are to be measured on widely different scales.

As will be shown, it may become practicable to deduce the cost of production of the precious metals in isolated cases—when for instance mines and complete reduction works are operated by public companies whose annual printed reports to the share-holders contain data upon this point; or when cost-sheets are voluntarily supplied, as sometimes they are, to this Bureau or its agents, in the case of successful enterprises about whose operations no secrecy is maintained.

Again, the publications of responsible metallurgists and engineers sometimes supply similar data for individual enterprises of the more successful kind. Statements of cost of production in a few individual cases, however, are far from affording grounds for general deductions or wide averages. Particularly is this true of the production of the precious metals, whose cost varies between wide extremes, as shown by a comparison between even successful enterprises, the combined product of which in any given part of this country, however, bears but a small ratio to the total production—towards which unsuccessful enterprises, as well as private undertakings at a low valuation for labor, have largely contributed, and from which total the economic problem of the true cost of production of the precious metals for a given time remains to be determined.

Before this problem can be safely resolved to any exact or important purpose, it must have been worked out at least for the United States and Mexico, the leading countries of the world in the production of silver, as to which metal alone the problem has become a pressing one. It is obvious, however, that so intimately associated in nature are both of the precious metals that the cost of production of either can scarcely ever be fairly cast in a single enterprise without determining that of the other. And indeed it is also obvious that so much gold as is produced along with silver from argentiferous lead and other base metals is at the same cost as the silver, whatever be the ratio of the cost of production of the associated products that this metal be called upon to separately bear—as when this ratio is taken at market values.

COST OF PRODUCING SILVER IN THE UNITED STATES.

The first Report of the Royal Commission Appointed to Inquire into Recent Changes in the Relative Values of the Precious Metals, London, 1887, contains a memorandum presented by Prof. Roberts Austen, chemist to the Royal Mint, On the Cost of the Production of Silver.

The object of Professor Austen's memorandum is to show that even at the present largely reduced commercial value of silver its value as a metal, measured by the cost of production, is far below the market price.

In reaching this result Professor Austen has distributed the silver product of the world for 1883, viz: 88,354,733 ounces, as estimated by this Bureau, into four classes according to the several metallurgical methods employed in obtaining it.

(1) Silver contained in gold, or silver obtained from refining native gold.

(2) Silver contained in lead ores, or silver obtained by the desilverization of lead.

(3) Silver contained in copper ores, or silver obtained by the desilverization of copper and cupriferous products.

(4) Silver ores, or silver obtained from ores in which silver is the principal valuable metal.

Taking the text of Professor Austen's memorandum (Appendix VI, First Report of Royal Commission, etc., p. 325) rather than the minutes of evidence, I am led to the following comments:

The propriety of treating, as in Section I of Professor Austen's memorandum, the silver obtained from native gold as costing only the amount charged for parting the two metals at the mints of the United States must be seriously questioned. Except a very small quantity of gold dust recovered by washing without milling or amalgamation, it is only the finished product of mills or reduction works which comes to the mints. A large part of the so-called native gold included under this section is really the product of mills or reduction works in the form of retorted amalgam, which at least should bear a part of the cost of milling, and, as I think, a part of the mining cost, proportional quantitatively to the percentages in the crude product; or, to use the proportion quoted by Professor Austen on the authority of the United States census, 876 parts of gold in 1,000, or about 12.4 per cent. of silver, instead of throwing upon the 87.6 per cent. of gold the whole cost of mining and milling.

The cost of producing silver, estimated to amount to only 508,000 ounces annually, from the first class of ores, namely, by refining native gold, is given at the official charge at the United States mints for parting silver from gold deposits, viz, 2½ pence, or about 5 cents, per ounce, silver from this source being considered by Professor Austen a pure gain, of the nature of a by-product extracted in the necessary refining of gold and consequently costing nothing but the charge for parting.

In dealing with the large proportion of silver produced from desilverization of lead, as in Section II of the memorandum of Professor Austen, this expert, ignoring interest on invested capital, wear and tear of plant, etc., and all other items entering into the cost of production of the crude product preliminary to desilverization, undertakes to charge up the whole cost of mining and milling, transportation and reduction, to the

whole of the lead and to only so much of the proportion of silver as necessary to cover any deficiency, and to credit profit and loss for the rest of the silver and gold not required to defray the cost of desilverization and refining and transportation, incidental thereto.

For the whole product of 21,505,248 ounces of silver (along with 146,830 ounces of gold) from 117,608 tons of argentiferous lead, as reported by Mr. C. Kirchhoff, jr.,* for 1884, Mr. Austen takes the operative results of two completely equipped mines as "fairly typical"—presumably of the combined industries concerned in the production of silver from argentiferous lead in 1884, not only in the United States, which he credits with two-thirds of the world's production, but indeed the world over. These two establishments are, namely, the Horn Silver of Utah—the cost of whose product of argentiferous lead (15,374 tons) desilverized is quoted from official returns at $91.63, but taken in round numbers at $100 per ton, and the Eureka Consolidated of Nevada, the cost of whose product (1,397 tons) of the same kind is quoted at $248.57, but taken in round numbers at $250 per ton.

From these two exceptionally complete and successful enterprises Professor Austen proceeds to cast the cost of production of silver from argentiferous lead in the United States by taking the mean cost of the latter ($175) at prices of $4.10 per cwt. for lead ($82 per ton) and 98 cents per ounce for silver. Hence he calculates the amount of silver the lead should contain to meet the cost of $175 to be 95 ounces, of the value of $93.10, the value of the lead being $81.70. But from the given figures the yield of silver per ton of argentiferous lead was nearly 183 ounces, along with 1¼ ounces of gold, or considering the value of the gold as silver, 200 ounces. As, however, only 95 ounces, or say one-half this average, covered the working expenses, "the price of silver might have been half the market price and yet have entailed no loss in the working;" that is, 2 shillings, or half the given market price of silver, namely, 4 shillings (December 9, 1886). Thus Professor Austen arrives at the cost of 2 shillings per ounce as the actual cost of production of silver apparently figured down to as late a period as the close of the year 1886.

Question. "In order to make it perfectly clear by what method of deduction you arrive at the conclusion that in these lead mines in America silver is produced at about 2 shillings an ounce, let me recapitulate what I understand to be your statement. You prove, in the first place, that if about 100 ounces of silver go to each ton of lead it will not be a loss to extract that lead from the mines. But as a matter of fact not 100 but 200 ounces of silver exist in each ton of lead; therefore, if silver be worth 4 shillings an ounce, it is quite clear that the silver is produced at half that cost; in other words, at 2 shillings?"

Answer. "That is my conclusion." (Minutes of evidence, p. 63.)

Figures thus deduced as above for the United States in 1883 are directly applied to all countries for 1886.

* Mineral Resources of the United States, 1883–'84, U. S. Geol. Survey, p. 411.

Professor Austen has made use of the wrong figures to obtain the average yield in silver of argentiferous lead from the returns for 1884, employed by him; only 19,000,000 ounces of silver, along with 125,000 ounces of gold, as quoted by this witness, having been estimated by Mr. Kirchhoff to have been derived from argentiferous lead ores, the rest of the precious metals refined from argentiferous lead or base bullion, and estimated to have been 21,505,248 ounces of fine silver and 146,830 ounces of fine gold, having been derived from silver ores proper, such, when available, as are always smelted along with lead ores in American reduction works. Thus, instead of 183 ounces of silver and 1¼ ounces of gold (equivalent to 25 ounces silver) deduced by Professor Austen as the average tenor of base bullion in the United States, whence the round number of 200 ounces per ton, this witness would have been compelled to deduce the smaller yield of 161 ounces of silver and 1.06 ounces of gold (equivalent to 21.20 ounces silver), or 9 per cent. less than his present estimate.

And here it is proper to inquire whether 161 ounces of silver as the tenor of the argentiferous lead turned out by American reduction works in 1884 as from miscellaneous lead ores is not too high an estimate, without accounting in part for such a yield of silver from the admixture of a larger proportion of silver ores proper than allowance was made for by Mr. Kirchhoff. In 1883, for example, the works at Leadville turned out 36,870 tons of lead, carrying 5,313,638 ounces of silver, or only 144 ounces per ton. The difference in the richness of the product is probably due to improvements, mainly in transportation, by which silver smelting ores from tributary camps have become more available for mixture. Thus it appears from Mr. Kirchhoff's returns for the following years the yield was 266 ounces in 1885 and 176 ounces in 1886 (Mineral Resources U. S., 1886, p. 144). It should be remembered that at all smelting works in the United States producing base bullion lead ores are called upon to bear as full a burden of miscellaneous gold and silver ores as their individual circumstances allow, much of the operative profit being derived from the purchase and reduction of complex silver ores of high grade, especially when available of a kind as generally the case, to promote the fluxing properties of the mixture.

According to a statement of Wells, Fargo & Co., the silver tenor of the argentiferous lead product of Utah was 108 ounces in 1885 and 116 ounces in 1886.

According to Mr. A. Hanauer, of Salt Lake City, the tenor of silver in 1887 was 126 ounces.

According to Wells, Fargo & Co., as quoted by Professor Austen, the Leadville product of 35,296 tons of argentiferous lead in 1884, yielded 162 ounces of silver per ton, or about the same as the average of the whole product of the United States for the same year. It is well known that the lead ores of that district are exceptionally rich in silver. Hence the inference that a considerable proportion of silver beyond the esti-

mate above quoted for 1884 really was derived from silver ores, used, for the sake of fluxing properties and enrichment in admixture, along with argentiferous lead ores, at the lead-smelters in the United States, and accordingly that base bullion from argentiferous lead ores of the country averages a lower proportion of silver than 161 ounces as deduced above.

From the specific reports of smelting establishments to this Bureau it is well understood that the quality, and degree of admixture, of rich silver ores used along with argentiferous lead ores, as generally classified, are not a matter of record, however essential to Professor Austen's synthetical method for reaching the cost of production of silver from this class of ores, by incontinently charging it off as far as practicable to the accompanying lead.

The Horn Silver mine of Utah, one of Professor Austen's examples, passed in 1876 from the hands of the discoverers into those of Campbell, Cullen & Co., by whom it was sold to the present company February 17, 1879, along with reduction works at Frisco, and a small lead refinery at Chicago. The reduction works were removed to Francklyn in 1881 and enlarged to a capacity of 100,000 tons of ore. With a capital stock of $10,000,000, dividends amounting to $4,000,000 have been paid, the last of these in November, 1884, since which period the mine has not been a successful producer. In 1881 the cost of plant, exclusive of mine, was reported to the stockholders as $416,205.44.

PRODUCT OF THE HORN SILVER MINE, UTAH.

Years.	Lead sold.	Amount realized from sale of lead.	Silver sold.	Amount realized from sale of silver.	Total amount realized from sale of lead and silver.
	Tons.		*Fine ounces.*		
1879	1,556.0	$126,620.58	226,955.46	$257,755.89	$384,376.47
1880	3,900.4	353,449.46	576,878.94	660,630.92	1,014,080.38
1881	7,893.6	729,033.55	1,034,274.71	1,168,814.86	1,897,848.41
1882	14,567.8	1,342,973.25	1,751,212.54	2,010,087.79	3,353,061.04
1883	14,991.4	1,260,389.54	1,165,224.13	1,312,772.61	2,573,162.15
1884	10,975.8	768,311.88	1,394,360.31	1,533,796.34	2,302,108.22
1885	2,457.9	.....	123,062.00	.....	238,369.00
1886	.....	.....	27,200.00	.....	.....
1887	1,350.0	.....	99,388.00	.....	.....

The yield of the Horn Silver ores has been about 34 per cent. of lead-producing base bullion, carrying 103 ounces of silver per ton, or about one-half the average arbitrarily reckoned by Professor Austen. Hardly anything further is necessary to sweep away the assumptions of Professor Austen by which he has been led to summarily double the yield of silver, and thus to halve the cost of production as deduced from the returns of this mine for a single year along with those of another mine for the same period—thus placing it at 2 shillings instead of 4.

We will, however, proceed to examine his other example, the Eureka mine.

The two largest and richest ore bodies discovered in 1869 on Ruby Hill, in the Eureka mining district of Eureka County, Nevada, have been developed by two companies, known as the Richmond, and as the Eureka Consolidated.

The ores are salts of lead in a gangue of ferric oxide, along with galena and auriferous arsenical pyrites, all argentiferous. Their average tenor, according to Mr. Curtis,* is 15 per cent. lead, .079 per cent. silver, .00248 per cent. gold.

The ores of these two mines, together with other ores of the Eureka district, are reduced at the smelting works of the two companies, at Eureka.

The Eureka Consolidated, which Professor Austen has taken as the second example of the argentiferous lead-producing industry of the United States, was organized with a capital of $5,000,000, divided into 50,000 shares. Of the nominal capital $600,000, all told, has been actually paid in. Four million nine hundred and thirty thousand dollars has been returned in dividends, the last dividend of 25 cents a share having been paid in July of the present year.

The product of this establishment for a number of years, as nearly as can be compiled from miscellaneous sources, may be given as follows:

PRODUCT OF THE EUREKA CONSOLIDATED MINING COMPANY OF NEVADA.

Years.	Ore.	Base bullion.	Value.
	Tons.	*Tons.*	
1870	.....	.....	$295,000.00
1871	.....	3,172	1,110,314.10
1872	.....	5,000	1,800,668.78
1873	.....	4,320	1,542,443.29
1874	.....	3,829	1,286,175.40
1875	.....	5,547	1,869,392.04
1879	.....	.....	2,743,400.00
1880	36,634	.....	1,295,253.48
1881	.....	5,396	1,720,313.00
1882	22,355	3,010	1,343,608.00
1883*	.....	9,512	205,534.00
1884	26,829	1,474	551,711.23
1885	7,787	†1,200	261,586.00
1886	9,421	.....	187,436.10
1887*	34,492	.....	446,030.49

* State assessor's returns. † Kirchhoff, 1886.

According to Mr. Kirchhoff, "the old ore bodies of Ruby Hill have

* Silver-lead deposits of Eureka, Nevada; U. S. Geological Survey, Washington, p. 184.

been practically worked out * * * The Richmond Consolidated produced about 2,000 tons in 1886 and the Eureka 1,200 tons."*

The zenith of prosperity of the Eureka Consolidated was reached in 1879, when its product for the year was valued at about two and three-quarter millions of dollars. The value of its gross product has since gradually fallen 93 per cent. in seven years, or, taking the last year, 84 per cent. in eight, the gross value of its product for 1886 and 1887, respectively, having been $187,436 and $446,030, a large portion of which, it is presumed, was derived from ores purchased.

The production of argentiferous lead in Nevada has fallen from 19,724 tons in 1877 to 3,400 tons in 1886.

Thus it will be seen that Professor Austen has reached his average for a cost of production of argentiferous bullion, including freight of base bullion to market and desilverization, by taking the mean of this cost at two mines, for the time being among the most successful silver mines in the United States, whose combined product of base bullion for the year cited was 13,076 tons, or 10.9 per cent. of the total quantity produced in the United States the same year, and 2.8 per cent. of the combined product of the United States, Europe, and the rest of the world, according to Professor Austen's figures.

Under the circumstance that both of the mines instanced have, like the great mines of the Comstock lode in the same State, passed the culmination of their prosperity and reached a period of decided decline, how would Mr. Austen finally write off the capital-outlay and interest, depreciation of plant and the personal property, as well as working expenses, unless against the value of the gross production, all items of value included, in order to make out the total cost of production of the finished products, all told, in the ratio of their several values?

It appears that the cost of property to the Horn Silver Mining Company, while involving a high nominal valuation, was at an actual cost to the original adventurers understood to be at the rate of one-half of the nominal valuation—a rate, so far as the public is concerned, representing a *bona fide* valuation, though still speculative to a very great degree.

The Eureka Consolidated property, on the other hand, although with a nominal capital, is understood to have been acquired by the adventurers at a cost based upon a moderate if not a low rental, namely, $100,000, $500,000 further having been called for, five-sixths of which is understood to have gone into plant and working capital.

While no question might arise as to the propriety of writing off against total cost of production at a given mine and works whose operations have been brought to a close, practically the whole invested capital and interest as well as working expenses, such a course could hardly be followed in instances like the Horn Silver and Eureka Consolidated, whose operations, though languishing for several years, have not been

* Mineral Resources United States, 1886, p. 143.

totally abandoned. So great, however, has been the decline of value of product and necessarily of prosperity in the cases of both of these examples selected by Professor Austen for his own method of reckoning the annual cost of production of silver without allowance of any kind for interest or amortisation, that either course would practically lead to about the same debit against the credit side of their accounts for the whole period of their operations.

In the case of any mine, as with most silver enterprises in the United States, the cost of which to the adventurers has involved speculative valuation, it is a nice question to decide whether speculative advances on what may be termed a fair rent valuation of the title, considering the short life of mines of the precious metals in the United States and the prizes as well as the risks and vicissitudes incidental to mining industry, should properly be counted against cost of production. But as the titles of mining properties in passing from hand to hand, in nine cases out of ten or probably a still larger proportion, in this country as well as the world over, have passed into the hands of their final operators at speculative rates of valuation, it may be claimed that, as this is an almost universal condition of the gold and silver producing industry, the whole expenditure by the adventurers should finally be counted against cost of production.

In order to deduce the absolute cost of production of silver, or of any of the other products, in the ratio of its proper value, in the case of either of the two mines cited by Professor Austen, data would have to be collected as required by the following scheme. This is drawn up without any attempt here to pass upon the future of either enterprise, or without any imputation of conditions adverse to terms of renewed prosperity. Such a scheme must compass the whole life of the mine. This may be assumed to be within present limits for the sake of example, and in order to illustrate the method applicable to these individual enterprises as the only fair one by which to reckon the absolute cost of silver, as well of the accompanying products—not as a general average for the United States or for the whole industry, as concrete types of which they have been selected by Professor Austen, but for the given example and for the given time.

No attempt is made to work out the problem proposed for want of complete data, which any interested person may in suitable season, with a full set of official returns, be able to supply.

Absolute cost of production of gold, silver, and lead from base bullion at mine and complete works.

DR.

1. To sum capital invested in mine, plant, renewals and maintenance, and in personal property.
2. Less salvage after abandonment, at say 15 per cent.
3. Interest at current rate on difference.

4. Cost of mining, including development.
5. Cost of milling.
6. Cost of reduction.
7. Cost of desilverization.
8. Cost of local transportation.
9. Administration, superintendence, and office expenses.
10. Ores purchased.
11. Transportation of lead to refinery (or market).
12. Charges for parting gold and silver.

CR.

1. By net sales of argentiferous lead (—— tons).
2. By returns for silver (—— ounces).
3. By returns for gold (—— ounces).
4. By furnace products sold (mattes, etc.).
5. By real estate sold.
6. By personal property sold.
7. By interest on last two items to date of closing account (at rate charged in this account).
8. By other sales; from rent and all other sources of income.
9. By total cost of production by difference.

Summary of cost of production in ratio of market value of products (lead per ton, silver per ounce, gold per ounce).

For Professor Austen's third class of ores, namely, argentiferous copper ores, the world's annual product of silver from which is estimated by him at 7,200,000 ounces, the same course is followed as with argentiferous lead ores. The 3½ times greater value of copper as compared with lead is probably offset by the greater cost of producing copper, and of its desilverization. Discharging from any cost of production not incidental to desilverization and refining all silver obtained as a by-product from such ores, Professor Austen reduces its cost to 1*s.* 11*d.* per ounce.

Question 1241. "You consider the silver so purely a by-product of the copper that the only cost you have to take into account is the cost of extracting it from the copper after the copper has been taken from the ores?"

Answer. "Yes; essentially desilverization charges."

If this course is objectionable in the case of argentiferous lead, it is, at least, equally objectionable in the case of copper. And occasion may here be taken to point out, as a corollary to Professor Austen's proposition, that the cost of the production of all gold alloyed with silver obtained from argentiferous lead and copper—to which must be added copper mattes—is the same as that of the silver.

If now it be claimed that this be the proper course with gold as well as with silver, obtained as a by-product from the base metals, what, it may incidentally be asked, becomes of the proposition that the market price of the precious metals depends upon their cost of production? For if the yield of gold from argentiferous lead be added to the product from argentiferous copper, of which products gold as well as silver is a

by-product, the aggregate will amount to a large fraction of the total product of gold in the United States, while its value will bear a large proportion to the value of the product of silver.

In the reduction of copper ores more or less argentiferous, it is the practice, the same as in the reduction of argentiferous lead ores, to smelt along with them suitable silver ores, whence a considerable production of silver, which, according to Professor Austen's method, must be charged with cost of production only to the extent of the cost of desilverization and parting of the advanced product.

"True silver ores," says Mr. Kirchhoff, "are purchased or extracted by parties controlling copper works (in Montana) from their own mines to carry the average silver contents of the matte above the limit at which separation pays. This lies at about 30 ounces. For the silver above that minimum the precious metal is paid for at the rate of 92½ per cent. of its value, the copper being sold for a given sum per pound, regardless of the silver contents of the matte. The bulk of the matte made by the Anaconda Company does not carry sufficient silver to pay for the cost of separation. The same is true of the Mountain View ores and of the bulk of the product of the Parrot, Montana, and Clark's Colusa mines. When smelting ordinary copper and silver ores together the output of a plant is considerably smaller than it is for copper ores alone. (Mineral Resources of the United States: Report for 1886, p. 117.)

Under the fourth class of ores, as ranged by Professor Austen, are included silver ores proper. These are generally the produce of deep mines. The richest of this class, concentrates, precipitates, and selected ores, are reduced along with lead and copper ores, and their product of silver and gold is obtained from the desilverization of these metals.

In Professor Austen's testimony the best ores under this class would therefore be exempt from all costs of mining and reduction, as well of all costs on capital account. The inferior ores, however, such as are beneficiated by amalgamation, chlorination, or leaching, would be suffered to bear the whole costs of mining and milling, and subsequent treatment by amalgamation or by wet method. In other words, so-called "smelting" silver ores, which are generally the richest of all silver ores, as they would fall under classes II and III of Professor Austen, would be freed from all costs except those of desilverization and refining; while the "milling" or "lean" ores of the same type would be charged with the whole cost of mining and development as well as of milling. Now, how is this cost deduced?

This is deduced from a single example of a deep mine in California, namely, the Bonanza King, 520 feet deep, 2 miles from mill, whose mining, milling, and hauling costs per ton were returned for 1883 at $25.70, against a product valued at $573,475, or $180 per ton.

On the arbitrary assumption of the so-called typical character of this mine and of its operations, this single enterprise is called upon by Professor Austen to stand for mines by the thousand of the given class, good, bad, and indifferent, each contributing more or less to the sum of

the product of 50,000,000 ounces. Its own contribution to this product was but a fraction over 1 per cent.

The final conclusions of Professor Austen as to the actual cost of production by each of the principal methods of extracting silver are as follows:

Section.	Fine silver.	Cost per ounce of fine silver.
	Ounces.	*s. d.*
I	508,000	0 2½
II	30,726,000	2 0
III	7,200,000	1 11
IV	49,920,733	1 5
Total	88,354,733	.....
Mean	.....	1 8

The mean cost of production of fine silver was therefore testified by Professor Austen before the Royal Commission appointed to inquire into the recent changes in the relative values of the precious metals, at about 1*s.* 8*d.* ($0.40) per ounce.

This surprisingly low estimate is reached not only by the exclusion of cost of real and personal property and plant, or interest and amortisation on expended capital; and cost of transportation, or of exploration and development in the case of the whole product of silver, but, in the case of the major part of the product, costs of mining and reduction also.

It is obvious, as explained by Professor Austen, that the items omitted from consideration by him could not be obtained without such difficulty as to be well nigh impossible.

This very difficulty has stood in the way of any persistent or systematic effort on the part of American engineers or statisticians to answer the interrogation of economists as to the absolute cost of production of the precious metals in the United States, notwithstanding the importance of this question to the still wider question of the general or mean average cost in the markets of the world.

The production of the precious metals is at a cost varying in the United States between wide extremes, according to the quantity and quality of the raw material, and likewise to local facilities for mining, reduction, and transportation. Whether associated with other metals or not, or whether in any sense by-products of smelting operations, the production of one or both is universally to the end of an integral value against all costs. Shared as these costs often are by other valuable products in the form of base metals, the precious metals are jointly produced at a cost in some regular proportion to the sum of the costs. In what proportion, unless in that of the market value of each metal produced?

The sum of the costs of production of joint metallic products should be distributed according to the market value of each product.

To absolve the precious metals as by-products, from all costs antecedent to desilverization, is to arbitrarily depreciate the cost of their production when reduced along with base metals, notwithstanding the fact that the association of products is largely incidental to metallurgical process for their final extraction. No approximation to cost of production of the precious metals can ever be obtained under arbitrary discriminations in the distribution of costs between metallic products and by-products, as in the almost universal joint production of gold and silver either by themselves or combined with other useful metals.

For this reason Professor Austen's method of deducing the cost of production of silver can not be accepted as pertinent to the problem, even if the number of examples selected by this metallurgist were adequate to the purpose of anything like general averages.

With the view of resolving some part of the question of the cost of production of silver an experiment has been tried, in connection with the collection of the statistics of the production of the precious metals in the United States for the year 1887, by way of adducing a significant number of examples of established enterprises, apart, that is, from any consideration of wider average cost of production, and its enhancement from failure of many silver-mining enterprises to become considerable producers. It has been sought to ascertain, as far as practicable, at least the working costs in various enterprises, large and small, of mining and reducing silver in common with its associated gold, in such States and Territories of this Republic as are notably large producers of the former metal. The examples selected for the present purpose are enterprises distinctively classified as silver producers, and to the exclusion of enterprises, the value of whose associated products of lead, copper, or gold predominated over that of the silver produced.

In order at least to test the practicability of the kind of statistics referred to, the following circular was sent to all the mines in the United States known or believed to be producing gold and silver.

INTERROGATORIES BY THE DIRECTOR OF THE MINT, 1887.

Addressed to ——— ——— Mine, ——— ——— County, ——— State or Territory.

Answers to as many of the following questions as may be found practicable are solicited as a contribution to the annual report of the Director of the Mint to Congress on the production of the precious metals in the United States. Information furnished will, if requested, be treated as confidential, and used only in the composition of aggregates.

JAMES P. KIMBALL,
Director of the Mint.

(1) Mineralogical character of ores produced.

(2) If ores be reduced, state by what process; whether by smelting, leaching, or amalgamation.

(3) Quantity of ores produced, 1887, tons.

(4) State character of product; whether base bullion, doré bars, or matte.

(5) Direct disposition of product (name of smelting works, refinery, United States assay office or mint).

(6) Average assay value of precious metals per ton of ore produced.
(7) Quantity of gold and silver produced, 1887:
Gold, fine ounces.
Silver, fine ounces.
(8) Average total cost of mining and reduction (separately), free of interest on capital. If reckoned free of interest on outlay in development and plant, please so state.
Remarks: —— —— —— —— —— —— ——
To be returned in inclosed official envelope (no stamp required) to —— ——.
[Signature.] —— ——.

The replies to the above circular, while very numerous as to the product of the precious metals for the year, are not equally complete as to the cost of mining and reduction. An estimate of cost of production based upon the entire number of enterprises reporting is therefore impracticable. It has, however, been practicable to select distinctively as silver properties an unexpectedly large number of mines; that is, mines whose ores are strictly "silver ores," the value of their tenor of silver largely predominating over that of accompanying products—whether gold, lead, or copper—which are mined for the sake of silver, and which neither would be nor could be worked but for the silver contained in them.

For some years past the State of Colorado has been the largest silver-producing district in the United States, its annual product aggregating in coinage value $16,000,000. Pains were therefore taken to there elicit whatever information might be imparted to special agents of the Bureau of the Mint, in co-operation with the assayer-in-charge of the mint at Denver. Mr. Sherman G. Sackett was temporarily added to the staff of that institution, and much valuable information gained through the personal inquiries of this experienced and sedulous agent. Under such favorable circumstances for a canvass of mines, returns have been received from an unexpectedly large number of enterprises. From the whole number of returns it has been found that not less than 129 are available for the purpose in hand, as from silver-producing enterprises, and as sufficiently in line with the inquiries instituted. A selection of this number of mines, of which the product of silver has been of predominating value, has therefore become practicable without other discrimination than a division into classes according to the measure of that product.

As most of the returns to the inquiries of the Bureau are confidential, except for the stated purpose of the canvass, any individual enumeration here made of them will accordingly be without titles of the mines reporting. Their classification is as follows:

Mines producing silver less than $25,000 in value.
Mines producing silver from $25,000 to $100,000.
Mines producing silver over $100,000.

It will be proper to remark that this inquiry was entered into in order to show, first, that the working costs of producing silver in different parts of the United States, free of capital account, vary locally within the wide extremes already indicated; second, that the mean average of

such costs for any given State or Territory may be materially affected by the fortunes of a very few mines, or perhaps of a single enterprise, for the given period; and third, in order to show the results from a wider average than employed by Professor Austen. Occasion has also been sought to compare with direct returns Professor Austen's mode of casting working costs; and, in the case of associated products, to present a different method of distributing the sum of costs, such a method indeed as seems alone to be in line with the economic question in hand.

For want, however, of anything like full returns for the whole product of silver in any given State or Territory, the absolute average of simply the working costs can hardly be even approximately determined. Even if returns of working costs were practicable for the whole product, absolute cost of production would still remain undetermined for want of returns of capital employed.

It has not been believed, therefore, that the cost of producing silver in the United States could be established. Nor, whether it could be or not, does it appear that the cost of production has any material bearing upon the market value of that metal or upon the great question of the "standard" now agitating the civilized world. The present effort has been rather to show how unsatisfactory any results must be in this line of inquiry even after much diligence on the part of those in the best position to secure information on such subjects.

Indeed it does not appear to me that the cost of producing the precious metals determines their market value, or that this is affected by their cost of production, except in a manner incidental to the condition of supply and demand. To whatever degree the market value of other commodities appears to be regulated by the principle of supply and demand, it may at least be held that in the case of the precious metals the market value seems less dependent on the cost of production than in the case of other metals or almost any other commodities. To one circumstance at least within the cognizance of political economists this is largely due—the fact, namely, that gold and silver are not destructively consumed except in small proportion relatively to the accumulated stock, but that in their very diverse employment they are continually changing their form and purpose, from coin to bars and manufactured articles and *vice versa*. The periodical production of the precious metals, as in a single year, or in a short term of years, bears so insignificant a ratio to the stock available for all purposes, that immediate cost of production is lost sight of in the ceaseless permutation and circulation of the great volume in the markets of the world, while remote cost of production is even more completely lost to view.

To other influences beyond the cognizance of political economists allusion has already been made. A large proportion of the world's product of the precious metals is constantly contributed from unsuccessful ventures, pursued in a spirit of exploration, and for the sake of the better chances of the mining industry, while supported by capital, or

by unrequited labor of no mean class. If the average cost of production of either of the precious metals, from well-established sources, could ever be satisfactorily ascertained, it would still fall short in a very considerable degree of the true average for want of data from transient mines and individual labors, which, as they add to the sum of production, should likewise appear in the average of its cost.

The product of wheat, or of any other crop, is made up of the harvest yielded in small fields as well as broad acres, and at divers valuations of labor and rent, at one cost in one season or in a given district, and at a different cost in another season or in another district. Precisely in the same manner the industries which supply the precious metals are in the hands of small as well as large producers, to whom the cost of production in the market varies with the conditions and vicissitudes of nature, with personal practice and industry, or with the application of mechanical and chemical principles, with means of transportation, and with values of labor and of ground.

The cost of production of an agricultural product approximately reckoned, as it might perhaps be, for a given district and at a particular market, could neither be employed for another area nor adopted for a wider, much less a general, average.

The absolute cost of production of the precious metals supplied from all quarters of the earth, now richly from one quarter and again only scantily, is still further beyond the reach of statistics, as the tendency of their production, unlike that of the production of agricultural commodities, is to exhaustion of the ground beyond recovery, and to the loss beyond salvage of realty and plant.

From the appended calculations it will be seen that for the given selection of enterprises in California, Arizona, Colorado, Montana, and Utah the mean working cost of producing one ounce of silver, the selection being limited to 155 in number, is not less than $0.524; or according to the procedure of Professor Austen, $0.511. Such mean averages, it will be understood, are exclusive of all allowances on capital account or for amortisation.

In Montana the selection of enterprises includes 12, producing two-thirds of the whole silver product of that Territory. The five mines in Utah, selected for the present purpose, yielded over two-thirds of the produce of silver of that Territory. The low average as deduced for the given number of mines in these two Territories (Montana, $0.433; Utah, $0.525) goes far to reduce the mean cost ($0.524) averaged for the whole selection of enterprises in the five States and Territories, the mean average in the case of 5 enterprises in Arizona being as high as $0.832; and of 129 enterprises in Colorado, $0.61.

The combined product of the 17 enterprises in Montana and Utah was indeed 11,877,446 ounces of silver, or over 67 per cent. of the aggregate product of 17,655,387 ounces returned for the whole number (155) of enterprises selected in the several States and Territories.

The estimate of average working cost of producing silver, as deduced from the given number of returns to interrogatories of this Bureau, must be understood as far short of the *cost of production* in the full and general sense of the term, namely, the mean of the whole cost of the whole production. The term, therefore, is not applicable to any of the deductions here set forth, and must be considered as improperly applied to those of Professor Austen.

STATISTICS OF WORKING COST OF PRODUCING SILVER IN STATES AND TERRITORIES OF THE UNITED STATES.

COLORADO.

From the much larger number of mines in Colorado from which returns more or less complete have been received by this Bureau, selection has been made of 129 enterprises distinctively recognized as silver mines, to the exclusion of operations producing argentiferous lead in such quantities as to constitute a value preponderating over that of the product of the precious metals. The small quantity of lead produced by the given mines is relatively the by-product rather than the silver.

It was found that the returns from mines in Colorado producing lead in large quantities or of preponderating value were not sufficiently numerous, explicit, or detailed to admit of a selection wherewith to institute a comparison with Professor Austen's two examples of notable enterprises for the production of argentiferous lead, namely, the Horn Silver and Eureka Consolidated.

The cost of transportation has been taken from "through rates" to New York, all settlements being based on delivery there. The average value of the lead has been taken at $90 per ton, freight at about $18, and desilverization charges at $12.

Allowances have been made for absolute or net cost of transportation of the unrefined product—consisting of silver bars, doré bars, and lead bars—to certain refineries for desilverization and for parting the precious metals, and for cost of parting by acid. The sum of such charges is found to add to the working cost of producing silver one-half cent an ounce in Colorado, against 1 cent in Utah and 1½ cents in Montana. Profits to transportation companies and to refineries, corresponding to but a small percentage, and in the measure of which absolute cost is strictly reduced in a minute degree, are offset against smelting losses, and indeed are immaterial, except, perhaps, in case of a combined product heavy from a larger proportion of lead than in the returns cited. Express rates on bars have been taken at about $10 per thousand dollars' value. For the cost of parting and refining doré bars, the rate of charges at the mints and assay offices of the United States has been employed, namely, 4 cents per fine ounce.

As in the case of other States and Territories from which a selection of enterprises has been made for present purposes, the procedure has

been followed in deducing working costs of distributing them relatively to the quantity and market value of the several products.

The mode of reckoning adopted by Professor Austen has also been substantially applied to the same selection of statistics of working costs, in order to test the averages employed by this authority. But the metallurgical value of the reported gross lead product, rather than the market value of an estimated net product, has been deducted from the total cost of mining and reduction.

Between the two modes of procedure no great difference will be found, owing to the small proportions of lead and of gold accompanying the product of silver. In isolated cases, or in a different selection of enterprises, less close coincidence might be found between results obtained by Professor Austen's procedure and the one here adopted.

UTAH.

In this Territory complete returns have been received from five large producers, including the Ontario and Daly, at present two of the most prosperous silver-lead enterprises in the world, the former paying last year $900,000 in dividends, a grand total since its incorporation of $8,825,000. The Daly, which is upon a continuation of the rich Ontario vein, last year paid $375,000 in dividends out of aggregate receipts of $930,570.

No acid refinery exists in Utah, the product going in the shape of base bullion to Eastern refineries for desilverization and parting and refining of the precious metals.

ARIZONA.

The results from Arizona are based on returns from enterprises only five in number.

As there is no acid refinery in Arizona, bullion must be shipped to one of the Eastern refineries or to San Francisco.

MONTANA.

From Montana returns have been received from twelve mines, reporting a product of over 8,000,000 ounces of silver and 16,593 ounces of gold. Some small amount of copper was contained in one or two instances, but not more than sufficient to pay transportation.

The Montana product of base bullion, copper matte, silver bars, doré bars, and selected ores is shipped to the East and part to Great Britain for treatment.

CALIFORNIA.

In this State reports have been employed from four mines producing 237,737 ounces of silver and no gold or valuable base by-products.

SELECTED LIST OF SILVER MINES PRODUCING LESS THAN $25,000.

COLORADO.

[M. = milling; S. = smelting; C. = copper.]

Enumeration.	Process.	Ore produced.	Average of gold and silver per ton.		Quantity produced.		Lead.	Average working cost per ton of ore.		
			Gold.	Silver.	Gold.	Silver.		Mining.	Reduction.	Total.
		Tons.	*Ozs.*	*Ounces.*	*Ounces.*	*Ounces.*	*Tons.*			
1	S.	20	.2	50	4	1,000	.....	$7.00	$20.00	$27.00
2	S.	10.46	.46	127.8	4.85	1,337.37	.....	15.00	20.00	35.00
3	S.	160.2	.....	76.5	.....	12,945.1	.....	3.50	20.00	23.50
4	S.	16	.....	289	.....	4,624	.....	60.00	24.00	84.00
5	S.	92	.108	247.8	10	22,800	.....	*86.00	*86.00	172.00
6	S.	60	.6	28	36	1,690	.....	15.00	15.00	30.00
7	S.	4	.35	60	1.40	240	.....	30.00	19.00	49.00
8	S.	45	.....	60.5	.....	2,722.5	3.6	100.00	20.00	120.00
9	S.	5	.....	300	.....	1,500	.....	100.00	37.00	137.00
10	S.	60	.....	300	.....	18,000	4.8	70.00	35.00	105.00
11	S.	15	.....	150	.....	2,250	.....	100.00	25.50	125.50
12	S.	4.35	.75	100	3.26	435	.....	50.00	20.00	70.00
13	S.	60	.8	200	48	12,000	6	70.00	16.70	86.70
14	S.	40	1.5	76	48	3,040	.....	60.00	20.00	80.00
15	S.	12.56	1.26	73.3	15.87	920.75	3.8	30.00	12.30	42.30
16	S.	523.75	.2	31.4	104.75	16,445.75	.....	10.00	14.50	24.50
17	S.	50	1	40	50	2,000	41.9	20.00	20.00	40.00
18	S.	40	.87	150	34.8	6,000	2.8	25.00	25.00	50.00
19	S.	25.5	.6	250	15.3	6,375	1.5	100.00	33.00	133.00
20	S.	76.3	.....	108.6	.....	8,286.3	3.4	70.00	27.00	97.00
21	S.	59.24	.97	89.2	57.7	5,285	.....	60.00	31.10	91.10
22	S.	100	1.5	50	150	5,000	.....	45.00	20.00	65.00
23	S.	5	.....	1,000	.....	5,000	.....	200.00	72.00	272.00
24	S.	75	.3	65	22.5	4,875	1	20.00	20.00	40.00
25	S.	222.31	.671	19.02	157.84	4,228.34	35.6	5.00	18.50	23.50
26	S.	30	.3	80	9	2,400	.....	25.00	21.50	46.50
27	S.	600	.07	32.6	41.85	19,571	240	22.90	17.10	40.00
28	S.	25	.....	55	.....	1,375	2.4	50.00	20.00	70.00
29	S.	55.5	.5	77.5	38.75	4,301.25	7.8	20.00	20.00	40.00
30	S.	3	1	105	3	315	.....	30.00	25.70	55.70
31	S	25.75	.53	33	13.77	850.7	5	15.00	18.70	33.70
32	S.	27.5	1.35	32.75	37.9	900.62	12.4	15.00	12.00	27.00
33	S.	35.3	1	57	35.3	1,659	.....	25.00	12.00	37.00
34	S.	25	.31	114.3	7.75	3,857.5	3.7	30.00	20.00	50.00
35	S.	65	1	25.5	65	1,557.5	.....	25.00	20.00	45.00
36	S.	160	.....	97	.....	15,520	32	20.00	22.50	42.50
37	S.	160	.8	68.2	128	10,910	19.2	15.00	16.10	31.10
38	S.	25	.6	12	15	3,125	1.7	25.00	25.00	50.00
39	S.	51.7	.196	99.52	10.13	5,144.15	5.7	70.00	25.00	95.00
40	S.	16	.....	200	.....	3,200	.....	100.00	28.00	128.00
41	S.	36	.25	9.6	9	346	4	8.00	13.50	21.50
42	S.	8	.10	60.5	.8	491	.....	25.00	18.00	43.00

* The division of total cost between mining and reduction is estimated.

SELECTED LIST OF SILVER MINES PRODUCING LESS THAN $25,000—Cont'd.

COLORADO—Continued.

Enumeration.	Process.	Ore produced.	Average of gold and silver per ton.		Quantity produced.		Lead.	Average working cost per ton of ore		
			Gold.	Silver.	Gold.	Silver.		Mining.	Reduction.	Total.
		Tons.	*Ozs.*	*Ounces.*	*Ounces.*	*Ounces.*	*Tons.*			
43	S.	6.75	.....	74	.....	501	1	$64.70	$16.10	$80.80
44	S.	11.9	.....	140.5	.....	1,660.4	2	13.00	14.50	27.50
45	S.	120	.2	45	24	5,400	.....	13.50	13.50	27.00
46	S.	11	.....	115	.....	1,265	.....	6.00	26.00	32.00
47	S.	100	.5	15	50	1,500	5	5.00	15.00	20.00
48	S.	29	.....	90.6	.....	2,627	.....	125.00	16.00	141.00
49	S.	302	.1	70	30.2	21,140	.....	*9.50	*9.50	19.00
50	S.	8	1.3	42	10.4	336	.....	30.00	22.00	52.00
51	S.	386.6	.....	9.2	.....	3,389.45	.....	3.00	7.50	10.50
52	S.	9.73	....	137.5	.....	1,338.3	.....	20.00	16.00	36.00
53	S.	49.87	.....	77.4	.....	3,859.63	.....	6.00	12.75	18.75
54	S.	19.2	.....	9.6	.....	185.1	.....	4.00	12.00	16.00
55	S.	16	.....	100	.....	16,000	.....	200.00	10.00	210.00
56	S.	7	....	170	.....	1,190	.....	42.50	42.50	85.00
57	S.	15	.....	164	.....	2,462	.....	100.00	23.00	123.00
58	S.	1,320	.....	11.36	.....	15,995	.....	400.00	.....	400.00
59	M.	1,200	.3	9	360	10,800	.....	10.00	5.00	15.00
60	S.	165	.....	30	.....	5,000	.....	16.00	12.00	28.00
61	S.	330	.....	20.5	.....	6,750	.....	24.00	12.00	36.00
62	S.	7	.....	48.3	.....	338.7	.7	5.00	29.50	34.50
63	S.	10	.5	40	5	400	.....	20.00	30.00	50.00
64	S.	320	.22	56.8	71	18,173	.....	80.00	25.00	105.00
65	M.	22	.....	61	.....	1,456	.....	24.00	20.00	44.00
66	S.	33.66	.....	88.8	.....	2,992	.....	39.00	30.00	69.00
67	S.	5	.....	125	.....	625	.....	5.00	20.50	25.50
68	S.	100	.2	40	20	4,000	10	25.00	20.00	45.00
69	S.	2.3	.....	144	.....	330.7	.....	11.00	21.00	32.00
70	S.	1.74	.....	.....	.....	381.8	.....	12.00	9.50	21.50
71	S.	39	.....	65	.....	2,559	.....	24.50	9.40	33.90
72	S.	22.9	.....	126	.....	1,443	.....	30.00	47.00	77.00
73	S.	10	.....	110.5	.....	1,105	.....	23.00	60.00	83.00
74	S.	100	.2	96	20	9,600	.....	180.00	20.00	200.00
75	S.	5	.....	100	.....	500	.....	30.00	27.50	57.50
76	S.	37	.....	57.7	.....	2,109	7.6	25.00	17.00	42.00
77	S.	10	.....	33	.....	330	3	5.00	23.00	28.00
78	S.	175	.12	45.71	20	8,000	.....	12.50	4.00	16.50
79	S.	80	.05	32.5	4	2,600	16	18.50	32.00	50.50
80	S.	200	.10	28	20	5,600	74	1.00	23.00	24.00
81	S.	353.25	.15	64.5	52.9	22,769	98.8	*10.50	*10.50	21.00
82	S.	50	.....	130	.....	6,500	12.5	10.00	37.00	47.00
83	S.	160	.....	60	.....	9,600	.....	*22.50	*22.50	45.00
84	S.	60	.....	100	.....	6,000	16.8	5.00	37.00	42.00
85	S.	8	.....	147.8	.....	1,182	.....	*15.00	*15.00	30.00

* The division of total cost between mining and reduction is estimated.

SELECTED LIST OF SILVER MINES PRODUCING LESS THAN $25,000—Cont'd.

COLORADO—Continued.

Enumeration.	Process.	Ore produced.	Average of gold and silver per ton.		Quantity produced.		Lead.	Average working cost per ton of ore.		
			Gold.	Silver.	Gold.	Silver.		Mining.	Reduction.	Total.
		Tons.	*Ozs.*	*Ounces.*	*Ounces.*	*Ounces.*	*Tons.*			
86	S.	4.81	2	59.2	9.69	285	1.6	$40.00	$19.00	$59.00
87	S.	91	.....	43	.....	4,500	.....	*10.00	*10.00	20.00
88	S.	10	1.5	76	15	760	.....	7.00	25.00	32.00
89	M.	17	.....	64.56	.....	1,097	.....	10.00	12.00	22.00
90	S.	8	1	30	8	240	.....	3.00	20.00	23.00
91	S.	160	.....	45	.....	7,200	.....	5.00	12.00	17.00
92	S.	40	.....	30	.....	1,200	.....	10.00	8.00	18.00
93	S.	83	.....	70.58	.....	5,858	.....	51.27	10.00	61.27
94	S.	26	.....	40	.....	1,040	.....	4.00	9.00	13.00
95	S.	3	.....	150	.....	450	1.2	6.00	14.00	20.00
96	S.	60	.....	100	.....	6,000	.....	5.00	19.00	24.00
97	S.	5	.....	400	.....	2,000	.....	12.00	30.50	42.50
98	S.	10	.....	50	.....	500	.....	5.00	21.00	26.00
		9,576.13	.....	.....	1,899.71	465,646.91	688.5	3,766.37	2,091.95	5,858.32

Total working cost $858,624.46
Mean working cost per ton of ore 89.66
Mean working cost per ounce of unparted silver..... 1.84

* The division of total cost between mining and reduction is estimated.

MINES PRODUCING BETWEEN $25,000 AND $100,000.

COLORADO—Continued.

Enumeration.	Process.	Ore produced.	Average of gold and silver per ton.		Quantity produced.		Lead.	Average working cost per ton of ore.		
			Gold.	Silver.	Gold.	Silver.		Mining.	Reduction.	Total.
		Tons.	*Ozs.*	*Ounces.*	*Ounces.*	*Ounces.*	*Tons.*			
1	S.	577.75	.062	168.5	17.91	97,350.87	54.9	$70.00	$27.00	$97.00
2	S.	1,200	.6	28	720	33,600	.....	15.00	15.00	30.00
3	S.	193.7	.....	151.6	.....	29,365	11.6	105.20	27.00	132.20
4	S.	227.8	.....	137	.....	31,208.6	34.2	100.00	20.00	120.00
5	S.	602	.1	76	60.2	45,742	39.1	50.00	17.00	67.00
6	C.	1,100	.....	60	.....	66,000	.....	26.89	20.00	46.89
7	S.	1,327	.5	20.6	663.5	26,540	79.6	5.40	17.00	22.40
8	S.	400	1	80	400	32,000	20	20.00	15.00	35.00
9	S.	355	.....	87.3	.....	31,000	.....	28.00	20.00	48.00
10	S.	900	.25	45.3	225	40,769	.....	15.00	15.00	30.00
11	S.	470	.40	150	188	61,100	320	18.15	7.64	25.79
12	S.	2,794.25	.....	16.4	.....	45,694	.....	8.00	10.00	18.00
13	S.	2,900	.....	.....	.....	78,000	.....	13.00	12.00	25.00
14	S.	800	.....	46.40	.....	64,000	.....	50.00	16.00	66.00
15	S.	260	.3	24.8	75	64,500	.....	10.00	10.00	20.00
16	S.	1,400	.15	50	210	77,000	.....	2.00	18.50	20.50
17	S.	800	.....	61.2	.....	49,000	80	7.58	8.50	16.08
18	S.	1,531	.19	52.2	288	80,070	.....	23.30	21.94	45.24
19	S.	80	5	400	400	32,000	.....	12.50	19.00	31.50
20	S.	972	.6	23.6	583.35	20,027.85	.....	5.00	17.00	22.00
		18,890.50	.....	.....	3,830.96	1,004,967.32	639.4	585.02	333.58	918.60

Total working cost $652,310.93
Mean working cost per ton of ore..... 34.53
Mean working cost per ounce of unparted silver..... .646

MINES PRODUCING OVER $100,000.

1	S.	1,004	.....	217.4	.....	213,978	80.3	100.00	20.00	120.00
2	S.	1,224.25	.....	88	.....	109,816	.....	53.75	22.90	76.65
3	S.	1,023	.....	132.4	.....	133,488	10.2	15.00	16.50	31.50
4	S.	140.47	6.14	135.57	631.45	190,044	11.2	55.00	16.00	71.00
5	S.	1,040	.5	90	520	93,600	52	20.00	20.00	40.00
6	S.	28,513	.....	45.5	.....	1,250,819	50	6.00	11.75	17.75
7	S.	3,000	.....	34.1	.....	102,450	.....	18.40	10.28	28.68
8	S.	778	.....	128.02	.....	134,886	34.9	30.00	40.00	70.00
9	S.	2,155.4	.....	108.75	.....	324,418	.....	10.50	19.00	29.50
10	S.	930	4.06	325.3	3,748.8	302,529	.....	70.00	56.50	126.50
11	S.	1,000	.3	94.00	300	94,000	50	25.00	20.00	45.00
		40,808.12	.....	.....	5,200.25	2,950,028	288.6	403.65	252.93	656.58

Total working cost $1,170,951.68
Mean working cost per ton of ore..... 28.69
Mean working cost per ounce of unparted silver..... .40

The silver product reported by the above 129 mines represents about 38 per cent. of the total silver product of the State in 1887.

UTAH.

Enumeration of mines.	Process.	Ore produced, tons.	Gold, fine ounces.	Silver, fine ounces.	Lead, tons.	Average working cost per ton of ore.		
						Mining.	Reduction.	Total.
1	S.	32,162	927	1,968,668	2,014.6	.....	.....	$25.00
2	S.	20,563	782	1,005,760	782.8	.....	.....	25.00
3	S.	5,269	150	118,025	2,107.6	.....	.....	25.00
4	S.	10,233	.....	500,000	1,280	.....	.....	35.00
5	S.	5,300	.....	212,000	530	.....	.....	35.00
		73,527	1,859	3,804,453	6,715	.....	.....	145.00

Total working cost $1,993,505.00
Mean working cost per ton of ore..... 27.11
Mean working cost per ounce of unparted silver..... .524

The silver product reported by the above 5 mines represents about 70 per cent. of the total silver product of the Territory for 1887.

ARIZONA.

Enumeration of mines.	Process.	Tons of ore produced.	Average of gold and silver per ton, ounces.		Quantity produced.		Average working cost per ton of ore.		
			Gold.	Silver.	Gold, fine ounces.	Silver, fine ounces.	Mining.	Reduction.	Total.
1	M.	5,671	.....	21.7	.....	123,181	$14.07	$6.85	$20.92
2	M.	4,130	.25	30	726	193,601	10.00	5.00	15.00
3	M.	849	.....	29.2	.....	22,829	3.60	8.00	11.60
4	M.	3,600	.....	23.61	.....	85,000	11.50	3.25	14.75
5	M.	31,190	.....	22.28	.....	694,951	10.97	9.66	20.63
		45,440	.....	.....	726	1,119,562	50.14	32.76	82.90

Total working cost $886,985.42
Mean working cost per ton of ore..... 19.52
Mean working cost per ounce of unparted silver ..... .79

The silver product reported by the above 5 mines represents about 40 per cent. of the total silver product of the Territory for 1887.

MONTANA.

Enumeration of mines.	Process.	Tons of ore produced.	Average of gold and silver per ton, ounces.		Quantity produced.		Average working cost per ton of ore.		
			Gold.	Silver.	Gold, fine ounces.	Silver, fine ounces.	Mining.	Reduction.	Total.
1	M.	3,300	.02	30.36	69	100,187	$20.00	$6.00	$26.00
2	M.	19,316	.069	150.01	1,346	2,897,754	6.06	13.00	19.06
3	M.	1,500	.....	7.959	.....	11,939	4.25	4.75	9.00
4	M.	9,721	.....	32	.....	274,355	5.91	4.87	10.78
5	M.	2,250	.021	29.91	49	67,300	8.00	10.00	18.00
6	M.	1,000	.25	50	250	50,000	10.00	17.00	27.00
7	S.	16,311	.14	40	2,703	640,386	7.00	14.15	*21.15
8	M.	12,617	.129	26	1,640	328,042	3.00	7.00	10.00
9	M.	13,460	.5	25	5,313	675,752	15.00	8.87	23.87
		10,327	.3	36	3,098.1	371,772	15.00	8.87	23.87
10	M.	20,000	.....	.....	.....	600,000	.....	.....	19.00
11	M.	28,761	.....	.....	2,125	655,506	10.65	8.97	19.62
12	M.	45,000	.....	.....	.....	1,400,000	.....	.....	12.35
		183,563	.....	.....	16,593.1	8,072,993	.....	.....	239.70

Total working cost $3,178,739.50
Mean working cost per ton of ore 17.31
Mean working cost per ounce of unparted silver ..... .393

* Copper pays the transportation.

The silver product reported by the above 12 mines represents about 68 per cent. of the total silver product of the Territory for 1887.

CALIFORNIA.

Enumeration of mines.	Process.	Tons of ore produced.	Average of gold and silver per ton, ounces.		Quantity produced.		Average working cost per ton of ore.		
			Gold.	Silver.	Gold, fine ounces.	Silver, fine ounces.	Mining.	Reduction.	Total.
1	M.	50	.....	160	.....	8,000	$57.60	$12.00	$69.60
2	M.	9,710	.....	16.32	.....	158,537	4.00	4.37	8.37
3	M.	5,000	.....	14	.....	70,000	3.00	3.50	6.50
4	M.	20	.....	60	.....	1,200	5.00	8.00	13.00
		14,780	.....	.....	.....	237,737	69.60	27.87	97.47

Total working cost $117,512.70
Mean working cost per ton of ore 8.00
Mean working cost per ounce of unparted silver ..... .495

The silver product reported by the above 4 mines represents about 20 per cent. of the total silver product of the State for 1887.

WORKING COST OF PRODUCING SILVER (EXCLUSIVE OF COST OF DEVELOPMENT, INTEREST ON CAPITAL, AND AMORTISATION).

Deduced in terms of the relative quantity and market value of each product.

COLORADO.

Ounces of silver produced = 4,420,642 [a], value at $1 per ounce =	$4,420,642 [A].
Ounces of gold produced = 10,930 [b], value at $20.67 per ounce =	225,923 [B].
Tons of lead produced = 1616.5 [c], metallurgical value at $60 per ton =	96,990 [C].
Total value of product =	4,743,555 [D].
Total working cost of product =	2,681,887 [E].

$E \times \frac{A}{D} = \$2,499,320$ [A′] = working cost of producing all the silver.

$\frac{A'}{a} = \$0.565$ = working cost of producing one ounce of unrefined silver.

$E \times \frac{B}{D} = \$127,731$ [B′] = working cost of producing all the gold.

$\frac{B'}{b} = \$11.69$ = working cost of producing one ounce of unrefined gold.

$E \times \frac{C}{D} = \$54,836$ [C′] = working cost of producing all the lead.

$\frac{C'}{c} = \$33.92$ = working cost of producing one ton of desilverized lead.

Working cost of producing one ounce of unrefined silver	$0.565
Add:	
For cost of transporting base bullion and doré bars to local refineries	.005
For cost of acid parting and refining [average charge of United States mints on doré bars]	.04
Working cost of producing one ounce of refined silver	.61

UTAH.

Ounces of silver produced = 3,804,453 [a], value at $1 per ounce =	$3,804,453 [A].
Ounces of gold produced = 1,859 [b], value at $20.67 per ounce =	38,425 [B].
Tons of lead produced = 6,715 [c], metallurgical value* at $52.40 per ton =	351,866 [C].
Total value of product =	4,194,744 [D].
Total working cost of product =	1,993,505 [E].

$E \times \frac{A}{D} = \$1,808,023$ [A′] = working cost of producing all the silver.

$\frac{A'}{a} = \$0.475$ = working cost of producing one ounce of unrefined silver.

$E \times \frac{B}{D} = \$18,261$ [B′] = working cost of producing all the gold.

$\frac{B'}{b} = \$9.823$ = working cost of producing one ounce of unrefined gold.

$E \times \frac{C}{D} = \$167,223$ [C′] = working cost of producing all the lead.

$\frac{C'}{c} = \$24.90$ = working cost of producing one ton of desilverized lead.

Working cost of producing one ounce of unrefined silver	$0.475
Add:	
For cost of transporting unrefined product [base bullion] to Eastern works [based on transportation rates to New York]	.01
For cost of acid parting and refining [average charge at United States mints on doré bars]	.04
Working cost of producing one ounce of refined silver	.525

*Allowance made for smelting, losses, and business profits.

WORKING COST OF PRODUCING SILVER (EXCLUSIVE OF COST OF DEVELOPMENT, INTEREST ON CAPITAL, AND AMORTISATION)—Continued.

ARIZONA.

Ounces of silver produced = 1,119,562 [a], value at $1 per ounce	= $1,119,562	[A].
Ounces of gold produced = 726 [b], value at $20.67 per ounce	= 15,006	[B].
Total value of product	= 1,134,568	[C].
Total working cost of product	= 886,985	[D].

$D \times \frac{A}{C}$ = $875,253 [A′] = working cost of producing all the silver.

$\frac{A'}{a}$ = $0.782 = working cost of producing one ounce of unrefined silver.

$D \times \frac{B}{C}$ = $11,731 [B′] = working cost of producing all the gold.

$\frac{B'}{b}$ = $16.16 = working cost of producing one ounce of unrefined gold.

Working cost of producing one ounce of unrefined silver	$0.782
Add:	
For cost of transporting [silver bars and doré bars] to Eastern refineries [based on transportation rates to New York]	.01
For cost of acid parting and refining [average charge at United States mints on doré bars]	.04
Working cost of producing one ounce of refined silver	.832

MONTANA.

Ounces of silver produced = 8,072,993 [a], value at $1 per ounce	= $8,072,993	[A].
Ounces of gold produced = 16,598 [b], value at $20.67 per ounce	= 342,977	[B].
Total value of product	= 8,415,970	[C].
Total working cost of product	= 3,178,739	[D].

$D \times \frac{A}{C}$ = $3,049,195 [A′] = working cost of producing all the silver.

$\frac{A'}{a}$ = $0.378 = working cost of producing one ounce of unrefined silver.

$D \times \frac{B}{C}$ = $129,543 [B′] = working cost of producing all the gold.

$\frac{B'}{b}$ = $7.81 = working cost of producing one ounce of unrefined gold.

Working cost of producing one ounce of unrefined silver	$0.378
Add:	
For cost of transportation [silver bars and doré bars] to Eastern refineries [based on transportation to New York]	.015
For cost of acid parting and refining [average charge at United States mints on doré bars]	.04
Working cost of producing one ounce of refined silver	.433

CALIFORNIA.

$\left.\frac{117,512 = \text{working cost of producing all the silver}}{237,737 = \text{ounces of silver produced.}}\right\}$ = $0.495 = working cost of producing one ounce of unrefined silver.

Add:

For cost of transportation of unrefined product.	.005
For cost of refining (average charge on silver bars) at United States mints	.01
Working cost of producing one ounce of refined silver	0.51

RECAPITULATION.

State or Territory.	Number of silver mines selected.	Product of silver.	Average working cost of producing one ounce of refined silver.	Total working cost of producing silver.	Mean working cost per ounce.
		Fine ounces.			
Arizona	5	1,119,562	$0.832	$931,475	.....
California	4	237,737	.51	121,246	.....
Colorado	129	4,420,642	.61	2,696,591	.....
Montana	12	8,072,993	.433	3,495,606	.....
Utah	5	3,804,453	.525	1,997,338	.....
Total	155	17,655,387	.....	9,242,256	$0.524

Working Cost of Producing Silver (exclusive of Cost of Development, Interest on Capital, and Amortisation.)

[Deduced substantially according to Professor Austen's procedure.]

COLORADO.

4,420,642 = ounces of silver produced.
218,600 = 10,930 ounces of gold produced taken at 20 silver to 1 gold.

4,639,242 = total ounces of silver containing 0.00246 per cent. of gold.

Total working cost of product ..... =	$2,681,887
Deduct metallurgical value of lead product, estimated at $60 per ton, 1,616.5 tons at $60 per ton (freight paid and desilverization charges) ..... =	96,990
Net working cost of silver product ..... =	2,584,897
$\frac{\$2,584,897}{4,639,242}$ = working cost of mining and reducing one ounce of unrefined silver... =	$0.557
Add:	
For cost of transportation of unrefined product to local refineries	.005
For cost of parting and refining the precious metals contained (average charge at United States mints on doré bars)	.04
Total working cost of producing one ounce of refined silver	.602

UTAH.

3,804,453 = ounces of silver produced.
37,180 = 1,859 ounces of gold produced taken at 20 of silver to 1 of gold.

3,841,633 = total ounces of silver containing 0.000489 per cent. of gold.

Total working cost of product	$1,993,505
Deduct:	
Metallurgical value of lead product—stated by Wells, Fargo & Co. to have been $52.40 per ton during 1887, freight paid and desilverization charges, 6,715 tons at $52.40 ..... =	351,866
Net working cost of silver product	1,641,639

$\frac{\$1,641,639}{3,841,633}$ = $0.427 = cost of mining and reducing one ounce of unrefined silver.

Working cost of producing one ounce of unrefined silver	$0.427
Add:	
For cost of transportation of unrefined product [lead bullion] to Eastern refineries for desilverization, parting, and refining of the precious metals contents (estimated from transportation rates to New York)	.01
For cost of parting and refining the precious metals contained (average charge at United States mints on doré bars)	.04
Total working cost of producing one ounce of refined silver	.477

Working Cost of Producing Silver (exclusive of Cost of Development, Interest on Capital, and Amortisation)—Continued.

ARIZONA.

1,119,562 = ounces of silver produced.
14,520 = 726 ounces of gold taken at 20 of silver to 1 of gold.

1,134,082 = ounces of silver produced with 0.000648 per cent. of gold.

$\frac{\$886,985}{1,134,082}$ = $0.782 = working cost of mining and reducing one ounce of unrefined silver.

Working cost of producing one ounce of unrefined silver	$0.782
Add:	
For cost of transportation of unrefined product to Eastern refineries	.01
For cost of parting and refining precious metals contained (average charge at United States mints on doré bars)	.04
Total working cost of producing one ounce of refined silver =	.832

MONTANA.

8,072,993 = ounces of silver produced.
331,862 = 16,593.1 ounces of gold taken at 20 of silver to 1 of gold.

8,404,855 = total ounces of silver containing 0.00208 per cent. of gold.

$\frac{\$3,178,739}{8,404,855}$ = $0.378 = working cost of mining and reducing one ounce of unrefined silver.

Working cost of producing one ounce of unrefined silver	$0.378
Add:	
For cost of transportation of unrefined product to Eastern refineries	.015
For cost of parting and refining the precious metals contained (average charge at United States mints on doré bars)	.04
Total working cost of producing one ounce of refined silver =	.433

RECAPITULATION.

Substantially as reckoned by Professor Austen.

State or Territory.	Number of silver mines selected.	Product of silver.	Average working cost of producing one ounce of refined silver.	Total working cost of producing the silver.	Mean working cost per ounce.
		Fine ounces.			
Arizona	5	1,119,562	$0.832	$931,475	.....
California	4	237,737	.51	121,246	.....
Colorado	129	4,420,642	.602	2,661,226	.....
Montana	12	8,072,993	.433	3,495,606	.....
Utah	5	3,804,453	.477	1,814,724	.....
Total	155	17,655,387	.....	9,024,277	$0.511

PART II.

PRODUCTION OF STATES AND TERRITORIES.

CHAPTER I.

ALASKA.

By ISRAEL LAWTON,

Superintendent United States Mint, San Francisco, Cal.

The remoteness and comparative inaccessibility of Alaska, together with the evident disinclination of those best informed to give information in regard to the bullion output of the Territory, render difficult a satisfactory report concerning the progress of mining in that region.

The product for the year 1887 is estimated to have been: gold, $742,950.85; silver, $352.99.

The placers of the Yukon River, and also those of its tributary, the Stewart, have been steadily worked during the mining season of 1887.

These placers are still rich enough to pay for the short period in which work can be comfortably prosecuted in the inhospitable climate of Alaska. This period rarely exceeds from ninety to one hundred days, extending from June into September.

Very little hydraulic mining has been carried on, those who work the placers relying generally upon the primitive method of pick, shovel, and sluice-box.

The value of the bullion received at the United States mint in San Francisco directly from Alaska was only $83,735.18 in gold and $775.88 in silver; but this was the product of small mining only. The bullion product of the large mining companies was sent either to Portland or San Francisco and treated at private refineries.

The plant for gold quartz mining on Douglas Island has been increased until the mills are now working continuously over 300 stamps.

On Unga Island, the property of the Sitka Mining and Commercial Company, a ledge of galena ore has been discovered which carries gold and silver in paying quantities.

Another ledge on this island, carries free-milling ore assaying from $15 to $60 per ton in gold.

An outfit was sent from San Francisco in 1887, by the Sitka Mining and Commercial Company for the purpose of making new prospects and working the ledges already discovered on Unga Island.

CHAPTER II.

ARIZONA.

By ALEX. TRIPPEL, GLOBE, ARIZONA.

The collection and compilation of trustworthy statistics of the production of precious metals in Arizona is fraught with many serious difficulties, which reduce the desired correctness to an approximation, particularly so far as the distribution by counties is concerned. Nearest to correctness are the shipment records of bullion by express, but even they are to some extent misleading, as the bullion reported does not always originate in the county from which it is shipped, and at least in one instance, not even in the Territory. Graham County, for instance, shows a very large sum of gold shipped through one of its express offices, while but a small portion can possibly be traced to that county or to Arizona. Unfortunately the express company is enjoined from stating the sources from which the gold originates.

As to shipments of ore, concentrates, matte, and base bullion as freight, the reports can not always be reconciled with the direct statements of mine owners; and further, the declared values are neither uniform nor trustworthy as to the price attached to the silver, or as between net and gross receipts. Then, too, it would appear that the amount shipped by private carriers and conveyances is largely on the increase. In one county a major portion of the output of the leading mines was disposed of in this manner. As a matter of fact, there are no available means to ascertain absolutely correct figures.

In Yuma County much bullion is transported on the Colorado River steamers, and does not figure in express reports.

In summarizing the values of silver, when stated by separate counties, I have allowed $1 per ounce fine; but in the general statement that value was transposed to coin value, as in previous reports to the Bureau.

The results of mining gold and silver in Arizona in 1887 are somewhat less than the estimates of Mr. Church for 1886, but more than estimated by the Bureau of the Mint for the same period. It is quite possible that more gold has been privately taken out of the Territory than could be approximated with any degree of accuracy.

The entire product is estimated as follows:

PRODUCTION OF ARIZONA, 1887.

	Gold.	Silver (coin value).	Total.
Bullion, etc., by express	$552,918	$1,388,660	$1,941,578
By steamer, mail, and other means	194,806	114,430	309,236
Ore, matte, concentrates, etc	85,407	2,373,080	2,458,487
Total	833,131	3,876,170	4,709,301

DISTRIBUTION OF THE PRODUCT OF ARIZONA BY COUNTIES, 1887.

Counties.	Gold.	Silver.	Total.
Cochise	$121,699	$1,302,722	$1,424,421
Gila	2,600	137,187	139,787
Graham	40,000	413	40,413
Maricopa	248,166	74,638	322,804
Mohave	11,860	52,444	64,304
Pima	176,541	369,823	546,364
Pinal	115,496	1,333,280	1,448,776
Yavapai	84,264	339,638	423,902
Yuma	32,505	266,021	298,526
Total	833,131	3,876,166	4,709,299

Gold of the value of $127,627 additional is reported as expressed from Graham County which could not be traced to that or any other county.

From the above tables it will be seen that the gold amounts in value to nearly 17.6 per cent. of the whole product.

Most unfavorable to mining was the continued depreciation in the commercial value of silver. This, combined with a low market for lead and copper, precluded the working of many mines. Towards the end of the year improved conditions at once gave a new impetus, for the time being, to the silver industry. It is incontrovertible that the great majority of valuable and paying mines produce low-grade ores, but in large quantities; and that the profits are seldom caused by rich temporary strikes, but by regular, economical, and intelligent work, by improved methods and machinery, and by ample capital. There was reported as shipped during the year 12,200 tons of ore. From a computation of values it is safe to presume that the ton averaged about $90 to $100 in silver and gold, assay value. This is, of course, the better class that would "stand shipping." Taking into consideration the cost of reduction and of transportation to distant works, a very moderate net profit is left to the original producer.

On the other hand, large organizations, having means and all modern appliances, mine, mill, or smelt $30 ore at a fair profit. Gold ores, with $4 assay yield, are milled profitably, and under less favorable conditions ores assaying from $9 to $12 in gold pay well. It is therefore apparent that in this Territory ore can be mined and reduced nearly as cheaply as in other States and Territories. I think there are not many silver-mills anywhere that work closer than some of the better Arizona works. It is true that in some localities where custom mills have but little patronage, the charges, and perhaps the real cost, are too high and forbidding for the prospector who has not extremely rich ore. This state of affairs prevails to a considerable extent in Gila County, and will last until some of its excellent mines are again worked upon a large scale.

Again, much difficulty is experienced through the want of working capital. The status of surface work at the hands of inexperienced persons has been passed in many properties, and more capital and skill are required for deep mining. In consequence, the individual worker is compelled to suspend further development.

Railroad facilities are still inadequate in the greater part of the Territory. It is thought that the Mineral Belt Railroad, now in course of construction, will bring some relief; but more than this one railroad is needed, in addition to well-built wagon roads, particularly in the counties of Yavapai, Gila, and Pinal, to do justice to Arizona's mineral wealth.

While all these circumstances have been a more or less severe test for successful mining, the close margin between profit and loss has stimulated the introduction of better machinery, improved methods, and more business-like management, which to-day, in several mines, are equal to the best.

Substantial progress was made in the treatment of ores and in the discrimination of milling and smelting ores.

Individual mining, or "chloriding," has succeeded fairly well in the southern counties, notably in Pima.

Yuma and Mohave Counties are not thoroughly known as yet; their auriferous lead and copper ores are worthy of fuller investigation.

The Territory of Arizona is pre-eminently a mineral country and one of the richest in the United States. The prevailing prejudice as to its being simply an arid waste is rapidly being dispelled; its climatic influences will be found more acceptable than heretofore, while fear of the savage Apaches is, in most localities at least, a thing of the past. The declared value of copper and lead shipped from the Territory in 1887, was as follows:

Copper	$1,864,210
Lead	80,480

COCHISE COUNTY.

The estimated product of gold and silver during 1887 is as follows:

PRODUCT OF COCHISE COUNTY, 1887.

	Gold.	Silver.	Total.
Expressed	$4,292	$448,200	$452,492
Other conveyance	65,000	5,000	70,000
Base bullion	20,000	210,000	230,000
Concentrate	22,407	164,319	186,726
Ore	10,000	180,000	190,000
Total	121,699	1,007,519	1,129,218

of which $596,726 was shipped by rail.

The heaviest contributors during the year were the Grand Central Mining Company and the Tombstone Mill and Mining Company, viz:

Grand Central Mining Company*	$572,740
Tombstone Mill and Mining Company*	423,626
Total	996,366

Several changes have been made in the status of these corporations during 1886 and 1887, influencing the output of the mines controlled by them. A drawback of great importance is, and will be until settled, the drainage of the mines, which should be done by co-operation, similar in method to that of several mining districts in Colorado and elsewhere. This difficulty has been the cause of retarding mining operations for years at a time.

The results of the Grand Central show that 14,500 tons of ore were worked at the mill. A part of this was directly concentrated and the concentrates shipped. The greater portion, however, was milled and the tailings were concentrated.

Fine silver produced		$343,674
Fine gold produced		42,340
Total from milling		386,014
Gold in concentrates	$22,407	
Silver in concentrates	164,319	
Total from concentrates		186,726
Grand total, ore and concentrates		572,740
Gold		64,747
Silver		507,993
Total		572,740

It will be seen that the gold was 12.7 per cent. of the entire value. The average yield in gold and silver per ton of ore was $39.50. Average total cost per ton of ore was $32.52.

*This includes the custom ores milled and smelted.

This cost comprises all expenses incurred during the year, including much that in justice should not be charged to any one year; also all charges and costs of reducing the ore. The above figures are therefore no criterion for the actual necessary running expenses. Since the cost of milling was not segregated from the mining, it cannot be stated separately.

The management of the Grand Central has been engaged repairing machinery of the burned hoisting works, and the mine pumps, so far as this is practicable. A new shaft, near the site of the former one, is sunk 300 feet, and small hoisting works have been erected.

Much prospecting is being done in this and other mines of the company. The Emerald has furnished much ore, having an exceptionally regular vein with uniformity in its ores.

The production of the Tombstone Mill and Mining Company up to September 1 was 4,130.6 tons of ore mined.

The yield from this and some custom ore, partly by milling and concentrating, was:

Process.	Gold.	Silver.	Total.
By milling, etc	$22,911	$227,216	$250,127
By smelting	12,499	161,000	173,499
Total	35,410	388,216	423,626

The precious metals obtained by smelting were contained in 300 tons base bullion.

The average cost per ton was $10 for mining and $5 for milling.

It should be understood that these figures are approximate and not absolutely accurate.

As in the Grand Central, a great portion of the output was shipped as ore, concentrates, and base bullion.

The yield of ore by the milling process does not exceed 70 per cent. in either of the two mills, but by concentrating the tailings about 90 per cent. of the assay value is saved. The mining, milling, concentrating, and smelting plants of the several companies are complete and in excellent shape for a much larger output during the coming year; yet, as already stated, until the water question is settled, work must be limited to the upper levels, from which, however, a large quantity of ore can be extracted.

There are few other mines worked independently; but many leases are given, the lessees generally making fair wages.

The "Old Guard" and "Ground Hog" are working, their ores being reduced at the Waterville mill with satisfactory results. The "Rattlesnake" will be started up soon, its mill also crushing custom ores. In general, considerable prospecting is being done.

Gold mining in the Dos Cabezas Mountains was carried on to some extent during the year, and some very rich mines have been reported. As yet a five-stamp mill only has been employed.

The celebrated "Copper Queen" and adjacent mines at Bisbee are still producing copper abundantly.

The continually growing output of smelting ores and the low yield obtained by milling, if tailings are not concentrated, make the absence of a large smelting plant, centrally located at a favorable shipping point, much felt. It is to be regretted that the smelting works at Benson did not command sufficient patronage. Although freight rates have been reduced, it is evident that well-appointed and properly conducted reduction works at a convenient point on the Southern Pacific Railroad—Tucson, for example—would be more accessible to the mining interests.

GILA COUNTY.

The production of precious metals in Gila County varies but little from that of 1886.

The bullion shipments through Wells, Fargo & Co. were made principally from Globe; a smaller quantity by way of Pinal, and, owing to the suspension of the express at Globe, a small amount was shipped from Florence.

EXPRESS SHIPMENTS, 1887.

Points of shipment.	Gold.	Silver.
Globe		$47,600
Pinal (estimated)		5,000
Florence (estimated)		4,000
Other points (estimated)	$2,600	2,000
Total	2,600	58,600

Ore was shipped to Tucson, Socorro, El Paso, and other places. The return value of the same amounts to about $47,500.

PRODUCTION OF GILA COUNTY, 1887.

Gold bullion, or wash gold	$2,600
Silver bullion	58,600
Ore	47,500
Total	108,700

In 1886 the production of Gila County was estimated at $75,899.

PRODUCT OF MINES IN GILA COUNTY, 1887.

Stonewall Jackson	$18,500
Little Mac and Democrat	3,500
Hannibal	5,000
Richmond Basin mines	12,000
Fame	12,500
Silver Era	5,800
Howard	15,600
South Pioneer	3,700
Sundry mines	29,500
Wash gold from Pinal and Lost Gulch	2,600
Total	108,700

The entire product is the result of chloriding and prospecting by owners or lessees. No original or organized work was done in any gold or silver mine during the year, except upon a small scale at the Fame and Hannibal.

Gila County has but a small area when that portion of it included in the White Mountain Indian Reservation is left out. Yet the veins bearing gold, silver, and copper are not only numerous but powerful and extensive. Centered by the town of Globe, a mineral-bearing belt of great magnitude traverses the district from southwest to northeast, the veins being found in contact with eruptive granite, syenite, and limestone, or quartzite as walls. A succession of porphyritic dykes and, near the surface, trachytic flows, generally cross the average trend of the veins, which is northeast and southwest. In a few instances metallic deposits are found in porphyritic masses between syenite walls. Such, for instance, is the case in the Stonewall Jackson ledge, upon which a great many mines are located, the ledge itself being in places over 100 feet in width.

There seem to be three distinct divisions of ledges; in the southwest, near Globe, oxidized copper ore prevails; further northeasterly silver-bearing veins, with very high grade chloride and silver sulphurets, are encountered; and in a northwesterly direction, where the rock formation changes and shows the gneissoid and micaceous series of rocks, auriferous quartz preponderates.

The Pinal Mountains, southwest from Globe, show numerous auriferous quartz veins, but of very low assay value.

The mines located on or near the southern slope of these mountains carry antimonious and zinciferous ores almost exclusively, mostly in porphyritic ledge matter. Further south, similar ores are found in Mineral Creek mining district, also in porphyry accompanied by argentiferous lead ore, which is more developed further on towards and within the limits of Pinal County.

In the last or northeast, passing the western boundary line of the Indian reservation, the argentiferous mineral belt continues for a long distance. Among others, the Stonewall Jackson ledge can be followed by its outcrops for many miles, showing here and there rich bunches of solid horn silver.

Very little mining, in the true acceptance of the word, has been done. The only mines that have so far been worked upon a moderately large scale are a few copper mines, the Mack Morris and Stonewall Jackson silver mines, and, in a small way, the Centennial silver mine. Other silver properties were but partially opened when, for some reason, perhaps financial, work was suspended.

The most productive silver mines in the county have been the Stonewall Jackson and Mack Morris, the two having jointly produced in excess of $1,350,000 in bullion. Neither of them, however, was worked last year (1887), except to a very small extent by lessees. The argentiferous ores found in these properties are very dissimilar. In the Mack Morris, located upon the southwest slope of Apache Mountain, in a granitic formation, the ores are more or less the products of decomposition of compound sulphurets and antimoniates, with isolated masses of pure argentite near the surface. The ores of the Stonewall Jackson, in a porphyritic formation, consist chiefly of a mixture of horn silver with argentiferous spathic iron (carbonate of iron), argentite, stephanite, and stromeyrite.

The greater portion of all silver ore found in the county is connected with copper. I have observed the usual copper ores, a mixture of the oxides of copper and iron, sprinkled with pure argentite and occasionally with native silver or gold, but this co-existence of gold and silver is limited to small bunches in otherwise non-argentiferous copper ore.

Here and there argentiferous lead ores are found, but so far no mines have been sufficiently developed to allow a satisfactory estimate of their importance or productive capacity. Should further work prove as satisfactory as is anticipated, an immense new field would be opened for a large production of silver by the smelting process, which is decidedly the best method of treatment for a large class of silver ores from this county.

Of other more or less prominent and developed silver mines, I may mention the Centennial group of three mines, with works down 250 feet; the Fame, Rescue, Democrat, Mexican, Comet (formerly Miami), Grand Prize, Silver Era, and many others, in a northeast direction from Globe; the Turk group of several mines, distinguished for argentiferous lead ores, a little north of Globe; the East and West Richmond, La Plata, Silver Nugget, and other productive mines in Richmond Basin, some 12 miles from Globe; the Hannibal, Washington, Robert E. Lee, and Little Mack, all productive, in McMillen, on the Stonewall Jackson ledge; the Stonewall Jackson No. 2, Carlisle, Black Prince, Esperanza,

and Providencia, within 3 miles of Globe in an easterly direction—the first-named, Stonewall Jackson No. 2, with a large vein of free-milling, and the two latter with argentiferous lead ores. Several hundred more or less prospected claims in the immediate vicinity of Globe might be mentioned, but the above named are among the foremost, all of them having at some time produced silver ore.

The gold produced is from placers near the foot of the Pinal Mountains, along Pinal Creek, and from Lost Gulch, among hills showing numerous gold-bearing veins of considerable extent. The surrounding region has a greatly altered formation, with gneiss and micaceous schists and intervening talcose slates. The major part of the gold-washing is done by Chinese, who about make wages.

Some of the auriferous ledges have been worked. The Golden Eagle, for instance, with a ten-stamp mill, has produced upwards of $50,000; some gold from the Mumson, Yellow Metal, Eureka Golden Gate, and sundry additional claims, was worked in arrastras. These, however, are all within a small area and seemingly carry gold exclusively. The average assay yield of several of these ledges, which generally exceed 5 feet in width, is above $14 per ton. The iron pyrites which appear in greater depth assay from $14 to $30 per ton, but as no mill near Globe is fitted with concentrators these are entirely wasted. The gold output of the county is practically at a stand-still, for want of proper appliances and adequate capital.

The natural local facilities for successful mining are ample in Gila County. Water is not scarce and wood can be obtained at reasonable prices, and in most cases mining locations are easy of access.

GRAHAM COUNTY.

In Graham County, there are no known or established mining camps producing gold and silver to any great extent, outside of a number of gold placers in the vicinity of Clifton and Duncan, both points being near the extreme eastern limits of the county and Territory.

The copper mines of Graham County are justly famous, but so far no systematized efforts have been made to work its gold or silver mines, of which several are known to exist. Nevertheless, it is reported that Wells, Fargo & Co.'s express offices at Clifton and Duncan have shipped the precious metals in the following amounts:

EXPRESS SHIPMENTS, 1887.

Points of shipment.	Gold.	Silver.	Total.
Clifton	$1,577	.....	$1,577
Duncan	166,050	$320	166,370
Total	167,627	320	167,947

Under the above circumstances, it is probable that of the sum named not more than $40,000 has come from Arizona placers, the balance, $127,947, it is assumed, coming from New Mexico.

Although such division of the reported sum may seem arbitrary, in view of the fact that the shipments were made from Arizona express offices, there are, in the absence of obtainable knowledge, no other means for an estimate than the exercise of one's personal judgment. Hence Graham County is credited with $40,000 gold and $320 silver.

MARICOPA COUNTY.

This county is the largest producer of gold in the Territory, its principal gold mine being the Vulture, whose output for 1887 aggregated $196,166 from ore averaging a fraction above $4 per ton. The total amount produced is given below:

PRODUCTION OF MARICOPA COUNTY, 1887.

	Gold.	Silver.	Total.
Reported as expressed	$177,960	.....	$177,960
Forwarded by other conveyances	70,206	.....	70,206
Bullion expressed	.....	$47,725	47,725
Ore shipments (estimated)	.....	10,000	10,000
Total	248,166	57,725	305,891

The contribution of the several mines to the above total was as follows:

PRODUCTION OF MINES IN MARICOPA COUNTY, 1887.

Mines.	Gold.	Silver.	Total.
Vulture	$196,166	.....	$196,166
Ithaca	2,000	.....	2,000
Phœnix	45,000	.....	45,000
Placer gold	5,000	.....	5,000
Other mines, silver bullion	.....	$47,725	47,725
Other mines, ore shipments	.....	10,000	10,000
Total	248,166	57,725	305,891

There being but few silver mines sufficiently developed for regular production, the output is small. Even some of what is reported, perhaps, although shipped from Maricopa may have come from the mines of Pinal County. It is clear, however, that a very large portion of the gold bullion found its way to the United States mints by private conveyance, as the case in Cochise County.

The northern portion of Maricopa County is pre-eminently gold-bearing. It comprises the southern end of the famous district in Yavapai

County lying south of Prescott, and through which the Cave, Hassayampa, and Agua Fria creeks run to meet the Salt River further south.

The Vulture, Ithaca, and Phœnix gold mines are all located in a direct east and west line with the Silver King and Reymert groups of mines of Pinal County. The formation, chiefly granite, not only corresponds with that of the gold-bearing districts east but continues unbroken through Yuma County to the Colorado River.

The results of the Vulture mine, in working ores assaying less than $5 with a substantial profit, are, or ought to be, highly encouraging to those who are doubting the possibility of making such low-grade ores profitable. They show, furthermore, that with good management ledges carrying from $5 to $10 per ton, though not so large as the Vulture vein, should yield ample profits. The late able manager, Mr. Cyrus Gribble, who was recently murdered by Mexicans, while transporting his last gold bar to Phœnix City, informed me that the Vulture ores bear 3 per cent. of auriferous pyrites which now are saved by Frue vanners, as concentrates from the tailings, and that he expected to save about two tons, worth over $400, daily.

Cave Creek district has lately advanced in development. It is reported that the Mirage, Wall Street, New York, and Silver Bromide produce moderately high-grade silver ores of a character similar to that of the Reymert mines.

The Union and Contention, two gold properties situated within fifteen miles of Phœnix City, have been worked, with results so far small.

MOHAVE COUNTY.

From the meagre information obtained, it appears that no mining operations of great magnitude have been carried on in this county during 1887.

PRODUCTION OF MOHAVE COUNTY, 1887.

	Gold.	Silver.	Total.
Expressed	$4,860	$3,060	$7,920
By mail and otherwise (estimated)	7,000	2,500	9,500
Ore shipments (estimated)	.....	35,000	35,000
Total	11,860	40,560	52,420

Most of the mining accomplished was assessment mining, by prospecting work and the working of gold placers.

The principal mountain ranges containing metalliferous deposits or veins are the Peacock and Cottonwood ranges in the east; the Hualapai

in the south; and, north of the Atlantic and Pacific Railroad, the Cerbat range; all of which are north and south ranges. Most of the claims which are at this time producing ore, are located in the vicinity of Mineral Park, Stockton, and Kingman. So far there is but little capital invested by corporations; what work is done is generally by poor prospectors, who, by hard toil and indomitable perseverance, manage to make it pay.

The rock formation of the ranges mentioned is of azoic character and favorable to vein structure. The veins, or the majority of them, are regular and unfaulted, and the ore, in the average, of good quality, yet far too base for the ordinary home treatment by free-milling. Much of it is therefore shipped to San Francisco and to eastern works, many of the mines being not very distant from the Colorado River, or from the Atlantic and Pacific Railroad.

PIMA COUNTY.

The output of gold and silver in this county in 1887 was considerably above that of the preceding year, many more mines being worked in a small way, owing to lower freight rates, and cheaper and better reduction facilities, and to the presence of newly constructed sampling works at Tucson where small lots of ore could be disposed of at fair prices. While these points were favorable the low price of silver acted in opposition, and had it not been for this much more would have been produced. The record of the county against $115,972 in 1886 is as follows:

PRODUCTION OF PIMA COUNTY, 1887.

	Gold.	Silver.	Total.
Gold and silver bullion by express	$158,541	$116,020	$274,561
By individuals and mail	10,000	1,500	11,500
By freight, ore, concentrates and base bullion	8,000	168,500	176,500
Total	176,541	286,020	462,561

In stating the amount of bullion shipped by express, allowance has been made for that portion of it produced in Pinal County but shipped at Tucson.

As seen above, no great output from any one mine is reported. The aggregate is made up of small amounts, chiefly shipped as ores and concentrates from many mines.

The Santo Domingo mine, near Greaterville, produced about 75 tons of smelting ore, averaging 42 ounces in silver and $4 in gold, or a total valuation of $3,000 silver and $300 gold.

The Locomotive, Quijota district, shows an output of $85,000 silver, from the milling of 3,600 tons of ore; hence a yield of 26.6 ounces per ton, with a cost of $11.50 for mining and $3.25 for milling.

In the Oro Blanco and Arivaca districts some placer mining was done by Mexicans, and several hundred tons of low and medium grade ore was milled in the Arizona mill. But little beyond some prospecting was done in these districts. The ores extracted, generally of a milling character, assaying between $50 and $500, were shipped either to the smelting works at Nogales or to the sampling works at Tucson, the prospectors about making wages.

The mining industry in Harshaw and Washington districts, in the southern portion of the county, was very brisk, and a great deal of ore taken from the several mines and shipped, mostly via Crittenden. Both these and the Oro Blanco and the Arivaca districts, in the Patagonian Mountain range, have a great number of very large argentiferous lead veins, which await extensive working and smelting facilities. A smelter built in Crittenden by a Chicago company, is an experimental one, instead of an approved pattern. Its success is therefore awaited with a certain degree of anxiety, since much of the immediate prosperity of the surrounding country depends upon it.

The mines of the Santa Rita Mountains have been prospected in 1887, and some important developments made, but outside of the gold production of Greaterville and vicinity, in itself notable, no very large results were obtained.

One of the foremost mining districts of Pima County, easy of access and near Tucson, is the San Xavier district in the Tucson Mountains. The San Xavier and Olive groups comprise the Arizona Queen, San Xavier, Veta, Democrat, Banner, Santa Cruz, Warshaw, Patterson, Olive, and quite a number of others. The ore deposits of these mines are more or less in a limestone formation, with nearly self-fluxing carbonates in some spots and milling ore in others, but the presence of galenite everywhere proves the smelting character of the average ore.

From work prosecuted on the San Xavier with a few men, the following results were obtained:

Ore mined, 1,500 tons, carrying 22 per cent. lead and 27 ounces silver per ton. The cost of mining was $3, hauling to Tucson $1, and cost of reduction at El Paso, including freight charges to that point, $15 per ton; total, $19. It is evident that the cost could be reduced by more elaborate mining appliances, and facilities for reduction at Tucson.

PINAL COUNTY.

The production of gold and silver during the year 1887, for Pina County, is as follows:

PRODUCTION OF PINAL COUNTY, 1887.

	Gold.	Silver.	Total.
Bullion shipments by express, declared value	$496	$386,183	$386,679
By mail and otherwise	5,000	3,000	8,000
Through Tucson, Ariz. (express)	110,000	.....	110,000
Value of concentrations	.....	481,970	481,970
Estimated gross value of ore shipments from various mines	.....	160,000	160,000
Total	115,496	1,031,153	1,146,649

Of this amount—	
The Silver King contributed	$694,951
The Mammoth, Southern Belle, and Tortillitas	110,996
The Vekol	123,181
The Reymert group	22,827
All other mines	194,694
Total	1,146,649

NOTE.—Allowance is made for bullion shipped by express, produced in Gila County, and also for bullion shipped from Pinal County mines through Tucson, Pima County.

The gold and silver output of this county for 1886 was $1,125,439.

The chief silver producer, as in previous years, has been the Silver King mine, which this year mined 31,190 tons of ore of two distinct characters; one class with the metallic portion imbedded in porphyry and assaying an average of 21.08 ounces of silver per ton, the other being baryto-quartzose ore with an average assay value of 32.47 ounces to the ton; 31,821 tons of ore were treated. The metalliferous character of the ore material is well known, its constituency being galena, argentiferous zincblende, fahlite, and chalcopyrite mixed with native silver. 26,981.75 tons, assaying 21.8 ounces silver per ton, were treated by concentrating, the result being 577.8 tons of concentrations assaying 834.13 ounces; and by the reconcentration of tailings, 1,261.55 tons seconds, assaying 33.77 ounces. The aggregate loss in concentrating was 1.73 ounces per ton, or 8.2 per cent., with a cost of but $3.42 per ton of ore. The percentage of first and second concentrations jointly was 6.81 of the bulk of the original ore treated. This result is exceedingly favorable and proves the continually growing appreciation of the importance and economy of ore concentration. 4,840 tons of higher grade ore, carrying 32.47 ounces of fine silver, were treated by roasting and amalgamation. Owing to the presence of considerable metallic silver the chlorination at first was 66.6 per cent., with from 2½ to 3 per cent. salt used; but subsequently, owing to a change in the ore character, the chlorination increased to 86.25 per

cent. with but 1 to 1½ per cent. salt, and a pan run of from two to two and one-half hours, the resulting silver from the whole amounting to 96.39 per cent. as compared with the assay of the roasted pulp. The quicksilver lost per ton of ore averaged 1.46 pounds.

A new feature was presented, by a change of a part of the ore body to a very cupriferous character, which led to a trial of the lixiviating process, which proving satisfactory was introduced, and a third system of metallurgical treatment thus provided. The total cost of mining the ton of ore was $10.97; that of milling, including roasting, $9.69.

Considering the high price of fuel at the works—$9 to $10 per cord of wood—and the necessarily expensive mine timbering, the cost of mining and milling must be considered as very favorable and economical. In addition about 3,875 tons of old tailings were treated, of an average assay value of 12 ounces silver per ton, yielding by rapid raw amalgamation 7.55 ounces.

Many improvements were instituted at the mine during 1887. To take the place of four smaller engines, a compound upright engine of 175 horse-power was built, by which great saving of fuel is effected. It is contemplated to use petroleum as fuel in place of wood. Other additions of machinery, pumps, and appliances have also been made.

The chief ore supply of the Silver King mine came from the 800-foot level, but several new ore bodies of fair quality have been opened in the upper levels.

The next important silver property of the county is the Vekol, located about 40 miles south of Casa Grande Station on the Southern Pacific Railroad, and upon the line of Pima County. The ore occurs within a limestone belt, and consists chiefly of chloride of silver and lead with comparatively few sulphurets. Mining has been prospected energetically, with the production of less high-grade ores than formerly. The ore is reduced in a ten-stamp mill near the mine.

The ore treatment is by raw amalgamation in pans, with a pan run of six hours, of which one hour is taken up in grinding. The charges were 3,000 pounds ore with 10 pounds salt and 3 pounds sulphate of copper. The consumption of quicksilver was five-eighths pound per ton of ore, with 120 pounds used for each pan charge. Forty pounds of cyanide of potassium and 2 pounds of sodium were consumed per month. Wood cost $6 per cord, and 1,597½ cords were burned during the year.

The total amount of ore mined was 5,671½ tons, assaying, from battery samples, 23.03 ounces fine silver per ton; 123,181 ounces of silver were produced, or about 83.3 per cent. of the assay value.

The cost of mining and milling per ton was $14.07, or 67.3 per cent. of the amount produced, the average value of silver realized during the year being 97.16 cents. Profits per ton of ore treated $6.85. The expenses include all dead work done but not those of the plant.

An important mine adjoining the Vekol is the "Great Eastern," but

no reliable account was received as to its product. The Rocky produced but slightly.

A promising group of mines of recent development is the Reymert, located on a ledge of porphyritic character with large masses of black manganic spar cropping out boldly for a long distance. The ore itself is a mixture of argentiferous lead minerals and baryta sulphate, with some silver sulphides and the oxides of manganese, averaging, it is asserted, throughout the entire width of the ore body, so far developed over 14 feet, about 30 ounces of silver per ton. There are eighteen locations on the ledge, the majority being under the control of the Reymert Company. The Farlow and Blackbird are two worked by individual owners.

The ore is treated in a 10-stamp mill. It is estimated that 849 tons, assaying 29.2 ounces, were mined, the output being 22,827 ounces fine silver, at a cost of $3.60 for mining and $8 for milling per ton of ore.

The Woodpecker, another property in the neighborhood, aside from mining a few car-loads of ore, as a test of the quality, has done but little.

Native copper ore is found in Mineral Creek district in the Ray mines, frequently associated with native silver. In the Poor mine, large nuggets of native silver are found attached to pure cuprite, almost in the same manner as in certain of the Lake Superior copper mines.

Mineral Creek district, of which Riverside on the Gila River is the centre, has progressed somewhat during the year, but has not been as yet materially productive. Apart from numerous promising copper mines, of which a few are fairly developed, the district has gold and silver resources. The easterly portion of the district has a number of argentiferous lead mines, all carrying some gold; but the ores, while smelting excellently as lead ores, are considered low grade, although large bodies average from 10 to 20 ounces in silver and from $2 to $10 in gold. Some of the ores, chiefly from near the surface, are very rich in both metals, numerous assays made by myself amply attesting the fact.

The western portion shows several ledges of antimonious and cupriferous silver ore of excellent quality in porphyry, and although a well-appointed and nearly new 5-stamp mill is erected in that locality, but little use has been made of it.

At Riverside, or near by, large bodies of more or less decomposed ferruginous lead ores are found in the Victoria and other mines, assaying from $2 to $10 in gold. A small 2-stamp mill near the river has treated the better class with fair results. The entire district seems to be the southwestern portion of a belt of auriferous ores, which embraces, more to the east, the Southern Belle, the Tortillitas, and Mammoth groups of mines, with the Golden Cross as the most northerly part of the belt, little south of the Gila River and east of its confluence with the San Pedro. This belt actually extends, in width, between the northern slope of the Catalina Mountains south and the Gila River north.

As a matter of mineralogical interest it should be stated that there exists a certain uniformity in minerals found in the whole auriferous belt of Pinal County, and also in a similar gold region in Yuma County. In the prospected mines of the latter locality anglesite, cerussite, galenite, wulfenite, and vanadinite are found, the two last named in exceptionally fine crystallized forms. A few other lead combinations have not yet been examined.

The principal gold producers of Pinal County were the Mammoth, the Southern Belle, and the Tortillitas groups. Apart from these some gold was shipped from placer workings and from the 2-stamp mill at Riverside.

The Mammoth mine, however, is the only one which is greatly developed. During 1887 the productive mine work was carried on for five or six months, after which negotiations with an English syndicate led to certain prospect work by the latter, in sinking the main shaft down to 500 feet and driving several levels.

The mines embraced in the Mammoth group are numerous, and each one has been more or less prospected with satisfactory results. The Mammoth ledge itself ranges from 10 to 20 feet in width between syenite and rhyolite walls. The ore near the surface was fairly free-milling, averaging about $9 per ton. This value is increased at greater depth to $15 per ton, but the ore then becomes more impregnated with iron pyrites, and is consequently less free-milling. Less than 50 per cent. of gold value was saved in treating ore of this character. The mill heretofore used is a 20-stamp mill, but it has no concentrators, and other parts of it are not in a satisfactory condition. It is now in contemplation to enlarge the mill and entirely reconstruct it. The product of the year is reported over $100,000. The cost of milling, mining, and hauling was about $4 per ton of ore.

The Southern Belle mine, another gold property located immediately northwest of the Catalina Mountains, near American Flag, shows no important product in 1887.

The Tortillita mines in Owl's Head district, were gold producers during the year. Very little systematic work has been done beyond what seemed necessary to ascertain definite information as to the vein structure. Connected with these mines is a 5-stamp mill which is in operation part of the time. I have been unsuccessful in my endeavors to obtain correct data of the gold production of these mines, but estimate the gross amount at $10,000.

Very valuable prospects have lately been worked in Bunker Hill district, partly located in Graham County, some 12 miles east of the Mammoth. From these were taken carbonate ores, some being high grade in silver.

In this report of Pinal County the productive mines chiefly are mentioned, especially such as have something of a record. As a whole the county has maintained its output for 1886. During 1887 many valuable

mines have been more or less prospected and developed, and the interest shown in gold and silver mining has made positive progress. In the way of copper, Pinal has fine opportunities, the mines being much nearer to railroad communication than those of Gila County.

YAVAPAI COUNTY.

The gross result of mining in this county exceeds that of 1886. While there was no large producing mine in operation, the number of smaller workings was increased in many instances, with profitable returns.

I regret to report that to many official inquiries but few replies were received, even after repeated requests, so that my information depended, to some extent, upon special correspondence.

Yavapai is the largest county in Arizona, embracing about 30,000 square miles, and possessing at the present time thirty distinct mining districts. Part of the county, more especially the portion north of the Colorado, is but little known. The principal mining region is south of the line of the Atlantic and Pacific Railroad centered by Prescott, the Territorial capital, and extending from that point in different directions, chiefly along the Hassayampa, Lynx, Agua Fria, and numerous other water-ways. The formation is almost exclusively composed of crystalline rocks, such as granite, gneiss, metamorphic slates, etc., while the veins are generally regular and well defined, seldom showing the disturbances so frequently observed in the southern mining regions of Arizona, nearer the centre of eruptive activity. The various districts are nearly all well watered and more or less timbered. Gold placers found in many of the dry gulches and along the creeks leading from the mountains are generally worked with good profit.

In former years Yavapai County was the principal gold producer of Arizona, although the miners' outfits were confined to cradles and arrastras; later on, its silver mines were prospected and some of them yield to-day considerable metal. In 1886 the output of gold and silver had become reduced to between $200,000 and $300,000 (allowing for ore shipments and gold bullion handled privately). The output for 1887 is estimated as follows:

PRODUCTION OF YAVAPAI COUNTY, 1887.

	Gold.	Silver.	Total.
Expressed	$29,264	$7,675	$36,939
By mail and privately	30,000	5,000	35,000
Ore shipments	25,000	250,000	275,000
Totals	84,264	262,675	346,939

The great proportion of gold disposed of by mail and private carriers comes chiefly from interior districts, where no express offices exist, and includes much placer gold. Silver ore was shipped in great quantity

from the Lawler Mining Company's and the Hillside mines in the Santa Maria district by a branch of the Arizona Central Railroad from Garland Station.

Important silver products were also shipped from mines in Walker and Lynx districts. The Amulet shipped high-grade ore assaying 359 ounces of silver and 46 per cent. lead. The Morning Star also shipped some good ore. The balance of what was mined was reduced at a small mill leased for that purpose. It should here be mentioned that silver ore which assays less than $50 per ton can not be profitably shipped, owing to the long mountainous roads traversed to the railroad.

From the same districts auriferous quartz, from various prospects, was treated in the described mill with following results: 161 tons of ore treated, of an average assay value of $10.65 per ton, of which was saved $8.90 per ton, or about 83.5 per cent.

Number of tons.	Assay values, gold.	Tailings.
20 tons	$10.00	$2.00
10 tons	17.50	1.75
10 tons	9.25	.50
10 tons	10.00	2.50
20 tons	10.72	.60
10 tons	10.42	2.00
5 tons	10.72	Trace.
38 tons	10.04	.45
13 tons	10.59	8.00
20 tons	9.23	1.25
5 tons	14.25	.75
Total, 161 tons	*10.65	

*Average value.

Considering that the mill was not provided with concentrators, the results show very well; but all the ore milled came from near the surface, and was therefore in a condition where the loss should have been the least. I suppose that the 13-ton lot was pyritous and hence the great waste.

This illustration is of interest, as it shows an average return from various lots of auriferous quartz coming from this and neighboring districts.

Several mills were added to the reduction capacity of the county during the year, and quite a number of mines developed and prepared for a regular output. Among them is the Etta gold mine, in Cherry Creek district, prospected down to 200 feet, with 250 feet of drifts, and showing a uniform and regular vein, 5 to 6 feet wide, with an average assay value of $29 gold per ton. Auriferous quartz ledges are uncovered in the Eighty-Five and Oceola mines in Payson district, both being fairly developed, with veins from 3 to 5 feet, and high-grade free-milling ore averaging over $30 in gold per ton. The two latter mines are only worked for arrastras, so far, with profitable returns.

In Marting district the Congress group, owned by the Congress Mining Company, were exploitered with good results, the veins being large and yielding 50 to 150 ounces of silver per ton, with very high-grade ore for shipment.

The building in 1886–'87 of a reservoir dam on the Hassayampa, in Walnut Grove district, will furnish ample water facilities for the many placer diggings in the vicinity. It is expected that this locality will considerably swell the gold output for the coming year.

Gold quartz was discovered in the Howard mine, on the Hassayampa, with a 20-inch vein near the surface, assaying high in gold, some of the quartz literally yellow with metal. At 30 feet depth the rich pay streak is said to be 12 inches wide. There has been much excitement over this discovery, as within a few weeks quartz valued at many thousand dollars was extracted and shipped; but as now understood the very rich ore was confined to a small chimney.

Tip-Top and Lynx mining districts had several producing mines in 1887, although several of the best known and formerly very prolific properties were but slightly operated. The mineral belt passing through these districts shows both gold and silver in the ore. The belt itself is over 6 miles in length and has hundreds of locations, some appearing to be extremely promising and valuable.

In Turkey Creek district the Arizona Mutual Silver Company have several claims, including the Morning Glory, but have done but little outside of assessment work.

Peck, Bradshaw, Big Bug, Walker, and Groom Creek districts have contributed precious metals to a certain extent. None of the many mines were largely operated, but, generally speaking, development work was prosecuted more vigorously than in the preceding year.

To summarize, mining in Yavapai County, so far as relates to the extraction of precious metals, has been more active and successful in years past than for the past twelve months, but, in most cases, it should be considered preparatory for more extensive and systematic work.

The milling or reduction facilities are deficient and transportation of ore to far distant railroad shipping points very expensive.

There are at this time eleven mills within a radius of 50 miles from Prescott, representing 120 stamps. Most of them are not supplied with first-class machinery and but few are fitted with concentrators.

It should be mentioned that various combinations of vanadium are found in Agua Fria district.

Arsenical pyrites, sometimes auriferous, are found in Payson district and elsewhere.

YUMA COUNTY.

Although Yuma County in past years produced greater quantities of gold and silver, particularly the latter, than at present, it yet appears prominently among the other subdivisions of the Territory.

Many difficulties have been encountered in the collection of statistics,

caused by the backwardness of producers to satisfy inquiries as to the output of precious metals in the various localities. These have been remedied very greatly by the courteous aid extended by Mr. Joseph Stein and two or three other citizens of the county, to whom acknowledgment is hereby made.

The production of gold and silver for the year, actually ascertained and estimated, conforms closely to the following:

PRODUCTION OF YUMA COUNTY, 1887.

	Gold.	Silver.	Total.
By express	$27,505	$8,200	$35,705
Steam and express	.....	57,500	57,500
Mail and privately	5,000	12,000	17,000
As ore (estimated)	.....	128,040	128,040
Total	32,505	205,740	238,245

Of which Clip contributed	Silver	$57,500
Red Cloud, Black Rock, and others	do	124,200
Castle Dome	do	840
Eureka	do	3,000
Ehrenberg, Gila City, Laguna, etc	Gold	26,315
Sundry mines (silver $20,200 and gold $6,190)		26,390
Total		238,245

North Silver district.—Among the prominent mines may be mentioned the Clip, which was continuously worked up to January, 1887, and its extensions, known as the Expectations and Alberta. The country rock is granite and limestone, but with the attainment of depth the veins are found as fissures in granite.

During 1887 but little ore was mined from the Clip and neighboring claims. The tailings from former milling operations were reworked, however, yielding an estimated value in silver bullion of $57,500, all of which was shipped to San Francisco. The reworking of tailings, through the Clip 10-stamp mill, was commenced April 18, 1887, continuing with several slight stoppages to the end of the year. The Clip vein is from 6 to 20 feet wide, the ore being silver chloride assaying from 15 to 100 ounces per ton.

The Expectations shows a vein 5 feet in width averaging 50 ounces per ton.

The Rover has a large vein and carries from 40 to 100 ounces per ton of silver. It was not worked during the year. The Red Cloud mine workings uncovered a large ledge of low-grade ore with intervening seams which return very high assays. The vein itself is a true fissure in granite, the silver appearing principally as chloride and sulphide. The mine was discovered in 1878, since which time work has progressed more or less regularly. The main shaft is down 510 feet. Water was

encountered at the 500-foot level. This will be handled by pumps. From such data as could be obtained it is calculated that 621 tons of ore, valued at $124,200, was shipped from the Red Cloud, Black Rock, and other mines, the former producing by far the greater quantity. The Black Rock is situated in the immediate vicinity. The ores mentioned are generally sulphides of silver and carbonates of lead, the lead ore averaging 40 per cent. metal.

Numerous other locations exist in the district, several of which were worked in a small way, producing slightly. Handsome specimens of vanadinite of lead are taken from the Elena. Wulfenite crystals are found in several of the claims.

Castle Dome district.—The principal mines were practically idle during 1887. The amount of ore reported as shipped appears to have been about 12 tons, carrying $840 silver and 60 per cent. lead. Handsome specimens of fluorspar and of molybdate of lead are often found. Considerable placer mining was done, the placers being worked with dry washers, the gold being unusually coarse and pure, most of which was shipped through Wells, Fargo & Co.'s express, at Yuma, and the balance by private conveyance.

Eureka district.—There are in and near the principal camp of the district called Eureka more than twenty distinct mines, all of which show ledges of varying widths of argentiferous lead ores. Owing to the "sprinkling" of the better quality of ore throughout the veins concentrating works will be needed to effect profitably a large silver output. The location can hardly be surpassed for economical mining and reduction, as the camp is situated directly along the east bank of the Rio Colorado, a navigable stream, and wood is cheap and plentiful. The best-known mines are the Silver, Bastante, and Eureka, the surrounding formation being limestone and granite. Twenty tons of galena ore shipped by steamer to Yuma City, assayed $150 silver per ton, a total valuation in that metal of $3,000.

Small quantities of silver ores, the result of assessment work and desultory mining by prospectors, were shipped into California for reduction, of which no exact account is now available.

Harcurar, William's Fork, and Santa Maria districts may be mentioned particularly for the copper mines contained within their respective confines. Harcurar district formerly produced considerable silver, although but little was mined recently.

Seneca district.—The mines of this district are looking well and the mining population is gradually increasing. The Oregon, Powhatan, Agnes, Greece, and Macy and Mack mines are being energetically prospected. A. Frank, of Yuma, is erecting a 10-stamp mill for the reduction of gold ores. An important strike of copper ore is reported as having been made in the Oregon mine, samples of the ore assaying high in gold. The commencement of the renewed activity of this district dates from the last two months of the year, as previously mining had been extremely dull.

Ellsworth district.—There are some fifty locations in the district, most of them being gold or copper. Among the gold claims several show large bodies averaging $15 per ton, worked in arrastras. The Caddo mine, near Gila City, is a ledge 20 feet wide, and carries from $10 to $50 in gold per ton. But little outside of assessment work has been done upon it so far.

Placer mining has been generally done in San Pablo Gulch, Laguna, Ehrenberg, Gila City, and near Castle Dome. There are large fields of gravel at Gila City and Laguna which are being worked in a primitive way, mostly by Mexicans, who make wages and sometimes a little more.

CHAPTER III.

CALIFORNIA.

By ISRAEL LAWTON,
Superintendent of United States Mint at San Francisco, Cal.

I have estimated the production of the precious metals in the State of California for the calendar year 1887 to have been $15,220,618.09, of which $13,588,614.18 was gold and $1,632,003.91 silver. This is a considerable decline from the amount estimated to have been produced in the year 1886.

The winter of 1886–'87 was extremely severe, causing many large properties which had not been closed for years to suspend operations. In some places land-slides occurred, which carried away strongly constructed ditches, thus cutting off the water supply, while in others the water supply was too large to be controlled.

REPORTED BULLION PRODUCT OF MINES OF CALIFORNIA, BY COUNTIES, 1887.

County.	Gold.	Silver.	Total.
Amador	$1,784,956.68	$2,068.82	$1,787,025.50
Butte	472,902.12	6.28	472,908.40
Calaveras	470,417.89	1,477.29	471,895.18
Colusa	2,389.85	71.63	2,461.48
El Dorado	551,871.38	365.01	552,236.39
Fresno	145,242.09	274.37	145,516.46
Humboldt	71,532.25	.....	71,532.25
Inyo	649.22	8,370.00	9,019.22
Kern	27,358.07	150.00	27,508.07
Lassen	24,108.93	303.70	24,412.63
Mariposa	47,165.14	96.34	47,261.48
Merced	767.27	5.45	772.72
Mono	302,498.29	48,945.90	351,444.19
Napa	22,500.00	.....	22,500.00
Nevada	1,519,574.25	2,476.56	1,522,050.81
Placer	705,509.69	555.62	706,065.31
Plumas	498,068.97	15.50	498,084.47
Sacramento	158,525.80	176.49	158,702.29
San Bernardino	7,850.00	733,267.88	741,117.88
San Diego	6,900.00	198,537.00	205,437.00

REPORTED BULLION PRODUCT OF MINES OF CALIFORNIA, BY COUNTIES, 1887—Continued.

County.	Gold.	Silver.	Total.
San Luis Obispo	1,740.00	.....	1,740.00
Shasta	377,681.81	40,204.06	417,885.87
Sierra	1,137,468.58	201.59	1,137,670.17
Siskiyou	516,859.09	176.86	517,035.95
Stanislaus	43,297.01	.....	43,297.01
Trinity	353,051.27	923.76	353,975.03
Tulare	10,640.66	167.46	10,808.12
Tuolumne	254,662.02	3,166.34	257,828.36
Yuba	87,425.85	.....	87,425.85
	9,603,614.18	1,042,003.91	10,645,618.09

UNREPORTED BULLION PRODUCT OF MINES OF CALIFORNIA, BY COUNTIES, 1887.

County.	Gold.	Silver.	Total.
Amador	$195,000	.....	$195,000
Butte	160,000	.....	160,000
Calaveras	170,000	.....	170,000
Colusa	5,000	.....	5,000
El Dorado	155,000	.....	155,000
Fresno	60,000	.....	60,000
Humboldt	40,000	.....	40,000
Inyo	10,000	$95,000	105,000
Kern	45,000	.....	45,000
Lassen	15,000	.....	15,000
Los Angeles	25,000	25,000	50,000
Mariposa	140,000	.....	140,000
Merced	10,000	.....	10,000
Mono	80,000	70,000	150,000
Nevada	1,200,000	.....	1,200,000
Placer	150,000	.....	150,000
Plumas	200,000	.....	200,000
San Bernardino	20,000	400,000	420,000
San Diego	60,000	.....	60,000
Shasta	250,000	.....	250,000
Sierra	365,000	.....	365,000
Siskiyou	90,000	.....	90,000
Stanislaus	10,000	.....	10,000
Trinity	200,000	.....	200,000
Tulare	5,000	.....	5,000
Tuolumne	250,000	.....	250,000
Yuba	75,000	.....	75,000
Total	3,985,000	590,000	4,575,000

WELLS, FARGO & CO.'S SHIPMENTS OF GOLD AND SILVER FROM THE COUNTIES OF CALIFORNIA FOR THE TWELVE MONTHS ENDING DECEMBER 31, 1887.

County.	Gold.	Silver.	Total.
Amador	$1,780,118	$557	$1,780,675
Butte	457,619	.....	457,619
Calaveras	569,890	.....	569,890
El Dorado	386,939	.....	386,939
Fresno	160,608	225	160,833
Humboldt	985	.....	985
Inyo	30,880	400	31,280
Kern	43,612	.....	43,612
Lassen	4,018	.....	4,018
Los Angeles	18,258	19,032	37,290
Mariposa	136,025	.....	136,025
Merced	7,186	.....	7,186
Modoc	25,011	.....	25,011
Mono	430,532	11,975	442,507
Napa	10	.....	10
Nevada	1,992,927	2,733	1,995,660
Placer	622,807	.....	622,807
Plumas	655,318	.....	655,318
Sacramento	311,059	.....	311,059
San Bernardino	23,608	761,855	785,463
San Diego	123,574	151,099	274,673
Shasta	492,220	498	492,718
Sierra	1,007,719	.....	1,007,719
Siskiyou	251,310	.....	251,310
Stanislaus	22,372	.....	22,372
San Joaquin	1,800	.....	1,800
Tehama	24,415	.....	24,415
Trinity	14,218	1,025	15,243
Tulare	396,931	.....	396,931
Tuolumne	473,518	.....	473,518
Yuba	279,232	2,500	281,732
Miscellaneous	24,333	20,808	45,141
Total	10,769,052	972,707	11,741,759
Estimate by other conveyance	1,076,905	.....	1,076,905
Ores and base bullion by freight	.....	853,259	853,259
Total	11,845,957	1,825,966	13,671,923

BULLION PRODUCT OF MINES OF CALIFORNIA FOR THE TWELVE

[Combined reported and

County.	Gold.		
	Reported.	Unreported.	Total.
Amador	$1,784,956.68	$195,000	$1,979,956.68
Butte	472,902.12	160,000	632,902.12
Calaveras	470,417.89	170,000	640,417.89
Colusa	2,389.85	5,000	7,389.85
El Dorado	551,871.38	155,000	706,871.38
Fresno	145,242.09	60,000	205,242.09
Humboldt	71,532.25	40,000	111,532.25
Inyo	649.22	10,000	10,649.22
Kern	27,358.07	45,000	72,358.07
Lassen	24,108.93	15,000	39,108.93
Los Angeles	.....	25,000	25,000.00
Mariposa	47,165.14	140,000	187,165.14
Merced	767.27	10,000	10,767.27
Mono	302,498.29	80,000	382,498.29
Napa	22,500.00	.....	22,500.00
Nevada	1,519,574.25	1,200,000	2,719,574.25
Placer	705,509.69	150,000	855,509.69
Plumas	498,068.97	200,000	698,068.97
Sacramento	158,525.80	.....	158,525.80
San Bernardino	7,850.00	20,000	27,850.00
San Diego	6,900.00	60,000	66,900.00
San Luis Obispo	1,740.00	.....	1,740.00
Shasta	377,681.81	250,000	627,681.81
Sierra	1,137,468.58	365,000	1,502,468.58
Siskiyou	516,859.09	90,000	606,859.09
Stanislaus	43,297.01	10,000	53,297.01
Trinity	353,051.27	200,000	553,051.27
Tulare	10,640.66	5,000	15,640.66
Tuolumne	254,662.02	250,000	504,662.02
Yuba	87,425.85	75,000	162,425.85
Total	9,603,614.18	3,985,000	13,588,614.18

ENDING DECEMBER 31, 1887.

l product.]

Silver.			Total.		
ted.	Unreported.	Total.	Gold.	Silver.	Total.
68.82	.....	$2,068.82	$1,979,956.68	$2,068.82	$1,982,025.50
6.28	.....	6.28	632,902.12	6.28	632,908.40
77.29	.....	1,477.29	640,417.89	1,477.29	641,895.18
71.63	.....	71.63	7,389.85	71.63	7,461.48
65.01	.....	365.01	706,871.38	365.01	707,236.39
74.37	.....	274.37	205,242.09	274.37	205,516.46
.....	.....	.....	111,532.25	.....	111,532.25
70.00	$95,000.00	108,370.00	10,649.22	108,370.00	114,019.22
50.00	.....	150.00	72,358.07	150.00	72,508.07
03.70	.....	303.70	39,108.93	303.70	39,412.63
.....	25,000.00	25,000.00	25,000.00	25,000.00	50,000.00
96.34	.....	96.34	187,165.14	96.34	187,261.48
5.45	.....	5.45	10,767.27	5.45	10,772.72
45.90	70,000.00	118,945.90	382,498.29	118,945.90	501,444.19
.....	.....	.....	22,500.00	.....	22,500.00
76.56	.....	2,476.56	2,719,574.25	2,476.56	2,722,050.81
55.62	.....	555.62	855,509.69	555.62	856,065.31
15.50	.....	15.50	698,068.97	15.50	698,084.47
76.49	.....	176.49	158,525.80	176.49	158,702.29
67.88	400,000.00	1,133,267.88	27,850.00	1,133,267.88	1,161,117.88
37.00	.....	198,537.00	66,900.00	198,537.00	265,437.00
.....	.....	.....	1,740.00	.....	1,740.00
04.06	.....	40,204.06	627,681.81	40,204.06	667,885.87
01.59	.....	201.59	1,502,468.58	201.59	1,502,670.17
76.86	.....	176.86	606,859.09	176.86	607,035.95
.....	.....	.....	53,297.01	.....	53,297.01
23.76	.....	923.76	553,051.27	923.76	553,975.03
67.46	.....	167.46	15,640.66	167.46	15,808.12
66.34	.....	3,166.34	504,662.02	3,166.34	507,828.36
.....	.....	.....	162,425.85	.....	162,425.85
03.91	590,000.00	1,632,003.91	13,588,614.18	1,632,003.91	15,220,618.09

CHAPTER IV.

COLORADO.

By GEORGE C. MUNSON,

Assayer in charge, United States Mint, Denver, Colo.

In reviewing the mining operations in Colorado for the year 1887, several features may be worthy of a brief notice.

The average value of the ore produced was less than during the year 1886.

The tonnage of the mineral delivered to the ore markets was much greater.

Both of these prominent facts were due to increased facilities for transporting the ore, lessened cost of its reduction, and to the introduction of concentrating machinery, all of which advantages enabled producers to realize a profit from low-grade ores, and materially stimulated production.

It is a well-known fact that as the development of mineral-bearing veins advances with larger outputs of rich mineral, there is, naturally, a corresponding increase in the production of low-grade mineral from the same sources, which give encouragement and support to auxiliary industries by way of reducing its bulk to an enriched mineral product of commercial value.

The concentrating industry attracted much intelligent thought in this State, and received many actual tests for the determination of an appropriate system, based upon conditions of locality and character of the mineral. It is a well-demonstrated fact that a margin of profit was generally realized by this process from low-grade minerals.

Last year mine proprietors employed more skilled operators than formerly, and gave their attention to systematic development of the mines and to the use of approved machinery.

Stamp milling received more careful attention than heretofore, and was attended with good results. Concentrating machinery was employed in most of the stamp mills, and mineral values heretofore carried to waste with the outflow of the tailings, were recovered. This is noticeably true in Gilpin County, where each stamp mill is equipped

with, comparatively, automatic machinery, complicated neither in construction nor operation. These machines are a much modified form of the "percussion table." They are found to be very beneficial in the treatment of tailings flowing from the amalgamation tables. They have not reached that perfection of work which they seem capable of performing; probably because the operators overload them, and confine attention to the concentrates forming, to the neglect of values that escape with the sands. It is doubtful if as satisfactory results from the use of the same machine would be had in other localities, where entirely different circumstances and character of mineral prevail.

Jigs for the coarser granulated mineral, and endless rubber belt machines for fine stuffs, each with special advantages, were extensively used throughout the State for concentrating.

Scheming and speculative mining on a paper basis found no encouragement in Colorado during 1887. Prudent capitalists sought for and obtained developed mines with paying mineral in sight, and their ventures were generally richly rewarded.

Many mines more advanced in the process of development, or mines of formerly rich products, long idle from lack of facilities, were re-opened to active operations.

Throughout the older mining districts powerful hoisting and pumping plants were in operation, and may be accepted as evidence of the permanency of the mineral-bearing veins of Colorado, and in settlement of early doubts on this subject. Many mines were profitably worked at depths from 1,000 to 1,900 feet. The last half of the past year witnessed extraordinary activity in all branches of mining. A much larger yield in the precious and other metals during the present year is therefore indicated.

The year 1887 was exceptionally fruitful in interesting features of new finds and rich ones in old localities.

The bullion product of 1887 was mainly from vein mines. Few of the placers were in active operation and some of them not at all, although many were very productive in the year 1886. Extensive preparations are now being made for their development.

Ore-sampling and smelting companies enjoyed a prosperous year. Several of the smelting companies increased their smelting capacity by the addition of more furnaces. One company, operating with a large smelting plant, increased its ore tonnage by the enlargement of each of its furnaces to a demonstrated maximum efficiency.

Two systems of smelting were in use in Colorado. One of these reduced the ores to a copper matte, separating the fine silver by leaching, and precipitating it upon metal copper plates. The gold was recovered by a method developed in the experiment. The other system employed the water-jacket furnace and smelted the ore to base bullion, which was shipped to distant refineries in Nebraska, Illinois, Missouri, and Pennsylvania.

The chlorination and lixiviation treatment of ores remains to be introduced in Colorado. The quantity and variety of the ores mined and surfaced are steadily increasing.

The system of desulphurizing, chlorinating, and amalgamating was in operation in Pitkin County. Two stamp mills, the one of twenty and the other of ten stamps, were at work during a portion of the year. The stamps weighed 850 pounds each, and were run at a speed of eighty-five to ninety falls per minute, with a drop of eight inches, discharging dry through a thirty-mesh steel wire screen. The ore, an iron oxide, carried lead and zinc sulphides with iron pyrites, in a gangue of silica, and was desulphurized and chlorinated in a revolving cylinder furnace. Four per cent. of salt (costing three-quarters of one cent a pound) was used in chlorinating each ton of ore. Two thousand pounds of roasted ore and 400 pounds of quicksilver constituted each charge for amalgamating in iron pans. In the twenty-stamp mill four thousand tons of ore were thus worked during the season (nine months) of 1887, yielding 189,134 ounces of low-grade bullion of a net value of $60,880. The average gold contents consisted of four-tenths of an ounce to the ounce of bullion. The cost of treatment was not over $6 per ton. The ten stamps, during a forty-days run, recovered 3,000 ounces of gold and silver bullion. These mills were in comparatively new localities. Operations will be resumed during the coming season.

Copper was not a product of importance, except as an associate of the precious metals. The late advance in the price of copper has stimulated prospecting upon old locations. Thorough tests on a working basis have been in progress two or three years for the production of fine copper, and works are now in course of construction in connection with one of the Pueblo smelting establishments.

The manufacture of coke in quantity and quality to meet all the requirements of the many ore-smelting furnaces, in place of that heretofore obtained from Pennsylvania, was an important industry in the State.

Gilpin County has a record of a considerable increase in the values of the ores mined over the output for the year 1886. Lower grades of ore were worked at a greater profit than at any time in the history of the county, owing to the recovery of a large percentage of the mineral values from the tailings. This county has for many years been classed as a gold-producing county only, but during the past year silver was actively mined at several points.

ESTIMATED VALUE OF THE GOLD AND SILVER OUTPUT OF GILPIN COUNTY, FROM 1859 TO 1887.

Year.	Value.	Year.	Value.	Year.	Value.
1859	$250, 000. 00	1870	$1, 552, 000. 00	1881	$2, 110, 000. 00
1860	900, 000. 00	1871	1, 400, 000. 00	1882	2, 006, 516. 00
1861	750, 000. 00	1872	1, 389, 289. 00	1883	1, 850, 000. 00
1862	1, 200, 000. 00	1873	1, 340, 502. 00	1884	2, 310, 000. 00
1863	1, 600, 000. 00	1874	1, 531, 863. 00	1885	2, 639, 500. 00
1864	1, 800, 000. 00	1875	1, 533, 909. 00	1886	1, 496, 990. 26
1865	1, 500, 000. 00	1876	2, 105, 544. 00	1887	1, 732, 547. 50
1866	750, 000. 00	1877	2, 208, 037. 00		
1867	1, 000, 000. 00	1878	2, 280, 871. 00	Total	47, 463, 318. 76
1868	1, 300, 000. 00	1879	2, 625, 750. 00		
1869	1, 680, 000. 00	1880	2, 620, 000. 00		

The Fancomb Hill district of Summit County is remarkable for the seams of free or native gold which are found traversing the slate formation. From the regular character of the forms occurring upon their surfaces, the ore receives the name, locally, of crystallized gold.

The estimated value of the gold, silver, and lead produced in this county since the year 1860 is shown in the following table:

PRODUCTION OF SUMMIT COUNTY.

Years.	Gold.	Silver and lead.	Total.
1860 to 1870	$5, 500, 000. 00	.....	$5, 500, 000. 00
1870	100, 000. 00	.....	100, 000. 00
1871	70, 000. 00	.....	70, 000. 00
1872	60, 000. 00	.....	60, 000. 00
1873	101, 000. 00	*$200, 000. 00	301, 000. 00
1874	76, 468. 00	50, 000. 00	126, 468. 00
1875	72, 413. 00	50, 000. 00	122, 413. 00
1876	150, 000. 00	200, 000. 00	350, 000. 00
1877	150, 000. 00	40, 000. 00	190, 000. 00
1878	165, 774. 00	155, 000. 00	320, 774. 00
1879	75, 000. 00	150, 000. 00	225, 000. 00
1880	63, 000. 00	330, 000. 00	393, 000. 00
1881	35, 000. 00	2, 120, 000. 00	2, 155, 000. 00
1882	60, 000. 00	1, 000, 000. 00	1, 060, 000. 00
1883	15, 000. 00	350, 000. 00	365, 000. 00
1884	20, 000. 00	300, 000. 00	320, 000. 00
1885	218, 525. 14	303, 000. 00	521, 525. 14
1886	164, 221. 64	676, 786. 32	841, 007. 96
1887	291, 111. 56	391, 791. 84	682, 903. 40
Total	7, 387, 453. 34	6, 316, 578. 16	13, 704, 031. 50

* Total to 1873.

The subject of ore dressing, as applied to the handling of low-grade sulphide ores, received a great deal of attention during the past year at Leadville, in Lake County. The total capacity of the various con-

centrating mills, independent of the ores treated by hand jigs, was 570 tons per day. Four large mills were in operation, the largest of which handled 200 tons per day and the smallest 100 tons per day. The average value of the ores treated in these mills did not exceed $5 in gold, silver, and lead, with an average of 15 per cent. of zinc sulphide. The general character of these mills is the same. The ore is first crushed in rock breakers, then passed through rolls, sized in revolving screens, and treated on the ordinary four-compartment Hartz jigs. The slimes are handled upon various kinds of tables of the endless belt pattern. The work accomplished at these mills is claimed to be highly satisfactory, leaving, in the concentrates, not more than 3 or 4 per cent. of zinc sulphide.

Placer mining has, probably, been more successfully carried on in Park County during the past year than in any other part of the State.

One interesting feature of the placer mining of Park County is the fact that a very large part of the gold recovered did not pass through any of the United States mints or assay offices, but was shipped directly to Europe, in the original form of nuggets, for manufacture into native gold jewelry. In this manner the mines alone shipped between 7,000 and 8,000 ounces.

The principal mining centre of Eagle County is located between Red Cliff and Gilman. These towns are located about 3 miles apart, by road, the town of Gilman being some 1,000 or 1,500 feet higher than Red Cliff. At Gilman the surface-ore deposits consist of iron oxide with lead-carbonate, and some galena, in a contact formation of lime and porphyry. At a distance of 600 feet below the surface the oxidized character of the ore changes, being replaced by heavy sulphides of iron, zinc, and lead. Following down the face of the mountain, some 500 feet from the oxidized outcrop referred to above, a well-defined formation of quartzite, some 5 feet thick, is observed. In this formation a distinct and apparently new character of ore deposit has been found. It occurs in channels or pipes as they are locally called, and consists of a very wet and decomposed talc. Some of the ore found in these channels is remarkably rich in both gold and silver.

Below the quartzite formation, it is claimed, several excellent fissure veins have been lately opened up.

A remarkable instance of the appearance of large quantities of native silver was in one of the re-opened mines of Gunnison County. The silver was found in masses, frequently resembling large bunches of moss. During the past year hardly any of the ore was shipped which did not show more or less native silver. In another mine of this county, pyrargyrite or ruby silver occurred in beautiful crystals, some of which were very large.

ESTIMATED PRODUCT IN GOLD AND SILVER OF GUNNISON COUNTY FROM 1879 TO 1887.

Year.	Value.	Year.	Value.
1879	$25,000.00	1885	$600,000.00
1880	300,000.00	1886	264,168.00
1881	410,000.00	1887	294,133.86
1882	600,000.00	Total	3,803,301.86
1883	750,000.00		
1884	560,000.00		

Comparatively new mineralogical conditions were found near the town of Aspen, the chief mining centre of Pitkin County. Mining claims were located there under the law vesting certain rights in "true fissure" veins. This resulted in complex and vexatious conflicts, which greatly retarded the development of this remarkably valuable district. Nearly all of these conflicts have been amicably adjusted. This fact, combined with the completion during the latter part of last year of two competing railway lines to Aspen, has produced very marked results beneficial to the mining industry of the county.

YIELD OF GOLD AND SILVER FROM CLEAR CREEK COUNTY FROM 1859 TO 1887.

[After the year 1867 mostly silver with some gold.]

Year.	Value.	Year.	Value.
1859 to 1865	$2,000,000.00	1878	$2,261,105.85
1866 and 1867, silver	40,500.00	1879	1,967,000.00
1868	141,820.35	1880	2,388,000.00
1869	400,354.00	1881	2,200,000.00
1870	481,354.08	1882	1,900,000.00
1871	869,046.34	1883	1,830,000.00
1872	1,503,391.43	1884	2,178,053.99
1873	1,259,761.06	1885	2,000,000.00
1874	2,203,947.97	1886	2,643,823.53
1875	1,928,161.74	1887	2,117,244.12
1876	1,962,548.31	Grand total	36,502,690.68
1877	2,206,577.91		

PRODUCT OF CUSTER COUNTY.

Year.	Gold and silver.	Year.	Gold and silver.
1874 and prior	$40,000.00	1882	$500,000.00
1875	294,827.58	1883	820,000.00
1876	351,121.06	1884	590,000.00
1877	354,081.34	1885*	.....
1878	452,500.50	1886	320,591.84
1879	367,000.00	1887	159,855.85
1880	880,000.00	Total	5,929,978.17
1881	800,000.00		

* No reliable estimate.

In tabulating the reports from the various mines, the names of properties which produced nothing, or practically nothing, during the calendar year 1887 have been given as well as of those that were productive. In accounting for the large number of unproductive properties it should be borne in mind that the greater number were not beyond the embryo class of "prospects;" others were only worked to the requirements for holding legal possession. They would not be mentioned in this report but for the fact that their names and reports were furnished to this office.

Earnest and energetic efforts were made to obtain reports of the operations of each mine, upon the aggregate of which to base an estimate of the total yield of the State. To this end were secured the services of Mr. Sherman G. Sackett E. M. and of Mr. A. F. Wuensch, who personally visited Chaffee, Pitkin, Lake, Eagle, Summit, Park, Boulder, Clear Creek, and Gilpin counties, and collected the data not reported directly to this office. In addition I found it necessary to visit Rio Grande, San Juan, Ouray, and Gunnison counties.

During my visit to the county of San Juan, I discovered that over forty mines that had been worked during the previous summer, and which will probably be worked the coming season, were closed and the operators scattered. Strenuous efforts were made to locate and reach all of the absentees in this and in the other counties. In some instances an estimate of the yield of the unreported properties is based upon information obtained from buyers, and others in a position to form an intelligent opinion. The early months of the year 1887 were, more generally than heretofore, devoted to systematic development and preparation of the mines. Mineral was broken and surfaced, but large quantities were not moved to the railway stations until spring. I am glad to say that, generally, all parties when approached have shown much interest in the collection of mining statistics, giving cheerfully the information sought, not only in regard to their own properties, but also in regard to the mineral production of other properties where data were refused by reticent mine owners and superintendents. The refusals noted have added labor and inconvenience to the force at this mint, by necessitating the verifying of all estimates. The failure to obtain correct reports in isolated localities can be avoided hereafter through the services of a special officer, whose duty it shall be to canvass each mining district.

It is a pleasure to acknowledge my obligations to the principals of the many smelting companies and ore-sampling works, and to the miners and superintendents of mines who have cheerfully imparted information. Also to the clerical force of this mint, which has faithfully and voluntarily given extra hours to the labor of compiling the statistics of this report. Mr. Sherman G. Sackett, employed in the field, has performed much hard labor not without exposure to snow-storms and drifts in the precipitous and perilous mountain districts visited. His

work has proved very thorough and intelligent. Mr. A. F. Wuensch, of Lake County, rendered very valuable and thorough service. Mr. H. W. Tallant, chief clerk of this mint, has rendered untiring energies in verifying and checking all reports, and in compiling and tabulating statistics.

The aggregate of all the reports received from those in charge of the several mines was $4,841,387.66 gold, $15,660,236.65 silver, or a total of $20,501,624.31.

Gold has been reckoned at $20 per ounce fine; silver has been estimated at the coinage rate of $1.2929 per ounce fine, while lead was calculated at 4.5 and copper at 11.25 cents per pound.

MINES OF COLORADO.

[Cents have been dropped in printing this list.]

Name of mine.	Value of gold.	Coinage value of silver.	Total value of gold and silver.	Value of lead.	Value of copper.	Grand total.
Boulder County.						
Acme*						
Alconda						
Atchison Milling and Mining Company*						
Amalgam Thief	$540	$232	$772			$772
Americo*						
Alamakee	37,800		37,800			37,800
American Eagle*						
Alpine	240	10	250			250
Bulmer*						
Big Blossom	4,920	95	5,015			5,015
Bismarck*						
Belcher*						
Boston	5,220	219	5,439			5,439
B. and M	316	16	332			332
Bella*						
Boulder Company*						
Belle of Memphis	140	12	152			152
Black Cloud Milling and Mining Company*						
Bond-holder*						
Belle of Titusville*						
Big John	50		50			50
Bunker Hill	80	1,292	1,372			1,372
Beckhorn*						
Blue Bird*						
Caribou	60	29,090	29,150			29,150
Cleveland*						
Chingkus Kahn	3,600	77	3,677			3,677

* No production during 1887.

MINES OF COLORADO—Continued.

[Cents have been dropped in printing this list.]

Name of mine.	Value of gold.	Coinage value of silver.	Total value of gold and silver.	Value of lead.	Value of copper.	Grand total.
Boulder County—Continued.						
Charcoal	$280	$6	$286			$286
Cora Belle*						
Cash	7,750	3,402	11,152			11,152
Clarence*						
Cold Spring†						
Columbia	23,438	2,019	25,455			25,455
Columbia No. 7	1,940	193	2,133			2,133
Colorado	1,640	31	1,671			1,671
Chicago and Colorado Mining Company*						
Centennial*						
Clipper*						
Carbonate	596		596			596
Dime*						
Dingo*						
Dog Cansoe	1,580	103	1,683			1,683
Evans*						
Emancipation	13,500	1,500	15,000			15,000
El Dorado*						
Eureka*						
Ellen*	2,726	352	3,078			3,078
Elmora*						
Eclipse*						
Emerson*						
Freiburg*						
Franklin	266	241	507			507
Five Brothers*						
First National Bank	100	1,728	1,828			1,828
Forlorn Hope*						
Forest*						
Graphic*						
Graphic Extra*						
Grand View*						
Grand Central	2,450	245	2,695			2,695
Gray Eagle	16,600	10,795	27,395			27,395
Grant Company*						
Golden Age*						
Grand View	1,880	1,726	3,606			3,606
Good Hope Mining Company*						
Gold Ring*						
Gold Metal*						
Grand Union*						
Gardner	80	1	81			81
Golden Eagle	832		832			832
Golden Belle*						
Hereafter*						
Hercules Mining Company*						

* No production during 1887.

MINES OF COLORADO—Continued.

[Cents have been dropped in printing this list.]

Name of mine.	Value of gold.	Coinage value of silver.	Total value of gold and silver.	Value of lead.	Value of copper.	Grand total.
Boulder County—Continued.						
Idaho		$16,155	$16,155			$16,155
Ingram	$1,520	142	1,662			1,662
Inter-Ocean*						
Independence*						
King William*						
Kokomo*						
Jules*						
J. S. Sanders*						
Little Pittsburgh	492	5	497			497
Logan	2,880	155	3,035			3,035
Livingston	38	193	231			231
Little Johnnie	1,148	57	1,206			1,206
Little Mary*						
Lost Lode*						
Longfellow*						
Long Gulch*						
Little Fred	3,000	1,163	4,163			4,163
Little Pet*						
Limbo	582		582			582
Little Corporal*						
Lillie*						
Modoc*						
Morning Star*						
Milwaukee						
Miners Luck*						
Morning Glory						
Mack	860		860			860
Montezuma	274	34	308			308
Montreal*						
Mountain Lion	19,628	906	20,534			20,534
New Discovery*						
New Enterprise*						
Night Shade*						
Nil Desperandum	190	12	202			202
New York*						
Nelson	3,480	664	4,144			4,144
Native Silver		5,978	5,978			5,978
Nugget Group	1,100	990	2,090			2,090
Osceola	17,000	1,034	18,034			18,034
Orion		646	646			646
Ophir*						
Occidental*						
Ogallala	60	892	952			952
Poor Man	800	64	864			864
Pride*						
Phil. Sheridan*						
Prussian*						

* No production during 1887.

MINES OF COLORADO—Continued.

[Cents have been dropped in printing this list.]

Name of mine.	Value of gold.	Coinage value of silver.	Total value of gold and silver.	Value of lead.	Value of copper.	Grand total.
Boulder County—Continued.						
Puzzler*						
Pine Shade*						
Phillips Placer	$2,274		$2,274			$2,274
Romance*						
Rip Van Dam*						
Richmond Group	5,500	$1,973	7,473			7,473
Railroad Boy*						
Rebecca*						
Red Cloud*						
Revenue		1,806	1,806	$32		1,838
R. Potter*						
Senator Hill	560		560			560
Sax and Fox*						
Sugar Loaf*						
Smoky Hill	130	28	158			158
Sitting Bull	60	42	102			102
St. George*						
Sterling*						
St. Joe*						
Slide	4,200		4,200			4,200
Sovereign People*						
Standard	2,000	258	2,258			2,258
Smuggler	8,455	445	8,900			8,900
Seven Thirty*						
Sanders Hope*						
St. Clare*						
Sherman*						
Scottish Mining Company	20,000	1,034	21,034			21,034
Three Brothers*						
Telephone*						
Twin Blossom	114	12	127			127
Tambourine	500	129	629			629
Utica	26,800		26,800			26,800
Victoria*						
Ward Lanson*						
Webster*						
Wild Tiger	1,220	36	1,256			1,256
Williams Tunnel*						
Western Slope	11,240	363	11,603			11,603
White Crow†						
Washburn	300	6	306			306
Washington Irving*						
Wisconsin*						
West Point*						
Yellow Pine Group	22,800		22,800			22,800
Young American*						

* No production during 1887. † Confidential report.

MINES OF COLORADO—Continued.

[Cents have been dropped in printing this list.]

Name of mine.	Value of gold.	Coinage value of silver.	Total value of gold and silver.	Value of lead.	Value of copper.	Grand total.
Boulder County—Continued.						
Miscellaneous mines	$2,000	$4,848	$6,848			$6,848
Confidential reports	17,049	1,130	18,179			18,179
Total production during 1887	306,879	94,611	401,491	$32		401,523
Clear Creek County.						
Albro	48,640	10,770	59,410		$891	60,301
Alliunde*						
Astor-Alliance		14,483	14,483	208		14,692
Aetna*						
Anglo Saxon Extra*						
Arizona*						
Apex	729	2,172	2,892			2,892
Argo	4,040	27,357	31,397			31,397
Argo (Seaton Mountain)*						
Antelope*						
Brazil*						
Black Hawk*						
Bullion	129	5,547	5,676	477		6,154
Backbone	1,500	8,500	10,000			10,000
Baldwin Milling and Mining Company		12,785	12,785			12,785
Beecher*						
Black Prince		387	387			387
Bismarck*						
Baltimore Tunnel*						
Blue Ridge	130	4,388	4,518			4,518
Benton*						
Broville*						
Barrell*						
Black Bear*						
Bald Eagle	28	310	338			338
Bush*						
Burleigh Tunnel	134	7,703	7,837	9,100		16,937
Brunswick		5,818	5,818			5,818
Comet*						
Colorado United Mining Company	358	125,867	126,225	4,885		131,111
Cold Stream		35,200	35,200	320		35,520
Colorado Central		276,658	276,658	7,148		283,806
Cliff (estimated)		1,939	1,939			1,939
Crown Prince*						
Cashier*						
Charter Oak*						
Continental	13,620	8,806	22,426		884	23,310
Crystal	8,000	31,029	39,029			39,029
Cincinnati*						
Crockett*						

* No production during 1887.

MINES OF COLORADO—Continued.

[Cents have been dropped in printing this list.]

Name of mine.	Value of gold.	Coinage value of silver.	Total value of gold and silver.	Value of lead.	Value of copper.	Grand total.
Clear Creek County—Cont'd.						
Denver City*						
Dunderburg		$2,000	$2,000			$2,000
Diamond Tunnel Company		141,984	141,984			141,984
Dubuque*						
Davenport*						
Dora*						
Doves Nest	$2,260	678	2,938			2,938
Danube	9	171	180			180
Emma C.*						
Emma †						
East Dives*						
Equator		23,272	23,272	$427		23,699
Everett*						
Eclipse	960	15,515	16,475	534		17,009
European*						
Edgar*						
Edna*						
Fletcher Mining Company		1,797	1,797			1,797
Esmeralda		562	562			562
Empire City	3,328	161	3,489			3,489
Freeman	540	4,995	5,535			5,535
Fourth July	316	1,190	1,506			1,506
Franklin	2,094	21,263	23,357	3,792		27,149
Fraction		1,259	1,259			1,259
Freighters' Friend*						
Frontenac	17,880	10,661	28,541			28,541
Financier*						
Freeland	86,694	19,161	105,855			105,855
Foxhall Tunnel Company	960	3,930	4,890			4,890
Fred Rogers		15,514	15,514			15,514
Fall River*						
Gem (estimated)	1,000	2,585	3,585		$450	4,035
Grantham	696	7,757	8,453	249		8,702
Gold Dust*						
Grand View*						
Golden Leaf*						
Gladstone*						
Gilman*						
Griffith*						
Gilpin*						
G. A. Dunkin*						
Globe*						
Gold Bug	2,400		2,400			2,400
Gold and Silver Coin	2,018	2,320	4,338		466	4,804
Humboldt*						
Hood	760	1,047	1,807			1,807
Head Light	3,328	80	3,408			3,408

* No production during 1887. † Confidential report.

MINES OF COLORADO—Continued.

[Cents have been dropped in printing this list.]

Name of mine.	Value of gold.	Coinage value of silver.	Total value of gold and silver.	Value of lead.	Value of copper.	Grand total.
Clear Creek County—Cont'd.						
Hidden Treasure						
Hukill						
Invincible*						
Inter-Ocean*						
Independence	$306	$8,242	$8,548	$136		$8,684
Jos. A. Horne*						
Junction and Gallic Group†						
Johnson	1,154	6,833	7,987			7,987
Joe Reynolds		175,176	175,176			175,176
J. W. Gonley*						
Kangaroo	3,000	6,464	9,464			9,464
Kangaroo No. 2	108	2,520	2,628	864		3,492
Kelly*						
Kitty Clyde	1,600	2,400	4,000			4,000
Kirtley		11,325	11,325			11,325
Kohinoor & Donalson Mining Company	2,096	1,607	3,703			3,703
Lamartine*						
Lexington*						
Love & Mercy	450	6,303	6,753			6,753
Little Emma*						
Little Mattie	14,400	43,442	57,842			57,842
Little Casino	652	514	1,166			1,166
Lake	3,156	5,466	8,622	3,166	$250	12,038
Lucky Hesperus		6,464	6,464			6,464
Lebanon Tunnel		32,323	32,323			32,323
Louisa*						
Little Jack*						
Lawson*						
Lucy Group*						
May Flower	4,609	9,245	13,854	1,746		15,600
Molly Bacon*						
Morgan*						
Miller*						
Metropolitan	1,820	3,914	5,734			5,734
Moline*						
Mendota	836	25,303	26,139	21,379		47,518
Mamie*						
Murray	180	3,103	3,283		405	3,688
Mansfield Milling and Mining Company	1,836	517	2,353		36	2,389
Mono*						
Mint*						
Mammoth*						
Magnet*						
McClellan	246	14,774	15,020	278		15,298
Nabot*						

* No production during 1887. † Confidential report.

MINES OF COLORADO—Continued.

[Cents have been dropped in printing this list.]

Name of mine.	Value of gold.	Coinage value of silver.	Total value of gold and silver.	Value of lead.	Value of copper.	Grand total.
Clear Creek County—Cont'd.						
Norman*						
Night Hawk*						
Native American*						
Oneida Mining Company	$7,016	$2,407	$9,423	$753	$404	$10,580
Ohio*						
O. K.*						
Oregon Hall Placer*						
Patten		256	256			256
Park						
Pay Rock*						
Pelican-Dives		37,994	37,994	1,035		39,029
Polar Ex.*						
Puritan Gold and Silver Mining Company (estimated)	1,200	387	1,587		202	1,789
Plutus	57,188	56,251	113,439			113,439
Pioneer	7,999		7,999			7,999
Pulaski	2,000	646	2,646			2,646
Paymaster		2,099	2,099	3,151		5,250
Pauline Placer†						
Republican Mount†						
Royal Oak*						
Refugee	2,500	646	3,146			3,146
Red Elephant*						
Seven Twenty (estimated)	774	5,560	6,334	691		7,025
Silver City	4,000		4,000			4,000
Silver Age Milling and Mining Company	1,444	9,464	10,908			10,908
South American	60	407	467	21		488
Sunny South	274	1,128	1,402	439		1,841
Standard*						
Santa Fé	130	2,013	2,143			2,143
Sweet Home*						
Solid Muldoon	706	2,144	2,850			2,850
Specie Payment*						
Seaton (385)	750	1,777	2,527			2,527
Sporting Times	758	1,163	1,921	1,102		3,023
Seven-Thirty		136,684	136,684	6,447		143,131
Stevens	1,354	17,476	18,830	17,922		36,752
Shafter Mining Company	8,500	2,197	10,697			10,697
Senator*						
Shively*						
Sulphide and Phosphate*						
Silver Queen	155	4,988	5,143	333		5,476
Ship Ahoy	700	5,818	6,518			6,518
Silver Cloud*						
Saint Peter*						
Seaton	270	1,939	2,209	213		2,422

* No production during 1887. † Confidential report.

MINES OF COLORADO—Continued.

[Cents have been dropped in printing this list.]

Name of mine.	Value of gold.	Coinage value of silver.	Total value of gold and silver.	Value of lead.	Value of copper.	Grand total.
Clear Creek County—Cont'd.						
Silver Glance *						
Silver Ring		$3,878	$3,878			$3,878
Tinte *						
Tropic	$2,560	14,105	16,665	$1,708		18,374
Tunnel Lode, No. 2	12,630	24,623	37,253			37,253
Tiger *						
Turbet *						
Talbert *						
Twin Sisters Mining Company	1,220	58,998	60,218	3,471		63,689
Thismoingo *						
Terrible *						
Tabor		20,066	20,066	2,848		22,914
U. P. R. *						
Victor	300	4,040	4,340	156		4,496
Virginia	1,546	1,232	2,778			2,778
Virginia City	202	9,651	9,853	510		10,363
Videan *						
Vulcan		4,137	4,137	10		4,147
Wallace		43	43			43
Wheeling *						
West *						
Washington	180	5,226	5,406	578		5,984
Young American *						
Total of confidential reports	27,778	53,973	81,751	3,358		85,109
Miscellaneous	750	16,290	17,040	267	$337	17,644
Total production during 1887	383,939	1,733,305	2,117,244	99,728	4,325	2,221,297
Chafee County.						
Alaska	180	447	627	348		975
Baraconta						
Bristol *						
Brunswick Mining Company *						
Contact *						
Croesus and Robert Wilson		736	736			736
Caledonia	16	137	153	19		172
D. A. Mason *						
Desdemona		226	226			226
Eclipse		66,594	66,594	278,521		345,115
Eureka *						
Emma Stradley	16	636	652			652
Fortune	900	1,280	2,180			2,180
Fredonia	2,160	768	2,928	23		2,951
Free Gold	1,560		1,560			1,560
Gladstone		647	647	111		758
Gulch	1,960	11,015	12,975			12,975

* No production during 1887.

MINES OF COLORADO—Continued.

[Cents have been dropped in printing this list.]

Name of mine.	Value of gold.	Coinage value of silver.	Total value of gold and silver.	Value of lead.	Value of copper.	Grand total.
Chafee County—Continued:						
Goldfield *						
Hancock *						
Monarch *						
Mary Murphy	$383,667	$248,080	$631,147	$107,523		$738,670
Mollie Mack †						
Om. Pertune *						
Pinion		2,146	2,146	179		2,325
Paymaster		306	306	993		1,299
Pat Murphy and Iron Chest	19,000	49,131	68,131			68,131
Rainbow *						
Romley Mining Company *						
Ready Cash †						
Silent Friend	760	4,882	5,642	16,801		22,443
Shamrock	3,584	3,307	6,891	5,104		11,995
Sedalia Cu. Syndicate		139	139		$3,828	3,967
Swiss Boy	440	15,075	15,515			15,515
Silver Shrine	40	924	964	42		1,006
Snow Flake	110	4,764	4,874			4,874
Tressa C *						
The United Claim Mining Company	480	7,461	7,941	1,993		9,934
Tom Paine *						
Uranus		1,635	1,635			1,635
Wild Horse	18,170	5	18,175			18,175
Miscellaneous mines	1,000	1,939	2,939			2,939
Twin Lakes Hydraulic Gold Mining Company †						
Madonna †						
Total	433,444	422,289	855,733	411,657	3,828	1,271,218
Total of confidential reports	61,647	149,689	211,336	395,371		606,707
Total production in 1887	495,091	571,977	1,067,069	807,029	3,828	1,877,926
Ouster County.						
Aspen		659	659			659
Ben Eaton	200	1,000	1,200			1,200
Ben Franklin *						
Boulder, Buffalo, Hunter Mining Company		1,396	1,396			1,396
Bull Domingo *						
East Leviathan *						
Globe *						
Hudson Mining Company *						
Humboldt *						
Immortal	200	2,585	2,785	223		3,008
Julianna Mining Company *						
Leavenworth *						

* No production during 1887. † Production reported confidentially.

MINES OF COLORADO—Continued.

[Cents have been dropped in printing this list.]

Name of mine.	Value of gold.	Coinage value of silver.	Total value of gold and silver.	Value of lead.	Value of copper.	Grand total.
Custer County—Continued.						
Leviathan *						
Little Nellie *						
Lady Franklin *						
Maverick *						
Minnie *						
Mountain View	$165	$270	$435		$133	$568
Midnight	49	34	83	$9		92
Polonia *						
Pioneer		3,396	3,396			3,396
Powhatan *						
Plymouth *						
Pocahontas		85,333	85,333			85,333
Ruby Cliff *						
Red Creek Spring Mining Company *						
Rocky Smelting Company		2,952	2,952	183	884	4,019
Robert E. Lee		2,500	2,500			2,500
Security Mining Company		13,500	13,500			13,500
Song-Bird Mining Company *						
Sailor Boy		36,202	36,202			36,202
Twenty-Six		879	879			879
Terrible (estimated)		6,464	6,464	289,250		295,714
Vanderbilt *						
Victoria		900	900			900
Virginia		1,167	1,167			1,167
Total	614	159,241	159,855	289,665	1,017	450,537
Dolores County.						
Bancroft *						
Blackhawk *						
Black Diamond *						
C. H. C. *						
Chestnut (included in Swansea & c.)						
Ethlena †						
Grand Lake Mining Company *						
Grand View *						
Johnny Bull *						
Little Susie *						
Maggie *						
Magpie *						
Nebraska *						
Princeton †						
Parole *						
Polar *						
Puzzle Ext		3,320	3,320			3,320
Swansea Gold and Silver Mining Company	11,188	111,980	123,168	979	3,825	127,972

* No production during 1887. † Confidential report.

MINES OF COLORADO—Continued.

[Cents have been dropped in printing this list.]

Name of mine.	Value of gold.	Coinage value of silver.	Total value of gold and silver.	Value of lead.	Value of copper.	Grand total.
Dolores County—Continued.						
Silver Pick *						
Sunlight *						
Santa Clara Mining Company*						
Silvernado Cu. Mining Company *						
Uncle Remus *						
Total confidential reports	$604	$44,335	$44,939			$44,939
Total production during 1887	11,792	159,635	171,427	$979	$3,825	176,231
Eagle County.						
Accidental No. 2		8,500	8,500			8,500
Alligator	1,840	549	2,389			2,389
Alps*						
Alleghany *						
Bleak House Group	10,400	121,018	131,418	6,230		137,648
Ben Butler	20,000	19,300	39,300			39,300
Black Iron†						
Black Tiger	208	434	642			642
Belden (estimated)	2,800	9,050	11,850	1,246		13,096
Cross Creek Mining and Milling Company †						
Clinton	2,000	5,818	7,818	8,900		16,718
Crown Point and Senator	128	479	607			607
Champion	4,878	6,098	10,976			10,976
Combined Discovery		3,555	3,555	881		4,436
Cora		4,381	4,381			4,381
Eighty-Four		1,991	1,991			1,991
Eureka	3,750	11,250	15,000			15,000
Eagle Bird and Silver Wave*						
Emma L†						
First Chance	18,620	11,407	30,027			30,027
Ground Hog	40,000	15,515	55,515			55,515
Golden Comet*						
Gold Park Mining Company*						
Henrietta		1,729	1,729			1,729
Horn Silver		497	497			497
Highland Mary*						
Island Mask, Group (estimated)	2,000	5,818	7,818	8,900		16,718
J. Best*						
Little Chief*						
Larimer		239	239			239
Last Chance*						
Monte Christo*						
Potoin*						
Percy Chester*						

* No production during 1887. † Confidential report.

MINES OF COLORADO—Continued.

[Cents have been dropped in printing this list.]

Name of mine.	Value of gold.	Coinage value of silver.	Total value of gold and silver.	Value of lead.	Value of copper.	Grand total.
Eagle County—Continued.						
Polar	$26,200	$44,088	$70,288	.....	.....	$70,288
Pine Martin Group	52,080	25,250	77,330	.....	.....	77,330
Pargourd and Golden Wonder	30,900	23,442	54,342	.....	.....	54,342
Rocky Point	21,855	.....	21,855	.....	.....	21,855
Raymond*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Star of the West	10,000	3,000	13,000	.....	.....	13,000
Scorpion	.....	2,068	2,068	.....	.....	2,068
Spirit	3,556	3,622	7,178	$6,304	.....	13,482
Sylph	.....	1,347	1,347	.....	.....	1,347
T. V. Powderly*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Tip Top*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
T. C. Garbutt	.....	4,949	4,949	8,366	.....	13,315
Warrior's Mark	14,370	1,973	16,343	.....	.....	16,343
Confidential reports	200	5,585	5,785	19,233	.....	25,018
Total production during 1887	265,785	342,964	608,749	60,059	.....	668,809
Fremont County.						
Cotopaxi Group	225	640	865	320	$506	1,691
Gem*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Green Mountain Mine*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Martha Washington*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total	225	640	865	320	506	1,691
Gilpin County.						
Arizona Gold and Silver Mining Company*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Alps	26,100	2,257	28,357	.....	839	29,196
Adnddel	13,270	34,314	47,584	.....	.....	47,584
Burroughs	50,438	3,422	53,860	.....	1,702	55,562
Adelaino*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Banta	4,500	53,000	57,500	.....	.....	57,500
Bullion Mines*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Black Hawk Placer	3,026	40	3,066	.....	.....	3,066
Barker*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Boss*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Bates*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Buffalo and Central Mining Company*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Belmont Mining Company	18,096	6,649	24,745	.....	.....	24,745
Carr*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Colorado*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Columbia Property*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Cyclops	.....	8,985	8,985	.....	.....	8,985
Cooper*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Colton	1,500	500	2,000	.....	.....	2,000
Consolidated Black Tail Company (with Gregory B. T.)	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....

* No production during 1887.

MINES OF COLORADO—Continued.

[Cents have been dropped in printing this list.]

Name of mine.	Value of gold.	Coinage value of silver.	Total value of gold and silver.	Value of lead.	Value of copper.	Grand total.
Gilpin County—Continued.						
Dasey Mining Company †						
Deadwood Placer Mining Company *						
Denver Gold Company (limited)	$12,500	$1,265	$13,765			$13,765
Egyptian	13,658	2,155	15,813			15,813
Enterprise*						
Fontenac Mining Company	11,666	25,894	37,560			37,560
Fisk †						
Free American	5,822		5,822			5,822
Farming*						
Flock	7,020	625	7,645		$226	7,871
Fourth of July *						
Freiburg Gold and Silver Mining Company *						
Gibson *						
Gettysburg	4,460	543	5,003			5,003
Gregory Bobtail	109,480	9,095	118,575			118,575
Gunnell	374,226	2,512	376,738			376,738
Gardner*						
Garden	13,332	8,618	21,950			21,950
Grover Cleveland*						
German Consolidated Mining Company	70,580	6,061	76,641			76,641
Hill's Gold and Silver Mining Company *						
Hawkeye M. and T. Company *						
Hubert	147,660	32,155	179,815			179,815
Homer*						
Hillhouse	10,140		10,140			10,140
Hyndman-Burroughs	20,980	620	21,600			21,600
Ivanhoe	15,120	232	15,352			15,352
Iowa*						
Jefferson	945		945			945
King*						
Kent County Gold Mining Company	630	365	995			995
Leavenworth	4,100	471	4,571			4,571
Lost Nevada*						
Little Annie	7,640		7,640			7,640
Manhattan*						
Mascot		3,183	3,183			3,183
Mammoth*						
McAllister	500		500			500
Mary Miller	8,000	41,373	49,373	$1,780		51,153
Mountain Lion*						
Newfoundland*						
New California	82,200	6,804	89,004			89,004

* No production during 1887. † Confidential report.

MINES OF COLORADO—Continued.

[Cents have been dropped in printing this list.]

Name of mine.	Value of gold.	Coinage value of silver.	Total value of gold and silver.	Value of lead.	Value of copper.	Grand total.
Gilpin County—Continued.						
Parigo*						
Pyrenees*						
Post-hole*						
Prize Consolidated Milling and Mining Company*						
Pearly Hill Group*						
Quarts Hill Mining Company*						
Republic	$114,160	$15,908	$130,068			$130,068
Rollins Mining Company*						
Rhoderick Dhu (estimated)	25,463	426	25,890			25,890
Running†						
Saratoga Mining Company	43,940	3,858	47,798			47,798
Silver Dollar*						
Symonds*						
San Juan*						
St. Louis*						
Surprise*						
Searle*						
Success*						
Topeka	12,670	10,817	23,487		$445	23,933
Toronto		38,340	38,340			38,340
Ute*						
Winnebago Mining Company	11,800	103	11,903			11,903
Whiting	91,800	24,875	116,675		5,963	122,638
Widow Woman	3,304	9,369	12,673	$10,558		23,231
Vanderbilt	1,000		1,000			1,000
Total of confidential reports	31,381	4,589	35,970		992	36,962
Total production during 1887	1,373,109	359,438	1,732,547	12,338	10,167	1,755,052
Gunnison County.						
Augusta	450	19,393	19,843			19,843
Anna Dedreka		775	775			775
Anne Hudson*						
Bullion King		27,955	27,955			27,955
Black Queen*						
Belle of Titusville*						
Big Bonanza*						
Big Comet*						
Blaine*						
Crested Butte*						
Chicago*						
Chatauqua Group*						
Cumberland*						
Chronicle*						
Denver City*						
Daisy†						
Domingo	40	724	764			764

*No production during 1887. †Confidential report.

MINES OF COLORADO—Continued.

[Cents have been dropped in printing this list.]

Name of mine	Value of gold.	Coinage value of silver.	Total value of gold and silver.	Value of lead.	Value of copper.	Grand total.
Gunnison County—Cont'd.						
Doctor*						
Excelsior		$3,361	$3,361			$3,361
Eureka Nest Egg		19,493	19,493	$18,840		38,333
El Dorado*						
Emma*						
El Capitan*						
Forest Queen †						
Gold Cup*						
Grey Copper*						
Golden City*						
Gold Belt*						
Gunnison Milling and Mining Company*						
Homestake*						
Iron Placer*						
Jimmy Mack		1,900	1,900			1,900
Jacob Stender*						
Lilly		929	929			929
Lewiston	$2,000	500	2,500			2,500
Legal Tender*						
Little Crown		594	594			594
Little Giant Placer*						
Lost Contact*						
Little May Milling and Mining Company*						
Maniton and Sheo	7,200	13,963	21,163			21,163
Maseppa*						
Michigan and Colorado Mining Company*						
Midnight*						
Mountain Boy*						
Minstrel Boy*						
Monte Vista*						
Napoleon*						
North Star*						
Oracle*						
Old Dan Joe*						
Old Lot	10,000		10,000			10,000
Payroll*						
Robert E. Lee (estimated)		9,000	9,000			9,000
Rochester*						
Ruby Chief*						
Sylvanite †.						
Sacramento*						
Silent Friend*						
Silver Queen*						
Silver Cup*						
Silver Islet (estimated)	1,000	1,292	2,292			2,292

* No production in 1887. † Confidential report.

MINES OF COLORADO—Continued.

[Cents have been dropped in printing this list.]

Name of mine.	Value of gold.	Coinage value of silver.	Total value of gold and silver.	Value of lead.	Value of copper.	Grand total.
Gunnison County—Cont'd.						
Silver Bell *						
Twilight	$800	$905	$1,705			$1,705
Tenderfoot Placer *						
Terrible		16,013	16,013			16,013
Trevalyn *						
Tin Cup *						
Union Park Placer Mining Company *						
Volunteers †						
Virginia *						
Webb Mines*						
Miscellaneous	400	3,878	4,278	$178		4,456
Confidential reports	39,240	112,321	151,561	5,340		156,901
Total production during 1887	61,130	233,003	294,133	24,358		318,491
Hinsdale County.						
Argenta Falls Silver Mining Company *						
Alpha & D						
Belle of the West *						
Big Casino *						
Bonanza King	1,100	1,131	2,231		$1,059	3,290
Capitol City Group		25	25	3		28
Capitol City		517	517	1,157		1,674
Dawn of Hope	10	129	139			139
Frank Hough *						
Fair View, &c. *						
Gold Quartz *						
Golden Fleece *						
Henson Creek Reduction Company *						
Hannibal *						
Hamilton	2,100	18,584	20,684			20,684
Independence *						
John Hough	15	462	477	666	146	1,289
Lightning Striker *						
Little Casino *						
Myrtle-Queen*						
Newport *						
Nellie M *						
Ocean Wave		3,258	3,258	1,744		5,002
Pentarch *						
Polar Star *						
Pearl *						
Red Rover *						
Scotia *						
Ulay	1,645	39,498	41,143	19,242		60,385

* No production during 1887. † Confidential report.

MINES OF COLORADO—Continued.

[Cents have been dropped in printing this list.]

Name of mine.	Value of gold.	Coinage value of silver.	Total value of gold and silver.	Value of lead.	Value of copper.	Grand total.
Hinsdale County—Cont'd.						
Vermont	$344	$33,356	$33,700	$6,736	.....	$40,436
Vulcan*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Yellow Medicine*	.....	25,000	25,000	.....	.....	25,000
Total production during 1887	5,214	121,965	127,179	29,548	$1,204	157,931
La Plata County.						
Ashland	260	12	272	.....	.....	272
Bessie G.†	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Bulldozer	5,530	3,166	8,696	2,136	.....	10,832
Bendon*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Century Group*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Cora G	.....	165	165	.....	.....	165
Comstock*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Eureka	1,800	367	2,167	.....	.....	2,167
Eagle Pass	4,320	1,768	6,088	.....	.....	6,088
Four Per Cent*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Gold Bug*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Good Hopes	183	187	370	.....	.....	370
Golden Circle	.....	137	137	.....	.....	137
Golden Rose*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Jenny Lind*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Harrisburg Monitor Silver Mining Company	.....	418	418	.....	.....	418
La Fayette Reduction Company*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Little Baker	150	.....	150	.....	.....	150
Laura A	24	112	136	.....	.....	136
Lewis	70	.....	70	.....	.....	70
Michigan Milling and Mining Company*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
New York and San Juan Smelting Company	40	2,042	2,082	.....	.....	2,082
Passaic Consolidated Company*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Primes*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Snow Storm Milling and Mining Company*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Saxon	240	38	278	.....	.....	278
Sultana	23	393	416	.....	.....	416
Shoo Fly*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Tip Top	400	9	409	.....	.....	409
Tippecanoe*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Monitor	20	620	640	143	.....	783
Total confidential reports	2,036	178	2,214	.....	.....	2,214
Total production during 1887	15,097	9,618	24,715	2,278	.....	26,993

* No production during 1887. † Confidential report.

MINES OF COLORADO—Continued.

[Cents have been dropped in printing this list.]

Name of mine.	Value of gold.	Coinage value of silver.	Total value of gold and silver.	Value of lead.	Value of copper.	Grand total.
Lake County.						
Argent Mining Company*						
Agassiz Mining Company*		$310,303	$310,303	$427,200		$737,503
Argentine Mining Company†		387,878	387,878	89,000		476,878
Antioch	$25,000		25,000			25,000
A. Y. & Minnie		1,447,269	1,447,269	501,732		1,949,001
Allegheny*						
Amity*						
Atlantic*						
Australian*						
Augusta		5,171	5,171			5,171
Adams Mining Company	221	70,134	70,355	122,976		193,331
Brian Boru	1,540	135	1,675	205		1,880
Belle	2,000	8,000	10,000			10,000
Benton Mining Company		2,947	2,947	5,073		8,020
Boreel Mining Company*						
Buckeye State		30,000	30,000			30,000
Black Tail*						
Big Chief*						
Breece Mining Company*						
Beecher & Custer		2,016	2,016	1,869		3,885
Belle of the West		1,947	1,947			1,947
Castle View*						
Consolidated Virginia	372	8,272	8,644			8,644
Crysolite		168,604	168,604	7,330		175,934
Col. Sellers		388,755	388,755	262,700		651,455
Catalpa		25,269	25,269			25,269
Clear Grit*						
Cyclops*						
Continental Chief†		34,909	34,909	16,020		50,929
Cleveland	10,400	5,882	16,282	14,463		30,745
Compromise Mining Company		6,464	6,464			6,464
Crescent		21,156	21,156			21,156
Daisy Mining Company		581	581			581
Davis		34,000	34,000			34,000
Dunkin Mining Company		219,797	219,797	20,575		240,372
Dinero Mining Company†		92,444	92,444			92,444
Experiment*						
Eliza*						
Evening Star		38,206	38,206			38,206
East 6th Street Shaft*						
Excelsior*						
Emmet†		77,575	77,575			77,575
Enterprise*						
Frye Hill Mining Company*						
Flag Staff		17,066	17,066	14,685		31,751
Forest Rose*						
Frenchman*						
Gunnison		2,921	2,921			2,921

* No production in 1887. † Estimated production in 1887.

MINES OF COLORADO—Continued.

[Cents have been dropped in printing this list.]

Name of mine.	Value of gold.	Coinage value of silver.	Total value of gold and silver.	Value of lead.	Value of copper.	Grand total.
Lake County—Continued.						
Florence*						
Colorado No. 2 and Lewisville	$30,000	$193,939	$223,939	$333,750		$557,689
Griffin*						
Great O'Sullivan		1,939	1,939			1,939
Great Hopes Mining Company		188,509	188,509			188,509
G. M. Favorite	2,000	1,292	3,292	445		3,737
Garibaldi*						
Golden Curry		1,743	1,743			1,743
Gertrude		4,137	4,137			4,137
Highland Mary*						
Hennes*						
Humboldt Mining Company	16,144	16,144	32,288	8,072		40,360
Hard Cash*						
Harvard*						
Henrietta and Maid of Erin Consolidated Company		319,999	319,999	1,835,625		2,155,624
Iowa Gulch*						
Iroquois Mining Company*						
Ideal	1,200	2,715	3,915	8,010		11,925
Iron Silver Mining Company†		734,321	734,321	376,915		1,111,236
Imes and Iron Hill Consolidated Company	4,062	15,755	19,817	36,152		55,969
Jay Eye See*						
Jay Bird*						
Jamie Lee*						
Little Johnnie*						
Lady Alice Combination*						
Little Pittsburgh		21,514	21,514			21,514
La Plata		22,474	22,474	42,560		65,034
Leadville Consolidated Mining Company		111,793	111,793	3,893		115,686
Little Chief Mining Company		50,363	50,363	2,315		52,678
Little Silver Mining Company		8,727	8,727			8,727
Lee Basin Mining Company		184,614	184,614			184,614
Lillian Mining Company	33,000	8,000	41,000	2,000		43,000
Lucy L.*						
Little Ellen	600	3,878	4,478	6,975		11,453
Long & Derry*						
Litier Consolidated Mining Company*						
Aztec Mining Company‡ Crown Point Pinnacle‡ Cora Bell‡ Highland Chief† Tip Top‡ Saint Louis‡	12,000	213,934	225,934	9,693		235,627

* No production in 1887. † Estimated production in 1887. ‡ Confidential report.

MINES OF COLORADO—Continued.

[Cents have been dropped in printing this list.]

Name of mine.	Value of gold.	Coinage value of silver.	Total value of gold and silver.	Value of lead.	Value of copper.	Grand total.
Lake County—Continued.						
Moffat Shaft*						
Miami *						
Meyer Mining Company *						
Mansfield Mining Company *						
Mike & Star *						
Matchless		$78,480	$78,480			$78,480
Morning Star		147,207	147,207	$587,364		734,571
Maria Louise	$100	1,939	2,039	222		2,261
Houghton Combination		77,897	77,897	18,847		96,744
New Tiger *						
New Pittsburg		10,343	10,343			10,343
New Year	120,144	90,611	210,755	89,213		299,968
Olathe Silver Mining Company *						
O. K.*						
Opulent *						
Only Chance		3,102	3,102	5,340		8,442
Oro City		8,727	8,727	6,007		14,734
Printer Boy *						
President	16,180	52,631	68,811			68,811
Pocahontas *						
Quartette *						
R. E. Lee Mining Company		241,871	241,871			241,871
Ruby *						
Red Hook		29,414	29,414			29,414
Silver Cord	19,206	65,790	84,996	49,377		134,373
St. Kevin	385	14,672	15,057			15,057
Small Hopes		1,617,354	1,617,354	1,699		1,619,053
Satellite *						
Sierra Nevada		15,838	15,838	6,230		22,068
Sullivan *						
Snow*						
Smuggler		29,090	29,090	53,400		82,490
Sequin		7,500	7,500	7,500		15,000
Treasury Vault *						
Tiger & Shields		35,555	35,555			35,555
Terrible	400	7,240	7,640	3,560		11,200
Venture		40,000	40,000			40,000
Vernes *						
Vanderbilt *						
Virginius *						
Wilkes Barre No. 2 *						
Wolcott Mining Company *						
Weldon *						
William Wallace		2,585	2,585	5,340		7,925
Wiles *						
Total	294,954	8,091,369	8,386,323	4,984,332		13,370,655

* No production during 1887.

MINES OF COLORADO—Continued.

[Cents have been dropped in printing this list.]

Name of mine.	Value of gold.	Coinage value of silver.	Total value of gold and silver.	Value of lead.	Value of copper.	Grand total.
Ouray County.						
Alaska	$1,080	$19,306	$20,386	$15,272	.....	$35,658
Alabama*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Alexandria*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
American Girl*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Amador*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Black Girl*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Black Lightning*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Bonnell*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Brookline Group*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Belle of the West	1,000	8,000	9,000	.....	.....	9,000
Belcher	172	5,557	5,729	4,673	.....	10,402
Blackbird*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Candice*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Carbonate King*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Charter Oak[1]	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Calliope	1,500	83,393	84,893	3,560	.....	88,453
Copper King	.....	438	438	62	.....	500
Carbonate Queen*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Congress*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Capitol†	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Dutch Bog*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Dutton†	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
El Mahdi Group	185	15,269	15,454	678	.....	16,132
Enterprise*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Forest*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Gray Eagle*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Gertie & Raven	1,800	12,905	14,705	.....	$9,450	24,155
Grand Prize*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Gustin*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Galena Lion*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Genessee*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Iron Chest*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
J. V. Dexter	605	62,613	63,218	6,047	.....	69,265
Lost Mine (estimated)	100	517	617	.....	.....	617
Little Mollie*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Little Annie*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Lake (Red Mnt.)*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Lookout*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Leadville	620	10,343	10,963	.....	.....	10,963
Mickey Breen	1,000	7,508	8,508	.....	.....	8,508
Monongahela*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Mineral Farm	.....	665	665	742	.....	1,407
Miser's Dream	.....	5,171	5,171	2,225	.....	7,396
Maud S. & Brooklyn	386	8,998	9,384	620	.....	10,004
Ophir*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Old Lout	1,460	85,194	86,654	.....	.....	86,654
Old Kentuck*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....

* No production during 1887.

MINES OF COLORADO—Continued.

[Cents have been dropped in printing this list.]

Name of mine.	Value of gold.	Coinage value of silver.	Total value of gold and silver.	Value of lead.	Value of copper.	Grand total.
Ouray County—Continued.						
Poney Express *						
Portland*						
Paymaster	$20	$1,241	$1,261	$178		$1,439
Poughkeepsie (estimated)		3,807	3,807			3,807
Queen of Ouray*						
Ruby Forest	2,000	500	2,500			2,500
Rose Group*						
Rock of Ages		150	150			150
Sidney Group	2,495	14,620	17,115	5,839		22,954
Silver Bell	2,400	77,600	80,000			80,000
Saratoga	1,420	23,495	24,915			24,915
Savage and Black Bird*						
Scotchman*						
St. Lawrence *						
Silver Lake	7,808	52,999	60,807	95,551		156,358
Trout and Fisherman		4,848	4,848			4,848
Terrible	40	174,502	174,542	38,221		212,763
Treasure Trove	1,000	4,525	5,525			5,525
U. S. Depository	307	15,887	16,194	1,593		17,787
Virginius		302,479	302,479			302,479
Vanderbilt	180	2,909	3,089	134		3,222
Wheel of Fortune		4,590	4,590			4,590
Woodstock *						
Yankee Girl †						
Yankee Boy Group		1,680	1,680			1,680
Total of confidential reports	80	273,670	273,750			273,750
Total production during 1887	27,659	1,285,391	1,313,050	175,391	$9,451	1,497,892
Park County.						
Atlantic	420		420			420
Accidental and Little Harry*						
Alma Placer †						
Atlanta *						
Bemrose Placer	300		300			300
Baltic		14,118	14,118			14,118
Bullion *						
Benedict*						
Badger Boy		400	400	216		616
Bannon *						
Black Bear *						
Centennial	1,007		1,007			1,007
Champaign *						
Copper Bonanza	80	35	115			115
Clover *						
Dauser *						
Dolly Varden		26,569	26,569			26,569

* No production during 1887. † Confidential report.

MINES OF COLORADO—Continued.

[Cents have been dropped in printing this list.]

Name of mine.	Value of gold.	Coinage value of silver.	Total value of gold and silver.	Value of lead.	Value of copper.	Grand total.
Park County—Continued.						
Danville Group	$250		$250			$250
Everlasting		$11,104	11,104			11,104
Frisco *						
Forest Queen †						
Fairbury *						
Fairbury Placer	20,000		20,000			20,000
Gratlon *et al.* *						
Grand Prize	194	3,371	3,565			3,565
Great West *						
Gertrude *						
Good Samaritan	320	3,878	4,198			4,198
Guinea Pig *						
Giant Silver *						
Golden Mines *						
Great Eastern		472	472			472
Hock Hocking		11,895	11,895			11,895
Hill Top *et al.* *						
John A. Logan *						
K. P. and U. P. *						
Key Stone *						
Lucky Queen	2,167	6,908	9,075			9,075
London Milling and Mining Company *						
Lone Star		1,400	1,400			1,400
Ling †						
Liebelt	494	6	500			500
Little Rose *						
Morse Mining Company		1,745	1,745			1,745
Monte Vista *						
Mudsill Group *						
Mary Adair *						
New York *						
Nestor *						
Novazembla *						
Oxford		1,882	1,882			1,882
Oliver Twist *						
Only Chance Mining Company		31,069	31,069	$35,644		66,713
Pennsylvania Placer †						
Present Help		3,232	3,232			3,232
Phillips Mining Company	3,600	1,163	4,763			4,763
Palmer Group *						
Peerless *						
Peabody Placer	9,288		9,288			9,288
Pay Rock		233	233	222		455
Quail *et al*	55	58	113			113
Russian		3,868	3,868			3,868
Roberts Placer *						

* No production during 1887. † Confidential report.

MINES OF COLORADO—Continued.

[Cents have been dropped in printing this list.]

Name of mine.	Value of gold.	Coinage value of silver.	Total value of gold and silver.	Value of lead.	Value of copper.	Grand total.
Park County—Continued.						
Rebecca	$600	$129	$729			$729
Silver Issue*						
Sweet Home*						
Shelby	3,000	11,636	14,636	$2,164		16,800
Sacramento Mining Company		8,069	8,069			8,069
Sherwood		808	808			808
Silver Gem*						
Sovereign Mining Company*						
Three Brothers*						
Ute and Piute Claim	180		180			180
Wheeler	1,500	310	1,810			1,810
Wyandotte*						
Western Pass Mine*						
Zulu Chief*						
Total of confidential reports	741,408	760	742,168*			742,168
Total production during 1887	784,864	145,126	929,990	38,247		968,237
Pitkin County.						
Ashcroft*						
Aspen Consolidated Mining Company*						
Aspen Mining and Smelting Company†						
Aspen Mining Company (estimated)	4,500	91,151	95,651	3,338		98,989
Bay State (estimated)†	400	5,171	5,571	890		6,461
Best Friend		427	427			427
Buckhorn*						
Boulder*						
Bonnybell		303,080	303,080			303,080
Castle Peak*						
Camp Bird*						
Castle Rock Mining Company*						
Cleveland*						
Climax*						
Charles L.*						
Enterprise Mining Company		63,352	63,352	7,120		70,472
Express Group Mining Company*						
Eva Belle*						
Franklin		794	794	41		835
Grand Union Group*						
Hewitt Smelting Works		1,987	1,987			1,987
Highland Light*						
Hidden Treasure*						
Justice Mining Company		2,920	2,920			2,920

* No production during 1887. † Confidential report.

MINES OF COLORADO—Continued.

[Cents have been dropped in printing this list.]

Name of mine.	Value of gold.	Coinage value of silver.	Total value of gold and silver.	Value of lead.	Value of copper.	Grand total.
Pitkin County—Continued.						
Little Annie*						
Little Rule*						
Last Dollar*						
Little Lottie*						
Liona*						
Libbie Bell		$45,428	$45,428	$562		$45,990
La Salle		646	646			646
Late Acquisition Mining Company*						
Louisa*						
Montezuma*						
M. and Y.*						
Millime		1,865	1,865			1,865
Monument Tunnel Association*						
New York*						
O. K.*						
Oakland No. 2*						
Pitkin Mining Company						
Princess Louise*						
Pioneer*						
Petroleum		1,429	1,429			1,429
Percy Consolidated Mining Company*						
Regent Group*						
Silver Star*						
Smuggler (estimated)	$400	12,412	12,812			12,812
Standard Mining Company (estimated) J. C. Johnson and Chatfield.	6,000	121,535	127,535	4,450		131,985
Tam O'Shanter*						
Terrible*						
Waverly†						
Total confidential reports		174,394	174,394	3,101		177,495
Total production during 1887	11,300	826,597	837,897	19,503		857,400
Rio Grande County.						
Azteo Mining Company†						
Esmond*						
Golconda	25,000		25,000			25,000
Globe†						
Iowa and Colorado Consolidated Mining Company*						
Little Annie Gold Mining Company	99,456	808	100,264			100,264
Missionary Mill*						
Wightman Placer	5,000		5,000			5,000

*No production during 1887. †Confidential report.

MINES OF COLORADO—Continued.

[Cents have been dropped in printing this list.]

Name of mine.	Value of gold.	Coinage value of silver.	Total value of gold and silver.	Value of lead.	Value of copper.	Grand total.
Rio Grande County—Cont'd.						
Rio Grande*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
San Juan Consolidated Gold Mining Company*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Sunny Side	.....	$646	$646	.....	.....	$646
Sister Ida (included with Little Annie)	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total of confidential reports	$18,666	9,334	28,000	.....	.....	28,000
Total production during 1887	148,122	10,788	158,910	.....	.....	158,910
Saguache County.						
Atlantic*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Antoro*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Arkansas*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Bonanza*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Boss Mammoth	3	445	448	.....	.....	448
Buckhorn Mining Company and Crystal Hill Mining Company	.....	2,200	2,200	.....	.....	2,200
Crœsus*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Coronet*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Empress Josephine	287	2,181	2,469	.....	.....	2,469
Eagle*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Emma*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Hortense*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Isabella*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Legal Tender*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Othello*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Paragon	625	2,000	2,625	.....	.....	2,625
Revenue*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Sasthenis*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Shawmut*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
St. Louis*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Townsend*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Spring Chicken and Little Ada*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Yellow Type	.....	160	160	.....	.....	160
Whale	.....	2,727	2,727	$678	.....	3,405
Total production during 1887	915	9,713	10,629	678	.....	11,308
San Juan County.						
Alletha*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Atlas*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Aristook*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
American Eagle*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Aspen (estimated)	.....	64,646	64,646	13,350	.....	77,996
Ajax*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Blizzard*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....

* No production during 1887.

MINES OF COLORADO—Continued.

[Cents have been dropped in printing this list.]

Name of mine.	Value of gold.	Coinage value of silver.	Total value of gold and silver.	Value of lead.	Value of copper.	Grand total.
San Juan County—Cont'd.						
Bob Ingersoll*						
Buckeye	$200	$1,745	$1,945	$1,691		$3,636
Bandora*						
Black Lightning*						
Black Diamond	6,520	620	7,140	12,015		19,155
Bear	10	38	48			48
Chili*						
Caribou	60	2,257	2,317	469		2,786
Clinton*						
Columbia*						
Carbon Lake*						
Crequer*						
Dives*						
Duquesne Mining Company	300	140	440			440
Emma*						
Empire*						
Emerald	160	5,171	5,331	7,120		12,451
Enterprise *et al*	60	323	383			383
Forest*						
Fearless*						
Fredrica*						
Gray Eagle*						
Galena		426	426	267		693
Great Eastern	400	10,343	10,743			10,743
Green Mount*						
Galena Queen*						
George Washington	25	695	720			720
Homestake*						
Hough*						
Hawkeye*						
Hudson*						
Highland Chief*						
Ice Lake*						
Iron Crown*						
Index*						
Idaho*						
Lone Star*						
Lackawanna*						
Little Dora*						
Leavenworth*						
Lookout		195	195			195
Mt. Queen (estimated)		5,688	5,688	9,790		15,478
Mazeppa*						
Mineral King*						
McMillan*						
Maid of the Mist	80	3,361	3,441	1,424		4,865
Mastodon*						

* No production during 1887.

MINES OF COLORADO—Continued.

[Cents have been dropped in printing this list.]

Name of mine.	Value of gold.	Coinage value of silver.	Total value of gold and silver.	Value of lead.	Value of copper.	Grand total.
San Juan County—Cont'd.						
Maybell	$1,373	$165	$1,538	.....	.....	$1,538
Midland Mining Company*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Mountain King*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
New Silverton Mining Company	5,760	103,524	109,284	.....	.....	109,284
North (King Solomon Mountain) †	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Oriental*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Pearce*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Polar Star*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Pride of the West*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Pee Wee*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Pickett*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Queen Anne	.....	155	155	$178	.....	333
Queen of the Cement	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Red Cloud*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Round Mountain	26	134	160	263	.....	423
Russell*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Racine Boy*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
St. Paul*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
San Juan Chief	.....	387	387	.....	.....	387
Sailor Boy*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Sulphurette*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Sampson Mining Company	11,500	.....	11,500	.....	.....	11,500
Sunnyside	28,500	.....	28,500	.....	.....	28,500
Scotia*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Snow Drift*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Silver Ledge	38,820	553	39,373	.....	.....	39,373
Silver Lake	5,620	38,148	43,768	62,522	.....	106,290
Star of the West*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Sultan Mining Company*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Silver Bell	160	1,137	1,297	.....	.....	1,297
Tribune*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Titusville	.....	3,705	3,705	.....	.....	3,705
Tower Mountain Gold and Silver Mining Company*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
The Hidden Treasure*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Titusville	1,060	1,525	2,585	.....	.....	2,585
Tornado*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Victoria*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Veta Madre	44	2,585	2,629	.....	.....	2,629
Whale	9,600	3,232	12,832	.....	.....	12,832
Yellow Jacket*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Zuni	400	7,240	7,640	6,586	.....	14,226
Confidential reports	36,069	284,153	320,222	16,011	.....	336,233
Total production during 1887	146,749	542,304	689,053	131,686	.....	820,739

* No production during 1887. † Confidential report.

MINES OF COLORADO—Continued.

[Cents have been dropped in printing this list.]

Name of mine.	Value of gold.	Coinage value of silver.	Total value of gold and silver.	Value of lead.	Value of copper.	Grand total.
San Miguel County.						
Alamo*						
Andrus*						
American Exchange	$10,000	$1,939	$11,939			$11,939
Alta*						
Armsborough*						
American Flag*						
Belmont	31,783	754	32,537			32,537
Big Chicago*						
Ballard	2,370	38	2,408			2,408
Cimarron	4,000	6,387	10,387	$1,762		12,149
Cincinnati*						
Crown Point*						
Columbia	240	960	1,200			1,200
Caribou	1,059	29,438	30,497	8,797		39,294
Cottonwood Placers						
Crown Jewel		8,404	8,404	1,112		9,516
Carbinero*						
Clara						
Dixie						
Flora						
Golden Group Milling and Mining Company†						
Gold King*						
Gold Chief	100	6	106			106
Golden Butterfly*	820		820			820
Golden Chicken*						
Globe	1,440		1,440			1,440
Ivanhoe Placer*						
Joe Quin*						
Leaman Placer*						
Mendota†						
Mountain Chief†						
Marshall Basin Company*						
May Flower*						
Montana*						
Mocking Bird	500		500			500
Montezuma		17,426	17,426	7,988		25,414
Nelly Company*						
Nevada*						
Osceola		500	500			500
Oriental*						
Parsons*						
Pandora*						
San Miguel Hydraulic Placer Mining Company	2,600		2,600			2,600
Silver Bell*						
Suffolk	400	25	425			425
Sheridan†						

* No production during 1887. † Confidential report.

MINES OF COLORADO—Continued.

[Cents have been dropped in printing this list.]

Name of mine.	Value of gold.	Coinage value of silver.	Total value of gold and silver.	Value of lead.	Value of copper.	Grand total.
San Miguel County—Cont'd.						
Smuggler †						
Seventy-six *						
Sulphurette *						
San Bernado †						
Stalsburg *						
Single Standard *						
Terrible		$7,757	$7,757	$1,495		$9,252
Tidal Wave *						
Union †						
What Cheer *						
Total confidential reports	$150,078	591,462	741,540	7,832		749,372
Total during 1887	205,391	665,100	870,491	28,987		899,478
Summit County.						
American Eagle*						
Ada Placer	4,560		4,560			4,560
Alsatan		1,567	1,567			1,567
Bell		5,171	5,171			5,171
Bullion*						
Buda Mining Company	20	368	388			388
Brooks-Snyder†						
Boss Mining Company	280	197	477		$10	487
Briar Rose		5,818	5,818			5,818
Brown's Gulch	640		640			640
Bonanza Group*						
Belle*						
Blanchard Mill Mine	9,260		9,260			9,260
Brittle Silver*						
Copenhagen	3	297	300			300
Chautauqua *						
Cashier*						
Clarion	30	426	456	240		696
Continental Gold and Silver Mining Company		2,307	2,307			2,307
Crown Point*						
Colorado King	300	982	1,282			1,282
Crœsus, etc*						
Cincinnati*						
Colorado Chief*						
Chihuahua*						
Champion Tunnel Mining Company*						
Col. Sellers*						
Columbia*						
Country Boy*						
Cassidy Group*						
Dixie	9	83	92			92

* No production during 1887. † Confidential report.

MINES OF COLORADO—Continued.

[Cents have been dropped in printing this list.]

Name of mine.	Value of gold.	Coinage value of silver.	Total value of gold and silver.	Value of lead.	Value of copper.	Grand total.
Summit County—Continued.						
Darnell Placer		$1,290	$1,290			$1,290
Detroit*						
Delaware	$300		300			300
Dianthia*						
Discovery*						
Delaware Gulch*						
Discovery Double*						
Eureka*						
Empress*						
Eberlin Placer†						
Elephant*						
Emperor*						
Erickson*						
Eldorado	160	310	470			470
Frenchman*						
Felicia Grace		9,309	9,309			9,309
French Gulch Placer†						
Glendale		438	438			438
Governor*						
Gold Pan	1,000		1,000			1,000
Germania Gold and Silver Mining Company*						
Geo. King*						
Gray Eagle*						
Gold River Mining Company*						
Galena Gulch Placer	1,988		1,988			1,988
Grand View Mining Company†						
Harrison		533	533	$125		669
Horse-shoe Mining Company		290	290			290
Homestake*						
Hudson River Lode*						
Herman*						
Hunkidori*						
Hight & Blodgett Placer	136		136			136
Ida Belle*						
Irishman*						
Idalia*						
Iowa*						
I. X. L.*						
Jersey Queen*						
Jumbo Mining Company	74,000	2,709	76,709			76,709
Josephine*						
Kehoe*						
Kellogg Group*						
King Fisher*						
Kit Carson*						
Last Chance		1,551	1,551			1,551

* No production. † Confidential report.

MINES OF COLORADO—Continued.

[Cents have been dropped in printing this list.]

Name of mine.	Value of gold.	Coinage value of silver.	Total value of gold and silver.	Value of lead.	Value of copper.	Grand total.
Summit County—Cont'd.						
Little Undine		$7,570	$7,570			$7,570
Luckey*						
Little Corporal*						
Little Morgan*						
Little Ernie	$80		80			80
Laurium*						
Livonia		1,344	1,344			1,344
Little Mountain Milling and Mining Company	394	8,114	8,508	$1,444		9,952
Mohawk		194	194	413		607
Missouri Boy	2	45	47	13		60
Mt. Glasier Milling and Transportation Company		1,357	1,357	267		1,624
Maid of Orleans	7	87	94	56		150
May Flower	340	116	456		$23	479
Minnie	980	6,562	7,542			7,542
Morning Star	1,700	426	2,126			2,126
Morrow Placer*						
Mark Twain		582	582	106		688
Mammoth*						
Montezuma		342	342	809		1,151
Manitou*						
Monroe Mining Company†						
Nova Scotia Boy No. 2†						
Nettie B*						
North Star Group*						
N. Y. Lodes*						
Ohio*						
Ontario*						
Oro Cache*						
Old Bill*						
Old Times		108	108	246		354
Oro	2,567	3,879	6,446			6,446
Puzzle	120	1,049	1,169			1,169
Pacific*						
Queen of the West*						
Queen*						
Queen of the Forest*						
Robinson Consolidated Mining Company†						
Rattler		3,307	3,307			3,307
Rose		217	217	198		415
Result		2,266	2,266			2,266
St. John's Mining Company*						
Star of the West*						
Silver Wave	580	7,714	8,294	7,030		15,324
Silver Bowl		11,813	11,813			11,813
St. Louis*						

* No production during 1887. † Confidential report.

GROSS VALUE OF THE PRINCIPAL METALS PRODUCED IN COLORADO DURING THE CALENDAR YEAR 1887.

[Tabulated by counties.]

[Cents have been dropped in printing this table.]

County.	Value of gold.	Coinage value of silver.	Total value of gold and silver.	Value of lead.	Value of copper.	Grand total.
Arapahoe	$215	.....	$215	.....	.....	$215
Boulder	306, 879	$94, 612	401, 491	$32	.....	401, 523
Clear Creek	383, 939	1, 733, 305	2, 117, 244	99, 727	$4, 326	2, 221, 297
Chaffee	495, 092	571, 977	1, 067, 069	807, 029	3, 828	1, 877, 926
Custer	614	159, 241	159, 855	289, 665	1, 017	450, 537
Dolores	11, 792	159, 635	171, 427	979	3, 825	176, 231
Eagle	265, 785	342, 964	608, 749	60, 060	.....	668, 809
Fremont	225	640	865	320	506	1, 691
Gilpin	1, 373, 110	359, 437	1, 732, 547	12, 338	10, 167	1, 755, 052
Gunnison	61, 130	233, 003	294, 133	24, 358	.....	318, 491
Hinsdale	5, 214	121, 965	127, 179	29, 547	1, 205	157, 931
Jefferson	1, 139	7	1, 146	.....	.....	1, 146
La Plata	15, 096	9, 619	24, 715	2, 278	.....	26, 993
Lake	294, 954	8, 091, 369	8, 386, 323	4, 984, 332	.....	13, 370, 655
Las Animas	1, 358	10	1, 368	.....	.....	1, 368
Montrose	603	12	615	.....	.....	615
Ouray	27, 660	1, 285, 390	1, 313, 050	175, 392	9, 450	1, 497, 892
Park	784, 864	145, 126	929, 990	38, 247	.....	968, 237
Pitkin	11, 300	826, 597	837, 897	19, 503	.....	857, 400
Rio Grande	148, 122	10, 788	158, 910	.....	.....	158, 910
Routt	8, 126	289	8, 415	.....	.....	8, 415
Saguache	915	9, 714	10, 629	679	.....	11, 308
San Juan	146, 748	542, 304	689, 052	131, 687	.....	820, 739
Summit	291, 111	297, 127	588, 238	94, 665	138	683, 041
San Miguel	205, 391	665, 100	870, 491	28, 987	.....	899, 478
Total	4, 841, 388	15, 660, 236	20, 501, 624	6, 799, 826	34, 462	27, 335, 912

SMELTERS.

[Cents have been dropped in printing this table.]

Name of smelter.	Value of gold.	Coinage value of silver.	Total value of gold and silver.	Value of lead.	Value of copper.	Grand total.
American	$69, 616	$1, 369, 372	$1, 438, 988	$761, 430	.....	$2, 200, 418
Arkansas Valley	80, 626	1, 830, 026	1, 910, 652	815, 138	.....	2, 725, 790
Aspen Mining and Smelting Company *	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Boston and Colorado Smelting Company	550, 700	1, 748, 970	2, 299, 670	.....	$186, 933	2, 486, 603
Golden Smelting Company	28, 178	578, 970	607, 148	165, 288	.....	772, 436
Gunnison Smelting Company *	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Harrison Reduction Works	136, 435	1, 310, 882	1, 447, 317	490, 323	.....	1, 937, 640
Holden Smelting Company	163, 600	2, 095, 070	2, 258, 670	631, 824	.....	2, 890, 494
La Plata	16, 353	569, 002	585, 355	242, 027	.....	827, 382
Manville	60, 404	527, 080	587, 484	231, 420	.....	818, 904
New York and San Juan	52, 680	733, 173	785, 853	198, 489	28, 350	1, 012, 692
Pueblo Silver Reduction Company	95, 270	1, 291, 141	1, 386, 411	402, 063	11, 974	1, 800, 448
Omaha and Grant	1, 013, 705	3, 753, 005	4, 766, 710	1, 057, 154	81, 720	5, 905, 584
Royal Gorge	6, 080	132, 730	138, 810	62, 646	.....	201, 456
Tomichi Valley *	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Grand View Smelting Company	14, 957	233, 161	248, 118	44, 274	.....	292, 392
Colorado Smelting Company	65, 432	307, 399	372, 831	663, 860	.....	1, 036, 691
Total	2, 354. 037	16, 479, 986	18, 834, 023	5, 765, 936	308, 977	24, 908, 936
United States mints and assay offices.						
Denver	1, 673, 453	21, 322	1, 694, 775	.....	.....	1, 694, 775
Philadelphia	9, 516	8, 007	17, 523	.....	.....	17, 523
San Francisco	1, 697	19	1, 716	.....	.....	1, 716
Carson City *	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Saint Louis assay office	20, 045	324	20, 369	.....	.....	20, 369
New York assay office	559, 176	59, 285	618, 461	.....	.....	618, 461
Boisé City assay office *	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Helena assay office *	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total	2, 263, 888	88, 958	2, 352, 846	.....	.....	2, 352, 846
Total smelters and mints	4, 617, 925	16, 568, 945	21, 186, 870	5, 765, 936	308 977	27, 261, 783
Amount deposited by Boston and Colorado Smelting Company at the United States mint, Denver, Colo.	398, 059	592	398, 651	.....	.....	398, 651
Total production for 1887, less amount deposited by Boston and Colorado Smelting Company	4, 219, 865	16, 568, 353	20, 788, 218	5, 765, 935	308, 977	26, 863, 132

* No Colorado bullion received.

VALUE OF GOLD AND SILVER PRODUCED IN COLORADO AND DEPOSITED AT THE UNITED STATES MINT AT DENVER DURING THE CALENDAR YEAR 1887.

County.	Gold.	Silver (coinage rate).	Total.
Arapahoe	$215.32	$0.06	$215.38
Boulder	46,968.33	529.35	47,497.68
Clear Creek	37,180.62	615.87	37,796.49
Chaffee	55,462.28	532.72	55,995.00
Eagle	778.21	8.95	787.16
Gilpin	715,237.62	9,237.53	724,475.15
Gunnison	359.27	5.64	364.91
Hinsdale	123.56	5.00	128.56
Jefferson	1,139.70	7.18	1,146.88
Lake	50,690.06	868.61	51,558.67
Las Animas	1,358.23	10.62	1,368.85
Montrose	603.66	12.04	615.70
Ouray	1,328.12	24.80	1,352.92
Park	32,894.65	364.83	33,259.48
Rio Grande	8,232.37	94.73	8,327.10
Routt	8,126.55	288.87	8,415.42
San Juan	9,741.36	109.97	9,851.33
San Miguel	71,968.99	1,779.64	73,748.63
Summit	181,037.11	3,641.37	184,678.48
County unknown	450,007.44	3,184.34	453,191.78
Total	1,673,453.45	21,322.12	1,694,775.57

VALUE OF DEPOSITS AT THE UNITED STATES MINT AT DENVER DURING THE CALENDAR YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 1887.

Locality, etc.	Gold.	Silver.	Total.
Colorado:			
Arapahoe County	$215.32	$0.05	$215.37
Boulder County	46,968.33	608.47	47,576.80
Clear Creek County	37,180.62	707.74	37,888.36
Chaffee County	55,462.28	613.92	56,076.20
Eagle County	778.21	10.32	788.53
Gilpin County	715,237.62	10,645.54	725,883.16
Gunnison County	359.27	6.50	365.77
Hinsdale County	123.56	3.87	127.43
Jefferson County	1,139.70	8.28	1,147.98
Lake County	50,690.06	1,001.01	51,691.07
Las Animas County	1,358.23	12.25	1,370.48
Montrose County	603.66	13.87	617.53
Ouray County	1,328.12	28.57	1,356.69
Park County	32,894.65	420.45	33,315.10
Rio Grande County	8,232.37	109.17	8,341.54
Routt County	8,126.55	332.91	8,459.46
San Juan County	9,741.36	126.79	9,868.15
San Miguel County	71,968.99	2,050.89	74,019.88
Summit County	181,037.11	4,196.41	185,233.52
County unknown	450,007.44	3,669.71	453,677.15
Total	1,673,453.45	24,566.72	1,698,020.17
Arizona	65,602.27	1,060.34	66,662.61
Idaho	8,014.29	116.28	8,130.57
California	849.58	4.69	854.27
New Mexico	65,848.11	709.46	66,557.57
Oregon	112.62	.69	113.31
Wyoming	3,518.89	35.42	3,554.31
Mexico	763.93	7.34	771.27
Total States and Territories	1,818,163.14	26,500.94	1,844,664.08
United States gold coin	1,095.00	.....	1,095.00
Jewelry	4,317.47	228.44	4,545.91
Re-deposits	7,267.44	162.66	7,430.10
Location unknown	347.31	3.16	350.47
Grand total	1,831,190.36	26,895.20	1,858,085.56

ESTIMATED COIN VALUE OF THE GOLD AND SILVER PRODUCED IN COLORADO, FROM 1859 TO 1887.

Year.	Gold.	Silver.	Total.
1859 to 1870	$27, 213, 081. 00	$330, 000. 00	$27, 543, 081. 00
1870	2, 000, 000. 00	650, 000. 00	2, 650, 000. 00
1871	2, 000, 000. 00	1, 029, 046. 34	3, 029, 046. 34
1872	1, 725, 000. 00	2, 015, 000. 00	3, 740, 000. 00
1873	1, 750, 000. 00	2, 185, 000. 00	3, 935, 000. 00
1874	2, 002, 487. 00	3, 096, 023. 00	5, 098. 510. 00
1875	2, 161, 475. 02	3, 122, 912. 00	5, 284, 387. 02
1876	2, 726, 315. 82	3, 315, 592. 00	6, 041, 907. 82
1877	3, 148. 707. 56	3, 726, 379. 33	6, 875, 086. 89
1878	3, 240, 384. 36	6, 041, 807. 81	9, 282, 192. 17
1879	2, 920, 326. 43	12, 068, 930. 27	14, 989, 256. 70
1880	3, 206, 500. 00	18, 615, 000. 00	21, 821, 500. 00
1881	3, 300, 000. 00	17, 160, 000. 00	20, 460, 000. 00
1882	3, 360, 000. 00	16, 500, 000. 00	19, 860, 000. 00
1883	4, 100, 000. 00	17, 370, 000. 00	21, 470, 000. 00
1884	4, 300, 000. 00	16, 000, 000. 00	20, 300, 000. 00
1885	4, 165, 794. 00	15, 824, 557. 00	19, 990, 351. 00
1886	4, 446, 417. 07	18, 209, 406. 40	22, 655, 823. 47
1887	4, 874, 387. 66	15, 668, 236. 65	20, 542, 624. 31
Grand total	82, 640, 875. 92	172, 927, 890 80	255, 568, 766. 72

CHAPTER V.

DAKOTA.

By Augustine Heard.

The production of the precious metals in Dakota during the year 1887 presents no feature of especial interest. The extraction of gold and silver has followed its normal course, and the aggregate does not differ widely from the results of former years. As hitherto has been the case, almost all the gold has found its way to the United States Assay Office at New York, though but little silver has done so. The figures of these deposits, classified by mines, are appended:

Deposits of Gold and Silver from Dakota at the United States Assay Office at New York, 1887.

Mines.	Gold.	Silver.*	Total.
Caledonia	$278,533.76	$3,782.61	$282,316.37
Deadwood-Terra	631,459.29	7,769.72	639,229.01
Homestake	928,350.03	10,492.19	938,842.22
Highland	406,170.27	4,783.27	410,953.54
Cedar Rapids	769.91	14.24	784.15
Richmond	368.95	11,494.29	11,863.24
Unknown	154,834.18	1,412.71	156,246.89
Totals	2,400,486.39	39,749.03	2,440,235.42

* At coining value.

The mint at Philadelphia received during 1887, from Dakota, only 86.022 standard ounces of gold and 6.78 standard ounces of silver, of the coining value of $1,600.44 and $7.89, respectively.

It is worthy of note that the amount of gold derived from the Territory has been gradually decreasing, and is now fully $1,000,000, or 25 per cent. less than in 1881. In that year the Director of the Mint estimated the production of gold in Dakota at $4,000,000, and a liberal estimate to-day would not carry the figures over $2,600,000. It will be

interesting to note the progressive falling off as detailed in the following table:

PRODUCTION OF GOLD IN DAKOTA.

Year.	Annual production of gold and silver in Dakota, as estimated by the Director of the Mint.	Gold from Dakota deposited at United States mints and assay offices.
1881	$4,000,000	$3,474,837
1882	3,300,000	3,141,737
1883	3,200,000	3,075,911
1884	3,300,000	3,010,730
1885	3,200,000	2,865,166
1886	2,700,000	2,522,408
1887	2,600,000	2,402,333

On the other hand, silver, as was natural from the greater facilities afforded by the extension of the railroads for the transportation of supplies and of ore and from the cheapening of labor, has been produced in increasing quantities. Unfortunately for our purposes, only one silver mine has reported its operations in any detail, and we are forced to depend for our estimate almost entirely on the figures supplied by Messrs. Wells, Fargo & Co., the carrying agents. These figures are given to them by the shippers, and as they are those on which freight is to be paid they are not likely to err on the side of exaggeration. The amount stated is $473,285 coinage value, and although silver is bulky and heavy, and might be expected to be chiefly transported by this mode of conveyance, it may be pointed out that last year Messrs. Wells, Fargo & Co. reported only $251,437, whereas the amount deposited in United States mints and assay offices was $422,599, an excess of $171,622, which must have found its way out of the Territory by other means. To this amount of $473,285 must be positively added the silver parted from the gold, say over $30,000. We may fairly estimate the entire production of silver during 1887 at $550,000 coinage value.

PRODUCTION OF SILVER IN DAKOTA.

Year.	Annual production of silver in Dakota as estimated by the Director of the Mint.	Year.	Annual production of silver in Dakota as estimated by the Director of the Mint.
1881	$70,000	1885	$100,000
1882	175,000	1886	425,000
1883	150,000	1887	550,000
1884	150,000		

In the table, found below, of the production of the leading mines nothing is attributed this year to the "Father de Smet," it having entirely ceased working, and for the first time in its history the "Homestake" falls below a million dollars. Both the "Homestake" and the "Highland" each produce about $100,000 less than last year, but the increase in the "Deadwood Terra" and the "Caledonia" makes up in some degree this deficiency. The former has commenced paying dividends, but the receipts of the "Caledonia" have been entirely absorbed by working expenses and development. The "Iron Hill" has been producing largely, but owing to a cave in the mine late in the year which cut off approach to the ore bodies, the output does not equal that of 1886. It is reported to be 194,179 ounces fine silver and 430 ounces fine gold from 6,930 tons of ore; or, at the rate of 29 ounces silver and 0.65 ounce gold per ton, equal, at the mint valuation of $1.2929 per ounce silver and $20.67 per ounce gold, to $251,054.03 and $8,888.10, respectively, or an aggregate of $259,942.13.

PRODUCTION OF THE LEADING MINES OF DAKOTA FOR FOUR YEARS.

Mines.	1884.	1885.	1886.	1887.
Homestake	$1,255,790	$1,307,039	$1,030,758	$936,282
Father de Smet	474,553	381,697	73,069	.....
Deadwood-Terra	485,401	441,491	589,657	637,326
Highland	511,421	416,686	518,387	409,781
Caledonia	.....	.....	200,227	281,391
Iron Hill	.....	13,394	372,120	259,942
Total	2,727,165	2,560,307	2,784,218	2,524,722

In addition to the above, the Bank of Custer City reports having received during 1887 the value of $4,918.58 placer gold, and the First National Bank of Rapid City, from various sources, $21,000 gold, all of which probably found its way to the assay office at New York, and is included in the figures under this head.

Mr. F. J. Cross reports the following production of the placer districts of Pennington County during 1887:

Castle Creek	$10,000
Battle Creek	7,000
Rockerville	9,100
Total	26,100

as against $41,500 from the same districts last year. This gold is almost all sold to Rapid City, Custer City, and Deadwood banks, and ultimately comes to New York, as indicated above.

The reduction of the ores of the Bald Mountain district has formed one of the interesting problems of the year, and is commented on in a

subsequent part of this paper. The entire production of the mines of this district is estimated at between $50,000 and $60,000. We have no exact data.

DIVIDENDS DECLARED BY DAKOTA MINING COMPANIES DURING 1887 AND THE PRECEDING YEAR.

Mines.	1886.	1887.
Homestake	$600,000	$300,000
Deadwood-Terra	.....	100,000
Caledonia	20,000	.....
Big Bend Hydraulic	.....	48,000
Hermosa Hydraulic	.....	25,000
Iron Hill	112,500	43,750
Total	732,500	516,750

Messrs. Wells, Fargo & Co. report the transport by express from the Territory during 1887 of gold $2,385,320, and silver $473,285; and by other conveyance gold $200,000, which latter is the same amount as was estimated last year.

As a résumé of the above memoranda, I place the total production of the Territory for 1887 at—

Gold	$2,600,000
Silver	550,000
	3,150,000

Railway communication by the extension of the Fremont, Elkhorn and Missouri Railroad now reaches near the heart of the Black Hills at Whitewood, and affords greatly increased facilities for the transportation of ore.

In my report of 1885 I alluded to the establishment of a School of Mines at Rapid City as an incident worthy of note, and the following information with regard to it, supplied by F. R. Carpenter, esq., dean of the school, will be read with interest.

It was inaugurated by him on a somewhat different plan from all other such schools in the country, and he at once asked for a complete metallurgical laboratory, with machinery upon a working scale, in order that its faculty might be able to study the "Hills" ore satisfactorily. The mill building is 60 by 138 feet, and contains the following plant upon working scale:

1. A complete stamp-mill for free gold ore.
2. A complete stamp-mill, with amalgamating pans, settler, etc., for refractory ores.
3. A complete leaching-mill for Plattner-Russell and Clark processes.
4. A Brueckner cylinder for roasting.
5. A reverberatory smelting furnace.
6. A complete concentrating plant.

Throughout the Hills are vast deposits of auriferous pyrites, the decomposed outcrop of which caused the erection of many now useless stamp-mills.

In the Northern Hills, where igneous rocks occur at contacts between quartzite and lime shales, are found numerous shoots of highly silicious gold ores. Many attempts, with unsatisfactory results, have been made to work these. By fire assay they yield about $25 in gold on an average, but no trace of gold can be found by pan test, or be seen under the microscope.

The School of Mines succeeded in working these ores by the Plattner process, and about the same time the problem of their reduction was undertaken anew by the Deadwood Reduction Company, who employed Mr. R. D. Clark, a man of wide experience with "dry" ores. He also was successful in all his laboratory tests, and is making a test of 5 tons at the School of Mines, so that there may be no doubt about the matter before erecting proposed works at Deadwood.

The great "Belt" or Homestake mines have already to solve a similar problem. The ore carries from 7 to 10 per cent. of sulphuret, which is increasing with depth. From this, of course, but little gold is obtained by free milling process. The concentrates yield about $30 per ton, and there seems to be no difficulty, writes Mr. Carpenter, in testing them by the Plattner process. At the "Caledonia" both the percentage of concentrates and the yield per ton are greater.

In addition to these gold ores there are varying quantities of "dry" silver ores, suitable for milling process. It is in the solution of such questions as these that the School of Mines may be expected to justify its establishment.

The proposed works of the Deadwood Reduction Company will have a capacity of 50 tons a day, and if successful will probably be the forerunner of a number of works.

CHAPTER VI.

IDAHO.

By H. F. WILD,

Assayer in charge United States Assay Office at Boisé City, Idaho.

An estimate, based upon reports from the various samplers, reduction works and mines, together with information obtained from individuals best acquainted with particular localities, of the value of the gold and silver produced in Idaho Territory during 1887 is $5,816,645.

This is an increase of $702,323.38 over the production of 1886. Silver in both cases has been valued at the coining rate, viz, $1.2929 per fine ounce.

Deposits at the mints and assay offices of the United States of unrefined bullion produced in Idaho during the year 1887 were as follows:

GOLD AND SILVER PRODUCED IN THE TERRITORY OF IDAHO DEPOSITED AT GOVERNMENT INSTITUTIONS DURING THE CALENDAR YEAR 1887.

Institutions.	Gold.		Silver (1.16\frac{4}{11}$ per standard ounce).	
	Standard ounces.	Value.	Standard ounces.	Value.
MINTS.				
Philadelphia	236.109	$4,392.72	250.43	$291.41
San Francisco	12,428.006	231,218.71	3,935.34	4,579.30
Carson	49.220	915.72	3.62	4.21
ASSAY OFFICES.				
Denver	430.768	8,014.29	89.70	104.38
Boisé City	34,294.276	638,033.04	14,556.30	16,938.23
Helena	6,998.087	130,196.97	1,283.20	1,493.18
New York	1.319.738	24,553.27	143,306.53	166,756.69
	55,756.204	1,037,324.72	163,425.12	190,167.40
Total value gold and silver				1,227,492.12

The following estimate of the production of the Territory is based on reports of mine owners, managers of reduction works, purchasers of "dust" or bullion, and others:

ESTIMATE OF THE PRODUCTION OF GOLD, SILVER, AND LEAD IN THE TERRITORY OF IDAHO DURING THE CALENDAR YEAR 1887.

Production.	Value.
Gold	$2,417,303
Silver (1.16\frac{4}{11}$ per ounce standard)	3,399,342
Total	5,816,645
Lead (51,335,404 pounds at 4.94$\frac{1}{2}$ cents)	2,536,770

REVIEW.

The product of Ada County was about the same as in the preceding year.

In Alturas County the gold product of the mines of Rocky Bar increased, but owing to the decrease in the product of Wood River the total production of the county was less than in 1886.

Boisé County, owing to a plentiful supply of water and the development of deep mining, had an increased product.

In Custer, Idaho, and Lemhi Counties the product did not undergo any material change, development work having been satisfactorily prosecuted.

In Owyhee County many old mines have been re-opened, and explorations and development pushed more actively than for a number of years.

In Shoshone County the product has increased, and the completion of railroad communication and building of concentrating mills have placed the county in a much better position for mining operations.

This has been a prosperous year in the mining regions, and while the product has not greatly increased, a large amount of development has been done, and connections by rail and wagon road have been improved.

GOLD AND SILVER PRODUCT OF MI

Authority.	District.	County.
United States assay office, Boisé City		Ada
Do	Hailey	Alturas
Do	Rocky Bar	do
Do	Snake River	do
Purchasers and shippers	Rocky Bar	do
Do	Wood River	do
Do	Boisé Basin and Banner	Boisé
United States assay office, Boisé City	do	do
Do	Quartsburgh (Gold Hill mine)	do
Do	Idaho City (Forest King mine)	do
General Custer mine	Clayton	Custer
Governor's Report	Various	do
Hon. N. B. Willey	Florence	Idaho
Do	Elk City	do
Do	Salmon River	do
Do	Warren	do
Governor's Report	Various	Lemhi
United States assay office, Boisé City	do	do
Do	Silver City	Owyhee
Purchasers and shippers	do	do
Bank of Murray	Cœur d'Alene	Shoshone
Total		

IN IDAHO DURING 1887 (REPORTED).

Fine gold.	Value of gold.	Fine silver.	Coining value of silver.	Total value of gold and silver.
Ounces.		*Ounces.*		
113	$2,336	37	$48	$2,384
542	11,204	1,578	2,041	13,245
13,983	289,054	6,334	8,189	297,243
1,788	36,961	232	300	37,261
1,270	26,253	570	737	26,990
595	12,300	883,469	1,142,263	1,154,563
11,220	231,988	118,373	153,048	384,986
6,378	131,845	1,782	2,303	134,148
3,429	70,884	839	1,085	71,969
629	13,003	303	392	13,395
6,047	125,000	96,679	125,000	250,000
4,533	93,700	724,170	936,300	1,030,000
1,860	38,449	1,200	1,551	40,000
3,079	63,648	1,044	1,352	65,000
2,169	44,838	125	162	45,000
6,827	141,127	2,993	3,873	145,000
27,252	563,349	289,837	374,739	938,081
1,047	21,643	213	275	21,918
2,189	45,251	3,241	4,190	49,441
2,352	48,620	2,532	3,273	51,893
7,367	152,290	297,505	384,645	536,942
104,669	2,163,693	2,433,056	3,145,766	5,309,459

TOTAL PRODUCTION OF GOLD, SILVER AND LEAD IN IDAHO FOR 1887, "REPORTED AND ESTIMATED."

Counties.	Value of gold.	Value of silver at coining rate.	Lead.	Value of lead.	Total value of gold, silver and lead.
			Pounds.		
Ada	$2,336	$48			$2,384
Alturas	375,788	1,324,870	20,375,404	$1,018,770	2,719,428
Bingham	71,152	90			71,242
Boisé	502,246	179,854			682,100
Cassia	5,954	46			6,000
Custer	218,700	1,061,300	6,000,000	300,000	1,580,000
Idaho	345,656	8,344			354,000
Lemhi	585,000	375,000	13,000,000	620,000	1,580,000
Nez Percés	16,537				16,537
Owyhee	90,883	7,451			98,334
Shoshone	175,144	442,339	11,960,000	598,000	1,215,483
Washington	27,907				27,907
Total	2,417,303	3,399,342	51,335,404	2,536,770	8,353,415

RECAPITULATION.

Value of gold	$2,417,303
Value of silver	3,399,342
Total value of gold and silver	5,816,645
Value of lead	2,536,770
Total value of gold, silver and lead	8,353,415

CHAPTER VII.

MICHIGAN.

With the exception of an annual product of silver, valued at from $20,000 to $30,000, extracted from the copper ores of Lake Superior, Michigan has not ranked as a producer of the precious metals until the last few years, when the discovery of gold quartz in the neighborhood of Ishpeming led to considerable exploration and the formation of numerous mining companies, none of which, however, with the exception of the Ropes Mining Company, are considerable producers of gold. No special collection has been made of statistics relating to the small production of the precious metals in this State. All that has been accomplished in the way of production will be here briefly recapitulated.

The Ropes gold mine located some four years ago, is situated about six miles northwest of Ishpeming. It is now between 500 and 600 feet deep, and is reported to have a large quantity of low-grade milling-rock at the bottom of the mine.

The mill equipment consists of 45 gravity stamps, the necessary running machinery, boilers, engines, hoisting machines, etc. The quartz averages as high as $6 per ton, but the average amount of gold and silver recently saved was less than $3.50 per ton. Although the mine has produced considerable gold and silver, the product being given below, it has been run at a loss each year, and assessments, amounting to $103,200, have been levied, the last in July, 1887.

According to the official reports of the company its product has been as follows:

PRODUCTION OF THE ROPES MINE, MICHIGAN.

Years.	Gold.	Silver.
March 1, 1885–'86	$29,452.11	$3,558.59
March 1, 1886–'87	38,499.93	4,653.92
March 1, 1887–'88	32,338.63	2,592.03
Total	100,290.67	10,804.54

Its product during the calendar year 1887 was, approximately, gold $33,000, silver $2,600.

The mine of the Michigan Company has produced some very rich specimens of gold quartz, but with the exception of specimens of selected ore no product is reported, and the extent and richness of the ore body are still in doubt. A shaft has been sunk some 10 feet on the vein. Gold ore has also been taken from the shaft of the Lake Superior Iron Company.

The deposits of gold and silver at the mints of the United States from the State of Michigan during the last three calendar years have been as follows:

DEPOSITS AT THE MINTS OF GOLD AND SILVER PRODUCED IN MICHIGAN.

Calendar years.	Gold.	Silver.
1885	$13,286.28	$30,098.68
1886	26,290.50	30,437.75
1887	25,239.88	34,470.89
Total	64,816.66	95,007.52

CHAPTER VIII.

MONTANA.

By SPRUILLE BRADEN,
Assayer in charge United States Assay Office, Helena, Montana.

In many respects the production of gold and silver in Montana Territory during the year 1887 did not justify the expectations of interested parties. The increased output in copper, however, partially compensated for the somewhat disappointing totals of gold and silver.

A controversy occurred during the summer between the owners of the silver mills in Butte and a railroad company as to the transportation of salt, and before a final settlement was reached the Alice mine and mill closed, and remained closed the rest of the year. The net price of this very important article was materially reduced.

The new mills mentioned in the report for 1886 have all been working during the past year, and the increased output is due to improvements in milling and transportation facilities. The St. Paul, Minneapolis and Manitoba Railway has completed its western extension as far as the Great Falls of the Missouri River, and there connects with its Montana branch, the Montana Central Railway, to Helena.

A tunnel is being driven through the range between Helena and Butte, and during the coming season rails will be laid to that camp, when it will be upon the line of a third trans-continental railway.

The Northern Pacific has built a branch to Marysville, where the celebrated "Drum Lummon" mine is located; a branch to Phillipsburgh, in the vicinity of which is the Granite Mountain mine; a branch to Boulder, in Jefferson County, and a branch up the Bitter Root River from Missoula.

There remained but two important lead smelters in the Territory, namely, the smelter of the Helena Mining and Reduction Company, at Wickes, and that of the Hecla Consolidated Mining Company at Glendale.

In the last days of the year the Montana Smelting Company was organized for the location and erection of works at Great Falls. The vast water-power at this point, together with facilities offered by the Manitoba Railway, and the close proximity of the Sandcoulee coal-fields, which

are said to be rich in good coking coal, will undoubtedly prove most important factors in the development of the mining industry in Montana.

In Beaverhead County the Glendale smelter and another at Argenta were operated during the greater part of the year, and the capacity of the former was increased by the addition of a new blast furnace.

Mining has not been extensively prosecuted in Choteau County during the year, but now that the Indian reservation has been opened, it is expected that a decided influx of settlers and miners will occur during the coming season.

It seems likely that from this source the best supply of steam and coking coal will be derived.

The large output of the Granite Mountain mine, in Deer Lodge County, increased the production of this district. The Bi-Metallic is a new, and the Blue-Eyed Nellie a continued, producer.

Many prospects are being developed in Jefferson County in the vicinity of Boulder and Wickes, and the older producers continue to turn out bullion.

The Montana Company, at Marysville, in Lewis and Clarke County, continues the leading gold producer in the Territory.

A new sixty-stamp mill was erected by the Empire Company, limited, intended to work low-grade ores.

Large quantities of ore were shipped from Madison County.

A promising district will be opened along the line of the Bitter Root Railway, in Missoula County.

Butte City and vicinity, in Silver Bow County, continues the most important district in Montana. Having been first prospected and the surface ores worked for silver only, it has since developed into what is essentially a copper district. A combination of the Montana Copper Company's interests with those of Mr. C. X. Larrabie (owner of the Mountain View) and others has been effected and the immediate erection of larger smelters is contemplated.

The Parrot continues to produce black copper, the silver apparently increasing as depth is attained.

The Blue Bird, a productive mine, works ninety stamps.

PRODUCTION OF GOLD AND SILVER IN MONTANA, 1887.

County and producer.	Gold.	Silver.	Total.
Beaverhead County.			
Deposited, United States assay office	$80,000.00		
Argents, sundry producers		$45,000.00	
Hecla Consolidated Mining Company (4,663,148 pounds lead, 123,642 pounds copper)	9,115.47	612,387.51	
Tuscarora Mining Company		60,000.00	
Sundry producers and ores		150,000.00	
	89,115.47	867,387.51	$956,502.98
Choteau County.			
Deposited, United States assay office	18,771.77		
Chinamen and others	4,000.00		
	22,771.77		22,771.77
Deer Lodge County.			
Beartown and Pioneer	100,000.00		
Bi-Metallic Mining Company	2,521.74	252,140.82	
Black Line Mining Company		15,401.31	
Blackfoot District	100,000.00		
Blue-Eyed Nellie mine		150,000.00	
Bullion mine		3,870.00	
Cable mine (estimated)	50,000.00		
Clark & Larrable	98,182.50		
Chinamen	25,000.00		
Granite Mountain Mining Company	27,821.82	3,738,102.66	
Hope Mining Company		353,917.95	
Pyrenees mine		75,000.00	
Sundry producers and ore shipped	20,000.00	452,515.00	
	423,526.06	5,040,947.74	5,464,473.80
Fergus County.			
Maginnis Mining Company	63,649.00		
Spotted Horse	15,681.06		
Chinamen and others	6,000.00		
	85,330.06		85,330.06
Jefferson County.			
Deposited, United States assay office	60,797.69		
C. & D. Mining Company	10,335.00	10,320.00	
Helena Mining and Reduction Company (produced 7,652,250 pounds lead)	220,565.44	675,927.75	
Sundry producers and ores	105,230.24	708,714.67	
	396,928.37	1,394,962.42	1,791,890.79
Gallatin County.			
Deposited, United States assay office	4,642.82		
Sundry producers	5,587.00		
	10,229.82		10,229.82

CHAPTER IX.

NEVADA.

By WILLIAM GARRARD,

Superintendent of the United States Mint, Carson, Nevada.

Wells, Fargo & Co. report the production in Nevada for 1887 as follows:

Gold dust and bullion by express	$2,590,962
Silver bullion by express	5,355,647
Ores and base bullion by freight	2,285,844
Total	10,232,453

PRODUCT OF GOLD AND SILVER

[Reported by county auditors to the

County.	Name of mine.	Ore produced.	
		Tons.	*Lbs.*
Churchill	Silver Ridge	122	1,648
	Golden Cream	120	.....
	Total	242	1,648
Elko	Resurrection	19	1,648
	Morning Star	127	.....
	Nevada Queen	329	.....
	North Belle Isle	910	.....
	Standing Elko	680	.....
	W. H. Ennor	13	545
	Ida H	30	971
	Jumbo Consolidated Mining and Smelting Company.	255	1,483
	George J. Smith	20	227
	Total	2,385	874
Esmeralda	Mount Diablo Milling and Mining Company	5,988	.....
	Pamlico	68	1,831
	Shawnmet Milling and Mining Company	176	453
	Lapanta	335	1,000
	M. M. Comstock	8	1,020
	Georgene Milling and Mining Company	2,530	.....
	Garfield (Limited) Mining Company	2,673	.....
	Candelaria W. W. and Mining Company	212	.....
	Harding	23	.....
	Thomas Callison	1	535
	Star	10	.....
	Blue Jay	13	.....
	Sentinel	654	322
	Western	221	1,500
	Atherton	300	500
	Lincoln	191	.....
	Belle	35	.....
	Wheeler	103	.....
	Hindley	86	1,845
	Total	13,641	1,006
Eureka	Baker Spencer & Company	3,956	.....
	Eureka Consolidated Mining Company	34,492	1,502
	Eureka Star	29	1,970
	Garrison	6,320	84
	Geddes & Bertrand	532	1,157
	Hamburg	702	518
	Lone Pine	83	1,664
	Macon City	75	1,463
	Ruby & Dunderburg Consolidated	2,431	260

IN NEVADA FOR THE YEAR 1887.

State comptroller for revenue purposes.]

Gross yield or value.	Actual cost of—		Cost of reduction.		Total costs in part stated.
	Mining.	Transportation.	Free milling.	Freiberg process.	
$8, 095. 88	$4, 825. 27	$444. 50	.....	$2, 836. 42	$8, 106. 19
6, 000. 00	4, 300. 00	240. 00	.....	2, 521. 00	7, 061. 00
14, 095. 88	9, 125. 27	684. 50	.....	5, 357. 42	15, 167. 19
4, 756. 00	5, 200. 00	542. 96	$785. 32	.....	6, 528. 28
6, 091. 00	5, 128. 82	2, 251. 54	471. 63	.....	7, 851. 99
37, 527. 75	25, 933. 77	329. 00	15, 374. 10	.....	41, 636. 87
136, 205. 30	5, 369. 00	910. 00	36, 400. 00	.....	42, 679. 00
17, 600. 00	.....	.....	.....	.....	21, 640. 00
7, 439. 40	3, 179. 72	.....	.....	.....	6, 727. 97
3, 027. 38	2, 265. 50	457. 28	304. 85	.....	3, 027. 63
7, 205. 00	895. 12	1, 741. 48	5, 115. 00	.....	7, 751. 60
1, 676. 80	1, 575. 00	200. 00	.....	.....	1, 775. 00
221, 528. 63	49, 546. 93	6, 432. 26	58, 450. 90	.....	139, 618. 34
234, 008. 26	76, 632. 63	11, 334. 41	69, 167. 80	.....	157, 134. 84
13, 900. 17	10, 213. 91	317. 06	766. 92	.....	11, 297. 89
14, 190. 26	4, 641. 57	5, 433. 52	2, 129. 60	.....	12, 204. 69
53, 001. 84	39, 515. 07	404. 92	3, 869. 87	.....	52, 931. 38
479. 91	300. 00	127. 00	151. 44	.....	578. 44
34, 167. 59	13, 284. 00	1, 112. 85	25, 717. 50	.....	40, 114. 35
113, 933. 66	63, 065. 70	11, 238. 59	19, 664. 04	.....	93, 968. 33
2, 692. 00	250. 00	895. 00	1, 908. 00	.....	3, 053. 00
63. 00	53. 55	7. 50	14. 00	.....	75. 05
115. 44	300. 00	6. 97	17. 99	.....	324. 96
285. 00	190. 00	40. 00	140. 00	.....	370. 00
412. 59	300. 00	189. 00	.....	.....	489. 00
14, 232. 40	4, 585. 17	3, 597. 90	6, 106. 67	.....	14, 289. 74
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
3, 864. 78	1, 985. 92	206. 00	615. 00	.....	2, 806. 92
6, 985. 68	3, 003. 00	1, 091. 34	1, 738. 15	.....	5, 832. 49
492, 223. 58	218, 320. 52	36, 002. 06	135, 006. 98	.....	395, 471. 08
20, 659. 63	4, 556. 00	1, 841. 75	.....	11, 753. 25	18, 151. 00
446, 030. 46	47, 005. 00	3, 485. 91	.....	271, 866. 19	322, 357. 10
1, 798. 13	1, 198. 24	93. 00	.....	243. 91	1, 535. 15
324, 826. 80	132, 767. 74	6, 320. 42	.....	124, 302. 26	263, 392. 42
18, 651. 95	9, 066. 10	2, 205. 00	.....	5, 341. 71	16, 612. 81
27, 907. 01	18, 554. 07	1, 213. 00	.....	5, 487. 29	25, 254. 36
1, 489. 91	882. 14	143. 00	.....	501. 33	1, 526. 47
3, 219. 43	2, 134. 39	161. 00	.....	614. 80	2, 910. 19
70, 329. 06	50, 152. 41	3, 336. 50	.....	21, 886. 89	75, 375. 80

PRODUCT OF GOLD AND SILVER IN

County.	Name of mine.	Ore produced.	
		Tons	*Lbs.*
Eureka—Continued	Silver Lick	461	1,233
	Silver Conner	635	984
	Woodchopper	78	738
	Williams	52	658
	Altoona	20	508
	Alexandria	319	569
	Adelphi	14	856
	Banner	48	577
	Bullwhacker	91	634
	Bayse	22	1,150
	Bully Boy	4	658
	Cumberland	70	619
	Comet	2	115
	Dead Broke	16	1,234
	Diamond	209	1,944
	Dug Out	6	1,220
	Eureka Tunnel	85	235
	Fourth of July	3	601
	Fraser & Molino	135	746
	General Lee	108	18
	Grant	20	1,157
	Harris	1	1,760
	Jackson	1,098	1,673
	King Lear	18	787
	Kentuck	3	434
	Leone	136	662
	Lincoln	32	1,870
	Lizzie L	12	1,422
	May	76	1,247
	Mount Hope	14	1,120
	Marquita	150	296
	Members	455	1,742
	Oregonian	8	234
	Richmond Mining Company	13,882	1,738
	Reves & Berry	91	206
	Summit	46	1,303
	Silver Nugget	3	47
	Seventy Six	25	476
	Volk	1	1,986
	Wide West	6	251
	Whipporwill	213	241
	Contention	6	604
	Irish Ambassador	2	510
	Idaho	68	182
	Albion	65	1,945
	Metamoras	104	1,339
	Oriental Belmont	154	73

NEVADA FOR THE YEAR 1887—Continued.

Gross yield or value.	Actual cost of—		Cost of reduction.		Total costs in part stated.
	Mining.	Transportation.	Free milling.	Freiberg process.	
$20,247.05	$12,860.75	$695.00	.....	$4,441.21	$17,996.96
17,590.49	5,788.51	1,904.10	.....	5,731.39	13,424.00
4,262.93	2,753.55	353.00	.....	764.09	3,870.64
2,928.80	2,518.00	158.00	.....	494.96	3,170.96
365.76	300.00	19.00	.....	122.46	441.46
11,055.40	7,463.47	1,119.00	.....	2,682.69	11,265.16
607.00	450.00	65.00	.....	124.34	639.34
1,279.84	920.00	143.50	.....	482.88	1,546.38
2,478.23	1,800.00	276.00	.....	858.05	2,934.05
557.43	400.00	28.00	.....	225.75	653.75
325.90	300.00	25.00	.....	43.29	368.29
2,247.34	1,567.04	163.00	.....	540.37	2,270.41
125.00	125.00	22.00	.....	.....	147.00
591.65	550.00	98.00	.....	494.91	1,192.91
8,848.19	1,800.00	501.25	.....	336.23	2,637.48
331.33	290.00	27.00	.....	59.16	376.16
2,463.06	2,000.00	128.00	.....	811.50	2,939.50
125.69	100.00	10.00	.....	33.00	143.00
3,116.90	1,696.87	203.00	.....	1,093.33	2,993.20
3,084.73	1,620.77	183.00	.....	1,043.73	3,052.50
588.80	400.00	71.00	.....	191.41	662.41
77.06	55.00	5.00	.....	22.56	82.56
39,974.89	23,678.84	1,099.00	.....	9,719.80	40,777.64
400.85	400.00	32.00	.....	161.28	593.28
283.03	340.00	15.00	.....	35.05	390.05
1,075.24	520.00	206.00	.....	588.47	1,314.47
563.54	350.00	157.00	.....	185.17	692.17
345.95	200.00	37.00	.....	125.00	362.00
1,866.16	1,220.00	141.55	.....	753.64	2,115.19
264.40	300.00	36.00	.....	140.60	476.60
4,701.71	3,019.66	247.00	.....	1,107.36	4,374.02
5,929.49	1,862.77	456.00	.....	3,209.12	5,527.89
591.57	500.00	25.00	.....	81.17	606.17
153,181.41	91,089.76	4,550.81	.....	99,407.08	195,047.65
2,225.25	1,200.00	402.00	.....	785.49	2,387.49
2,294.70	1,900.00	113.00	.....	482.73	2,495.73
105.99	75.00	15.00	.....	30.23	120.23
1,250.16	1,125.00	36.00	.....	168.51	1,329.51
159.47	150.00	6.00	.....	19.93	175.93
165.64	120.00	10.00	.....	65.52	195.52
5,017.33	2,800.00	528.00	.....	2,131.20	5,459.20
333.54	310.00	42.00	.....	34.63	386.63
122.31	100.00	13.00	.....	22.55	135.55
1,151.43	800.00	85.00	.....	418.71	1,303.71
917.29	195.00	132.00	.....	527.28	854.28
1,876.45	708.98	37.00	.....	1,087.76	1,833.74
1,654.68	488.96	154.00	.....	930.72	1,573.68

PRODUCT OF GOLD AND SILVER IN

County.	Name of mine.	Ore produced.	
		Tons.	*Lbs.*
Eureka—Continued	Rocky Point	63	1,325
	Avon	9	528
	Cleveland	6	406
	Lake Shore	11	919
	McDermott	5	752
	Pinto Mill tailings	60	1,771
	Needle	8	873
	Prospect Mountain tunnel	55	510
	Paul Pry	35	562
	Phenix	150	1,150
	Pittsburg	1	1,971
	Republic	5	1,909
	Rosalind	20	989
	Silver King	13	1,091
	El Dorado	11	330
	Sun Flower	.....	1,850
	Star Mining Company	473	720
	Western Contact	29	1,827
	Barton	2	471
	Esther	7	1,328
	Lord Byron	11	1,630
	Mortimer	5	1,831
	Roslyn Furnace	15	1,560
	Total	68,718	1,613
Humboldt	Ross Milling and Mining Company	1,331	516
	J. F. Clark Milling and Mining Company	70	.....
	Paradise Valley Milling and Mining Company	3,523	1,789
	Total	4,925	305
Lander	Manhattan Mining Company	3,253	500
	Pittsburg Mining Company	3,889	.....
	Eagle	15	.....
	Maysville	68	.....
	Total	7,225	500
Lincoln	Onondago	65	
	Mendha	13	757
	Pioche Consolidated Mining Company	1,219	130
	J. Pujade, custom ores	51	413
	South Western Mining Company:		
	Savage Mine	163	
	Techatteoup	122	
	Rover	51	
	Silver Legion	4	468
	Custom ores	178	992

NEVADA FOR THE YEAR 1887—Continued.

Gross yield or value.	Actual cost of—		Cost of reduction.		Total costs in part stated.
	Mining.	Transportation.	Free milling.	Freiberg process.	
$3,380.40	$1,350.00	$159.00	.....	$361.05	$1,870.05
156.96	100.00	28.00	.....	74.11	202.11
121.47	100.00	25.00	.....	31.01	156.01
146.24	100.00	18.00	.....	68.76	186.76
92.73	75.00	27 00	.....	32.25	134.25
1,404.24	550.00	234.00	.....	852.39	1,636.39
653.59	650.00	87.90	.....	37.83	775.73
1,328.66	1,000.00	136.00	.....	435.50	1,571.50
442.21	270.00	53.00	.....	188.74	511.74
4,596.00	3,112.50	167.00	.....	1,308.97	4,588.47
98.06	75.00	7.00	.....	22.15	104.15
143.73	100.00	17.00	.....	47.64	164.64
105.06	100.00	30.00	.....	61.48	191.48
211.89	100.00	15.00	.....	108.36	223.36
268.28	300.00	34.00	.....	111.65	445.65
125.66	125.00	9.00	.....	9.25	143.25
15,097.39	2,509.55	2,765.82	.....	10,874.90	16,150.27
440.04	200.00	89.00	.....	209.39	498.39
191.55	200.00	47.00	.....	15.64	262.64
189.37	110.00	30.00	.....	56.24	196.24
276.30	200.00	33.00	.....	117.60	350.60
296.76	250.00	23.00	.....	59.15	332.15
279.26	125.00	16.00	.....	158.25	299.25
1,254,709.29	457,231.11	37,622.39	.....	600,184.25	1,101,446.83
7,218.36	4,572.11	645.91	$3,075.44	.....	8,293.46
1,460.10	490.00	472.99	.....	700.00	1,662.99
126,000.54	112,000.28	14,641.05	24,670.29	10,395.65	161,707.27
134,679.00	117,062.39	15,759.95	27,745.73	11,095.65	171,663.72
231,457.00	11,059.22	9,290.74	.....	63,732.79	281,168.53
45,990.84	29,855.45	4,929.62	.....	20,954.96	55,740.03
2,144.30	2,046.00	88.50	.....	169.04	2,303.54
7,300.00	6,600.00	612.00	.....	1,088.00	8,300.00
286,892.14	49,560.67	14,920.86	.....	85,944.79	347,512.10
5,295.75	.....	.....	2,874.59	.....	5,372.21
1,043.43	425.46	191.03	149.90	.....	766.39
4,789.38	.....	.....	.....	.....	4,905.62
2,916.92	3,951.28	617.95	165.71	.....	4,734.94
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
11,929.95	5,367.48	1,133.25	4,743.64	.....	11,244.37

PRODUCT OF GOLD AND SILVER IN

County.	Name of mine.	Ore produced.	
		Tons.	*Lbs.*
Lincoln—Continued	Ed Hing	450	
	Bristol mill	60	
	The L. W. Lessees	994	1,240
	Total	3,372	
Lyon	Oest Gold and Silver Mining Company	529	
	Jaques Beale & Co	1,500	
	Haywood Gold and Silver Mining Company	1,527	
	Woodworth Mill Company	11,300	
	Independent Mining Company	310	
	J. M. Douglas & Co	5,760	
	Total	20,926	
Nye	Murphy	3,906	
	Air Shaft	60	1,116
	Unknown	5	1,580
	Unknown	6	449
	Lone Mountain	8	431
	Sullivan	1	520
	Arlington	25	1,405
	"G F"	3	956
	Richmond, Berlin, and Storm King	644	905
	Gila	1,643	1,242
	Furnace Dump	10	1,249
	Unknown		1,946
	Dimmick	4	1,846
	Air Shaft	10	56
	Belmont	7	1,275
	Red Cross	12	.....
	Illinois	25	337
	Arlington	4	1,970
	Cornish	10	1,746
	Barcelona	763	1,777
	Ma Alta	409	945
	"Q G"	563	71
	Sonora		1,910
	Liberty		1,893
	St. John	1	1,698
	Lizard	2	1,203
	Good Hope	4	491
	Perceo	3	1,466
	Horn Silver	20	221
	Empire	6	.....
	Highbridge	7	24
	Garfield	1	85
	Total	8,177	813
Ormsby	Santiago mill	200	

NEVADA FOR THE YEAR 1887—Continued.

Gross yield or value.	Actual cost of—		Cost of reduction.		Total costs in part stated.
	Mining.	Transportation.	Free milling.	Freiberg process.	
$2,850.00	.....	.....	.....	.....	$2,850.00
669.95	$240.00	$105.00	$360.00	.....	705.00
2,373.46	.....	.....	2,373.46	.....	2,373.46
31,868.84	9,984.22	2,047.23	10,667.30	.....	32,951.99
9,007.61	3,904.84	529.00	3,174.00	.....	7,607.84
5,000.00	.....	1,400.00	3,800.00	.....	5,200.00
15,047.63	3,004.50	1,527.00	9,402.00	.....	13,933.50
24,186.13	.....	.....	23,575.41	.....	23,575.41
9,125.00	.....	.....	5,694.00	.....	5,694.00
14,393.43	.....	1,440.00	11,520.00	.....	12,960.00
76,759.80	6,909.34	4,896.00	57,165.41	.....	68,970.75
92,302.75	113,560.73	3,442.85	41,112.00	.....	158,115.58
7,858.39	6,384.63	1,159.00	571.41	.....	8,115.04
459.45	285.92	121.20	70.59	.....	477.71
236.44	101.11	118.22	67.18	.....	286.51
422.15	171.28	156.10	115.08	.....	442.46
185.86	155.00	25.20	17.64	.....	197.84
1,795.75	775.55	675.44	308.18	.....	1,759.17
322.25	300.00	71.00	27.82	.....	398.82
37,583.72	11,825.00	1,009.65	9,460.00	.....	37,398.23
29,628.89	7,847.20	1,070.75	16,227.11	.....	32,998.34
1,151.70	700.00	350.00	131.30	.....	1,181.30
340.85	270.00	49.65	24.00	.....	343.65
394.16	325.00	197.80	49.45	.....	572.25
825.97	637.23	175.00	120.00	.....	932.23
1,159.12	959.00	60.50	188.94	.....	1,208.44
790.00	1,200.00	30.00	360.00	.....	1,590.00
2,762.43	2,000.00	487.50	352.35	.....	2,839.85
307.38	377.75	134.59	69.74	.....	582.08
1,934.41	1,635.00	233.96	208.85	.....	2,077.81
57,489.63	5,809.78	2,318.42	13,840.24	.....	49,952.10
19,322.98	10,942.89	3,929.93	4,407.51	.....	19,280.33
9,956.82	3,818.40	644.97	5,378.00	.....	9,841.37
180.00	150.00	25.00	12.00	.....	187.00
422.12	395.00	2.50	30.00	.....	427.50
123.11	125.00	5.75	45.50	.....	176.25
271.29	235.00	6.25	52.03	.....	293.28
287.89	219.25	13.25	89.82	.....	322.32
237.13	175.00	12.00	74.66	.....	261.66
1,183.35	938.67	377.63	278.59	.....	1,594.89
399.30	180.00	135.30	84.00	.....	399.30
374.81	467.40	7.76	170.93	.....	646.09
345.21	357.25	2.14	35.63	.....	395.02
271,055.31	173,324.04	17,049.31	93,970.55	.....	335,294.42
1,400.00	400.00	100.00	500.00	.....	1,000.00

PRODUCT OF GOLD AND SILVER IN

County.	Name of mine.	Ore produced.	
		Tons.	*Lbs.*
Storey	Consolidated California and Virginia mines	133,163	
	Savage	8,024	1,020
	Hale & Norcross	1,840	1,020
	Crown Point	16,544	1,887
	Belcher Mining Company	12,515	615
	Kentuck	3,064	.....
	Yellow Jacket	44,885	.....
	Overman	1,945	.....
	Chollar	1,700	.....
	Total	323,682	542
White Pine	Argus	3567	.....
	Bay State	762	469
	Coraell	26	1,980
	Exchange	857	1,000
	Keystone	326	225
	Matson	3	590
	Weaver	8	1,368
	Rescue	73	1,990
	Exchange	1,269	500
	Konigsburg	30	1,006
	Monitor	1,404	900
	Queen	5	1,745
	Sunrise	1,673	.....
	Scrap	11	1,434
	Sundrie	59	448
	Tickup	159	.....
	Young Treasure	9	1,513
	Aultman	840	.....
	Chloride		918
	Purcell	35	1,487
	Rosco	9	1,475
	Unknown	12	1,236
	Dewitt	8	1,518
	Fay	3	945
	Fair Play	8	1,870
	Lucky Deposit	12	819
	Ontario	9	948
	Stafford	77	710
	Unit	8	1,852
	Total	11,276	946

NEVADA FOR THE YEAR 1887—Continued.

Gross yield or value.	Actual cost of—		Cost of reduction.		Total costs in part stated.
	Mining.	Transportation.	Free milling.	Freiberg process.	
$2,854,090.35	$969,263.67	.....	$932,141.00	.....	$1,901,404.67
161,233.63	93,330.36	.....	55,329.52	.....	148,659.88
48,724.11	20,364.83	.....	10,411.79	.....	30,776.62
178,852.68	.....	.....	.....	.....	170,995.94
104,598.08	.....	.....	.....	.....	98,552.65
44,487.95	24,949.40	.....	19,964.80	.....	44,914.20
384,307.59	258,105.51	.....	336,660.17	.....	594,765.68
16,680.61	6,158.56	.....	11,670.00	.....	17,828.56
27,144.87	29,857.37	.....	11,900.00	.....	41,757.37
3,820,119.87	1,402,029.70	.....	1,378,077.28	.....	3,050,655.57
89,288.21	65,513.56	$7,134.04	42,089.60	.....	114,737.20
35,735.14	27,410.90	1,812.93	10,622.10	.....	39,845.93
1,201.55	792.98	287.98	274.90	.....	1,355.86
10,530.73	2,918.00	906.87	6,933.33	.....	10,758.20
14,963.54	6,490.00	2,580.01	4,239.23	.....	13,309.24
157.28	85.00	43.00	32.95	.....	160.95
257.00	100.00	160.00	32.00	.....	292.00
7,215.06	5,491.02	409.29	591.76	.....	6,492.07
22,882.50	12,197.00	2,037.00	12,920.20	.....	27,154.20
2,139.38	1,582.32	352.40	305.03	.....	2,239.75
23,473.62	15,548.95	2,808.90	11,235.60	.....	29,593.45
402.17	600.00	37.36	58.72	.....	696.08
49,213.13	27,150.20	3,526.00	21,156.00	.....	51,832.20
462.95	234.00	111.78	117.17	.....	462.95
2,405.83	1,324.00	595.47	570.48	.....	2,489.95
4,342.00	8,858.37	235.50	128.25	.....	9,222.12
636.93	340.00	202.50	97.50	.....	640.00
2,800.00	1,300.00	600.00	1,400.00	.....	3,300.00
11.50	20.00	10.00	5.00	.....	35.00
978.55	400.00	350.00	304.37	.....	1,054.37
248.00	150.00	140.00	75.00	.....	365.00
598.40	620.00	126.18	126.18	.....	872.36
289.49	160.00	75.00	56.95	.....	291.95
261.69	200.00	50.00	34.72	.....	284.72
329.04	150.00	100.00	89.35	.....	339.35
883.18	475.00	248.18	75.00	.....	798.18
487.47	250.00	150.00	94.74	.....	494.74
3,101.35	1,600.00	924.00	618.84	.....	3,142.84
176.87	100.00	120.00	.....	.....	220.00
275,472.56	181,561.30	26,134.39	114,284.97	.....	322,480.66

PRODUCT OF GOLD AND SILVER IN NEVADA FOR 1887.

Counties	Gold.	Silver.	Total.
Churchill	$125.00	$19,875.00	$20,000.00
Douglas	6,000.00	500.00	6,500.00
Elko	8,000.00	366,910.00	374,910.00
Esmeralda	100,000.00	562,500.00	662,500.00
Eureka	500,000.00	943,386.61	1,443,386.61
Humboldt	34,000.00	125,848.75	159,848.75
Lander	.....	358,615.17	358,615.17
Lincoln	3,983.60	34,856.55	38,840.15
Lyon	53,000.00	125,649.50	178,649.50
Nye	3,500.00	334,448.13	337,948.13
Ormsby	.....	1,750.00	1,750.00
Storey	1,719,053.94	2,626,332.41	4,345,386.35
White Pine	110,189.02	206,604.42	316,793.44
Total	2,537,851.56	5,707,276.54	8,245,128.10

STATISTICS OF THE COMSTOCK LODE, STOREY COUNTY, NEVADA.

BY ALFRED DOTEN, VIRGINIA CITY, NEVADA.

The accompanying tabulated statement or exhibit marked A, is a faithful compilation of the mining statistics of the Comstock Lode, which are furnished by the various mining superintendents in the form of quarterly sworn statements to the county assessor in regulation of the tax levied upon the net bullion product or yield. It is manifestly incomplete in not including the first seven years of the productive, historic period, as well as in not representing the full amount of the regular yield since. Some discrepancies will also be observed between the amounts produced and the cost of production, several instances showing actual loss, yet at the same time showing a net yield.

This is explained by the fact that while a majority of the individual producers during the same period sustained loss, others made net gain upon which taxes were levied. Another explanation is that although the statement of quantity and gross yield may be measurably correct, yet it is obviously to the advantage of the producer to make as strong a showing of expenses of production as possible, as an offset against the taxable net yield. Thus it is that an immense amount of capital would seem to be employed at a comparatively small profit, and even at a loss.

It will be also noticed that no classification of the precious metals is given. Therefore, their respective proportions in the bullion product can only be judged or approximated by the understood percentage, ascertained and established in the general run of Comstock ore—60 per cent. silver and 40 per cent. gold. But the tailings can be estimated by

the same standard only to a certain extent, as in milling the ore a larger proportion of the silver than of the gold passes away in the tailings. The slimes of these tailings assay in silver and gold proportionately about the same as the original ore, but the heavier sands and sulphuret contain about one part gold to three parts silver. The general run of promiscuous tailings and slimes, worked together, gives an average reduction result of 66⅔ per cent. silver to 33⅓ per cent. gold. Upon the basis of these relative percentages the gross yield of all the tabulated ore and tailings may be very fairly estimated.

The earliest workings of the ores were naturally experimental and unequal, and the saving and working of the sand and slimes, under the expressive name of "tailings," still more so. Under the elementary and primary Territorial and State organizations, the official record of ore and bullion production did not commence until 1867, and the tailings record until 1871—four years later. The official statistics given for those and subsequent years were incidental to the new tax upon the proceeds of mines. There is no doubt that in some of the cruder experimental processes at first adopted a larger proportion of the precious metals contained in the ore escaped in the tailings than has since. Some, however, in the form of sandy sulphurets, was caught in sluices and reservoirs, but much of the richer and lighter chlorides, etc., in the form of slimes, was irretrievably washed away.

Large deposits and reserves of old tailings are still being profitably worked, but quite a falling off in that productive industry is caused principally by the more careful and effective operation of the mills, most of which now are claimed to work the ore up to more than 70 per cent. of the assay value, thus allowing but a comparatively small percentage to escape. The tailings generally belong to the mills, and are eventually worked by them or are sold to parties specially engaged in the reduction of tailings. A vast amount of private work has been and still is being done in that particular industry, which, like more or less valuable odds and ends of ore workings, does not come under the eye or upon the records of the assessor, and in fact is withheld from the knowledge of the general public.

Some of the earlier mill-men of the Comstock claim to have obtained fully as good a percentage from the amount of ore reduced as now obtained. They did not run through as much ore per stamp, but they claim to have worked it more carefully and finer. Subsequently, when much larger quantities were rushed through the batteries and pans, only 60 or 65 per cent., or even less, of the assay value was the bullion return. It is a fact that even at the present advanced stage of milling there are those claiming to work up to 80 per cent. of the assay value who fail to save more than 60 per cent. The most rapid and extensive processes are not always the most effective and economical.

The tabular statement marked B, gives a more complete and correct showing of the gold and silver yield of the Comstock than that of the assessor. It is no easy task at this late period to accurately ascertain and define the amounts of bullion realized in the earlier years of the great lode, as no official records have been preserved. But this statement is from information and data furnished by practical and observant witnesses, and from the most competent authorities. The books and records of the various mining companies along the lode have not been kept with much uniformity of system. In most cases little attention has been paid to recording relative proportion of gold and silver in the bullion yield. This exhibit gives it as correctly as possible from approximation, assayers' percentages, and classifications furnished by some of the leading representative companies.

The Comstock lode was discovered in February, 1859, but it was not until the following August or September that silver was found to be one of its chief mineral contents. The first stamp mill for crushing its ore was brought over the Sierra Nevada from San Francisco that season, and erected at the mouth of Gold Cañon, near the Carson River. It had four stamps of 750 pounds each, was run by horse power, and started into practical operation October 14, crushing ore from the Logan and Holmes ground, in the Gold Hill croppings of the Comstock. The ore was worked for gold, although worth but $8 per ounce, the presence of silver not being suspected. There were two or three arrastras also working ore from the surface of the Ophir ground, yielding about the same quality of gold, and even when the silver was discovered no one was prepared to work it to any adequate extent until the next season. Mr. J. C. Corey, who was managing the Logan and Holmes mill, estimates the entire yield of the Comstock for the discovery year 1859, at $30,000 in gold. The bullion yield for 1860 has been estimated as high as $2,500,000, but Mr. Almarin B. Paul, who started the first steam mill that summer in Gold Cañon, sets the figures at $750,000 as the minimum amount. He is corroborated by Dr. E. B. Harris, who also started a mill there about the same time, by Mr. Corey, and other competent judges. These gentlemen agree also as to the correctness of the figures given for the first five years and the preponderance of gold—70 per cent.—in the bullion product. It will be observed that gold also predominates in the bullion of the last three years, notably in that from the Yellow Jacket, and the Consolidated California and Virginia mines.

The bullion production given in this tabular statement is from the generally defined main range of the Comstock, as indicated by the list of assessments and dividends, also given, although mines other than those mentioned are included.

The Comstock is practically one vast mine. Yet, notwithstanding all its bonanzas, it contains some very costly barren spots, as, for instance, the misnamed Bullion, located in the very heart of the lode. This mine

has never returned an ounce of bullion for the $4,000,000 in assessments expended in its development, and the Sierra Nevada's $102,000 in dividends has cost over $6,000,000 in assessments. These, however, are extreme instances, for the general excess of dividends over assessments is shown to be about $59,300,000.

The generally understood and acknowledged fact that the assessor's record, even from its commencement in 1867, does not give a full and accurate showing of the Comstock bullion production is easily seen by comparing the two statements. Table B goes several years farther back, and closes with the richest and most satisfactory showing. The gross total yield foots up $316,680,435.97. Add to this the $11,170,203.62, given as the gross total yield of the tailings, and a grand total of $327,850,639.59 of Comstock bullion is shown.

Now, in conclusion, add $30,000,000 estimated gross yield from sundry lucrative leases of choice ground to private individuals, silent partners, etc., in the richest times, which yield only appears in the quarterly statements to the assessor as "ore sold" at a nominal net result to the companies; together with enough from general concealment of yield and surreptitious leakings and sly pickings in all directions from first to last to bring the grand total yield up to $400,000,000, and this sum would not be an overestimate. Church figured it at that nine years ago, and Becker made it over $300,000,000. Yet we have the bullion in many thousand tons of accumulated tailings remaining unworked, and the powerful machinery, plants, and other properties of the various mining companies, costing many millions in Comstock bullion, also still remaining as assets and valuable factors in future production. Even now, the Comstock is recuperating rapidly. With time and more intelligent exploration come better knowledge and appreciation of the true value of this famous lode.

A.—STATISTICS OF THE COMSTOCK LODE AS GIVEN IN THE REGULAR QUARTERLY

Years.	ORE.				
	Tons.	Pounds.	Gross yield or total value.	Extraction, transportation reduction, etc.—total cost.	Net yield or value on which taxes are levied.
1867	462, 176	1, 680	$13, 853, 347. 93	$8, 516, 356. 25	.....
1868	300, 560	5	8, 441, 716. 52	4, 933, 081. 62	.....
1869	279, 584	1, 900	6, 683, 478. 24	4, 756, 180. 11	.....
1870	238, 966	486	6, 859, 699. 15	4, 330, 161. 90	.....
1871	409, 717	1, 758	10, 249, 528. 65	7, 862, 675. 66	$3, 830, 599. 41
1872	384, 668	1, 540	12, 236, 399. 65	8, 898, 920. 24	5, 406, 020. 92
1873	448, 300	970	21, 671, 978. 53	10, 442, 611. 23	13, 517, 130. 91
1874	526, 743	1, 712	22, 476, 785. 15	12, 077, 624. 05	11, 409, 175. 99
1875	546, 424	279	25, 825, 521. 54	13, 260, 852. 95	14, 111, 503. 80
1876	598, 818	1, 169	31, 618, 660. 20	15, 950, 223. 90	23, 685, 157. 62
1877	562, 519	1, 300	36, 301, 536. 70	14, 428, 671. 04	23, 018, 011. 01
1878	272, 908	958	19, 661, 394. 11	7, 500, 008. 44	12, 649, 202. 41
1879	178, 275	777	7, 003, 485. 82	4, 954, 714. 85	2, 934, 148. 32
1880	172, 399	1, 785	4, 953, 514. 83	4, 028, 151. 32	1, 353, 241. 25
1881	76, 049	99	889, 324. 16	1, 389, 984. 97	182, 108. 64
1882	90, 180	1, 010	1, 568, 213. 44	1, 744, 010. 48	365, 998. 72
1883	125, 913	920	1, 806, 348. 83	1, 683, 296. 35	306, 860. 77
1884	188, 368	1, 666	2, 584, 579. 95	2, 656, 893. 40	480, 988. 61
1885	226, 147	842	2, 898, 616. 31	2, 993, 113. 21	159, 939. 88
1886	238, 779	895	2, 085, 349. 42	2, 367, 254. 71	441, 067. 94
1887	223, 681	1, 542	3, 801, 819. 87	2, 503, 947. 35	989, 753. 94
Total	6, 551, 185	1, 293	243, 471, 299. 00	137, 278, 734. 13	114, 840, 913. 14

SWORN STATEMENTS OF THE VARIOUS MINING COMPANIES TO THE COUNTY ASSESSOR.

ORE—continued.		TAILINGS.					
Actual difference shown between amount produced and cost of production.		Number of tons.	Gross yield or total value.	Extraction, transportation, reduction, etc. — total cost.	Net yield or value on which taxes are levied.	Profit.	Loss.
Profit.	Loss.						
$5, 336, 991. 58							
3, 508, 634. 90							
1, 927, 298. 13							
2, 529, 537, 25							
2, 386, 852. 99	.....	163, 331	$689, 602. 40	$537, 013. 68	$101, 932. 47	$152, 588. 72	.....
3, 337, 479. 41	.....	248, 957	749, 163. 69	709, 934. 90	40, 388, 36	39, 228. 79	.....
11, 229, 367. 30	.....	162, 357	778, 981. 69	718, 192. 63	61, 839. 71	60, 789. 06	.....
10, 399, 161. 10	.....	84, 178	555, 147. 00	488, 226. 16	83, 468. 35	66, 920. 84	.....
12, 564, 668. 59	.....	78, 628	462, 219. 54	370, 961. 33	93, 839. 79	91, 258. 21	.....
15, 668, 436. 30	.....	99, 611	654, 769. 84	535, 977. 68	118, 377. 14	118, 792. 16	.....
21, 872, 865. 66	.....	129, 639	1, 169, 265. 28	928, 266. 72	274, 862. 08	240, 998. 56	.....
12, 161, 385. 67	.....	208, 601	1, 526, 852. 03	1, 081, 521. 77	424, 414. 67	445, 330. 26	.....
2, 048, 770. 97	.....	215, 626	1, 481, 909. 75	997, 435. 44	529, 276. 86	484, 474. 31	.....
925, 363. 51	.....	181, 563	1, 028, 485. 96	746, 286. 21	297, 965. 57	282, 199. 75	.....
.....	$500, 660. 81	141, 699	664, 443. 02	550, 812. 11	117, 155. 87	113, 630. 91	.....
.....	175, 797. 04	98, 019	383, 251. 97	292, 787. 21	105, 561. 13	90, 464. 76	.....
123, 052. 48	.....	68, 892	188, 725. 85	186, 416. 40	49, 645. 49	2, 309. 45	.....
.....	72, 313. 45	92, 207	329, 553. 13	289, 248. 51	43, 662. 08	40, 304. 62	.....
.....	94, 496. 90	69, 521	230, 893. 36	204, 477. 44	25, 369. 66	26, 415. 92	.....
.....	281, 905. 29	62, 658	230, 022. 55	191, 295, 13	38, 727. 45	38, 727. 42	.....
1, 297, 872. 52	.....	19, 058	46, 916. 56	43, 955. 41	2, 961. 15	2, 961. 15	.....
106, 192, 564. 87	1, 125, 173. 49	2, 124, 545	11, 170, 203. 62	8, 872, 808. 73	2, 509, 447. 83	2, 297, 394. 89	.....

RECAPITULATION.

The relative proportions of the precious metals found in the ore are totally unclassified in the foregoing tabulated statement. Estimated by the general average Comstock standard (60 per cent. silver and 40 per cent. gold):—silver, $146, 082,779.40, gold, $97,388,579.60 ..... $243, 471, 299. 00

The general average assay of promiscuous tailings shows the percentages—silver, 66⅔, and gold, 33⅓. Hence in the tailings—silver, $7,446,802.41, gold, $3,723,401.21 ..... 11, 170, 203. 62

Gross total yield since and including 1867 ..... 254, 641, 502. 62

B.—GOLD AND SILVER PRODUCTION OF THE COMSTOCK LODE FROM COMMENCEMENT OF OPERATIONS.

Years.	Gold.	Silver.	Total.
1859 *a*	$30, 000. 00	.....	$30, 000. 00
1860 *a*	525, 000. 00	$225, 000. 00	750, 000. 00
1861 *a*	2, 450, 000. 00	1, 050, 000. 00	3, 500, 000. 00
1862 *a*	4, 690, 000. 00	2, 010, 000. 00	6, 700, 000. 00
1863 *b*	7, 440, 000. 00	4, 960, 000. 00	12, 400, 000. 00
1864 *b*	9, 600, 000. 00	6, 400, 000. 00	16, 000, 000. 00
1865 *c*	7, 700, 231. 90	5, 133, 487. 93	12, 833, 719. 83
1866 *c*	8, 944, 736. 51	5, 963, 157. 67	14, 907, 894. 18
1867 *b*	8, 243, 170. 80	5, 495, 437. 20	13, 738, 608. 00
1868 *b*	5, 087, 861. 40	3, 391, 907. 60	8, 479, 769. 00
1869 *b*	4, 443, 346. 80	2, 962, 231. 20	7, 405, 578. 00
1870 *d*	5, 222, 595. 24	3, 481, 730. 16	8, 704, 325. 40
1871 *e*	6, 149, 717. 19	4, 099, 811. 46	10, 249, 528. 65
1872 *e*	7, 341, 839. 79	4, 894, 559. 86	12, 236, 399. 65
1873 *e*	13, 003, 187. 12	8, 668, 791. 41	21, 671, 978. 53
1874 *e*	13, 486, 071. 09	8, 990, 714. 06	22, 476, 785. 15
1875 *e*	15, 495, 312. 93	10, 330, 208. 61	25, 825, 521. 54
1876 *e*	18, 971, 196. 12	12, 647, 464. 08	31, 618, 660, 20
1877 *e*	21, 780, 922. 02	14, 520, 614. 68	36, 301, 536. 70
1878 *e*	11, 796, 838. 46	7, 864, 555. 65	19, 661, 394. 11
1879 *e*	4, 202, 091. 49	2, 801, 394. 33	7, 003, 485. 82
1880 *f*	3, 077, 409. 00	2, 051, 606. 00	5, 129, 015. 00
1881 *f*	645, 372. 00	430, 248, 00	1, 075, 620. 00
1882 *f*	1, 046, 078. 40	697, 385. 60	1, 743, 464. 00
1883 *f*	1, 203, 809. 30	802, 539. 53	2, 006, 348. 83
1884 *f*	1, 561, 313. 60	1, 277, 438. 40	2, 838, 752. 00
1885 *f*	1, 729, 531. 25	1, 415, 071. 04	3, 144, 602. 29
1886 *f*	2, 054, 920. 15	1, 681, 298. 31	3, 736, 218. 46
1887 *f*	2, 481, 176. 85	2, 030, 053. 78	4, 511, 230. 63
Totals	190, 403, 729. 41	126, 276, 706. 56	316, 680, 435. 97

a From Corey, Paul, and Harris, three of the first quartz-mill men on Gold Cañon.

b From J. D. Hague's Report on Mining Industry of the Fortieth Parallel, 1870, competently corroborated.

c From the records of Wells, Fargo & Co.'s Express.

d From official mining data, corroborated and added to by trustworthy information.

e From sworn quarterly statements of mining companies to the assessor for bullion tax purposes.

f From the official records of mining companies, furnished by secretaries.

B.—TOTAL ASSESSMENTS AND DIVIDENDS TO JANUARY 1, 1888.

Names of mines.	Assessments.	Dividends.
Utah	$890,000	.....
Union Consolidated	2,270,000	.....
Sierra Nevada	6,050,000	$102,500
Mexican	2,615,760	.....
Ophir	4,115,700	1,595,800
Consolidated California and Virginia	2,652,060	75,502,800
Best & Belcher	1,953,790	.....
Gould & Curry	4,197,000	3,826,800
Savage	6,542,000	4,460,000
Hale & Norcross	5,086,800	1,598,000
Chollar and Potosi	2,609,600	3,080,000
Bullion	3,957,000	.....
Exchequer	750,000	.....
Alpha	510,000	.....
Consolidated Imperial	1,775,000	500,000
Challenge	30,000	.....
Confidence	43,000	78,000
Yellow Jacket	5,448,000	2,184,000
Kentuck	342,000	2,005,970
Crown Point	2,673,370	11,588,000
Belcher	2,614,000	15,397,200
Overman	3,737,180	.....
Caledonia	3,155,000	.....
Justice	3,491,500	.....
Consolidated Bowers, and adjacent small Gold Hill mines	.....	4,800,000
Total	67,418,760	126,719,070
Excess of dividends over assessments	.....	59,300,310

CHAPTER X.

NEW MEXICO.

By Francis N. Holbrook, El Paso, Texas.

The production of the precious metals from the mines of New Mexico during the year 1887 was as follows:

Production of New Mexico, 1887.

Description.	Fine ounces.	Coin value.
Gold	30,816.41	$636,970.43
Silver	1,910,433.79	2,469,999.85
Total		3,106,970.28

This was an increase of $405,228.53 over the preceding year, distributed as follows:

Description.	Ounces.	Coin value.
Gold	15,750.83	$325,564.68
Silver	61,693.70	79,663.28

There have been no new discoveries of magnitude this year, nor any new centres of mining established.

El Paso, Texas, affords another outlet for ores, and advantage of its large smelting works has been taken by many.

From Lincoln County, through which runs the line of the proposed railroad from El Paso, reports are exceedingly encouraging and indicate the promise of large quantities of both silver and gold. The county has produced a large proportion of the total gold product of the Territory, very little silver having been returned. A little ore, mainly high-grade galena, has been shipped from the silver mines, 120 miles to the railroad, but the greater number of mines await the advent of cheaper transportation facilities, and may be classed as prospects. Of the gold mines, the Parsons Homestake, West Homestake, Chester, and others have been constant producers.

Socorro with her smelter continues to contribute largely to the output. Kingston, of all the camps in the Territory, shows the greatest activity. The reports from this point present an encouraging view. The greatest producers have been the Andy Johnson, Bullion, Brush Heap, Black Colt, Comstock, Caledonia, Lady Franklin, Log Cabin, and Templar.

At Carlisle, the Carlisle mine has added largely to the product.

Grant County, in which are situated most of the prominent mining camps, has returned the largest amounts of gold and silver.

CHAPTER XII.

TEXAS.

By Francis N. Holbrook, El Paso, Texas.

The returns from the mines of Texas for the year 1887 show a marked improvement over those of the preceding year. Several new camps have been started which have shipped ore to reduction works. The Chinati Mountain district still continues to lead in the amount of silver produced.

The Cibolo and Presidio, under one management, are the largest enterprises in this quarter. During the year the Presidio produced nothing, owing to law suits. The other producing district in the State is in and about the Carrizo Mountains, 130 miles southeast of El Paso, and well situated with regard to the Texas and Pacific and Southern Pacific railroads, the distances being from 2 to 15 miles.

The main property in this district has been systematically worked during the past two years, with such favorable results as to attract many prospectors.

A large number of claims have been taken up and prospecting is being vigorously carried on. The returns from this district have been meagre and represent only a small portion of the production. The cause is readily accounted for, the State law requiring that 5 per cent. of the gross receipts of each and every mine located on the public land of the State shall be paid to the State. Several changes in this law have been proposed, but no remedy has been applied. So seriously has this law affected miners and worked to the detriment of discoverers of mines, that it has been incorporated in this report by way of calling attention to its onerous provisions. It is to be found in General Laws of the State of Texas, Eighteenth Legislature, Chapter XCVII, page 100, and is entitled—

AN ACT to provide for the disposition of the minerals in the Public School, University, Asylum and public lands of the State of Texas.

Be it enacted by the legislature of the State of Texas: That all minerals in the Public School, University, Asylum and public lands of the State of Texas, be and the same are reserved from the operation of the laws for the sale of such lands and shall be used and disposed of for the benefit of the respective funds for which said lands are now set apart as hereinafter prescribed.

Sec. 2. The State Land Board shall have the control and management of the disposition and use of said minerals and shall provide such rules and regulations therefor as to them may seem best within the provisions of this act.

SEC. 3. When a prospector or miner shall discover upon any of said lands any mine of coal, iron, tin, copper, lead, silver or gold he shall immediately stake the same in its apparent extent not to exceed in size three hundred feet one way, by fifteen hundred feet the other way, the corners to be marked by distinct stone land marks and shall within forty days thereafter file a description of said mine, the county in which it is situated, the number of survey, the company or individuual to whom the same was issued, and such other description as is practicable, in the clerk's office of the county where the land lies, or if an unorganized county then in the county to which the same is attached for surveying purposes, which description shall be verified by an affidavit of the fact that he is the discoverer of said mine, and that he intends to fully prospect the same and comply with the law pertaining to the same in good faith, and shall be registered in the record of deeds. He shall then have the privilege of selling the rights he may have acquired in said mine—provided that he or his assigns shall, within ninety days after the filing of such description, have said mine surveyed, and shall file a copy of said survey, together with specimens of the ore taken therefrom, with the State Land Board at Austin.

SEC. 4. After the filing of such survey and specimens, the discoverer or his assigns shall work said mine for his own benefit and for the benefit of the fund to which said mine belongs, said fund to receive five per centum of the gross receipts from said mine to be paid and received in such manner and under such regulations as the Land Board may prescribe by general rules applying alike in all cases—provided that the mines shall be worked subject to such rules and regulations as the Land Board may prescribe, and which may be from time to time, changed, and they may by regulation prescribe such conditions of forfeiture of the rights hereby conferred as they may think proper, and on their violation declare such forfeiture—provided further that anyone taking up a mining claim of the dimensions herein provided for shall do at least two-hundred dollars' worth of work per annum on the same, and furnish annual proof of the same to the Land Board. Anyone failing to comply with this provision shall forfeit his interest and it shall be subject to entry by any other person and it shall require no judicial forfeiture.

SEC. 5. The filing and registration of the description hereinbefore provided to be filed with the county clerk shall be constructive notice of claim. But all persons who have heretofore discovered and worked mines on said lines shall have a prior right for ninety days after the passage of this act in which to comply with this law as discoverer.

SEC. 6. This being a matter of great general interest and importance, and there being no law regulating the same, an imperative public necessity and emergency exists for its immediate passage, therefore it is enacted that the constitutional rule be suspended and that this act take effect from and after its passage.

Approved April 14, 1883.

This law with another which prescribes that all minerals are transferred with land in sale thereof, and the uncertainty in determining which is public and which private land, has deterred many from prospecting, especially in a State so well provided with railroad facilities as this. The railroad companies, the largest owners of mineral lands, are at work to devise some scheme which will be acceptable to all discoverers on their lands, and which will invite rather than turn away.

Surveys are being made locating their lands absolutely so that there can in future be no doubt as to the ownership.

The ores of the Carrizo district are copper bearing, and from the returns made, average about 54 ounces of silver per ton and from 6 to 20 per cent. of copper.

The principal mine of this district is owned by Messrs. Schiever and Andrews, of San Antonio, and shows considerable development. A shaft 195 deep has been sunk upon the vein with drifts or levels running out at every 50 feet. Besides this development several other pits or shafts of about 20 feet in depth have been sunk on the vein at intervals along its outcrop. Among the mines now being actively worked and shipping ore may be mentioned the following: Hazel, Sancho Panza, Llewellyn, and Gracie.

Below is given a table showing the production for the past year with that of the two preceding years, no gold having been produced:

PRODUCTION OF TEXAS.

Years.	Silver (ounces).	Coin value.
1885	169,342.00	$218,942.27
1886	191,873.18	248,072.83
1887	235,998.94	305,123.04

CHAPTER XIII.

UTAH.

By A. Hanauer, Salt Lake City.

The production of the precious metals during the past year in Utah Territory has gone steadily forward. The Territory has held its own during the year and, in fact, shows a slight increase in value over the preceding year. No new districts have been opened up, but several now inaccessible are awaiting the advent of promised railroad facilities to bring them in closer connection with outside markets. Towards the close of the year, owing to the advance of the metal market, renewed activity was manifested in many old and heretofore abandoned mines, while numbers of low-grade properties entered the producing class. On the whole, mining is in a most healthy condition; the ores find a ready market at the smelters in the Salt Lake or Jordan Valley, while some, generally dry ores, are shipped to Denver, Pueblo, and Kansas City.

SUMMIT COUNTY.

The greater portion of the product of this county was furnished by three mines—the Ontario, Daly, and Crescent. The first two, under practically the same management, are, with the Eureka Hill mine in Juab County, the principal silver-producing mines of the Territory, and take rank among the foremost silver producers in the United States.

The output of the Ontario for the year 1887 was 1,710 doré bars, weighing 157,763 pounds avoirdupois, and containing 1,055,468 ounces fine silver, which realized $1,007,073. This was produced from 23,000 tons of milling ore. In addition, 9,162 tons of ore sold to smelters contained 4,029,200 pounds of lead, 913,200 ounces of fine silver, and 927 ounces of fine gold, and realized $738,226, the aggregate amount realized from the sale of the bars and ore being $1,745,299. The mine kept up during the year its record of regular monthly dividends of $75,000, being 50 cents per share on 150,000 shares, or $900,000 for the year, making a grand total of $8,825,000 paid its stockholders since the incorporation of the company.

The output of the Daly properties, which form a continuation of the Ontario vein, is, like that of the Ontario, partly treated in the company's mill at Park City, the rest being sold under contract to smelters. The former, the product of 17,300 tons of milling ore, consisted of 510 mill bars, weighing 54,414 pounds avoirdupois, containing 713,337 ounces of fine silver and 451 ounces of fine gold, and realized $690,000. The ore sold amounted to 3,263 tons and contained 1,565,600 pounds of lead, 292,422 ounces of fine silver, and 331 ounces of fine gold, realizing $240,570. The aggregate receipts for the year were $930,570, from which dividends amounting to $375,000 were paid.

The Crescent has neither mill nor milling ore, and its output, consisting of crude ore and concentrates (the latter the product of the company's concentrator at Park City), is sold to the smelters. The output for the year was 5,269 tons and brought $158,550, a detailed statement of which appears in the annexed table, showing the output of the county for 1887. The Crescent Company paid a dividend of $30,000 during the year.

Neither the Sampson nor the Apex has yet taken rank with the dividend-paying mines. Both have done considerable development work during the past year, notably the Sampson, which drove a tunnel 2,450 feet in length. Each marketed about 400 tons of ore.

A most important piece of development work now in process of construction is the Anchor tunnel, for draining as well as transportation purposes, situated in the Uintah mining district, run to connect with the shaft that is already sunk to the depth of 700 feet, upon the claims belonging to the company of that name. The ground owned and occupied by the company is 6,000 feet long and 3,000 feet wide. It is situated upon the same ore-bearing zone as the Ontario and Daly mines, the east end of the Anchor Company's ground joining the west end of the Daly's, and the Daly joining the west end of the Ontario Company's ground. The tunnel will be, when finished, 6,000 feet long. It has been driven 3,000 feet during the past year, and the completion of the work is expected about January, 1889.

All of these mines are in Uintah district.

The Snake Creek district is represented by the Southern Tier group, which produced a fine carbonate ore, assaying 50 per cent. of lead, and running into the hundreds of ounces of silver. About $10,000 worth of this ore was marketed, and paid for the development work prosecuted during the year.

TABULATED STATEMENT OF OUTPUT OF SUMMIT COUNTY FOR 1887.

Mines.	Lead.	Silver.	Gold.
	Pounds.	*Ounces.*	*Ounces.*
Ontario	4,029,200	1,968,668	927
Daly	1,565,600	1,005,760	782
Crescent	4,215,200	118,025	150
Sampson	250,000	25,000	100
Apex	310,000	25,000	
Miscellaneous	40,000	15,000	
Total	10,410,000	3,157,453	1,959

SALT LAKE COUNTY.

The three mining camps of Salt Lake County, Big and Little Cottonwood, and Bingham or West Mountain district, produced a total of 30,600 tons, by far the greater portion of which came from the latter.

The output of the Cottonwoods, once rivals of Bingham in the tonnage produced, was about 2,000 tons, and came principally from the Maxfield, in the Big Cottonwood, and the City Rocks, Vallejo, New Emma, Antelope and Prince of Wales, Richmond and Teresa, and Victoria and Imperial, in the Little Cottonwood district. Other mines contributing to this total, and doing more or less development work, were the Albion, Evergreen, Frederick and Crown Prince, Golconda, Highland, McKay and Revolution, Oxford and Geneva, Silver Gauntlet and Superior, in Little Cottonwood, and the Davenport, Eclipse, Kesler, Silver Mountain, and Tidal Wave, in Big Cottonwood.

The output of the West Mountain district was 28,600 tons, a considerable portion of which was concentrates, produced by the concentrating mills belonging to the Brooklyn, Jordan, Spanish, and Lead mine companies, and therefore represents a far greater tonnage of ore actually mined. The greater portion of the ore mined in recent years is, in its crude state, too poór to be marketed, and must undergo "dressing" or concentrating before attaining the quality of a merchantable commodity. In addition to that treated in the mills above named much ore is hand-jigged. The ores can be classed in about equal proportions as galena, sulphurets, and carbonates.

The principal producers are the Lead Mine (4,500 tons), Brooklyn (6,000 tons), Yosemite (2,200 tons), Spanish (2,000 tons), Jordan, South Galena, Old Telegraph, Nast, and Tiewaukee. The greatest depth has been attained by the Brooklyn, 1,400 feet, which is closely followed by the Lead Mine, whose new incline reached a depth of 700 feet. The Lead Mine Company's plant is the most extensive in the district, and consists of the usual hoisting works, and other improvements at the mine, a concentrating mill of 100 tons capacity per diem, and, connecting

the latter with the mine, a tramway 5½ miles in length, constructed at a cost of $30,000.

A host of lesser properties help to swell the total output. Bingham furnishes more of the smaller class of producers than any other camp in the Territory, many of the mines being worked by lessees and sub-lessees, who pay a royalty out of the net proceeds of the ore. A list of these comprises the following: Aladdin, Alameda, Ashton, Burning Moscow, Dolly Varden, Dixon, Evergreen, Giant Chief, Grey Eagle, Greely, Grizzly, Happy-Go-Lucky, Highland, Homestake, I-X-L, Last Chance, New Last Chance, Live Pine, Logan, Lucky Boy, Markham, Miner's Dream, Neptune, Nora, Northern Light, Northern Chief Mining Company's Queen, Old Stand-by, Orphan Boy, Peabody, Plummer Tunnel, Poplar, Queen, Redwing, Rogers, Rough-and-Ready, Roman Empire, Silver Hill, Silver Shield, Sacred, Saturn, Steamboat, Ten-Forty, Watson, Wasatch, Westside, Winnamuck, and Yosemite No. 2.

Salt Lake County is also the seat of the smelting industry of the Territory, the three smelters operated during the year showing the following output:

Smelters.	Lead.	Silver.	Gold.
	Pounds.	*Ounces.*	*Ounces.*
Hanauer Smelting Works	12,064,000	843,437	2,050
Germania Lead Works	9,420,435	560,832	2,800
Mingo Furnace Company	5,215,310	278,266	1,000

BEAVER COUNTY.

The output of Beaver County was 5,440 tons of ore, furnished by over a score of mines in the Frisco, Star, Shauntie, Lincoln, and Bradshaw districts. But one mine need be mentioned, the Horn Silver, in the Frisco district, which alone contributed three-fifths of the output of the county, or 6,763,155 pounds of ore, containing 2,793,599 pounds of lead and 99,388.30 ounces of silver.

JUAB COUNTY.

But one district, Tintic, in this county merits particular mention. Its output, including 10,350 tons of iron fluxing ores (but barren so far as the precious metals are concerned), was 33,300 tons. Of the score or more of mines contributing to this, the main producers were the Eureka Hill, which mined and shipped 10,233 tons, averaging 12 per cent. lead and 50 ounces silver; the Bullion Beck, 5,300 tons, assaying 10 per cent. lead and 40 ounces silver, and the Mammoth, which yielded 3,500 tons of copper, silver, and gold ore. This company paid a dividend of $30,000 during the year. The Eureka Hill and Bullion Beck are dividend-paying, but to what extent is not known beyond the close corpora-

tions operating them. The Northern Spy produced about 1,000 tons, nearly all of which was milling ore and was treated in the company's amalgamating mill.

WASHINGTON COUNTY.

The output of this county, which is the output of the Silver Reef district, in the shape of fine bars, footed up 221,728 ounces of silver, mainly the product of the Christy and La Virgin mills. The Stormont mill was idle during the greater portion of the year. To the contents of the fine bars must be added 3,000 ounces of silver shipped as sulphides.

TOOELE COUNTY.

The three mining districts of this county, Stockton, Ophir, and Dry Cañon, produced about 8,000 tons of ore, nearly one-half of which was furnished by one mine, the Honerine. This is in addition to what was converted into bullion by the Pascoe melter, the output of which see in annexed table. The Honerine output was 3,166 tons, of which 2,700 tons were concentrates, averaging 55 per cent. of lead and 25 ounces of silver, the whole selling for $135,000, from which $37,500 was paid as dividends.

Other producing mines were the Brooklyn, Buckhorn, Consolidated Company's (700 tons), California, Calumet, Fritz Hill, Good Title, Hidden Treasure (600 tons), Ira and Jennie, Kearsarge, Katherine, Legal Tender, Lion, Maud S., Miami, Milkmaid, Monarch, Mono, Monument, Muscatine, No-You-Don't, Pogonip, Queen of the Hills, Rattler, Sacramento, San Joaquin, Silver King, West Silver King, St. Patrick, Utah Gem, Utah Queen, Wandering Jew, and Winter Quarters.

I am indebted to Mr. H. T. Duke, of Salt Lake City, for information contained in this report.

COST OF PRODUCTION.

The cost of production varies considerably in the different districts of this Territory. Thus in Summit County the Ontario and Daly companies expend in the extraction and reduction of their ores $20 to $25 per ton, while their milling ore, averaging but 50 ounces per ton, is largely above 50 per cent. of the assay value. The same may be said of the Silver Reef ores (Washington County), where the cost of mining and treatment is about $15 per ton, and the ore carries but 20 ounces of silver.

No ores are reduced in Juab County, and the cost of extraction alone is here given as from $11 to $15 per ton. An estimate made for me by Mr. R. J. Hilton, secretary, establishes the fact that the Eureka Hill Company realizes net 47.3 per cent. of the value of the ore as produced, the rest going for extraction, transportation, and reduction expenses.

The bulk of the output of Salt Lake County consists of concentrates. It is safe to say that 1 ton of concentrates represents, upon an average, 5 tons of ore mined, and must bear the cost of mining, "dress-

ing," and handling these 5 tons, which with the added cost of reduction and transportation exceeds, as a rule, 80 per cent. of the market price obtained.

GOLD AND SILVER PRODUCED BY SMELTERS IN UTAH AND SHIPPED TO EASTERN REFINERIES DURING THE CALENDAR YEAR 1887.

Smelters.	Silver.	Gold.
	Ounces.	*Ounces.*
Hanauer Smelting Works	843,437	2,050
Germania Lead Works	560,832	2,800
Mingo Furnace Company	278,266	1,000
Pascoe Smelter	4,400	25
Total	1,686,935	5,875
Gold and silver in doré bars made at Ontario, Daly, Silver Reef, and Tintic mills and placer mines	2,001,648	617
Gold and silver in ores and matte shipped to reduction works outside of the Territory	2,361,967	4,595
Grand total	6,050,550	11,087

GOLD AND SILVER PRODUCED IN THE TERRITORY OF UTAH DURING THE CALENDAR YEAR 1887, TABULATED BY COUNTIES.

Counties.	Silver.	Gold.
	Ounces.	*Ounces.*
Summit	3,157,453	1,959
Salt Lake	687,000	5,008
Beaver	235,188	360
Juab	1,412,463	3,200
Washington	224,728	.....
Tooele	327,718	620
Miscellaneous	6,000	.....
Total	6,050,550	11,087

COMPARATIVE STATEMENT OF THE PRODUCTION OF UTAH FOR THE CALENDAR YEARS 1886 AND 1887.

Years.	Silver.	Gold.
	Ounces.	*Ounces.*
1886	5,539,940	10,453
1887	6,050,550	11,087
Increase	510,610	634

CHAPTER XIV.

WASHINGTON TERRITORY.

By ISRAEL LAWTON,
Superintendent of the United States Mint at San Francisco, Cal.

The bullion product of Washington Territory for 1887 is estimated to have been: Gold, $160,503; silver, $122,200. Total, $282,703.

REPORTED AND UNREPORTED BULLION PRODUCT OF MINES OF WASHINGTON TERRITORY, 1887.

REPORTED.

County.	Gold.	Silver.	Total.
Kittitass	$45,503	.....	$45,503
Stevens	20,000	$107,200	127,200
Total	65,503	107,200	172,703

UNREPORTED.

County.	Gold.	Silver.	Total.
Jefferson	15,000	.....	15,000
Kittitass	5,000	.....	5,000
Spokane	20,000	.....	20,000
Stevens	5,000	15,000	20,000
Walla Walla	10,000	.....	10,000
Whitman	20,000	.....	20,000
Yakima	20,000	.....	20,000
Total	95,000	15,000	110,000

BULLION PRODUCT OF MINES OF WASHINGTON TERRITORY FOR THE TWELVE MONTHS ENDING DECEMBER 31, 1887.

County.	Gold.		Silver.		Total.		Grand total.
	Reported.	Unreported.	Reported.	Unreported.	Gold.	Silver.	
Jefferson	.....	$15,000	.....	.....	$15,000	.....	$15,000
Kittitass	$45,503	5,000	.....	.....	50,503	.....	50,503
Spokane	.....	20,000	.....	.....	20,000	.....	20,000
Stevens	20,000	5,000	$107,200	$15,000	25,000	$122,200	147,200
Walla Walla	.....	10,000	.....	.....	10,000	.....	10,000
Whitman	.....	20,000	.....	.....	20,000	.....	20,000
Yakima	.....	20,000	.....	.....	20,000	.....	20,000
Total	65,503	95,000	107,200	15,000	160,503	122,200	282,703

CHAPTER XV.

MINES OF THE APPALACHIAN RANGE.

By ROBERT P. WARING.
Assayer in charge of United States Assay Office at Charlotte, N. C.

NORTH CAROLINA.

Precious metal mining in North Carolina was more active in 1887 than in 1886, and the returns were also larger.

The output of the year approximated* $321,750 against $177,200 in 1886, $4,250 represented the value of the silver contained at its actual market value, approximately $5,500 at coining rate.

The amount of ore shipped from the State was not large, and is included in the statement by counties or districts.

The increased product is due principally to the extended work in Montgomery County, although other counties, notably Cabarrus, shared in the activity. The counties of Mecklenburgh, Rowan, and some others showed a less vigorous prosecution of mining operations.

* This estimate seems excessive for the reason that it includes an estimate for the output of the Gennessee mine, from which no returns could be obtained, as high as $150,000. No evidence has been received by this Bureau after special inquiry of any such large output of this mine or any other mine in North Carolina. On the contrary, it is believed that the whole product of the State has passed through the assay office at Charlotte, and that the aggregate production of the State did not exceed $230,000, which sum is adopted in the estimates of this Bureau.

PRODUCTION OF NORTH CAROLINA.

Counties.	1886.	1887.
Anson	$250	.....
Burke, McDowell, and Rutherford	14,700	$17,000
Cabarrus	18,000	26,000
Caldwell, Catawba, Cherokee, and Mountain	2,250	1,000
Franklin, Nash, and Warren	3,000	1,000
Gaston	1,500	6,000
Guilford, Davidson, Randolph, and Montgomery	78,500	226,000
Henderson	.....	2,500
Mecklenburgh	32,000	16,500
Moore	5,000	5,000
Polk	1,000	250
Rowan	17,000	11,000
Stanly	2,000	4,000
Union	1,000	4,000
Miscellaneous	1,000	1,500
Total	177,200	321,750

A large proportion of this bullion is stated to have been shipped to London.

The correspondents of this office in Franklin, Nash, and Warren counties concur in stating that there was no change of importance other than a diminution in the petty mining, and that no large operations were begun.

The Cagle and the Burns were the only properties worked in Moore County.

The great activity alluded to in Montgomery County was chiefly in the vicinity of Eldorado.

The Russell mine was, as stated in the report for 1886, worked under disadvantages which were not overcome till the year 1887 was far advanced. In the mean time the opening of the reserves of the mine and the testing of various points of this extensive property were vigorously pushed.

The production was regarded as satisfactory for the amount of milling performed.

The 40-stamp-mill at the Appalachian mine was completed in the summer of 1887, but not sufficiently early to allow of much work.

The Gennessee, formerly known as the Steele, is claimed to have been the largest producer in the State. This mine ran its mill to its full capacity nearly the whole year.

The San Christian mine was taken in hand by an English company in the summer of 1887, and a large hydraulic plant contracted for. The superintendent says:

Active operations will be commenced in October next, and preparations are being made to pump water from the Pedee river to the mine for the purpose of hydraulick-

ing through nearly 3 miles of 20-inch steel pipe, against a pressure of 416 feet. It is proposed to erect two duplex compound Worthington engines of the capacity of 8,500,000 gallons per twenty-four hours, and also five 100-horse-power boilers at the river.

The gold is found in gravel; the extent of the property is 1,350 acres; the amount of water to be employed will be sufficient to remove from 1,000 to 2,000 cubic yards of gravel per twenty-four hours.

The Reynolds mine, a few miles northeast from Troy, was worked, as in 1886, with small returns.

The placer work of Montgomery County was confined to desultory efforts by individuals, and the result insignificant.

The Hoover Hill mine, in Randolph County, was re-opened in the summer. Some ore from the Hawkins shaft was worked, but for the most part the Briols chute was operated, the upper parts of which had been neglected in former years. The results were regarded as satisfactory.

A little work was done also about Asheborough, chiefly of a prospecting nature.

The miscellaneous work of the county was less even than in 1886.

In Guilford County the only mining enterprise conducted was the Fisher & Millis Hills mine. The operations were more extensive than in the previous year, and the returns larger.

Petty mining is thought to have yielded less than $500.

Very little was done to any purpose about High Point, near which in former years large enterprises were conducted.

Mining in Davidson County, save for the Silver Valley mine, has well nigh ceased.

This locality, which carries a fairly good argentiferous blende and galenite, was re-opened to supply the newly erected smelting works near Thomasville. A tramway was constructed, and preparations for large operations were made but not completed by the end of the year.

A small amount of ore was shipped from the State for experimental purposes chiefly, but not enough to swell appreciably the bullion product.

In Rowan County the Yadkin Chlorination Works, the Gold Hill mine, and the Isenhour mine were the only important enterprises. Neither of these mines made large returns, and the Chlorination Works were not vigorously nor continuously carried on.

The bullion product of the Gold Hill mine is said to have been mostly sent to London. This mine during the latter part of the year was worked in the Williams drift, 275-foot level, and at the 700-foot level, in the edge of the "Texas Shoot," as supposed. At both of these points good bodies of sulphurets were found. The stamps were run only a part of the time.

The Isenhour was run on a cheap scale by a party of local miners, and with good results for the small expenditure.

The ore supplies for the Yadkin Works were drawn from this and from other counties of the State, and from Georgia.

In Stanly County petty operations were carried on in the same desultory way as in former years, and with about the same results.

The Parker mine, together with three outlying mining tracts, was purchased by a London company in the summer, and at the close of the year was being rapidly put into shape for extensive operation. A large pumping station was established on the Yadkin River, 2 miles distant, and a pipe line constructed. The large body of water thus at command will be used to wash both the north and south branches, in both of which there are large areas of rich surface deposits easy to treat.

Red Hill, on which the veins chiefly outcrop, will be piped down.

The rich placer ground is the first objective point, and afterwards the coarse, auriferous quartz mixed in the gravel, together with the veins, will be worked by mill treatment.

This quartz abounds in Red Hill, and is derived from broken-down veins and seams. The quartz obtained in the hydraulicking work will be run to the adjacent mill-house for stamping.

The two veins thus far prospected carry large bodies of free-milling ores of good grade.

The Lauder and the Crowell, both described in the reports for previous years, were worked for a season, but not extensively.

The Cabarrus County mines were worked a little more vigorously than in 1886, and with a correspondingly greater result, but no new mines were opened. This was one of the few counties that materially increased returns.

The Reed mine was operated fitfully; the work at the Joel Reed was also desultory. The Phœnix mine, with its chlorinating works, was pushed to the full capacity of the plant. No statement of the yield was furnished, but it was not less than in former years. This famous mine has now reached the depth of 425 feet; the vein in the bottom is 2 feet wide, and the grade of the ore is fully up to the average. The important underground works now operated are the 350-foot level (300 feet to the northeast and 102 feet to the southwest) and the 425-foot level, 50 feet in each direction.

In Union County the Howie was reopened, and a rich body of ore uncovered, but no steps have been taken to work it.

The Black mine, near Indian Trail, was also prospected. The ore of this mine frequently rises to a shipping grade, but as yet no machinery has been placed for treating it.

In Mecklenburgh County the following mines were operated: The Baltimore and North Carolina (Ray), the Henderson, the Point, the St. Catherine, the Davidson, the Todd, the Rudisil, the Dunn, and the Chapman.

The Dunn and the Chapman were prospected with satisfactory results, considerable bodies of ore being found in both; the work at the Baltimore and North Carolina was also of a prospecting nature; the

shaft was sunk a little deeper, and the levels were extended; some milling and concentrating were also undertaken, and a small amount of ore was shipped.

Like work was done at the Todd with a result which was deemed satisfactory to the managers.

Vein mining in this county fell off somewhat in 1887, but the petty work was on a larger scale.

Operations in Gaston County were confined to the Catawba and the Rhodes mines.

In the former, a body of ore was discovered in a new part of the 150-foot level, and most of the underground work was directed to this deposit. The new machinery was not completed at the close of the year, but the 10-stamp battery was run a considerable part of the season.

At the Boilston mine, Henderson County, the work was largely prospecting; milling was conducted only a part of the year, and not extensively.

The mining work in the South Mountain area in Burke, McDowell, and Rutherford counties, was somewhat larger than in 1886. Vein mining was nearly the same, but gravel mining by the smaller operators was a little more extensively carried on.

The Hancock Mine, in Brindletown, was worked about six months with a small force; the Glenn Alpine, the Queen, and the Mills were practically idle.

The properties of the Vein Mountain and of the Marion Bullion companies were operated as in 1886, and, as previously stated, with similar results.

The Lawson Smart, in Rutherford County, and two points prospected near Rutherfordton, were the only new places worked.

SOUTH CAROLINA.

Mining for the precious metals was more prosperous, and the output larger, than in the preceding year.

PRODUCTION OF SOUTH CAROLINA, 1886 AND 1887.

Counties.	1886.	1887.
Lancaster and Chesterfield	$34,000	$47,000
Spartanburgh, Union, and York	3,000	4,000
Miscellaneous	1,000	1,500
Total	38,000	52,500

Of the production for 1887 the silver was valued at $300 ($400 coining rate).

At the Brewer mine, Chesterfield, a part of the year was spent in milling; a change in the plant led to a suspension of all reducing work.

A large body of free-milling ore is now being opened up.

The Dixie mine, 7 miles northeast from Lancaster, in Lancaster County, was furnished with a 10-stamp battery late in 1887. The production was not large. The ore is of low grade, but the ore body large.

The work of the Haile mine, in this county, was prosecuted in the energetic manner characteristic of former years, and with good returns. Chlorination works to recover the gold in the sulphurets were about half finished in January, 1888.

In Spartanburgh County a little exploration was done near Glendale, and the placer work was a little more active than in former years.

GEORGIA.

Gold mining in Georgia was in a backward condition in 1887, as is shown in the following summary:

PRODUCTION OF GEORGIA, 1886 AND 1887.

Counties.	1886.	1887.
Rabun and Habersham	$1,500	$1,500
Lincoln	1,500	500
McDuffie and Warren	17,500	7,500
White	15,500	15,000
Lumpkin	60,000	47,500
Dawson	5,000	2,500
Cherokee	35,500	23,000
Towns, Union, Gilmer, Forsyth, and Carroll	4,000	3,000
Hancock to Merriwether	3,000	1,000
Miscellaneous	10,000	14,000
Total	153,500	115,500

One hundred and nine thousand dollars of the product of 1887 can be traced without difficulty, having been deposited at the United States mints and assay offices or shipped to England. A small amount of fine nuggets were reserved for sale.

Three hundred and fifty dollars ($450 coining rate) of the product was silver.

Correspondents in Rabun and Habersham counties report that there was no appreciable change in those counties in 1887, and like inquiries respecting Towns, Union, Gilmer, Forsyth, and Carroll, show no important difference in this tier of counties. Considerable placer work is done in all of them, and some petty vein work, but the product is rarely traceable with precision.

My investigations respecting the product of the southern gold belt, from Hancock to Merriwether, leads me to estimate the amount from this area at about $1,000, which is much less than in 1886.

In White County the production was about the same as in 1886; the only regular mining operations were at the Santee and at the Hamby Mountain mines.

The Hamby Mountain mine, near Nacoochee, formerly known as the Bradley, is now owned by an English company. The mill was moved up the branch near the mine, and remodeled in such a manner as to allow an addition of twenty stamps, if the nature of the operations should justify it.

The re-arrangement of the plant was not completed until late in the year, and the production was consequently small.

The Calhoun Land and Mining Company have bought the Lumsden property, 2 miles from Nacoochee, and a large tract adjoining, and are making extensive preparations for mining.

The only work in the southwest part of the county was by W. H. Courtney, near the old Loud mine; having an independent water supply, he was able to work his own property, and to supply water to others for petty work.

There was no marked change in the mining operations in Lumpkin County in 1887, though the total production was somewhat less.

The "gougers" were quite as active as in 1886, and apparently as prosperous.

The Barlow and the Ralston, opposite ends of the same vein, were worked as vigorously as in other years, and with about the same results.

Little work was accomplished at the Gordon.

The breaking down of the dam at the Calhoun mine permitted only a few months' work. The Findley was operated on a small scale, and the ore milled at the Lockhart mill. The Singleton mine proper was worked but little, and some high-grade ore, averaging $22 per ton, mined and milled at the Lockhart mill, of which ten stamps were worked on custom ores, and the other ten on ores taken from the old Lockhart mine, now belonging to the Singleton Company.

The Ivy mill was run a part of the year, but the breaking of the trestles on the line of the ditch interrupted the water supply and caused a suspension of operations.

The Bast and the Fish Trap were operated a short time.

The Adams and Leal Mining Company have erected on a property 5 miles east of Dahlonega, on Long Branch, a 10-stamp mill which is nearly ready to be operated.

The Hand Gold Mining Company have put up a 20-stamp mill on lot No. 1052, and also a 10-stamp mill on lot No. 747, but only the mill on lot No. 1052 was run in 1887.

In the neighborhood of Auraria there was no vein mining, but petty work was prosecuted on a more extensive scale than usual.

This important industry in Lumpkin County is prosecuted in a satisfactory manner, with as little fluctuation as could be expected in such work.

The product of Dawson County did not exceed $3,500.

Some petty work was carried on in Forsyth County, about the same as in former years.

The Franklin and McDonald mine in Cherokee County, was vigorously operated during the year, with satisfactory results.

In McDuffie County, the J. B. Smith mine was worked on tribute until the middle of summer, when the extraordinary rains of July destroyed the mill-dam on Little River, and swept away the mill. The damage was repaired only at the close of the year; in the mean time nearly one-half of the year was lost.

The work at the Columbia was slight.

About the same work was done at the Four Oaks mine as in the preceding year, and the same statement will apply to the Tatham and to the Porter.

Work at the Warren mine, in Warren County, was suspended early in 1887.

The yield in these counties was less than in 1886.

ALABAMA.

Diligent inquiries in many directions elicited no important information respecting the mines of Alabama. There was considerable inquiry on the part of capitalists for good gold-mining territory, caused by speculation incidental to the results of the new iron and coal industry at Birmingham, but none of these investigations have yet come to a productive point, even where investments were made.

The Clay mine, in Clay County, is still involved in litigation, and the Cooper Creek mines in Tallapoosa County were idle.

The returns from the Arbacoochee district lessen from year to year.

The total returns of the State could not, in my judgment, have exceeded $2,500 in 1887, against $5,000 in 1886.

PART III.

GENERAL STATISTICS.

I.—DEPOSITS AND PURCHASES OF GOLD AND SILVER, BY WEIGHT, DUR-

Description.	COINAGE MINTS.			
	Philadelphia.	San Francisco.	Carson.	New Orleans.
GOLD.	*Standard ozs.*	*Standard ozs.*	*Standard ozs.*	*Standard ozs.*
United States bullion (domestic production)	6,442.636	1,048,672.483	12,751.133	.....
United States coin	6,696.081	996.472	.....	2,652.695
Foreign bullion	2,257.534	40,828.567	.....	839.817
Foreign coin	353.218	213,623.298	.....	521.509
Jewelers' bars, old plate, etc	40,487.261	1,629.454	.....	2,293.894
Total	56,236.730	1,305,750.274	12,751.133	6,307.915
Re-deposits:				
Fine bars	206.527	.....	.....	.....
Unparted bars	214,188.331	.....	15.546	.....
Total gold received and operated upon	270,631.588	1,305,750.274	12,766.679	6,307.915
SILVER.				
United States bullion (domestic production)	15,182,358.49	1,401,354.20	153,717.36	9,902,424.73
United States coin	364,318.08	78,281.73	.....	2,152.19
United States coin, trade dollars	2,988,197.62	665,170.47	.....	6.95
Foreign bullion	776.26	686,128.77	.....	3,787.37
Foreign coin	2,516.40	1.25	.....	47,972.57
Jewelers' bars, old plate, etc	172,141.68	506.01	.....	25,132.02
Total	18,710,308.53	2,831,442.43	153,717.36	9,981,475.83
Re-deposits:				
Fine bars	71,019.22	58,185.94	.....	.....
Unparted bars	305,779.99	.....	456.91	.....
Total silver received and operated upon	19,087,107.74	2,889,628.37	154,174.27	9,981,475.83
Gold and silver deposits and purchases	18,766,545.260	4,137,192.704	166,468.493	9,987,783.745
Re-deposits:				
Gold	214,394.858	.....	15.546	.....
Silver	376,799.21	58,185.94	456.91	.....
Total gold and silver received and operated upon	19,357,739.328	4,195,378.644	166,940.949	9,987,783.745

ING THE CALENDAR YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 1887.

ASSAY OFFICES.						Total.
New York.	Denver.	Boisé.	Helena.	Charlotte.	Saint Louis.	
Standard ozs.	*Standard ozs.*	*Standard ozs.*	*Standard ozs.*	*Standard ozs.*	*Standard ozs.*	*Standard ozs.*
457, 727. 679	97, 703. 875	38, 536. 823	61, 514. 827	17, 065. 617	3, 453. 555	1, 743, 868. 628
17, 947. 079	58. 855	.....	.....	.....	486. 300	28, 837. 482
1, 219, 888. 139	41. 036	.....	.....	.....	134. 900	1, 263, 989. 993
622, 709. 750	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	837, 207. 775
95, 865. 594	232. 064	.....	34. 538	74. 020	1, 898. 484	142, 515. 309
2, 414, 138. 241	98, 035. 830	38, 536. 823	61, 549. 365	17, 139. 637	5, 973. 239	4, 016, 419. 187
296, 725. 358	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	296, 931. 885
5, 047. 075	390. 625	9, 252. 915	8, 228. 045	.....	415. 927	237, 538. 464
2, 715, 910. 674	98, 426. 455	47, 789. 738	69, 777. 410	17, 139, 637	6, 389. 166	4, 550, 889. 536
4, 001, 690. 47	20, 456. 97	15, 351. 21	33, 048. 36	2, 720. 11	1, 857. 90	30, 714, 979. 80
1, 859. 89	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	446, 611. 89
3, 046, 618. 74	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	6, 693, 993. 78
606, 001. 60	8. 44	.....	.....	.....	118. 09	1, 296, 820. 53
164, 874. 72	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	215, 364. 94
290, 989. 38	177. 42	.....	26. 35	21. 97	2, 192. 50	491, 187. 33
8, 106, 034. 80	20, 642. 83	15, 351. 21	33, 074. 71	2, 742. 08	4, 168. 49	39, 858. 958. 27
34, 683. 00	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	163, 888. 16
10, 373. 19	125. 48	4, 213. 18	1, 800. 61	.....	163. 93	322, 913. 29
8, 151, 090. 99	20, 768. 31	19, 564. 39	34, 875. 32	2, 742. 08	4, 332. 42	40, 345, 759. 72
10, 520, 173. 041	118, 678. 660	53, 888. 033	94, 624. 075	19, 881. 717	10, 141. 729	43. 875, 377. 457
301, 772. 433	390. 625	9, 252. 915	8, 228. 045	.....	415. 927	534, 470. 349
45, 056. 19	125. 48	4, 213. 18	1, 800. 61	.....	163. 93	486, 801. 45
10, 867, 001. 664	119, 194. 765	67, 354. 128	104, 652. 730	19, 881. 717	10, 721. 586	44, 896, 649. 256

II.—DEPOSITS AND PURCHASES OF GOLD AND SILVER, BY

Description.	COINAGE MINTS.			
	Philadelphia.	San Francisco.	Carson.	New Orleans.
GOLD.				
United States bullion (domestic production)	$119, 863. 00	$19, 510, 185. 73	$237, 230. 37	.....
United States coin	124, 578. 25	18, 539. 01	.....	$49, 352. 46
Foreign bullion	42, 000. 63	759, 601. 25	.....	15, 624. 50
Foreign coin	6, 571. 49	3, 974, 386. 94	.....	9, 702. 49
Jewelers' bars, old plate, etc	753, 251. 37	30, 315. 42	.....	42, 677. 11
Total	1, 046, 264. 74	24, 293, 028. 35	237, 230. 37	117, 356. 56
Re-deposits:				
Fine bars	3, 842. 36	.....	.....	.....
Unparted bars	3, 984, 899. 18	.....	289. 23	.....
Total gold received and operated upon	5, 035, 006. 28	24, 293, 028. 35	237, 519. 60	117, 356. 56
SILVER.				
United States bullion (domestic production)	17, 666, 744. 39	1, 630, 666. 67	178, 871. 10	11, 522, 821. 50
United States coin	423, 933. 76	91, 091. 46	.....	2, 504. 37
United States coin, trade dollars	3, 477, 175. 41	774, 016. 54	.....	8. 09
Foreign bullion	903. 28	798, 404. 38	.....	4, 407. 11
Foreign coin	2, 928. 17	1. 45	.....	55, 822. 62
Jewelers' bars, old plate, etc	200, 310. 31	588. 81	.....	29, 244. 54
Total	21, 771, 995. 32	3, 294, 769. 31	178, 871. 10	11, 614, 808. 23
Re-deposits:				
Fine bars	82, 640. 55	67, 707. 28	.....	.....
Unparted bars	355, 816. 72	.....	531. 68	.....
Total silver received and operated upon	22, 210, 452. 59	3, 362, 476. 59	179, 402. 78	11, 614, 808. 23
Gold and silver deposits and purchases	22, 818, 260. 06	27, 587, 797. 66	416, 101. 47	11, 732, 164. 79
Re-deposits:				
Gold	3, 988, 741. 54	.....	289. 23	.....
Silver	438, 457. 27	67, 707. 28	531. 68	.....
Total gold and silver received and operated upon	27, 245, 458. 87	27, 655, 504. 94	416, 922. 38	11, 732, 164. 79

VALUE, DURING THE CALENDAR YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 1887.

ASSAY OFFICES.						Total.
New York.	Denver.	Boisé.	Helena.	Charlotte.	Saint Louis.	
$8, 515. 863. 79	$1, 817, 746. 50	$716, 964. 14	$1, 144, 461. 90	$317, 499. 85	$64, 252. 18	$32, 444, 067. 46
333, 899. 14	1, 094. 98	.....	.....	.....	9, 047. 44	536, 511. 28
22, 695, 593. 27	763. 46	.....	.....	.....	2, 509. 77	23, 516, 092. 88
11, 585, 297. 69	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	15, 575, 958. 61
1, 783, 545. 93	4, 317. 47	.....	642. 57	1, 377. 12	35, 320. 63	2, 651, 447. 62
44, 914, 199. 82	1, 823, 922. 41	716, 964. 14	1, 145, 104. 47	318, 876. 97	111, 130. 02	74, 724, 077. 85
5, 520, 471. 77	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	5, 524, 314. 13
93, 899. 07	7, 267. 44	172, 147. 25	153, 079. 91	.....	7, 738. 18	4, 419, 320. 26
50, 528, 570. 66	1, 831, 189. 85	889, 111. 39	1, 298, 184. 38	318, 876. 97	118, 868. 20	84, 667, 712. 24
4, 656, 512. 52	23, 804. 46	17, 863. 21	38, 456. 27	3, 165. 22	2, 161. 91	35, 741, 067. 25
2, 164. 23	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	519, 693. 82
3, 538, 174. 53	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	7, 789, 374. 57
705, 165. 49	9. 82	.....	.....	.....	137. 41	1, 509, 027. 49
191, 854. 22	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	250, 606. 46
338, 605. 82	206. 45	.....	30. 66	25. 56	2, 551. 27	571, 563. 42
9, 432, 476. 81	24, 020. 73	17, 863. 21	38, 486. 93	3, 190. 78	4, 850. 59	46, 381, 333. 01
40, 358. 40	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	190, 706. 23
12, 070. 62	146. 01	4, 902. 61	2, 095. 25	.....	190. 75	375, 753. 64
9, 484, 905. 83	24, 166. 74	22, 765. 82	40, 582. 18	3, 190. 78	5, 041. 34	46, 947, 792. 88
54, 346, 676. 63	1, 847, 943. 14	734, 827. 35	1, 183, 591. 40	322, 067. 75	115, 980. 61	121, 105, 410. 86
5, 614, 370. 84	7, 267. 44	172, 147. 25	153, 079. 91	.....	7, 738. 18	9, 943, 634. 39
52, 429. 02	146. 01	4, 902. 61	2, 095. 25	.....	190. 75	566, 459. 87
30, 013, 476. 49	1, 855, 356. 59	911, 877. 21	1, 338, 766. 56	322, 067. 75	123, 909. 54	131, 615, 505. 12

III.—DEPOSITS OF UNREFINED GOLD OF DOMESTIC PRODUCTION WITH THE S
DISTRIBUTED, DURING THE CALI

Locality.	COINAGE MINTS.			
	Philadelphia.	San Francisco.	Carson.	New Or
	Standard ozs.	*Standard ozs.*	*Standard ozs.*	*Stander*
Alabama	4.998			
Alaska		4,500.766		
Arizona	130.584	7,186.950		
California	50.028	222,508.656	566.108	
Colorado	511.995	91.234		
Dakota	86.022	13.253		
Georgia	141.536			
Idaho	236.109	12,428.036	49.220	
Maryland	10.688			
Michigan	1,355.171			
Montana		1,497.747		
Nebraska				
Nevada	142.387	16,554.886	12,185.805	
New Mexico	133.193	199.287		
North Carolina	2,392.578			
Oregon	237.278	20,534.701		
South Carolina	227.306			
Tennessee	12.393			
Utah		5,015.966		
Virginia	317.656			
Washington		2,192.026		
Wyoming	139.522			
Other sources	267.214	1,193.393		
Total Unrefined	6,396.658	293,916.871	12,751.133	
Refined	45.978	754,755.612		
Grand total	6,442.636	1,048,672.483	12,751.133	

AND TERRITORIES PRODUCING THE SAME, AND OF REFINED DOMESTIC BULLION NOT
YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 1887.

ASSAY OFFICES.						Total.
New York.	Denver.	Boisé.	Helena.	Charlotte.	Saint Louis.	
Standard ozs.	*Standard ozs.*	*Standard ozs.*	*Standard ozs.*	*Standard ozs.*	*Standard ozs.*	*Standard ozs.*
17.060	.....	.....	.....	.....	32.814	54.872
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	4,500.766
2,289.279	3,526.122	.....	.....	.....	35.665	13,168.600
10,942.413	45.665	.....	.....	.....	25.079	234,137.949
30,055.719	89,965.765	.....	.....	.....	1,228.307	121,853.020
129,026.143	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	129,125.418
100.221	.....	.....	.....	5,532.360	.....	5,780.117
1,319.738	430.768	34,294.276	6,998.087	.....	.....	55,756.204
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	10.688
1.473	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,356.644
78,777.034	.....	.....	53,859.363	.....	.....	134,134.144
76.708	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	76.708
69.135	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	28,902.213
11,225.193	3,539.336	.....	.....	.....	2,123.875	17,220.884
283.676	.....	.....	.....	8,976.105	.....	11,652.359
.....	6.053	4,242.547	.....	.....	.....	25,020.579
18.200	.....	.....	.....	2,557.152	.....	2,802.658
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	12.393
903.229	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	5,919.195
360.332	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	677.988
.....	.....	.....	651.853	.....	.....	2,843.879
.....	190.166	.....	.....	.....	.....	329.688
36,775.087	.....	.....	5.524	.....	7.815	38,249.033
302,246.640	97,703.875	38,536.823	61,514.827	17,065.617	3,453.555	833,585.999
155,481.039	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	910,282.629
457,727.679	97,703.875	38,536.823	61,514.827	17,065.617	3,453.555	1,743,868.628

IV.—DEPOSITS OF UNREFINED SILVER OF DOMESTIC PRODUCTION WITH THE BULLION NOT DISTRIBUTED, DURING THE

Locality.	COINAGE MINTS.			
	Philadelphia.	San Francisco.	Carson.	New Orleans.
	Standard ozs.	*Standard ozs.*	*Standard ozs.*	*Standard ozs.*
Alabama	.23			
Alaska		775.88		
Arizona	53.32	61,204.62		
California	14.70	35,255.34	299.63	
Colorado	9,204.28	22.06		
Dakota	6.78	1.08		
Georgia	9.50			
Idaho	250.43	3,935.34	3.62	
Maryland	.04			
Michigan	7,208.80			
Montana		126.38		
Nebraska				
Nevada	62.27	250,768.47	153,414.11	
New Mexico	8.52	74.14		
North Carolina	216.98			
Oregon	20.56	3,333.32		
South Carolina	19.02			
Tennessee	.28			
Utah		19,090.60		
Virginia	32.78			
Washington		352.81		
Wyoming	26.92			
Other sources	358.75	60.38		
Total Unrefined	17,494.16	375,000.42	153,717.36	
Refined	15,164,864.33	1,026,353.78		9,902,424.73
Grand total	15,182,358.49	1,401,354.20	153,717.36	9,902,424.73

STATES AND TERRITORIES PRODUCING THE SAME, AND OF REFINED DOMESTIC CALENDAR YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 1887.

ASSAY OFFICES.						Total.
New York.	Denver.	Boisé.	Helena.	Charlotte.	Saint Louis.	
Standard ozs.	*Standard ozs.*	*Stand. ozs.*	*Standard ozs.*	*Standard ozs.*	*Standard ozs.*	*Standard ozs.*
.28	.....	.....	.....	.....	9.30	9.81
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	775.88
56,767.28	823.50	.....	.....	.....	7.14	118,855.86
838.81	5.39	.....	.....	.....	6.66	36,420.53
68,144.34	18,959.16	.....	.....	.....	435.66	96,765.50
34,159.32	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	34,167.18
2.78	.....	.....	.....	331.53	.....	343.81
143,306.53	89.70	14,556.30	1,283.20	.....	.....	163,425 12
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.04
22,414.62	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	29,623.42
452,097.74	.....	.....	31,668.64	.....	.....	483,892.76
14.32	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	14.32
6,266.39	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	410,511.24
341,516.56	551.10	.....	.....	.....	925.76	343,076.08
70.87	.....	.....	.....	2,080.90	.....	2,368.75
.....	.80	794.91	.....	.....	.....	4,149.59
.....	.....	.....	.....	307.68	.....	326.70
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.28
55,117.38	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	74,207.98
44.33	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	77.11
.....	.....	.....	95.97	.....	.....	448.78
.....	27.32	.....	.....	.....	.....	54.24
368,476.67	.....	.....	.55	.....	137.86	369,034.21
1,549,238.22	20,456.97	15,351.21	33,048.36	2,720.11	1,522.38	2,168,549.19
2,452,452.25	.....	.....	.....	.....	335.52	28,546,430.61
4,001,690.47	20,456.97	15,351.21	33,048.36	2,720.11	1,857.90	30,714,979.80

V.—DEPOSITS OF UNREFINED GOLD OF DOMESTIC PRODUCTION WITH THE STATES DISTRIBUTED, DURING THE CALENDAR

Locality.	COINAGE MINTS.			
	Philadelphia.	San Francisco.	Carson.	New Orleans.
Alabama	$92.99			
Alaska		$83,735.18		
Arizona	2,429.47	133,710.70		
California	930.75	4,139,695.93	$10,532.24	
Colorado	9,525.49	1,697.38		
Dakota	1,600.41	246.57		
Georgia	2,633.23			
Idaho	4,392.72	231,218.71	915.72	
Maryland	198.84			
Michigan	25,212.48			
Montana		27,865.06		
Nebraska				
Nevada	2,649.06	307,997.88	225,782.41	
New Mexico	2,478.01	3,707.66		
North Carolina	44,513.09			
Oregon	4,414.47	382,040.94		
South Carolina	4,228.95			
Tennessee	230.57			
Utah		93,320.30		
Virginia	5,909.88			
Washington		40,781.88		
Wyoming	2,595.76			
Other sources	4,971.42	22,202.66		
Total Unrefined	119,007.59	5,468,220.85	237,230.37	
Refined	855.41	14,041,964.88		
Grand total	119,863.00	19,510,185.73	237,230.37	

AND TERRITORIES PRODUCING THE SAME, AND OF REFINED DOMESTIC BULLION NOT
YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 1887.

ASSAY OFFICES.						Total.
New York.	Denver.	Boisé.	Helena.	Charlotte.	Saint Louis.	
$317.40	.....	.....	.....	.....	$610.51	$1,020.90
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	83,735.18
42,591.24	$65,602.27	.....	.....	.....	663.53	244,997.21
203,579.78	849.58	.....	.....	.....	466.58	4,356,054.86
559,176.17	1,673,781.67	.....	.....	.....	22,852.22	2,267,032.93
2,400,486.38	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,402,333.36
1,976.20	.....	.....	.....	$102,927.63	.....	107,537.06
24,553.27	8,014.29	$638,033.04	$130,196.97	.....	.....	1,037,324.72
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	198.84
27.40	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	25,239.88
1,465,619.24	.....	.....	1,002,034.66	.....	.....	2,495,518.96
1,427.13	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,427.13
1,286.23	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	537,715.58
208,840.80	65,848.11	.....	.....	.....	39,513.95	320,388.53
5,277.69	.....	.....	.....	166,997.30	.....	216,788.08
.....	112.61	78,931.10	.....	.....	.....	465,499.12
338.60	.....	.....	.....	47,574.92	.....	52,142.47
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	230.57
16,804.26	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	110,124.56
6,703.85	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	12,613.73
.....	.....	.....	12,127.50	.....	.....	52,909.38
.....	3,537.97	.....	.....	.....	.....	6,133.73
684,187.66	.....	.....	102.77	.....	145.39	711,609.90
5,623,193.30	1,817,746.50	716,964.14	1,144,461.90	317,499.85	64,252.18	15,508,576.68
2,892,670.49	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	16,935,490.78
8,515,863.79	1,817,746.50	716,964.14	1,144,461.90	317,499.85	64,252.18	32,444,067.46

VI.—Deposits of Unrefined Silver of Domestic Production with the States Distributed, during the Calendar

Locality.	Coinage Mints.			
	Philadelphia.	San Francisco.	Carson.	New Orleans.
Alabama	$0.27			
Alaska		$902.84		
Arizona	62.04	71,219.92		
California	17.10	41,024.39	$348.66	
Colorado	10,710.43	25.67		
Dakota	7.89	1.26		
Georgia	11.05			
Idaho	291.41	4,579.30	4.21	
Maryland	.05			
Michigan	8,388.42			
Montana		147.06		
Nebraska				
Nevada	72.46	291,803.31	178,518.23	
New Mexico	9.91	86.27		
North Carolina	252.49			
Oregon	23.92	3,878.77		
South Carolina	22.13			
Tennessee	.33			
Utah		22,214.53		
Virginia	38.15			
Washington		410.54		
Wyoming	31.32			
Other sources	417.45	70.26		
Total Unrefined	20,356.82	436,364.11	178,871.10	
Refined	17,646,387.57	1,194,302.56		$11,522,821.50
Grand total	17,666,744.39	1,630,666.67	178,871.10	11,522,821.50

AND TERRITORIES PRODUCING THE SAME, AND OF REFINED DOMESTIC BULLION NOT
YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 1887.

ASSAY OFFICES.						Total.
New York.	Denver.	Boisé.	Helena.	Charlotte.	Saint Louis.	
$0.33	.....	.....	.....	.....	$10.82	$11.42
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	902.84
66,056.47	$958.25	.....	.....	.....	8.31	138,304.99
976.07	6.27	.....	.....	.....	7.75	42,380.24
79,295.23	22,061.56	.....	.....	.....	506.95	112,599.84
39,749.02	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	39,758.17
3.23	.....	.....	.....	$385.78	.....	400.06
166,756.60	104.38	$16,938.23	$1,493.18	.....	.....	190,167.40
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.05
26,082.47	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	34,470.89
526,077.37	.....	.....	36,850.78	.....	.....	563,075.21
16.66	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	16.66
7,291.79	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	477,685.79
397,401.09	641.28	.....	.....	.....	1,077.24	399,215.79
82.47	.....	.....	.....	2,421.41	.....	2,756.37
.....	.93	924.98	.....	.....	.....	4,828.60
.....	.....	.....	.....	358.03	.....	380.16
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.33
64,136.59	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	86,351.11
51.58	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	89.73
.....	.....	.....	111.67	.....	.....	522.21
.....	31.79	.....	.....	.....	.....	63.11
428,772.85	.....	.....	.64	.....	160.42	429,421.62
1,802,749.91	23,804.46	17,863.21	38,456.27	3,165.22	1,771.49	2,523,402.59
2,853,762.61	.....	.....	.....	.....	390.42	33,217,664.66
4,656,512.52	23,804.46	17,863.21	38,456.27	3,165.22	2,161.91	35,741,067.25

VII.—COINAGE EXECUTED AT THE MINTS OF THE UNITED

Denomination.	PHILADELPHIA.		SAN FRANCISCO.	
	Pieces.	Value.	Pieces.	Value.
GOLD.				
Double eagles	121	$2,420.00	283,000	$5,660,000.00
Eagles	53,680	536,800.00	817,000	8,170,000.00
Half-eagles	87	435.00	1,912,000	9,560,000.00
Three dollars	6,160	18,480.00	.....	.....
Quarter-eagles	6,282	15,705.00	.....	.....
Dollars	8,543	8,543.00	.....	.....
Total gold	74,873	582,383.00	3,012,000	23,390,000.00
SILVER.				
Dollars	20,290,710	20,290,710.00	1,771,000	1,771,000.00
Subsidiary—				
Half-dollars	5,710	2,855.00	.....	.....
Quarter-dollars	10,710	2,677.50	.....	.....
Dimes	11,283,939	1,128,393.90	4,454,450	445,445.00
Total subsidiary	11,300,359	1,133,926.40	4,454,450	445,445.00
Total silver	31,591,069	21,424,636.40	6,225,450	2,216,445.00
MINOR.				
Five cents	15,263,652	763,182.60	.....	.....
Three cents	7,961	238.83	.....	.....
One cent	45,226,483	452,264.83	.....	.....
Total minor	60,498,096	1,215,686.26	.....	.....
Total coinage	92,164,038	23,222,705.66	9,237,450	25,606,445.00

STATES DURING THE CALENDAR YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 1887.

*CARSON.		NEW ORLEANS.		TOTAL.	
Pieces.	Value.	Pieces.	Value.	Pieces.	Value.
.....	.....	.....	.....	283, 121	$5, 662, 420. 00
.....	.....	.....	.....	870, 680	8, 706, 800 00
.....	.....	.....	.....	1, 912, 087	9, 560, 435. 00
.....	.....	.....	.....	6, 160	18, 480. 00
.....	.....	.....	.....	6, 282	15, 705. 00
.....	.....	.....	.....	8, 543	8, 543. 00
.....	.....	.....	.....	3, 086, 873	23, 972, 383. 00
.....	.....	11, 550, 000	$11, 550, 000. 00	33, 611, 710	33, 611, 710. 00
.....	.....	.....	.....	5, 710	2, 855. 00
.....	.....	.....	.....	10, 710	2, 677. 50
.....	.....	.....	.....	15, 738, 389	1, 573, 838. 90
.....	.....	.....	.....	15, 754, 809	1, 579, 371. 40
.....	.....	11, 550, 000	11, 550, 000. 00	49, 366, 519	35, 191, 081. 40
.....	.....	.....	.....	15, 263, 662	763, 182. 60
.....	.....	.....	.....	7, 961	238. 83
.....	.....	.....	.....	45, 226, 483	452, 264. 83
.....	.....	.....	.....	60, 498, 096	1, 215, 686. 26
.....	.....	11, 550, 000	11, 550, 000. 00	112, 951, 488	60, 379, 150. 66

* Coinage suspended March 8, 1885.

VIII.—BARS MANUFACTURED OF GOLD AND SILVER, BY WEIGHT,

Description.	COINAGE MINTS.			
	Philadelphia.	San Francisco.	Carson.	New Orleans.
GOLD.	*Standard ozs.*	*Standard ozs.*	*Standard ozs.*	*Standard ozs.*
Fine bars	30, 587. 294	.....	9. 180	20. 094
Mint bars	.....	.....	.....	.....
Standard bars	.....	.....	.....	.....
Sterling bars	.....	.....	.....	.....
Unparted bars	26. 169	77. 332	166. 419	.....
Total gold	30, 613. 463	77. 332	175. 599	20. 094
SILVER.				
Fine bars	29, 682. 58	320, 026. 42	127, 000. 98	.....
Mint bars	.....	.....	.....	.....
Standard bars	.....	.....	.....	.....
Sterling bars	.....	.....	.....	.....
Unparted bars	4. 05	11. 69	7, 433. 00	.....
Total silver	29, 686. 63	320, 038. 11	134, 433. 98	.....

IX.—BARS MANUFACTURED OF GOLD AND SILVER, BY VALUE,

Description.	COINAGE MINTS.			
	Philadelphia.	San Francisco.	Carson.	New Orleans.
GOLD.				
Fine bars	$569, 065. 93	.....	$170. 79	$373. 84
Mint bars	.....	.....	.....	.....
Standard bars	.....	.....	.....	.....
Sterling bars	.....	.....	.....	.....
Unparted bars	486. 86	$1, 438. 73	3, 096. 16	.....
Total gold	569, 552. 79	1, 438. 73	3, 266. 95	373. 84
SILVER.				
Fine bars	34, 539. 72	372, 394. 37	147, 782. 95	.....
Mint bars	.....	.....	.....	.....
Standard bars	.....	.....	.....	.....
Sterling bars	.....	.....	.....	.....
Unparted bars	4. 71	13. 60	8, 649. 31	.....
Total silver	34, 544. 43	372, 407. 97	156, 432. 26	.....
Total gold and silver	604, 097. 22	373, 846. 70	159, 699. 21	373. 84

DURING CALENDAR YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 1887.

ASSAY OFFICES.						Total.
New York.	Denver.	Boisé.	Helena.	Charlotte.	Saint Louis.	
Standard ozs.	*Standard ozs.*	*Standard ozs.*	*Standard ozs.*	*Standard ozs.*	*Standard ozs.*	*Standard ozs.*
1, 605, 188. 031	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1, 635, 804. 599
754, 187. 556	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	754, 187. 556
404, 369. 888	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	404, 369. 888
121, 236. 562	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	121, 236, 562
. 469	98, 426. 455	47, 789. 738	69, 777. 410	17, 139. 637	6, 389. 166	239, 792. 795
2, 884, 982. 506	98, 426. 455	47, 789. 738	69, 777. 410	17, 139. 637	6, 389. 166	3, 155, 391. 400
4, 914, 986. 64	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	5, 391, 696. 62
70, 652. 52	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	70, 652. 52
41, 788. 69	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	41, 788. 69
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
106, 914. 40	20, 768. 31	19, 564. 39	34, 875. 32	2, 742. 08	4, 332. 42	196, 645. 66
5, 134, 342. 25	20, 768. 31	19, 564. 39	34, 875. 32	2, 742. 08	4, 332. 42	5, 700, 783. 49

DURING CALENDAR YEAR ENDED DECEMBER 31, 1887.

ASSAY OFFICES.						Total.
New York.	Denver.	Boisé.	Helena.	Charlotte.	Saint Louis.	
$29,863,963. 36	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	$30, 433, 573. 92
14,031, 396. 39	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	14, 031, 396. 39
7, 523, 160. 71	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	7, 523, 160. 71
2, 255, 563. 94	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2, 255, 563. 94
8. 72	$1, 831, 189. 86	$889, 111. 40	$1, 298, 184. 37	$318, 876. 97	$118, 868. 20	4, 461, 261. 27
53, 674, 093. 12	1, 831, 189. 86	889, 111. 40	1, 298, 184. 37	318, 876. 97	118, 868. 20	58, 704, 956. 23
5, 719, 257. 16	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	6, 273, 974. 20
82, 213. 84	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	82, 213. 84
48, 626. 84	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	48, 626. 84
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
124, 409. 48	24, 166. 75	22, 765. 83	40, 582. 18	3, 190. 78	5, 041. 34	228, 823. 98
5, 974, 507. 32	24, 166. 75	22, 765. 83	40, 582. 18	3, 190. 78	5, 041. 34	6, 633, 638. 86
59, 648, 600. 44	1, 855, 356. 61	911, 877. 23	1, 338, 766. 55	322, 067. 75	123, 909. 54	65, 338, 595. 09

X.—Estimate of Values of Foreign Coins, January 1, 1888.

Note.—The "standard" of a given country is indicated as follows, namely: *Double*, where its standard silver coins are unlimited legal tender, the same as its gold coins; *single gold* or *single silver*, as its standard coins of one or the other metal are unlimited legal tender. The par of exchange of the monetary unit of a country with a single gold, or a double, standard is fixed at the value of the gold unit as compared with the United States gold unit. In the case of a country with a single silver standard, the par of exchange is computed at the mean price of silver in the London market for a period commencing October 1 and ending December 24, 1887, as per daily cable dispatches to the Bureau of the Mint.

Country.	Standard.	Monetary unit.	Par of exchange or equivalent value in terms of U. S. gold dollar.	Coins.
Argentine Republic	Double	Peso	20.965	Gold: argentine ($4.824) and ½ argentine. Silver: peso and divisions.
Austria	Single silver	Florin	.345	Gold: 4 florins ($1.929), 8 florins ($3.858), ducat ($2.287) and 4 ducats ($9.158). Silver: 1 and 2 florins.
Belgium	Double	Franc	.193	Gold: 10 and 20 francs. Silver: 5 francs.
Bolivia	Single silver	Boliviano	.699	Silver: boliviano and divisions.
Brazil	Single gold	Milreis of 1,000 reis.	.546	Gold: 5, 10, and 20 milreis. Silver: ½, 1, and 2 milreis.
British Possessions, N. A.	Single gold	Dollar	1.00	
Chili	Double	Peso	.912	Gold: escudo ($1.824), doubloon ($4.561), and condor ($9.123). Silver: peso and divisions.
Cuba	Double	Peso	.926	Gold: doubloon ($5.017). Silver: peso.
Denmark	Single gold	Crown	.268	Gold: 10 and 20 crowns.
Ecuador	Single silver	Sucre	.699	Gold: condor ($9.647) and double-condor. Silver: sucre and divisions.
Egypt	Single gold	Pound (100 piasters).	4.943	Gold: pound (100 piasters), 50 piasters, 20 piasters, 10 piasters, and 5 piasters. Silver: 1, 2, 5, 10, and 20 piasters.
France	Double	Franc	.193	Gold: 5, 10, 20, 50, and 100 francs. Silver: 5 francs.
German Empire	Single gold	Mark	.238	Gold: 5, 10, and 20 marks.
Great Britain	Single gold	Pound sterling	4.866½	Gold: sovereign (pound sterling) and ½ sovereign.
Greece	Double	Drachma	.193	Gold: 5, 10, 20, 50, and 100 drachmas. Silver: 5 drachmas.
Guatemala	Single silver	Peso	.699	Silver: peso and divisions.
Hayti	Double	Gourde	.965	Silver: gourde.
Honduras	Single silver	Peso	.699	Silver: divisions of peso.

X.—ESTIMATE OF VALUES OF FOREIGN COINS, ETC.—Continued.

Country.	Standard.	Monetary unit.	Par of exchange or equivalent value in terms of U.S. gold dollar.	Coins.
India	Single silver	Rupee of 16 annas.	.332	Gold: mohur ($7.105). Silver: rupee and divisions.
Italy	Double	Lira	.193	Gold: 5, 10, 20, 50, and 100 liras. Silver: 5 liras.
Japan	Double*	Yen .. Gold	.997	Gold: 1, 2, 5, 10, and 20 yen.
		Yen .. Silver	.753	Silver: yen.
Liberia	Single gold	Dollar	1.00	
Mexico	Single silver	Dollar	.759	Gold: dollar ($0.983), 2½, 5, 10, and 20 dollars. Silver: dollar (or peso) and divisions.
Netherlands	Double	Florin	.402	Gold: 10 florins. Silver: ½, 1, and 2½ florins.
Nicaragua	Single silver	Peso	.699	Silver: peso and divisions.
Norway	Single gold	Crown	.268	Gold: 10 and 20 crowns.
Peru	Single silver	Sol	.699	Silver: sol and divisions.
Portugal	Single gold	Milreis of 1,000 reis.	1.08	Gold: 1, 2, 5, and 10 milreis.
Russia	Single silver	Rouble of 100 copecks.	.559	Gold: imperial ($7.718), and ½ imperial† ($3.860). Silver: ¼, ½, and 1 rouble.
Spain	Double	Peseta of 100 centimes.	.193	Gold: 25 pesetas. Silver: 5 pesetas.
Sweden	Single gold	Crown	.268	Gold: 10 and 20 crowns.
Switzerland	Double	Franc	.193	Gold: 5, 10, 20, 50, and 100 francs. Silver: 5 francs.
Tripoli	Single silver	Mahbub of 20 piasters.	.63	
Turkey	Single gold	Piaster	.044	Gold: 25, 50, 100, 250, and 500 piasters.
United States of Colombia.	Single silver	Peso	.699	Gold: condor ($9.647) and double-condor. Silver: peso.
Venezuela	Single silver	Bolivar	.14	Gold: 5, 10, 20, 50, and 100 bolivars. Silver: 5 bolivars.

* Gold the nominal standard. Silver practically the standard.
† Coined since January 1, 1886. Old half-imperial = $3.986.

XI.—STANDARD WEIGHT OF GOLD AND SILVER BULLION OPERATED UPON IN THE REFINERIES OF THE UNITED STATES MINTS AT PHILADELPHIA, SAN FRANCISCO, NEW ORLEANS, AND CARSON, AND THE ASSAY OFFICE AT NEW YORK DURING THE CALENDAR YEAR 1887.

Month.	BULLION CONTAINING GOLD.		BULLION FREE FROM GOLD.	BULLION CONTAINING GOLD.		BULLION FREE FROM GOLD.
	Gold, standard ounces.	Silver, standard ounces.	Silver, standard ounces.	Gold, standard ounces.	Silver, standard ounces.	Silver, standard ounces.
	MINT AT PHILADELPHIA.			MINT AT SAN FRANCISCO.		
January, 1887	14,164.436	13,039.27	24,691.24	24,339.562	99,464.03	17,629.42
February, 1887	13,832.370	14,243.35	32,395.99	18,962.211	92,213.64	13,112.93
March, 1887	20,706.947	11,645.14	44,237.37	26,825.200	7,290.68	9,704.79
April, 1887	15,984.929	7,677.15	35,834.63	27,792.382	51,303.71	7,011.91
May, 1887	20,162.379	37,944.98	16,119.39	30,055.451	25,108.30	.....
June, 1887	19,988.495	12,981.57	40,855.90	22,719.186	5,317.41	74,503.39
July, 1887	.....	.....	.....	28,645.334	98,983.93	12,304.91
August, 1887	.....	.....	.....	33,626.000	170,895.72	10,298.69
September, 1887	.....	.....	.....	28,553.408	149,239.07	3,325.52
October, 1887	28,883.985	20,041.43	60,816.76	27,553.312	97,574.27	2,807.29
November, 1887	22,749.788	41,340.11	7,662.72	23,981.040	89,898.75	19,421.35
December, 1887	32,173.370	20,409.41	65,200.88	17,970.949	94,737.28	6,402.25
Total	188,646.699	179,372.41	327,814.88	311,024.035	982,026.79	176,522.45
			179,372.41			982,026.79
Total silver	.....	.....	507,187.29	.....	.....	1,158,549.24
	MINT AT NEW ORLEANS.			MINT AT CARSON.		
January, 1887	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
February, 1887	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
March, 1887	.....	.....	.....	1,885.419	19,619.11	.....
April, 1887	1,802.192	4,484.23	.....	.....	.....	.....
May, 1887	728.846	1,862.79	.....	.....	.....	.....
June, 1887	162.931	312.06	.....	.....	.....	.....
July, 1887	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
August, 1887	625.779	1,559.73	.....	3,724.211	19,940.63	6,215.94
September, 1887	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
October, 1887	.....	.....	.....	32.130	7,150.53	537.73
November, 1887	.....	.....	.....	2,701.145	32,899.68	5,276.46
December, 1887	1,220.889	2,586.18	.....	3,384.961	65,411.76	2,068.40
Total	4,540.637	10,804.99	.....	11,727.866	145,021.71	14,098.53
			10,804.99			145,021.71
Total silver	.....	.....	10,804.99	.....	.....	159,120.24
	ASSAY OFFICE AT NEW YORK.					
January, 1887	51,737.000	199,620.00	227,321.00	.....	.....	.....
February, 1887	38,051.000	162,099.00	9,831.00	.....	.....	.....
March, 1887	37,555.000	83,269.00	25,652.30	.....	.....	.....
April, 1887	50,302.000	166,563.00	25,189.00	.....	.....	.....
May, 1887	144,387.000	247,768.00	106,584.00	.....	.....	.....
June, 1887	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
July, 1887	110,595.000	271,038.00	62,490.00	.....	.....	.....
August, 1887	78,984.000	170,473.00	14,380.00	.....	.....	.....
September, 1887	79,982.000	113,054.00	70,198.00	.....	.....	.....
October, 1887	94,413.000	141,593.00	73,749.00	.....	.....	.....
November, 1887	52,827.000	112,538.00	151,028.00	.....	.....	.....
December, 1887	50,663.000	158,791.00	21,486.00	.....	.....	.....
Total	789,496.000	1,826,806.00	787,108.00	.....	.....	.....
			1,826,806.00			
Total silver	.....	.....	2,613,914.00	.....	.....	.....

XI.—Standard Weight of Gold and Silver Bullion, etc.—Continued.

RECAPITULATION.

Calendar year 1887.	Bullion containing gold.		Bullion free from gold.
	Gold, standard ounces.	Silver, standard ounces.	Silver, standard ounces.
Mint at Philadelphia	188, 646. 699	179, 372. 41	327, 814. 88
Mint at San Francisco	311, 024. 035	982, 026. 79	176, 522. 45
Mint at New Orleans	4, 540. 637	10, 804. 99	.....
Mint at Carson	11, 727. 866	145, 021. 71	14, 098. 53
Assay office at New York	789, 496. 000	1, 826, 806. 00	787, 108. 00
Total	1, 305, 435. 237	3, 144, 031. 90	1, 305, 543. 86 3, 144, 031. 90
Total silver	.....	.....	4, 449, 575. 76

XII.—Unrefined Gold and Silver of Domestic Production, with the States and Territories Producing the same, and Refined Domestic Bullion not Distributed, Deposited at the Mints and Assay Offices, from their Organization to the Close of the Calendar Year ended December 31, 1887.

Locality.	Gold.	Silver.	Total.
Alabama	$230, 154. 03	$82. 72	$230, 236. 75
Alaska	417, 460. 19	3, 817. 70	421, 277. 89
Arizona	4, 346, 368. 26	13, 674, 760. 83	18, 021, 129. 09
California	747, 140, 338. 04	4, 002, 359. 10	751, 142, 697. 14
Colorado	53, 620, 774. 58	24, 426, 402. 48	78, 047, 177. 06
Dakota	29, 618, 068. 03	804, 389. 46	30, 422, 457. 49
Georgia	8, 596, 285. 42	4, 164. 14	8, 600, 449. 56
Idaho	29, 763, 574. 58	1, 675, 921. 82	31, 439, 496. 40
Maine	5, 638. 20	22. 02	5, 660. 22
Maryland	2, 297. 02	2. 63	2, 299. 65
Michigan	64, 973. 60	3, 676, 326. 16	3, 741, 299. 76
Missouri	13. 90	359. 11	373. 01
Montana	61, 664, 434. 20	14, 542 043. 47	76, 206, 477. 67
Nebraska	1, 921. 79	273, 225. 62	275, 147. 41
Nevada	24, 330, 520. 42	93, 770, 396 77	118, 100, 917. 19
New Mexico	2, 925, 544. 92	5, 814, 238. 18	8, 739, 783. 10
North Carolina	11, 340, 817. 06	52, 413. 66	11, 393, 230. 72
Oregon	19, 512, 520. 05	68, 352. 86	19, 580, 872. 91
South Carolina	1, 670, 906. 68	1, 740. 58	1, 672, 647. 26
Tennessee	88, 075. 78	9. 71	88, 085 49
Texas	2, 049. 54	338. 52	2, 388. 06
Utah	946, 964. 74	19, 066, 863. 13	20, 013, 827. 87
Vermont	78, 489. 66	84. 36	78, 574. 02
Virginia	1, 730, 091. 09	286. 43	1, 730, 377. 52
Washington Territory	481, 968. 60	2, 574. 76	484, 543, 36
Wyoming	765, 264. 15	12, 102. 26	777, 366. 41
Other sources	37, 985, 065. 28	42, 201, 504. 86	80, 186, 570. 14
Total unrefined	1, 037, 330, 579. 81	224, 074, 783. 34	1, 261, 405, 363. 15
Refined bullion	315, 188, 808. 49	217, 976, 616. 18	533, 165, 424. 67
Grand total	1, 352, 519, 388. 30	442, 051, 399. 52	1, 794, 570, 787. 82

XIII.—Assets and Liabilities of United States

ASSETS.

Institutions.	Gold bullion.		Silver bullion.	
	Standard weight.	Value.	Standard weight.	Value (cost).
COINAGE MINTS.				
Philadelphia	1,406,784.569	$26,172,735.96	4,373,291.31	$4,491,843.29
San Francisco	294,954.957	5,487,534.05	916,493.20	907,160.32
New Orleans	34,431.358	640,583.38	1,638,389.03	1,422,087.86
Carson	14,256.351	265,234.47	45,997.17	41,837.99
ASSAY OFFICES.				
New York	4,858,786.302	90,396,023.94	3,509,651.20	3,961,716.47
Denver	4,881.046	90,810.14	791.35	688.47
Helena	2,954.286	54,960.06	611.50	527.93
Boisé	1,072.329	19,950.31	373.72	325.14
Charlotte	564.458	10,501.54	84.02	73.10
Saint Louis	365.646	6,802.72	133.01	114.99
Total	6,619,051.302	123,145,136.57	10,485,815.51	10,826,375.56

LIABILITIES.

Institutions.	Bullion fund.	Undeposited earnings.
COINAGE MINTS.		
Philadelphia	$75,466,026.09	.....
San Francisco	33,442,634.92	.....
New Orleans	8,700,957.06	.....
Carson	476,000.00	$35.35
ASSAY OFFICES.		
New York	102,746,470.66	2,455.79
Denver	190,231.49	1,526.84
Helena	153,086.58	1,111.89
Boisé	113,354.19	363.64
Charlotte	19,356.67	436.23
Saint Louis	22,348.09	112.54
Total	221,330,465.75	6,032.28

MINTS AND ASSAY OFFICES JANUARY 1, 1888.

ASSETS.

Value of bullion shipped for coinage.	Gold coin.	Silver coin.	Minor coin.	Minor coinage metal.	Deficiencies.	Total.
.....	$1, 721, 511. 00	$43, 564, 462. 52	$462, 213. 46	$14, 925. 77	.....	$76, 427, 692. 00
.....	1, 770, 835. 00	25, 302, 338. 81	.....	.....	$413, 557. 96	33, 881, 426. 14
.....	8, 100. 00	6, 884, 198. 07	.....	.....	.....	8, 954, 969. 31
.....	159, 739. 56	9, 213. 33	.....	.....	.....	476, 025. 35
.....	8, 323, 108. 09	100, 467. 23	.....	.....	.....	102, 781, 315. 73
$66, 011. 09	34, 248. 00	. 63	.....	.....	.....	191, 758. 33
29, 955. 84	68, 754. 00	. 64	.....	.....	.....	154, 198. 47
20, 513. 17	72, 929. 00	. 21	.....	.....	.....	113, 717. 83
.....	9, 218. 00	. 26	.....	.....	.....	19, 792. 90
.....	15, 542. 00	. 92	.....	.....	.....	22, 460. 63
116, 480. 10	12, 183, 984. 65	75, 860, 682. 62	462, 213. 46	14, 925. 77	413, 557. 96	223, 023, 356. 69

LIABILITIES.

Seignorage on silver.	Unpaid depositors.	Minor coin profits.	Minor coin metal fund.	Unpaid cent depositors.	Total.
$461, 390. 14	$23, 136. 54	$407, 380. 63	$69, 688. 60	$70. 00	$76, 427, 692. 00
77, 087. 21	361, 704. 01	.....	.....	.....	33, 881, 426. 14
253, 791. 58	220. 67	.....	.....	.....	8, 954, 969. 31
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	476, 025. 35
.....	32, 389. 28	.....	.....	.....	102, 781, 315. 73
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	191, 758. 33
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	154, 198. 47
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	113, 717. 83
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	19, 792. 90
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	22, 460. 63
792, 268. 93	417, 450. 50	407, 380. 63	69, 688. 60	70. 00	223, 023, 356. 69

XIV.—Manifested Imports and Exports of Gold and Silver during the Year ended December 31, 1887.

[Reported by Chief of Bureau of Statistics. Corrected as to "U. S. bars" by information communicated direct to the Bureau of the Mint.]

IMPORTS.

Ports.	Bullion.						
	Gold.			Silver.			Total gold and silver bullion.
	U. S. mint or assay office bars.	Other bullion.	Total.	U. S. mint or assay office bars.	Other bullion.	Total.	
NEW YORK.							
January	$1,028,604	$1,269,173	$2,297,777	.....	$36,322	$36,322	$2,334,099
February	.....	33,284	33,284	.....	36,075	36,075	69,359
March	.....	35,397	35,397	.....	36,486	36,486	71,883
April	.....	40,073	40,073	.....	35,180	35,180	75,253
May	.....	27,516	27,516	.....	45,000	45,000	72,516
June	.....	32,231	32,231	.....	52,645	52,645	84,876
July	.....	1,083,012	1,083,012	.....	69,085	69,085	1,152,097
August	.....	2,315,660	2,315,660	.....	67,880	67,880	2,383,540
September	.....	6,895,500	6,895,500	.....	63,450	63,450	6,958,950
October	.....	4,968,772	4,968,772	.....	59,093	59,093	5,027,865
November	.....	438,017	438,017	.....	64,969	64,969	502,986
December	.....	36,723	36,723	.....	52,200	52,200	88,923
Total	1,028,604	17,175,358	18,203,962	.....	618,385	618,385	18,822,347
SAN FRANCISCO.							
January	.....	33,464	33,464	.....	242,420	242,420	275,884
February	.....	19,235	19,235	.....	223,594	223,594	242,829
March	.....	14,117	14,117	.....	232,993	232,993	247,110
April	.....	34,572	34,572	.....	149,556	149,556	184,128
May	.....	44,889	44,889	.....	247,679	247,679	292,568
June	.....	49,104	49,104	.....	204,052	204,052	253,156
July	.....	47,846	47,846	.....	134,176	134,176	182,022
August	.....	77,503	77,503	.....	237,880	237,880	315,383
September	.....	47,222	47,222	.....	168,960	168,960	216,182
October	.....	231,755	231,755	.....	187,041	187,041	418,796
November	.....	327,359	327,359	.....	167,098	167,098	494,457
December	.....	44,226	44,226	.....	260,463	260,463	304,689
Total	.....	971,292	971,292	.....	2,455,912	2,455,912	3,427,204
ALL OTHER PORTS.							
January	.....	38,873	38,873	.....	217,148	217,148	256,021
February	.....	16,919	16,919	.....	209,159	209,159	226,078
March	.....	35,232	35,232	.....	186,353	186,353	221,585
April	.....	16,092	16,092	.....	229,742	229,742	245,834
May	.....	39,710	39,710	.....	200,979	200,979	240,689
June	.....	15,971	15,971	.....	144,964	144,964	160,935
July	.....	41,565	41,565	.....	167,550	167,550	209,115
August	.....	65,465	65,465	.....	183,111	183,111	248,576
September	.....	14,508	14,508	.....	141,775	141,775	156,283
October	.....	17,493	17,493	.....	237,967	237,967	255,460
November	.....	21,597	21,597	.....	177,006	177,006	198,603
December	.....	25,962	25,962	.....	202,950	202,950	228,912
Total	.....	349,387	349,387	.....	2,298,704	2,298,704	2,648,091
Total imports (bullion)	1,028,604	18,496,037	19,524,641	.....	5,373,001	5,373,001	24,897,642

XIV.—Manifested Imports and Exports of Gold and Silver, etc.—Continued.

DOMESTIC EXPORTS.

Ports.	BULLION.						
	Gold.			Silver.			Total gold and silver bullion.
	U. S. mint or assay office bars.	Other bullion.	Total.	U. S. mint or assay office bars.	Other bullion.	Total.	
NEW YORK.							
January	.....	$17,288	$17,288	.....	$440,170	$440,170	$457,458
February	$941,025	8,870	949,895	.....	779,525	779,525	1,729,420
March	10,000	5,225	15,225	$31,000	446,735	477,735	492,960
April	.....	440	440	.....	1,166,740	1,166,740	1,167,180
May	.....	3,532	3,532	.....	985,750	985,750	989,282
June	.....	1,400	1,400	.....	577,496	577,496	578,896
July	.....	8,000	8,000	.....	1,060,575	1,060,575	1,068,575
August	.....	28,555	28,555	.....	1,026,781	1,026,781	1,055,336
September	.....	8,400	8,400	.....	1,189,900	1,189,900	1,198,300
October	.....	6,370	6,370	.....	617,800	617,800	624,170
November	.....	12,607	12,607	.....	1,205,970	1,205,970	1,218,577
December	.....	13,524	13,524	.....	2,093,864	2,093,864	2,107,388
Total	951,025	114,211	1,065,236	31,000	11,591,306	11,622,306	12,687,542
SAN FRANCISCO.							
January	.....	450	450	15,700	835,100	850,800	851,250
February	.....	140	140	.....	943,090	943,090	943,230
March	.....	110	110	93,022	449,453	543,375	543,485
April	.....	1,050	1,050	5,455	1,041,545	1,047,000	1,048,050
May	.....	355	355	46,000	613,300	659,300	659,655
June	.....	724	724	4,900	799,600	804,500	805,224
July	.....	1,500	1,500	1,320	618,030	619,350	620,850
August	.....	770	770	9,500	246,500	256,000	256,770
September	.....	7,205	7,205	10,500	335,000	345,500	352,705
October	.....	3,070	3,070	21,100	623,600	644,700	647,770
November	.....	4,221	4,221	.....	486,500	486,500	490,721
December	.....	1,061	1,061	52,524	796,626	849,150	850,211
Total	.....	20,656	20,656	260,921	7,788,344	8,049,265	8,069,921
ALL OTHER PORTS.							
January	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
February	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
March	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
April	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
May	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
June	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
July	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
August	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
September	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
October	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
November	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
December	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total domestic exports (bullion)	951,025	134,867	1,085,892	291,921	19,379,650	19,671,571	20,757,463

XIV.—Manifested Imports and Exports

IMPORTS.

Ports.	COIN. Gold. American.	Foreign.	Total.
NEW YORK.			
January	$109, 836	$797, 872	$907, 708
February	23, 242	14, 753	37, 995
March	84, 481	372, 380	456, 861
April	53, 483	157, 368	210, 851
May	263, 538	369, 727	633, 265
June	90, 090	201, 130	291, 220
July	511, 100	406, 001	917, 101
August	1, 203, 853	2, 227, 494	3, 431, 347
September	1, 285, 929	4, 626, 854	5, 912, 783
October	538, 478	5, 165, 571	5, 704, 049
November	399, 858	264, 385	664, 243
December	327, 065	733, 013	1, 060, 078
Total	4, 890, 953	15, 336, 548	20, 227, 501
SAN FRANCISCO.			
January	80, 534	10, 936	91, 470
February	3, 049	9, 336	12, 385
March	3, 029	13, 697	16, 726
April	14, 112	3, 900	18, 012
May	94, 308	6, 000	100, 308
June	55, 549	1, 117	56, 666
July	7, 413	.....	7, 413
August	11, 226	6, 898	18, 124
September	4, 790	932, 645	937, 435
October	78, 738	1, 764, 453	1, 843, 191
November	29, 068	405, 335	434, 403
December	3, 878	556, 595	560, 473
Total	385, 694	3, 710, 912	4, 096, 606
ALL OTHER PORTS.			
January	140, 316	26, 320	166, 636
February	12, 750	11, 043	23, 793
March	3, 092	16, 540	19, 632
April	338	9, 340	9, 678
May	7, 100	51, 151	58, 251
June	8, 793	51, 268	60, 061
July	12, 870	67, 945	80, 815
August	1, 005	69, 672	70, 677
September	220, 500	61, 326	281, 826
October	22, 000	102, 422	124, 422
November	5, 005	61, 969	66, 974
December	2, 200	75, 586	77, 786
Total	435, 969	604, 582	1, 040, 551
Total imports (coin)	5, 712, 616	19, 652, 042	25, 364, 658

OF GOLD AND SILVER, ETC.—Continued.

IMPORTS.

COIN.					
Silver.					Total gold and silver coin.
American.			Foreign.	Total.	
Trade dollars.	Other silver coin.	Total.			
.....	$29, 941	$29, 941	$105, 317	$135, 258	$1, 042, 966
.....	18, 034	18, 034	66, 962	84, 996	122, 991
$202	35, 574	35, 776	95, 034	130, 810	587, 671
131	11, 358	11, 489	188, 860	200, 349	411, 200
153, 627	40, 315	193, 942	35, 467	229, 409	862, 674
579	8, 488	9, 067	25, 947	35, 014	326, 234
.....	14, 928	14, 928	186, 119	201, 047	1, 118, 148
939	9, 786	10, 725	18, 323	29, 048	3, 460, 395
.....	10, 126	10, 126	12, 833	22, 959	5, 935, 742
.....	14, 020	14, 020	60, 710	74, 730	5, 778, 779
97	100, 532	100, 629	132, 061	232, 690	896, 933
18	7, 614	7, 632	142, 173	149, 805	1, 209, 883
155, 593	300, 716	456, 309	1, 069, 806	1, 526, 115	21, 753, 616
.....	152	152	23, 204	23, 356	114, 826
.....	2, 158	2, 158	28, 221	30, 379	42, 764
.....	638	638	32, 250	32, 888	49, 614
375, 800	463	377, 263	39, 769	417, 032	435, 044
139, 300	.....	139, 300	37, 940	177, 240	277, 548
95, 844	1, 314	97, 158	15, 509	112, 667	169, 333
63, 139	133	63, 272	47, 834	111, 106	118, 519
.....	422	422	42, 569	42, 991	61, 115
.....	806	806	21, 422	22, 228	959, 663
.....	595	595	52, 698	53, 293	1, 896, 484
500	710	1, 210	165, 512	166, 722	601, 125
.....	.....	.....	37, 734	37, 734	598, 207
675, 583	7, 391	682, 974	544, 662	1, 227, 636	5, 324, 242
.....	1, 936	1, 936	537, 225	539, 161	705, 797
.....	3, 181	3, 181	745, 126	748, 307	772, 100
.....	24, 588	24, 588	573, 576	598, 164	617, 796
.....	2, 772	2, 772	382, 523	385, 295	394, 973
.....	2, 834	2, 834	480, 691	483, 525	541, 776
.....	3, 130	3, 130	430, 124	433, 254	403, 315
.....	2, 980	2, 980	649, 070	652, 050	732, 865
.....	6, 512	6, 512	1, 150, 315	1, 156, 827	1, 227, 504
.....	3, 331	3, 331	1, 039, 183	1, 042, 514	1, 324, 340
.....	7, 959	7, 959	829, 963	837, 922	962, 344
.....	3, 040	3, 040	972, 474	975, 514	1, 042, 488
.....	928	928	792, 401	793, 329	871, 115
.....	63, 191	63, 191	8, 582, 671	8, 645, 862	9, 686, 413
831, 176	371, 298	1, 202, 474	10, 197, 139	11, 399, 613	36, 764, 271

XIV.—Manifested Imports and Exports of Gold and Silver, etc.—Continued.

DOMESTIC EXPORTS—Continued.

Ports.	COIN.		Total gold and silver coin.
	Gold.	Silver.	
NEW YORK.			
January	$201,729	.....	$201,729
February	250,596	$3,922	254,518
March	211,946	12,552	224,498
April	392,507	3,100	395,607
May	225,479	.....	225,479
June	360,908	1,290	362,198
July	310,053	3,655	313,708
August	148,395	3,209	151,604
September	103,010	6,142	109,152
October	235,032	2,013	237,045
November	316,640	4,400	321,040
December	299,598	1,300	300,898
Total	3,055,893	41,583	3,097,476
SAN FRANCISCO.			
January	31,766	.....	31,766
February	22,065	.....	22,065
March	256,389	.....	256,389
April	43,655	.....	43,655
May	28,919	.....	28,919
June	170,337	.....	170,337
July	144,893	.....	144,893
August	36,831	.....	36,831
September	31,644	.....	31,644
October	66,331	.....	66,331
November	56,550	.....	56,550
December	38,469	.....	38,469
Total	927,849	.....	927,849
ALL OTHER PORTS.			
January	2,000	250	2,250
February	9,677	.....	9,677
March	.....	.....	.....
April	110	*223	333
May	.....	.....	.....
June	.....	.....	.....
July	8,000	800	8,800
August	430	3,100	3,530
September	.....	.....	.....
October	1,700	300	2,000
November	.....	1,100	1,100
December	.....	40	40
Total	21,917	5,813	27,730
Total domestic exports (coin)	4,005,659	47,396	4,053,055

* Includes 10 trade dollars.

XIV.—Manifested Imports and Exports of Gold and Silver, etc.—Continued.

FOREIGN EXPORTS.

Ports.	BULLION.						
	Gold.			Silver.			Total gold and silver bullion.
	Bars.	Other bullion.	Total.	Bars.	Other bullion.	Total.	
NEW YORK.							
January	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
February	.....	$3,884	$3,884	.....	.....	.....	$3,884
March	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
April	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
May	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
June	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
July	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
August	.....	.....	.....	.....	$22,780	$22,780	22,780
September	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
October	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
November	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
December	.....	.....	.....	.....	9,200	9,200	9,200
Total	.....	3,884	3,884	.....	31,980	31,980	35,864
SAN FRANCISCO.							
January	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
February	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
March	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
April	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
May	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
June	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
July	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
August	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
September	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
October	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
November	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
December	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
ALL OTHER PORTS.							
January	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
February	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
March	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
April	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
May	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
June	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
July	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
August	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
September	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
October	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
November	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
December	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total foreign exports (bullion)	.....	3,834	3,884	.....	31,980	31,980	35,864

XIV.—Manifested Imports and Exports of Gold and Silver, etc.—Continued.

FOREIGN EXPORTS—Continued.

Ports.	COIN.		Total gold and silver coin.
	Gold.	Silver.	
NEW YORK.			
January	$375,760	$177,381	$553,141
February	441,140	100,113	541,253
March	1,961,256	154,990	2,116,246
April	1,056,484	166,471	1,222,955
May	37,984	51,125	89,109
June	86,947	69,672	156,619
July	23,330	41,661	64,991
August	26,980	98,916	125,896
September	25,658	61,208	86,866
October	.....	47,251	47,251
November	118	69,295	69,413
December	13,334	116,013	129,347
Total	4,048,991	1,154,096	5,203,087
SAN FRANCISCO.			
January	.....	433,923	433,923
February	.....	500,947	500,947
March	.....	432,132	432,132
April	.....	222,373	222,373
May	.....	187,196	187,196
June	.....	263,276	263,276
July	.....	279,330	279,330
August	.....	611,965	611,965
September	.....	1,144,845	1,144,845
October	.....	1,048,757	1,048,757
November	.....	723,333	723,333
December	.....	547,565	547,565
Total	.....	6,395,642	6,395,642
ALL OTHER PORTS.			
January	.....	13,000	13,000
February	.....	23,550	23,550
March	.....	32,948	32,948
April	.....	41,009	41,009
May	.....	41,580	41,580
June	.....	31,400	31,400
July	.....	2,700	2,700
August	.....	35,021	35,021
September	.....	31,205	31,205
October	.....	27,650	27,650
November	.....	36,590	36,590
December	.....	27,650	27,650
Total	.....	344,303	344,303
Total foreign exports (coin)	4,048,991	7,894,041	11,943,032

XIV.—Manifested Imports and Exports of Gold and Silver, etc.—Continued.

RECAPITULATION.

Description.	Gold.	Silver.	Total.
IMPORTS.			
Bullion	$19, 524, 641	$5, 373, 001	$24, 897, 642
Foreign coin	19, 652, 042	10, 197, 139	29, 849, 181
Total	39, 176, 683	15, 570, 140	54, 746, 823
American coin	5, 712, 616	1, 202, 474	6, 915, 090
Total bullion and coin	44, 889, 299	16, 772, 614	61, 661, 913
EXPORTS.			
Domestic bullion	1, 085, 892	19, 671, 571	20, 757, 463
Foreign bullion	3, 884	31, 980	35, 864
Foreign coin	4, 048, 991	7, 894, 041	11, 943, 032
Total	5, 138, 767	27, 597, 592	32, 736, 359
American coin	4, 005, 659	47, 396	4, 053, 055
Total bullion and coin	9, 144, 426	27, 644, 988	36, 789, 414
EXCESS.			
Bullion and foreign coin:			
Imports	34, 037, 916	.....	.....
Exports	.....	12, 027, 452	.....
American coin			
Imports	1, 706, 957	1, 155, 078	2, 862, 035

XV.—Values of Gold and Silver Ores Imported into and Exported from the United States during the Year Ended December 31, 1887.

IMPORTS.

Months.	New York, N. Y.		San Francisco, Cal.		Paso del Norte, Tex. and N. Mex.		All other customs districts.	
	Gold.	Silver.	Gold.	Silver.	Gold.	Silver.	Gold.	Silver.
January	$2,303	$41,469	.....	$2,046	.....	$401,900	.....	$42,798
February	.....	37,191	.....	553	.....	299,141	$50	32,185
March	145	5,877	$198	43,906	.....	222,130	.....	25,199
April	10	47,662	.....	6,236	.....	217,705	6,600	21,015
May	.....	7,177	4,000	11,052	.....	262,252	.....	30,310
June	50	34,940	.....	95	.....	173,339	.....	14,610
July	5	18,470	.....	11,655	.....	309,714	108	11,692
August	.....	20,759	.....	1,029	.....	200,979	20	67,386
September	174	43,601	.....	9,392	.....	187,660	.....	64,137
October	.....	50,738	.....	11,570	.....	338,220	2	32,543
November	.....	22,393	.....	39,689	.....	391,478	.....	54,111
December	218	13,465	.....	29,627	$145	270,849	.....	46,162
Total	2,905	343,742	4,198	166,850	145	3,275,367	6,780	442,148

Total imports of gold ores, $14,028; silver ores, $4,228,107.

EXPORTS (DOMESTIC).

Months.	Ores, gold and silver bearing.	
	New York, N. Y.	San Francisco, Cal.
January	$5,475	.....
February	7,080	.....
March	1,340	.....
April	3,104	$2,000
May	2,311	.....
June	14,654	.....
July	3,137	.....
August	275	.....
September	3,020	.....
October	10,700	.....
November	15,791	.....
December	18,717	.....
Total	85,604	2,000

Total export of gold and silver bearing ores (domestic), $87,604.

EXPORTS (FOREIGN).

Months.	New York, N. Y.		New Orleans, La.	
	Gold.	Silver.	Gold.	Silver.
March	.....	$8,736	.....	.....
June	.....	14,679	.....	.....
October	.....	.....	.....	$600
Total	.....	23,415	.....	600

Total export of silver ores (foreign), $24,015.

XVI.—Manifested Imports and Exports of Gold and Silver at San Francisco During the Calendar Year 1887.

IMPORTS.

Country of shipment.	Silver bullion.	Trade dollars.	Silver coin.	Gold bullion.	Gold coin.	Total.
French Possessions	.....	.....	$31, 325	.....	$5, 891	$37, 216
British Columbia	.....	.....	.....	$564, 956	22, 548	587, 504
British Poss. in Australasia	.....	.....	.....	380, 822	3, 355, 002	3, 735, 824
Hawaiian Islands	.....	.....	3, 467	.....	114, 040	117, 507
Japan	.....	$500	14, 487	.....	21, 982	36, 969
Mexico	$2, 454, 864	.....	496, 204	21, 769	81, 144	3, 053, 981
China	.....	675, 083	.....	300	489, 387	1, 164, 770
Nicaragua	.....	.....	2, 345	500	180	3, 025
Guatemala	.....	.....	3, 098	.....	4, 267	7, 365
San Salvador	1, 048	.....	1, 127	780	4, 330	7, 285
Total	2, 455, 912	675, 583	552, 053	969, 127	4, 098, 771	8, 751, 446

EXPORTS.

Destination.	Silver bullion.	Foreign silver coin.	Silver coin.	Gold bullion.	Gold coin.	Total.
British East Indies	$2, 750, 440	$60, 000	.....	.....	.....	$2, 810, 440
British Poss. in Australasia	.....	3, 089	.....	.....	.....	3, 089
Hawaiian Islands	.....	.....	.....	.....	$530, 000	530, 000
Japan	2, 543, 325	.....	.....	.....	.....	2, 543, 325
Mexico	.....	106, 000	.....	.....	.....	106, 000
China	22, 500	.....	.....	.....	.....	22, 500
Hong-Kong	2, 733, 000	5, 877, 611	$279, 330	$20, 656	381, 833	9, 292, 430
Guatemala	.....	26, 709	.....	.....	2, 716	29, 425
San Salvador	.....	.....	.....	.....	10, 000	10, 000
Costa Rica	.....	.....	.....	.....	1, 300	1, 300
United States of Colombia	.....	.....	.....	.....	2, 000	2, 000
All other islands and ports	.....	2, 000	.....	.....	.....	2, 000
Total	8, 049, 265	6, 075, 409	279, 330	20, 656	927, 849	15, 352, 509

XVII.—IMPORTS OF GOLD AND SILVER COIN, BULLION AND ORE INTO THE UNITED STATES THROUGH THE PORTS OF ENTRY OF THE CUSTOMS DISTRICT OF PASO DEL NORTE DURING THE CALENDAR YEAR 1887.

GOLD.

Ports of entry.	Foreign coin.	Bars and bullion.	ORES.		Total.
			Tons.	Value.	
El Paso, Tex	$579,814	$156,483			$736,297
Deming, N. Mex					
Nogales, Ariz	960	133,446	6	$145	134,551
Tombstone, Ariz					
Tucson, Ariz					
Total	580,774	289,929	6	145	870,848

SILVER.

El Paso, Tex	7,434,044	1,687,515	45,078	2,891,536	12,013,095
Deming, N. Mex			311	29,512	29,512
Nogales, Ariz	185,440	449,091	4,565	323,688	958,219
Tombstone, Ariz			111	23,475	23,475
Tucson, Ariz			101	7,156	7,156
Total	7,619,484	2,136,606	50,166	3,275,367	13,031,457

TOTAL GOLD AND SILVER.

El Paso, Tex	12,749,392
Deming, N. Mex	29,512
Nogales, Ariz	1,092,770
Tombstone, Ariz	23,475
Tucson, Ariz	7,156
Total	13,902,305

XVIII.—SILVER ORE IMPORTED FROM MEXICO AT EAGLE PASS, TEXAS, DURING THE CALENDAR YEAR 1887.

Month.	Tons.	Value.
1887.		
January	260	$7,650
February	117	7,263
March	237	6,883
April	119	3,319
May	98	2,409
June	138	3,766
July	186	4,470
August	313	6,416
September	327	5,578
October	499	7,184
November	654	11,860
December	699	12,097
Total	3,647	78,895

XIX.—IMPORTS INTO THE CUSTOMS DISTRICT OF NEW ORLEANS OF GOLD AND SILVER COIN AND BULLION DURING THE CALENDAR YEAR 1887.

Countries.	GOLD.				SILVER.				Total.
	Bars.	Other bullion.	Coin.		Bars.	Other bullion.	Coin.		
			American.	Foreign.			American.	Foreign.	
Mexico	.....	.....	$400	$40,285	.....	.....	$1,200	.....	$41,885
All other countries	.....	$37,636	1,855	.....	.....	.....	402	$291,441	331,334
Total	.....	37,636	2,255	40,285	.....	.....	1,602	291,441	373,219

XX.—STANDARD OUNCES AND COST OF THE SILVER BULLION ACQUIRED FOR THE SILVER DOLLAR COINAGE AND THE NUMBER OF SILVER DOLLARS COINED EACH MONTH, FROM JANUARY 1, 1887, TO JANUARY 1, 1888.

Months.	Standard ounces.	Cost.	Coinage.
1887.			
January	2,926,004.88	$2,684,552.54	$2,920,000
February	2,115,563.26	1,951,923.68	2,950,000
March	2,351,293.50	2,125,722.11	3,020,380
April	2,194,097.05	1,899,783.71	3,000,000
May	1,618,630.22	1,386,739.63	2,900,000
June	2,258,019.25	1,947,531.39	2,516,090
July	1,864,121.25	1,609,969.90	600,000
August	2,880,337.11	2,503,384.59	2,970,000
September	2,498,151.79	2,184,290.72	3,100,040
October	2,821,747.82	2,447,292.18	3,450,000
November	2,114,777.32	1,818,078.69	3,400,000
December	1,909,788.93	1,661,987.86	2,785,200
Total	27,552,532.38	24,221,257.00	33,611,710
Purchased and coined from March 1, 1878, to January 1, 1887	218,535,005.87	217,378,847.85	249,681,810
Purchased and coined from March 1, 1878, to January 1, 1888	246,087,538.25	241,600,104.85	283,293,520
Monthly average, January 1, 1887, to January 1, 1888	2,296,044.37	2,018,438.08	2,800,975
Monthly average for 118 months	2,085,487.61	2,047,458.52	2,400,792

XXI.—SILVER BULLION PURCHASES FROM

Month.	PHILADELPHIA.		NEW ORLEANS.	
	Standard ounces.	Cost.	Standard ounces.	Cost.
1887.				
January	1,794,059.83	$1,646,111.43	1,022,642.74	$937,661.11
February	1,143,091.34	1,055,892.23	966,811.22	891,661.84
March	1,521,788.41	1,377,099.58	823,287.56	742,923.72
April	1,304,189.74	1,129,956.61	884,548.22	765,161.81
May	1,084,822.14	929,606.16	528,079.38	452,147.79
June	1,437,543.78	1,239,468.59	815,102.84	703,283.40
July	1,147,298.92	990,594.86	657,975.08	568,174.67
August	1,109,440.83	963,873.73	1,098,754.10	954,735.77
September	1,503,775.81	1,314,873.58	716,867.59	627,446.53
October	1,476,134.80	1,280,057.64	1,098,161.00	952,815.45
November	1,250,645.14	1,075,067.84	674,068.71	579,796.77
December	949,886.33	826,018.76	695,458.97	603,452.11
Total	15,723,577.07	13,828,621.01	9,981,756.91	8,779,260.97

JANUARY 1, 1887, TO JANUARY 1, 1888.

SAN FRANCISCO.		CARSON.		TOTAL.	
Standard ounces.	Cost.	Standard ounces.	Cost.	Standard ounces.	Cost.
92, 807. 32	$85, 787. 69	16, 494. 99	$14, 992. 31	2, 926, 004. 88	$2, 684, 552. 54
3, 714. 38	3, 417. 23	1, 046. 32	952. 38	2, 115, 563. 26	1, 951, 923. 68
6, 011. 57	5, 511. 47	205. 96	187. 34	2, 351, 293. 50	2, 125, 722. 11
5, 096. 51	4, 433. 96	262. 58	231. 33	2, 194, 097. 05	1, 899, 783. 71
5, 540. 61	4, 820. 33	188. 09	165. 35	1, 618, 630. 22	1, 386, 739. 63
4, 714. 81	4, 146. 45	658. 32	632. 95	2, 258, 019. 25	1, 947, 531. 39
58, 602. 32	50, 984. 48	244. 93	215. 89	1, 864, 121. 25	1, 609, 969. 90
671, 966. 77	584, 619. 39	175. 41	155. 70	2, 880, 337. 11	2, 503, 384. 59
277, 424. 87	241, 895. 50	83. 52	75. 11	2, 498, 151. 79	2, 184, 290. 72
247, 163. 10	214, 166. 55	288. 92	252. 54	2, 821, 747. 82	2, 447, 292. 18
189, 881. 80	163, 049. 59	181. 67	164. 49	2, 114, 777. 32	1, 818, 078. 69
264, 064. 29	232, 170. 39	379. 34	346. 60	1, 909, 788. 93	1, 661, 987. 86
1, 827, 348. 35	1, 595, 003. 03	20, 210. 05	18, 371. 99	27, 552, 532. 38	24, 221, 257. 00

XXII.—BULLION MANUFACTURED INTO STANDARD SILVER DOLLARS AND FROM JANUARY 1, 1887,

MINT AT PHILADELPHIA.

Month.	Manufactured.	
	Standard ounces.	Cost.
1887—January	1,735,937.50	$1,563,125.17
February	1,675,781.25	1,517,903.34
March	1,736,264.06	1,572,198.29
April	1,718,750.00	1,535,678.93
May	1,632,812.50	1,440,918.01
June	1,289,139.84	1,126,609.23
July	.....	.....
August	1,289,062.50	1,123,304.84
September	1,460,971.87	1,273,004.10
October	1,718,750.00	1,495,315.69
November	1,718,750.00	1,489,910.15
December	1,461,109.37	1,267,699.27
Total	17,437,328.89	15,403,667.02

MINT AT NEW ORLEANS.

1887—January	773,437.50	$696,564.49
February	859,375.00	780,308.01
March	859,375.00	778,887.41
April	859,375.00	767,744.72
May	859,375.00	760,962.99
June	859,375.00	754,462.45
July	515,625.00	450,473.04
August	902,343.75	786,656.49
September	859,375.00	750,010.02
October	859,375.00	748,325.61
November	859,375.00	746,011.28
December	859,375.00	745,919.76
Total	9,925,781.25	8,766,332.27

MINT AT SAN FRANCISCO.

1887—January	.....	.....
February	.....	.....
March	.....	.....
April	.....	.....
May	.....	.....
June	13,750.00	$12,498.37
July	.....	.....
August	360,937.50	318,418.40
September	343,750.00	302,239.30
October	386,718.75	338,637.48
November	343,750.00	299,392.41
December	73,046.88	63,884.23
Total	1,521,953.13	1,335,070.19

RECAPITULATION.

1887—January	2,509,375.00	$2,259,689.66
February	2,535,156.25	2,298,211.35
March	2,595,639.06	2,351,085.70
April	2,578,125.00	2,303,423.65
May	2,492,187.50	2,201,881.00
June	2,162,264.84	1,893,570.05
July	515,625.00	450,473.04
August	2,552,343.75	2,226,379.73
September	2,664,096.87	2,325,259.42
October	2,964,843.75	2,582,278.78
November	2,921,875.00	2,535,313.84
December	2,393,531.25	2,077,503.26
Total	28,885,063.27	25,505,069.48

INCIDENTAL WASTAGE AND LOSS ON SALE OF SWEEPS AT THE COINAGE MINTS TO JANUARY 1, 1888.

MINT AT PHILADELPHIA.

Wastage and sold in sweeps.		Total consumption.		Number of standard silver dollars coined.	Seignorage.
Standard ounces.	Cost.	Standard ounces.	Cost.		
.....	.....	1,735,937.50	$1,563,125.17	2,020,000	$456,874.83
.....	.....	1,675,781.25	1,517,903.34	1,950,000	432,096.66
2,986.08	$2,688.82	1,739,250.14	1,574,887.11	2,020,380	448,181.71
2,059.13	1,864.56	1,720,809.13	1,537,543.49	2,000,000	464,321.07
1,777.25	1,587.95	1,634,589.75	1,442,505.96	1,900,000	459,081.99
2,182.64	1,926.13	1,291,322.48	1,128,535.36	1,500,090	373,480.77
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
3,133.69	2,738.61	1,292,196.19	1,124,043.45	1,500,000	378,695.16
.....	.....	1,460,971.87	1,273,004.10	1,700,040	427,035.90
.....	.....	1,718,750.00	1,495,315.69	2,000,000	504,684.31
2,668.52	2,325.19	1,721,418.52	1,492,235.34	2,000,000	510,089.85
2,084.57	1,807.02	1,463,193.94	1,269,506.29	1,700,200	432,500.73
16,891.88	14,938.28	17,454,220.77	15,418,605.30	20,290,710	4,887,042.98

MINT AT NEW ORLEANS.

.....	.....	773,437.50	$696,564.49	900,000	$203,435.51
6,350.31	$5,766.05	865,725.31	786,074.06	1,000,000	219,691.99
.....	.....	859,375.00	778,887.41	1,000,000	221,112.59
.....	.....	859,375.00	767,744.72	1,000,000	232,255.28
.....	.....	859,375.00	760,962.99	1,000,000	239,037.01
25,061.47	22,001.97	884,436.47	776,464.42	1,000,000	245,537.55
.....	.....	515,625.00	450,473.04	600,000	149,526.96
5,641.35	4,918.09	907,985.10	791,574.58	1,050,000	263,343.51
.....	.....	859,375.00	750,016.02	1,000,000	249,983.98
.....	.....	859,375.00	748,325.61	1,000,000	251,674.39
.....	.....	859,375.00	746,011.28	1,000,000	253,988.72
.....	.....	859,375.00	745,919.76	1,000,000	254,080.24
37,053.13	32,686.11	9,962,834.38	8,799,018.38	11,550,000	2,783,667.73

MINT AT SAN FRANCISCO.

.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
252.41	$229.43	14,002.41	$12,727.80	16,000	$3,501.63
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1,625.86	1,477.85	362,563.36	319,896.25	420,000	101,581.60
.....	.....	343,750.00	302,239.30	400,000	97,760.70
.....	.....	386,718.75	338,637.48	450,000	111,362.52
.....	.....	343,750.00	299,392.41	400,000	100,607.59
.....	.....	73,046.88	63,884.23	85,000	21,115.77
1,878.27	1,707.28	1,523,831.40	1,336,777.47	1,771,000	435,929.81

RECAPITULATION.

.....	.....	2,509,375.00	$2,259,689.66	2,920,000	$660,310.34
6,350.31	$5,766.05	2,541,506.56	2,303,977.40	2,950,000	651,788.65
2,986.08	2,688.82	2,598,625.14	2,353,774.52	3,020,380	669,294.80
2,059.13	1,864.56	2,580,184.13	2,305,288.21	3,000,000	696,576.35
1,777.25	1,587.95	2,493,964.75	2,203,468.95	2,900,000	698,119.00
27,496.52	24,157.53	2,189,761.36	1,917,727.58	2,516,090	622,519.95
.....	.....	515,625.00	450,473.04	600,000	149,526.96
10,400.90	9,134.55	2,562,744.65	2,235,514.28	2,970,000	743,620.27
.....	.....	2,664,096.87	2,325,259.42	3,100,040	774,780.58
.....	.....	2,964,843.75	2,582,278.78	3,450,000	867,721.22
2,668.52	2,325.19	2,924,543.52	2,537,639.03	3,400,000	864,686.16
2,084.57	1,807.02	2,395,615.82	2,079,310.28	2,785,200	707,696.74
55,823.28	49,331.67	28,940,886.55	25,554,401.15	33,611,710	8,106,640.52

XXIII.—COINAGE OF THE MINTS OF THE UNITED STATES FROM THEIR

[Coinage of the mint at Philadelphia from

Calendar years.	GOLD COINAGE.					
	Double eagles.	Eagles.	Half eagles.	Three dollars.	Quarter eagles.	Dollars.
1793 to 1795		$27,950	$43,535			
1796		60,800	16,995		$165.00	
1797		91,770	32,030		4,390.00	
1798		79,740	124,335		1,535.00	
1799		174,830	37,255		1,200.00	
1800		259,650	58,110			
1801		292,540	130,030			
1802		150,900	265,880		6,530.00	
1803		89,790	167,530		1,057.50	
1804		97,950	152,375		8,317.50	
1805			165,915		4,452.50	
1806			320,465		4,040.00	
1807			420,465		17,030.00	
1808			277,890		6,775.00	
1809			169,375			
1810			501,435			
1811			497,905			
1812			290,435			
1813			477,140			
1814			77,270			
1815			3,175			
1816						
1817						
1818			242,940			
1819			258,615			
1820			1,319,030			
1821			173,205		16,120.00	
1822			88,980			
1823			72,425			
1824			86,700		6,500.00	
1825			145,300		11,085.00	
1826			90,345		1,900.00	
1827			124,565		70,000.00	
1828			140,145			
1829			287,210		8,507.50	
1830			631,755		11,350.00	
1831			702,970		11,300.00	
1832			787,435		11,000.00	
1833			968,150		10,400.00	
1834			3,660,845		293,425.00	
1835			1,857,670		328,505.00	
1836			2,765,735		1,369,965.00	
1837			1,035,605		112,700.00	
1838		72,000	1,432,940		117,575.00	
1839		382,480	590,715		67,552.50	
1840		473,880	686,910		47,147.50	
1841		631,310	79,165			
1842		815,070	137,890		7,057.50	
1843		754,620	3,056,025		251,365.00	

NOTE.—Not susceptible of exact statement by years of actual date of coin, the registry of annual coinage being of coin delivered by coiners of mints within the given year, and these deliveries not having been invariably completed within the year of the date of coin, as now required to be.

ORGANIZATION, BY CALENDAR YEARS AND BY DENOMINATION OF PIECES.

its organization, 1793, to December 31, 1887.]

SILVER COINAGE.							
Trade dollars.	Dollars.	Half dollars.	Quarter dollars.	Twenty cents.	Dimes.	Half dimes.	Three cents.
.....	$204,791.00	$161,572.00	.....	.....	.....	$4,320.80	.....
.....	68,150.00	.....	$1,473.50	.....	$2,213.50	511.50	.....
.....	12,546.00	1,959.00	63.00	.....	2,526.10	2,226.35	.....
.....	327,536.00	.....	.....	.....	2,755.00	.....	.....
.....	423,515.00	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	220,920.00	.....	.....	.....	2,176.00	1,200.00	.....
.....	54,454.00	15,144.50	.....	.....	3,464.00	1,695.50	.....
.....	41,650.00	14,945.00	.....	.....	1,097.50	650.50	.....
.....	66,064.00	15,857.50	.....	.....	3,304.00	1,892.50	.....
.....	19,570.00	78,259.50	1,684.50	.....	826.50	.....	.....
.....	321.90	105,861.00	30,348.50	.....	12,078.00	780.00	.....
.....	.....	419,788.00	51,531.00	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	525,788.00	55,160.75	.....	16,500.00	.....	.....
.....	.....	684,300.00	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	702,905.00	.....	.....	4,471.00	.....	.....
.....	.....	638,138.00	.....	.....	635.50	.....	.....
.....	.....	601,822.00	.....	.....	6,518.00	.....	.....
.....	.....	814,029.50	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	620,951.50	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	519,537.50	.....	.....	42,150.00	.....	.....
.....	.....	.....	17,308.00	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	23,575.00	5,000.75	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	607,783.50	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	980,161.00	90,293.50	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	1,104,000.00	36,000.00	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	375,561.00	31,861.00	.....	94,258.70	.....	.....
.....	.....	652,898.50	54,212.75	.....	118,651.20	.....	.....
.....	.....	779,786.50	16,020.00	.....	10,000.00	.....	.....
.....	.....	847,100.00	4,450.00	.....	44,000.00	.....	.....
.....	.....	1,752,477.00	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	1,471,583.00	42,000.00	.....	51,000.00	.....	.....
.....	.....	2,002,090.00	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	2,746,700.00	1,000.00	.....	121,500.00	.....	.....
.....	.....	1,537,600.00	25,500.00	.....	12,500.00	.....	.....
.....	.....	1,856,078.00	.....	.....	77,000.00	61,500.00	.....
.....	.....	2,382,400.00	.....	.....	51,000.00	62,000.00	.....
.....	.....	2,936,830.00	99,500.00	.....	77,135.00	62,135.00	.....
.....	.....	2,398,500.00	80,000.00	.....	52,250.00	48,250.00	.....
.....	.....	2,603,000.00	39,000.00	.....	48,500.00	68,500.00	.....
.....	.....	3,206,002.00	71,500.00	.....	63,500.00	74,000.00	.....
.....	.....	2,676,003.00	488,000.00	.....	141,000.00	138,000.00	.....
.....	1,000.00	3,273,100.00	118,000.00	.....	119,000.00	95,000.00	.....
.....	.....	1,814,910.00	63,100.00	.....	104,200.00	113,800.00	.....
.....	.....	1,773,000.00	208,000.00	.....	199,250.00	112,750.00	.....
.....	300.00	1,667,280.00	122,786.50	.....	105,311.50	53,457.50	.....
.....	61,005.00	717,504.00	47,031.75	.....	135,858.00	67,204.25	.....
.....	173,000.00	155,000.00	30,000.00	.....	162,250.00	57,500.00	.....
.....	184,618.00	1,006,382.00	22,000.00	.....	188,750.00	40,750.00	.....
.....	165,100.00	1,922,000.00	161,400.00	.....	137,000.00	58,250.00	.....

XXIII.—Coinage of the Mints of the United States from their Organi

[Coinage of the mint at Philadelphia from

Calendar years.	GOLD COINAGE.					
	Double eagles.	Eagles.	Half eagles.	Three dollars.	Quarter eagles.	Dollars.
1844	.....	$63, 610	$1, 701, 650	.....	$16, 960. 00	.....
1845	.....	261, 530	2, 085, 495	.....	227, 627. 50	.....
1846	.....	200, 950	1, 979, 710	.....	53, 995. 00	.....
1847	.....	8, 622, 580	4, 579, 905	.....	74, 535. 00	.....
1848	.....	1, 454, 840	1, 203, 875	.....	22, 215. 00	.....
1849	.....	6, 536, 180	665, 350	.....	58, 235. 00	$688, 567
1850	$23, 405, 220	2, 914, 510	322, 455	.....	632, 307. 50	481, 953
1851	41, 743, 100	1, 763, 280	1, 887, 525	.....	3, 431, 870. 00	3, 317, 671
1852	41, 060, 520	2, 631, 060	2, 869, 505	.....	2, 899, 202. 50	2, 045, 351
1853	25, 226, 520	2, 012, 530	1, 528, 850	.....	3, 511, 670. 00	4, 076, 051
1854	15, 157, 980	542, 500	803, 375	$415, 854	1, 490, 645. 00	1, 639, 445
1855	7, 293, 320	1, 217, 010	585, 490	151, 665	588, 700. 00	758, 289
1856	6, 597, 560	604, 900	989, 950	78, 030	960, 600. 00	578, 356
1857	8, 787, 500	166, 060	490, 940	62, 673	535, 325. 00	774, 789
1858	4, 234, 280	25, 210	75, 680	6, 399	118, 442. 50	117, 995
1859	871, 940	160, 930	84, 070	46, 914	98, 610. 00	168, 244
1860	11, 553, 400	117, 830	99, 125	21, 465	56, 687. 50	36, 668
1861	59, 529, 060	1, 132, 330	3, 199, 750	18, 216	3, 181, 295. 00	527, 499
1862	1, 842, 660	109, 950	22, 325	17, 355	280, 882. 50	1, 326, 865
1863	2, 855, 800	12, 480	12, 360	15, 117	75. 00	6, 250
1864	4, 085, 700	35, 800	21, 100	8, 040	7, 185. 00	5, 950
1865	7, 024, 000	40, 050	6, 475	3, 495	3, 862. 50	3, 725
1866	13, 975, 500	37, 800	33, 600	12, 090	7, 775. 00	7, 180
1867	5, 021, 300	31, 400	34, 600	7, 950	8, 125. 00	5, 250
1868	1, 972, 000	106, 550	28, 625	14, 625	9, 062. 50	10, 525
1869	3, 503, 100	18, 550	8, 925	7, 575	10, 862. 50	5, 925
1870	3, 103, 700	25, 350	20, 175	10, 605	11, 387. 50	6, 335
1871	1, 603, 000	17, 800	16, 150	3, 990	13, 375. 00	3, 930
1872	5, 037, 600	16, 500	8, 450	6, 090	7, 575. 00	3, 530
1873	34, 196, 500	8, 250	562, 525	75	445, 062. 50	125, 125
1874	7, 336, 000	531, 600	17, 540	125, 460	9, 850. 00	198, 820
1875	5, 914, 800	1, 200	1, 100	60	1, 050. 00	420
1876	11, 678, 100	7, 320	7, 385	135	10, 552. 50	3, 245
1877	7, 953, 400	8, 170	5, 760	4, 464	4, 130. 00	3, 920
1878	10, 872, 900	738, 000	658, 700	246, 972	715, 650. 00	3, 020
1879	4, 152, 600	3, 847, 700	1, 509, 750	9, 090	222, 475. 00	3, 030
1880	1, 029, 120	16, 448, 760	15, 832, 180	3, 108	7, 490. 00	1, 636
1881	45, 200	38, 772, 600	28, 544, 000	1, 650	1, 700. 00	7, 660
1882	12, 600	23, 244, 800	12, 572, 800	4, 620	10, 100. 00	5, 040
1883	800	2, 087, 400	1, 167, 200	2, 820	4, 900. 00	10, 840
1884	1, 420	769, 050	955, 240	3, 318	4, 982. 50	6, 206
1885	16, 560	2, 535, 270	3, 007, 530	2, 730	2, 217. 50	12, 205
1886	22, 120	2, 361, 600	1, 942, 160	3, 426	10, 220. 00	6, 016
1887	2, 420	536, 800	435	18, 480	15, 705. 00	8, 543
Total	378, 719, 300	127, 233, 370	117, 902, 605	1, 334, 556	22, 594, 122. 50	16, 992, 049

ZATION, BY CALENDAR YEARS AND BY DENOMINATION OF PIECES—Continued.

its organization, 1793, to December 31, 1887.]

SILVER COINAGE.							
Trade dollars.	Dollars.	Half dollars.	Quarter dollars.	Twenty cents.	Dimes.	Half dimes.	Three cents.
.....	$20,000	$883,000.00	$883,000.00	.....	$7,250.00	$21,500.00	.....
.....	24,500	294,500.00	230,500.00	.....	175,500.00	78,200.00	.....
.....	110,600	1,105,000.00	127,500.00	.....	3,130.00	1,350.00	.....
.....	140,750	578,000.00	183,500.00	.....	24,500.00	63,700.00	.....
.....	15,000	290,000.00	36,500.00	.....	45,150.00	33,400.00	.....
.....	62,600	626,000.00	85,000.00	.....	83,900.00	65,450.00	.....
.....	7,500	113,500.00	47,700.00	.....	193,150.00	47,750.00	.....
.....	1,300	100,375.00	40,000.00	.....	102,650.00	39,050.00	$163,422.00
.....	1,100	38,565.00	44,265.00	.....	153,550.00	50,025.00	559,905.00
.....	46,110	1,766,354.00	3,813,555.00	.....	1,217,301.00	667,251.00	342,000.00
.....	33,140	1,491,000.00	3,095,000.00	.....	447,000.00	287,000.00	20,130.00
.....	26,000	379,750.00	714,250.00	.....	207,500.00	87,500.00	4,170.00
.....	63,500	469,000.00	1,816,000.00	.....	578,000.00	244,000.00	43,740.00
.....	94,000	994,000.00	2,411,000.00	.....	558,000.00	364,000.00	31,260.00
.....	.....	2,113,000.00	1,842,000.00	.....	154,000.00	175,000.00	48,120.00
.....	256,500	374,000.00	336,000.00	.....	43,000.00	17,000.00	10,950.00
.....	218,930	151,850.00	201,350.00	.....	60,700.00	39,950.00	8,610.00
.....	78,500	1,444,200.00	1,213,650.00	.....	192,400.00	164,050.00	14,940.00
.....	12,090	126,175.00	233,137.50	.....	84,755.00	74,627.50	10,906.50
.....	27,660	251,830.00	48,015.00	.....	1,446.00	923.00	643.80
.....	31,170	189,785.00	23,517.50	.....	3,907.00	23.50	14.10
.....	47,000	255,950.00	14,825.00	.....	1,050.00	675.00	255.00
.....	49,625	372,812.50	4,381.25	.....	872.50	536.25	681.75
.....	60,325	212,162.50	5,156.25	.....	662.50	431.25	138.75
.....	182,700	189,100.00	7,500.00	.....	46,625.00	4,295.00	123.00
.....	424,300	397,950.00	4,150.00	.....	25,660.00	10,430.00	153.00
.....	433,000	300,450.00	21,850.00	.....	47,150.00	26,830.00	120.00
.....	1,115,760	582,680.00	42,808.00	.....	75,361.00	74,443.00	127.80
.....	1,106,450	440,775.00	45,737.50	.....	239,645.00	147,397.50	58.50
$397,500	293,600	1,308,750.00	371,075.00	.....	394,710.00	35,630.00	18.00
987,800	.....	1,180,150.00	117,975.00	.....	294,070.00	.....	.....
218,000	.....	3,013,750.00	1,073,375.00	$7,940	1,035,070.00	.....	.....
456,150	.....	4,209,575.00	4,454,287.50	3,180	1,146,115.00	.....	.....
3,039,710	.....	4,152,255.00	2,727,927.50	102	731,051.00	.....	.....
900	10,509,550	689,200.00	565,200.00	120	167,880.00	.....	.....
1,541	14,807,100	2,950.00	3,675.00	.....	1,510.00	.....	.....
1,987	12,601,355	4,877.50	3,738.75	.....	3,735.50	.....	.....
960	9,163,975	5,487.50	3,243.75	.....	2,497.50	.....	.....
1,097	11,101,100	2,750.00	4,075.00	.....	391,110.00	.....	.....
979	12,291,039	4,519.50	3,859.75	.....	767,571.20	.....	.....
.....	14,070,875	2,637.50	2,218.75	.....	336,638.00	.....	.....
.....	17,787,767	3,065.00	3,632.50	.....	253,342.70	.....	.....
.....	19,963,886	2,943.00	1,471.50	.....	637,757.00	.....	.....
.....	20,290,710	2,855.00	2,677.50	.....	1,128,393.90	.....	.....
5,107,524	149,595,607	82,307,691.50	28,924,506.00	11,342	14,279,896.30	3,948,791.90	1,260,487.20

XXIII.—COINAGE OF THE MINTS OF THE UNITED STATES FROM THEIR ORGANI

[Coinage of the mint at Philadelphia from

Calendar years.	MINOR COINAGE.		
	Five cents.	Three cents.	Two cents.
1793-1795			
1796			
1797			
1798			
1799			
1800			
1801			
1802			
1803			
1804			
1805			
1806			
1807			
1808			
1809			
1810			
1811			
1812			
1813			
1814			
1815			
1816			
1817			
1818			
1819			
1820			
1821			
1822			
1823			
1824			
1825			
1826			
1827			
1828			
1829			
1830			
1831			
1832			
1833			
1834			
1835			
1836			
1837			
1838			
1839			
1840			
1841			
1842			
1843			

ZATION, BY CALENDAR YEARS AND BY DENOMINATION OF PIECES—Continued.
its organization, 1793, to December 31, 1887.]

MINOR COINAGE.		TOTAL COINAGE.			
Cents.	Half-cents.	Gold.	Silver.	Minor.	Total.
$10,660.33	$712.67	$71,485.00	$370,683.80	$11,373.00	$453,541.80
9,747.00	577.40	77,960.00	72,348.50	10,324.40	160,632.90
8,975.10	535.24	128,190.00	19,320.45	9,510.34	157,020.79
9,797.00	.....	205,610.00	330,291.00	9,797.00	545,698.00
9,045.85	60.83	213,285.00	423,515.00	9,106.68	645,906.68
28,221.75	1,057.65	317,760.00	224,296.00	29,279.40	571,335.40
13,628.37	.....	422,570.00	74,758.00	13,628.37	510,956.37
34,351.00	71.83	423,310.00	58,343.00	34,422.83	516,075.83
24,713.53	489.50	258,377.50	87,118.00	25,203.03	370,698.53
7,568.38	5,276.56	258,642.50	100,340.50	12,844.94	371,827.94
9,411.16	4,072.32	170,367.50	149,388.50	13,483.48	333,239.48
3,480.00	1,780.00	324,505.00	471,319.00	5,260.00	801,084.00
7,272.21	2,380.00	437,495.00	597,448.75	9,652.21	1,044,595.96
11,090.00	2,000.00	284,665.00	684,300.00	13,090.00	982,055.00
2,228.67	5,772.86	169,375.00	707,376.00	8,001.53	884,752.53
14,585.00	1,075.00	501,435.00	638,773.50	15,660.00	1,155,868.50
2,180.25	315.70	497,905.00	608,340.00	2,495.95	1,108,740.95
10,755.00	.....	290,435.00	814,029.50	10,755.00	1,115,219.50
4,180.00	.....	477,140.00	620,951.50	4,180.00	1,102,271.50
3,578.30	.....	77,270.00	561,687.50	3,578.30	642,535.80
.....	.....	3,175.00	17,308.00	.....	20,483.00
28,209.82	.....	.....	28,575.75	28,209.82	56,785.57
39,484.00	.....	.....	607,783.50	39,484.00	647,267.50
31,670.00	.....	242,940.00	1,070,454.50	31,670.00	1,345,064.50
26,710.00	.....	258,615.00	1,140,000.00	26,710.00	1,425,325.00
44,075.50	.....	1,319,030.00	501,680.70	44,075.50	1,864,786.20
3,890.00	.....	189,325.00	825,762.45	3,890.00	1,018,977.45
20,723.39	.....	88,980.00	805,806.50	20,723.39	915,509.89
.....	.....	72,425.00	895,550.00	.....	967,975.00
12,620.00	.....	93,200.00	1,752,477.00	12,620.00	1,858,297.00
14,611.00	315.00	156,385.00	1,564,583.00	14,926.00	1,735,894.00
15,174.25	1,170.00	92,245.00	2,002,090.00	16,344.25	2,110,679.25
23,577.32	.....	194,565.00	2,869,200.00	23,577.32	3,087,342.32
22,606.24	3,030.00	140,145.00	1,575,600.00	25,636.24	1,741,381.24
14,145.00	2,435.00	295,717.50	1,994,578.00	16,580.00	2,306,875.50
17,115.00	.....	643,105.00	2,495,400.00	17,115.00	3,155,620.00
33,592.60	11.00	714,270.00	3,175,600.00	33,603.60	3,923,473.60
23,620.00	.....	798,435.00	2,579,000.00	23,620.00	3,401,055.00
27,390.00	770.00	978,550.00	2,759,000.00	28,160.00	3,765,710.00
18,551.00	600.00	3,954,270.00	3,415,002.00	19,151.00	7,388,423.00
38,784.00	705.00	2,186,175.00	3,443,003.00	39,489.00	5,668,667.00
21,110.00	1,990.00	4,135,700.00	3,606,100.00	23,100.00	7,764,900.00
55,583.00	.....	1,148,305.00	2,096,010.00	55,583.00	3,299,898.00
63,702.00	.....	1,622,515.00	2,293,000.00	63,702.00	3,979,217.00
31,286.61	.....	1,040,747.50	1,949,135.50	31,286.61	3,021,169.61
24,627.00	.....	1,207,437.50	1,028,603.00	24,627.00	2,260,667.50
15,973.67	.....	710,475.00	577,750.00	15,973.67	1,304,198.67
23,833.90	.....	960,017.50	1,442,500.00	23,833.90	2,426,351.40
24,283.20	.....	4,062,010.00	2,443,750.00	24,283.20	6,530,043.20

XXIII.—COINAGE OF THE MINTS OF THE UNITED STATES FROM THEIR ORGANI

[Coinage of the mint at Philadelphia from

Calendar years.	MINOR COINAGE.		
	Five cents.	Three cents.	Two cents.
1844			
1845			
1846			
1847			
1848			
1849			
1850			
1851			
1852			
1853			
1854			
1855			
1856			
1857			
1858			
1859			
1860			
1861			
1862			
1863			
1864			$396, 950. 00
1865		$341, 460. 00	272, 800. 00
1866	$737, 125. 00	144, 030. 00	63, 540. 00
1867	1, 545, 475. 00	117, 450. 00	58, 775. 00
1868	1, 440, 850. 00	97, 560. 00	56, 075. 00
1869	819, 750. 00	48, 120. 00	30, 930. 00
1870	240, 300. 00	40, 050. 00	17, 225. 00
1871	28, 050. 00	18, 120. 00	14, 425. 00
1872	301, 800. 00	25, 860. 00	1, 300. 00
1873	227, 500. 00	35, 190. 00	
1874	176, 900. 00	23, 700. 00	
1875	104, 850. 00	6, 840. 00	
1876	126, 500. 00	4, 860. 00	
1877			
1878	117. 50	70. 50	
1879	1, 455. 00	1, 236. 00	
1880	997. 75	748. 65	
1881	3, 618. 75	32, 417. 25	
1882	573, 830. 00	759. 00	
1883	1, 148, 471. 05	818. 27	
1884	563, 697. 10	169. 26	
1885	73, 824. 50	143. 70	
1886	166, 514. 50	128. 70	
1887	763, 182. 60	238. 83	
Total	9, 044, 808. 75	939, 470. 16	912, 020. 00

ZATION, BY CALENDAR YEARS AND BY DENOMINATION OF PIECES—Continued.

its organization, 1793, to December 31, 1887.]

MINOR COINAGE.		TOTAL COINAGE.			
Cents.	Half-cents.	Gold.	Silver.	Minor.	Total.
$23, 987. 52	.....	$1, 782, 220. 00	$1, 814, 750. 00	$23, 987. 52	$3, 620, 957. 52
38, 948. 04	.....	2, 574, 652. 50	803, 200. 00	38, 948. 04	3, 416, 800. 54
41, 208. 00	.....	2, 234, 655. 00	1, 347, 580. 00	41, 208. 00	3, 623, 443. 00
61, 836. 69	.....	13, 277, 020. 00	990, 450. 00	61, 836. 69	14, 329, 306. 69
64, 157. 99	.....	2, 780, 930. 00	420, 050. 00	64, 157. 99	3, 265, 137. 99
41, 785. 00	$199. 32	7, 948, 332. 00	922, 950. 00	41, 984. 32	8, 913, 266. 32
44, 268. 44	199. 06	27, 756, 445. 50	409, 600. 00	44, 467. 50	28, 210, 513. 00
98, 897. 07	738. 36	52, 143, 446. 00	446, 797. 00	99, 635. 43	52, 689, 878. 43
50, 630. 94	.....	51, 505, 638. 50	847, 410. 00	50, 630. 94	52, 403, 679. 44
66, 411. 31	648. 47	36, 355, 621. 00	7, 852, 571. 00	67, 059. 78	44, 275, 251. 78
42, 361. 56	276. 79	20, 049, 799. 00	5, 373, 270. 00	42, 638. 35	25, 465, 707. 35
15, 748. 29	282. 50	10, 594, 454. 00	1, 419, 170. 00	16, 030. 79	12, 029, 654. 79
26, 904. 63	202. 15	9, 809, 396. 00	3, 214, 240. 00	27, 106. 78	13, 050, 742. 78
177, 834. 56	175. 90	10, 817, 287. 00	4, 452, 260. 00	178, 010. 46	15, 447, 557. 46
246, 000. 00	.....	4, 578, 006. 50	4, 332, 120. 00	246, 000. 00	9, 156, 126. 50
364, 000. 00	.....	1, 430, 708. 00	1, 037, 450. 00	364, 000. 00	2, 832, 158. 00
205, 660. 00	.....	11, 885, 175. 50	681, 390. 00	205, 660. 00	12, 772, 225. 50
101, 000. 00	.....	67, 588, 150. 00	3, 107, 740. 00	101, 000. 00	70, 796, 890. 00
280, 750. 00	.....	3, 600, 037. 50	541, 691. 50	280, 750. 00	4, 422, 479. 00
498, 400. 00	.....	2, 902, 082. 00	330, 517. 80	498, 400. 00	3, 730, 999. 80
529, 737. 14	.....	4, 163, 775. 00	248, 417. 10	926, 687. 14	5, 338, 879. 24
354, 292. 86	.....	7, 081, 607. 50	319, 755. 00	968, 552. 86	8, 369, 915. 36
98, 265. 00	.....	14, 073, 945. 00	428, 909. 25	1, 042, 960. 00	15, 545, 814. 25
98, 210. 00	.....	5, 108, 625. 00	278, 876. 25	1, 819, 910. 00	7, 207, 411. 25
102, 665. 00	.....	2, 141, 387. 50	430, 343. 00	1, 697, 150. 00	4, 268, 880. 50
64, 200. 00	.....	3, 554, 937. 50	862, 643. 00	963, 000. 00	5, 380, 580. 50
52, 750. 00	.....	3, 177, 552. 50	829, 400. 00	350, 325. 00	4, 357, 277. 50
39, 295. 00	.....	1, 658, 245. 00	1, 891, 179. 80	99, 890. 00	3, 649, 314. 80
40, 420. 00	.....	5, 079, 745. 00	1, 980, 063. 50	369, 380. 00	7, 429, 188. 50
116, 765. 00	.....	35, 337, 537. 50	2, 801, 283. 00	379, 455. 00	38, 518, 275. 50
141, 875. 00	.....	8, 219, 270. 00	2, 579, 995. 00	342, 475. 00	11, 141, 740. 00
135, 280. 00	.....	5, 918, 630. 00	5, 349, 035. 00	246, 970. 00	11, 514, 635. 00
79, 440. 00	.....	11, 706, 737. 50	10, 269, 307. 50	210, 800. 00	22, 186, 845. 00
8, 525. 00	.....	7, 979, 844. 00	10, 651, 045. 50	8, 525. 00	18, 639, 414. 50
57, 998. 50	.....	13, 235, 242. 00	11, 932, 850. 00	58, 186. 50	25, 226, 278. 50
162, 312. 00	.....	9, 744, 645. 00	14, 816, 776. 00	165, 003. 00	24, 726, 424. 00
389, 649. 55	.....	33, 322, 294. 00	12, 615, 693. 75	391, 395. 95	46, 329, 383. 70
392, 115. 75	.....	67, 372, 810. 00	9, 176, 163. 75	428, 151. 75	76, 977, 125. 50
385, 811. 00	.....	35, 849, 960. 00	11, 500, 132. 00	960, 400. 00	48, 310, 492. 00
455, 981. 09	.....	3, 278, 960. 00	13, 067, 968. 45	1, 604, 770. 41	17, 946, 698. 86
232, 617. 42	.....	1, 740, 216. 50	14, 412, 369. 25	796, 483. 78	16, 949, 069. 53
117, 653. 84	.....	5, 576, 512. 50	18, 047, 807. 20	191, 622. 04	23, 815, 941. 74
176, 542. 90	.....	4, 345, 542. 00	20, 606, 057. 50	343, 186. 10	25, 294, 785. 60
452, 264. 83	.....	582, 383. 00	21, 424, 636. 40	1, 215, 686. 26	23, 222, 705. 66
8, 117, 874. 32	39, 926. 11	664, 776, 002. 50	285, 435, 845. 90	19, 054, 099. 34	969, 265, 947. 74

XXIII.—Coinage of the Mints of the United States from their Organi

[Coinage of the mint at New Orleans from its organization, 1838, to

Calendar years.	GOLD.						SILVER.
	Double eagles.	Eagles.	Half eagles.	Three dollars.	Quarter eagles.	Dollars.	Dollars.
1838							
1839					$44, 452. 50		
1840			$152, 000		65, 500. 00		
1841		$25, 000	41, 750		18, 450. 00		
1842		274, 000	82, 000		49, 500. 00		
1843		1, 751, 620	505, 375		920, 005. 00		
1844		1, 187, 000	1, 823, 000				
1845		475, 000	205, 000				
1846		817, 800	290, 000		165, 000. 00		$59, 000
1847		5, 715, 000	60, 000		310, 000. 00		
1848		358, 500					
1849		239, 000				$215, 000	
1850	$2, 820, 000	575, 000			210, 000. 00	14, 000	40, 000
1851	6, 300, 000	2, 630, 000	205, 000		370, 000. 00	290, 000	
1852	3, 800, 000	180, 000			350, 000. 00	140, 000	
1853	1, 420, 000	510, 000				290, 000	
1854	65, 000	525, 000	230, 000	$72, 000	382, 500. 00		
1855	160, 000	180, 000	55, 500			55, 000	
1856	45, 000	145, 000	50, 000		52, 750. 00		
1857	600, 000	55, 000	65, 000		85, 000. 00		
1858	705, 000	200, 000					
1859	182, 000	23, 000					360, 000
1860	132, 000	111, 000					515, 000
1861*	100, 000						
1879	46, 500	15, 000					2, 887, 000
1880		92, 000					5, 305, 000
1881		83, 500					5, 708, 000
1882		108, 200					6, 090, 000
1883		8, 000					8, 725, 000
1884							9, 730, 000
1885							9, 185, 000
1886							10, 710, 000
1887							11, 550, 000
Total	16, 375, 500	16, 283, 620	3, 764, 625	72, 000	3, 023, 157. 50	1, 004, 000	70, 864, 000

* No coinage from 1862 to 1878, inclusive.

ZATION, BY CALENDAR YEARS AND BY DENOMINATION OF PIECES—Continued.

its suspension, 1861, and from its re-opening, 1879, to December 31, 1887.]

SILVER—continued.					Total gold.	Total silver.	Total value.
Half dollars.	Quarter dollars.	Dimes.	Half dimes.	Three cents.			
.....	.....	$40, 243. 40	.....	.....	.....	$40, 243. 40	$40, 243. 40
$81, 488	.....	124, 327. 20	$54, 827. 50	.....	$44, 452. 50	260, 642. 70	305, 095. 20
427, 550	$106, 300	117, 500. 00	46, 750. 00	.....	217, 500. 00	698, 100. 00	915, 600. 00
200, 500	113, 000	200, 750. 00	40, 750. 00	.....	85, 200. 00	555, 000. 00	640, 200. 00
478, 500	192, 250	202, 000. 00	17, 500. 00	.....	405, 500. 00	890, 250. 00	1, 295, 750. 00
1, 134, 000	242, 000	15, 000. 00	.....	.....	3, 177, 000. 00	1, 391, 000. 00	4, 568, 000. 00
1, 002, 500	185, 000	.....	11, 000. 00	.....	3, 010, 000. 00	1, 198, 500. 00	4, 208, 500. 00
1, 047, 000	.....	23, 000. 00	.....	.....	680. 000. 00	1, 070, 000. 00	1, 750, 000. 00
1, 152, 000	.....	.....	.....	.....	1, 272, 800. 00	1, 211, 000. 00	2, 483, 800. 00
1, 292, 000	92, 000	.....	.....	.....	6, 085, 000. 00	1, 384, 000. 00	7, 469, 000. 00
1, 590, 000	.....	.....	30, 000. 00	.....	358, 500. 00	1, 620, 000. 00	1, 978, 500. 00
1, 155, 000	.....	30, 000. 00	7, 000. 00	.....	454, 000. 00	1, 192, 000. 00	1, 646, 000. 00
1, 228, 000	103, 000	51, 000. 00	34, 500. 00	.....	3, 619, 000. 00	1, 456, 500. 00	5, 075, 500. 00
201, 000	22, 000	40, 000. 00	43, 000. 00	$21, 600	9, 795, 000. 00	327, 600. 00	10, 122, 600. 00
72, 000	24, 000	43, 000. 00	13, 000. 00	.....	4, 470, 000. 00	152, 000. 00	4, 622, 000. 00
664, 000	333, 000	110, 000. 00	118, 000. 00	.....	2, 220, 000. 00	1, 225, 000. 00	3, 445, 000. 00
2, 620, 000	371, 000	177, 000. 00	78, 000. 00	.....	1, 274, 500. 00	3, 246, 000. 00	4, 520, 500. 00
1, 844, 000	44, 000	.....	30, 000. 00	.....	450, 500. 00	1, 918, 000. 00	2, 368, 500. 00
1, 329, 000	242, 000	118, 000. 00	55, 000. 00	.....	292, 750. 00	1, 744, 000, 00	2, 036, 750. 00
409, 000	295, 000	154, 000. 00	69, 000. 00	.....	805, 000. 00	927, 000. 00	1, 732, 000. 00
3, 647, 000	130, 000	29, 000. 00	83, 000. 00	.....	905, 000. 00	3, 889, 000. 00	4, 794, 000. 00
1, 417, 000	65, 000	48, 000. 00	28, 000. 00	.....	205, 000. 00	1, 918, 000. 00	2, 123, 000. 00
645, 000	97, 000	4, 000. 00	53, 000. 00	.....	243, 000. 00	1, 314, 000. 00	1, 557, 000. 00
165, 000	.....	.....	.....	.....	100, 000. 00	165, 000. 00	265, 000. 00
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	61, 500. 00	2, 887. 000. 00	2, 948, 500. 00
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	92, 000. 00	5, 305, 000. 00	5, 397, 000. 00
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	83, 500. 00	5, 708, 000. 00	5, 791, 500. 00
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	108, 200. 00	6, 090, 000. 00	6, 198, 200. 00
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	8, 000. 00	8, 725, 000. 00	8, 733, 000. 00
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	9, 730, 000. 00	9, 730, 000. 00
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	9, 185, 000. 00	9, 185, 000. 00
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	10, 710, 000. 00	10, 710, 000. 00
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	11, 550, 000. 00	11, 550, 000. 00
23, 801, 538	2, 656, 550	1, 526, 820. 60	812, 327. 50	21, 600	40, 522, 902. 50	99, 682, 836. 10	140, 205, 738. 60

XXIII.—COINAGE OF THE MINTS OF THE UNITED STATES FROM THEIR ORGA ZATION, BY CALENDAR YEARS AND BY DENOMINATION OF PIECES—Continued.

[Coinage of the mint at Dahlonega, Ga., from its organization, 1838, to its suspension, 1861.]

Calendar year.	GOLD.				Total value
	Half eagles.	Three dollars.	Quarter eagles.	Dollars.	
1838	$102, 915				$102, 915.
1839	94, 695		$34, 185. 00		128, 880.
1840	114, 480		8, 830. 00		123, 310.
1841	152, 475		10, 410. 00		162, 885.
1842	298, 040		11, 607. 50		309, 647.
1843	492, 260		90, 522. 50		582, 782.
1844	444, 910		43, 330. 00		488, 240.
1845	453, 145		48, 650. 00		501, 795.
1846	401, 470		48, 257. 50		449, 727.
1847	322, 025		39, 460. 00		361, 485.
1848	237, 325		34, 427. 50		271, 752.
1849	195, 180		27, 362. 50	$21, 588	244, 130.
1850	219, 750		30, 370. 00	8, 382	258, 502.
1851	313, 550		28, 160. 00	9, 882	351, 592.
1852	457, 260		10, 195. 00	6, 360	473, 815.
1853	448, 390		7, 945. 00	6, 583	462, 918.
1854	282, 065	$3, 360	4, 400. 00	2, 935	292, 760.
1855	112, 160		2, 807. 50	1, 811	116, 778.
1856	98, 930		2, 185. 00	1, 460	102, 575.
1857	85, 230		5, 910. 00	3, 533	94, 673.
1858	76, 810			3, 477	80, 287.
1859	51, 830		5, 610. 00	4, 952	62, 392.
1860	73, 175			1, 566	74, 741.
1861	7, 985				7, 985.
Total	5, 536, 055	3, 360	494, 625. 00	72, 529	6, 106, 569.

XXIII.—COINAGE OF THE MINTS OF THE UNITED STATES FROM THEIR ORGANIZATION, BY CALENDAR YEARS AND BY DENOMINATION OF PIECES—Continued.

[Coinage of the mint at Charlotte, N. C., from its organization, 1838, to its suspension, 1861.]

Calendar year.	GOLD.			Total value.
	Half eagles.	Quarter eagles.	Dollars.	
1838	$64, 565	$19, 770. 00	.....	$84, 335. 00
1839	117, 335	45, 432. 50	.....	162, 767. 50
1840	95, 140	32, 095. 00	.....	127, 235. 00
1841	107, 555	25, 742. 50	.....	133, 297. 50
1842	137, 400	16, 842. 50	.....	154, 242. 50
1843	221, 765	65, 240. 00	.....	287, 005. 00
1844 *	118, 155	29, 055. 00	.....	147, 210. 00
1845	.....	.....	.....	.....
1846	64, 975	12, 020. 00	.....	76, 995. 00
1847	420, 755	58, 065. 00	.....	478, 820. 00
1848	322, 360	41, 970. 00	.....	364, 330. 00
1849	324, 115	25, 550. 00	$11, 634	361, 299. 00
1850	317, 955	22, 870. 00	6, 966	347, 791. 00
1851	245, 880	37, 307. 50	41, 267	324, 454. 50
1852	362, 870	24, 430. 00	9, 434	396, 734. 00
1853	327, 855	.....	11, 515	339, 370. 00
1854	196, 455	18, 237. 50	4	214, 696. 50
1855	198, 940	9, 192. 50	9, 803	217, 935. 50
1856	142, 285	19, 782. 50	.....	162, 067. 50
1857	156, 800	.....	13, 280	170, 080. 00
1858	194, 280	22, 640. 00	.....	216, 920. 00
1859	159, 235	.....	5, 235	164, 470. 00
1860	74, 065	18, 672. 50	.....	92, 737. 50
1861	34, 395	.....	.....	34, 395. 00
Total	4, 405, 135	544, 915. 00	109, 138	5, 059, 188. 00

* Mint burned July 27, 1844.

XXIII.—Coinage of the Mints of the United States from the

[Coinage of the mint at San Francis

Calendar years.	GOLD.						SILVER.	
	Double eagles.	Eagles.	Half eagles.	Three dollars.	Quarter eagles.	Dollars.	Dollars.	Trade dollars.
1854	$2,829,360	$1,238,260	$1,340	.....	$615	$14,632	.....	.....
1855	17,593,500	90,000	305,000	$19,800	.....	.....	.....	.....
1856	23,795,000	680,000	525,500	103,500	177,800	24,600	.....	.....
1857	19,410,000	260,000	435,000	42,000	170,000	10,000	.....	.....
1858	16,934,200	118,000	93,000	.....	3,000	10,000	.....	.....
1859	12,728,900	70,000	66,100	.....	38,000	15,000	$20,000	.....
1860	10,899,000	50,000	106,000	21,000	89,000	13,000	.....	.....
1861	15,360,000	155,000	90,000	.....	60,000	.....	.....	.....
1862	17,083,460	125,000	47,500	.....	20,000	.....	.....	.....
1863	19,331,400	100,000	85,000	.....	27,000	.....	.....	.....
1864	15,873,200	25,000	19,440	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1865	20,850,000	167,000	138,060	.....	58,440	.....	.....	.....
1866	16,845,000	200,000	219,600	.....	97,400	.....	.....	.....
1867	18,415,000	90,000	145,000	.....	70,000	.....	.....	.....
1868	16,750,000	135,000	260,000	.....	85,000	.....	.....	.....
1869	13,735,000	64,300	155,000	.....	73,750	.....	.....	.....
1870	19,640,000	80,000	85,000	.....	40,000	3,000	.....	.....
1871	18,560,000	165,000	125,000	.....	55,000	.....	.....	.....
1872	15,600,000	173,000	182,000	.....	45,000	.....	9,000	.....
1873	20,812,000	120,000	155,000	.....	67,500	.....	700	$703,000
1874	24,280,000	100,000	80,000	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,549,000
1875	24,600,000	.....	45,000	.....	29,000	.....	.....	4,487,000
1876	21,940,000	50,000	20,000	.....	12,500	.....	.....	5,227,000
1877	34,700,000	170,000	133,500	.....	88,500	.....	.....	9,519,000
1878	34,780,000	261,000	723,500	.....	445,000	.....	9,774,000	4,162,000
1879	24,476,000	2,240,000	2,131,000	.....	108,750	.....	9,110,000	.....
1880	16,720,000	5,062,500	6,744,500	.....	.....	.....	8,900,000	.....
1881	14,540,000	9,700,000	4,845,000	.....	.....	.....	12,760,000	.....
1882	22,500,000	1,320,000	4,845,000	.....	.....	.....	9,250,000	.....
1883	23,780,000	380,000	416,000	.....	.....	.....	6,250,000	.....
1884	18,320,000	1,242,500	885,000	.....	.....	.....	3,200,000	.....
1885	13,670,000	2,280,000	6,057,500	.....	.....	.....	1,497,000	.....
1886	.....	8,260,000	16,340,000	.....	.....	.....	750,000	.....
1887	5,660,000	8,170,000	9,560,000	.....	.....	.....	1,771,000	.....
Total	623,011,020	43,341,560	56,064,540	186,300	1,861,255	90,232	63,291,700	26,647,000

ORGANIZATION, BY CALENDAR YEARS AND BY DENOMINATION OF PIECES.—Cont'd.

from its organization, 1854, to December 31, 1887.]

SILVER.					Total gold.	Total silver.	Total value.
Half dollars.	Quarter dollars.	Twenty cents.	Dimes.	Half dimes.			
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	$4, 084, 207. 00	.....	$4, 084, 207. 00
$64, 975. 00	$99, 100. 00	.....	.....	.....	18, 008, 300. 00	$164, 075. 00	18, 172, 375. 00
105, 500. 00	71, 500. 00	.....	$7, 000. 00	.....	25, 306, 400. 00	184, 000. 00	25, 490, 400. 00
79, 000. 00	20, 500. 00	.....	.....	.....	20, 327, 000. 00	99, 500. 00	20, 426, 500. 00
238, 000. 00	30, 250. 00	.....	6, 000. 00	.....	17, 158, 200. 00	274, 250. 00	17, 432, 450. 00
283, 000. 00	20, 000. 00	.....	6, 000. 00	.....	12, 918, 000. 00	329, 000. 00	13, 247, 000. 00
236, 000. 00	14, 000. 00	.....	14, 000. 00	.....	11, 178, 000. 00	264, 000. 00	11, 442, 000. 00
469, 750. 00	24, 000. 00	.....	17, 250. 00	.....	15, 665, 000. 00	511, 000. 00	16, 176, 000. 00
676, 000. 00	16, 750. 00	.....	18, 075. 50	.....	17, 275, 960. 00	710, 825. 00	17, 986, 785. 00
458, 000. 00	.....	.....	15, 750. 00	$5, 000. 00	19, 543, 400. 00	478, 750. 00	20, 022, 150. 00
329, 000. 00	5, 000. 00	.....	23, 000. 00	4, 500. 00	15, 917, 640. 00	361, 500. 00	16, 279, 140. 00
337, 500. 00	10, 250. 00	.....	17, 500. 00	6, 000. 00	21, 213, 500. 00	371, 250. 00	21, 584, 750. 00
527, 000. 00	7, 000. 00	.....	13, 500. 00	6, 000. 00	17, 362, 000. 00	553, 500. 00	17, 915, 500. 00
598, 000. 00	12, 000. 00	.....	14, 000. 00	6, 000. 00	18, 720, 000. 00	630, 000. 00	19, 350, 000. 00
580, 000. 00	24, 000. 00	.....	26, 000. 00	14, 000. 00	17, 230, 000. 00	644, 000. 00	17, 874, 000. 00
328, 000. 00	19, 000. 00	.....	45, 000. 00	11, 500. 00	14, 028, 050. 00	403, 500. 00	14, 431, 550. 00
502, 000. 00	.....	.....	5, 000. 00	.....	19, 848, 000. 00	507, 000. 00	20, 355, 000. 00
1, 089, 000. 00	7, 725. 00	.....	32, 000. 00	8, 050. 00	18, 905, 000. 00	1, 136, 775. 00	20, 041, 775. 00
290, 000. 00	20, 750. 00	.....	19, 000. 00	41, 850. 00	16, 000, 000. 00	380, 600. 00	16, 380, 600. 00
116, 500. 00	39, 000. 00	.....	45, 500. 00	16, 200. 00	21, 154, 500. 00	920, 900. 00	22, 075, 400. 00
197, 000. 00	98, 000. 00	.....	24, 000. 00	.....	24, 460, 000. 00	2, 868, 000. 00	27, 328, 000. 00
1, 600, 000. 00	170, 000. 00	$231,000.00	907, 000. 00	.....	24, 674, 000. 00	7, 395, 000. 00	32, 069, 000. 00
2, 264, 000. 00	2, 149, 000. 00	.....	1, 042, 000. 00	.....	32, 022, 500. 00	10, 682, 000. 00	42, 704, 500. 00
2, 678, 000. 00	2, 249, 000. 00	.....	234, 000. 00	.....	35, 092, 000. 00	14, 680, 000. 00	49, 772, 000. 00
6, 000. 00	35, 000. 00	.....	.....	.....	36, 209, 500. 00	13, 977, 000. 00	50, 186, 500. 00
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	28, 955, 750. 00	9, 110, 000. 00	38, 065, 750. 00
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	28, 527, 000. 00	8, 900, 000. 00	37, 427, 000. 00
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	29, 085, 000. 00	12, 760, 000. 00	41, 845, 000. 00
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	28, 665, 000. 00	9, 250, 000. 00	37, 915, 000. 00
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	24, 576, 000. 00	6, 250, 000. 00	30, 826, 000. 00
.....	.....	.....	56, 496. 90	.....	20, 447, 500. 00	3, 256, 496. 90	23, 703, 996. 90
.....	.....	.....	4, 369. 00	.....	22, 007, 500. 00	1, 501, 369. 00	23, 508, 869. 00
.....	.....	.....	20, 652. 40	.....	24, 600, 000. 00	770, 652. 40	25, 370, 652. 40
.....	.....	.....	445, 445. 00	.....	23, 390, 000. 00	2, 216, 445. 00	25, 606, 445. 00
14, 052, 225. 00	5, 141, 825. 00	231, 000. 00	3, 058, 538. 30	119, 100. 00	724, 554, 907. 00	112, 541, 388. 30	837, 096, 295. 30

XXIII.—COINAGE OF THE MINTS OF THE UNITED STATES FROM THEIR ORGA

[Coinage of the mint at Carson C

Calendar years.	GOLD.			SILVER.	
	Double eagles.	Eagles.	Half eagles.	Dollars.	Trade dollars.
1870	$75,780	$59,080	$38,375	$12,462	.....
1871	293,740	71,850	103,850	1,376	.....
1872	593,000	55,000	84,900	3,150	.....
1873	448,200	45,430	37,080	2,300	$124,50
1874	2,301,700	167,670	105,990	.....	1,373,20
1875	2,223,020	77,150	59,140	.....	1,573,70
1876	2,768,820	46,960	34,435	.....	509,00
1877	851,300	33,320	43,400	.....	534,00
1878	263,600	32,440	45,270	2,212,000	97,00
1879	214,160	17,620	86,405	756,000	.....
1880	.....	111,900	255,085	591,000	.....
1881	.....	240,150	69,430	296,000	.....
1882	782,800	67,640	414,085	1,133,000	.....
1883	1,199,240	120,000	64,790	1,204,000	.....
1884	1,622,780	99,250	82,010	1,136,000	.....
1885	189,000	.....	.....	228,000	.....
Total	13,827,140	1,245,460	1,524,245	7,575,288	4,211,40

ZATION, BY CALENDAR YEARS AND BY DENOMINATION OF PIECES—Continued.

from its organization, 1870, to December 31, 1887.]

SILVER.				Total gold.	Total silver.	Total value.
Half dollars.	Quarter dollars.	Twenty cents.	Dimes.			
$27,308.50	$2,085.00	.....	.....	$173,235	$41,855.50	$215,090.50
69,975.00	2,722.50	.....	$2,010.00	469,440	76,083.50	545,523.50
136,000.00	2,275.00	.....	2,400.00	732,900	143,825.00	876,725.00
168,530.00	4,115.50	.....	3,119.10	530,710	302,564.60	833,274.60
29,500.00	.....	.....	1,031.70	2,575,360	1,403,781.70	3,979,141.70
504,000.00	35,000.00	$26,658	464,500.00	2,359,310	2,603,858.00	4,963,168.00
978,000.00	1,236,000.00	2,000	827,000.00	2,850,215	3,552,000.00	6,402,215.00
710,000.00	1,048,000.00	.....	770,000.00	928,020	3,062,000.00	3,990,020.00
31,000.00	249,000.00	.....	20,000.00	341,310	2,609,000.00	2,950,310.00
.....	.....	.....	.....	318,185	756,000.00	1,074,185.00
.....	.....	.....	.....	366,985	591,000.00	957,985.00
.....	.....	.....	.....	309,580	296,000.00	605,580.00
.....	.....	.....	.....	1,264,525	1,133,000.00	2,397,525.00
.....	.....	.....	.....	1,384,030	1,204,000.00	2,588,030.00
.....	.....	.....	.....	1,804,040	1,136,000.00	2,940,040.00
.....	.....	.....	.....	189,000	228,000.00	417,000.00
2,654,313.50	2,579,198.00	28,658	2,090,110.80	16,596,845	19,138,968.30	35,735,813.30

XXIII.—COINAGE OF THE MINTS OF THE UNITED STATES FROM THEIR ORGAN

RECAPITULATION.

Calendar years.	GOLD COINAGE.					
	Double eagles.	Eagles.	Half eagles.	Three dollars.	Quarter eagles.	Dollars.
1793–1795		$27,950	$43,535			
1796		60,800	16,995		$165.00	
1797		91,770	32,030		4,390.00	
1798		79,740	124,335		1,535.00	
1799		174,830	37,255		1,200.00	
1800		259,650	58,110			
1801		292,540	130,030			
1802		150,900	265,880		6,530.00	
1803		89,790	167,530		1,057.50	
1804		97,950	152,375		8,317.50	
1805			165,915		4,452.50	
1806			320,465		4,040.00	
1807			420,465		17,030.00	
1808			277,890		6,775.00	
1809			169,375			
1810			501,435			
1811			497,905			
1812			290,435			
1813			477,140			
1814			77,270			
1815			3,175			
1816						
1817						
1818			242,940			
1819			258,615			
1820			1,319,030			
1821			173,205		16,120.00	
1822			88,980			
1823			72,425			
1824			86,700		6,500.00	
1825			145,300		11,085.00	
1826			90,345		1,900.00	
1827			124,565		70,000.00	
1828			140,145			
1829			287,210		8,507.50	
1830			631,755		11,350.00	
1831			702,970		11,300.00	
1832			787,435		11,000.00	
1833			968,150		10,400.00	
1834			3,660,845		293,425.00	
1835			1,857,670		328,505.00	
1836			2,765,735		1,369,965.00	
1837			1,035,605		112,700.00	
1838		72,000	1,600,420		137,345.00	
1839		382,480	802,745		191,622.50	
1840		473,380	1,048,530		153,572.50	
1841		656,310	380,945		54,602.50	
1842		1,089,070	655,330		85,007.50	
1843		2,506,240	4,275,425		1,327,132.50	

ZATION, BY CALENDAR YEARS AND BY DENOMINATION OF PIECES—Continued.

RECAPITULATION.

SILVER COINAGE.							
Trade dollars.	Dollars.	Half dollars.	Quarter dollars.	Twenty cents.	Dimes.	Half dimes.	Three cents.
.....	$204,791	$161,572.00	.....	.....	.....	$4,320.80	.....
.....	68,150	.....	$1,473.50	.....	$2,213.50	511.50	.....
.....	12,546	1,959.00	63.00	.....	2,526.10	2,226.35	.....
.....	327,536	.....	.....	.....	2,755.00	.....	.....
.....	423,515	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	220,920	.....	.....	.....	2,176.00	1,200.00	.....
.....	54,454	15,144.50	.....	.....	3,464.00	1,695.50	.....
.....	41,650	14,945.00	.....	.....	1,097.50	650.50	.....
.....	66,064	15,857.50	.....	.....	3,304.00	1,892.50	.....
.....	19,570	78,259.50	1,684.50	.....	826.50	.....	.....
.....	321	105,861.00	30,348.50	.....	12,078.00	780.00	.....
.....	.....	419,788.00	51,531.00	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	525,788.00	55,160.75	.....	16,500.00	.....	.....
.....	.....	684,300.00	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	702,905.00	.....	.....	4,471.00	.....	.....
.....	.....	638,138.00	.....	.....	635.50	.....	.....
.....	.....	601,822.00	.....	.....	6,518.00	.....	.....
.....	.....	814,029.50	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	620,951.50	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	519,537.50	.....	.....	42,150.00	.....	.....
.....	.....	.....	17,308.00	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	23,575.00	5,000.75	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	607,783.50	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	980,161.00	90,293.50	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	1,104,000.00	36,000.00	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	375,561.00	31,861.00	.....	94,258.70	.....	.....
.....	.....	652,898.50	54,212.75	.....	118,651.20	.....	.....
.....	.....	779,786.50	16,020.00	.....	10,000.00	.....	.....
.....	.....	847,100.00	4,450.00	.....	44,000.00	.....	.....
.....	.....	1,752,477.00	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	1,471,583.00	42,000.00	.....	51,000.00	.....	.....
.....	.....	2,002,090.00	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	2,746,700.00	1,000.00	.....	121,500.00	.....	.....
.....	.....	1,537,600.00	25,500.00	.....	12,500.00	.....	.....
.....	.....	1,856,078.00	.....	.....	77,000.00	61,500.00	.....
.....	.....	2,382,400.00	.....	.....	51,000.00	62,000.00	.....
.....	.....	2,936,830.00	99,500.00	.....	77,135.00	62,135.00	.....
.....	.....	2,398,500.00	80,000.00	.....	52,250.00	48,250.00	.....
.....	.....	2,603,000.00	39,000.00	.....	48,500.00	68,500.00	.....
.....	.....	3,206,002.00	71,500.00	.....	63,500.00	74,000.00	.....
.....	.....	2,676,003.00	488,000.00	.....	141,000.00	138,000.00	.....
.....	1,000	3,273,100.00	118,000.00	.....	119,000.00	95,000.00	.....
.....	.....	1,814.910.00	63,100.00	.....	104,200.00	113,800.00	.....
.....	.....	1,773,000.00	208,000.00	.....	239,493.40	112,750.00	.....
.....	300	1,748,768.00	122,786.50	.....	229,638.70	108,285.00	.....
.....	61,005	1,145,054.00	153,331.75	.....	253,358.00	113,954.25	.....
.....	173,000	355,500.00	143,000.00	.....	363,000.00	98,250.00	.....
.....	184,618	1,484,882.00	214,250.00	.....	390,750.00	58,250.00	.....
.....	165,100	3,056,000.00	403,400.00	.....	152,000.00	58,250.00	.....

XXIII.—COINAGE OF THE MINTS OF THE UNITED STATES FROM THEIR O

RECAPITULATION.

Calendar year.	GOLD COINAGE.					
	Double eagles.	Eagles.	Half eagles.	Three dollars.	Quarter eagles.	Dol
1844	.....	$1, 250, 610	$4, 087, 715	.....	$89, 345. 00	.....
1845	.....	736, 530	2, 743, 640	.....	276, 277. 50	.....
1846	.....	1, 018, 750	2, 736, 155	.....	279, 272. 50	.....
1847	.....	14, 337, 580	5, 382, 685	.....	482, 060. 00	.....
1848	.....	1, 813, 340	1, 863, 560	.....	98, 612. 50	.....
1849	.....	6, 775, 180	1, 184, 645	.....	111, 147. 50	$9
1850	$26, 225, 220	3, 489, 510	860, 160	.....	895, 547. 50	51
1851	48, 043, 100	4, 393, 280	2, 651, 955	.....	3, 867, 337. 50	3, 6
1852	44, 860, 520	2, 811, 060	3, 689, 635	.....	3, 283, 827. 50	2, 2
1853	26, 646, 520	2, 522, 530	2, 305, 095	.....	3, 519, 615. 00	4, 3
1854	18, 052, 340	2, 305, 760	1, 513, 235	$491, 214	1, 896, 397. 50	1, 6
1855	25, 046, 820	1, 487, 010	1, 257, 090	171, 465	600, 700. 00	8
1856	30, 437, 560	1, 429, 900	1, 806, 665	181, 530	1, 213, 117. 50	6
1857	28, 797, 500	481, 060	1, 232, 970	104, 673	796, 235. 00	8
1858	21, 873, 480	343, 210	439, 770	6, 399	144, 082. 50	1
1859	13, 782, 840	253, 930	361, 235	46, 914	142, 220. 00	1
1860	22, 584, 400	278, 830	352, 365	42, 465	164, 360. 00	5
1861	74, 989, 060	1, 287, 330	3, 332, 130	18, 216	3, 241, 295. 00	52
1862	18, 926, 120	234, 950	69, 825	17, 355	300, 882. 50	1, 3
1863	22, 187, 200	112, 480	97, 360	15, 117	27, 075. 00	
1864	19, 958, 900	60, 800	40, 540	8, 040	7, 185. 00	
1865	27, 874, 000	207, 050	144, 535	3, 495	62, 302. 50	
1866	30, 820, 500	237, 800	253, 200	12, 090	105, 175. 00	
1867	23, 436, 300	121, 400	179, 600	7, 950	78, 125. 00	
1868	18, 722, 000	241, 550	283, 625	14, 625	94, 062. 50	1
1869	17, 238, 100	82, 850	163, 925	7, 575	84, 612. 50	
1870	22, 819, 480	164, 430	143, 550	10, 605	51, 387. 50	
1871	20, 456, 740	254, 650	245, 000	3, 990	68, 375. 00	
1872	21, 230, 600	244, 500	275, 350	6, 090	52, 575. 00	
1873	55, 456, 700	173, 680	754, 605	75	512, 562. 50	12
1874	33, 917, 700	799, 270	203, 530	125, 460	9, 850. 00	19
1875	32, 737, 820	78, 350	105, 240	60	30, 050. 00	
1876	46, 386, 920	104, 280	61, 820	135	23, 052. 50	
1877	43, 504, 700	211, 490	182, 660	4, 464	92, 630. 00	
1878	45, 916, 500	1, 031, 440	1, 427, 470	246, 972	1, 160, 650. 00	
1879	28, 889, 260	6, 120, 320	3, 727, 155	9, 090	331, 225. 00	
1880	17, 749, 120	21, 715, 160	22, 831, 765	3, 108	7, 490. 00	
1881	14, 585, 200	48, 796, 250	33, 458, 430	1, 650	1, 700. 00	
1882	23, 295, 400	24, 740, 640	17, 831, 885	4, 620	10, 100. 00	
1883	24, 980, 040	2, 595, 400	1, 647, 990	2, 820	4, 900. 00	1
1884	19, 944, 200	2, 110, 800	1, 922, 250	3, 318	4, 982. 50	
1885	13, 875, 560	4, 815, 270	9, 065, 030	2, 730	2, 217. 50	1
1886	22, 120	10, 621, 600	18, 282, 160	3, 426	10, 220. 00	
1887	5, 662, 420	8, 706, 800	9, 560, 435	18, 480	15, 705. 00	
Total	1, 031, 932, 960	188, 104, 010	189, 197, 205	1, 596, 216	28, 518, 075. 00	18, 2

ZATION, BY CALENDAR YEARS AND BY DENOMINATION OF PIECES—Continued.

RECAPITULATION.

SILVER COINAGE.							
Trade dollars.	Dollars.	Half dollars.	Quarter dollars.	Twenty cents.	Dimes.	Half dimes.	Three cents.
.....	$20,000	$1,885,500.00	$1,068,000.00	.....	$7,250.00	$32,500.00	.....
.....	24,500	1,341,500.00	230,500.00	.....	198,500.00	78,200.00	.....
.....	169,600	2,257,000.00	127,500.00	.....	8,130.00	1,350.00	.....
.....	140,750	1,870,000.00	275,500.00	.....	24,500.00	63,700.00	.....
.....	15,000	1,880,000.00	36,500.00	.....	45,150.00	63,400.00	.....
.....	62,600	1,781,000.00	85,000.00	.....	113,900.00	72,450.00	.....
.....	47,500	1,341,500.00	150,700.00	.....	244,150.00	82,250.00	.....
.....	1,300	301,375.00	62,000.00	.....	142,650.00	82,050.00	$185,022.00
.....	1,100	110,565.00	68,265.00	.....	196,550.00	63,025.00	559,905.00
.....	46,110	2,430,354.00	4,146,555.00	.....	1,327,301.00	785,251.00	342,000.00
.....	33,140	4,111,000.00	3,466,000.00	.....	624,000.00	365,000.00	20,130.00
.....	26,000	2,288,725.00	857,350.00	.....	207,500.00	117,500.00	4,170.00
.....	63,500	1,903,500.00	2,129,500.00	.....	703,000.00	299,000.00	43,740.00
.....	94,000	1,482,000.00	2,726,500.00	.....	712,000.00	433,000.00	31,260.00
.....	.....	5,998,000.00	2,002,250.00	.....	189,000.00	258,000.00	48,120.00
.....	636,500	2,074,000.00	421,000.00	.....	97,000.00	45,000.00	10,950.00
.....	733,930	1,032,850.00	312,350.00	.....	78,700.00	92,950.00	8,610.00
.....	78,500	2,078,950.00	1,237,650.00	.....	209,650.00	164,050.00	14,940.00
.....	12,090	802,175.00	249,887.50	.....	102,830.00	74,627.50	10,906.50
.....	27,660	709,830.00	48,015.00	.....	17,196.00	5,923.00	643.80
.....	31,170	518,785.00	28,517.50	.....	26,907.00	4,523.50	14.10
.....	47,000	593,450.00	25,075.00	.....	18,550.00	6,675.00	255.00
.....	49,625	899,812.50	11,381.25	.....	14,372.50	6,536.25	681.75
.....	60,325	810,162.50	17,156.25	.....	14,662.50	6,431.25	138.75
.....	182,700	769,100.00	31,500.00	.....	72,625.00	18,295.00	123.00
.....	424,300	725,950.00	23,150.00	.....	70,660.00	21,930.00	153.00
.....	445,462	829,758.50	23,935.00	.....	52,150.00	26,830.00	120.00
.....	1,117,136	1,741,655.00	53,255.50	.....	109,371.00	82,493.00	127.80
.....	1,118,600	866,775.00	68,762.50	.....	261,045.00	189,247.50	58.50
$1,225,000	296,600	1,593,780.00	414,190.50	.....	443,329.10	51,830.00	18.00
4,910,000	.....	1,406,650.00	215,975.00	.....	319,151.70	.....	.....
6,279,600	.....	5,117,750.00	1,278,375.00	$265,598	2,406,570.00	.....	.....
6,192,150	.....	7,451,575.00	7,839,287.50	5,180	3,015,115.00	.....	.....
13,092,710	.....	7,540,255.00	6,024,927.50	102	1,735,051.00	.....	.....
4,259,900	22,495,550	726,200.00	849,200.00	120	187,880.00	.....	.....
1,541	27,560,100	2,950.00	3,675.00	.....	1,510.00	.....	.....
1,987	27,397,355	4,877.50	3,738.75	.....	3,735.50	.....	.....
960	27,927,975	5,487.50	3,243.75	.....	2,497.50	.....	.....
1,097	27,574,100	2,750.00	4,075.00	.....	391,110.00	.....	.....
979	28,470,039	4,519.50	3,859.75	.....	767,571.20	.....	.....
.....	28,136,875	2,637.50	2,218.75	.....	393,134.90	.....	.....
.....	28,697,767	3,065.00	3,632.50	.....	257,711.70	.....	.....
.....	31,423,886	2,943.00	1,471.50	.....	658,409.40	.....	.....
.....	33,611,710	2,855.00	2,677.50	.....	1,573,838.90	.....	.....
35,965,924	291,326,595	122,815,768.00	39,302,079.00	271,000	20,955,366.00	4,880,219.40	1,282,087.20

XXIII.—COINAGE OF THE MINTS OF THE UNITED STATES FROM THEIR ORGA
RECAPITULATION.

Calendar years.	MINOR COINAGE.		
	Five cents.	Three cents.	Two cents.
1793-1795			
1796			
1797			
1798			
1799			
1800			
1801			
1802			
1803			
1804			
1805			
1806			
1807			
1808			
1809			
1810			
1811			
1812			
1813			
1814			
1815			
1816			
1817			
1818			
1819			
1820			
1821			
1822			
1823			
1824			
1825			
1826			
1827			
1828			
1829			
1830			
1831			
1832			
1833			
1834			
1835			
1836			
1837			
1838			
1839			
1840			
1841			
1842			
1843			

ZATION, BY CALENDAR YEARS AND BY DENOMINATION OF PIECES—Continued.

RECAPITULATION.

MINOR COINAGE.		TOTAL COINAGE.			
Cents.	Half cents.	Gold.	Silver.	Minor.	Total.
$10, 660. 33	$712. 67	$71, 485. 00	$370, 683. 80	$11, 373. 00	$453, 541. 80
9, 747. 00	577. 40	77, 960. 00	72, 348. 50	10, 324. 40	160, 632. 90
8, 975. 10	535. 24	128, 190. 00	19, 320. 45	9, 510. 34	157, 020. 79
9, 797. 00	.....	205, 610. 00	330, 291. 00	9, 797. 00	545, 698. 00
9, 045. 85	60. 83	213, 285. 00	423, 515. 00	9, 106. 68	645, 906. 68
28, 221. 75	1, 057. 65	317, 760. 00	224, 296. 00	29, 279. 40	571, 335. 40
13, 628. 37	.....	422, 570. 00	74, 758. 00	13, 628. 37	510, 956. 37
34, 351. 00	71. 83	423, 310. 00	58, 343. 00	34, 422. 83	516, 075. 83
24, 713. 53	489. 50	258, 377. 50	87, 118. 00	25, 203. 03	370, 698. 53
7, 568. 38	5, 276. 56	258, 642. 50	100, 340. 50	12, 844. 94	371, 827. 94
9, 411. 16	4, 072. 32	170, 367. 50	149, 388. 50	13, 483. 48	333, 239. 48
3, 480. 00	1, 780. 00	324, 505. 00	471, 319. 00	5, 260. 00	801, 084. 00
7, 272. 21	2, 380. 00	437, 495. 00	597, 448. 75	9, 652. 21	1, 044, 595. 96
11, 090. 00	2, 000. 00	284, 665. 00	684, 300. 00	13, 090. 00	982, 055. 00
2, 228. 87	5, 772. 86	169, 375. 00	707, 376. 00	8, 001. 53	884, 752. 53
14, 585. 00	1, 075. 00	501, 435. 00	638, 773. 50	15, 660. 00	1, 155, 868. 50
2, 180. 25	315. 70	497, 905. 00	608, 340. 00	2, 495. 95	1, 108, 740. 95
10, 755. 00	.....	290, 435. 00	814, 029. 50	10, 755. 00	1, 115, 219. 50
4, 180. 00	.....	477, 140. 00	620, 951. 50	4, 180. 00	1, 102, 271. 50
3, 578. 30	.....	77, 270. 00	561, 687. 50	3, 578. 30	642, 535. 80
.....	.....	3, 175. 00	17, 308. 00	.....	20, 483. 00
28, 209. 82	.....	.....	28, 575. 75	28, 209. 82	56, 785. 57
39, 484. 00	.....	.....	607, 783. 50	39, 484. 00	647, 267. 50
31, 670. 00	.....	242, 940. 00	1, 070, 454. 50	31, 670. 00	1, 345, 064. 50
26, 710. 00	.....	258, 615. 00	1, 140, 000. 00	26, 710. 00	1, 425, 325. 00
44, 075. 50	.....	1, 319, 030. 00	501, 680. 70	44, 075. 50	1, 864, 786. 20
3, 890. 00	.....	189, 325. 00	825, 762. 45	3, 890. 00	1, 018, 977. 45
20, 723. 39	.....	88, 980. 00	805, 806. 50	20, 723. 39	915, 509. 89
.....	.....	72, 425. 00	895, 550. 00	.....	967, 975. 00
12, 620. 00	.....	93, 200. 00	1, 752, 477. 00	12, 620. 00	1, 858, 297. 00
14, 611. 00	315. 00	156, 385. 00	1, 564, 583. 00	14, 926. 00	1, 735, 894. 00
15, 174. 25	1, 170. 00	92, 245. 00	2, 002, 090. 00	16, 344. 25	2, 110, 679. 25
23, 577. 32	.....	194, 565. 00	2, 869, 200. 00	23, 577. 32	3, 087, 342. 32
22, 606. 24	3, 030. 00	140, 145. 00	1, 575, 600. 00	25, 636. 24	1, 741, 381. 24
14, 145. 00	2, 435. 00	295, 717. 50	1, 994, 578. 00	16, 580. 00	2, 306, 875. 50
17, 115. 00	.....	643, 105. 00	2, 495, 400. 00	17, 115. 00	3, 155, 620. 00
33, 592. 60	11. 00	714, 270. 00	3, 175, 600. 00	33, 603. 60	3, 923, 473. 60
23, 620. 00	.....	798, 435. 00	2, 579, 000. 00	23, 620. 00	3, 401, 055. 00
27, 390. 00	770. 00	978, 550. 00	2, 759, 000. 00	28, 160. 00	3, 765, 710. 00
18, 551. 00	600. 00	3, 954, 270. 00	3, 415, 002. 00	19, 151. 00	7, 388, 423. 00
38, 784. 00	705. 00	2, 186, 175. 00	3, 443, 003. 00	39, 489. 00	5, 668, 667. 00
21, 110. 00	1, 990. 00	4, 135, 700. 00	3, 606, 100. 00	23, 100. 00	7, 764, 900. 00
55, 583. 00	.....	1, 148, 305. 00	2, 096, 010. 00	55, 583. 00	3, 299, 898. 00
63, 702. 00	.....	1, 809, 765. 00	2, 333, 243. 40	63, 702. 00	4, 206, 710. 40
31, 286. 61	.....	1, 376, 847. 50	2, 209, 778. 20	31, 286. 61	3, 617, 912. 31
24, 627. 00	.....	1, 675, 482. 50	1, 726, 703. 00	24, 627. 00	3, 426, 812. 50
15, 973. 67	.....	1, 091, 857. 50	1, 132, 750. 00	15, 973. 67	2, 240, 581. 17
23, 833. 90	.....	1, 829, 407. 50	2, 332, 750. 00	23, 833. 90	4, 185, 991. 40
24, 283. 20	.....	8, 108, 797. 50	3, 834, 750. 00	24, 283. 20	11, 967, 830. 70

XXIII.—Coinage of the Mints of the United States from their Organ

RECAPITULATION.

Calendar years.	MINOR COINAGE.		
	Five cents.	Three cents.	Two cents.
1844			
1845			
1846			
1847			
1848			
1849			
1850			
1851			
1852			
1853			
1854			
1855			
1856			
1857			
1858			
1859			
1860			
1861			
1862			
1863			
1864			$396, 950.
1865		$341, 460. 00	272, 800.
1866	$737, 125. 00	144, 030. 00	63, 540.
1867	1, 545, 475. 00	117, 450. 00	58, 775.
1868	1, 440, 850. 00	97, 560. 00	56, 075.
1869	819, 750. 00	48, 120. 00	30, 930.
1870	240, 300. 00	40, 050. 00	17, 225.
1871	28, 050. 00	18, 120. 00	14, 425.
1872	301, 800. 00	25, 860. 00	1, 300.
1873	227, 500. 00	35, 190. 00	
1874	176, 900. 00	23, 700. 00	
1875	104, 850. 00	6, 840. 00	
1876	126, 500. 00	4, 860. 00	
1877			
1878	117. 50	70. 50	
1879	1, 455. 00	1, 236. 00	
1880	997. 75	748. 65	
1881	3, 618. 75	82, 417. 25	
1882	573, 830. 00	759. 00	
1883	1, 148, 471. 05	318. 27	
1884	563, 697. 10	169. 26	
1885	73, 824. 50	143. 70	
1886	166, 514. 50	128. 70	
1887	763, 182. 60	238. 83	
Total	9, 044, 808. 75	939, 470. 16	912, 020.

ATION, BY CALENDAR YEARS AND BY DENOMINATION OF PIECES—Continued.

RECAPITULATION.

MINOR COINAGE.		TOTAL COINAGE.			
Cents.	Half cents.	Gold.	Silver.	Minor.	Total.
$23, 987. 52	.....	$5, 427, 670. 00	$3, 013, 250. 00	$23, 987. 52	$8, 464, 907. 52
38, 948. 04	.....	3, 756, 447. 50	1, 873, 200. 00	38, 948. 04	5, 668, 595. 54
41, 208. 00	.....	4, 034, 177. 50	2, 558, 580. 00	41, 208. 00	6, 633, 965. 50
61, 836. 69	.....	20, 202, 325. 00	2, 374, 450. 00	61, 836. 69	22, 638, 611. 69
64, 157. 99	.....	3, 775, 512. 50	2, 040, 050. 00	64, 157. 99	5, 879, 720. 49
41, 785. 00	$199. 32	9, 007, 761. 50	2, 114, 950. 00	41, 984. 32	11, 164, 695. 82
44, 268. 44	199. 06	31, 981, 738. 50	1, 866, 100. 00	44, 467. 50	33, 892, 306. 00
98, 897. 07	738. 36	62, 614, 492. 50	774, 397. 00	99, 635. 43	63, 488, 524. 93
50, 630. 94	.....	56, 846, 187. 50	999, 410. 00	50, 630. 94	57, 896, 228. 44
66, 411. 31	648. 47	39, 377, 909. 00	9, 077, 571. 00	67, 059. 78	48, 522, 539. 78
42, 361. 56	276. 79	25, 915, 962. 50	8, 619, 270. 00	42, 638. 35	34, 577, 870. 85
15, 748. 29	282. 50	29, 387, 968. 00	3, 501, 245. 00	16, 030. 79	32, 905, 243. 79
26, 904. 63	202. 15	35, 673, 188. 50	5, 142, 240. 00	27, 106. 78	40, 842, 535. 28
177, 834. 56	175. 90	32, 214, 040. 00	5, 478, 760. 00	178, 010. 46	37, 870, 810. 46
246, 000. 00	.....	22, 938, 413. 50	8, 495, 370. 00	246, 000. 00	31, 679, 783. 50
364, 000. 00	.....	14, 780, 570. 00	3, 284, 450. 00	364, 000. 00	18, 429, 020. 00
205, 660. 00	.....	23, 473, 654. 00	2, 259, 390. 00	205, 660. 00	25, 938, 704. 00
101, 000. 00	.....	83. 395, 530. 00	3, 783, 740. 00	101, 000. 00	87, 280, 270. 00
280, 750. 00	.....	20, 875, 997. 50	1, 252, 516. 50	280, 750. 00	22, 409, 264. 00
498, 400. 00	.....	22, 445, 482. 00	809, 267. 80	498, 400. 00	23, 753, 149. 80
529, 737. 14	.....	20, 081, 415. 00	609, 917. 10	926, 687. 14	21, 618, 019. 24
354, 292. 86	.....	28, 295, 107. 50	691, 005. 00	968, 552. 86	29, 954, 665. 36
98, 265. 00	.....	31, 435, 945. 00	982, 409. 25	1, 042, 960. 00	33, 461, 314. 25
98, 210. 00	.....	23, 828, 625. 00	908, 876. 25	1, 819, 910. 00	26, 557, 411. 25
102, 665. 00	.....	19, 371, 387. 50	1, 074, 343. 00	1, 697, 150. 00	22, 142, 880. 50
64, 200. 00	.....	17, 582, 987. 50	1, 266, 143. 00	963, 000. 00	19, 812, 130. 50
52, 750. 00	.....	23, 198, 787. 50	1, 378, 255. 50	350, 325. 00	24, 927, 368. 00
39, 295. 00	.....	21, 032, 685. 00	3, 104, 038. 30	99, 890. 00	24, 236, 613. 30
40, 420. 00	.....	21, 812, 645. 00	2, 504, 488. 50	369, 380. 00	24, 686, 513. 50
116, 765. 00	.....	57, 022, 747. 50	4, 024, 747. 60	379, 455. 00	61, 426, 950. 10
141, 875. 00	.....	35, 254, 630. 00	6, 851, 776. 70	342, 475. 00	42, 448, 881. 70
135, 280. 00	.....	32, 951, 940. 00	15, 347, 893. 00	246, 970. 00	48, 546, 803. 00
79, 440. 00	.....	46, 579, 452. 50	24, 503, 307. 50	210, 800. 00	71, 293, 560. 00
8, 525. 00	.....	43, 999, 864. 00	28, 393, 045. 50	8, 525. 00	72, 401, 434. 50
57, 998. 50	.....	49, 786, 052. 00	28, 518, 850. 00	58, 186. 50	78, 363, 088. 50
162,312. 00	.....	39, 080, 080. 00	27, 569, 776. 00	165, 003. 00	66, 814, 859. 00
389, 649. 55	.....	62, 308, 279. 00	27, 411, 693. 75	391, 395. 95	90, 111, 368. 70
392, 115. 75	.....	96, 850, 890. 00	27, 940, 163. 75	428, 151. 75	125, 219, 205. 50
385, 811. 00	.....	65, 887, 685. 00	27, 973, 132. 00	960, 400. 00	94, 821, 217. 00
455, 981. 09	.....	29, 241, 990. 00	29, 246, 968. 45	1, 604, 770. 41	60, 093, 728. 86
232, 617. 42	.....	23, 991, 756. 50	28, 534, 866. 15	796, 483. 78	53, 323, 106. 43
117, 653. 84	.....	27, 773, 012. 50	28, 962, 176. 20	191, 622. 04	56. 926, 810. 74
176, 542. 90	.....	28, 945, 542. 00	32, 086, 709. 90	343, 186. 10	61, 375, 438. 00
452, 264. 83	.....	23, 972, 383. 00	35, 191, 081. 40	1, 215, 686. 26	60, 379, 150. 66
8, 117, 874. 32	39, 926. 11	1, 457, 616, 414. 00	516, 799, 038. 60	19, 054, 099. 34	1, 993, 469, 551. 94

XXIV.—PRODUCTION OF GOLD AND SILVER IN THE UNITED STATES FROM THE ORGANIZATION OF THE MINT, IN 1792, TO 1844, AND ANNUALLY SINCE.

[The estimate from 1792 to 1873, inclusive, is by R. W. Raymond, Commissioner, and since by the Director of the Mint.]

Years.	Gold.	Silver.	Total.
April 2, 1792—July 31, 1834	$14,000,000	Insignificant.	$14,000,000
July 31, 1834—December 31, 1844	7,500,000	$250,000	7,750,000
1845	1,008,327	50,000	1,058,327
1846	1,139,357	50,000	1,189,357
1847	889,085	50,000	939,085
1848	10,000,000	50,000	10,050,000
1849	40,000,000	50,000	40,050,000
1850	50,000,000	50,000	50,050,000
1851	55,000,000	50,000	55,050,000
1852	60,000,000	50,000	60,050,000
1853	65,000,000	50,000	65,050,000
1854	60,000,000	50,000	60,050,000
1855	55,000,000	50,000	55,050,000
1856	55,000,000	50,000	55,050,000
1857	55,000,000	50,000	55,050,000
1858	50,000,000	500,000	50,500,000
1859	50,000,000	100,000	50,100,000
1860	46,000,000	150,000	46,150,000
1861	43,000,000	2,000,000	45,000,000
1862	39,200,000	4,500,000	43,700,000
1863	40,000,000	8,500,000	48,500,000
1864	46,100,000	11,000,000	57,100,000
1865	53,225,000	11,250,000	64,475,000
1866	53,500,000	10,000,000	63,500,000
1867	51,725,000	13,500,000	65,225,000
1868	48,000,000	12,000,000	60,000,000
1869	49,500,000	12,000,000	61,500,000
1870	50,000,000	16,000,000	66,000,000
1871	43,500,000	23,000,000	66,500,000
1872	36,000,000	28,750,000	64,750,000
1873	36,000,000	35,750,000	71,750,000
1874	33,500,000	37,300,000	70,800,000
1875	33,400,000	31,700,000	65,100,000
1876	39,900,000	38,800,000	78,700,000
1877	46,900,000	39,800,000	86,700,000
1878	51,200,000	45,200,000	96,400,000
1879	38,900,000	40,800,000	79,700,000
1880	36,000,000	39,200,000	75,200,000
1881	34,700,000	43,000,000	77,700,000
1882	32,500,000	46,800,000	79,300,000
1883	30,000,000	46,200,000	76,200,000
1884	30,800,000	48,800,000	79,600,000
1885	31,800,000	51,600,000	83,400,000
1886	35,000,000	51,000,000	86,000,000
1887	33,000,000	53,350,000	86,350,000
Total	1,772,886,769	803,450,000	2,576,336,769

XXV.—Wells, Fargo & Co. (Express and Banking) Precious Metals Product, United States and Mexico.

Wells, Fargo & Co., Express and Banking,
San Francisco, December 31, 1887.

The following is a copy of our annual statement of precious metals produced in the States and Territories west of the Missouri River (including British Columbia, and receipts by express from the west coast States of Mexico) during 1887, which shows aggregate products as follows: Gold, $33,074,022; silver, $51,578,118; copper, $10,362,746; lead, $9,631,073. Total gross result, $104,645,959.

As stated repeatedly, the facilities afforded for the transportation of bullion, ores, and base metals, by the extension of railroads into mining districts increase the difficulty of verifying the reports of the products from several important localities. Especially is this the case in the reports from Colorado and Montana, and the general tendency is to exaggeration when the actual values are not obtainable from authentic sources; but the aggregate result as shown herein, we think, may be relied on with reasonable confidence as approximately correct:

States and Territories.	Gold dust and bullion by express.	Gold dust and bullion by other conveyances.	Silver bullion by express.	Ores and base bullion by freight.	Total.
California	$10, 760, 052	$1, 076, 905	$972, 707	$853, 259	$13, 662, 923
Nevada	2, 590, 962	.....	5, 355, 647	2, 285, 844	10, 232, 453
Oregon	650, 000	300, 000	.....	.....	950, 000
Washington	130, 000	30, 000	.....	.....	160, 000
Alaska	559, 000	50, 000	.....	.....	609, 000
Idaho	1, 940, 000	200, 000	2, 800, 000	3, 300, 000	8, 240, 000
Montana	4, 400, 000	200, 000	10, 783, 275	10, 100, 000	25, 483, 275
Utah	13, 910	.....	2, 049, 090	5, 574, 730	7, 637, 730
Colorado	4, 900, 000	.....	6, 480, 000	11, 913, 000	23, 293 000
New Mexico	147, 800	50, 000	279, 434	3, 752, 000	4, 229, 234
Arizona	680, 545	200, 000	1, 073, 985	3, 817, 020	5, 771, 550
Dakota	2, 385, 320	200, 000	473, 285	.....	3, 058, 605
Mexico (west coast States)	17, 801	.....	744, 234	.....	762, 035
British Columbia	556, 154	.....	.....	.....	556, 154
Total	29, 731, 544	2, 306, 905	31, 011, 657	41, 595, 853	104, 645, 959

The gross yield for 1887, shown above, segregated, is approximately as follows:

Metals.	Proportion.	Amount.
Gold	31. 61	$33, 074, 022
Silver	49. 29	51, 578, 118
Copper	9. 90	10, 362, 746
Lead	9. 20	9, 631, 073
Total	.....	104, 645, 959

ANNUAL PRODUCTS OF LEAD, COPPER, SILVER, AND GOLD IN THE STATES AND TERRITORIES WEST OF THE MISSOURI RIVER, **1870-1887**.

Year.	Production as per W., F. & Co.'s statements, including amounts from British Columbia and west coast of Mexico.	Product after deducting amounts from British Columbia and west coast of Mexico.	The net product of the States and Territories west of the Missouri River, exclusive of British Columbia and west coast of Mexico, divided, is as follows:			
			Lead.	Copper.	Silver.	Gold.
1870	$54,000,000	$52,150,000	$1,080,000	.....	$17,320,000	$33,750,000
1871	58,284,000	55,784,000	2,100,000	.....	19,286,000	34,398,000
1872	62,236,959	60,351,824	2,250,000	.....	19,924,429	38,177,395
1873	72,258,693	70,139,860	3,450,000	.....	27,483,302	39,206,558
1874	74,401,045	71,965,610	3,800,000	.....	29,699,122	38,466,488
1875	80,889,057	76,703,433	5,100,000	.....	31,635,239	39,968,194
1876	90,875,173	87,219,859	5,040,000	.....	39,292,924	42,886,935
1877	98,421,754	95,811,582	5,085,250	.....	45,846,109	44,880,223
1878	81,154,622	78,276,167	3,452,000	.....	37,248,137	37,576,030
1879	75,349,501	72,688,888	4,185,769	.....	37,032,857	31,470,262
1880	80,167,936	77,232,512	5,742,390	$898,000	38,033,055	32,559,067
1881	84,504,417	81,198,474	6,361,902	1,195,000	42,987,613	30,653,959
1882	92,411,835	89,207,549	8,008,155	4,055,037	48,133,039	29,011,318
1883	90,313,612	84,639,212	8,163,550	5,683,921	42,975,101	27,816,640
1884	84,975,954	81,633,835	6,834,091	6,086,252	43,529,925	25,183,567
1885	90,181,260	87,311,382	8,562,991	7,838,036	44,516,599	26,393,756
1886	103,011,761	100,160,222	9,185,192	9,276,755	52,136,851	29,561,424
1887	104,645,959	103,327,770	9,631,073	10,362,746	50,833,884	32,500,067

The exports of silver during the past year to Japan, China, the Straits, etc., hav been as follows:

From London, $23,861,805; from Marseilles, $4,699,906; from San Francisco, $14 444,907. Total, $43,006,618, as against $44,034,590 last year. Pounds sterling est mated at $4.84.

UNITED STATES OF MEXICO.

PRODUCT OF GOLD AND SILVER IN THE REPUBLIC OF MEXICO REVISED AND CORRECTED FROM 1877 TO 1887.

Years.	Gold.	Silver.	Total.
1877-1878	$747,000	$24,837,000	$25,584,000
1878-1879	881,000	25,125,000	26,006,000
1879-1880	942,000	26,800,000	27,742,000
1880-1881	1,013,000	29,234,000	30,247,000
1881-1882	937,000	29,329,000	30,266,000
1882-1883	956,000	29,569,000	30,525,000
1883-1884	1,055,000	31,695,000	32,750,000
1884-1885	914,000	33,226,000	34,140,000
1885-1886	1,026,000	34,112,000	35,138,000
1886-1887	1,047,000	34,600,000	35,647,000
Total	9,518,000	298,527,000	308,045,000

COINAGE OF GOLD, SILVER, AND COPPER IN THE REPUBLIC OF MEXICO FROM THE 1ST OF JULY, 1873, TO THE 30TH OF JUNE, 1887.

Years.	Gold.	Silver.	Copper.
1873-1874	$866, 743	$18, 846, 067	$15, 966
1874-1875	862, 619	19, 386, 958	21, 712
1875-1876	809, 401	19, 454, 054	30, 654
1876-1877	695, 750	21, 415, 128	9, 035
1877-1878	691, 998	22, 084, 203	41, 364
1878-1879	658, 206	22, 162, 987	16, 300
1879-1880	521, 826	24, 018, 528	14, 035
1880-1881	492, 068	24, 617, 395	42, 258
1881-1882	452, 590	25, 146, 260	11, 972
1882-1883	407, 600	24, 083, 921	.....
1883-1884	328, 698	25, 377, 379	.....
1884-1885	423, 250	25, 840, 728	.....
1885-1886	425, 000	25, 850, 000	.....
1886-1887	410, 000	25, 600, 000	.....
Total	8, 045, 749	323, 883, 608	203, 296

SUMMARY.

Gold	$8, 045, 749
Silver	323, 883, 608
Copper	203, 296
Grand total	332, 132, 653

COINAGE OF MEXICO FROM THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE MINTS IN 1537 TO THE END OF THE FISCAL YEAR OF 1887.

Periods.	Gold.	Silver.	Copper.	Total.
COLONIAL EPOCH.				
Unmilled coin from 1537 to 1731	$8, 497, 950	$752, 067, 456	$200, 000	$760, 765, 406
Pillar coin, 1732 to 1771	19, 889, 014	441, 629, 211	.....	461, 518, 225
Bust coin, 1772 to 1821	40, 391. 447	888, 563, 989	342, 893	929, 298, 329
	68, 778, 411	2, 082, 260, 656	542, 893	2, 151, 581, 960
INDEPENDENCE.				
Iturbide's Imperial Bust, from 1822-1823	557, 392	18, 575, 569	.....	19, 132, 961
Republic Eagle, 1824 to 30th June, 1873	45, 040, 628	740, 246, 485	5, 235, 177	790, 522, 290
	45, 598, 020	758, 822, 054	5, 235, 177	809, 655, 251
REPUBLIC.				
Eagle coin, from 1st July, 1873, to 30th of June, 1887	8, 045, 749	323, 883, 608	203, 296	332, 132, 653

SUMMARY.

Colonial epoch (from 1537 to 1821)	$2, 151, 581, 960
Independence (from 1822 to 1873)	809, 655, 251
Republic (from 1873 to 1887)	332, 132, 653
Total	3, 293, 369, 864

The exhibits of production and mintage indicate a steady development of the mining interests of the United States of America, and also of Mexico, and with the increasing facilities of railway communication fostering every department of industry, the outlook for a continued growth in the product of precious metals is flattering.

JOHN J. VALENTINE,
Vice-President and General Manager Wells, Fargo & Co.

XXVI.—Coinages of Various Countries—Calendar Y

Countries.	1884.	
	Gold.	Silve
United States	$23, 991, 756	$28, 5
Mexico	328, 698	25, 3
Great Britain	11, 309, 819	3, 2
Australia	22, 196, 106	.....
India*	.....	17, 3
Canada	.....	.....
France	.....	
Cochin-China	.....	1
Monaco	.....	.....
Belgium	.....	.....
Italy	62, 165	2, 1
Switzerland	.....	.....
Spain	4, 983, 004	6, 7
Portugal	186, 840	.....
Netherlands	.....	1
Germany	13, 723, 494	1
Austria-Hungary†	2, 441, 004	4, 9
Norway	.....	.....
Sweden	1, 022, 420	1
Denmark	.....	.....
Russia‡	18, 615, 074	1, 2
Turkey	.....	.....
Egypt	.....	.....
Siam	.....	.....
Japan	569, 415	3, 5
Hayti	.....	.....
Chili	.....	.....
Argentine Republic	.....	.....
Peru	.....	1, 4
Colombia	.....	.....
Congo	.....	.....
Venezuela	.....	.....
Guatemala	.....	.....
Brazil	.....	.....
Honduras	.....	.....
Nicaragua	.....	.....
Straits Settlements	.....	.....
Hawaiian Islands	.....	7
Costa Rica	.....	.....
Hong Kong	.....	.....
Total	99, 432, 795	95, 8

* Rupee calculated at coining rate, $0.4737.

EXCEPT IN THE CASE OF MEXICO AND OF INDIA FOR 1884.

1885.		1886.		1887.	
Gold.	Silver.	Gold.	Silver.	Gold.	Silver.
$27, 773, 012	$28, 962, 176	$28, 945, 542	$32, 086, 709	$23, 972, 383	$35, 191, 081
423, 250	25, 840, 727	367, 490	26, 991, 804	398, 647	26, 844, 031
14, 366, 677	3, 540, 719	.....	2, 031, 194	9, 728, 498	4, 142, 136
21, 694, 857	.....	22, 524, 595	.....	24, 122, 267	.....
106, 987	48, 487, 114	.....	27, 121, 414	4, 249	44, 142, 013
.....	.....	.....	225, 000	.....	85, 000
55, 854	.....	4, 455, 733	29, 795	4, 760, 960	1, 719, 742
.....	1, 279, 511	.....	3, 215, 771	.....	3, 126, 410
164, 648	.....	289, 500	.....	.....	.....
.....	.....	.....	921, 768	.....	583, 632
635, 873	230, 831	227, 771	1, 795, 364	.....	6, 253, 200
.....	.....	965, 000	501, 800	.....	270, 200
2, 435, 108	3, 678, 314	2, 369, 765	5, 057, 506	.....	11, 389, 414
246, 240	.....	179, 626	299, 765	270, 000	960, 120
280, 000	80, 400	217, 647	.....	163, 831	76, 380
1, 939, 443	577, 664	8, 506, 210	1, 153, 963	28, 135, 270	715, 343
2, 791, 958	4, 147, 659	2, 684, 139	4, 384, 433	2, 669, 750	5, 556, 395
.....	53, 600	539, 484	.....	.....	80, 400
33, 500	78, 281	982, 188	.....	314, 830	56, 082
.....	.....	.....	13, 624	.....	.....
20, 685, 852	964, 769	14, 761, 717	1, 304, 101	20, 109, 276	1, 551, 710
.....	.....	3, 652, 000	880, 000	.....	.....
.....	.....	.....	3, 204, 151	246, 354	2, 159, 690
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2, 216, 065
1, 004, 005	6, 320, 927	900, 165	9, 086, 077	897, 426	19, 279, 555
.....	.....	.....	144, 750	.....	500, 000
77, 580	564, 080	37, 210	966, 080	25, 360	333, 000
984, 000	.....	1, 988, 670	.....	9, 173, 370	.....
.....	1, 326, 266	.....	592, 065	.....	1, 685, 000
.....	.....	26, 965	1, 354, 326	.....	.....
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	19, 300
.....	.....	.....	1, 286, 345	.....	.....
.....	.....	.....	27, 387	.....	.....
58, 738	12, 090	20, 653	30, 373	.....	.....
.....	106, 510	.....	.....	.....	71, 978
.....	400, 000	.....	.....	.....	400, 000
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	177, 000
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
.....	112, 936	.....	148, 036	.....	.....
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	400, 000
95, 757, 582	126, 764, 574	94, 642, 070	124, 854, 101	124, 992, 465	160, 984, 877

† Silver florin calculated at coining rate, $0.482.
‡ Silver rouble calculated at coining rate. $0.7718.

XXVII.—World's Production of Gold and Silver.

[Kilogram of gold, $664.60. Kilogram of silver

Countries.	1883.				1884.			
	Gold.		Silver.		Gold.		Silver.	
	Kilos.	*Dollars.*	*Kilos.*	*Dollars.*	*Kilos.*	*Dollars.*	*Kilos.*	*Do*
United States	45,140	30,000,000	1,111,646	46,200,000	46,344	30,800,000	1,174,206	48,
Australasia	40,852	27,150,000	3,610	150,000	42,558	28,284,000	4,525	1
Mexico	1,438	956,000	711,480	29,569,000	1,780	1,183,000	655,870	27,
European countries:								
Russia	30,272	20,119,000	9,990	415,000	32,913	21,874,000	9,360	3
Germany	458	304,000	[b]142,700	5,930,000	555	369,000	[b]160,000	6,
Austria-Hungary	1,638	1,088,000	48,700	2,024,000	1,658	1,102,000	49,300	2,
Sweden	37	25,000	1,583	66,000	20	13,000	1,816	
Norway	.....	.....	5,645	235,000	.....	.....	6,387	
Italy	[e]142	94,000	[e]29,259	1,216,000	[e]142	94,000	[e]29,259	1,
Spain	.....	.....	[f]54,335	2,258,000	.....	.....	[f]54,335	2,
Turkey	[e]10	7,000	[e]1,323	55,000	[e]10	7,000	[e]1,323	
France	.....	.....	6,356	264,000	.....	.....	5,905	
Great Britain	2	1,000	8,500	353,000	.....	.....	8,060	3
Dominion of Canada	1,435	954,000	[e]5,030	209,000	[g]1,435	954,000	[e]5,030	
South American countries:								
Argentine Republic	118	78,000	11,500	478,000	[g]118	78,000	[g]11,500	4
Colombia	[h]5,802	3,856,000	[h]18,287	760,000	[h]5,802	3,856,000	[h]18,287	7
Bolivia	109	72,000	384,985	16,000,000	[g]109	72,000	[i]240,616	10,
Chili	[j]500	332,000	[j]160,000	6,650,000	500	332,000	160,000	6,
Brazil	952	633,000	.....	.....	[g]952	633,000	.....	.....
Venezuela	5,023	3,338,000	.....	.....	[d]7,033	4,674,000	.....	.....
Peru	[j]180	120,000	[j]45,909	1,908,000	180	120,000	45,909	1,
Central American countries.								
Costa Rica	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Japan	[h]290	193,000	[h]12,940	538,000	296	197,000	23,460	9
Africa	[e]1,078	717,000	[e]449	19,000	[e]1,250	830,000	[e]238	
China (Amoor district)	[e]8,057	5,355,000	.....	.....	[e]9,362	6,222,000	.....	.....
India (British)	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total	143,533	95,392,000	2,774,227	115,297,000	153,617	101,694,000	2,665,386	110,

[a] G. W. Griffin, United States consul at Sydney, reports the gold production of Australasia at $25,883,884, and for 1885 at $27,361,603.

[b] The production officially reported with a deduction of 88,000 kilograms, given by Dr. Soetl 1884, as the amount from foreign ores smelted.

[c] Monatshefte zür Statistik des Deutschen Reichs, October, 1886.

[d] Estimate of the Bureau of the Mint, based upon the production for 1885.

[e] Estimated same as officially communicated for 1886.

[f] Estimate of Dr. Soetbeer for 1883.

[g] Estimate of the Bureau of the Mint, based upon the production for 1883.

[h] Estimated same as officially communicated for 1882.

[i] Estimate of the Bureau of the Mint, based upon the annual average credited Bolivia by Soetbeer.

XXVII.—World's Production of Gold and Silver.

Coining rate in United States silver dollars.]

1885.				1886.			
Gold.		Silver.		Gold.		Silver.	
Kilos.	*Dollars.*	*Kilos.*	*Dollars.*	*Kilos.*	*Dollars.*	*Kilos.*	*Dollars.*
47, 848	31, 800, 000	1, 241, 578	51, 600, 000	52, 663	35, 000, 000	1, 227, 141	51, 000, 000
41, 287	[a]27, 439, 000	25, 220	1, 048, 000	39, 761	[a]26, 425, 000	29, 403	1, 222, 000
1, 304	867, 000	772, 670	32, 112, 000	924	614, 000	794, 033	33, 000, 000
38, 125	25, 338, 000	15, 550	646, 000	30, 872	20, 518, 000	12, 707	528, 100
[c]1, 378	916, 000	[b]142, 340	5, 916, 000	1, 065	708, 000	[b]156, 400	6, 500, 000
1, 774	1, 179, 000	52, 748	2, 192, 200	[d]1, 774	1, 179, 000	[d]52, 748	2, 192, 200
47	31, 000	2, 326	96, 000	67	45, 000	3, 081	128, 000
.....	.....	7, 200	299, 000	.....	.....	[d]7, 200	299, 000
[e]142	94, 000	[e]29, 259	1, 216, 000	195	129, 600	33, 839	1, 406, 350
.....	.....	[f]54, 335	2, 258, 000	.....	.....	[f]54, 335	2, 258, 000
[e]10	7, 000	[e]1, 323	55, 000	10	7, 000	1, 323	55, 000
.....	.....	51, 000	2, 120, 000	.....	.....	46, 789	1, 944, 550
.....	.....	7, 607	316, 000	.....	.....	10, 124	420, 750
1, 679	1, 116, 000	[e]5, 030	209, 000	2, 019	1, 330, 442	5, 030	209, 000
[g]118	78, 000	[g]11, 500	478, 000	30	20, 000	1, 444	60, 000
[e]3, 762	2, 500, 000	[e]9, 625	400, 000	3, 762	2, 500, 000	9, 625	400, 000
[g]109	72, 000	[i]240, 616	10, 000, 000	[g]109	72, 000	[i]240, 616	10, 000, 000
[e]500	332, 000	[e]210, 000	8, 727, 600	500	332, 000	210, 000	8, 727, 600
1, 204	800, 000	2, 640	110, 000	[k]1, 502	998, 000	[k]141	5, 850
7, 073	4, 674, 000	.....	.....	[l]5, 020	3, 336, 000	.....	.....
226	150, 000	47, 840	1, 988, 000	[m]170	113, 000	[m]96, 246	4, 000, 000
9	6, 000	.....	.....	[n]131	87, 000	.....	.....
265	176, 000	23, 085	960, 000	492	327, 235	32, 242	1, 340, 000
[o]2, 083	1, 384, 000	[o]1, 274	53, 000	[o]2, 163	1, 438, 000	[o]3, 165	132, 000
[p]6, 997	4, 650, 000	.....	.....	[q]5, 492	3, 650, 000	.....	.....
203	135, 000	.....	.....	634	421, 600	.....	.....
156, 103	103, 744, 000	2, 954, 766	122, 799, 800	149, 355	99, 250, 877	3, 027, 632	125, 828, 400

[j] Estimated same as officially communicated for 1884.

[k] Export of gold and silver through the custom-house at Rio de Janeiro.

[l] Production of the two mills of "El Callao Mining Company."

[m] Estimate of the Bureau of the Mint, based upon exports of bullion and ore officially reported for 1886.

[n] Estimated same as officially communicated for 1887.

[o] Imports into United Kingdom from West and South Africa, extracted from board of trade returns by A. Sauerbeck, F. S. S.

[p] Dr. Ivan C. Michels.

[q] Imports of gold into Great Britain from China.

XXVIII.—VALUE OF GOLD IMPORTED AND EXPORTED INTO AND FROM BRITISH INDIA FROM AND TO FOREIGN PORTS; ALSO OF THE GOLD RECEIVED INTO THE MINTS, AND OF THE GOLD COINAGE IN THE MINTS OF THE THREE PRESIDENCY TOWNS, IN EACH YEAR FROM 1835–'36 TO 1886–'87.

[From "Finances of India." Calcutta, 1888.]

Official year.	From and to foreign ports.			Received into the mints.			Value of gold coinage.
	Imported.	Exported.	Surplus.	From individuals.	From Government.	Total.	Single mohurs.
1835–'36	£333, 399	£3, 481	£329, 918	£165, 445	£34, 292	£199, 737	*£109, 327 †3, 522 ‡14, 880 §69, 765
1836–'37	421, 694	1, 970	419, 724	1, 635	25, 530	27, 165	6, 815
1837–'38	462, 588	31, 718	430, 870	45, 374	62, 454	107, 828	25, 426
1838–'39	266, 531	7, 606	258, 925	63, 504	39, 711	103, 215	*26, 303 §8, 167
1839–'40	231, 223	4, 580	226, 643	121, 760	83, 410	205, 170	*32, 626 §46, 530
1840–'41	137, 884	572	137, 312	35, 587	4, 401	39, 988	56, 772
1841–'42	166, 360	737	165, 623	6, 293	16, 090	22, 383	23, 101
1842–'43	212, 441	1, 280	211, 161	9, 064	66	9, 130	.....
1843–'44	407, 038	515	406, 523	6, 227	63	6, 290	16, 634
1844–'45	719, 453	9, 353	710, 100	16, 277	20, 783	37, 060	26, 339
1845–'46	551, 966	7, 490	544, 476	17, 119	2, 356	19, 475	30, 142
1846–'47	852, 839	5, 890	846, 949	37, 367	35, 186	72, 553	42, 734
1847–'48	1, 048, 778	9, 662	1, 039, 116	26, 352	2, 904	29, 256	46, 291
1848–'49	1, 401, 748	52, 830	1, 348, 918	70, 095	2, 901	72, 996	70, 470
1849–'50	1, 159, 548	42, 555	1, 116, 993	52, 830	5, 694	58, 524	44, 147
1850–'51	1, 155, 310	2, 016	1, 153, 294	80, 197	34, 209	114, 406	123, 717
1851–'52	1, 338, 778	71, 165	1, 267, 613	195, 594	1, 663	197, 257	62, 553
1852–'53	1, 341, 106	168, 805	1, 172, 301	209, 229	1	209, 230	.....
1853–'54	1, 078, 708	17, 265	1, 061. 443	104, 292	6, 667	110, 959	145, 679
1854–'55	882, 921	151, 431	731. 490	12, 479	8, 970	21, 449	2, 676
1855–'56	2, 508, 353	2, 108	2, 506. 245	201, 327	1, 202	202, 529	167, 863
1856–'57	2, 176, 002	84, 788	2, 091, 214	118, 437	3	118, 440	128, 302
1857–'58	2, 830, 084	47, 011	2, 783, 073	48, 134	252	48, 386	43, 783
1858–'59	4, 437, 339	10, 886	4, 426, 453	117, 642	41	117, 683	132, 273
1859–'60	4, 288, 037	3, 803	4, 284, 234	95, 126	9, 614	104, 740	64, 307
1860–'61	4, 242, 441	9, 872	4, 232, 569	48, 482	8	48, 491	65, 038
1861–'62	5, 190, 432	6, 007	5, 184, 425	69, 154	84, 315	153, 469	58, 667
1862–'63	6, 881, 566	33, 410	6, 848, 156	112, 984	196	113, 180	130, 666
1863–'64	8, 925, 412	27, 106	8, 898, 306	50, 328	9, 297	59, 625	54, 354
1864–'65	9, 875, 032	35, 068	9, 839, 964	91, 530	148	91, 678	95, 672
1865–'66	6, 372, 894	648, 418	5, 724, 476	28, 426	3, 393	31, 819	17, 665
1866–'67 (11 months)	4, 581, 472	739, 144	3, 842, 328	3, 630	322	3, 952	27, 725
1867–'68	4, 775, 924	166, 458	4, 609, 466	16, 249	1	16, 250	21, 534
1868–'69	5, 176, 976	17, 624	5, 159, 352	20, 659	20, 534	41, 193	25, 156
1869–'70	5, 690, 299	98, 283	5, 592, 016	63, 410	210	63, 620	78, 510
1870–'71	2, 785, 975	500, 453	2, 285, 522	4, 725	254	4, 979	4, 143
1871–'72	3, 573, 778	8, 434	3. 565, 344	31, 251	157	31, 408	15, 412
1872–'73	2, 622, 371	79, 009	2, 543, 362	33, 938	933	34, 871	31, 795
1873–'74	1, 648, 807	266, 169	1, 382, 638	12, 265	.....	12, 265	15, 493
1874–'75	2, 089, 236	215, 701	1, 873, 535	12, 035	440	12, 475	14, 034
1875–'76	1, 836, 381	291, 250	1, 545, 131	8, 424	267	8, 691	17, 150
1876–'77	1, 443, 712	1, 236, 362	207, 350	5, 935	18	5, 953	.....
1877–'78	1, 578, 928	1, 110, 798	468, 130	16, 112	3	16, 115	15, 636
1878–'79	1, 463, 050	2. 359, 223	896, 173	1, 236	.....	1, 236	85
1879–'80	2, 050, 394	299, 889	1, 750, 505	13, 507	1	13, 508	14, 730
1880–'81	3, 672, 058	16, 859	3, 655, 199	12, 261	17	12, 278	13, 335
1881–'82	4, 856, 392	12, 408	4, 843, 984	23, 039	40	23, 079	33, 970
1882–'83	5, 095, 135	164, 264	4, 930, 871	18, 822	56	18, 878	17, 495
1883–'84	5, 469, 457	6, 952	5, 462, 505	10, 970	.....	10, 970	.....
1884–'85	4, 778, 172	106, 236	4, 671, 936	14, 707	155	14, 862	12, 964
1885–'86	3, 091, 541	328, 606	2, 762, 935	9, 588	13	9, 601	22, 586
1886–'87	2, 833, 558	656, 493	2, 177, 065	9, 272	.....	9,272	.....

* Old standard. † Double. ‡ One-third. § Single.

XXIX.—Value of Silver Imported and Exported into and from British India from and to Foreign Ports; also of the Silver received into the Mints, and of the Silver Coinage in the Mints of the Three Presidency Towns, in each year from 1835–'36 to 1886–'87.

[From "Finances of India," Calcutta, 1888.]

Official year.	From and to foreign ports.			Received into the mints.		
	Imported.	Exported.	Surplus.	From individuals.	From Government.	Total.
1835–'36	£1, 833, 673	£221, 777	£1, 611, 896	£1, 320, 311	£1, 611, 130	£2, 931, 441
1836–'37	1, 646, 840	307, 958	1, 338, 882	1, 243, 538	2, 970, 196	4, 213, 734
1837–'38	2, 215, 020	248, 076	1, 966, 944	2, 083, 637	1, 276, 108	3, 359, 745
1838–'39	2, 850, 380	205, 250	2, 645, 130	2, 091, 184	1, 255, 682	3, 346, 866
1839–'40	1, 937, 022	286, 551	1, 650, 471	1, 681, 238	1, 648, 024	3, 329, 262
1840–'41	1, 707, 483	305, 813	1, 401, 670	1, 476, 959	1, 326, 060	2, 803, 019
1841–'42	1, 678, 086	394, 858	1, 283, 228	1, 402, 749	2, 302, 164	3, 704, 913
1842–'43	3, 235, 011	282, 566	2, 952, 445	2, 752, 380	880, 633	3, 633, 013
1843–'44	4, 743, 740	1, 047, 699	3, 696, 041	4, 081, 765	1, 407, 724	5, 489, 489
1844–'45	3, 176, 048	1, 187, 486	1, 988, 562	3, 033, 142	1, 760, 340	4, 793, 482
1845–'46	1, 961, 357	1, 028, 867	932, 490	1, 504, 803	1, 136, 340	2, 641, 143
1846–'47	2, 087, 082	708, 833	1, 378, 249	1, 516, 934	1, 479, 804	2, 996, 738
1847–'48	922, 185	1, 416, 376	*494, 191	613, 526	881, 405	1, 494, 931
1848–'49	2, 798, 628	2, 484, 724	313, 904	1, 901, 968	779, 939	2, 681, 907
1849–'50	2, 235, 792	962, 185	1, 273, 607	1, 918, 266	568, 597	2, 486, 863
1850–'51	2, 656, 498	539, 273	2, 117, 225	2, 253, 558	996, 314	3, 249, 872
1851–'52	3, 713, 280	847, 923	2, 865, 357	3, 696, 625	958, 803	4, 655, 428
1852–'53	5, 490, 227	885, 203	4, 605, 024	5, 397, 639	488, 802	5, 886, 441
1853–'54	3, 770, 643	1, 464, 899	2, 305, 744	3, 254, 087	802, 469	4, 056, 556
1854–'55	1, 145, 137	1, 115, 537	29, 600	473, 979	610, 937	1, 084, 916
1855–'56	8, 792, 793	598, 418	8, 194, 375	8, 048, 302	592, 513	8, 640, 815
1856–'57	12, 237, 695	1, 164, 448	11, 073, 247	10, 228, 730	1, 150, 415	11, 379, 145
1857–'58	12, 985, 332	766, 384	12, 218, 948	10, 486, 379	1, 272, 166	11, 758, 545
1858–'59	8, 379, 692	651, 350	7, 728, 342	5, 927, 572	125, 719	6, 053, 291
1859–'60	12, 068, 926	921, 363	11, 147, 563	5, 403, 644	6, 023, 346	11, 426, 990
1860–'61	6, 434, 636	1, 106, 627	5, 328, 009	4, 002, 958	127, 575	4, 130, 533
1861–'62	9, 761, 545	675, 089	9, 086, 456	7, 350, 873	1, 536, 375	8, 887, 248
1862–'63	13, 627, 401	1, 077, 244	12, 550, 157	10, 746, 375	610, 669	11, 357, 044
1863–'64	14, 037, 169	1, 240, 450	12, 796, 719	9, 210, 413	482, 847	9, 693, 260
1864–'65	11, 488, 320	1, 409, 522	10, 078, 798	8, 853, 397	467, 297	9, 320, 694
1865–'66	20, 184, 407	1, 515, 734	18, 668, 673	14, 330, 912	169, 243	14, 500, 155
1866–'67 (11 months)	8, 655, 432	1, 692, 329	6, 963, 103	5, 574, 646	239, 807	5, 814, 453
1867–'68	6, 999, 450	1, 405, 488	5, 593, 962	4, 248, 628	70, 357	4, 318, 983
1868–'69	9, 978, 978	1, 377, 956	8, 601, 022	5, 774, 487	68, 359	5, 842, 846
1869–'70	8, 264, 408	946, 264	7, 318, 144	6, 624, 159	108, 219	6, 732, 378
1870–'71	2, 662, 237	1, 720, 313	941, 924	974, 505	97, 044	1, 071, 549
1871–'72	8, 007, 525	1, 487, 209	6, 520, 316	4, 173, 510	36, 016	4, 209, 526
1872–'73	1, 934, 214	1, 219, 070	715, 144	1, 888, 402	76, 123	1, 964, 525
1873–'74	4, 143, 726	1, 647, 902	2, 495, 824	2, 669, 099	36, 048	2, 705, 147
1874–'75	6, 051, 810	1, 409, 608	4, 642, 202	4, 694, 161	55, 915	4, 750, 076
1875–'76	3, 464, 341	1, 908, 986	1, 555, 355	2, 005, 179	36, 189	2, 041, 368
1876–'77	9, 992, 408	2, 793, 536	7, 198, 872	7, 865, 995	21, 727	7, 887, 722
1877–'78	15, 776, 532	1, 100, 197	14, 676, 335	17, 239, 321	89, 257	17, 328, 578
1878–'79	5, 593, 699	1, 623, 005	3, 970, 694	6, 102, 737	522, 203	6, 624, 940
1879–'80	9, 605, 001	1, 735, 259	7, 869, 742	9, 463, 081	93, 638	9, 556, 719
1880–'81	5, 316, 156	1, 423, 582	3, 892, 574	3, 183, 733	162, 461	3, 346, 194
1881–'82	6, 466, 389	1, 087, 339	5, 379, 050	2, 213, 338	738, 892	2, 952, 230
1882–'83	8, 358, 022	877, 795	7, 480, 227	5, 116, 972	850, 789	5, 967, 761
1883–'84	7, 408, 506	1, 003, 355	6, 405, 151	3, 248, 165	525, 044	3, 773, 209
1884–'85	9, 110, 025	1, 864, 394	7, 245, 631	6, 441, 855	254, 904	6, 696, 759
1885–'86	12, 386, 260	779, 631	11, 606, 629	8, 969, 350	162, 659	9, 432, 009
1886–'87	8, 219, 761	1, 064, 023	7, 155, 738	4, 714, 419	146, 529	4, 860, 948

* Deficit.

XXIX.—Value of Silver Imported and Exported into and from British India from and to Foreign Ports, etc.—Continued.

Official year.	Value of the silver coinage.		
	Rupees.	Half, quarter, and one-eighth rupees.	Total.
1835-'36	£2, 254, 715	£74, 305	£2, 329, 020
1836-'37	3, 737, 060	135, 129	3, 872, 189
1837-'38	3, 054, 310	321, 266	3, 375, 576
1838-'39	3, 793, 886	176, 733	3, 970, 619
1839-'40	2, 816, 009	253, 958	3, 069, 967
1840-'41	2, 793, 765	130, 805	2, 924, 570
1841-'42	3, 760, 243	21	3, 760, 264
1842-'43	3, 071, 571	223, 215	3, 294, 786
1843-'44	4, 461, 275	211, 429	4, 672, 704
1844-'45	4, 341, 964	354, 850	4, 696, 814
1845-'46	3, 368, 643	487, 575	3, 856, 218
1846-'47	2, 811, 241	109, 611	2, 920, 852
1847-'48	1, 669, 385	112, 872	1, 782, 257
1848-'49	2, 437, 043	141, 823	2, 578, 866
1849-'50	2, 064, 425	346, 783	2, 411, 208
1850-'51	2, 493, 605	122, 812	2, 616, 417
1851-'52	4, 125, 323	123, 168	4, 248, 491
1852-'53	5, 271, 541	238, 424	5, 509, 965
1853-'54	5, 139, 099	114, 338	5, 253, 437
1854-'55	1, 163, 774	202, 127	1, 365, 901
1855-'56	6, 778, 575	195, 084	6, 973, 659
1856-'57	10, 376, 883	402, 403	10, 779, 286
1857-'58	12, 083, 761	467, 542	12, 551, 303
1858-'59	6, 239, 551	302, 716	6, 542, 267
1859-'60	10, 038, 128	639, 796	10, 677, 924
1860-'61	4, 827, 399	364, 929	5, 192, 328
1861-'62	6, 908, 151	162, 679	7, 070, 830
1862-'63	8, 992, 965	258, 503	9, 251, 468
1863-'64	11, 268, 097	209, 328	11, 477, 425
1864-'65	10, 109, 332	249, 091	10, 358, 423
1865-'66	14, 405, 305	101, 744	14, 507, 049
1866-'67 (11 months)	5, 930, 381	188, 476	6, 118, 857
1867-'68	4, 165, 029	148, 256	4, 313, 285
1868-'69	4, 008, 037	198, 994	4, 207, 031
1869-'70	7, 257, 273	316, 287	7, 473, 560
1870-'71	1, 411, 141	307, 056	1, 718, 197
1871-'72	1, 638, 562	51, 832	1, 690, 394
1872-'73	3, 589, 432	391, 495	3, 980, 927
1873-'74	2, 002, 768	362, 239	2, 370, 007
1874-'75	4, 423, 178	473, 706	4, 896, 884
1875-'76	2, 109, 920	440, 298	2, 550, 218
1876-'77	5, 793, 188	477, 934	6, 271, 122
1877-'78	15, 943, 498	236, 828	16, 180, 326
1878-'79	7, 000, 257	210, 513	7, 210, 770
1879-'80	10, 080, 213	176, 755	10, 256, 968
1880-'81	4, 208, 951	40, 724	4, 249, 675
1881-'82	1, 858, 393	327, 881	2, 186, 274
1882-'83	5, 996, 962	511, 495	6, 508, 457
1883-'84	3, 391, 586	271, 814	3, 663, 400
1884-'85	5, 551, 106	243, 106	5, 794, 232
1885-'86	10, 097, 180	188, 386	10, 285, 566
1886-'87	4, 040, 451	576, 086	4, 616, 537

XXX.—VALUE OF OLD RUPEES RECOINED AT THE MINTS IN INDIA IN EACH YEAR FROM 1835–'36 TO 1886–'87, AND OF NEW RUPEES AND SMALL SILVER COIN COINED DURING THE SAME PERIOD.

[From "Finances of India," Calcutta, 1888.]

Years.	Value of old rupees recoined into new rupees.				Value of new rupees and small silver coin coined from old rupees, bullion, etc.			
	Calcutta mint.	Madras mint.*	Bombay mint.	Total recoinage.	Calcutta mint.	Madras mint.	Bombay mint.	Total new coinage.
1835–'36	£1, 363, 674	.....	£157, 307	£1, 520, 981	£1, 624, 996	£126, 400	£577, 624	£2, 329, 020
1836–'37	1, 732, 056	.....	955, 346	2, 687, 402	2, 981, 430	.....	890, 759	3, 872, 189
1837–'38	877, 884	.....	358, 792	1, 236, 676	2, 093, 410	.....	1, 282, 166	3, 375, 576
1838–'39	750, 972	.....	217, 170	968, 142	2, 676, 375	.....	1, 294, 244	3, 970, 619
1839–'40	373, 932	.....	546, 385	920, 317	2, 162, 757	.....	907, 210	3, 069, 967
1840–'41	387, 209	.....	311, 817	699, 026	1, 641, 079	.....	1, 283, 491	2, 924, 570
1841–'42	802, 707	£227, 905	566, 266	1, 596, 878	2, 512, 631	258, 600	989, 033	3, 760, 264
1842–'43	159, 928	80, 740	347, 322	587, 990	2, 061, 186	164, 033	1, 069, 567	3, 294, 786
1843–'44	142, 181	361, 781	350, 406	854, 371	2, 176, 608	422, 846	2, 073, 250	4, 672, 704
1844–'45	462, 368	203, 113	229, 043	894, 524	2, 833, 560	317, 236	1, 546, 018	4, 696, 814
1845–'46	386, 021	255, 300	179, 146	820, 467	2, 253, 233	236, 904	1, 366, 081	3, 856, 218
1846–'47	158, 390	523, 931	35, 579	717, 900	1, 647, 812	608, 345	664, 695	2, 920, 852
1847–'48	228, 766	289, 054	247, 689	765, 509	1, 011, 994	349, 527	420, 736	1, 782, 257
1848–'49	334, 059	121, 185	132, 770	588, 014	1, 330, 327	129, 664	1, 118, 875	2, 578, 866
1849–'50	244, 463	94, 889	132, 605	471, 957	1, 359, 712	86, 441	965, 055	2, 411, 208
1850–'51	278, 509	191, 585	471, 394	941, 488	1, 213, 110	195, 417	1, 207, 890	2, 616, 417
1851–'52	166, 352	135, 312	627, 854	929, 518	1, 788, 019	370, 677	2, 089, 795	4, 248, 491
1852–'53	179, 641	77, 861	135, 182	392, 684	2, 736, 621	393, 497	2, 379, 847	5, 509, 965
1853–'54	150, 197	68, 060	416, 525	634, 782	2, 318, 270	675, 085	2, 260, 082	5, 253, 437
1854–'55	360, 457	40, 071	123, 625	524, 153	704, 317	286, 842	374, 742	1, 365, 901
1855–'56	206, 530	37, 094	105, 588	349, 212	3, 876, 232	545, 232	2, 552, 195	6, 973, 659
1856–'57	328, 661	65, 999	46, 061	440, 721	6, 691, 081	867, 797	3, 220, 408	10, 779, 286
1857–'58	47, 062	27, 186	29, 658	103, 906	7, 309, 331	962, 220	4, 279, 752	12, 551, 303
1858–'59	56, 861	21, 795	44, 905	123, 561	3, 866, 489	485, 317	2, 190, 461	6, 542, 267
1859–'60	15, 337	35, 575	25, 428	76, 340	6, 060, 115	566, 163	4, 051, 646	10, 677, 924
1860–'61	88, 540	5, 453	11, 475	105, 468	2, 698, 625	513, 464	1, 980, 239	5, 192, 328
1861–'62	355, 468	21, 397	22, 813	399, 678	2, 571, 645	439, 907	4, 059, 278	7, 070, 830
1862–'63	79, 264	19, 518	5, 126	103, 908	2, 511, 453	673, 225	6, 066, 790	9, 251, 468
1863–'64	62, 961	8, 939	5, 135	77, 035	2, 598, 015	1, 277, 671	7, 601, 739	11, 477, 425
1864–'65	388, 877	15, 182	21, 398	425, 457	4, 122, 650	644, 828	5, 590, 945	10, 358, 423
1865–'66	127, 241	3, 714	1, 319	132, 274	6, 571, 173	544, 964	7, 390, 912	14, 507, 049
1866–'67 (11 months)	49, 482	5, 342	9, 432	64, 256	3, 471, 148	148, 080	2, 499, 629	6, 118, 857
1867–'68	29, 679	11, 092	31, 024	71, 795	1, 665, 950	34, 766	2, 612, 569	4, 313, 285
1868–'69	34, 914	11, 078	16, 282	62, 274	1, 537, 687	18, 751	2, 650, 593	4, 207, 031
1869–'70	33, 062	.....	3, 858	36, 920	3, 170, 769	.....	4, 302, 791	7, 473, 560
1870–'71	20, 513	.....	5, 329	25, 842	474, 712	.....	1, 243, 485	1, 718, 197
1871–'72	13, 472	.....	5, 438	18, 910	1, 080, 009	.....	610, 385	1, 690, 394
1872–'73	27, 497	.....	123	27, 620	1, 015, 953	.....	2, 934, 974	3, 980, 927
1873–'74	28, 930	.....	1, 103	30, 033	790, 910	.....	1, 579, 097	2, 370, 007
1874–'75	42, 726	.....	1, 413	44, 139	1, 771, 462	.....	3, 125, 422	4, 896, 884
1875–'76	31, 587	.....	836	32, 423	818, 346	.....	1, 731, 872	2, 550, 218
1876–'77	19, 759	.....	1, 975	21, 734	2, 079, 285	.....	4, 191, 837	6, 271, 122
1877–'78	67, 379	.....	22, 104	89, 483	5, 151, 821	.....	11, 028, 505	16, 180, 326
1878–'79	37, 408	.....	30, 173	67, 581	2, 324, 495	.....	4, 886, 275	7, 210, 770
1879–'80	44, 534	.....	40, 399	84, 933	2, 135, 417	.....	8, 121, 551	10, 256, 968
1880–'81	120, 259	.....	40, 725	160, 984	1, 050, 982	.....	3, 198, 693	4, 249, 675
1881–'82	441, 854	.....	†296, 819	738, 673	847, 751	.....	1, 338, 523	2, 186, 274
1882–'83	512, 661	.....	†317, 611	830, 272	1, 429, 907	.....	5, 078, 550	6, 508, 457
1883–'84	409, 277	.....	‡125, 309	534, 586	1, 274, 660	.....	2, 388, 740	3, 663, 400
1884–'85	218, 249	.....	§34, 147	252, 396	1, 237, 107	.....	4, 557, 125	5, 794, 232
1885–'86	429, 998	.....	§32, 443	462, 441	3, 469, 732	.....	6, 815, 834	10, 285, 566
1886–'87	‖67, 862	.....	¶32, 787	100, 649	1, 074, 572	.....	3, 541, 965	4, 616, 537

* The Madras mint ceased to exist from September 1, 1869.

† Consists of Government coins £197,092 and 231,442, native coins £24 and 13, and old Portuguese Indian coins £99,703 and 86,156, respectively.

‡ Inclusive of £55,982, being value of shroff marked, light, and soldered rupees paid in exchange to the currency department, etc.

§ Includes native and old Portuguese Indian coins.

‖ Includes £26,645 Burmese coins.

¶ Includes £10,363 native coins.

XXXI.—TALE AND VALUE OF THE SEVERAL DENOMINATIONS OF GOLD, SILVER, AND COPPER COINS STRUCK IN THE MINTS OF THE THREE PRESIDENCIES, SHOWING FOR BRITISH INDIA THE TOTALS FOR EVERY FIVE YEARS FROM 1835–'36 TO 1886–'87—Continued.

[From "Finances of India," Calcutta, 1888.]

VALUE.

Official year.	Gold, single mohurs.	Silver.				
		Rupees.	Half rupees.	Quarter rupees.	One-eighth rupees.	Total.
1835–'36 to 1839–'40	[1]£343, 361	£15, 655, 980	£543, 410	£414, 081	[2]£3, 900	£16, 617, 371
1840–'41 to 1844–'45	122, 846	18, 428, 818	419, 766	348, 554	152, 000	19, 349, 138
1845–'46 to 1849–'50	233, 784	12, 350, 738	568, 673	405, 494	224, 497	13, 549, 402
1850–'51 to 1854–'55	334, 625	18, 193, 342	297, 804	338, 333	164, 732	18, 994, 211
1855–'56 to 1859–'60	536, 528	45, 516, 897	568, 382	822, 400	616, 750	47, 524, 438
1860–'61 to 1864–'65	404, 397	42, 105, 943	401, 411	514, 326	328, 793	43, 350, 473
1865–'66 to 1869–'70	170, 590	35, 766, 023	297, 600	344, 724	211, 434	36, 619, 781
1870–'71 to 1874–'75	80, 882	13, 070, 082	488, 050	561, 398	536, 881	14, 656, 411
1875–'76 to 1879–'80	47, 601	40, 927, 076	410, 716	682, 064	449, 548	42, 469, 404
1880–'81 to 1884–'85	77, 784	21, 007, 018	315, 298	551, 385	528, 337	22, 402, 038
1885–'86 to 1886–'87	22, 586	14, 137, 631	277, 929	272, 809	213, 734	14, 902, 103
Total	2, 374, 984	277, 159, 548	4, 589, 039	5, 255, 568	3, 430, 615	£290, 434, 770

Official year.	Copper.			
	Half annas.	Quarter annas.	Half pice.	Pie pieces.
1835–'36 to 1839–'40	£35, 788	[3]£304, 336		[4]£24, 197
1840–'41 to 1844–'45	47, 918	259, 014		12, 198
1845–'46 to 1849–'50	59, 052	267, 625		15, 918
1850–'51 to 1854–'55	38, 685	260, 576	£25, 271	11, 619
1855–'56 to 1859–'60	126, 100	355, 106	17, 619	25, 892
1860–'61 to 1864–'65	279, 423	639, 808	67, 492	50, 233
1865–'66 to 1869–'70	92, 221	395, 952	19, 033	7, 867
1870–'71 to 1874–'75		73, 506		4, 564
1875–'76 to 1879–'80	32, 734	400, 134		21, 350
1880–'81 to 1884–'85		[5]334, 359		15, 628
1885–'86 to 1886–'87		[6]147, 265	10, 890	15, 223
Total	711, 921	3, 437, 682	140, 305	204, 689

Official year.	Copper.					Grand total of gold, silver, and copper coins.
	Cents.					
	Five cents.	Whole cents.	Half cents.	Quarter cents.	Total.	
		One cash.				
1835–'36 to 1839–'40		£6			£364, 327	£17, 325, 059
1840–'41 to 1844–'45					319, 130	19, 791, 114
1845–'46 to 1849–'50		8, 154	£11, 327	£16, 141	378, 217	14, 161, 403
1850–'51 to 1854–'55		14, 668	2, 779	813	354, 411	19, 683, 247
1855–'56 to 1859–'60		18, 619	6, 896	2, 335	552, 567	48, 613, 533
1860–'61 to 1864–'65		20, 971	5, 164	1, 895	1, 064, 966	44, 819, 856
1865–'66 to 1869–'70		11, 541	2, 050	819	529, 484	37, 319, 855
1870–'71 to 1874–'75	£16, 025	56, 413	15, 470	1, 689	167, 667	14, 904, 960
1875–'76 to 1879–'80	5, 550	53, 030	2, 320		515, 118	43, 032, 123
1880–'81 to 1884–'85	2, 950	21, 444	3, 392	112	377, 885	22, 857, 707
1885–'86 to 1886–'87		25, 111			198, 489	15, 123, 178
Total	24, 525	229, 957	49, 398	23, 804	4, 822, 281	297, 632, 035

[1] Includes £168,256 of old standard mohurs, £3,322 of double mohurs, £14,830 of one-third mohurs.
[2] Includes £1,300 of single annas.
[3] Includes £8,522 of sicca single pice.
[4] Includes £887 of sicca pie-pieces.
[5] Includes £10,001 and £4,828, being the value of new Portuguese-Indian one-quarter and one-eighth tangas, respectively.
[6] Includes £7,500 and £3,500, being the value of new Portuguese-Indian one-quarter and one-eighth tangas, respectively.

XXXI.—TALE AND VALUE OF THE SEVERAL DENOMINATIONS OF GOLD, SILVER, AND COPPER COINS STRUCK IN THE MINTS OF THE THREE PRESIDENCIES, SHOWING FOR BRITISH INDIA THE TOTALS FOR EVERY FIVE YEARS FROM 1835-'36 TO 1886-'87—Continued.

[From "Finances of India," Calcutta, 1888.]

TALE.

Official year.	Gold, single mohurs.	Silver.				
		Rupees.	Half rupees.	Quarter rupees.	One-eighth rupees.	Total.
	No.	*No.*	*No.*	*No.*	*No.*	*No.*
1835-'36 to 1839-'40	[1]233, 686	156, 559, 801	10, 868, 205	16, 563, 244	[2]416, 000	184, 407, 250
1840-'41 to 1844-'45	81, 895	184, 288, 179	8, 395, 331	13, 942, 150	12, 160, 031	218, 785, 691
1845-'46 to 1849-'50	155, 860	123, 507, 378	11, 373, 458	16, 219, 750	17, 959, 783	169, 060, 369
1850-'51 to 1854-'55	223, 083	181, 933, 423	5, 956, 076	13, 533, 305	13, 178, 590	214, 601, 394
1855-'56 to 1859-'60	357, 672	455, 168, 973	11, 367, 650	32, 896, 027	49, 340, 701	548, 773, 351
1860-'61 to 1864-'65	269, 598	421, 059, 432	8, 028, 219	20, 573, 038	26, 303, 418	475, 964, 107
1865-'66 to 1869-'70	113, 727	357, 660, 230	5, 951, 992	13, 788, 956	16, 914, 687	394, 315, 865
1870-'71 to 1874-'75	[3]58, 666	130, 700, 819	9, 760, 968	22, 455, 925	42, 950, 470	205, 868, 182
1875-'76 to 1879-'80	31, 735	409, 270, 763	8, 214, 321	27, 282, 556	35, 963, 841	480, 731, 481
1880-'81 to 1884-'85	51, 856	210, 070, 195	6, 305, 982	22, 055, 431	42, 266, 945	280, 698, 553
1885-'86 to 1886-'87	15, 057	141, 376, 310	5, 558, 601	10, 912, 340	17, 098, 720	174, 945, 971
Total	1, 592, 835	2, 771, 595, 503	91, 780, 803	210, 222, 722	274, 553, 186	3, 348, 152, 214

Official year.	Copper.			
	Half annas.	Quarter annas.	Half pice.	Pie-pieces.
	No.	*No.*	*No.*	*No.*
1835-'36 to 1839-'40	11, 452, 175	[4]194, 434, 313	.....	[5]46, 352, 326
1840-'41 to 1844-'45	15, 333, 680	165, 768, 981	.....	23, 420, 600
1845-'46 to 1849-'50	18, 896, 747	171, 280, 421	.....	30, 561, 093
1850-'51 to 1854-'55	12, 379, 285	166, 768, 196	32, 347, 153	22, 308, 802
1855-'56 to 1859-'60	40, 351, 922	227, 268, 270	22, 552, 525	40, 712, 043
1860-'61 to 1864-'65	89, 415, 375	409, 467, 106	86, 389, 694	96, 446, 947
1865-'66 to 1869-'70	29, 510, 628	253, 410, 068	24, 362, 037	15, 105, 204
1870-'71 to 1874-'75	.....	47, 043, 968	.....	8, 763, 072
1875-'76 to 1879-'80	10, 474, 944	256, 085, 632	.....	40, 988, 544
1880-'81 to 1884-'85	.....	[6]217, 473, 167	.....	30, 005, 568
1885-'86 to 1886-'87	.....	96, 489, 993	13, 939, 270	29, 229, 596
Total	227, 814, 756	2, 205, 490, 115	179, 590, 679	392, 893, 795

Official year.	Copper.					Grand total of gold, silver, and copper coins.
	Cents.					
	Five cents	Whole cents.	Half cents.	Quarter cents.	Total.	
	No.	*No.*	*No.*	*No.*	*No.*	*No.*
		One cash.				
1835-'36 to 1839-'40	.....	66, 958	.....	.....	252, 305, 772	436, 946, 708
1840-'41 to 1844-'45	.....	.....	.....	.....	204, 523, 261	423, 390, 847
1845-'46 to 1849-'50	.....	3, 623, 986	10, 068, 435	28, 695, 442	263, 126, 124	432, 342, 353
1850-'51 to 1854-'55	.....	6, 519, 226	2, 469, 647	1, 445, 959	244, 238, 268	459, 062, 745
1855-'56 to 1859-'60	.....	8, 382, 681	6, 199, 716	4, 185, 846	358, 653, 003	907, 784, 026
1860-'61 to 1864-'65	.....	9, 320, 610	4, 590, 499	3, 367, 865	698, 998, 096	1, 175, 231, 801
1865-'66 to 1869-'70	.....	5, 129, 150	1, 822, 103	1 456, 000	330, 795, 190	725, 224, 782
1870-'71 to 1874-'75	3, 205, 000	35, 461, 131	26, 889, 392	5, 226, 775	126, 589, 338	332, 516, 186
1875-'76 to 1879-'80	1, 110, 000	27, 247, 000	4, 640, 000	.....	340, 546, 120	821, 309, 336
1880-'81 to 1884-'85	590, 000	10, 642, 621	3, 360, 000	200, 000	262, 271, 356	543, 621, 765
1885-'86 to 1886-'87	.....	12, 848, 679	.....	.....	152, 587, 538	327, 468, 566
Total	4, 905, 000	119, 242, 042	60, 039, 792	44, 577, 887	3, 234, 554, 066	6, 584, 299, 115

[1] Includes 98,283 old standard mohurs, 1,174 double mohurs, 29,760 one-third mohurs.
[2] Includes 208,000 single annas.
[3] Includes 5,288 two-third mohurs, 4,621 one-third mohurs.
[4] Includes 5,113,478 sicca single pies.
[5] Includes 1,597,276 sicca pies.
[6] Includes new Portuguese Indian quarter tangas 3,550,335, and one-eighth tangas 6,332,930.

XXXII.—COINAGE OF THE SAUGOR MINT SINCE ITS ESTABLISHMENT.

1825–'26	£11,
1826–'27	48,
1827–'28	79,
1828–'29	45,
1829–'30	66,
1830–'31	97,
1831–'32	86,
1832–'33	107,
	539,
Copper	28,
Total	568,

XXXIII.—VALUES OF THE SEVERAL DENOMINATIONS OF SMALL SILV COINS, AND TOTAL VALUE OF THE GOLD, SILVER, COPPER, AND ENTI COINAGE AT THE MINTS OF THE THREE PRESIDENCY TOWNS IN EACH YE FROM 1835–'36 TO 1886–'87.

[From "Finances of India," Calcutta, 1888.]

Official year.	Half rupees.	Quarter rupees.	One-eighth rupees.	Total.	Total value of the coinage.			
					Gold.	Silver.	Copper.	Tota
1835–'36	£45, 413	£24, 992	£2, 600	£74, 305*	£197, 494	£2, 329, 020	£59, 961	£2, 586
1836–'37	89, 741	45, 388	.....	135, 129	6, 815	3, 872, 189	42, 925	3, 921,
1837–'38	171, 932	149, 334	.....	321, 266	25, 426	3, 375, 576	92, 926	3, 493,
1838–'39	94, 625	82, 108	.....	176, 733	34, 470	3, 970, 619	97, 737	4, 102,
1839–'40	141, 699	112, 259	.....	253, 958	79, 156	3, 069, 967	70, 779	3, 219,
1840–'41	95, 405	35, 400	.....	130, 805	56, 772	2, 924, 570	64, 974	3, 046,
1841–'42	16	.....	5	21	23, 101	3, 760, 264	69, 541	3, 852,
1842–'43	74, 649	101, 003	47, 563	223, 215	.....	3, 294, 786	32, 924	3, 327,
1843–'44	113, 172	77, 440	20, 817	211, 429	16, 634	4, 672, 704	69, 619	4, 758,
1844–'45	136, 524	134, 711	83, 615	354, 850	26, 339	4, 696, 814	82, 072	4, 805,
1845–'46	276, 255	144, 429	66, 891	487, 575	30, 142	3, 856, 218	91, 145	3, 977,
1846–'47	69, 919	28, 234	11, 458	109, 611	42, 734	2, 920, 852	79, 727	3, 043,
1847–'48	21, 209	48, 293	43, 370	112, 872	46, 291	1, 782, 257	96, 389	1, 924,
1848–'49	67, 477	59, 914	14, 432	141, 823	70, 470	2, 578, 866	69, 713	2, 719,
1849–'50	133, 813	124, 623	88, 347	346, 783	44, 147	2, 411, 208	41, 243	2, 496,
1850–'51	66, 651	36, 407	19, 754	122, 812	123, 717	2, 616, 417	44, 289	2, 784,
1851–'52	16, 473	69, 130	37, 565	123, 168	62, 553	4, 248, 491	79, 929	4, 390,
1852–'53	129, 697	73, 920	34, 807	238, 424	.....	5, 509, 965	56, 074	5, 566,
1853–'54	36, 717	48, 789	28, 832	114, 338	145, 679	5, 253, 437	56, 014	5, 455,
1854–'55	48, 266	110, 087	43, 774	202, 127	2, 676	1, 365, 901	118, 105	1, 486,
1855–'56	68, 648	106, 292	20, 144	195, 084	167, 863	6, 973, 659	36, 066	7, 177,
1856–'57	106, 086	174, 976	121, 341	402, 403	128, 302	10, 779, 86	61, 488	10, 969,
1857–'58	130, 082	167, 526	169, 934	467, 542	43, 783	12, 551, 303	138, 605	12, 733,
1858–'59	49, 84[illegible]	165, 812	87, 057	302, 716	132, 273	6, 542, 267	149, 953	6, 824,
1859–'60	213, 719	207, 94	218, 283	639, 796	64, 307	10, 677, 924	166, 455	10, 908,
1860–'61	129, 653	153, 795	81, 481	364, 929	65, 038	5, 192, 328	243, 235	5, 500,
1861–'62	65, 157	69, 024	28, 498	162, 679	58, 667	7, 070, 830	150, 681	7, 280,
1862–'63	39, 785	124, 937	93, 781	258, 503	130, 666	9, 251, 468	150, 254	9, 532,
1863–'64	67, 001	53, 316	89, 011	209, 328	54, 354	11, 477, 425	289, 102	11, 820,
1864–'65	99, 815	113, 254	36, 022	249, 091	95, 672	10, 358, 423	231, 714	10, 685,
1865–'66	10, 361	66, 271	25, 112	101, 744	17, 665	14, 507, 049	269, 337	14, 794,
1866–'67 (11 months)	54, 178	72, 404	61, 894	188, 476	27, 725	6, 118, 857	143, 567	6, 290,
1867–'68	75, 679	27, 323	45, 254	148, 256	21, 534	4, 313, 285	26, 361	4, 361,
1868–'69	99, 119	86, 234	13, 641	198, 994	25, 156	4, 207, 631	90, 219	4, 322,
1869–'70	58, 261	92, 493	65, 533	216, 287	78, 510	7, 473, 560	.....	7, 552,
1870–'71	91, 236	110, 228	105, 592	307, 056	4, 143	1, 718, 197	6, 121	1, 728,
1871–'72	20, 707	20, 981	10, 144	51, 832	15, 412	1, 690, 394	25, 049	1, 730,
1872–'73	149, 122	125, 212	117, 161	391, 495	31, 795	3, 980, 927	11, 012	4, 023,
1873–'74	116, 911	128, 564	116, 764	362 239	15, 498	2, 370, 007	14, 461	2, 399,
1874–'75	110, 074	176, 412	187, 220	473, 706	14, 034	4, 896, 884	111, 024	5, 021,
1875–'76	136, 609	200, 887	102, 802	440, 298	17, 150	2, 550, 218	105, 660	2, 673,
1876–'77	100, 613	197, 123	180, 198	477, 934	.....	6, 271, 122	123, 429	6, 394,
1877–'78	53, 615	110, 847	72, 366	236, 828	15, 636	16, 180, 326	148, 591	16, 344,
1878–'79	69, 488	91, 106	49, 919	210, 513	85	7, 210, 770	66, 648	7, 277,
1879–'80	50, 391	82, 101	44, 263	176, 755	14, 730	10, 256, 968	70, 790	10, 342,
1880–'81	8, 984	.....	31, 740	40, 724	13, 355	4, 249, 675	18, 560	4, 281,
1881–'82	125, 562	116, 712	85, 607	327, 881	33, 970	2, 186, 274	8, 995	2, 229,
1882–'83	73, 452	225, 686	212, 357	511, 495	17, 495	6, 508, 457	107, 679	6, 633,
1883–'84	107, 300	76, 357	88, 157	271, 814	.....	3, 663, 400	137, 364	3, 800,
1884–'85	.....	132, 630	110, 476	243, 106	12, 964	5, 794, 232	105, 287	5, 912,
1885–'86	89, 866	53, 549	44, 971	188, 386	22, 586	10, 285, 566	81, 961	10, 389,
1886–'87	188, 062	219, 260	168, 763	576, 085	.....	4, 616, 537	117, 128	4, 733,

* The total of silver coinage for 1835–'36 includes £1,300 of single annas.

XXXIV.—INDEX TO MINES OF THE UNITED STATES.

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
Advance	Markleeville	Alpine	John Weis.
California and Illinois	do	do	Cyrus Coleman.
German	do	do	John Weis.
Morning Star	do	do	Do.
North Calaveras	do	do	
North Colorado	do	do	Cyrus Coleman.
North Tarshish	do	do	Do.
Colorado No. 2 Gold and Silver.	Monitor	do	N. D. Arnot.
Orion Gold and Silver	do	do	
Exchequer	Silver Creek	do	John D'Arcy.
Isabella Gold and Silver	do	do	Lewis Chalmers, superintendent.
Pennsylvania	do	do	A. Nelson.
Stella	do	do	Lewis Chalmers, superintendent.
Altura	Woodford	do	Edward Barnes.
Nil Desperandum	do	do	Do.
Polaris	do	do	D. R. Hawkins.
Bunker Hill Gold	Amador City	Amador	N. W. Crocker, superintendent.
Black Hills	do	do	John Palmer, superintendent.
Cornet Mine	do	do	J. R. Tregloan.
Gover	do	do	John Palmer.
Gover Improvement	do	do	Jonas Call, superintendent.
Hammock Kal	do	do	
Keystone Consolidated	do	do	T. J. Shackleford, secretary.
Loyal	do	do	John Palmer.
Nevada	do	do	Humphry Reese.
South Spring Hill Gold	do	do	J. R. Tregloan.
Wabash	do	do	
Loyal	Drytown	do	G. R. Borese, clerk.
North California	do	do	Joseph Carrara.
Olive	do	do	M. C. Randolph.
Phœnix Reduction Works	do	do	E. S. Barney, superintendent.
Potosi	do	do	C. H. Thomas, superintendent.
Royal Lead	do	do	
Seaton	do	do	H. Reeves.
Alphi	Jackson	do	W. F. Detert.
Amador Queen	do	do	Shugart & Morgan.
Amador Tunnel	do	do	A. Halsey, secretary.
Kearsing	do	do	Girochie Bros.
Kennedy	do	do	P. Reichling, superintendent.
Kittridge	do	do	
Live Oak Claim	do	do	James Harris.
Marlette Mine	do	do	R. W. Petre.
Mammoth Gold	do	do	W. A. Nevills.
Modoc	do	do	Fayett Mace.
Moore	do	do	A. Halsey, secretary.
Providence Consolidated Gold and Silver.	do	do	James White.
St. Julian	do	do	J. R. Price.
Volunteer	do	do	
Zeile	do	do	W. F. Detert, superintendent.
Purrington Ditch	Oleta	do	Judge A. Purrington.
Pan	Pine Grove	do	E. Haskell.
Wheeler, J. T	do	do	
Gregory, Warren & Co	Plymouth	do	
Philadelphia	do	do	Lamb & Clements.
Pioneer	do	do	John Evans.
Plymouth Consolidated Gold	do	do	Charles T. Bridges.
Plymouth Rock Quartz	do	do	
Reaves Quartz	do	do	D. D. Reaves.
Consolidated Amador	Sutter Creek	do	F. B. Latham, secretary.
Iowa	do	do	J. H. Tibbits.
Lincoln	do	do	L. D. Re Stewart.
Wildman	do	do	J. R. Tregloan.
Mahoney	do	do	T. B. Valentine.

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887.—Continued.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, sup tendent, manager, or retary.
Amador Reduction Works	Sutter Creek	Amador	E. C. Voorheis.
Big Tunnel	Jackson	do	
Farrell, James & Co	do	do	
Robinson	do	do	
New London	Plymouth	do	
Sutter Mine	Sutter Creek	do	L. D. R. Stewart.
Acme Mill	Volcano	do	J. M. Buffington, secret
Amador Mill	do	do	
Belding	do	do	Edward Powers.
Consolidated Amador Hydraulic Gold and Land.	do	do	L. McLain.
Downs' Mine	do	do	Geo. Parker, superint ent.
Fogus Mill	do	do	J. M. Mryle.
Fifty-Four	do	do	Evans & Fitzpatrick.
Golden Gate	do	do	N. P. Sargent.
Shealor, James W	do	do	
Telegraph Hill	do	do	Evans & Fitzpatrick.
Volcano Tunnel	do	do	Charles McLaughlin.
Washington	do	do	Edward Bowers.
Ring Gulch Quartz	Bangor	Butte	
South Honcut	do	do	W. J. Rickman, sup tendent.
Best & Co., S. M.	Berdans	do	
Dix, John	do	do	
Eureka Tunnel	do	do	Garland & Dodge.
Rich, Fred R	do	do	
Ohio	do	do	McCain, superintenden
Union Tunnel	do	do	James Calderback & C
Hida	Bidwell's Bar	do	
Marlow, M	do	do	
Big Bend Tunnel	Big Bend	do	N. A. Harris, superint ent.
Golden Channel	do	do	G. W. North, superint ent.
Dieter Mill	Cherokee	do	Charles Dieter.
Nesbit	do	do	John Nesbit.
McGrath & Co	do	do	
Spring Valley Gold	do	do	Louis Glass, superint ent.
Empire Hill Mine	Clipper Mills	do	Bean & Wilson.
McFarlan Hill	do	do	Joseph Rich.
Vail Henry	Forbestown	do	
John Adams	do	do	Howley & Gale.
Bare and Parks Mine	Magalia	do	John Bare.
Pneumatic	Oroville	do	J. P. Leonard.
Captain	Paradise	do	F. W. Day, superintend
Mary	do	do	Do.
Zelina	do	do	Do.
Perkins	Con Cow	do	Lemet Brothers.
Murch & Gwynn	Forbestown	do	
Norman Mill	do	do	William S. Moses, sup tendent.
Roberts & Kendall	do	do	A. T. Roberts.
Union Quartz	do	do	T. Oliver.
Westall	do	do	D. McLauren.
Wild Yankee	Inskip	do	John N. Besse.
Hintz Brothers	John Adams	do	William Hintz.
McIntyre Mine	do	do	Adams & McIntyre.
Calamity	Lovelock	do	T. J. Sparks.
Meridith Mine	do	do	John J. Merideth.
Snow & Kendall	do	do	
Black Channel	Magalia	do	Fred W. Day, superint ent.
Choates, Richard	do	do	
Eureka	do	do	A. S. Collins, superint ent.
Fulton	do	do	E. C. Fulton.
Magalia Consolidated	do	do	Henry Abbott, superint ent.
Magalia Gold	do	do	Pershbacker & Starr.
McBride Quartz	Nimshew	do	
Branka	Oroville	do	John Berry or Bovey.
Hendricks, W. C	do	do	
Oro	do	do	L. D. Freer, secretary.
Treasure Box	do	do	Ed Harkness, treasu Big Bend.

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887—Continued.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
Golden Eagle	Paradise	Butts	F. W. Day.
Buchanan Hill Mine	Yankee Hill	do	George Williams.
Smith Quartz Mine	do	do	S. C. Henry and James Smith, jr.
Manzanita Gold	Sulphur Creek	Colusa	John F. Budy, manager.
Angel Quartz	Angel's Camp	Calaveras	Charles Yozer, superintendent.
Baumhogger Mine	do	do	—— (Near Altaville.)
Becktel	do	do	L. Rose, superintendent.
Benfeldt Mine	do	do	Fred Benfeldt.
Bennett Mine	do	do	J. H. Bennett.
Black Oak	do	do	Charles D. Smyth.
Bovee	do	do	Captain Cushing.
Bully Bully Quartz	do	do	James Gunter.
Cherokee	do	do	B. R. Prince.
Confidence Quartz	do	do	J. J. Fletcher, jr.
Douglas & Cogswell	do	do	
Excelsior	do	do	Carter Bros.
Findley & Co	do	do	
Gold Cliff	do	do	Nickerson, superintendent.
Gold Hill	do	do	George Osborn.
Hill	do	do	H. B. Potters.
Jack Rabbit	do	do	Alexander Demartine.
Jesus Maria	do	do	F. Spurling.
Jones Mine	do	do	Dr. Jones (city).
Keystone Gold	do	do	D. D. Demorest *et al.*
Lewis & Co	do	do	
Maltman Bros	do	do	
Marshall	do	do	Captain Cushing.
Matson, Jas. & V. J	do	do	
Matterson	do	do	
Melones Consolidated	do	do	G. W. Grayson (S. F.).
Monarchville	do	do	S. C. Thompson.
Morgan Mine	do	do	James Fair.
Maryett	do	do	C. D. Lane.
Patterson	do	do	W. F. Drake, Futtletown.
Sticklee	do	do	Rose A. Halsey, secretary.
Suffolk Gold	do	do	Charles A. Smith, superintendent (S. F.).
Union Gold Mine	do	do	C. H. Hamilton.
Utica	do	do	A. Hervel, superintendent (C. D. Lane).
Whittle & Graham	do	do	Joseph Whittle and Louis Graham.
Waterman, William	do	do	
Boot Jack	Campo Seco	do	W. I. Fortyth.
Satelite	do	do	W. D. Ranlett, owner.
Mexican Mine	Glencoe	do	Lewis & Fairchild.
Doe	do	do	
Fidity Mine	do	do	William Irines.
Glencoe Consolidated	do	do	Walter A. Childs.
Henry Arastra Mill	do	do	Henry & Co.
Patrick Kinn	do	do	
Posey Mine	do	do	
Sanderson & Beebe	do	do	Andrew Sanderson.
Sierra Queen	do	do	Walter A. Childs.
Lillian & Mauritas	Copperopolis	do	J. F. Carter & Co.
Pine Log & Peyall	do	do	Do.
Calaveras	Milton	do	
Hendricks, William	do	do	
New York and Calaveras Gold.	do	do	
North Hill	do	do	O. T. Knight.
Blue Jay	Mokelumne Hill	do	C. Schlund.
Boston	do	do	Robinson & Brown.
Bryan Quartz	do	do	
Buena Vista	do	do	
Campo Seco	do	do	L. L. Pringle.
Gwynn Mine	do	do	
Jilson Tunnel	do	do	William Jilson.
Eureka Quartz Mill	do	do	—— (Rich Gulch.)
Oneto & Barattine	do	do	Israel Knox (S. F.).
Quaker City Mine	do	do	
Riverside	do	do	Nuner & Lowery.
Lewis & Fairchild	do	do	
Penobscot	do	do	Geo. Emerson.
Pine Peak	do	do	Cook Bros.

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887—Continued.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
Rough Diamond	Mokelumne Hill	Calaveras	Emmet Jillson.
Safe Deposit Tunnel	do	do	A. Knell.
Tiger	do	do	C. Schlund (Ilex Gold).
Whiskey Lode	do	do	McLane & Co.
Whiskey Slide	do	do	
Danzio	Mountain Ranch	do	G. Roderaino.
Madrid	do	do	Do.
North Star	do	do	
Ritter	do	do	Do.
Smiths	do	do	Do.
Rothgeib	do	do	
J. T. Collier	Murphys	do	
Morse & Ryder	do	do	R. Senter.
Oro Plata	do	do	T. B. Morse.
Taylor Mine	do	do	Geo. S Taylor.
Cunliff & Driver	do	do	
Kelly	do	do	
John Salture	do	do	
Tullock Mine	do	do	
Benson Bros	North Branch	do	Jas. A. Benson, superintendent.
Last Chance Tunnel	do	do	Do.
Merrimac	do	do	A. Macciavello.
Never Sweat	do	do	Jos. Bright (via Central Hill).
Carrigan & Jones	Railroad Flat	do	
Clark W	do	do	
Fine Gold Quartz	do	do	Patrick Kervin, superintendent.
Lancaster & Co	do	do	
Adelaide	Robinson's Ferry	do	Wood Bros.
Bradbury	do	do	Francis Bradbury.
Our Flag	do	do	Rapp & McArdle Bros.
Rising Sun Mine	do	do	Do.
T. Agostini	San Andreas	do	Care of T. Pierano & Co.
Campbell & Hill	do	do	
Comet	do	do	W. H. Steffler.
Donallius & Hegaman	do	do	
German	do	do	J. Ellingwood.
H. A. Hedrick	do	do	
Mexican	do	do	F. Aldouse.
Pioneer Chief	do	do	W. A. Roberts (Black Thorn).
Pulsifer	do	do	Bennet & Allen.
G. Roncaili	do	do	Care of Piarino & Co.
B. Solari & Co	do	do	
Table Mountain and San Andreas.	do	do	J. L. Treat.
Treat & Wyllie	do	do	
Vanderbilt	do	do	Joel T. Hamby.
Yankee Camp	do	do	W.H.Johnson.
G. Zinoglio	do	do	Care of Piarino & Co.
Amelia	Sheep Ranch	do	Chevanne.
Oro Fino	do	do	F. Corbin.
Sheep Ranch Mine	do	do	J. B. Haggin (S. F.).
Brank & Sanders	Telegraph City	do	H. H. Saunders.
Eagle Copper and Silver	do	do	Utter & Utter.
G. Arrato	Vallicita	do	
Burch & Sloan Quartz Mine	do	do	
Martinez	do	do	M. Sangomarino.
Red Wheel	do	do	F. Bacogalapi.
Anna	West Point	do	Steger & Granville.
Bismark	do	do	Mentzel & Egnour.
Bowers	do	do	Moore & Co.
Bushman & Co	do	do	
Champion	do	do	Haskin & Hedler.
Colorado	do	do	Eagan & Co.
Constitution	do	do	Pittz & Black.
Rubio Domingo	do	do	
Florida	do	do	Ferguson & Co.
Henley Mill	do	do	
Henry	do	do	Rowe, Jenkins & Co.
Jackdaw	do	do	
Keltz	do	do	O.B. Pixley, superintendent.
Lockwood	do	do	Bushman & Co.

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887—Continued.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
Lone Star	West Point	Calaveras	Reed & Hillary (San Andreas).
McGee	do	do	
Nellie Mud	do	do	T. Sawyer & Co.
Oro Fino	do	do	W. Cook & Brother.
Reed & Wickham	do	do	Ira H. Reed (San Andreas).
Russell Reduction Works	do	do	J. Moririo, secretary (includes Lockwood *et al.*)
Scorpion	do	do	J. Quinn, superintendent.
Soap Root Mine	do	do	John Henry, superintendent
Stager & Cook	do	do	
Star of the West	do	do	
Tom Paine	do	do	Reed & Engdon.
Trirakoff	do	do	J. E. Marchland.
Valentine	do	do	C. B. George, superintendent.
Water Lilly	do	do	Castle & Watkins.
Wisconsin	do	do	T. Watters & Co.
Bald Hill	Crescent City	Del Norte	
Del Norte Quartz	do	do	J. E. Murphy.
Bunker Hill	Happy Camp	do	J. B. Temple.
Classic Hill	do	do	Camp & Co.
B. F. Cutter	do	do	
Gordon & Lain	do	do	C. Gordon.
Hartman	do	do	
Last Venture	do	do	H. F. Doolittle.
Morgan's Point	do	do	A. Doolittle.
Muck-a-muck	do	do	Mrs. M. Reeves (S. F.)
Merry Gulch	do	do	S. C. Howard.
Patrick's Bar and Hill	do	do	Moore & Co.
Patterson Bar	do	do	John Douglas.
Pennsylvania Mine	do	do	C. Gordon.
Quartz Gulch	do	do	D. G. Evans.
Richards	do	do	David Hine.
Richardson, S. S.	do	do	
Shutt & Brother	do	do	Frank D. Richards.
Town Gulch	do	do	George Hillman.
Wingate Hill	do	do	G. B. Temple.
Bunker Hill	Clarksville	El Dorado	J. J. Ryan.
B. F. Burgiss	do	do	
Thomas B. Everett	do	do	
Berry Fords	do	do	
Gwinn & Taylor	do	do	
Lowry & Taylor	do	do	A. P. Lowry.
Long Mill	do	do	
Miller & Winchell	do	do	
G. S. Tong	do	do	
White Rock	do	do	Charles Chapman.
Cox & Co	Coloma	do	Roger Cox.
A. J. Peterson	do	do	
Hope	Cool	do	David Musser.
Bumgartner & Co	Diamond Springs	do	
Diamond Springs	do	do	
Griffith Consolidated	do	do	
Grand Victory	do	do	F. L. Bates, superintendent
Davidson	El Dorado	do	Peter Gross.
Hanilla	do	do	
Lamoille	do	do	J. Long.
Mount Lookout	do	do	
Ophir	do	do	Do.
Starlight	do	do	Do.
Wm. Barney	Fair Play	do	
Wm. Gardner	do	do	
Mat Leonard	do	do	
Mansfield	do	do	N. B. Hail.
Fillipine, Rinoldo	Garden Valley	do	
Orth & Anderson	do	do	
Alhambra	Georgetown	do	Redd & Ballard.
Alpine Ledge	do	do	Rob't Skinner.
Beatty Quartz	do	do	G. H. Barklage.
M. Bleibtrein & Co	do	do	
Blue Rock Mill	do	do	John Flynn.
Bob Read	do	do	
Bright Hope	do	do	Gibbs & Hurlburt.
L. Bryant	do	do	
Buckeye Hill	do	do	John J. Flora.

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887—Continued.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
Burnham Mine	Georgetown	El Dorado	Rob't Burnham, superintendent.
Cashier	do	do	John Morgan.
Cedarburg Mine	do	do	E. W. Hulford.
Cheek Mine	do	do	E. C. Cheek, owner.
Clipper Quartz	do	do	Powning.
Alex. Connell	do	do	
Cooley	do	do	Geo. Bower.
Dore Mill	do	do	
Esperanza	do	do	Burlingham, superintendent.
Eureka Mill	do	do	Dr. Spencer.
French Joe	do	do	
Garfield	do	do	
Georgia Slide Gem Mine	do	do	Joseph Rheinhart.
Golden State Mill	do	do	Thos. Armstrong & Co.
F. Goosman	do	do	
Gopher Hole	do	do	Hewitt & Savage.
Green Stone Ledge	do	do	Clark Brown & Co.
Hanson, Mill	do	do	
G. Henry	do	do	
Jones Hill Quartz	do	do	R. M. Barstow.
Jordon & Zombro	do	do	J. E. Jordon.
Josephine	do	do	Jos. Nouges (S. F.).
Knox Bros	do	do	
Mameluke	do	do	T. Lebouf.
Martin & Miller	do	do	
Martha Aven	do	do	
Modden	do	do	
Morrell & Peterson	do	do	
M. Mullen	do	do	
Thos. Murphy	do	do	
Old Maid	do	do	Dover & McLaughlin.
Joseph O'Neil	do	do	
Pacific Quartz	do	do	Joseph Rheinhart.
Parsons	do	do	S. Hanson.
Pease & Blair	do	do	J. C. Rich.
Powers & Son	do	do	
Quartz Gravel	do	do	E. A. Pease.
Rip Van Winkle	do	do	J. E. Jordon.
Rubicon	do	do	G. H. Barcklage.
State Mountain Mine	do	do	B. W. C. Benjamin.
Smeder & Forni	do	do	
St. John Mine	do	do	J. W. Horseton.
Dr. Stone	do	do	
Success	do	do	W. N. Grover.
Vaughn Quartz	do	do	Roach & Vaughn.
George West	do	do	
Wildwood	do	do	
Chasles A. Farrar	do	do	
O. P. Vaugh	do	do	
Jacob Warf	Coloma	do	
Calumet	Diamond Springs	do	F. L. Bates, superintendent.
Charles Pascal	Granite Hill	do	
George Gale	do	do	
Kimball	do	do	George W. Russell.
Silvester Quartz	do	do	F. S. Silvester.
M. Baxter & Co	Green Valley	do	
Boulder	do	do	D. Blair & Co.
Ed. Brandon	do	do	
Frank Coyle & Co	do	do	
Conrad Etzell & Co	do	do	
John Friedman	do	do	
H. H. Freres	do	do	
Gillespie Quartz	do	do	J. Gillespie & Murry.
Hodge's Quarter	do	do	James Hodge & Co.
Jurgens Quartz Mine	do	do	J. Jurgens.
Willam Kay & Co	do	do	
John Kepp & Co	do	do	
Aylmer Pelton	do	do	
Pine Hill	do	do	A. J. Hare & Co.
Pyramid	do	do	J. W. Hodgkin, superintendent.
James Russell & Co	do	do	
Sailor Jack	do	do	Arch. Bosquit & Co.
A. D. Skinner & Co	do	do	

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887—Continued.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
James Skinner, jr	Green Valley	El Dorado	
Thomas Smith	do	do	
R. T. Spencer	do	do	
Fred Sundberg	do	do	
Union	do	do	
Barr	Greenwood	do	
Buckman Bros	do	do	W. A. Buckman.
Russ Davis	do	do	
Garibaldi	do	do	
Garfield	do	do	T. G. Bitty.
Peter Shepard	do	do	
John Gallager	do	do	
Gilbert & Davis	do	do	
Grit	do	do	Jake Burnes.
Hines	do	do	
Hoosier Bar	do	do	
Merry	do	do	Martin Bleithew.
Modoc	do	do	Lewis Sites.
Miller	do	do	F. R. J. Dixon.
Never Sweat	do	do	L. E. P. Lachance.
Revenge Mine and Mill	do	do	F. R. J. Dixon, agent.
Sardine	do	do	Do.
Sliger	do	do	
Smith	do	do	Smith Brothers.
Spanish	do	do	M. M. Rowe.
Spanish Dry Diggings	do	do	Charles E. Buckman
Taylor Mine	do	do	
Union	do	do	Andrew Heiker.
H. Von Bremen	do	do	
F. Zeigler	do	do	
Armstrong & Roberts	Grizzly Flat	do	
Carrie Hale	do	do	William Bradley.
Cole Mine	do	do	William Cole.
Crystal Gold	do	do	L. L. Alexander (Mendon).
Driesbach	do	do	
Eagle	do	do	S. P. Hoskin, agent.
Flagstaff	do	do	Jonathan Camp.
Grouse Gulch	do	do	W. F. Henson, manager.
W. F. Henson	do	do	
Jerry Kendall	do	do	Kendall & Russell.
Melton	Greenwood	do	H. H. McClellan.
Morey & Jeffrey	do	do	E. R. Morey.
Mount Hope	do	do	W. R. Parson.
Mount Pleasant	do	do	James Finley, superintendent.
Ohio	do	do	A. H. McAfee.
Pie Pie	do	do	Anton J. Meyer & Co.
E. F. Russell	do	do	
Sellers Ranch	do	do	Sam Fingley.
Spencer & Morey	do	do	
Stillwagon	do	do	Samuel Lane.
Treat Mine	do	do	
Chicago and Ohio Consolidated	do	do	Smith & Hare.
Hale & Norcross	do	do	Melton & Gallager.
Independence	do	do	—— Russell, superintendent.
Marshall & Hun	do	do	Alexander Marshall.
Philip Oswald	do	do	
J. M. Oxley	do	do	
Tholen & Norman	do	do	
E. Williamson	do	do	
Gopher Boulder	Kelsey	do	F. E. Morse, manager
Lone Jack	do	do	A. S. Jensen.
Old Judge	do	do	W. P. Newell.
Hardscrabble	Lotus	do	Bomback & Co.
Cumberland Mill	Nashville	do	J. C. Heald.
Adams Gulch	do	do	Heald, Moffoy & Co.
Falcon Mine	do	do	Jesse M. Vandergrift.
Gem	do	do	Lamb & Clements.
Gold Mountain Mine	do	do	B. E. Carter.
Hermitage Mine	do	do	Dr. Smith (Plymouth).
Inez Gold	do	do	J. C. Heald.
Lone Star	do	do	Do.
Louis Padrie	do	do	Jesse M. Vandergrift.
Margarita Mine	do	do	Do.
Monitor	do	do	J. C. Heald.

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887--Continued.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
Nashville Mine	Nashville	El Dorado	Joshua Hendy (S. F.).
Hot Spur	do	do	Jesse M. Vandergrift.
Wide West	do	do	Hale & Baugham (Shingle Springs).
Hanilla	do	do	J. C. Heald.
McNulty Mine	Mud Springs	do	D. W. C. Morgan, superintendent.
Frank Miller	do	do	
N. S. Miller	do	do	
Church Union Extension	do	do	
Highville	Newton	do	Patterson.
Iowa Hill	do	do	Samuel Snow.
Newton	do	do	
John B. Paganini	do	do	
Yerga & Stephens	do	do	
J. P. Allen	Placerville	do	
Alpine Quartz Mine	do	do	Leroy M. Lindsey.
George Anderson & Co	do	do	
J. & J. Blair	do	do	
Adam Brooks	do	do	
Cohn & Smith	do	do	
Cedar Hill	do	do	Samuel Hutchinson, jr.
Cedar Springs Gold	do	do	J. M. Brown, superintendent.
Chapparel	do	do	W. K. Addersley.
Coffin & Read	do	do	
Peter Cota	do	do	
Chili Ravine	do	do	Landecker & Co.
John Donaldson	do	do	
Fortuna	do	do	Rulison & Lilkens.
F. Goyan & Co	do	do	
Green Mountain Tunnel	do	do	Capt. N. O. Ames.
Joseph A. Hancock	do	do	
T. O. Hardie	do	do	
Joseph Holcomb	do	do	
Griffith Hopkins	do	do	
R. Hoskins	do	do	
Jonathan Hall	do	do	
Gideon Geffrey	do	do	
Lyon Tunnel	do	do	J. E. Lyon.
Lynden Mine	do	do	
D. W. Macomber	do	do	
Mason & Keelough	do	do	B. D. Mason.
Maginnis	do	do	
Charles Maynard	do	do	
John McCuen	do	do	
Miller Gold Quartz	do	do	N. Miller.
J. H. Naper	do	do	
Negro Hill	do	do	Ed Hancock.
North Star	do	do	Thomas Ward.
New York Lead	do	do	
Oak Ranch Gold	do	do	Samuel Gregory & Bros.
Oldfield Bros	do	do	T. J. Oldfield.
Pacific	do	do	
Placerville Gold Quartz	do	do	Thomas Price (S. F.)
Placerville No. 2	do	do	W. A. Jones.
F. H. Powers	do	do	
Reed & Kaufman	do	do	
Ringold	do	do	
Pietro Rivera	do	do	
Abraham Rhoads	do	do	
Rogers Mine	do	do	D. N. Coffen, superintendent
Sandstone	do	do	L. McNeil.
W. W. Stone	do	do	
Joseph Symonds	do	do	
George Sulkovich	do	do	
G. W. Vineyard	do	do	
White Rock	do	do	Ward & Loury.
Woodside	do	do	E. C. Cheek.
Joseph White	do	do	
Gentle Annie	do	do	George H. Hilbert.
Robert Gregor	do	do	
Gruben Bros	do	do	
Hulbert Bros	do	do	
Marshall	do	do	
Chub. Neiper	do	do	
Pleasant Valley	Pleasant Valley	do	W. E. Hughes, foreman.

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887—Continued.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
Old Hodge Rock Mine	Placerville	El Dorado	George Kimbleson.
Barnes Quartz	Shingle Springs	do	William Barnes.
Briggs & Crane	do	do	
Big Canyon Gold	do	do	John F. Knox, secretary (S. F.).
Eureka	do	do	J. A. Graham.
Granger Bros	do	do	M. L. Granger.
Grays Flat	do	do	
Houx	do	do	D. P. Gray.
Oro Fino	do	do	J. H. Kennedy.
Towler & Granger Quartz	do	do	Towler & Granger.
F. B. Tuck	do	do	
Thomas Davidson	do	do	
D. Coffin	Smith's Flat	do	
Fred. Beufeldt	do	do	
Murdock	do	do	
Oak Grove	do	do	George Gregory.
Thomas Potts	do	do	
Annie	Coarse Gold Gulch.	Fresno	John Kosh.
Deadwood	do	do	W. T. Henderson.
Maggie	do	do	
Chapman, Hoxie & Co	Fresno	do	
Hampton	do	do	
Hancock	do	do	
N. D. Phelps	do	do	
G. W. Rolls	do	do	
Butterfly Mine	Fresno Flats	do	
Last Chance	do	do	Rule & McKenzie.
Spangled Gold	do	do	
Fresno Enterprise	Gertrude	do	J. P. Cates, manager.
Lucky Bill	do	do	W. H. Oxindine.
Cunningham	Fresno	do	
Harber	do	do	
Lady Ellen	do	do	
Lang & Co	do	do	
Peter Gorley	do	do	
J. J. Musick	do	do	
Oro Fino	do	do	
Smith	do	do	
Texas Flat	do	do	
Yosemite	do	do	
Antelope	Grub Gulch	do	Do.
Homestake	do	do	Do.
Mineral King	do	do	
Gambetta	do	do	John Haley, owner.
Surprise and Josephine	do	do	Daniel B. Gillet, jr., superintendent.
Blue and Bartlett	Hildreth	do	
Golconda	do	do	
Abbey Mine	Madera	do	G. W. Grayson (S. F.).
Hanover	do	do	James Arnold.
Hildreth	do	do	William Dunphy, (S. F.)
James and Francis	do	do	John Francis.
King's Gulch	do	do	
William Leverone	do	do	
McDonald	do	do	
Mountain View	do	do	Harris & Hoxie.
Volcano	do	do	O'Neal & Co.
Zebra	do	do	Thomas Boden, superintendent.
Lewis Wilson	do	do	
Hawkeye	Narbo	do	Long & Co.
Mines d'or de Quarter Mountain.	do	do	J. R. Senpham, superintendent.
Sampson Flat	Squaw Valley	do	W. P. Rider.
Half Dollar	Big Pine	Inyo	J. T. Irwin.
Montezuma	do	do	Gregg & Burt.
Whitman Ledge	do	do	
Casey	Bishop's Creek	do	C. T. Melvin, superintendent.
Mountain Chief	do	do	Casey Mining Company.
Polita	do	do	George Storey.
Belmont	Cerro Gordo	do	W. L. Hunter.
Enterprise	do	do	Hawler & Keller.
North Union Ayres	do	do	George Weist.

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887—Continued.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
South Buena Vista	Cerro Gordo	Inyo	G. T. Hawley.
Union Consolidated	do	do	T. Borland.
Ygnacio	do	do	George T. Hawley.
American Union	Darwin	do	James Ponnor.
Branch Mint	do	do	N. S. Thompson
Cabinet	do	do	
Coon	do	do	
Coso	do	do	
Defiance	do	do	P. Reddy.
Delmonte	do	do	S. P. Reid.
Essex	do	do	
Essex No. 2	do	do	N. S. Thompson.
Gipsey Queen	do	do	
Hemlock	do	do	
Inyo Consolidated	do	do	
Lookout	do	do	Frank Fitzgerald.
Mariposa	do	do	Robert Steer.
May Belle	do	do	Jackson & Gould.
Minnitta	do	do	Frank Fitzgerald.
Modest	do	do	
Panamint	do	do	B. S. Hubbard.
Phœnix	do	do	Gorman & Eddy.
Prospector	do	do	
Red Cloud	do	do	
Sim Reed	do	do	
Rielly Milling	do	do	
Snow Canyon	do	do	J. C. Eddy.
Surprise Valley Mining and Milling.	do	do	N. G. Fairman, attorney
Vulcan	do	do	
Wyoming	do	do	
Chloride	do	do	O. K. Berry.
Clipper Mine	do	do	J. D. Casey.
Golden Rule	do	do	Broder & Co.
Last Chance	do	do	Tim Connor.
Pipper, Riddle & Co	do	do	
Eighty-One	Deep Springs	do	
Pioneer	do	do	
Brown Monster	Independence	do	A. W. Eibeshutz.
Cleveland Mine	do	do	Jerry Mavis.
Eagle	do	do	P. Carter.
Golden Star	do	do	P. Carter and John Pattis
Indiana	do	do	S. D. Woodhull.
Union	do	do	Reynolds & Negloan.
White Hill	do	do	John Alexander.
Modoc Consolidated	do	do	J. W. Pew, secretary.
William Grant	do	do	
Maxun Mill	do	do	John Anton.
McElvoy	do	do	
Swansea	Keeler	do	Thomas C. Boland
Coal Burner	Lone Pine	do	C. Meysan, superintende
Corona	do	do	Do.
Chulolu	do	do	S. F. Preston (S. F.).
Flagstaff	do	do	C. Meysan, superintende
Keynote	do	do	L. Lasky.
Long John	do	do	W. E. Smith, R. C. Spear.
Swansea Belle	do	do	E. H. Edwards & Co.
Brown	do	do	R. C. Spear.
El Toro	do	do	Do
Enterprise	Bakersfield	Kern	H. A. Blodget.
Hirshfield and Jacoby	do	do	
Longdara	do	do	Hirshfield & Webb.
Long Tom	do	do	W. H. Brood.
San Enridigio	do	do	L. C. Flores.
Pine Tree	Greenwich	do	J. M. Buffington, secret (S. F.).
Confidence	Havilah	do	A. Brown.
Fairmont	do	do	William Johns.
Fame	do	do	John Hayes.
Friday	do	do	Phil Roberts.
Havilah Consolidated	do	do	D. L. Peese, superintende
Little Angel	do	do	P. O'Brien.
Mountain Chief	do	do	William Johns.
New World, N. ½	do	do	Ed. Henry.
Ophir	do	do	

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887—Continued.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
Oriental	Havilah	Kern	John Hayes.
Palmer, R	do	do	
Pluto	do	do	Max Helmes.
Santa Rosa	do	do	E. G. Martinez.
Warrington	do	do	Charles E. Sherman.
J. Ayres	Kernville	do	
Mineral Mountain	do	do	Charles Harley (S. F.).
José Morono	Havilah	do	
Sumner	do	do	J. Mehaels & Co.
Tom Lane	do	do	Fred. Echoff.
J. L. Hoosock	Tehachapi	do	
Hugh Mann	Weldon	do	
Harding Bros	Coppervale	Lassen	
Jennie Collins	do	do	F. S. Chapman.
James Monroe	do	do	
Rising Star	do	do	
E. C. Ryder	do	do	
Brush Hill	Hayden Hill	do	E. Beckman.
Blue Bell	do	do	Preston, Hammond & Co.
Evening Star	do	do	W. C. Howard.
Golden Eagle	do	do	L. H. Hopkins.
Herbert Bros	do	do	
Brisly Hoes	do	do	
Hopkins, Consolidated	do	do	W. H. Nash.
Juniper	do	do	J. McFarling (Oakland).
New Hope	do	do	
Branham & McDow	Susanville	do	
Watson	do	do	Powers & Weisenberg.
Bavarian	Anaheim	Los Angeles	
William Arams	Gorman's station	do	
Castac	do	do	Hall & Frazier.
Golconda	do	do	D. M. Menzies, superintendent.
D. B. Milliken	do	do	
Stonewall	do	do	W. E. Downing.
Josephine	Ravenna	do	Veasey & Whidden.
Tohongo	do	do	L. Haight.
Eureka	Bear Valley	Mariposa	John L. Smith.
Smith Henderson	do	do	
Bandarita	Coulterville	do	C. L. Mast.
Compromise	do	do	
Flanagan	do	do	
Mary Harrison	do	do	G. Douglas.
Melvina	do	do	Do.
Potosi	do	do	Do.
Red Cloud	do	do	J. S. Carter, superintendent.
Virginia	do	do	C. L. Mast.
Wide West	do	do	J. L. Brown, superintendent.
Archie Dickenson	Cathey	do	G. W. Dickenson.
Christmas Gift	do	do	Do.
Maggie Johnson	do	do	Do.
Early Vein	Darrah	do	Revel Bros.
San José	do	do	R. F. Shafter & Son.
Vanderbilt	do	do	James H. Hall.
Cranberry	Hites Cove	do	O. H. Ward.
Hites Gold Mill	do	do	J. R. Hite & Co.
Amelia	Hornitos	do	George Chittenden.
John Ellen & Co	do	do	John Ellen.
Armstrong Gulch	do	do	Jerome R. Brown.
N. A. Bailey	do	do	
William Carson	do	do	
Duncan Mine	do	do	Jerome R. Brown.
Enterprise Mill	do	do	R. W. Barcroft.
Eureka	do	do	A. W. Robinson.
Francis Mine	do	do	A. E. Chodzko (S. F.).
Green Valley Mine	do	do	J. C. Cook.
Grimshaw	do	do	
L. F. Jacobs & Co	do	do	
Jersey	do	do	Mrs. J. Campedonica.
Thomas W. Marshall	do	do	
Moore Hill Mine	do	do	J. D. Craighan.
Mount Gaines	do	do	M. Huling.
New York Channel	do	do	Bryan.
Pilgrim	do	do	J. C. Cook.
Poole	do	do	M. Huling.
Quartz Mountain	do	do	J. D. Craighan.

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887—Continued.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
Red Mine	Hornitos	Mariposa	
Frank Sanchez	do	do	
Santo Domingo	do	do	Larmora & Armenta.
Silver Lead	do	do	A. B. Rawley.
F. J. Thorn	do	do	
Washington	do	do	Webber, superintendent.
Washington, No. 9	do	do	Do.
Yosemite Mill	do	do	M. Huling, superintendent.
Gonzales	Indian Gulch	do	F. T. Houghton, superintendent.
Breen Quartz	Mariposa	do	D. Breen.
Buena Vista	do	do	J. T. Turner, owner.
John S. Dietz	do	do	
M. Davany	do	do	
Green's	do	do	Green & Marsh.
J. H. Malone	do	do	
McCaffrey & Heiser	do	do	
M. J. Mullery	do	do	
North Hite and Yosemite	do	do	James A. Hennessey.
Robinson & Clark	do	do	
M. M. Rumley	do	do	
George Chittenden	do	do	
Borasca Mine	Benton	Mono	
Ellingbour, Grove & Co	Mariposa	Mariposa	
Paddy McCann	do	do	Dr. W. H. Robinson.
Schauz Mine	do	do	
Black Ruby Ledge	Soledad	Monterey	
Borasca Mine	Benton	Mono	John F. Milner, owner.
Comet	do	do	M. Harrington.
Illinois	do	do	Callahan & Isabel.
Indian Queen	do	do	William Adams, jr.
Little Emily Milling	do	do	W. H. Russell, superintendent.
Neal	do	do	James Goyan.
Silver Star	do	do	Tucker & Mitchell.
Bechtel Consolidated	Bodie	do	George W. Sessions, secretary (S. F.).
P. Dowd	Benton	do	
Kersage	do	do	John Kremlow.
Montgomery Mill	do	do	W. H. Russell.
M. Clinton	Bodie	do	
Bodie Consolidated	do	do	George W. Sessions, secretary (S. F.).
Bodie Tunnel	do	do	Charles C. Harvey, secretary (S. F.).
Bryant	do	do	R. T. Pierce.
Bulwer Consolidated	do	do	William Willis, secretary (S. F.).
Champion	do	do	2 Nevada Block (S. F.).
Comstock Slum Mill	do	do	John Wagner.
Consolidated Pacific	do	do	Martin Jones (S. F.).
Goodshaw	do	do	Charles C. Harvey (S. F.).
Lake View	do	do	Fox & Kellogg (S. F.).
Mono Gold	do	do	George W. Sessions, secretary (S. F.).
Oro	do	do	
Standard Consolidated	do	do	Lockwod & Davidson, J. W. Pew.
Sunshine Slum Mill	do	do	Do.
Syndicate	do	do	Jacob Stadtfeldt, jr., secretary.
Tioga Consolidated	do	do	62 Nevada Block (S. F.).
Aurora Mine	Bridgeport	do	
California Comstock	Clinton	do	Anderson & Trojan.
Homestake	do	do	C. F. McKinney.
Kentuck	do	do	H. E. Ballou (S. F.).
Lady Hayes	do	do	Dr. G. W. Simmons.
Silverado	do	do	Thomas Downing.
Star	do	do	D. T. Meagher.
Summer's Consolidated	do	do	Martin Jones, superintendent (S. F.).
Monte Cristo	do	do	A. Kilpatrick & Co.
Top Sawyer	Homer	do	
Collamer	Lundy	do	A. F. Hector (Bodie).
Ella Bloss	do	do	
Gold Band	do	do	Paul Rouze.

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887—Continued.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
Golden Crown	Lundy	Mono	Thomas Bennett, president (New Bedford, Mass.).
Golden Prince	do	do	Paul Rouze.
Gorilla	do	do	A. A. Enquist, 436 Montgomery (S. F.).
Great Sierra Consolidated Silver.	do	do	Thomas Bennett, president (New Bedford, Mass.).
Josephine	do	do	A. F. Hector (Bodie).
Josie Green	do	do	Do.
May Lundy	do	do	Fox & Kellogg (S. F.).
Easley	Calistoga	Napa	Renolds & Hartwell.
Palisade	do	do	R. F. Grigsby (Napa City).
Dockum and Silas Heath	French Corral	Nevada	James Madden.
Milton Water	do	do	H. Pichoir, secretary (S. F.).
Robert's Red Ledge	do	do	Daniel Roberts.
Slide Quartz	do	do	C. E. Bradford, superintendent.
Badger Hill Mine	Grass Valley	do	H. B. Johnston, secretary.
Boston	do	do	A. B. Brady.
Green Mountain	do	do	S. T. Jones, secretary.
Golden Flat Quartz	do	do	John Skewes.
Hartery	do	do	William Loutzenheiser.
Idaho Quartz	do	do	Edward Coleman, superintendent.
O'Connor	do	do	Thomas J. Mitchell, secretary.
North Banner Tunnel	do	do	George Fletcher, manager.
Phœnix	do	do	Thomas J. Mitchell, secretary.
Rocky Bar	do	do	H. Sylvester.
State Ledge	do	do	A. B. Brady.
Powning, G. and S	do	do	Do.
Alpha	do	do	William George.
Auglicie	do	do	Hugh Elias.
Badger	do	do	
Bowery Quartz	do	do	Charles W. Kitts.
Cambridge	do	do	Edward Coleman.
Centennial	do	do	James Bennallack.
Central North Star	do	do	Michael Kelley.
Center Silver	do	do	Ruttman Bros.
Coe	do	do	James Tretheway.
Eureka	do	do	James Watt.
General Stoneman	do	do	Samuel Granger.
Gold Point	do	do	James Bennallack.
Hobrook & Harrington	do	do	E. E. Holbrooke.
Horseshoe Gold and Silver	do	do	T. R. Cooley.
Kentucky	do	do	John Thomas.
Kohinoor	do	do	Thomas J. Mitchell.
Lucky	do	do	Edward Coleman.
Madison Hill	do	do	J. Smith.
Maryland	do	do	S. P. Dorsey.
Mohegan	do	do	John Skewes.
Morning Dew	do	do	Edward Coleman.
North Ex. Pittsburg Q	do	do	Samuel Granger.
Osborn Hill	do	do	John Smith.
Pennsylvania Consolidated	do	do	M. Byrne, jr.
San Francisco	do	do	James Bennallack.
Scofield Gold Quartz	do	do	Edward Coleman.
Town Talk	do	do	M. Byrne, jr.
Nicholl Quartz and Placer	do	do	H. B. Nicholl.
North Banner and Woodville Quartz.	do	do	George Fletcher.
Lowell Hill	Lowell Hill	do	J. Martin Barney.
Blue Bell	Maybert	do	J. G. Freedenburr, superintendent.
Croesus Mine	do	do	B. J. Watson, superintendent.
Consolidated Wyoming	Nevada City	do	J. M. Buffington, secretary.
Chicago Quartz	do	do	W. F. Englebright.
Deadwood	do	do	J. J. Lyon, superintendent.
El Capitan	do	do	F. N. Burns.
Emma Gold	do	do	Hethington & Hasting.
Goose Nest Mine	do	do	George W. Jones, superintendent.
Green Mountain Mine	do	do	Kistle Bros.
Lincoln	do	do	E. H. Moore, jr.

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887—Continued.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
Mammoth Blue Gravel	Nevada City	Nevada	J. M. Buffington, secretary, (S. F.).
Merrifield	do	do	Citizens' Bank.
Mayflower	do	do	W. H. Martin.
Mountaineer	do	do	W. A. Dennis, superintendent.
Nevada County	do	do	E. C. Ashburn, secretary.
Nevada City Gold Quartz	do	do	J. W. Sprague, superintendent.
Pittsburg Gold	do	do	Phil. Richards (S. F.).
Providence Gold and Silver	do	do	A. Walrath & Hunter.
Rock Creek	do	do	J. E. C. Hall.
St. John Quartz	do	do	John C. Curry.
Derbec Blue Gravel	do	do	Theodore Wetzel, secretary (S. F.).
American	do	do	E. H. Gaylord.
Chalk Bluff	do	do	John Spaulding.
Champion	do	do	J. B. Treadwell.
Evangeline	do	do	W. J. Organ.
General Grant	do	do	Edward Spafford.
Lone Star	do	do	George W. Jones.
Lord & Shockley	do	do	A. Lord.
Miller & Walling	do	do	J. M. Walling.
New England	do	do	Joseph Thomas.
North Merrifield	do	do	Henry McCoy.
Orleans	do	do	O. Maltman.
Orleans Extension	do	do	Do.
Potost	do	do	John Byrne.
Red Dog	do	do	John Spaulding.
Rose and Duryeas	do	do	Do.
Spanish	do	do	E. H. Gaylord.
West Providence	do	do	Austin Walrath.
Willow Valley	do	do	George W. Weld.
You Bet	do	do	John Spaulding.
W. H. Kistle	do	do	
Thomas Robinson	do	do	
Eureka	North Bloomfield	do	M. Arfman.
Mabel Gravel Mine	do	do	William H. Radford.
Walkenshaw	do	do	W. R. Williams.
Broderick	North Columbia	do	J. C. Broderick (S. F.).
Hawley & McIntosh	do	do	James McIntosh, superintendent.
Eureka Lake and Yuba Land.	North San Juan	do	Lazard Freres.
Lone Ridge Gravel	do	do	John T. Morgan (Nevada City).
J. P. Stidger	do	do	
Henry M. Place	do	do	N. C. Tulley.
Armstrong Ranch	do	do	
Boss Mine	do	do	
John Block	Rough and Ready	do	
Sheeler	do	do	J. Sheeler, superintendent.
M. Beglinger	do	do	
Hudson	do	do	John Marshall.
L. S. Johnson	do	do	
Chas. Mellish & Co	do	do	
Prince	do	do	H. C. Schroder, president.
A. W. Reese	do	do	
W. H. Rex	do	do	
Anton Silver	do	do	
Tarpey Quartz	do	do	
Albion Ditch	Spenceville	do	
Champion Gold	do	do	C. C. Bitner, owner.
Golden Jacket	do	do	H. Mainwaring, superintendent.
Keystone	Sweetland	do	Joseph Keiffer, manager.
Buckeye	do	do	W. Warner, jr., (Chinese).
Manzanita	do	do	H. Pichoir, secretary (S. F.).
Eagle Bird Quartz	do	do	C. B. Shattuck, superintendent.
Fall Creek	Washington	do	C. P. Robinson (S. F.).
Hathaway, Frank & Co	do	do	
Yuba Quartz Gold	do	do	J. B. Haggin (S. F.).
G. S. Brown	You Bet	do	J. S. Goodwin.
Newark	do	do	Goodwin & Lund.

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887—Continued.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
Plymara Flume and Central Drift.	Washington	Nevada	Henry Richards, superintendent.
Cedar Quartz	Auburn	do	J. R. Nickerson.
Greely Blackman		do	H. G. Blackman (S. F.).
Mascotte Quartz	Oakland	do	W. H. Weldon.
Mount Oro	Truckee	do	Seth Martin.
Shamrock		do	Patrick Riley (S. F.).
G. P. Thurston		do	G. P. Thurston (S. F.).
W. B. Bourn		do	W. B. Bourn (S. F.).
Alta Placer	Alta	Placer	Boyle & Ranhert.
Baltimore Quartz	Auburn	do	William & Sampson Hale.
Rock Creek Quartz	do	do	
Mammoth Bar	do	do	J. W. Pew, secretary (S. F.).
Minna Picci	do	do	J. W. McCullough.
Anton Zantgraf	do	do	(Mine in El Dorado County.)
Thomas N. Hosmer	Bath	do	
Paragon	do	do	Breese & Wheeler.
Excelsior	Cisco	do	A. P. Whittell (S. F.).
Rob E. Lee	do	do	J. B. Griffin, secretary.
J. L. Huchins	Clipper Gap	do	
Golden Gate Consolidated	Colfax	do	A. D. Bowley.
Rising Sun	do	do	P. H. Krainer, Safe Deposit (S. F.).
Polar Star	Dutch Flat	do	John Spaulding.
Roash	Bath	do	W. H. Grinell.
H. Ford	do	do	
P. C. White	do	do	
Extension Quartz	Colfax	do	Werry.
Little Pine Tree	do	do	Do.
Rising Sun and Big Oak Tree.	do	do	Do.
Southern Cross	Dutch Flat	do	C. T. Bridges.
Dalonegah	do	do	
Nicholl, W. & P. (bankers)	do	do	
Dahlonega	Emigrant Gap	do	Hoagland & Teal.
Last Chance	do	do	J. B. Haggin (S. F.).
Lindaley	do	do	C. P. Robinson (S. F.).
Pease & Allen	do	do	
Big Spring	Forest Hill	do	Richard Pecht.
Dardanelles	do	do	D. W. Maltby, superintendent.
Live Oak	do	do	F. Chappellet (S. F.).
Mayflower	do	do	Do.
Missouri	do	do	Charles Harley, owner.
Smith's Point	do	do	W. A. Cranage.
Baker Divide	do	do	William Dodge, jr.
Bryan, Hamlin & Romaldo	do	do	
Tiger	do	do	Adam McDonald.
Bear River Undercurrent	Gold Run	do	W. H. Kinder.
Canyon Creek	do	do	Gould & Kinder.
Dover Quartz	Iowa Hill	do	
Independence Hill and Blue Wing.	do	do	J. B. Hobson.
Indian Canyon	do	do	J. H. Neff.
Robert H. Lewis	do	do	
Mountain Gate	do	do	G. W. Snyder.
Poole Quartz	do	do	A. A. Poole.
Strawberry	do	do	William Watts.
J. J. McIntyre	do	do	(Damascus.)
Prospect Hill	do	do	H. Hoorman & Co.
Saint Patrick	Lincoln	do	Geo. D. Aldrich.
Boulder	do	do	
Big Gun	Michigan Bluff	do	H. L. Van Eman
Byrne	do	do	Byrne & Rumbold.
Elk Horn	do	do	Meyers & Longforth.
Hidden Treasure	do	do	H. T. Power.
Never Sweat	do	do	Sutcliff Bros. & Burnham.
Rainbow	do	do	Edward Polifka.
Bald Mountain Mine	do	do	J. H. Neff & Co.
Wm. Hollis	do	do	
New Year's Mill	Newcastle	do	James F. McCurdy.
Crater	Ophir	do	Geo. D. Aldrich.
Doig	do	do	Shurtcliff & Robinson.
Belvoir Mine	do	do	
Gold Blossom	do	do	Dr. Wright, superintendent.
Alabama Extension	Penryn	do	

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887—Continued.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
Chicago Phœnix	Penryn	Placer	Dan Buck, secretary (S. F.).
Gold Leaf	do	do	McCloud, Buffe, Mills & Grant.
James Laird	Pine	do	(Now Loomis.)
Lee Mine	do	do	J. S. Wall, superintendent.
Old River Placer	Rocklin	do	Geo. T. Hoadley.
Sam'l R. Bradley	Todds	do	Spring Garden, Forest Hill.
Ferrier, Harper & Co	do	do	Jas. S. Ferrier (Union Tunnel).
John Schippman	do	do	
J. H. White & Co	do	do	
Dead Horse	Yankee Jim	do	O. W. Henderson.
Bucks Valley Quartz	Bucks Ranch	Plumas	
Granite	do	do	A. Christie.
Homestake	do	do	Emery Thompson.
Crescent Mills	Crescent Mills	do	J. H. Isham, secretary.
Green Mountain Gold	do	do	C. G. Rogers.
Premium	do	do	R. W. Young.
Taylor-Plumas	do	do	M. B. Bransford.
Plumas-Eureka	Eureka Mills	do	Wm. Johns, secretary.
Genesee Gold	Genesee	do	Jos. Gruss, superintendent.
Cherokee	Greenville	do	P. H. Kranner (city).
New York Quartz	do	do	Thos. Freleaven.
Plumas National Gold	do	do	L. E. Austin.
Southern Eureka	do	do	Geo. Staudert.
Steamboat	do	do	T. R. Chapin.
Cunningham Bros	La Porte	do	James Cunningham.
C. W Hendell	do	do	
Suffolk	do	do	Israel Copland, superintendent.
Twelve Mile Bar	Meadow Valley	do	
Hapgood Bishop & Co	Mohawk	do	N. H. Hapgood.
Empire	Quincy	do	James Thompson.
Elizabethtown	do	do	A. E. Leavitt.
J. D. Goodwin	do	do	
Rice & Greaves	do	do	A. Halsey (city).
Plumas Consolidated	do	do	Do.
Plumas Water	Spanish Ranch	do	N. Cadwallader (San José).
Rush Creek Flat	do	do	A. H. Brooks.
Silver Star	do	do	S. S. Taylor.
Spanish creek	do	do	Do.
Morton, W. B.	Taylorville	do	
Salesbury & Crocker	do	do	
Brown Bear	Washington	do	Andrew Jackson.
Raccoon	do	do	W. D. Weseman.
Sheldon	do	do	J. Phelan.
Summit	do	do	C. Mayn.
P. D. Echardt	do	do	
Echardt	Folsom	Sacramento	(Custom Mill).
James Jordon	Michigan Bar	do	
Welch & Gallogby's	do	do	Martin Welch.
Garfield	Calico	San Bernardino	William Raymond, manager (S. F.).
Golconda	do	do	J. M. Buffington, secretary (S. F.).
Pinto	do	do	Henry Myers.
Young Waterman	do	do	Robert Anderson, owner.
Mammoth Chief	Daggett	do	J. B. Osborne.
Meteor	do	do	Clark Bros.
Morning Star	do	do	S. P. Blade.
Queen of the Desert	do	do	Clark Bros.
Sampson	do	do	S. P. Blade.
Odessa Silver	Hawley	do	W. W. Stow, president (S. F.).
Golden Queen	Providence	do	I. B. Cook.
La Practi	do	do	John Domingo.
R. C. Hall	do	do	
Tip Top Claim	do	do	R. Gorman.
Witt & Steidell	do	do	
Grey Hound	do	do	M. A. Thompson & Co:
Temescal Tin	Temescal	do	Abram Hoag.
Jim Blaine	Fenner	do	Charles J. Perkins.
Five Points	do	do	Do.
North Star	Cromberg	Plumas	L. V. Tefft.
Vermont Mine	do	do	J. M. Jackson.
Merain & Adams	Genesee	do	Charles Merain.
Alsop & Wing	Greenville	do	

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887—Continued.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
Alum Cove	Greenville	Plumas	
American	do	do	
Block & Gamble	do	do	
Blue Lead	do	do	Macauley & Co.
Bressler, Ellis & Firmstone	do	do	(Big Flat.)
Jeff. Buffington	do	do	(Cariboo.)
Cameron	do	do	J. P. Hall.
Crown Point	do	do	Do.
Colden Curry	do	do	
Hornet	do	do	
Highland Chief	do	do	
Ophir Consolidated	do	do	J. P. Hall.
Piazzoni Baptiste	do	do	
San José	do	do	
C. C. Brown	Prattville	do	
Malvern Hill	do	do	
Swiss	do	do	
H. McCollah	Michigan Bar	Sacramento	
G. H. Cook	Calico	San Bernardino	
King Mine	do	do	
Runover Mill	do	do	
George and Frank Silveria	do	do	
Fisher & Co	Needles	do	
Higgins & McDonald	do	do	
Cambria	Providence	do	(Mescal via Ivanpah.)
John Carter	do	do	
Echo	do	do	
Red Cloud	do	do	
Kerr's Perseverance Mine	do	do	
Relief Claim	do	do	
Desert Queen	do	do	Madison & Schoonmaker.
Lucky Louise	do	do	B. Collins.
Mountain King	do	do	Madison & Schoonmaker.
Yuma Mill	El Rio	San Diego	L. D. Roadebusch (lessee).
Gold Slate	Pinacate	do	Abram Hoag.
Good Hope	do	do	W. H. Van Plyke.
San Jacinto	San Jacinto	do	R. M. Mooer.
Shenandoah	do	do	S. Farley, superintendent.
Paymaster	Glamis	do	H. W. Blaisdell, superintendent.
City of Richmond	Julian	do	
Cowles Bros. & Chalmers	do	San Diego	
El Dorado	do	do	Col. I. R. Dunkelberger.
Keystone	do	do	
Owens	do	do	James Farrell & Co.
Shenandoah Mill	do	do	Farley.
Ensign	Pozo	San Luis Obispo	
First Chance	do	do	Horace Pullen.
Chas. Spurgeon	do	do	
J. K. Williams	Blair	Shasta	C. L. Williams, secretary (Stella).
Lookout	Anderson	do	Tim Quinn.
Bully Hill	Copper City	do	Chas. C. Jones (S. F.)
Winthrop	do	do	Do.
Brown Bear and Gopher	French Gulch	do	Frank Wheeler.
Cold Spring	do	do	Wm. T. Higgins *et al.*
Cooper	do	do	
Deadwood	do	do	Gibson Bros.
Empire Quartz	do	do	G. W. Meyer.
Niagara Quartz Mill	do	do	W. T. Coleman.
Old Washington Mill	do	do	John Syme.
Queen of Diamonds	do	do	Thos. Green.
Scorpion and Cold Spring	do	do	Col. Gannon & Co.
Chico	Igo	do	G. W. Atkins.
Continental Con	do	do	Litten & Bennett.
Dixon and Cooper	do	do	E. M. Dixon
Hope	do	do	E. L. Ballou.
Manzanita	do	do	Do.
After Thought	Oak Run	do	Wm. B. Cahoon, secretary.
Donkey	do	do	John Goutte (Red Bluff).
Cumberland	Ono	do	R. G. Hart.
Sharp	do	do	Louis H. Sharp (S. F.).
Sherer & Pattler	Redding	do	
Compton Magee & Co	Shasta	do	
Central	do	do	Bell & Hopping.

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887—Continued.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
Gold Hill Hy	Shasta	Shasta	S. Grotfend, sr., and Wm. Magee.
Iron Mountain	do	do	John O. Earl (S. F.).
Lost Confidence	do	do	Do.
Spring Creek	do	do	Abraham Halsey (S. F.).
Mad Ox	do	do	Chennowith Bros.
Shasta Mill	do	do	O. P. Woodward.
Osceola	Alleghany	Sierra	Theo. H. Smith.
Rainbow Quartz	do	do	H H. Noble, treasurer.
American Hill	Downieville	do	H. Spaulding, secretary.
Bald Mountain Extension Gold.	do	do	J. W. Orear, secretary.
Aden Denmire	do	do	
Egleston & Mowry	do	do	H. Spaulding, secretary.
Keystone	do	do	H. Scammon.
W. A. Morse	do	do	
James Patterson	do	do	
B. F. Folsom & Co	Fir Cap	do	
Julian & Richards	do	do	David Richards.
Bald Mountain Drift Gr	Forest City	do	Henry Pichovi, secretary (S. F.).
Pilgrim Mine	do	do	H. S. Saunders, superintendent.
Union Consolidated Gold	Gibsonville	do	Gerhard Kahrs.
Golden Giant	Mountain House	do	George H. Gale.
Alaska Quartz	Pike City	do	A. Judson, secretary (S. F.).
Grizzly Quartz	do	do	M. I. Anson.
James Lewis	Port Wine	do	
Cleveland and Sierra	Scales	do	Joel Bean, superintendent.
Fair Play	do	do	Frank Cowden.
Union Hill	do	do	A. Westall.
Buck Hy and Quartz	Sierra City	do	
Eureka	do	do	Adam Leary.
Chips Quartz	do	do	
Colombo Mill	do	do	W. H. Rodda.
Madden & Murry	French Gulch	Shasta	
Loco Foco	Iron Mountain	do	Fred. Symonds, sr.
Snyder Mine	do	do	Carson & Snyder.
West	do	do	
Lower Springs Milling	Lower Springs	do	George H. Atkins, secretary (Igo).
Balaklava	Ono	do	Barney Conroy.
Bully Choop	do	do	
Dolly Varden	do	do	J. E. Henry.
Mammoth	do	do	A. C. Titus.
J. J. Noonan	do	do	
Pound Cake	do	do	J. E. Henry.
Old Digging Mine	Redding	do	Larned, Cook & Furth.
Moore & Morton	Shasta	do	
Senior Mine	do	do	F. B. Simmonds, sr.
Gold Dirt	Stella	do	
Florida	do	do	
Mammoth	do	do	
Mexican	do	do	
A. B. Paul *et al*	do	do	
Texas Mine	do	do	Hart & Day.
Grant Mine	Waugh	do	Sherer & Shaffer.
Florence	Sierra City	Sierra	J. F. Mooney.
Mountain	do	do	H. Warner.
Sierra Buttes	do	do	Thomas Preston, superintendent.
Steelman & Hayes	do	do	P. Hayes, Richard Steelman.
Young America Con	do	do	Angle Busch, president.
Pioneer	Saint Louis	do	W. S. Chapman (S. F.).
Belmont Quartz	Table Rock	do	M. Burth, secretary.
F. Bruckerman	do	do	
California Gold	do	do	M. McDonald.
Sierra Phœnix	do	do	
Troxel	do	do	Henry Troxel.
Virginia Gold	do	do	E. J. Jones, secretary.
Oro	Downieville	do	S. D. Hill.
Horseshoe	do	do	T. S. Ford, secretary.
Montpelier	do	do	
Wide Awake	do	do	
Bald Mountain	Forest City	do	A. Wallace.
Copper Hill Quartz	do	do	McKillican & Bloomfield.

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887—Continued.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
Gold Beater	Forest City	Sierra	Charles Hogarty (Moore's Flat).
Gold King	do	do	W. H. Weldon (Oakland).
Gold Queen	do	do	Do.
Mammoth Springs	do	do	Do.
Telephone	do	do	Do.
Pioneer	Gibsonville	do	George W. Cox (Oakland).
Bed Rock	Pike City	do	William Phillips & Bro.
Fritz & Greenwalt	do	do	
General Grant	do	do	
Grizzly Ledge	do	do	Hanson.
Pacific	do	do	John W. Greenbank & Co.
Sunflower	do	do	Winchester.
George Abbe	Sierra City	do	
Canessa & Castagnetti	do	do	
Empire	do	do	E. D. Ayer, superintendent.
Glidden & Stewart	do	do	
Gold Valley	do	do	
Hughes & Osterman	do	do	
Perry Consolidated Mine	do	do	
Salinas & Mercer	do	do	Mooney, Hutchinson & Co.
Black Bear	Black Bear	Siskiyou	John Daggett, superintendent.
Klamath Quartz	do	do	James B. Tompkins.
Cummins	Callahan's Ranch	do	Fred. Hellmuth.
Fortune	do	do	George H. Mitchell.
Montezuma	do	do	J. B. Parker.
Pierson & McMahon	do	do	P. Pierson.
Sugar Hill	do	do	G. W. Smith.
Squaw Gulch	do	do	J. Boulongeor.
R. Aubrey	Cottage Grove	do	
Elliott Bros	do	do	William Elliott.
A. Halvorson	do	do	
S. Stenshaw	do	do	
George Ten Eyck	do	do	
H. W. Thomas	do	do	
Lange Bros	Cottonwood	do	
J. P. Jordon	Etna Mills	do	
Johnson Quartz	do	do	A. M. Johnson.
Linsey Quartz	do	do	H. Jewett.
Montezuma	do	do	Alex. Parker & Sons.
Quartz Valley Placer	do	do	R. H. Campbell, owner.
W. P. Bennett	Forks of Salmon	do	
Hamil & Bloemer	do	do	W. P. Bennett.
Cameron	Fort Jones	do	H. P. Mathewson.
Crooker Bros	do	do	
Deadwood	do	do	
Grizzly Quartz	do	do	William Bolds.
Leonard	do	do	
T. Martin & Co	do	do	
George Tompkins	do	do	
China Bar	Hamburgh	do	Myers & Perkins.
Hoosier Hill	do	do	
Kinsman	do	do	N. G. Kinsman.
Centennial	Honolulu	do	William N. Gott.
Empire Bar	do	do	Do.
Eastlick Bros	Oro Fino	do	
Turk Quartz Mill	do	do	Fred Turk.
John Young	do	do	
F. Ahlgreen & Co	Sawyer's Bar	do	Frank Ahlgreen.
John Anderson	do	do	
Wm. Burns	do	do	
Klamath Quartz	do	do	James E. Keane.
Kuckenbach & Co	do	do	
Last Chance	do	do	Cyrus Lanyon.
Mohr & Lubin	do	do	
Morning Star Quartz	do	do	
Martin Olson	do	do	
J. Ork	do	do	
Columbia Quartz	Scott River	do	George Cassen.
Mabel	do	do	H. J. Tompkins.
Thos. MacGuffy & Co	do	do	Thomas Magoffey & Bro.
San José Mill	do	do	G. A. Hicks.
Fort Goff	Seiad Valley	do	W. H. Wood & Co.
Mississippi Mine	do	do	W. T. Grider.

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887—Continued.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
Golden Island	Yreka	Siskiyou	William McConnell, superintendent.
Hawkinsville	do	do	Manuel A. Brazil & Co.
Matt Miller & Co	do	do	Philip Mott & Co.
Yreka Creek Gold	do	do	A. E. Schwatka, superintendent.
Hartstrand & Brackett	Callahan's Ranch	do	
Andrew Hamm	do	do	J. J. Loftus, superintendent.
Hansen Mine	Forks of Salmon	do	Do.
J. E. Horn	do	do	
Kuntz Flat	do	do	John S. Lowden, jr.
McNeal & McLauthlin	do	do	
Chas. Walker & Co	Fort Jones	do	
Jacob Daugle	Oro Fino	do	
Georgia	Scott River	do	Fisher & Co.
Henry Preckel	do	do	
Wm. Roehm	do	do	
Henry Tompkins	do	do	
Raddlefinger & Turk	Sawyer's Bar	do	
Laufon & Co	do	do	
John Carroll	Yreka	do	
Andrew Hammn	Knight's Ferry	Stanislaus	
William King	do	do	
James Prunty	do	do	
Alsen Gold	La Grange	do	J. A. Hammond.
Daisy	do	do	Do.
Olsen Gold	do	do	Thos. Bell (S. F.).
Don Juan Point	Big Bar	Trinity	G. W. Heustis.
Vances Bar	do	do	C. J. Johnson.
Good Enough and Sarvis	Couer	do	George C. Sarvis.
Armstrong	do	do	Harvy Smith & Co.
Lemuel Brown	do	do	
Grover Cleveland	do	do	Powell & Loring.
Hard Tack	do	do	Ladd & Clements.
Hunter	do	do	Thos. and Jas. Sinclair.
Detlep Hansen	do	do	
Modoc	do	do	G. V. Hely.
Mountain Boomer	do	do	Ladd & Clements.
Mountaineer	do	do	E. T. Bagley, superintendent.
Ridgeway	do	do	George Dean.
Rocky Point Ledge	do	do	
O. P. Sherwood	do	do	Stephen Serwood.
Tough Nut	do	do	Frank J. Ladd & Co.
Uncle Sam	do	do	Charles E. Huff.
William Clements	do	do	
John A. Hubbard	do	do	
Ingraham's Bar	do	do	
Pike County Bar	do	do	
Rogers & Co	do	do	
Smiley Claim	do	do	
Holy Terror	Francis	do	Robert Wilkinson.
Uncle Sam	do	do	Corson & McDonald.
Virgin	do	do	John Hackleman.
Yankee Boy	do	do	Charles E. Huff.
Bartold	Lewiston	do	L. McDonald.
Barton Quartz	do	do	M. Sebastian.
Bismark Quartz	do	do	George Klein.
Black Bear	do	do	J. E. Gibson.
Bonanza	do	do	William Lappan.
Boston	do	do	Do.
Brown Bear	do	do	Henry Martin.
Centennial	do	do	
Confidence	do	do	C. Hickey.
Henry Clay	do	do	Davis & Frick.
Klein Quartz	do	do	George Klein.
Montezuma	do	do	Do.
Venecia	do	do	C. L. Barkemore.
Carter Bar	Lowdens Bank	do	R. W. Bates & Bro.
T. & L. Frey	do	do	
Poker Bar	do	do	O. E. Lowden.
Laws & Gilyean	Junction City	do	Oscar Laws.
Sheridan Bros	do	do	John Sheridan.
Harvey Bros	Weaverville	do	James Harvey.
Moore & Day	do	de	James M. Moore.

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887—Continued.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
Lone Star	West Point	Calaveras	Reed & Hillary (San Andreas).
McGee	do	do	
Nellie Mud	do	do	T. Sawyer & Co.
Oro Fino	do	do	W. Cook & Brother.
Reed & Wickham	do	do	Ira H. Reed (San Andreas).
Russell Reduction Works	do	do	J. Moririo, secretary (includes Lockwood *et al.*)
Scorpion	do	do	J. Quinn, superintendent.
Soap Root Mine	do	do	John Henry, superintendent
Stager & Cook	do	do	
Star of the West	do	do	
Tom Paine	do	do	Reed & Engdon.
Trirakoff	do	do	J. E. Marchland.
Valentine	do	do	C. B. George, superintendent.
Water Lilly	do	do	Castle & Watkins.
Wisconsin	do	do	T. Watters & Co.
Bald Hill	Crescent City	Del Norte	
Del Norte Quartz	do	do	J. E. Murphy.
Bunker Hill	Happy Camp	do	J. B. Temple.
Classic Hill	do	do	Camp & Co.
B. F. Cutter	do	do	
Gordon & Lain	do	do	C. Gordon.
Hartman	do	do	
Last Venture	do	do	H. F. Doolittle.
Morgan's Point	do	do	A. Doolittle.
Muck-a-muck	do	do	Mrs. M. Reeves (S. F.)
Merry Gulch	do	do	S. C. Howard.
Patrick's Bar and Hill	do	do	Moore & Co.
Patterson Bar	do	do	John Douglas.
Pennsylvania Mine	do	do	C. Gordon.
Quartz Gulch	do	do	D. G. Evans.
Richards	do	do	David Hine.
Richardson, S. S.	do	do	
Shutt & Brother	do	do	Frank D. Richards.
Town Gulch	do	do	George Hillman.
Wingate Hill	do	do	G. B. Temple.
Bunker Hill	Clarksville	El Dorado	J. J. Ryan.
B. F. Burgiss	do	do	
Thomas B. Everett	do	do	
Berry Fords	do	do	
Gwinn & Taylor	do	do	
Lowry & Taylor	do	do	A. P. Lowry.
Long Mill	do	do	
Miller & Winchell	do	do	
G. S. Tong	do	do	
White Rock	do	do	Charles Chapman.
Cox & Co	Coloma	do	Roger Cox.
A. J. Peterson	do	do	
Hope	Cool	do	David Musser.
Bumgartner & Co	Diamond Springs	do	
Diamond Springs	do	do	
Griffith Consolidated	do	do	
Grand Victory	do	do	F. L. Bates, superintendent.
Davidson	El Dorado	do	Peter Gross.
Hanilla	do	do	
Lamoille	do	do	J. Long.
Mount Lookout	do	do	
Ophir	do	do	Do.
Starlight	do	do	Do.
Wm. Barney	Fair Play	do	
Wm. Gardner	do	do	
Mat Leonard	do	do	
Mansfield	do	do	N. B. Hall.
Fillipine, Rinoldo	Garden Valley	do	
Orth & Anderson	do	do	
Alhambra	Georgetown	do	Redd & Ballard.
Alpine Ledge	do	do	Rob't Skinner.
Beatty Quartz	do	do	G. H. Barklage.
M. Bleibtrein & Co	do	do	
Blue Rock Mill	do	do	John Flynn.
Bob Read	do	do	
Bright Hope	do	do	Gibbs & Hurlburt.
L. Bryant	do	do	
Buckeye Hill	do	do	John J. Flora.

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887—Continued.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
Burnham Mine	Georgetown	El Dorado	Rob't Burnham, superintendent.
Cashier	do	do	John Morgan.
Cedarburg Mine	do	do	E. W. Hulford.
Cheek Mine	do	do	E. C. Cheek, owner.
Clipper Quartz	do	do	Powning.
Alex. Connell	do	do	
Cooley	do	do	Geo. Bower.
Dore Mill	do	do	
Esperanza	do	do	Burlingham, superintendent.
Eureka Mill	do	do	Dr. Spencer.
French Joe	do	do	
Garfield	do	do	
Georgia Slide Gem Mine	do	do	Joseph Rheinhart.
Golden State Mill	do	do	Thos. Armstrong & Co.
F. Goosman	do	do	
Gopher Hole	do	do	Hewitt & Savage.
Green Stone Ledge	do	do	Clark Brown & Co.
Hanson, Mill	do	do	
G. Henry	do	do	
Jones Hill Quartz	do	do	R. M. Barstow.
Jordon & Zombro	do	do	J. E. Jordon.
Josephine	do	do	Jos. Nouges (S. F.).
Knox Bros	do	do	
Mameluke	do	do	T. Lebouf.
Martin & Miller	do	do	
Martha Aven	do	do	
Modden	do	do	
Morrell & Peterson	do	do	
M. Mullen	do	do	
Thos. Murphy	do	do	
Old Maid	do	do	Dover & McLaughlin.
Joseph O'Neil	do	do	
Pacific Quartz	do	do	Joseph Rheinhart.
Parsons	do	do	S. Hanson.
Pease & Blair	do	do	J. C. Rich.
Powers & Son	do	do	
Quartz Gravel	do	do	E. A. Pease.
Rip Van Winkle	do	do	J. E. Jordon.
Rubicon	do	do	G. H. Barcklage.
State Mountain Mine	do	do	B. W. C. Benjamin.
Smeder & Forni	do	do	
St. John Mine	do	do	J. W. Horseton.
Dr. Stone	do	do	
Success	do	do	W. N. Grover.
Vaughn Quartz	do	do	Roach & Vaughn.
George West	do	do	
Wildwood	do	do	
Chasles A. Farrar	do	do	
O. P. Vaugh	do	do	
Jacob Warf	Coloma	do	
Calumet	Diamond Springs	do	F. L. Bates, superintendent.
Charles Pascal	Granite Hill	do	
George Gale	do	do	
Kimball	do	do	George W. Russell.
Silvester Quartz	do	do	F. S. Silvester.
M. Baxter & Co	Green Valley	do	
Boulder	do	do	D. Blair & Co.
Ed. Brandon	do	do	
Frank Coyle & Co	do	do	
Conrad Etzell & Co	do	do	
John Friedman	do	do	
H. H. Freres	do	do	
Gillespie Quartz	do	do	J. Gillespie & Murry.
Hodge's Quarter	de	do	James Hodge & Co.
Jurgens Quartz Mine	do	do	J. Jurgens.
Willam Kay & Co	do	do	
John Kepp & Co	do	do	
Aylmer Pelton	do	do	
Pine Hill	do	do	A. J. Hare & Co.
Pyramid	do	do	J. W. Hodgkin, superintendent.
James Russell & Co	do	do	
Sailor Jack	do	do	Arch. Bosquit & Co.
A. D. Skinner & Co	do	do	

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887—Continued.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
James Skinner, jr	Green Valley	El Dorado	
Thomas Smith	do	do	
R. T. Spencer	do	do	
Fred Sundberg	do	do	
Union	do	do	
Barr	Greenwood	do	
Buckman Bros	do	do	W. A. Buckman.
Russ Davis	do	do	
Garibaldi	do	do	
Garfield	do	do	T. G. Bitty.
Peter Shepard	do	do	
John Gallager	do	do	
Gilbert & Davis	do	do	
Grit	do	do	Jake Burnes.
Hines	do	do	
Hoosier Bar	do	do	
Merry	do	do	Martin Bleithew.
Modoc	do	do	Lewis Sites.
Miller	do	do	F. R. J. Dixon.
Never Sweat	do	do	L. E. P. Lachance.
Revenge Mine and Mill	do	do	F. R. J. Dixon, agent.
Sardine	do	do	Do.
Sliger	do	do	
Smith	do	do	Smith Brothers.
Spanish	do	do	M. M. Rowe.
Spanish Dry Diggings	do	do	Charles E. Buckman
Taylor Mine	do	do	
Union	do	do	Andrew Heiker.
H. Von Bremen	do	do	
F. Zeigler	do	do	
Armstrong & Roberts	Grizzly Flat	do	
Carrie Hale	do	do	William Bradley.
Cole Mine	do	do	William Cole.
Crystal Gold	do	do	L. L. Alexander (Mendon).
Driesbach	do	do	
Eagle	do	do	S. P. Hoskin, agent.
Flagstaff	do	do	Jonathan Camp.
Grouse Gulch	do	do	W. F. Henson, manager.
W. F. Henson	do	do	
Jerry Kendall	do	do	Kendall & Russell.
Melton	Greenwood	do	H. H. McClellan.
Morey & Jeffrey	do	do	E. R. Morey.
Mount Hope	do	do	W. R. Parson.
Mount Pleasant	do	do	James Finley, superintendent.
Ohio	do	do	A. H. McAfee.
Pie Pie	do	do	Anton J. Meyer & Co.
E. F. Russell	do	do	
Sellers Ranch	do	do	Sam Fingley.
Spencer & Morey	do	do	
Stillwagon	do	do	Samuel Lane.
Treat Mine	do	do	
Chicago and Ohio Consolidated	do	do	Smith & Hare.
Hale & Norcross	do	do	Melton & Gallager.
Independence	do	do	—— Russell, superintendent.
Marshall & Hun	do	do	Alexander Marshall.
Philip Oswald	do	do	
J. M. Oxley	do	do	
Tholen & Norman	do	do	
E. Williamson	do	do	
Gopher Boulder	Kelsey	do	F. E. Morse, manager
Lone Jack	do	do	A. S. Jensen.
Old Judge	do	do	W. P. Newell.
Hardscrabble	Lotus	do	Bomback & Co.
Cumberland Mill	Nashville	do	J. C. Heald.
Adams Gulch	do	do	Heald, Moffey & Co.
Falcon Mine	do	do	Jesse M. Vandergrift.
Gem	do	do	Lamb & Clements.
Gold Mountain Mine	do	do	B. E. Carter.
Hermitage Mine	do	do	Dr. Smith (Plymouth).
Inez Gold	do	do	J. C. Heald.
Lone Star	do	do	Do.
Louis Padrie	do	do	Jesse M. Vandergrift.
Margarita Mine	do	do	Do.
Monitor	do	do	J. C. Heald.

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887--Continued.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
Nashville Mine	Nashville	El Dorado	Joshua Hendy (S. F.).
Hot Spur	do	do	Jesse M. Vandergrift.
Wide West	do	do	Hale & Baugham (Shingle Springs).
Hanilla	do	do	J. C. Heald.
McNulty Mine	Mud Springs	do	D. W. C. Morgan, superintendent.
Frank Miller	do	do	
N. S. Miller	do	do	
Church Union Extension	do	do	
Highville	Newton	do	Patterson.
Iowa Hill	do	do	Samuel Snow.
Newton	do	do	
John B. Paganini	do	do	
Yerga & Stephens	do	do	
J. P. Allen	Placerville	do	
Alpine Quartz Mine	do	do	Leroy M. Lindsey.
George Anderson & Co	do	do	
J. & J. Blair	do	do	
Adam Brooks	do	do	
Cohn & Smith	do	do	
Cedar Hill	do	do	Samuel Hutchinson, jr.
Cedar Springs Gold	do	do	J. M. Brown, superintendent.
Chapparel	do	do	W. K. Addersley.
Coffin & Read	do	do	
Peter Cota	do	do	
Chili Ravine	do	do	Landecker & Co.
John Donaldson	do	do	
Fortuna	do	do	Rulison & Lilkens.
F. Goyan & Co	do	do	
Green Mountain Tunnel	do	do	Capt. N. O. Ames.
Joseph A. Hancock	do	do	
T. O. Hardie	do	do	
Joseph Holcomb	do	do	
Griffith Hopkins	do	do	
R. Hoskins	do	do	
Jonathan Hall	do	do	
Gideon Geffrey	do	do	
Lyon Tunnel	do	do	J. E. Lyon.
Lynden Mine	do	do	
D. W. Macomber	do	do	
Mason & Keelough	do	do	B. D. Mason.
Maginnis	do	do	
Charles Maynard	do	do	
John McCuen	do	do	
Miller Gold Quartz	do	do	N. Miller.
J. H. Naper	do	do	
Negro Hill	do	do	Ed Hancock.
North Star	do	do	Thomas Ward.
New York Lead	do	do	
Oak Ranch Gold	do	do	Samuel Gregory & Bros.
Oldfield Bros	do	do	T. J. Oldfield.
Pacific	do	do	
Placerville Gold Quartz	do	do	Thomas Price (S. F.)
Placerville No. 2	do	do	W. A. Jones.
F. H. Powers	do	do	
Reed & Kaufman	do	do	
Ringold	do	do	
Pietro Rivera	do	do	
Abraham Rhoads	do	do	
Rogers Mine	do	do	D. N. Coffen, superintendent
Sandstone	do	do	L. McNeil.
W. W. Stone	do	do	
Joseph Symonds	do	do	
George Sulkovich	do	do	
G. W. Vineyard	do	do	
White Rock	do	do	Ward & Loury.
Woodside	do	do	E. C. Cheek.
Joseph White	do	do	
Gentle Annie	do	do	George H. Hilbert.
Robert Gregor	do	do	
Gruben Bros	do	do	
Hulbert Bros	do	do	
Marshall	do	do	
Chub. Neiper	do	do	
Pleasant Valley	Pleasant Valley	do	W. E. Hughes, foreman.

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887—Continued.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
Old Hodge Rock Mine	Placerville	El Dorado	George Kimbleson.
Barnes Quartz	Shingle Springs	do	William Barnes.
Briggs & Crane	do	do	
Big Canyon Gold	do	do	John F. Knox, secretary (S. F.).
Eureka	do	do	J. A. Graham.
Granger Bros	do	do	M. L. Granger.
Grays Flat	do	do	
Houx	do	do	D. P. Gray.
Oro Fino	do	do	J. H. Kennedy.
Towler & Granger Quartz	do	do	Towler & Granger.
F. B. Tuck	do	do	
Thomas Davidson	do	do	
D. Coffin	Smith's Flat	do	
Fred. Beufeldt	do	do	
Murdock	do	do	
Oak Grove	do	do	George Gregory.
Thomas Potts	do	do	
Annie	Coarse Gold Gulch.	Fresno	John Kosh.
Deadwood	do	do	W. T. Henderson.
Maggie	do	do	
Chapman, Hoxie & Co	Fresno	do	
Hampton	do	do	
Hancock	do	do	
N. D. Phelps	do	do	
G. W. Rolls	do	do	
Butterfly Mine	Fresno Flats	do	
Last Chance	do	do	Rule & McKenzie.
Spangled Gold	do	do	
Fresno Enterprise	Gertrude	do	J. P. Cates, manager.
Lucky Bill	do	do	W. H. Oxindine.
Cunningham	Fresno	do	
Harber	do	do	
Lady Ellen	do	do	
Lang & Co	do	do	
Peter Gorley	do	do	
J. J. Musick	do	do	
Oro Fino	do	do	
Smith	do	do	
Texas Flat	do	do	
Yosemite	do	do	
Antelope	Grub Gulch	do	Do.
Homestake	do	do	Do.
Mineral King	do	do	
Gambetta	do	do	John Haley, owner.
Surprise and Josephine	do	do	Daniel B. Gillet, jr., superintendent.
Blue and Bartlett	Hildreth	do	
Golconda	do	do	
Abbey Mine	Madera	do	G. W. Grayson (S. F.).
Hanover	do	do	James Arnold.
Hildreth	do	do	William Dunphy, (S. F.)
James and Francis	do	do	John Francis.
King's Gulch	do	do	
William Leverone	do	do	
McDonald	do	do	
Mountain View	do	do	Harris & Hoxie.
Volcano	do	do	O'Neal & Co.
Zebra	do	do	Thomas Boden, superintendent.
Lewis Wilson	do	do	
Hawkeye	Narbo	do	Long & Co.
Mines d'or de Quarter Mountain.	do	do	J. R. Senpham, superintendent.
Sampson Flat	Squaw Valley	do	W. P. Rider.
Half Dollar	Big Pine	Inyo	J. T. Irwin.
Montezuma	do	do	Gregg & Burt.
Whitman Ledge	do	do	
Casey	Bishop's Creek	do	C. T. Melvin, superintendent.
Mountain Chief	do	do	Casey Mining Company.
Polita	do	do	George Storey.
Belmont	Cerro Gordo	do	W. L. Hunter.
Enterprise	do	do	Hawler & Keller.
North Union Ayres	do	do	George Weist.

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887—Continued.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
South Buena Vista	Cerro Gordo	Inyo	G. T. Hawley.
Union Consolidated	do	do	T. Borland.
Ygnacio	do	do	George T. Hawley.
American Union	Darwin	do	James Ponnor.
Branch Mint	do	do	N. S. Thompson
Cabinet	do	do	
Coon	do	do	
Coso	do	do	
Defiance	do	do	P. Reddy.
Delmonte	do	do	S. P. Reid.
Essex	do	do	
Essex No. 2	do	do	N. S. Thompson.
Gipsey Queen	do	do	
Hemlock	do	do	
Inyo Consolidated	do	do	
Lookout	do	do	Frank Fitzgerald.
Mariposa	do	do	Robert Steer.
May Belle	do	do	Jackson & Gould.
Minimitta	do	do	Frank Fitzgerald.
Modest	do	do	
Panamint	do	do	B. S. Hubbard.
Phœnix	do	do	Gorman & Eddy.
Prospector	do	do	
Red Cloud	do	do	
Sim Reed	do	do	
Rielly Milling	do	do	
Snow Canyon	do	do	J. C. Eddy.
Surprise Valley Mining and Milling.	do	do	N. G. Fairman, attorney.
Vulcan	do	do	
Wyoming	do	do	
Chloride	do	do	O. K. Berry.
Clipper Mine	do	do	J. D. Casey.
Golden Rule	do	do	Broder & Co.
Last Chance	do	do	Tim Connor.
Pipper, Riddle & Co	do	do	
Eighty-One	Deep Springs	do	
Pioneer	do	do	
Brown Monster	Independence	do	A. W. Eibeshutz.
Cleveland Mine	do	do	Jerry Mavis.
Eagle	do	do	P. Carter.
Golden Star	do	do	P. Carter and John Pattison.
Indiana	do	do	S. D. Woodhull.
Union	do	do	Reynolds & Negloan.
White Hill	do	do	John Alexander.
Modoc Consolidated	do	do	J. W. Pew, secretary.
William Grant	do	do	
Maxun Mill	do	do	John Anton.
McElvoy	do	do	
Swansea	Keeler	do	Thomas C. Boland
Coal Burner	Lone Pine	do	C. Meysan, superintendent.
Corona	do	do	Do.
Chululu	do	do	S. F. Preston (S. F.).
Flagstaff	do	do	C. Meysan, superintendent.
Keynote	do	do	L. Lasky.
Long John	do	do	W. E. Smith, R. C. Spear.
Swansea Belle	do	do	E. H. Edwards & Co.
Brown	do	do	R. C. Spear.
El Toro	do	do	Do
Enterprise	Bakersfield	Kern	H. A. Blodget.
Hirshfield and Jacoby	do	do	
Longdara	do	do	Hirshfield & Webb.
Long Tom	do	do	W. H. Brood.
San Euridigio	do	do	L. C. Flores.
Pine Tree	Greenwich	do	J. M. Buffington, secretary, (S. F.).
Confidence	Havilah	do	A. Brown.
Fairmont	do	do	William Johns.
Fame	do	do	John Hayes.
Friday	do	do	Phil Roberts.
Havilah Consolidated	do	do	D. L. Peese, superintendent.
Little Angel	do	do	P. O'Brien.
Mountain Chief	do	do	William Johns.
New World, N. ½	do	do	Ed. Henry.
Ophir	do	do	

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887—Continued.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
Oriental	Havilah	Kern	John Hayes.
Palmer, R	do	do	
Pluto	do	do	Max Helmes.
Santa Rosa	do	do	E. G. Martinez.
Warrington	do	do	Charles E. Sherman.
J. Ayres	Kernville	do	
Mineral Mountain	do	do	Charles Harley (S. F.).
José Morono	Havilah	do	
Sumner	do	do	J. Mehaels & Co.
Tom Lane	do	do	Fred. Echoff.
J. L. Hoosock	Tehachapi	do	
Hugh Mann	Weldon	do	
Harding Bros	Coppervale	Lassen	
Jennie Collins	do	do	F. S. Chapman.
James Monroe	do	do	
Rising Star	do	do	
E. C. Ryder	do	do	
Brush Hill	Hayden Hill	do	E. Beckman.
Blue Bell	do	do	Preston, Hammond & Co.
Evening Star	do	do	W. C. Howard.
Golden Eagle	do	do	L. H. Hopkins.
Herbert Bros	do	do	
Brisly Hoes	do	do	
Hopkins, Consolidated	do	do	W. H. Nash.
Juniper	do	do	J. McFarling (Oakland).
New Hope	do	do	
Branham & McDow	Susanville	do	
Watson	do	do	Powers & Weisenberg.
Bavarian	Anaheim	Los Angeles	
William Arams	Gorman's station	do	
Castac	do	do	Hall & Frazier.
Golconda	do	do	D. M. Menzies, superintendent.
D. B. Milliken	do	do	
Stonewall	do	do	W. E. Downing.
Josephine	Ravenna	do	Veasey & Whidden.
Tohongo	do	do	L. Haight.
Eureka	Bear Valley	Mariposa	John L. Smith.
Smith Henderson	do	do	
Bandarita	Coulterville	do	C. L. Mast.
Compromise	do	do	
Flanagan	do	do	
Mary Harrison	do	do	G. Douglas.
Melvina	do	do	Do.
Potosi	do	do	Do.
Red Cloud	do	do	J. S. Carter, superintendent.
Virginia	do	do	C. L. Mast.
Wide West	do	do	J. L. Brown, superintendent.
Archie Dickenson	Cathey	do	G. W. Dickenson.
Christmas Gift	do	do	Do.
Maggie Johnson	do	do	Do.
Early Vein	Darrah	do	Revel Bros.
San José	do	do	R. F. Shafter & Son.
Vanderbilt	do	do	James H. Hall.
Cranberry	Hites Cove	do	O. H. Ward.
Hites Gold Mill	do	do	J. R. Hite & Co.
Amelia	Hornitos	do	George Chittenden.
John Ellen & Co	do	do	John Ellen.
Armstrong Gulch	do	do	Jerome R. Brown.
N. A. Bailey	do	do	
William Carson	do	do	
Duncan Mine	do	do	Jerome R. Brown.
Enterprise Mill	do	do	R. W. Barcroft.
Eureka	do	do	A. W. Robinson.
Francis Mine	do	do	A. E. Chodzko (S. F.).
Green Valley Mine	do	do	J. C. Cook.
Grimshaw	do	do	
L. F. Jacobs & Co	do	do	
Jersey	do	do	Mrs. J. Campedonica.
Thomas W. Marshall	do	do	
Moore Hill Mine	do	do	J. D. Craighan.
Mount Gaines	do	do	M. Huling.
New York Channel	do	do	Bryan.
Pilgrim	do	do	J. C. Cook.
Poole	do	do	M. Huling.
Quartz Mountain	do	do	J. D. Craighan.

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887—Continued.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
Red Mine	Hornitos	Mariposa	
Frank Sanchez	do	do	
Santo Domingo	do	do	Larmora & Armenta.
Silver Lead	do	do	A. B. Rawley.
F. J. Thorn	do	do	
Washington	do	do	Webber, superintendent.
Washington, No. 9	do	do	Do.
Yosemite Mill	do	do	M. Huling, superintendent.
Gonzales	Indian Gulch	do	F. T. Houghton, superintendent.
Breen Quartz	Mariposa	do	D. Breen.
Buena Vista	do	do	J. T. Turner, owner.
John S. Dietz	do	do	
M. Davany	do	do	
Green's	do	do	Green & Marsh.
J. H. Malone	do	do	
McCaffrey & Heiser	do	do	
M. J. Mullery	do	do	
North Hite and Yosemite	do	do	James A. Hennessey.
Robinson & Clark	do	do	
M. M. Rumley	do	do	
George Chittenden	do	do	
Borasca Mine	Benton	Mono	
Ellingbour, Grove & Co	Mariposa	Mariposa	
Paddy McCann	do	do	Dr. W. H. Robinson.
Schauz Mine	do	do	
Black Ruby Ledge	Soledad	Monterey	
Borasca Mine	Benton	Mono	John F. Milner, owner.
Comet	do	do	M. Harrington.
Illinois	do	do	Callahan & Isabel.
Indian Queen	do	do	William Adams, jr.
Little Emily Milling	do	do	W. H. Russell, superintendent.
Neal	do	do	James Goyan.
Silver Star	do	do	Tucker & Mitchell.
Bechtel Consolidated	Bodie	do	George W. Sessions, secretary (S. F.).
P. Dowd	Benton	do	
Kersage	do	do	John Kremlow.
Montgomery Mill	do	do	W. H. Russell.
M. Clinton	Bodie	do	
Bodie Consolidated	do	do	George W. Sessions, secretary (S. F.).
Bodie Tunnel	do	do	Charles C. Harvey, secretary (S. F.).
Bryant	do	do	R. T. Pierce.
Bulwer Consolidated	do	do	William Willis, secretary (S. F.).
Champion	do	do	2 Nevada Block (S. F.).
Comstock Slum Mill	do	do	John Wagner.
Consolidated Pacific	do	do	Martin Jones (S. F.).
Goodshaw	do	do	Charles C. Harvey (S. F.).
Lake View	do	do	Fox & Kellogg (S. F.).
Mono Gold	do	do	George W. Sessions, secretary (S. F.).
Oro	do	do	
Standard Consolidated	do	do	Lockwod & Davidson, J. W. Pew.
Sunshine Slum Mill	do	do	Do.
Syndicate	do	do	Jacob Stadtfeldt, jr., secretary.
Tioga Consolidated	do	do	62 Nevada Block (S. F.).
Aurora Mine	Bridgeport	do	
California Comstock	Clinton	do	Anderson & Trojan.
Homestake	do	do	C. F. McKinney.
Kentuck	do	do	H. E. Ballou (S. F.).
Lady Hayes	do	do	Dr. G. W. Simmons.
Silverado	do	do	Thomas Downing.
Star	do	do	D. T. Meagher.
Summer's Consolidated	do	do	Martin Jones, superintendent (S. F.).
Monte Cristo	do	do	A. Kilpatrick & Co.
Top Sawyer	Homer	do	
Collamer	Lundy	do	A. F. Hector (Bodie).
Ella Bloss	do	do	
Gold Band	do	do	Paul Rouze.

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887—Continued.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
Golden Crown	Lundy	Mono	Thomas Bennett, president (New Bedford, Mass.).
Golden Prince	do	do	Paul Rouze.
Gorilla	do	do	A. A. Enquist, 436 Montgomery (S. F.).
Great Sierra Consolidated Silver.	do	do	Thomas Bennett, president (New Bedford, Mass.).
Josephine	do	do	A. F. Hector (Bodie).
Josie Green	do	do	Do.
May Lundy	do	do	Fox & Kellogg (S. F.).
Easley	Calistoga	Napa	Renolds & Hartwell.
Palisade	do	do	R. F. Grigsby (Napa City).
Dockum and Silas Heath	French Corral	Nevada	James Madden.
Milton Water	do	do	H. Pichoir, secretary (S. F.).
Robert's Red Ledge	do	do	Daniel Roberts.
Slide Quartz	do	do	C. E. Bradford, superintendent.
Badger Hill Mine	Grass Valley	do	H. B. Johnston, secretary.
Boston	do	do	A. B. Brady.
Green Mountain	do	do	S. T. Jones, secretary.
Golden Flat Quartz	do	do	John Skewes.
Hartery	do	do	William Loutzenheiser.
Idaho Quartz	do	do	Edward Coleman, superintendent.
O'Connor	do	do	Thomas J. Mitchell, secretary.
North Banner Tunnel	do	do	George Fletcher, manager.
Phœnix	do	do	Thomas J. Mitchell, secretary.
Rocky Bar	do	do	H. Sylvester.
State Ledge	do	do	A. B. Brady.
Powning, G. and S	do	do	Do.
Alpha	do	do	William George.
Auglicie	do	do	Hugh Elias.
Badger	do	do	
Bowery Quartz	do	do	Charles W. Kitts.
Cambridge	do	do	Edward Coleman.
Centennial	do	do	James Bennallack.
Central North Star	do	do	Michael Kelley.
Center Silver	do	do	Ruttman Bros.
Coe	do	do	James Tretheway.
Eureka	do	do	James Watt.
General Stoneman	do	do	Samuel Granger.
Gold Point	do	do	James Bennallack.
Hobrook & Harrington	do	do	E. E. Holbrooke.
Horseshoe Gold and Silver	do	do	T. R. Cooley.
Kentucky	do	do	John Thomas.
Kohinoor	do	do	Thomas J. Mitchell.
Lucky	do	do	Edward Coleman.
Madison Hill	do	do	J. Smith.
Maryland	do	do	S. P. Dorsey.
Mohegan	do	do	John Skewes.
Morning Dew	do	do	Edward Coleman.
North Ex. Pittsburg Q	do	do	Samuel Granger.
Osborn Hill	do	do	John Smith.
Pennsylvania Consolidated	do	do	M. Byrne, jr.
San Francisco	do	do	James Bennallack.
Scofield Gold Quartz	do	do	Edward Coleman.
Town Talk	do	do	M. Byrne, jr.
Nicholl Quartz and Placer	do	do	H. B. Nicholl.
North Banner and Woodville Quartz.	do	do	George Fletcher.
Lowell Hill	Lowell Hill	do	J. Martin Barney.
Blue Bell	Maybert	do	J. G. Freedenburr, superintendent.
Croesus Mine	do	do	B. J. Watson, superintendent.
Consolidated Wyoming	Nevada City	do	J. M. Buffington, secretary.
Chicago Quartz	do	do	W. F. Englebright.
Deadwood	do	do	J. J. Lyon, superintendent.
El Capitan	do	do	F. N. Burns.
Emma Gold	do	do	Hethington & Hasting.
Goose Nest Mine	do	do	George W. Jones, superintendent.
Green Mountain Mine	do	do	Kistle Bros.
Lincoln	do	do	E. H. Moore, jr.

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887—Continued.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
Mammoth Blue Gravel	Nevada City	Nevada	J. M. Buffington, secretary, (S. F.).
Merrifield	do	do	Citizens' Bank.
Mayflower	do	do	W. H. Martin.
Mountaineer	do	do	W. A. Dennis, superintendent.
Nevada County	do	do	E. C. Ashburn, secretary.
Nevada City Gold Quartz	do	do	J. W. Sprague, superintendent.
Pittsburg Gold	do	do	Phil. Richards (S. F.).
Providence Gold and Silver	do	do	A. Walrath & Hunter.
Rock Creek	do	do	J. E. C. Hall.
St. John Quartz	do	do	John C. Curry.
Derbec Blue Gravel	do	do	Theodore Wetzel, secretary (S. F.).
American	do	do	E. H. Gaylord.
Chalk Bluff	do	do	John Spaulding.
Champion	do	do	J. B. Treadwell.
Evangeline	do	do	W. J. Organ.
General Grant	do	do	Edward Spafford.
Lone Star	do	do	George W. Jones.
Lord & Shockley	do	do	A. Lord.
Miller & Walling	do	do	J. M. Walling.
New England	do	do	Joseph Thomas.
North Merrifield	do	do	Henry McCoy.
Orleans	do	do	O. Maltman.
Orleans Extension	do	do	Do.
Potosi	do	do	John Byrne.
Red Dog	do	do	John Spaulding.
Rose and Duryeas	do	do	Do.
Spanish	do	do	E. H. Gaylord.
West Providence	do	do	Austin Walrath.
Willow Valley	do	do	George W. Weld.
You Bet	do	do	John Spaulding.
W. H. Kistle	do	do	
Thomas Robinson	do	do	
Eureka	North Bloomfield	do	M. Arfman.
Mabel Gravel Mine	do	do	William H. Radford.
Walkenshaw	do	do	W. R. Williams.
Broderick	North Columbia	do	J. C. Broderick (S. F.).
Hawley & McIntosh	do	do	James McIntosh, superintendent.
Eureka Lake and Yuba Land.	North San Juan	do	Lazard Freres.
Lone Ridge Gravel	do	do	John T. Morgan (Nevada City).
J. P. Stidger	do	do	
Henry M. Place	do	do	N. C. Tulley.
Armstrong Ranch	do	do	
Boss Mine	do	do	
John Block	Rough and Ready	do	
Sheeler	do	do	J. Sheeler, superintendent.
M. Beglinger	do	do	
Hudson	do	do	John Marshall.
L. S. Johnson	do	do	
Chas. Mellish & Co	do	do	
Prince	do	do	H. C. Schroder, president.
A. W. Reese	do	do	
W. H. Rex	do	do	
Anton Silver	do	do	
Tarpey Quartz	do	do	
Albion Ditch	Spenceville	do	
Champion Gold	do	do	C. C. Bitner, owner.
Golden Jacket	do	do	H. Mainwaring, superintendent.
Keystone	Sweetland	do	Joseph Keiffer, manager.
Buckeye	do	do	W. Warner, jr., (Chinese).
Manzanita	do	do	H. Pichoir, secretary (S. F.).
Eagle Bird Quartz	do	do	C. B. Shattuck, superintendent.
Fall Creek	Washington	do	C. P. Robinson (S. F.).
Hathaway, Frank & Co	do	do	
Yuba Quartz Gold	do	do	J. B. Haggin (S. F.).
G. S. Brown	You Bet	do	J. S. Goodwin.
Newark	do	do	Goodwin & Lund.

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887—Continued.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
Plymara Flume and Central Drift.	Washington	Nevada	Henry Richards, superintendent.
Cedar Quartz	Auburn	do	J. R. Nickerson.
Greely Blackman		do	H. G. Blackman (S. F.).
Mascotte Quartz	Oakland	do	W. H. Weldon.
Mount Oro	Truckee	do	Seth Martin.
Shamrock		do	Patrick Riley (S. F.).
G. P. Thurston		do	G. P. Thurston (S. F.).
W. B. Bourn		do	W. B. Bourn (S. F.).
Alta Placer	Alta	Placer	Boyle & Ranhert.
Baltimore Quartz	Auburn	do	William & Sampson Hale.
Rock Creek Quartz	do	do	
Mammoth Bar	do	do	J. W. Pew, secretary (S. F.).
Minna Picci	do	do	J. W. McCullough.
Anton Zantgraf	do	do	(Mine in El Dorado County.)
Thomas N. Hosmer	Bath	do	
Paragon	do	do	Breese & Wheeler.
Excelsior	Cisco	do	A. P. Whittell (S. F.).
Rob E. Lee	do	do	J. B. Griffin, secretary.
J. L. Huchins	Clipper Gap	do	
Golden Gate Consolidated	Colfax	do	A. D. Bowley.
Rising Sun	do	do	P. H. Krainer, Safe Deposit (S. F.).
Polar Star	Dutch Flat	do	John Spaulding.
Roash	Bath	do	W. H. Grinell.
H. Ford	do	do	
P. C. White	do	do	
Extension Quartz	Colfax	do	Werry.
Little Pine Tree	do	do	Do.
Rising Sun and Big Oak Tree.	do	do	Do.
Southern Cross	Dutch Flat	do	C. T. Bridges.
Dalonegah	do	do	
Nicholl, W. & P. (bankers)	do	do	
Dahlonega	Emigrant Gap	do	Hoagland & Teal.
Last Chance	do	do	J. B. Haggin (S. F.).
Lindsley	do	do	C. P. Robinson (S. F.).
Pease & Allen	do	do	
Big Spring	Forest Hill	do	Richard Pecht.
Dardanelles	do	do	D. W. Maltby, superintendent.
Live Oak	do	do	F. Chappellet (S. F.).
Mayflower	do	do	Do.
Missouri	do	do	Charles Harley, owner.
Smith's Point	do	do	W. A. Cranage.
Baker Divide	do	do	William Dodge, jr.
Bryan, Hamlin & Romaldo	do	do	
Tiger	do	do	Adam McDonald.
Bear River Undercurrent	Gold Run	do	W. H. Kinder.
Canyon Creek	do	do	Gould & Kinder.
Dover Quartz	Iowa Hill	do	
Independence Hill and Blue Wing.	do	do	J. B. Hobson.
Indian Canyon	do	do	J. H. Neff.
Robert H. Lewis	do	do	
Mountain Gate	do	do	G. W. Snyder.
Poole Quartz	do	do	A. A. Poole.
Strawberry	do	do	William Watts.
J. J. McIntyre	do	do	(Damascus.)
Prospect Hill	do	do	H. Hoorman & Co.
Saint Patrick	Lincoln	do	Geo. D. Aldrich.
Boulder	do	do	
Big Gun	Michigan Bluff	do	H. L. Van Eman
Byrne	do	do	Byrne & Rumbold.
Elk Horn	do	do	Meyers & Longforth.
Hidden Treasure	do	do	H. T. Power.
Never Sweat	do	do	Sutcliff Bros. & Burnham.
Rainbow	do	do	Edward Polifka.
Bald Mountain Mine	do	do	J. H. Neff & Co.
Wm. Hollis	do	do	
New Year's Mill	Newcastle	do	James F. McCurdy.
Crater	Ophir	do	Geo. D. Aldrich.
Doig	do	do	Shurtcliff & Robinson.
Belvoir Mine	do	do	
Gold Blossom	do	do	Dr. Wright, superintendent.
Alabama Extension	Penryn	do	

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887—Continued.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
Chicago Phœnix	Penryn	Placer	Dan Buck, secretary (S. F.).
Gold Leaf	do	do	McCloud, Buffe, Mills & Grant.
James Laird	Pine	do	(Now Loomis.)
Lee Mine	do	do	J. S. Wall, superintendent.
Old River Placer	Rocklin	do	Geo. T. Hoadley.
Sam'l R. Bradley	Todds	do	Spring Garden, Forest Hill.
Ferrier, Harper & Co	do	do	Jas. S. Ferrier (Union Tunnel).
John Schippman	do	do	
J. H. White & Co	do	do	
Dead Horse	Yankee Jim	do	O. W. Henderson.
Bucks Valley Quartz	Bucks Ranch	Plumas	
Granite	do	do	A. Christie.
Homestake	do	do	Emery Thompson.
Crescent Mills	Crescent Mills	do	J. H. Isham, secretary.
Green Mountain Gold	do	do	C. G. Rogers.
Premium	do	do	R. W. Young.
Taylor-Plumas	do	do	M. B. Bransford.
Plumas-Eureka	Eureka Mills	do	Wm. Johns, secretary.
Genesee Gold	Genesee	do	Jos. Gruss, superintendent.
Cherokee	Greenville	do	P. H. Kranner (city).
New York Quartz	do	do	Thos. Freleaven.
Plumas National Gold	do	do	L. E. Austin.
Southern Eureka	do	do	Geo. Standert.
Steamboat	do	do	T. R. Chapin.
Cunningham Bros	La Porte	do	James Cunningham.
C. W Hendell	do	do	
Suffolk	do	do	Israel Copland, superintendent.
Twelve Mile Bar	Meadow Valley	do	
Hapgood Bishop & Co	Mohawk	do	N. H. Hapgood.
Empire	Quincy	do	James Thompson.
Elizabethtown	do	do	A. E. Leavitt.
J. D. Goodwin	do	do	
Rice & Greaves	do	do	A. Halsey (city).
Plumas Consolidated	do	do	Do.
Plumas Water	Spanish Ranch	do	N. Cadwallader (San José).
Rush Creek Flat	do	do	A. H. Brooks.
Silver Star	do	do	S. S. Taylor.
Spanish creek	do	do	Do.
Morton, W. B.	Taylorville	do	
Salesbury & Crocker	do	do	
Brown Bear	Washington	do	Andrew Jackson.
Raccoon	do	do	W. D. Weseman.
Sheldon	do	do	J. Phelan.
Summit	do	do	C. Mayn.
P. D. Echardt	do	do	
Echardt	Folsom	Sacramento	(Custom Mill).
James Jordon	Michigan Bar	do	
Welch & Gallogby's	do	do	Martin Welch.
Garfield	Calico	San Bernardino	William Raymond, manager (S. F.).
Golconda	do	do	J. M. Buffington, secretary (S. F.).
Pinto	do	do	Henry Myers.
Young Waterman	do	do	Robert Anderson, owner.
Mammoth Chief	Daggett	do	J. B. Osborne.
Meteor	do	do	Clark Bros.
Morning Star	do	do	S. P. Blade.
Queen of the Desert	do	do	Clark Bros.
Sampson	do	do	S. P. Blade.
Odessa Silver	Hawley	do	W. W. Stow, president (S. F.).
Golden Queen	Providence	do	I. B. Cook.
La Practi	do	do	John Domingo.
R. C. Hall	do	do	
Tip Top Claim	do	do	R. Gorman.
Witt & Steidell	do	do	
Grey Hound	do	do	M. A. Thompson & Co.
Temescal Tin	Temescal	do	Abram Hoag.
Jim Blaine	Fenner	do	Charles J. Perkins.
Five Points	do	do	Do.
North Star	Cromberg	Plumas	L. V. Tefft.
Vermont Mine	do	do	J. M. Jackson.
Merain & Adams	Genesee	do	Charles Merain.
Alsop & Wing	Greenville	do	

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887—Continued.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
Alum Cove	Greenville	Plumas	
American	do	do	
Block & Gamble	do	do	
Blue Lead	do	do	Macauley & Co.
Bressler, Ellis & Firmstone	do	do	(Big Flat.)
Jeff. Buffington	do	do	(Cariboo.)
Cameron	do	do	J. P. Hall.
Crown Point	do	do	Do.
Colden Curry	do	do	
Hornet	do	do	
Highland Chief	do	do	
Ophir Consolidated	do	do	J. P. Hall.
Piazzoni Baptiste	do	do	
San José	do	do	
C. C. Brown	Prattville	do	
Malvern Hill	do	do	
Swiss	do	do	
H. McCollah	Michigan Bar	Sacramento	
G. H. Cook	Calico	San Bernardino	
King Mine	do	do	
Runover Mill	do	do	
George and Frank Silveria	do	do	
Fisher & Co	Needles	do	
Higgins & McDonald	do	do	
Cambria	Providence	do	(Mescal via Ivanpah.)
John Carter	do	do	
Echo	do	do	
Red Cloud	do	do	
Kerr's Perseverance Mine	do	do	
Relief Claim	do	do	
Desert Queen	do	do	Madison & Schoonmaker.
Lucky Louise	do	do	B. Collins.
Mountain King	do	do	Madison & Schoonmaker.
Yuma Mill	El Rio	San Diego	L. D. Roadebusch (lessee).
Gold Slate	Pinacate	do	Abram Hoag.
Good Hope	do	do	W. H. Van Plyke.
San Jacinto	San Jacinto	do	R. M. Mooer.
Shenandoah	do	do	S. Farley, superintendent.
Paymaster	Glamis	do	H. W. Blaisdell, superintendent.
City of Richmond	Julian	do	
Cowles Bros. & Chalmers	do	San Diego	
El Dorado	do	do	Col. I. R. Dunkelberger.
Keystone	do	do	
Owens	do	do	James Farrell & Co.
Shenandoah Mill	do	do	Farley.
Ensign	Pozo	San Luis Obispo	
First Chance	do	do	Horace Pullen.
Chas. Spurgeon	do	do	
J. K. Williams	Blair	Shasta	C. L. Williams, secretary (Stella).
Lookout	Anderson	do	Tim Quinn.
Bully Hill	Copper City	do	Chas. C. Jones (S. F.)
Winthrop	do	do	Do.
Brown Bear and Gopher	French Gulch	do	Frank Wheeler.
Cold Spring	do	do	Wm. T. Higgins *et al.*
Cooper	do	do	
Deadwood	do	do	Gibson Bros.
Empire Quartz	do	do	G. W. Meyer.
Niagara Quartz Mill	do	do	W. T. Coleman.
Old Washington Mill	do	do	John Syme.
Queen of Diamonds	do	do	Thos. Green.
Scorpion and Cold Spring	do	do	Col. Gannon & Co.
Chico	Igo	do	G. W. Atkins.
Continental Con	do	do	Litten & Bennett.
Dixon and Cooper	do	do	E. M. Dixon
Hope	do	do	E. L. Ballou.
Manzanita	do	do	Do.
After Thought	Oak Run	do	Wm. B. Cahoon, secretary.
Donkey	do	do	John Goutte (Red Bluff).
Cumberland	Ono	do	R. G. Hart.
Sharp	do	do	Louis H. Sharp (S. F.).
Sherer & Pattler	Redding	do	
Compton Magee & Co	Shasta	do	
Central	do	do	Bell & Hopping.

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887—Continued.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
Gold Hill Hy	Shasta	Shasta	S. Grotfend, sr., and Wm. Magee.
Iron Mountain	do	do	John O. Earl (S. F.).
Lost Confidence	do	do	Do.
Spring Creek	do	do	Abraham Halsey (S. F.).
Mad Ox	do	do	Chennowith Bros.
Shasta Mill	do	do	O. P. Woodward.
Osceola	Alleghany	Sierra	Theo. H. Smith.
Rainbow Quartz	do	do	H H. Noble, treasurer.
American Hill	Downieville	do	H. Spaulding, secretary.
Bald Mountain Extension Gold.	do	do	J. W. Orear, secretary.
Aden Denmire	do	do	
Egleston & Mowry	do	do	H. Spaulding, secretary.
Keystone	do	do	H. Scammon.
W. A. Morse	do	do	
James Patterson	do	do	
B. F. Folsom & Co	Fir Cap	do	
Julian & Richards	do	do	David Richards.
Bald Mountain Drift Gr	Forest City	do	Henry Pichovi, secretary (S. F.).
Pilgrim Mine	do	do	H. S. Saunders, superintendent.
Union Consolidated Gold	Gibsonville	do	Gerhard Kahrs.
Golden Giant	Mountain House	do	George H. Gale.
Alaska Quartz	Pike City	do	A. Judson, secretary (S. F.).
Grizzly Quartz	do	do	M. I. Anson.
James Lewis	Port Wine	do	
Cleveland and Sierra	Scales	do	Joel Bean, superintendent.
Fair Play	do	do	Frank Cowden.
Union Hill	do	do	A. Westall.
Buck Hy and Quartz	Sierra City	do	
Eureka	do	do	Adam Leary.
Chips Quartz	do	do	
Colombo Mill	do	do	W. H. Rodda.
Madden & Murry	French Gulch	Shasta	
Loco Foco	Iron Mountain	do	Fred. Symonds, sr.
Snyder Mine	do	do	Carson & Snyder.
West	do	do	
Lower Springs Milling	Lower Springs	do	George H. Atkins, secretary (Igo).
Balaklava	Ono	do	Barney Conroy.
Bully Choop	do	do	
Dolly Varden	do	do	J. E. Henry.
Mammoth	do	do	A. C. Titus.
J. J. Noonan	do	do	
Pound Cake	do	do	J. E. Henry.
Old Digging Mine	Redding	do	Larned, Cook & Furth.
Moore & Morton	Shasta	do	
Senior Mine	do	do	F. B. Simmonds, sr.
Gold Dirt	Stella	do	
Florida	do	do	
Mammoth	do	do	
Mexican	do	do	
A. B. Paul *et al*	do	do	
Texas Mine	do	do	Hart & Day.
Grant Mine	Waugh	do	Sherer & Shaffer.
Florence	Sierra City	Sierra	J. F. Mooney.
Mountain	do	do	H. Warner.
Sierra Buttes	do	do	Thomas Preston, superintendent.
Steelman & Hayes	do	do	P. Hayes, Richard Steelman.
Young America Con	do	do	Angle Busch, president.
Pioneer	Saint Louis	do	W. S. Chapman (S. F.).
Belmont Quartz	Table Rock	do	M. Burth, secretary.
F. Bruckerman	do	do	
California Gold	do	do	M. McDonald.
Sierra Phœnix	do	do	
Troxel	do	do	Henry Troxel.
Virginia Gold	do	do	E. J. Jones, secretary.
Oro	Downieville	do	S. D. Hill.
Horseshoe	do	do	T. S. Ford, secretary.
Montpelier	do	do	
Wide Awake	do	do	
Bald Mountain	Forest City	do	A. Wallace.
Copper Hill Quartz	do	do	McKillican & Bloomfield.

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887—Continued.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
Gold Beater	Forest City	Sierra	Charles Hogarty (Moore's Flat).
Gold King	do	do	W. H. Weldon (Oakland).
Gold Queen	do	do	Do.
Mammoth Springs	do	do	Do.
Telephone	do	do	Do.
Pioneer	Gibsonville	do	George W. Cox (Oakland).
Bed Rock	Pike City	do	William Phillips & Bro.
Fritz & Greenwalt	do	do	
General Grant	do	do	
Grizzly Ledge	do	do	Hanson.
Pacific	do	do	John W. Greenbark & Co.
Sunflower	do	do	Winchester.
George Abbe	Sierra City	do	
Canessa & Castagnetti	do	do	
Empire	do	do	E. D. Ayer, superintendent.
Glidden & Stewart	do	do	
Gold Valley	do	do	
Hughes & Osterman	do	do	
Perry Consolidated Mine	do	do	
Salinas & Mercer	do	do	Mooney, Hutchinson & Co.
Black Bear	Black Bear	Siskiyou	John Daggett, superintendent.
Klamath Quartz	do	do	James B. Tompkins.
Cummins	Callahan's Ranch	do	Fred. Hellmuth.
Fortune	do	do	George H. Mitchell.
Montezuma	do	do	J. B. Parker.
Pierson & McMahon	do	do	P. Pierson.
Sugar Hill	do	do	G. W. Smith.
Squaw Gulch	do	do	J. Boulongeor.
R. Aubrey	Cottage Grove	do	
Elliott Bros	do	do	William Elliott.
A. Halvorson	do	do	
S. Stenshaw	do	do	
George Ten Eyck	do	do	
H. W. Thomas	do	do	
Lange Bros	Cottonwood	do	
J. P. Jordon	Etna Mills	do	
Johnson Quartz	do	do	A. M. Johnson.
Linsey Quartz	do	do	H. Jewett.
Montezuma	do	do	Alex. Parker & Sons.
Quartz Valley Placer	do	do	R. H. Campbell, owner.
W. P. Bennett	Forks of Salmon	do	
Hamil & Bloemer	do	do	W. P. Bennett.
Cameron	Fort Jones	do	H. P. Mathewson.
Crooker Bros	do	do	
Deadwood	do	do	
Grizzly Quartz	do	do	William Bolds.
Leonard	do	do	
T. Martin & Co	do	do	
George Tompkins	do	do	
China Bar	Hamburgh	do	Myers & Perkins.
Hoosier Hill	do	do	
Kinsman	do	do	N. G. Kinsman.
Centennial	Honolulu	do	William N. Gott.
Empire Bar	do	do	Do.
Eastlick Bros	Oro Fino	do	
Turk Quartz Mill	do	do	Fred Turk.
John Young	do	do	
F. Ahlgreen & Co	Sawyer's Bar	do	Frank Ahlgreen.
John Anderson	do	do	
Wm. Burns	do	do	
Klamath Quartz	do	do	James E. Keane.
Kuckenbach & Co	do	do	
Last Chance	do	do	Cyrus Lanyon.
Mohr & Lubin	do	do	
Morning Star Quartz	do	do	
Martin Olson	do	do	
J. Ork	do	do	
Columbia Quartz	Scott River	do	George Cassen.
Mabel	do	do	H. J. Tompkins.
Thos. MacGuffy & Co	do	do	Thomas Magoffey & Bro.
San José Mill	do	do	G. A. Hicks.
Fort Goff	Seiad Valley	do	W. H. Wood & Co.
Mississippi Mine	do	do	W. T. Grider.

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887—Continued.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
Golden Island	Yreka	Siskiyou	William McConnell, superintendent.
Hawkinsville	do	do	Manuel A. Brazil & Co.
Matt Miller & Co	do	do	Philip Mott & Co.
Yreka Creek Gold	do	do	A. E. Schwatka, superintendent.
Hartstrand & Brackett	Callahan's Ranch	do	
Andrew Hamm	do	do	J. J. Loftus, superintendent.
Hansen Mine	Forks of Salmon	do	Do.
J. E. Horn	do	do	
Kuntz Flat	do	do	John S. Lowden, jr.
McNeal & McLauthlin	do	do	
Chas. Walker & Co	Fort Jones	do	
Jacob Daugle	Oro Fino	do	
Georgia	Scott River	do	Fisher & Co.
Henry Preckel	do	do	
Wm. Roehm	do	do	
Henry Tompkins	do	do	
Raddlefinger & Turk	Sawyer's Bar	do	
Laufon & Co	do	do	
John Carroll	Yreka	do	
Andrew Hamm	Knight's Ferry	Stanislaus	
William King	do	do	
James Prunty	do	do	
Alsen Gold	La Grange	do	J. A. Hammond.
Daisy	do	do	Do.
Olsen Gold	do	do	Thos. Bell (S. F.).
Don Juan Point	Big Bar	Trinity	G. W. Heustis.
Vances Bar	do	do	C. J. Johnson.
Good Enough and Sarvis	Couer	do	George C. Sarvis.
Armstrong	do	do	Harvy Smith & Co.
Lemuel Brown	do	do	
Grover Cleveland	do	do	Powell & Loring.
Hard Tack	do	do	Ladd & Clements.
Hunter	do	do	Thos. and Jas. Sinclair.
Detlep Hansen	do	do	
Modoc	do	do	G. V. Hely.
Mountain Boomer	do	do	Ladd & Clements.
Mountaineer	do	do	E. T. Bagley, superintendent.
Ridgeway	do	do	George Dean.
Rocky Point Ledge	do	do	
O. P. Sherwood	do	do	Stephen Serwood.
Tough Nut	do	do	Frank J. Ladd & Co.
Uncle Sam	do	do	Charles E. Huff.
William Clements	do	do	
John A. Hubbard	do	do	
Ingraham's Bar	do	do	
Pike County Bar	do	do	
Rogers & Co	do	do	
Smiley Claim	do	do	
Holy Terror	Francis	do	Robert Wilkinson.
Uncle Sam	do	do	Corson & McDonald.
Virgin	do	do	John Hackleman.
Yankee Boy	do	do	Charles E. Huff.
Bartold	Lewiston	do	L. McDonald.
Barton Quartz	do	do	M. Sebastian.
Bismark Quartz	do	do	George Klein.
Black Bear	do	do	J. E. Gibson.
Bonanza	do	do	William Lappan.
Boston	do	do	Do.
Brown Bear	do	do	Henry Martin.
Centennial	do	do	
Confidence	do	do	C. Hickey.
Henry Clay	do	do	Davis & Frick.
Klein Quartz	do	do	George Klein.
Montezuma	do	do	Do.
Venecia	do	do	C. L. Barkemore.
Carter Bar	Lowdens Bank	do	R. W. Bates & Bro.
T. & L. Frey	do	do	
Poker Bar	do	do	O. E. Lowden.
Laws & Gilyean	Junction City	do	Oscar Laws.
Sheridan Bros	do	do	John Sheridan.
Harvey Bros	Weaverville	do	James Harvey.
Moore & Day	do	do	James M. Moore.

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887—Continued.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
Rule Bros	Westerville	Trinity	W. J. Rule.
Thanksgiving	do	do	Palley, Bergin & Co.
William Levasseur	Couer	do	
New York and Ellen	do	do	W. Mills & Co.
Capt. H. S. Soule	do	do	
Ferry Bar	Douglas City	do	R. Silcox & Co.
Roe	do	do	Gardiner & Thomas.
Donald & Frank	Deadwood	do	
Vermont	do	do	J. Falan.
Day, Hubbard & Givens	Junction City	do	
Yellowstone	do	do	S. F. Coleman & Co.
G. P. Greenleaf	do	do	
F. Marsh	do	do	
William Farmer	Weaverville	do	
Oregon Gulch Mount	do	do	O. M. Loveridge.
Portillo & Valencia	do	do	
Connell & Osgood	do	do	
Occidental & Bullychoop	Lewiston	do	C. Frick.
Jonathan Smith & Co	Minersville	do	
Double Standard	Visalia	Tulare	Stephen Barton.
John Holinquest	do	do	
Last Chance	White River	do	D. B. James.
Lucky Curse	do	do	Burton & James.
Old Eclipse	do	do	A. J. Matby.
Keyes Mining	do	do	David B. James, superintendent.
Bacigalispi	Visalia	do	
J. H. Tranger	do	do	
White Chief	do	do	
Butler Quarts	Big Oak Flats	Tuolumne	D. F. Longfellow.
Raggid Quartz	do	do	
Republican Quartz	Chinese Camp	do	Gurdon Brown.
Argentum	Columbia	do	J. Pownall & Co.
Atlas	do	do	S. Knapp.
Annie	do	do	Shraff & Bluett.
Bald Mountain	do	do	Hudson & Stueker.
Biddle & Whitehouse Quartz.	do	do	Biddle & Whitehouse.
Continental	do	do	R. C. Davis.
Defiance	do	do	
Erving Quartz	do	do	William Erving.
Experimental Gold	do	do	Louis Engelke & Co.
Gem	do	do	J. M. Patterson & Bro.
Golden Era	do	do	Lewis Page.
Haight Mill	do	do	
Hennessey Mine	do	do	D. C. Hennessey & Co.
Hope	do	do	N. A. Arnold.
Italian	do	do	Joaquin Deluke.
Jacobs & Hart	do	do	Michael White.
Kincaid Flat	do	do	Do.
Kitty Milling	do	do	
Little Bonanza	do	do	
Magenta	do	do	David Levy.
Nervie	do	do	Joaquin Deluke.
Never Sweat	do	do	N. Ogden & Co.
Newbaumer	do	do	H. H. Eames.
Old Tuolumne	do	do	David Levy.
Oro Fino	do	do	
Perole	do	do	Asa Bacon.
Rifle	do	do	J. K. Hunter & Co.
Riverside Quarts Mill	do	do	Do.
Shine & Ogden	do	do	
Tiger	do	do	W. F. Jones.
Tuolumne Mill	do	do	B. G. Davis.
Belcher Consolidated	Groveland	do	
Blue Lizzard	do	do	Thomas B. Reid.
Cosmopolite	do	do	J. & William Moore.
Lewellyn James	do	do	
Kanaka Quartz	do	do	W. R. Shaw.
Mount Zion	do	do	Hunter & Richards.
Zielsaorf	do	do	Hunter & Zielsaorf.
Alabama	Jamestown	do	W. N. Harris.
App	do	do	John App.
Crystaline	do	do	Seeler Bros.
Gem	do	do	W. N. Harris.
Hestop Quartz	do	do	E. D. Bowman.

MINES OF CALIFORNIA, 1887.—Continued.

Name of mining company.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, supe tendent, manager, or retary.
Quartz Mountain Gold	Jamestown	Tuolumne	E. D. Bowman.
Montezuma	Montezuma	do	T. M. Lane.
Bonanza	Sonora	do	Captain Colly.
Buchanan Mill	do	do	John A. Davis.
Cardinel	do	do	
Divols Bonanza	do	do	Captain Colly.
Garfield	do	do	John Williams and Ph Row.
Garrett & Sons	do	do	W. E. Garrett.
Golden Gate	do	do	H. G. Wetmore.
Gold Hunter	do	do	
Hazel Dell	do	do	M. B. Silver.
Hunter Mine	do	do	Josiah Phillips.
Hairiman & Keil	do	do	
Justice	do	do	
Knot and Golden Star	do	do	Josiah Phillips.
William Lewis	do	do	
Louisiana	do	do	C. Lambardo.
New Albany	do	do	Dr. Walker.
Patterson Gold Mill	do	do	Edwin A. Rogers.
Sell	do	do	A. P. Johnson.
Sonora Gold and Investment	do	do	W. H. Culver.
Wilsom	do	do	Frank McCann.
Yancy Quartz	do	do	T. M. Yancy.
Black Oak	Soulsbyville	do	C. S. Dowe.
Confidence Mill	do	do	
Sonora Gold	do	do	J. Leechman, superinte ent.
Soulsby	do	do	Do.
Starr King Gold	do	do	Do.
Buchanan	Summerville	do	James Hamilton.
Dead Horse	do	do	Geo. B. Carter.
Morning Star	do	do	J. Clark.
Smith Bros	do	do	
Star	Columbia	do	Geo. T. McPherson.
Yankee Hill Gravel	do	do	L. Donders.
Differson Bros	Groveland	do	
Middle Fork	do	do	F. Kelly.
Jno. F. Pool	do	do	
Hurbert Shaw	do	do	
Stockton	Sonora	do	
Wm. Hibbing	Soulsbyville	do	
Clark & Brown	Summerville	do	
P. Easton	do	do	
Louisiana	do	do	
Daneborg	Brown's Valley	Yuba	N. A. Rideout, secretary
Colusa County	Brownsville	do	H. C. Crowder.
Steel	do	do	Thos. H. Steel.
James Tufford	do	do	
Union	do	do	Manuel Roderick, manag
Washington	do	do	E. B. Sparks.
Brandy City	Camptonville	do	Chas Allenberg, secret (S. F.).
Great Eastern	do	do	Thos. Williams.
Luccan Quartz	Hansonville	do	B. D. Rodman.
Higgins Ledge	Marysville	do	Garrett & Elder.
Marysvill, T. and Q	do	do	F. E. Smith.
Landis and Loveridge	Smartsville	do	
Empire Hill	Strawberry Valley	do	Geo. W. Wilson.

Mines of Dakota.

Name.	Location.	Name.	Location.
Adelphia	Deadwood.	Jefferson	Deadwood.
Big Bend Hydraulic		Johnson	Rapid City.
Bullion	Do.	La Plata	Deadwood.
Baxton	Do.	Liberty	Central City.
Castle Chief	Rapid City.	Luray	Rapid City.
Center Shot	Deadwood.	Monna	Deadwood.
Climax	Do.	Mugwump	Do.
Caledonia		Mutual	Do.
Cora	Galena.	Pocahontas	Do.
Deadwood Terra	Lead City.	Portland	Central City.
Elk Mountain Carbonate	Central City.	Rattler	Deadwood.
Erie	Deadwood.	Retriever	Do.
Enterprise	Do.	Richmond	Deadwood and Galena.
Eureka	Do.	Rising Sun	Deadwood.
Far West	Do.	Rubicon	Do.
Golden Summit	Rapid City.	Ruby Bell	Do.
General Merritt	Galena.	Rutherford B. Hayes	Galena.
Highland	Lead City.	Seabury-Calkins, Consolidated	Carbonate.
Hartshorn	Deadwood.	Seg. Iron Hill	Deadwood.
Hermosa (hydraulic)		Silver Ridge	Do.
Hester A	Galena.	Spanish R	Do.
Horseshoe	Do.	Uncle Sam	Do.
Homestake	Lead City.	U. S. Grant	Do.
Iron Hill	Deadwood.	West Virginia	Do.
Isadorah	Lead City.		

Mines and mining firms of Idaho.

Name.	Location.	Name.	Location.
Camas No. 2	Gillman, Alturas County.	Proutsite	Silver City.
Columbia and Bearer	Sawtooth, Alturas County.	Alturas	Rocky Bar.
Crooke & Co., A. J	Clayton.	B. F. White	Gibbonsville.
Stein & Teed	Mineral.	Viola Smelter	Nicholia.
Senate	Galena.	Forest King	Idaho City.
Saulsbury & Co	Bay Horse.	General Custer	Custer.
Sampson & Stewart	Ruthberg.	Gold Hill	Quartzburg.
Silver Mountain	Boisé County.	Elmira	Banner.
Scales & Wagner	Silver City.	Carrie Leonard	Ketchum.
A. J. Sands	Do.	Milo Smelter	Wardner.
Jacob Reeser	Rocky Bar.	Oro Fino	Silver City.
James Ruth	Ruthberg.	Cos-Mos	Do.
Lost River	Cliff.	Ruby	Heath.
R. H. Leonard	Silver City.	Silver Moon	Texas.
Queen of the Hills	Bellevue.	Helena	Wardner.
Idahoan	Gillman.	Hub	Martin.
Kootenai	Kootenai.	Spring Mountain	Lemhi.
De Lamar	Wagontown.	Sky Lark	Custer.
Doniphan	Gilman.	Minnie Moore	Bellvue.
		Philadelphia Smelter	Ketchum.

MINES AND MINING FIRMS OF NEW MEXICO.

Name of mine, owner or agent.	County.	Post-office address.
Atlantic Mine	Grant	Pinos Altos.
Atwood Mining Company	do	Shakespeare.
Argo Mining Company	do	Silver City.
Alhambra Mine	do	Do.
Andy Johnson	Sierra	Kingston.
Batchelor Mine	Grant	Evansville.
Beatrice Mining and Smelting Company	do	Pinos Altos.
Bell & Stevens, Messrs	do	Do.
Balbach Mining Company	do	Silver City.
Bremen Mining and Milling Company	do	Do.
Billing, Gustav	Socorro	Socorro.
Buckhorn Mining Company	do	Do.
Benson, Chandler & Thomas	Lincoln	White Oaks.
Bonnell, E. R., & Company	do	Do
Blair & Cameron	Socorro	Chloride.
Black Colt Mine	Sierra	Kingston.
Bullion Mine	do	Do.
Brush Heap Mine	do	Do.
Beck Mine	Grant	Steins Pass.
Batchelor Mine	do	Do.
Chance Mine	do	Gage City.
Carlisle Mine	do	Carlisle.
Commercial Mine	do	Georgetown.
Cooney Silver Mining Company	Socorro	Cooney.
Christmas Mine	Lincoln	Bonito.
Comstock Mine	Sierra	Kingston.
Caledonia Mine	do	Do.
Cunningham, D. R	Grant	Gold Hill.
Copper King Mine	do	Hachita.
Deming Sampling Works	do	Deming.
Dodd, James	do	Silver City.
Denniston, John	do	Do.
Dennis, John	do	Hachita.
Easton, E. W	Socorro	Socorro.
Florence Silver Mining Company	do	Magdalena.
Flagler Reduction Works	Grant	Silver City.
Four Creeks Mining Company	Colfax	Springer.
Featherstone, G. W	Socorro	San Marcial.
Ford, Charles H	Lincoln	Bonito.
Gardiner, J. L., & Co		Georgetown.
Golden City Mining Company	Santa Fé	Golden.
Graphic Mine and Smelting Company	Socorro	Socorro.
Graphic Mine	do	Magdalena.
Gypsy Queen Mine and Milling Company	Grant	Pyramid.
Glorietta Mining Company	do	Silver City.
Great American Mining Company	do	Do.
Grand Tower Mining Company	Socorro	Socorro.
Gila River and Telegraph Mountain Mining Company.	Grant	Telegraph.
Glass, J. G	Lincoln	White Oaks.
Gillette, M. G	Sierra	Kingston.
Hualpal Mining Company	Bernalillo	Albuquerque.
Howe, W. B., & Co	Grant	Evansville.
Head & Hurst	do	Gage City.
Handy & Fisk	Santa Fé	Golden.
Huston, D. D	Grant	Last Chance.
Homestake Gold and Silver Mining Company	Lincoln	White Oaks.
Hachita Mining Company	Grant	Hachita.
Iconoclast Mining and Milling Company	Sierra	Kingston.
Illinois Mine	do	Do.
Iron Clad Mine	do	Do.
Iron King Mine	do	Do.
Iconoclast Mine	Grant	Lake Valley.
Imperial Silver Mining and Smelting Company	Socorro	Magdalena.
Indus Mine	Grant	Shakespeare.
Ida Hill Mine and Smelting Company	Socorro	Socorro.
Jewett, D. J. M	Lincoln	White Oaks.
Kistler, J. H	Grant	Carlisle.
Kollenberg & Co	do	Silver City.
Kingston Sampling Works	Sierra	Kingston.
Kelly Mine	Socorro	Magdalena.
Kellum, C. L	Gold Hill	Gold Hill.
Lochiel Mining Company	Sierra	Kingston.
Lyons & Campbell	Grant	Silver City
Lenoir, L. W	Doña Aña	Las Cruces.
Lindauer, Wormser & Co	Grant	Deming.
Lady Franklin Mine	Sierra	Kingston.
Log Cabin Mine	do	Do.

MINES AND MINING FIRMS OF NEW MEXICO—Continued.

Name of mine, owner or agent.	County.	Post-office address.
Lake Valley Silver Mining Company	Grant	Lake Valley.
Longmaid, J. H	do	Carlisle.
Mimbres Mining Company	do	Georgetown
Massachusetts and New Mexico Consolidated Mining Company.	do	Hachita.
Magdalena Mining Company	Socorro	Magdalena.
Mammoth Consolidated Milling, Mining and Smelt- Company.	Santa Fé	Santa Fé.
Massachusetts and New Mexico Mining Company	Grant	Silver City.
Meredith & Allman	do	Do.
Montezuma Mining Company	do	Do.
Merritt Milling and Mining Company	Socorro	Socorro.
Macgregor Mine	Grant	Silver City.
Memphis Mine	Doña Aña	Organ.
Montezuma Mining Company	Grant	Elizabethtown.
Milagros Mining Company	Bernalillo	Hell Cañon.
Mead, W. B. (owns in New Mexico)		Tucson, Ariz.
Nacimiento Mining Company	Bernalillo	Nacimiento.
Newcomb, W. H	Grant	Silver City.
New Mexico and Illinois Mining and Manufacturing Company.	San Miguel	Copper City.
New Year Mining Company	Grant	Hillsboro.
New Mexico Prospecting and Mining Company	San Miguel	Las Vegas.
Niagara Mining and Refining Company	Grant	Pyramid.
New York and New Mexico Milling, Mining, and Smelting Company.	Santa Fé	Santa Fé.
Ortiz Mining Company	do	Cerillos.
Old Man Mining Company	Grant	Fleming.
Parapet Mining Company	do	Georgetown.
Payne, Washington & Co	do	Do.
Pacific No. 2 Mine	do	Pinos Altos.
Pyramid Mining Company	do	Pyramid.
Pecos River Mining Company	Santa Fé	Santa Fé.
Peabody Mining Company	Grant	Silver City.
Peacock Mine	do	Do.
Pearless Mine	do	Do.
Peacock Mining Company	Socorro	Cooney.
Parsons Gold Mining Company	Lincoln	Bonito.
Pocahontas	Grant	Stein's Pass.
Ruelano Mining Company	Santa Fé	Santa Fé.
Reynold, Mrs. J	Grant	Georgetown.
Rio Grande Smelting Company	Socorro	Socorro.
Reno, Frank	Grant	Lordsburgh.
Raby, Joseph	do	Do.
Robert E. Lee	do	Pyramid.
San Miguel Mining Company	San Miguel	Copper City.
San Miguel Supply Company	do	Do.
Scholl, A. J	Grant	Evansville.
Silver Dell Gold and Silver Mining Company	do	Georgetown.
Smith & Tower	do	Do.
Satisfaction Mine	do	Do.
Standard Mining Company	do	Gold Hill.
Superior Mining Company	Sierra	Kingston.
Sierra Bella	Grant	Lake Valley.
Sierra Bonanza	do	Do.
Sierra Grande	do	Do.
Smyth, O. R	do	Lordsburgh.
Skillicorn, William	do	Pinos Altos.
Smith & Allinam	do	Do.
Santa Rita Copper and Iron Company	do	Santa Rita.
Superior Mining Company	do	Shakespeare.
Seneca Silver Mining Company	do	Silver City.
Silver Bar Mining Company	do	Do.
Silver City Concentrating and Smelting Works	do	Do.
Solid Silver Mining Company	do	Do.
Socorro Mining and Prospecting Company	Socorro	Socorro.
San Pedro Mining Company	Santa Fé	Santa Fé.
Silver Hill Mining Company	Socorro	Cooney.
Star Mining Company	Bernalillo	Hell Cañon.
Straban & Stevens	do	Do.
Solid Silver Mining Company		Bullard's Peak.
Sheridan Mining Company	Socorro	Cooney.
Shields, E. G	Doña Aña	Las Cruces.
Standard Mutual Mining Company	Grant	Shakespeare.
Soldier Mine	Lincoln	Bonito.
Stone, George	Grant	Deming.
Sterling, James	do	Lordsburgh.
Thomas & Co	Lincoln	White Oaks.

MINES AND MINING FIRMS OF NEW MEXICO—Continued.

Name of mine, owner or agent.	County.	Post-office address.
Tonkin, W. C	Grant	Deming.
Trense, Captain	do	Georgetown.
Treasury Mountain Mining Company	do	Fleming.
Thompson & Chapman	Sierra	Kingston.
Tres Hermanos	Grant	Deming.
Templar	Sierra	Kingston.
Tender Foot	Grant	Malone.
Utter, George H	do	Silver City.
Volcano Mining Company	do	Evansville.
Virginian	Sierra	Kingston.
Wyman Mining Company	Grant	Evansville.
White Fan Mining Company	Socorro	Socorro.
Wagner, Peter	Grant	Pinos Altos.
Webster, W. M	do	Hillsboro.
Wyman & Goodman	Doña Aña	Gold Hill.
Yours Truly Mine	Lincoln	Bonito.

MINES OF OREGON, 1887.

Name of mine, company, or firm.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
James and Jerry Baeley	Baker City	Baker	
Akers	do	do	
Benson	do	do	
Brown	do	do	John Cabell (Belleview).
Cleveland	do	do	
James Gordon	do	do	J. G. Ross.
J. Lew & Co	do	do	
Minnesota	do	do	Conter & Co.
Monumental Silver	do	do	John S. Sacka.
Mowe & Co	do	do	
Pocahontas	do	do	L. W. Nelson.
Never Sweat	do	do	Moses Carpenter.
Palmer & Dale	do	do	
Power & Co	do	do	
Tom Paine	do	do	George L. Hayes.
Virtue Gold Mine	do	do	G. W. Grayson, S. F.
Virtue Quartz	do	do	M. Hyde.
Taber and Janney Gold	do	do	
Blue Canyon Gulch	Auburn	do	Jesse Jones.
French Gulch	do	do	Duckworth & Littlefield.
Marysville Water	do	do	N. C. Haskell.
Styces	do	do	Sam Lung.
Canyon	Humboldt Basin	do	S. & H. Colt.
Humboldt Basin	do	do	Judd Blair.
Lake Quartz	do	do	George W. Lak
Rich Creek Quartz	Malheur City	do	James Lynn.
John Campbell & Co	do	do	
Bonanza Mine	Parker district	do	
Nesbett	do	do	
Parker & Winters Diggings	do	do	
Green Discovery and Monumental Quartz Lodes.	Rye Valley	do	John W. Drew, superintendent.
Macedonia Quartz Lode	do	do	John W. Drew, manager.
New England and Oregon Lode	do	do	Do.
Mammoth Mine	Sumpter	do	S. R. Baisley.
Monument	do	do	James Riley.
Sumpter	do	do	Young & Kimball.
Whipple Gulch	do	do	Charles Duckworth.
Sumpter Valley	do	do	Joseph Watson, jr.
Fred. Bohna	Weatherby	do	
Poorman	do	do	E. W. Wood, superintendent.
M. W. Porphry	do	do	Do.
Oriental	do	do	Do.
New York	do	do	Do.
Gold Mountain	do	do	Do.
Gold Ridge	do	do	Capt. J. Myrick, superintendent.
George Moore	do	do	
Weatherby	do	do	A. J. Weatherby.
Wood, Eastbrooke & Co	do	do	C. H. Williams.

MINES OF OREGON, 1887—Continued.

Name of mine, company, or firm.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
Beach	Newport	Benton	
Daniel Hastings	Waldport	do	
D. H. Williams	do	do	
Dr. George Elgin	Myrtle Point	Coos	
S. Hudson	do	do	
A. B. Green & Co	do	do	
Thomas Green	do	do	
Bobert Low	do	do	
Salmon Quartz Mine	do	do	Moore & Knapp.
John Ragsdale	do	do	
Beach	Randolph	do	James Morrison.
Black Hawk	do	do	Abraham Rose.
Coquille Black Land	do	do	John Thompson.
Eagle	do	do	A. Preshbacker.
Pioneer	do	do	Simon R. Lane.
Randolph	do	do	Do.
James Aiken	Eckley	Curry	
George W. Bailey	do	do	
Crawford	do	do	C. Wilbur, San Francisco.
Doc Ireland	do	do	S. Hudson.
James McBride	do	do	
McGlone	do	do	James McGlone, sr.
Sixes Mine	do	do	Thomas Wilson.
W. H. Wilbur	do	do	
Big Bend	Ellensburgh	do	Max Lavgesin.
John Billings	do	do	
Camp Blanco Beach	do	do	P. Hughes.
Charles Fountan	do	do	
Gold Beach	do	do	S. P. Gardner.
Hunter's Cove	do	do	E. S. Gibson.
Illinois	do	do	J. M. Fry.
Solitude	do	do	John Fitzhugh.
Tichnor's Defeat	do	do	Do.
Gus Walker	do	do	
Woodruff Mines	do	do	J. F. Coy.
J. Geiger	Port Orford	do	
North Dry Diggings	Canyonville	Douglas	Daniel P. Ballenbaugh.
Mitchell Creek	do	do	McWilliams & Asch.
Morgan & Conley	Perdu	do	
Texas Gulch	do	do	Joshua Noland.
J. Brandt & Co	Galesville	do	
Charles Decker	do	do	
Thomas Gilmore	do	do	
Hogan	do	do	Charles Dwelley.
Green Mountain Mine	do	do	Rube A. Jones.
Daniel Levens	do	do	
Peter Payne	do	do	
George Simmons	do	do	
L. B. Speaks	do	do	
A. S. Whiting	do	do	
Green Mountain Ex	do	do	A. H. Johnson (Portland).
H. S. Donnell	Glendale	do	
Orrin Howe	do	do	
Merriam Phillips	do	do	
J. G. Fuller	do	do	
North Myrtle	Myrtle Creek	do	J. Fawcett.
Catching Diggings	Riddle's	do	Catching & Sons.
Nickel Mine	do	do	William G. Brown.
Tellurium	Roseburgh	do	A. F. Campbell.
Hill's Mine	Canyon City	Grant	Hillis & Cannon
Humboldt	do	do	H. W. Sloan.
Long	do	do	John Long.
Thompson	do	do	J. A. Whitman.
Bellevlew	do	do	
Cabell	do	do	Cabell Brothers.
California	do	do	J. B. Cahill.
Humboldt	do	do	
Mammoth	do	do	
Monumental	do	do	
Odell & Gardner	do	do	
Olive Creek	do	do	
Olive Viher	do	do	
Phil. Sheridan	do	do	
Gem	John Day Town	do	Blake & Metschan.
Hughes & Lane	do	do	
Mocking Bird Ledge	do	do	Roy & Sloan.

MINES OF OREGON, 1887—Continued.

Name of mine, company, or firm.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
National	John Day Town	Grant	H. W. Sloan.
Princess	do	do	G. S. Leeston Smith.
Prospect	do	do	Do.
Black Prince	Monument	do	
Asche Ledge	Prairie City	do	N. Asche.
Barrett & Co	do	do	
Congar	do	do	George Shearer, secretary.
Cromwell	do	do	Robert Lockwood.
Grizzly	do	do	R. C. Reid.
Keystone, Milling and Mining	do	do	J. F. Watson, superintendent.
Lucky Boy	do	do	John Marshall.
Applegate	Applegate	Jackson	
Armstrong & Bills	do	do	
Nes, Arrowsmith	do	do	
Ezra Arnold	do	do	
Berryman & Co	do	do	
Chappelle & Co	do	do	
Klippelle & Keaton	do	do	
I. T. Layton	do	do	
Walker & Anderson	do	do	
E. K. Anderson	Ashland	do	
Anderson & McCall	do	do	
Holman Ledge	do	do	Harris, Zumwalt & Co.
Hope Ledge	do	do	Walsh, Bragdon & Co.
Shephard Bros	do	do	
Wagner Creek	do	do	Kœhler & Brandt.
Albright & Taylor	Jacksonville	do	Robert Ellevitt, superintendent.
Alford & Willits	do	do	
Ankeny & Co	do	do	
Barkdale & Cunningham	do	do	
Baumle & Kippel Quartz Mining.	do	do	Charles Baumle.
Bell & Moody	do	do	
Boss & Luddington	do	do	
Blalock, Owings & Co	do	do	John Blalock.
H. Carson	do	do	
Collins & Thurman	do	do	
Craft & Witt	do	do	
Dugan & Herely	do	do	
English	do	do	Frank Ennis.
Elizabeth	do	do	Beekman & Kippel.
Gaylord, Bell & Co	do	do	
Gin Len	do	do	
Granville & Sears Quartz	do	do	
Green	do	do	
Grob & Brandel Quartz	do	do	
Jacksonville Milling and Mining.	do	do	
Keaton & Kippell	do	do	
Chris. Kretzer	do	do	
E. Manville	do	do	
A. D. McKee	do	do	
Mee & Carr	do	do	
New El Dorado	do	do	
Alex. Orme	Bolt	do	
M. Patton Mining	Ashland	do	
Steam-boat Ledge	Jacksonville	do	
Walsh & Bragdon	do	do	
Wine's Gold Mine	do	do	
Whitney & Cook Mining	do	do	
William Griffin	do	do	
L. D. Brown & Son	Gold Hill	do	
Higinbotham Bros	do	do	
Dardenelles Mine	do	do	B. A. Knott.
H. Klock	do	do	
McClendon, Douden & Co	do	do	
Ray & O'Donnell	do	do	
Jos. Scranton	do	do	
P. & William Smith	do	do	
Wallace Ledge	do	do	
J. W. Cunningham	Medford	do	
Medford Quartz Mining	do	do	J. W. Walsh.

MINES OF OREGON, 1887—Continued.

Name of mine, company, or firm.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
Reduction Works	Medford	Jackson	—— Chick, superintendent.
Eppes, Kennedy & Devis	Phœnix	do	
Horace B. Seybert	do	do	
Bassett Mine	Rock Point	do	Isaac F. Bassett.
Blockert Mine	do	do	William P. Blockert.
Fasnacht Mine	do	do	Primas Fasnacht.
Hayes & McGruder	do	do	
Pfeil Brothers	do	do	Gustav Pfeil.
William Scott	do	do	
Swinden & Sons	do	do	
Jesse Tyler	do	do	
Oliver Nadan	do	do	
Noah Bowers	do	do	
George Cardwell	Sterling	do	
Kleinheimer, Town & Co	do	do	
Jeff. Matney	do	do	
Queen Mine	do	do	Drake, Ivory & Co.
Rising Sun Ledge	do	do	Turner & Johnson.
Sterling Mine	do	do	
Sturges & Beekner	do	do	
Yandes, Satmarsh & Co	do	do	
R. B. Bannister	Uniontown	do	
Charles Anderson	Willow Springs	do	
Cowen & Gale	do	do	
Dean Brothers	do	do	
Eureka	do	do	
Ingram & Baker	do	do	
Fort Lane Quartz Mine	do	do	James McDonough & Co.
Roter & McDougle	do	do	
Satmarsh, Klume & Co	do	do	George Yandes.
Schumpf, Eagan & Co	do	do	
Swinden Mine	do	do	
Victory & Reed	do	do	
Schumpf & Brothers	do	do	George Schumpf.
M. Bickenbach	Woodville	do	
Boyd & Johnson	do	do	
Elder Whitney	do	do	
Captain Ankney	Galice	Josephine	
Theo. Cameron	do	do	
Galice	do	do	
Green Brothers	do	do	
Henry Powelson	do	do	
Walter Simmons	do	do	
Sugar Pine Ledge	do	do	
A. J. Mescar	Grant's Pass	do	Green Brothers.
Old Jewett Ledge	do	do	
Smith & Everitt	do	do	
William Wade	do	do	
Yank Ledge	do	do	
Brown & Ruse	Kerbeyville	do	
California	do	do	
Carson Mines	do	do	Lewis Hayes & Son.
S. C. Carter	do	do	
N. De Lematter	do	do	
Lost Ledge	do	do	
Nanke, Bybee & Co	do	do	
J. Riddle	do	do	
J. E. Yates	do	do	
Silver Creek	Silver Creek	do	T. B. Rogers & Son.
Althouse	Waldo	do	C. H. Beach.
William Bybee	do	do	
Scott's Gulch	do	do	Deselles & Connell.
Simmons & Ennis	do	do	
Skeeler & Walker	do	do	
Williams	do	do	
Henry Smith	do	do	
William Ruble	do	do	
Joe Dysert	do	do	
Gus Barlow	do	do	
Reduction Works	do	do	W. A. Jones.
Tyler	do	do	Honeyman & Ladd.
Anna Gilmore	Cornucopia	Union	
Blue Belle	do	do	
Big Sailor Ledge	do	do	Thomas Fitch.
Companion	Huntington	do	
Contact	Portland	do	Fitch & Co. (Portland).

MINES OF OREGON, 1887—Continued.

Name of mine, company, or firm.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
Forest Queen	Cornucopia	Union	Altan, Cox & Co.
Grand Army	do	do	
Keystone	do	do	Ladd, Higgins & Co.
Last Chance	Portland	do	Cary & Howard.
Lilly Langtry	Cornucopia	do	Duffy & Tice.
Lion, Tiger, and Mountain Chief.	do	do	Leep, Osborne & Co.
Lost Horse	do	do	Duffy & Tice.
Lucky Boy	do	do	John Hepburn.
Monte Christo	do	do	
May Queen	do	do	Hawley & Co.
Old Dominion	do	do	Burdett, Burrow & Johnson.
O. R. & N	do	do	
Pine Creek and Buckeye mines	do	do	Simmons & Williamson.
Queen of the West	do	do	Updike & Co.
Red Boy	do	do	Leep, Osborne & Co.
Red Jacket	do	do	Burdett, Tice & Duffy.
Robert Emmett	do	do	Cary & Howard.
Simmon's Group	do	do	Simmons & Williamson.
Stella	do	do	Breeden.
J. C. Tollman & Co	Portland	do	
Torry & Tollman	do	do	
Union	Cornucopia	do	Burdett & Tice.
Whitman	do	do	Joseph Luce.
Yellow Jacket	do	do	
Lilly White	La Grande	do	J. A. Foster (cashier First National Bank).
Nihil Desperandum	do	do	J. L. Curtis.
Dolly Varden	Sparta	do	E. M. White.
Hoggun	do	do	Duncan & Clow.
Calumet	Union	do	A. J. Hopper, superintendent.
Eagle Prospecting and Mining	do	do	
Pocahontas	do	do	Baird & Ficklin.
Sparta	do	do	R. Perkins.
Silver Wreath	do	do	D. B. Reese.
Union	do	do	Weller & Shinn.
Ochoco	Prineville	Crook	Pitt, Billieu & Griffin.
Martin Creek	Cottage Grove	Lane	George M. Clark.
Rusk, Taylor & Lakin	Eugene City	do	
J. M. Bentley	Pendleton	Umatilla	

MINES OF TEXAS.

Name of mine, owner, or agent.	County.	Post-office address.
Brooks & Thompson	El Paso	Sierra Blanca.
Clifford, H. J	do	Carrizo.
Davis, L. H	do	El Paso.
Hand, Jacob	do	Sierra Blanca.
Knight, Geo. A	Dallas	Dallas.
Noyes, William	Presidio	Shafter.
Osmer, N. A	El Paso	Van Horn.
Russell, William	do	El Paso.
Stevenson, G. B	do	Do.
Sancho Panza Mine	do	Do.
Williams, O. W	Pecos	Fort Stockton.

MINES OF WASHINGTON TERRITORY.

Name of company, mine, or firm.	Post-office.	County.	Name of owner, superintendent, manager, or secretary.
Black Jack	Ellensburgh	Kittitass	
James Block	do	do	
Black & Boxall	do	do	John Black.
Bob Tail	do	do	
James Boxall	do	do	
Bullion	do	do	
Cascade	do	do	Marshal Blum.
Columbia River placers	do	do	Chinese.
William Donohue	do	do	
John Earnest	do	do	
Walter Elliott	do	do	
Evening Star	do	do	
Golden Phœnix	do	do	
Humming Bird	do	do	
North Pacific	do	do	F. Leonard.
J. C. Pike	do	do	
Pole Peck	do	do	Thomas Johnson.
Puzzler	do	do	
Pechastin	do	do	Thomas Johnson.
Schaffer	do	do	Do.
J. A. Schoudy	do	do	
Swank Placers	do	do	Pike & Co.
John Smithson	do	do	
Tip Top	do	do	Richard Price.
Western Star	do	do	
D. Layton	Sprague	Lincoln	(Big Bend, Columbia River.)
Sullivan Mine	Spokane Falls	Spokane	
Young America	do	do	McCartney & Moore.
Caroline Ledge	Colville	Stevens	Schneider & McAlfrey.
Old Dominion	do	do	Kearney Brothers.
Ella	do	do	
Darling	do	do	S. N. Bodge.
G. B. Ide	do	do	
Daisy	do	do	Kearney Brothers.
Portland	do	do	Geo. and Fred. Pfunder.
Calumet	Walla Walla	Walla Walla	Sol Centre, superintendent.
Cle-Elum	Yakima	Yakima	P. J. Flint & Co.

Producing Mines of the Appalachian Range.

Name of company, mine, or firm.	Counties.	States.
Fisher and Mills Hill mine	Guilford	North Carolina.
Hoover Hill mine	Randolph	Do.
Portis mine	Franklin and Nash	Do.
Arvington	Nash	Do.
Cayle	Moore	Do.
Burns	do	Do.
Bell mine	do	Do.
Howie mine	Union	Do.
Black mine	do	Do.
Reed mine	Cabarrus	Do.
Joe Lee	do	Do.
Phœnix	do	Do.
Silver Valley mine	Davidson	Do.
Russell mine	Montgomery	Do.
Genesee mine	do	Do.
Appalachian mine	do	Do.
Reynolds mine	do	Do.
Stanley Freehold (Parker)	Stanly	Do.
Lander mine	do	Do.
(Crowell) Concord	do	Do.
Gold Hill mine	Rowan	Do.
Isenhour	do	Do.
Point mine	Mecklenburgh	Do.
Rudisil mine	do	Do.
Baltimore and North Carolina (Ray)	do	Do.
Dunn mine	do	Do.
Henderson	do	Do.
Saint Anthony (Todd) mine	do	Do.
Catawba (King Mountain) mine	Gaston	Do.
Duffie mine	do	Do.
Reinhardt mine	Lincoln	Do.
Shuford mine	Catawba	Do.
J. C. Mills mine	Burke	Do.
Hancock mine	do	Do.
Marion Bullion Company (Granville)	McDowell	Do.
Vein Mountain mine	do	Do.
Boilston mine	Henderson	Do.
Brewer mine	Chesterfield	South Carolina.
Haile mine	Lancaster	Do.
Dixie mine	do	Do.
Pacolet mine	Spartanburgh	Do.
J. B. Smith mine	McDuffie	Georgia.
Tatham mine	do	Do.
Four Oaks mine	do	Do.
Porter mine	do	Do.
Columbia mine	do	Do.
Wilkes mine	Merriwether	Do.
Santee mine	White	Do.
Hamby Mountain mine	do	Do.
Calhoun (embracing Lumsden and other properties)	do	Do.
Loud mine	do	Do.
Barlow mine	Lumpkin	Do.
Ralston mine	do	Do.
Hand mine	do	Do.
Lockhart mine	do	Do.
Gordon mine	do	Do.
Calhoun mine	do	Do.
Findley mine	do	Do.
Bast mine	do	Do.
Fish-Trap mine	do	Do.
Franklin & McDonald mine	Cherokee	Do.
Cincinnati Consolidated mine	Dawson	Do.
May Virginia Gold Mining Company	Talladega	Alabama.

GENERAL INDEX OF SUBJECTS.

A.

Page.

Africa, production of gold and silver in, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886 324
details of 79
Alabama, production of, 1887, estimate of Director 24
Robert P. Waring 25
statistics of, by Robert P. Waring 253
Alaska, production of, 1887, estimate of Director 24
Israel Lawton 25
statistics of, by Israel Lawton 119
Appalachian Range, mines of, by Robert P. Waring 246-253
Argentine Republic, coinage of, 1885, 1886, and 1887 322
production of gold and silver, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886 324
details of 67
Arizona, production of, 1887, estimate of Director 24
Alex. Trippel 25
statistics of, by Alex. Trippel 120-142
Arts and manufactures, gold and silver used in United States 42-48
World 50
Assets and Liabilities, United States mints and assay offices, December 31, 1887 276
Australia, coinage of, 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887 322
production of gold and silver, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886 324
details of 77
Austria-Hungary, coinage of, 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887 322
consumption of gold and silver in the arts 50
production of gold and silver, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886 324
details of 73
Average price of silver in London, 1887 ..... 16, 22

B.

Bars manufactured at mints and assay offices, 1887 33
table of 270
for use in arts, 1887 43
Belgium, coinage of, 1886 and 1887 322
consumption of gold and silver in the arts 50
Bolivia, production of gold and silver, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886 324
details of 67
Brazil, coinage of, 1885 and 1886 322
production of gold and silver, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886 324
details of 70
British Possessions in South Africa, production of gold and silver, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886 324
details of 79

C.

California, production of, 1887, estimate of Director 24
Israel Lawton 25
statistics of, by Israel Lawton 143-147
Canada, coinage of, 1886 and 1887 322
production of gold and silver in, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886 324
details of 59-67

Central American States, coinage of, 1885, 1886, and 1887
production of gold and silver in 1885 and 1886
details of
Chili, coinage of, 1885, 1886, and 1887
production of gold and silver in, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886
details of
China, production of gold and silver in, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886
Circulation of coin in the United States January 1, 1888
June 1, 1888
Cochin China, coinage of, 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887
Coin, circulation of, in United States January 1, 1888
June 1, 1888
deposited at mints, 1887
domestic, deposited at mints, 1887
foreign, deposited at mints, 1887
imports and exports of, 1887
table of
stock of, in United States January 1, 1888
June 1, 1888
Coinage of Argentine Republic, 1885, 1886, and 1887
Australia, 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887
Austria-Hungary, 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887
Belgium, 1886 and 1887
Brazil, 1885 and 1886
Canada, 1886 and 1887
Central American States, 1885, 1886, and 1887
Chili, 1885, 1886, and 1887
Cochin China, 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887
Colombia, 1886
Congo, 1887
Costa Rica, 1885 and 1886
Denmark, 1886
Egypt, 1886 and 1887
France, 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887
Germany, 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887
Great Britain, 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887
Guatemala, 1886
Hawaiian Islands, 1884
Hayti, 1886 and 1887
Honduras, 1885, 1886, and 1887
Hong-Kong, 1887
India, 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887
tables of
Italy, 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887
Japan, 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887
Mexico, 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887
Monaco, 1885 and 1886
Netherlands, 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887
Nicaragua, 1885 and 1887
Norway, 1885, 1886, and 1887
Peru, 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887
Portugal, 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887
Russia, 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887
Siam, 1887
Spain, 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887
Straits Settlements, 1887
Sweden, 1884, 1885, 1886 and 1887
Switzerland, 1886 and 1887
Turkey, 1884, 1885, 1886 and 1887
United States, 1884, 1885, 1886 and 1887
1886 and 1887, comparison
1887
table of
since organization of Mint
Venezuela, 1886

Page.
Coinage of World, 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887 48
table of 324
Colombia, coinage of, 1886 322
production of, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886 324
details of 70
Colorado, production of, 1887, estimate of Director 24
George C. Munson 25
statistics of, by George C. Munson 148–194
Commercial rate of silver, 1887 ..... 16, 22
Comstock Lode, Nevada, statistics of production, by Alfred Doten 224–231
Congo, coinage of, 1887 322
Consumption of gold and silver in the arts in Austria-Hungary 50
Belgium 50
France 50
Germany 50
Great Britain 50
Italy 50
Netherlands 50
Russia 50
Sweden 50
Switzerland 50
United States 42–48, 50
World 50
Copper, exports from United States, 1887 20
matte exported from United States, 1887 19
Cost of producing silver 80–116
Costa Rica, coinage of, 1885 and 1886 322
production of gold and silver in, 1884, 1885, and 1886 324
details of 71
Creed, William F., auditor of New York custom-house, letter from, relative to export of silver in copper matte 19

D.

Dakota, production of, 1887, estimate of Director 24
A. Heard 25
statistics of, by A. Heard 195–199
Denmark, coinage of, 1886 322
Deposits of gold and silver at mints and assay offices, 1887 26–32
tables of 256–258
unrefined, 1887, from organization of mint 275
coin (domestic) at mints and assay offices, 1887 ..... 26, 28, 38
(foreign) gold at mints and assay offices, 1887 ..... 26, 28, 31
silver coin (domestic) at mints and assay offices, 1887 28
(foreign) at mints and assay offices, 1887 28
Distribution of production of gold and silver, 1887, by States and Territories 24
mint officers and agents 25
Doten, Alfred, production of Comstock Lode 224–231

E.

Egypt, coinage of, 1886 and 1887 322
Elements of the estimate of gold production, 1887 11
silver production, 1887 17
Estimate of gold production of United States, 1887 11
silver production of United States, 1887 16
value of foreign coins, January, 1, 1888 273
Export of copper matte from United States, 1887 19
ore from United States, 1887 20
gold and silver bullion and coin from the United States, 1887 33–37
table of 278
ores from United States, 1887 35
table of 286

F.

Fluctuations in price of silver, 1887
Foreign coins, estimate of values, January 1, 1888
gold bullion deposited at mints and assay offices, 1887
coin deposited at mints and assay offices, 1887
table of
assay office at New York, classified, 1887
mint at New Orleans
San Francisco
recoinages
silver bullion deposited at mints and assay offices, 1887
table of
coin deposited at mints and assay offices, 1887
table of
mint at San Francisco
Form and distribution of stock of money in United States, January 1, 1888
Fractional currency outstanding, January 1, 1888
France, coinage of, 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887
consumption of gold and silver in arts
production of gold and silver in, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886
details of

G.

Georgia, production of, 1887, estimate of Director
Robert P. Waring
statistics of, by Robert P. Waring
Germany, coinage of, 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887
production of gold and silver in, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886
details of
Gold bars manufactured at mints and assay offices, 1887
tables of
bullion in mints and assay offices, January 1, 1888
June 1, 1888
certificates outstanding, January 1, 1888
coin (domestic) deposited at mints and assay offices, 1887
(foreign) deposited at mints and assay offices, 1887
stock of, in United States, January 1, 1888
coinage of, 1887
tables of
from organization of Mint
tables of
various countries, 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887
tables of
consumption of, in arts in Austria-Hungary
Belgium
France
Germany
Great Britain
Italy
Netherlands
Russia
Sweden
Switzerland
United States
foreign bullion deposited at mints and assay offices, 1887
foreign coin deposited at assay office at New York, classified statement
mint at New Orleans, classified statement
San Francisco, classified statement
imports and exports, 1887
tables of
in copper matte exported from United States, 1887
of domestic production deposited at mints and assay offices, 1887
product of Government refineries in United States, 1887
private refineries in United States, 1887

Page.
Gold production of, in United States, 1880-1887 12
1887, estimate of Director 11
distributed among States and Territories 24
John J. Valentine 319
Mint officers and agents 25
World, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886 51
table of 324
Africa 324
Argentine Republic 324
Australia 324
Austria-Hungary 324
Bolivia 324
Brazil 324
Canada 324
Chili 324
China 324
Colombia 324
Costa Rica 324
Germany 324
Great Britain 324
India 324
Italy 324
Japan 324
Mexico 324
Peru 324
Russia 324
Salvador 324
Sweden 324
Turkey 324
United States 324
Venezuela 324
used for industrial purposes in United States 42-48
World 50
Government purchases of silver, 1887, tables of 289-292
Great Britain, coinage of, 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887 322
production of gold and silver in, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886 324
details of 71
Guatemala, coinage of, 1886 322

H.

Hawaiian Islands, coinage of, 1884 322
Hayti, coinage of, 1886 and 1887 322
Holland (see Netherlands) 322
Honduras, coinage of, 1885, 1886, and 1887 322
production of gold and silver in, 1887 324
details of 71
Hong-Kong, coinage of, 1887 322

I.

Idaho, production of, 1887, estimate of Director 24
H. F. Wild 25
statistics of, by H. F. Wild 200-204
Imports and exports of gold and silver, 1887 33-37
coin, 1887 33
table of 278
of silver at Eagle Pass 288
El Paso 288
New Orleans 289
San Francisco 287
bullion from Mexico, 1887 13-15
into London, 1887 23
United States, 1887 16
ore from Mexico 13-15
ores into the United States, 1887 16

India, coinage of, 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887
tables of
production of gold and silver in, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886
details of
Industrial arts, gold and silver used in, United States
World
Italy, coinage of, 1884, 1885, and 1887
consumption of gold and silver in arts
production of gold and silver in, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886
details of

J.

Japan, coinage of, 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887
production of gold and silver in, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886
details of

L.

Leech, E. O., computer of bullion, assisted in editing report
Letter from collector of customs New York relative to exports of silver in copper matte
superintendent of New York assay office relative to export of silver in copper matt
of transmittal to Congress
Secretary
Liabilities and Assets, United States mints and assay offices December 31, 1887

M.

Mason, Andrew, superintendent of New York assay office, letter relative to exportation o
silver in copper matte
Metallic stock in United States, January 1, 1888
June 1, 1888
Mexican silver imported into the United States, 1887
Mexico, coinage of 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887
production of gold and silver in, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1887
details of
Michigan, production of 1887, estimate of Director
statistics of
Mines of Appalachian range
California
Dakota
Idaho
New Mexico
Oregon
Texas
Washington Territory
Minor coinage of United States, 1887
table of
from organization of Mint
Monaco, coinage of, 1885 and 1886
Montana, production of 1887, estimate of Director
Spruille Braden
statistics of, by Spruille Braden 2

N.

Natal, Africa, export of gold from
Netherlands, coinage of, 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887
consumption of gold and silver in the arts
Nevada, production of 1887, estimate of Director
William Garrard
statistics of, by William Garrard 2
production of Comstock Lode, by Alfred Doten 2
New Mexico, production of 1887, estimate of Director
Francis N. Holbrook
statistics of, by Francis N. Holbrook 2

Page.
Nicaragua, coinage of, 1885 and 1887 322
North Carolina, production of 1887, estimate of Director 24
Robert P. Waring 25
statistics of, by Robert P. Waring 246, 250
Norway, coinage of, 1885 and 1886 322
production of gold and silver in, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886 324
Notes of the United States outstanding January 1, 1888 40

O.

Ores, export of copper, 1887 ..... 19, 20
import of silver into United States, 1887 ..... 16, 35
table of 288
Oregon, production of, 1887, estimate of Director 24
Israel Lawton 25
statistics of, by Israel Lawton 234, 235

P.

Peru, coinage of, 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887 322
production of gold and silver in, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886 324
details of 70
Portugal, coinage of, 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887 322
Price of silver in 1887 ..... 16, 21-23
Private refineries in United States, production of, 1887 ..... 12, 18
Production of gold in British Possessions in South Africa, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886 324
details of 79
and silver in United States, 1887 11-12
estimate of Director 11
distributed among States and Territories 24
mint officers and agents 25
John J. Valentine 319
from 1792 318
Alabama, 1887, estimate of Director 24
Robert P. Waring 25
statistics of, by Robert P. Waring 253
Alaska, 1887, estimate of Director 24
Israel Lawton 25
statistics of, by Israel Lawton 119
Arizona, 1887, estimate of Director 24
Alexander Trippel 25
statistics of, by Alexander Trippel 120-142
California, 1887, estimate of Director 24
Israel Lawton 25
statistics of, by Israel Lawton 143-147
Colorado, 1887, estimate of Director 24
George C. Munson 25
statistics of, by George C. Munson 148-194
Dakota, 1887, estimate of Director 24
A. Heard 25
statistics of, by A. Heard 195-199
Georgia, 1887, estimate of Director 24
Robert P. Waring 25
statistics of, by Robert P. Waring 251
Idaho, 1887, estimate of Director 24
H. F. Wild 25
statistics of, by H. F. Wild 200-204
Michigan, 1887, estimate of Director 24
statistics of 205
Montana, 1887, estimate of Director 24
Spruille Braden 25
statistics of, by Spruille Braden 207-211
Nevada, 1887, estimate of Director 24
William Garrard 25
statistics of, by William Garrard 213-224

Production of gold and silver in New Mexico, 1887, estimate of Director
Francis N. Holbrook
statistics of, by Francis N. Holbrook ... 23
North Carolina, 1887, estimate of Director
Robert P. Waring
statistics of, by Robert P. Waring ... 24
Oregon, 1887, estimate of Director
Israel Lawton
statistics of, by Israel Lawton ... 23
South Carolina, 1887, estimate of Director
Robert P. Waring
statistics of, by Robert P. Waring
Texas, 1887, estimate of Director
Francis N. Holbrook
statistics of, by Francis N. Holbrook ... 23
Utah, 1887, estimate of Director
A. Hanauer
statistics of, by A. Hanauer ... 23
Washington, 1887, estimate of Director
Israel Lawton
statistics of, by Israel Lawton
World, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886
table of
Africa, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886
details of
Argentine Republic, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886
details of
Austria-Hungary, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886
details of
Australia, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886
details of
Bolivia, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886
details of
Brazil, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886
details of
British Possessions in South Africa, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886
details of
Canada, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886
details of ... 5
Central American States, 1884, 1885, and 1886
details of
Chili, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886
details of
China, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886
Colombia, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886
details of
Costa Rica, 1884, 1885, and 1886
details of
France, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886
details of
Germany, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886
details of
Great Britain, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886
details of
Honduras, 1886
details of
India, 1884, 1885, and 1886
details of
Italy, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886
details of
Japan, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886
details of
Mexico, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886
details of ... 54

Page.
Production of gold and silver in World, Norway, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886 324
Peru, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886 324
details of 70
Russia, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886 324
Salvador, 1886 324
details of 71
Spain, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886 324
Sweden, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886 324
Turkey, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886 324
details of 76
Venezuela, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886 324
silver in United States, cost of 80–116
1880–1887 21
1887 12–21
distributed among States and Territories 24
trial table of 25
estimate of Director 16
Product of Government refineries in United States, 1887 12
private refineries in United States, 1887 12
Purchases of silver 23
tables of 289–292

R.

Recoinages of foreign countries, tables of 49
Refineries, Government, product of gold, 1887 12
silver, 1887 18
private, product of gold, 1887 12
silver, 1887 18
Royal commission, second report of 23
Russia, coinage of, 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887 322
production of gold and silver in, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886 324

S.

Salvador, production of gold and silver in, 1887 324
details of 71
Sandwich Islands, coinage of, 1884 322
Siam, coinage of, 1887 322
Silver bars manufactured at mints and assay offices, 1887 33
bullion imported into United States, 1887 16
coin (domestic) deposited at mints and assay offices, 1887 28
(foreign) deposited at mints and assay offices, 1887 26
consumption of, in the arts in Austria-Hungary 50
Belgium 50
France 50
Germany 50
Great Britain 50
Italy 50
Netherlands 50
Russia 50
Sweden 50
Switzerland 50
United States 42–48, 50
World 50
cost of production of 80–116
foreign bullion deposited at mints and assay offices, 1887 28
coin deposited at mints and assay offices, 1887 28
imports of, into, and exports from, London 23
imported from Mexico, 1887 14
of domestic production deposited at mints and assay offices, 1887 28
ores imported into United States, 1887 16
price of, 1887 21–23
production of United States, 1887, estimate of Director 16
distributed among States and Territories 24

Silver production of United States, 1887, estimate of mint officers and agents
John J. Valentine
Government refineries in United States, 1887
private refineries in United States, 1887
World, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886
table of
Africa
Argentine Republic
Australia
Austria-Hungary
Bolivia
Brazil
Canada
Chili
China
Colombia
Germany
Great Britain
Honduras
India
Italy
Japan
Mexico
Peru
Russia
Salvador
Sweden
Turkey
Venezuela
stock of, in United States, January 1, 1888
June 1, 1888
South Carolina, production of, 1887, estimate of Director
Robert P. Waring
statistics of, by Robert P. Waring
Spain, coinage of, 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887
production of gold and silver in, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886
Stock and ownership of gold and silver in United States, January 1, 1888
June 1, 1888
Subsidiary silver in circulation, January 1, 1888
Sweden, coinage of, 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887
production of gold and silver in, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886
Switzerland, coinage of, 1886 and 1887

T.

Tables:
Assets and Liabilities, mints and assay offices, December 31, 1887
Bars manufactured, standard ounces
value
Coinage, India
by denomination of pieces
five-year periods
United States, 1887
since organization of Mint
Sangor mint, India
various countries, 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887
Deposits and purchases of gold and silver, standard ounces
value
unrefined gold, standard ounces
value
from organization of Mint
silver, standard ounces
value
from organization of Mint
Imports and exports of gold and silver, 1887
ores
San Francisco

Page.

Tables—Continued.
Imports of gold and silver at El Paso 288
New Orleans 289
into India 326
silver into India 327
ore at Eagle Pass, Tex 288
Index to mines 333
Production of gold and silver in United States from 1792 318
1887, by John J. Valentine 319
mint officers and agents 25
World, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886 324
Refinery operations, mints and assay office at New York 274
Silver purchases 289
by months 290
and coinage 292
Value of foreign coins, January 1, 1888 272
Texas, production of, 1887, estimate of Director 24
Francis N. Holbrook 25
statistics of, by Francis N. Holbrook 236-238
Turkey, coinage of, 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887 322
production of gold and silver in, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886 324
details of 76

U.

Utah, production of, 1887, estimate of Director 24
A. Hanauer 25
statistics of, by A. Hanauer 239-244

V.

Valentine, John J., estimate of product of gold and silver in United States, 1887 319
Mexico, coinage of 319
Value of precious metals used in arts in United States 42-48
World 50
Venezuela, coinage of, 1886 322
production of gold and silver in, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886 324

W.

Washington, production of, 1887, estimate of Director 24
Israel Lawton 25
statistics of, by Israel Lawton 245
World's coinage, 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887 48
table of 322
production of gold and silver, 1883, 1884, 1885, and 1886 51
table of 324